

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01780667 0





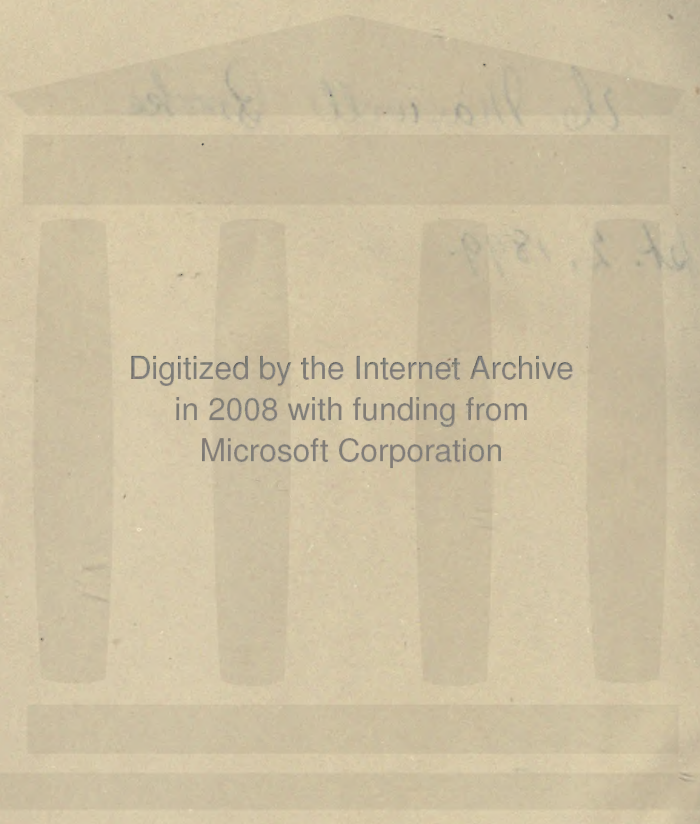






U. Maxwell Brooks.

Sept. 2, 1899.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







Lucius R. Paige.



HUS  
P1425h

HISTORY  
OF  
CAMBRIDGE,  
MASSACHUSETTS.

1630—1877.

WITH A  
GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

BY  
LUCIUS R. PAIGE.

BOSTON:  
PUBLISHED BY H. O. HOUGHTON AND COMPANY.  
NEW YORK: HURD AND HOUGHTON.

Cambridge: The Riverside Press.

1877.

437619  
20.7.45



COPYRIGHT, 1877,  
By LUCIUS R. PAIGE.

The Riverside Press, Cambridge:  
Printed by H. O. Houghton and Company.





To  
THE MEMBERS OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
AND OF THE  
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY,  
**This Volume**  
IS DEDICATED BY ITS AUTHOR,  
*THEIR ASSOCIATE.*





## PREFACE.

---

IN collecting materials for a History of Cambridge, I examined first its Municipal Records, which are continuous from the beginning, but generally brief, and its Registry of Births and Deaths, which, during the second hundred years after the foundation of the town, is very defective. To supply what was lacking, I consulted such printed authorities as were accessible, together with the manuscript Records and Archives of the Commonwealth, of the judicial courts, and of several counties, cities, towns, churches, and libraries. My thanks are due to all the custodians of such books, and records, and archives, for their uniform courtesy and kindness. I have also obtained many genealogical details from the Church Record of Baptisms and Burials, from Probate Records and Files, from inscriptions on gravestones, and from funeral sermons, and newspapers. After the expenditure of much time and labor, however, I am conscious of many deficiencies.

It will be seen that the Genealogical Register is chiefly confined to the families who dwelt in Cambridge before the year 1700,—the descendants of such as remained here being traced down to a recent period. A very few families are included who became residents at a later date; but these form the exception, not the rule. So also in regard to the History, comparatively few recent events are mentioned. It would be impracticable, in a single volume, to include with our ancient annals everything which those who are now living have witnessed, and to trace the genealogy of all our nearly fifty thousand inhabitants. A line must be drawn somewhere; but whether I have drawn it in the most proper place, there may be various opinions.

Moreover, the reader may be disappointed because he finds so little concerning Harvard College, and the military occupation of Cambridge, at the commencement of the Revolutionary War; but the facts stated on pages 365 (*note*) and 408 are believed to justify the omission. The almost entire absence of legendary lore may be regretted; but it should be considered, that while it may have been my misfortune, it was not my fault, that I was not born in Cambridge, and that I had no opportunity in the first thirty years of my life to gather the local traditions, which so deeply impress the youthful mind, and which tinge the facts of history with such a brilliant, though often a deceptive light. If lack of vigor and sprightliness be regarded as a serious fault of style, I may plead in extenuation, that although many of my materials were gathered long ago, I was obliged by other engagements, literary as well as secular, to postpone their final arrangement for publication, until impaired health and the infirmities of age became uncomfortably manifest.

LUCIUS R. PAIGE.

CAMBRIDGE, *March*, 1877.



# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
General description of the town, its several additions and diminutions of territory. . . . .	1-5

## CHAPTER II.

The New Town selected as fit for a fortified place. General agreement to erect houses. Several Assistants fail to do so. Controversy between Dudley and Winthrop. Earliest inhabitants. Canal. Palisade. Arrival of the Braintree Company. Common Pales. Division of lands. Highways. . . . .	6-16
---	------

## CHAPTER III.

First Constable appointed. Deputies to the first General Court. Monthly meeting. No houses to be erected without permission, nor outside of the town. All houses to be covered with slate or boards, not with thatch, and to "range even." Trees not to be cut down and left in the highways. Cartway. Windmill-hill. Timber not to be sold out of the town. First Constable elected. Surveyor of highways. Lots not improved to revert to the town. First Townsmen or Selectmen. Surveyors of lands. . . . .	17-22
---	-------

## CHAPTER IV.

Prosperity of the New Town. Magistrates. Courts. Dissatisfaction. John Pratt. Straitness for want of land. Exploration of other places. Debates and division in the General Court. The town accepts enlargement offered by Boston and Watertown. Removal to Hartford. Supposed personal rivalry. Names of early inhabitants. .	23-33
--	-------

## CHAPTER V.

Arrival of Shepard's Company, and some of their names. New Municipal Officers. New division of lands. Monthly meetings. Ferry. Lectures. Cow Common. Goats. Herd of cows. Weir for taking alewives. Herd on the south side of the river. Herd of swine. Fowls not permitted to enter gardens. Cartway to the weir. Pound. Stumps. Neither houses nor lands to be sold or let, without consent of the Townsmen. Strangers not to be harbored. Grant of land to	
---	--

the Drummer. Fort Hill. Grant of land at Vine Brook. Swine to be yoked and ringed. Apple trees and other quickset to be preserved from damage by goats. Births, marriages, and burials to be recorded. Farms granted. Grant of money by the General Court for a College. Organization of the militia. The College to be at New Town. Marshal General. The New Town named Cambridge. Printing-press. Bond of Stephen Daye to Jose Glover. . . . . 34-45

## CHAPTER VI.

Contemplated removal to Weathersfield, Conn. Letter from Winthrop to Hooker. Letter from Hooker to Shepard. Depreciation in the value of property. Danger of general bankruptcy. Reasons for removing. Sir Henry Vane. Grant of Shawshine to Cambridge. Removal of John Haynes. Death of Roger Harlakenden. Arrival of Herbert Pelham. Town Spring. Restrictions on the cutting of trees. Field-drivers, Commissioners to end small causes, Clerk of the Market, and Sealer of Leather, first elected. Calves impounded. Eight-penny ordinary for Townsmen. Penalty for absence from monthly meetings. Prosecution for trespass in the Great Swamp. Fence-viewers first elected. Remission of tax on account of sickness. Chimneys to be swept every month and ladders to be kept ready for reaching the roofs of houses. Orchard. Wharf. Division of Shawshine lands. Incorporation of Billerica. . . . . 46-62

## CHAPTER VII.

Change of Government in England. Cromwell desires to colonize Jamaica, and employs Daniel Gookin as special agent. Letters from Gookin to Secretary Thurloe. Death of Cromwell. Whalley and Goffe, two of the late King's judges, visit Cambridge. Fragment of Goffe's Journal. The General Court appoints a Committee, to report concerning "The due observance of obedience and fidelity unto the authority of England, and our own just privileges." Report of Committee. Instructions to the "Messengers" sent to England. Qualified oath of allegiance offered by Gookin and Danforth. The Messengers to England return with a letter from the King, promising to confirm the privileges of the people, but requiring sundry changes in their laws. Day of thank-giving appointed. Reply of the General Court to the King's letter. Commissioners appointed by the King to enforce obedience. Cambridge sustains the General Court in their controversy with the Commissioners. Edward Randolph, the "arch-enemy of the colony." The Charter abrogated, and Sir Edmund Andros appointed Governor of New England. . . . . 63-78

## CHAPTER VIII.

The inhabitants on the south side of the river obtain parochial privileges. Their petition for incorporation as a separate town. Elaborate and vigorous protest by the Selectmen of Cambridge. After long delay, Newton is incorporated, under the administration of Andros. Ship-building in Cambridge. Unruly dogs. Wolf. Drain-



ing of a pond in the centre of the town. Stone wall between Cambridge and Watertown. Committee to inspect families, and to prevent improper practices. Encroachment on fishing rights in Menotomy River. Fish Officers. . . . . 79-98

## CHAPTER IX.

President Dudley assumes the government. Protest of the General Court. Arrival of Governor Andros. Danforth's description of the public distress. Arbitrary proceedings of Andros. Titles to land declared invalid. Memorial of John Gibson and George Willis. Proceedings on petition of Edward Randolph for a grant of land in Cambridge. Death of Major-gen. Gookin. Revolution in England. Governor Andros deposed and imprisoned with several of his adherents. The old Magistrates reinstated. A new house of Deputies elected. The inhabitants of Cambridge request the old Officers to resume the government, and pledge life and fortune for their help and assistance. Letters of Thomas Danforth to Gov. Hinkley and to Increase Mather. Danforth omitted from the Council by Mather, but reinstated by the General Court; appointed Judge of the Superior Court, but not of that special Court which tried and condemned the unfortunate persons suspected of witchcraft. Death of Deputy Governor Danforth. Cambridge Deputies. . . . . 99-118

## CHAPTER X.

Petition of the "Farmers" for incorporation. Reply of Cambridge Selectmen. Parochial privileges granted. Harmony not interrupted. Incorporation of Lexington. Culler of Bricks. County Treasurers. Bounty for killing wolves. Salary of Treasurers and Jurors. Marshal General. Road to Connecticut. Governor Shute's visit to Cambridge. Double voting. Small-pox. Strangers not to be admitted. Dogs. Gratuity to a proposed physician refused. Col. John Vassall's honors and disappointments. Throat distemper. Representatives to the General Court required to serve gratuitously. Part of Watertown annexed to Cambridge. Bear shot. Fire-engine. Bills of Mortality. Funeral customs. . . . . 119-135

## CHAPTER XI.

American Revolution. Resolves by the General Court. Action of Cambridge in Town Meeting. Riots in Boston. Cambridge disapproves riots, and at first refuses, but afterwards consents, that compensation be made from the public treasury. Representative instructed to oppose the election of any person to the Council who already held office of emolument under the Government; and to have the people admitted to hear the debates of the House. Duties imposed on tea and other articles. Action of the General Court, and its dissolution. Convention of Delegates. Committees of Correspondence. Action of the Town, and instruction to Representative. Report concerning grievances. Response to Boston by the Committee of Correspondence. Town meeting; earnest protest against the importation of

tea, as an encroachment upon political rights, and denunciation of all offenders and their abettors as public enemies. Destruction of tea in Boston Harbor. Boston Port Bill. Donations to Boston. Councillors appointed by mandamus. Powder removed from the Magazine. Concourse of people in Cambridge. Resignation of Judge Danforth, Judge Lee, and Col. Oliver. Sheriff Phips promises that he will not act officially under the new establishment. Gen. Brattle's letter and explanation. Provincial Congress. Preparations for resistance by force of arms. Cambridge pledges persons and estates to maintain a Declaration of Independence. Privations during the War. New General Court organized. Constitution of 1778 rejected. Constitutional Convention meets at Cambridge. Constitution adopted. Shays' Rebellion. Letter from the disaffected, and reply. Constitution of the United States approved. Loyalists or Tories, described by Madam Riedesel; their estates confiscated; proposition to permit their return; Cambridge objects, and instructs its Representatives. . . . . 136-172

## CHAPTER XII.

Land-holders in Cambridgeport and East Cambridge. Royal Makepeace. Improvements after the construction of West Boston Bridge. Streets and Dikes. Estate of Leonard Jarvis thrown upon the market. Andrew Bordman sells freely, and others sparingly. Davenport & Makepeace among the most active operators. Turnpikes. Cambridge established as a Port of Delivery. Canals. School-houses. Meeting-house. Andrew Craigie becomes owner of almost the whole territory now called East Cambridge. Canal (or Craigie's) Bridge. Lechmere Point Corporation. Court House and Jail. Incorporation of Brighton and West Cambridge. Embargo. War with England. Address by the Town to President Jefferson, and his reply. Further action of the Town. Public rejoicing at the return of peace. . . . . 173-194

## CHAPTER XIII.

Great Bridge, and the various methods adopted for its maintenance. West Boston Bridge. Canal (or Craigie's) Bridge. Prison Point Bridge. River Street Bridge. Western Avenue Bridge. Brookline Bridge. All the Bridges become free. Public Avenues. Sharp contest in regard to Mount Auburn and Cambridge Streets. Important legal principle first established in the trial and decision of this contest. . . . . 195-209

## CHAPTER XIV.

Shire-town of Middlesex. Half shires. Records removed to Charles-town; the General Court orders their return. Removal and return of the Registry of Deeds. Court houses. House of Correction and Jail. Place of Execution, or "Gallows Lot." Negro woman burned at the stake. Support of the Poor. Almshouses. Ordinaries, or Taverns; committed to the charge of the most grave and discreet



men. Blue Anchor. Samuel Gibson fined for unlawfully entertaining Students. Innholders and Retailers during a century. Petitions of Edmund Angier and John Stedman. Memorial of President Dunster on behalf of Mrs. Bradish. Prices established. Market Places. Market house. Burial places. Common; contest concerning its enclosure. Town House. Athenæum, converted into a City Hall. Sectional rivalry and jealousy. Petition for a division of the town; rejected by the General Court. Unsuccessful attempt to remove difficulties. Petition for a City Charter. A new petition for division interposed, which, like another presented nine years later, was unsuccessful. City Charter granted and accepted. . . . . 210-246

## CHAPTER XV.

First Meeting-house. Rev. Thomas Hooker and Rev. Samuel Stone. First Church organized. Removal to Hartford. Rev. Thomas Shepard. Another "First Church" organized. Newell's "Church Gathering." McKenzie's "Historical Lectures." Roger Harlakenden. Shepard's reasons for removing to New England. Mrs. Shepard's admission to the Church, and her death. Confessions of candidates for Church membership. Contributions and expenditures. Rev. John Phillips. Death of Mr. Shepard. Synods at Cambridge. Second Meeting-house. Rev. Jonathan Mitchell; in many respects "Matchless." Sibley's "Harvard Graduates." Financial records. Salary. Seating of the Meeting-house. Reputed heresy of President Dunster. Death of Mr. Mitchell, and the place of his burial. Care of the youth. Parsonage erected, and bill of expenses. Rev. Urian Oakes; expense of his ordination. Almsdeeds of the Church. Labors, trials, and death of Mr. Oakes. Intense political and religious excitement. Address by the "Freemen of Cambridge" to the General Court, against universal toleration. Sermon of Mr. Oakes on the same subject. Rev. Nathaniel Gookin and Elders Clark and Stone ordained, with bill of expenses. Quiet ministry and death of Mr. Gookin. Salary of Pastors at different periods. Church organized at the Farms. Ordination of Rev. William Brattle; his ministry and death. Third Meeting-house. Extraordinary snow-storm. Election of Rev. Nathaniel Appleton. Parsonage rebuilt. Enlargement of Meeting-house. Church organized at Menotomy. Fourth Meeting-house. Rev. George Whitefield. Church organized on the south side of the river. The prolonged and valuable services of Dr. Appleton recognized by Harvard College; his death. Installation of Rev. Timothy Hilliard, and his death, after a short ministry. Installation of Rev. Abiel Holmes. Theological controversy, resulting in the disruption of the Church. Results of Councils. Shepard Congregational Society organized. Ordination of Rev. Nehemiah Adams as Colleague Pastor. Dismission and death of Dr. Holmes. Meeting-house. Dismission of Mr. Adams. Rev. John A. Albro, D. D., and Rev. Alexander McKenzie. New Meeting-house. Ordination of Rev. William Newell; his long and peaceful ministry and resignation. Meeting-house. Ordination of Rev. Francis G. Peabody. Ruling Elders. Deacons. . . . . 247-306

## CHAPTER XVI.

Christ Church. Cambridgeport Parish. University Church. First Baptist. First Universalist. Second Universalist. First Methodist. Third Congregational. Second Baptist. First Evangelical Congregational. Second Evangelical Congregational. Evangelical (East Cambridge). St. Peter's (Episcopal). St. John's. Harvard Street Methodist. Old Cambridge Baptist. Lee Street. St. Peter's (Catholic). Third Universalist. North Cambridge Baptist. North Avenue Congregational. Pilgrim Congregational. Broadway Baptist. Free Church of St. James. Methodist Episcopal (Old Cambridge). St. Mary's. St. John's Memorial. Chapel Congregational. Cottage Street Methodist. St. Paul's. Church of the Sacred Heart. Ascension Church. Charles River Baptist . . . . . 307-343

## CHAPTER XVII.

Antinomians. Baptists. Quakers. Elizabeth Hooton and other disturbers of the peace. Benanuel Bowers, and his family. Witchcraft. Rebecca Jacobs. Petition of Rebecca Fox. Mrs. Kendall. A man troubled by cats or the devil. Winifred Holman, and her daughter Mary Holman. Testimony. Verdict. . . . . 344-364

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Education. Harvard College. Grammar School. Elijah Corlett. Indian Students. Corlett's letter of thanks to the County Court. Nicholas Fessenden, Jr. William Fessenden, Jr. Samuel Danforth. Veterans now in service. Agreement for erecting a school-house. Allowance to Mr. Dunster and his heirs. Schools of lower grade. Schools established in Cambridgeport and East Cambridge. School-houses in 1845, 1850, and 1876. School Committee. School districts. Graded schools. Hopkins school. Salaries of teachers at different periods. . . . . 365-381

## CHAPTER XIX.

Indians. Squa Sachem. Tribe near Mystic Pond. Indian titles purchased. Fence to secure the Indians' corn. Cutshamakin. Waban, and Indians at Nonantum. The apostle Eliot's labors ; assisted by his son, Rev. John Eliot, Jr., and by Rev. Daniel Gookin, Jr. Town of Natick. Eliot's mission extended to other tribes. Missions to the heathen emphatically commenced in Cambridge. Partial successes. Attempts to educate the Indians. Dunster's account of expenses for one year. Daniel Gookin actively engaged in the Indian work from the beginning ; appointed Ruler and Superintendent of all the friendly Indians ; record of one of his courts. Philip's War. Prejudice against all the Indians ; many imprisoned on Deer Island. Gookin and Danforth friendly to the Indians ; savage attacks on them, and on the Rev. Mr. Eliot. . . . . 382-395

## CHAPTER XX.

Military organization. Expedition against Gorton. Narragansett War. Energetic services of Major Gookin. Reasons why old men of sixty years are not to train. Long service of Capt. Samuel Green. Soldiers in the Wars from 1690 to 1740; Old French War, 1744 to 1748; French War, 1753 to 1763. Memorial of Capt. William Angier. Gen. William Brattle. Troop of Cavalry. War of the Revolution. Rolls of Cambridge soldiers in the Battle of Lexington. Some events during that conflict. More persons killed in Cambridge than elsewhere. Monument in memory of the slain. Capt. Samuel Whittemore desperately wounded. Damage to property. Troops stationed in Cambridge. College buildings used for barracks. Hospitals established. Battle of Bunker Hill. Col. Thomas Gardner. Arrival of General Washington. Head-quarters. Military Works in Cambridge. Disposition of the troops. Military operations. Evacuation of Boston. Difficulty in obtaining military stores. Gen. Burgoyne's troops. Cambridge Officers and Soldiers engaged in the Revolutionary War. War of 1812. Cambridge not enthusiastic in its favor. Light Infantry. War of the Rebellion. Cambridge organizes the first military company for the defence of the Union; Roll of that company. Richmond surrendered to a Cambridge Officer. Officers and Soldiers furnished by Cambridge during the War. Soldiers' Monument erected by the City; names inscribed thereon. Nearly forty-six hundred men, about one sixth part of the entire population of Cambridge, rendered active service in this internecine conflict. . . . . 396-438

## CHAPTER XXI.

Valuation in 1647. Rate list in 1688. Census in 1777. Valuation in 1781. List of Voters in 1822. Census at intervals from 1765 to 1875. Number of Polls, Valuation, rate and amount of Tax, and amount of the City Debt, in each year from the incorporation of the City in 1846 to 1875. Census in 1875. Vice-president of the United States. Governors. Deputy or Lieutenant-governors. Assistants. Councillors. Senators. Representatives. Selectmen. Assessors. Town Clerks. Town Treasurers. Mayors. Aldermen. Presidents of the Common Council. Members of the Common Council. City Clerks. City Treasurers. Clerks of the Common Council. . . . . 439-475

GENEALOGIES. . . . . 477





## KEY TO THE PLAN OF "CAMBRIDGE IN 1635,"

*Indicating the owners and occupants of the several lots, in 1635, and in 1642. All are supposed to have been homesteads, unless otherwise designated.*

No.	In 1635.	In 1642.
1	William Westwood. <sup>1</sup>	Public Lot.
2	James Olmstead.	Edward Goffe.
3	William Pantry.	Harvard College. <sup>2</sup>
4	Rev. Thomas Hooker.	Rev. Thomas Shepard.
5	John White. <sup>3</sup>	Richard Champney. <sup>3</sup>
6	John Clark. <sup>3</sup>	Thomas Beal. <sup>3</sup>
7	William Wadsworth. <sup>3</sup>	Samuel Shepard. <sup>3</sup>
8	John White.	Thomas Danforth.
9	John Hopkins. <sup>3</sup>	Mark Pierce.
10	John White. <sup>3</sup>	Edward Collins.
11	William Goodwin.	Samuel Shepard.
12	John Steele.	Robert Bradish.
13	William Wadsworth.	Richard Champney.
14	Widow Esther Muzzey.	Henry Dunster. <sup>4</sup>
15	Daniel Abbott.	Francis Moore.
16	Daniel Abbott.	John Russell.
17	Thomas Heate.	Thomas Marrett.
18	Christopher Cane.	William Towne.
19	Nathaniel Hancock.	Nathaniel Hancock.
20	George Steele.	Edward Goffe. <sup>4</sup>
21	Edward Stebbins.	Nathan Aldus.
22	Timothy Stanley.	William French.
23	Jonas Austin.	Katherine Haddon.
24	John Hopkins.	Edmund Angier.
25	Thomas Beale.	Thomas Beale.
26	Rev. Samuel Stone.	Nathaniel Sparhawk.
27	Simon Bradstreet, Esq.	Herbert Pelham, Esq. <sup>4</sup>
28	Abraham Morrill.	Thomas Skidmore.
29	Samuel Greenhill.	— Turges.
30	John Pratt.	Widow Elizabeth Isaac.
31	William Spencer.	John Stedman.
32	Thomas Spencer.	William Dickson.
33	John Haynes, Esq.	Henry Dunster.

<sup>1</sup> "Forfeited;" afterwards called "Watch-house Hill;" site of the Meeting-house from 1650 to 1833.

<sup>2</sup> Uncertain whether then occupied by a house or not.

<sup>3</sup> Vacant lot.

<sup>4</sup> House, but apparently not a homestead.

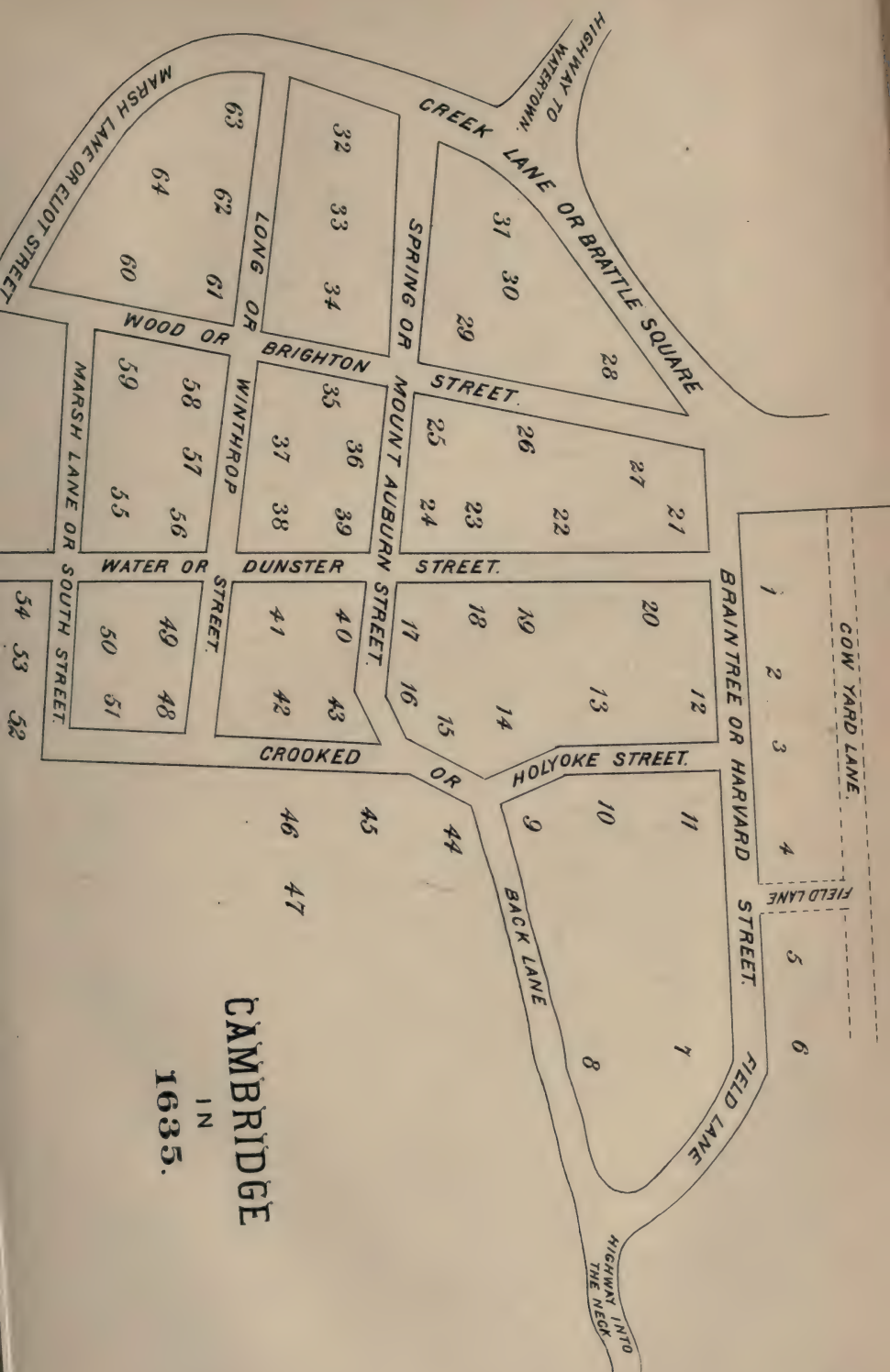
No.	In 1635.	In 1642.
34	"Market Place." <sup>1</sup>	"Market Place."
35	James Ensign.	Edward Goffe. <sup>2</sup>
36	Rev. Samuel Stone. <sup>3</sup>	Nathaniel Sparhawk. <sup>3</sup>
37	Widow Isabel Sackett.	Robert Stedman.
38	Matthew Allen.	Thomas Chesholme.
39	Meeting-house.	Meeting-house.
40	Samuel Dudley.	Robert Sanders.
41	William Andrews.	Hezekiah Usher.
42	William Lewis.	John Bridge.
43	George Stocking.	William Manning.
44	Nicholas Olmstead. <sup>3</sup>	John French.
45	Joseph Reading.	Joseph Cooke.
46	Stephen Hart.	Joseph Cooke.
47	Nathaniel Richards.	Joseph Cooke.
48	William Westwood.	John Betts.
49	Dolor Davis. <sup>3</sup>	Edward Mitchelson.
50	John Bridge.	William Andrews.
51	Thomas Fisher.	Edward Shepard.
52	John Benjamin. <sup>3</sup>	John Betts. <sup>2</sup>
53	John Benjamin. <sup>3</sup>	Edward Shepard. <sup>3</sup>
54	John Benjamin. <sup>3</sup>	Moses Payne.
55	Thomas Dudley, Esq.	Herbert Pelham, Esq.
56	Matthew Allen. <sup>2</sup>	William Cutter.
57	Humphrey Vincent.	John Moore.
58	Daniel Patrick.	Joseph Cooke. <sup>2</sup>
59	Richard Lord. <sup>3</sup>	Herbert Pelham, Esq.
60	Matthew Allen. <sup>3</sup>	George Cooke.
61	Edmund Gearner.	Mrs. Eliz. Sherborne.
62	John Arnold.	Thomas Hosmer.
63	William Kelsey.	John Sill.
64	Andrew Warner.	George Cooke.

<sup>1</sup> Now called Winthrop Square.

<sup>2</sup> House, but apparently not homestead.

<sup>3</sup> Vacant lot.







# HISTORY OF CAMBRIDGE.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

CAMBRIDGE, the original shire town of Middlesex County, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, is situated in  $42^{\circ} 22'$  north latitude, and  $71^{\circ} 6'$  west longitude from Greenwich.<sup>1</sup> It is bounded on the east by Charles River, which separates it from Boston; on the south by Charles River, which separates it from Brookline and Brighton;<sup>2</sup> on the west by Watertown, Belmont, and Arlington; on the north by Somerville, and by Miller's River, which separates it from Charlestown. Though now small in territorial extent, embracing not more than about four and a half square miles, it is divided into four principal districts, each having a post-office, namely: Cambridge (often called Old Cambridge), Cambridgeport, East Cambridge, and North Cambridge.

Like most ancient townships, Cambridge has had great enlargement and diminution in its boundary lines. At first, it seems to have been designed merely as a fortified place, very small in extent, and apparently without definite bounds. Charlestown and Watertown, on the northerly side of Charles River, had already been settled; but it is doubtful whether a distinct line of separation had been established. Between these two towns a spot was selected as "a fit place for a fortified town," about six months after the arrival of Winthrop with the fleet of emigrants in 1630.<sup>3</sup> Houses were erected here in 1631 by Thomas Dudley, Deputy Governor, and by a few others. It was ordered by the

<sup>1</sup> The City Hall, at the corner of Main and Pleasant streets, in Cambridgeport, stands exactly upon the longitudinal line, and about a hundred yards south of the parallel of latitude indicated.

cently been annexed to Boston; but they have not yet ceased to be designated by their former names.

<sup>3</sup> The selection was partially made Dec. 21, 1630, and definitely determined Dec. 28, 1630.

<sup>2</sup> Brighton and Charlestown have re-



Governor and Assistants, Feb. 3, 1631-2, that "there should be three scoore pounds levied out of the several plantations within the lymitts of this pattent towards the makeing of a pallysadoe aboute the newe towne."<sup>1</sup> But no definite line of division between the New Town and Charlestown appears to have been established until March 6, 1632-3, when "it was agreed by the parties appointed by the Court, &c., that all the land impaled by the newe towne men, with the neck whereon Mr. Graves his house standeth, shall belong to Newe-town, and that the bounds of Charlestowne shall end at a tree marked by the pale, and to passe along from thence by a straight line unto the midway betwixt the westernmost part of the Governor's great lot and the nearest part thereto of the bounds of Watertowne."<sup>2</sup> The line, thus established, was substantially the same as that which now divides Cambridge from Somerville. The "neck whereon Mr. Graves his house standeth," was the upland included in East Cambridge. The line between Cambridge and Watertown was not definitely established until April 7, 1635.<sup>3</sup> In the mean time, on complaint of "straitness for want of land," at the Court held May 14, 1634, leave was "granted to the inhabitants of Newe Towne to seek out some convenient place for them, with promise that it shalbe confirmed unto them, to which they may remove their habitations, or have as an addition to that which already they have, provided they doe not take it in any place to prejudice a plantation already settled."<sup>4</sup> After examining several places, "the congregation of Newtown came and accepted of such enlargement as had formerly been offered them by Boston and Watertown."<sup>5</sup> This "enlargement" embraced Brookline, Brighton, and Newton. Brookline, then called Muddy River, was granted on condition that Mr. Hooker and his congregation should not remove. They did remove; and thus this grant was forfeited. But the grant of what was afterwards Brighton and Newton held good.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 93. Dr. Holmes, writing in 1800 (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 9), says: "This fortification was actually made; and the fosse which was then dug around the town is, in some places, visible to this day. It commenced at Brick Wharf (originally called Windmill Hill) and ran along the northern side of the present Common in Cambridge, and through what was then a thicket, but now constitutes a part of the cultivated grounds of Mr. Nathaniel Jarvis; beyond which it cannot be distinctly traced."

Cambridge was at first called "The New Towne," and afterwards New Town or Newtown, until May 2, 1638, when the General Court "Ordered, That Newe-towne shall henceforward be called Cambridge." *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 228. No other act of incorporation is found on record.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 102.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 144.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 119.

<sup>5</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 132, 142.



*Billerica.*

*Bedford.*

*Lexington.*

# **CAMBRIDGE.**

AS BOUNDED IN

**1644 - 1655.**

*Extending from  
Dedham to the Merrimack River.*

*Arlington.*

*Cambridge.*

*Brighton.*

*Newton.*



In the settlement of the line between Cambridge and Charlestown, no indication is given how far the bounds of either extended into the country beyond the line drawn from "the Governor's great lot," or the Ten Hills Farm, to the "nearest part" of Watertown. But the Court, March 3, 1635-6, agreed that "Newe Towne bounds shall run eight myles into the country, from their meeteing house."<sup>1</sup> This grant secured to Cambridge, on its northern border, the territory now embraced in Arlington and the principal part of Lexington; and, as the measurements of that day were very elastic, perhaps the whole of Lexington was included. But even this did not satisfy the craving for land. Accordingly a conditional grant of Shawshine was made, June 2, 1641, and renewed June 14, 1642: "All the land lying upon Saweshin Ryver, and between that and Concord Ryver, and between that and Merrimack Ryver, not formerly granted by this Court, are granted to Cambridge, so as they erect a village there within five years, and so as it shall not extend to prejudice Charlestowne village, or the village of Cochitawit," etc.<sup>2</sup> This grant was confirmed absolutely, March 7, 1643-4,<sup>3</sup> and included the present town of Billerica, parts of Bedford and Carlisle, and a part of Tewksbury, or of Chelmsford, or of both. The terms of the grant—all the land lying between Concord and Merrimac rivers—would seem to include Lowell; yet an Indian village then occupied that territory, and such villages were generally protected.

The township had now attained its full size. In shape somewhat like an hour-glass, about thirty-five miles in length, and wide at each extremity, it was not much more than one mile in width in the central part, where the original settlement was made, and where most of the inhabitants then resided. Such was its shape when Johnson described it in 1651. "This Town is compact closely within itselfe, till of late yeares some few stragling houses have been built: the Liberties of this Town have been enlarged of late in length, reaching from the most Northerly part of Charles River to the most Southerly part of Merrimack River."<sup>4</sup> This description, however, does not comprehend the

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 166.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 330, ii. 17.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 62. The description in this grant is somewhat different from the former: "Shawshin is granted to Cambridge, without any condition of making a village there; and the land between

them and Concord is granted them, all save what is formerly granted to the military company or others, provided the church and present elders continue at Cambridge."

<sup>4</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xiii. 137.

whole territory then belonging to Cambridge; for both Brighton and Newton are wholly on the southerly side of Charles River. The portion of Dedham, which now constitutes the town of Needham, was the southerly bound.

But Cambridge soon lost a part of its enormous length. In 1655, an amicable arrangement was made between the town and those of its inhabitants who had erected houses at Shawshine, for a separation; this arrangement was confirmed by the General Court, and Shawshine was incorporated as a town, under the name of Billerica.<sup>1</sup> Soon afterwards the inhabitants on the south side of the river, in what is now Newton, where a church was organized July 20, 1664, petitioned for incorporation as a separate town. Cambridge objected; and a long and earnest controversy ensued. The Newton people triumphed at last, as will be fully related in another place, and in 1688 became a separate township.

The northwesterly portion of the territory remaining in Cambridge was for many years called "The Farms," and a church was organized there Oct. 21, 1696. The Farmers, as they were styled, subsequently agreed with the town upon terms of separation, and by an "order passed in Council and concurred by the Representatives," March 20, 1713, they were incorporated as "a separate and distinct town by the name of Lexington, upon the articles and terms already agreed on with the town of Cambridge."<sup>2</sup>

From this period Cambridge was not curtailed of its proportions for nearly a century. Indeed, it obtained some additions. The present southwesterly portion of the city, lying west of Sparks Street and south of Vassall Lane, was set off from Watertown and annexed to Cambridge, April 19, 1754,<sup>3</sup> except the "Cambridge Cemetery" and a few acres between that and the former line, which were annexed April 27, 1855.<sup>4</sup> The line of Watertown was thus carried about a half a mile further westward; and the tract thus acquired embraces some of the most desirable land in the city for dwelling-houses. From Charlestown (now Somerville), the dwellings and a portion of the estates of Nathaniel Prentiss, Josiah Wellington, Stephen Goddard, Benjamin Goddard, and Nathaniel Goddard, including most of the tract bounded by North Avenue, Russell, Elm, and White streets, were annexed

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iii. 387.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, ix. 258.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, xx. 228. Dr. Bond conjectured that the first meeting-house in Watertown

stood on this tract of land, not far from the present residence of James Russell Lowell. — *Hist. Watertown*, p. 1046.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, x. 360.

to Cambridge, March 6, 1802;<sup>1</sup> the estate of William Hunnewell, Feb. 12, 1818;<sup>2</sup> and a portion of Professor Ware's estate, now the Norton homestead, June 17, 1820.<sup>3</sup> These three annexations are indicated by the sharp angles on the map. The line at White Street was somewhat changed April 30, 1856, and the line between Cambridge and Belmont and Arlington, was straightened Feb. 25, 1862.

The northwesterly part of the town was made a separate precinct Dec. 27, 1732, and was afterwards styled the Second Parish, or more generally Menotomy. The line of division was "Menotomy River from Charlestown till it comes to Spy Pond Brook; then on said brook till it comes to a water-course or ditch in Whiting's meadow, so called: the ditch to be the boundary till it comes to Hamblett's Brook, following the course of the Brook to the Bridge; thence on a straight line to the north-west corner of Mr. Isaac Holden's orchard, and continuing the same course to Watertown line."<sup>4</sup> This tract, with the addition of the remaining territory on the westerly side of Menotomy River, was incorporated, Feb. 27, 1807, under the name of West Cambridge,<sup>5</sup> which name was changed to Arlington, April 20, 1867.<sup>6</sup>

The inhabitants of the territory left on the south side of Charles River petitioned to be made a separate precinct, as early as 1748, and renewed their petition, from time to time, until April 2, 1779, when they were authorized to bring in a bill to incorporate them as an ecclesiastical parish, "excepting Samuel Sparhawk, John Gardner, Joanna Gardner, and Moses Griggs, and their estates."<sup>7</sup> This was styled the Third Parish, or Little Cambridge. The whole territory south of Charles River was incorporated, under the name of Brighton, Feb. 24, 1837.<sup>8</sup>

By the incorporation of West Cambridge and Brighton, which was the result of an amicable agreement between the several parties, Cambridge was reduced substantially to its present limits. Several attempts have since been made for a further division; but its incorporation as a city has removed most of the difficulties which previously existed, and it may be reasonably expected that no more attempts of the kind will be made during the present century.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, ii. 520.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, v. 220.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, v. 385.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, xii. 351.

<sup>5</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, iv. 88.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, xii. 244.

<sup>7</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, xxxix. 213.

<sup>8</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, iv. 70. By an act approved May 21, 1873, Brighton was annexed to Boston,—the annexation to take full effect on the first Monday in January, 1874.



## CHAPTER II.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

THE purpose for which Cambridge was originally established as a town is stated by two of its projectors, Winthrop and Dudley. "The governor and most of the assistants," had "agreed to build a town fortified upon the neck," between Roxbury and Boston, Dec. 6, 1630; but, for several reasons, they abandoned that project, eight days afterwards, and agreed to examine other places. On the twenty-first day of the same month: "We met again at Watertown, and there, upon view of a place a mile beneath the town, all agreed it a fit place for a fortified town, and we took time to consider further about it."<sup>1</sup> Dudley, describing the events of 1630, in his letter to the Countess of Lincoln, says, "We began again in December to consult about a fit place to build a town upon, leaving all thoughts of a fort, because upon any invasion we were necessarily to lose our houses when we should retire thereinto. So after divers meetings at Boston, Roxbury, and Watertown, on the twenty-eighth of December, we grew to this resolution, to bind all the assistants<sup>2</sup> (Mr. Endicott and Mr. Sharpe excepted, which last purposeth to return by the next ship into England), to build houses at a place a mile east from Watertown, near Charles River, the next spring, and to winter there the next year; that so by our examples, and by removing the ordnance and munition thither, all who were able might be drawn thither, and such as shall come to us hereafter, to their advantage, be compelled so to do; and so, if God would, a fortified town might there grow up, the place fitting reasonably well thereto." Johnson describes the original design and its partial accomplishment, in his characteristic manner: "At this time, those who were in place of civil government, having some

<sup>1</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 45, 46.

<sup>2</sup> Winthrop was then Governor, and Dudley Deputy Governor; the Assistants were Sir Richard Saltonstall, John Endi-

cott, Increase Nowell, William Pyncheon, Thomas Sharp, Roger Ludlow, William Coddington, and Simon Bradstreet.

additional pillars to underprop the building, began to think of a place of more safety in the eyes of man than the two frontier towns of Charles Towne and Boston were, for the habitation of such as the Lord had prepared to govern this pilgrim people. Wherefore they rather made choice to enter further among the Indians than hazard the fury of malignant adversaries who in a rage might pursue them, and therefore chose a place situate on Charles River, between Charles Towne and Water Towne, where they erected a town called New Town, now named Cambridge, being in form like a list cut off from the broad-cloth of the two fore-named towns, where this wandering race of Jacobites gathered the eighth church of Christ.”<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding it was agreed that “all the assistants” should build at the New Town in the spring of 1631, it does not appear that any of them fulfilled the agreement, except Dudley and Bradstreet. Governor Winthrop indeed erected a house;<sup>2</sup> but he subsequently took it down again and removed it to Boston. This led to a sharp controversy between Dudley and Winthrop, which was at length decided by the elders in favor of Dudley.<sup>3</sup> There may have been good and sufficient reasons why Winthrop should prefer to remain in Boston rather than to remove to the New Town. But it is much to be regretted that he should claim to have substantially fulfilled his obligation, or “performed the words of the promise,” by erecting a house, though he immediately removed it. This is scarcely consistent with his otherwise fair fame as a gentleman of singular ingenuousness. It would seem that Sir Richard Saltonstall intended to build a house, and

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xiii. 136.

<sup>2</sup> It has been said that Winthrop erected only the *frame* of a house; but he says it was a house inhabited by servants. See next note.

<sup>3</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 82, 83. Winthrop says Dudley “complained of the breach of promise, both in the governor and others, in not building at Newtown. The governor answered, that he had performed the words of the promise; for he had a house up, and seven or eight servants abiding in it, by the day appointed; and for the removing his house, he alleged that, seeing that the rest of the assistants went not about to build, and that his neighbors of Boston had been discouraged from removing thither by Mr. Deputy himself, and thereupon had (under all their hands) petitioned him, that (accord-

ing to the promise he made to them when they first sat down with him at Boston, namely, that he would not remove, except they went with him), he would not leave them:—this was the occasion that he removed his house. Upon these and other speeches to this purpose, the ministers went apart for one hour; then returning, they delivered their opinions, that the governor was in fault for removing of his house so suddenly, without conferring with the deputy and the rest of the assistants; but if the deputy were the occasion of discouraging Boston men from removing, it would excuse the governor *a tanto*, but not *a toto*. The governor, professing himself willing to submit his own opinion to the judgment of so many wise and godly friends, acknowledged himself faulty.”

a lot was assigned to him for that purpose;<sup>1</sup> but he went to England in the spring of 1631, and did not return. Nowell remained at Charlestown; Pyncheon, at Roxbury; Ludlow, at Dorchester; and Coddington, at Boston. Endicott and Sharpe were originally free from engagement.

Dr. Holmes says, "the Deputy Governor (Dudley), Secretary Bradstreet, and other principal gentlemen, in the spring of 1631, commenced the execution of the plan."<sup>2</sup> No list of inhabitants is found until after the "Braintree Company" arrived in the summer of 1632, except this memorandum on the title-page of the Town Records: "The Towne Book of Newtowne. Inhabitants there — Mr. Tho. Dudly Esq., Mr. Symon Bradstreet, Mr. Edmond Lockwood, Mr. Daniell Patricke, John Poole, William Spencer, John Kirman, Symon Sackett."<sup>3</sup> But this Book

<sup>1</sup> The Proprietors' Records show that what is now called Winthrop Square was allotted to Sir Richard Saltonstall; but when it was ascertained that he would not return from England, the lot was assigned for a "Market Place," by which name it was known for more than two centuries, though no market-house was ever erected there. Probably like the old Market Place in Boston, it was used for traffic, in the open air, between the inhabitants and such as brought commodities for sale.

<sup>2</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Of these eight persons who laid the foundation of the New Town, Thomas Dudley was the most eminent. He was elected Deputy Governor in 1630, became Governor in 1634, and was either Governor, Deputy Governor, or Assistant, during the remainder of his life. He removed to Ipswich, perhaps before May, 1636, when he and Bradstreet were named as magistrates to hold the court there, while others were appointed for the court at New Town. Soon afterwards he removed to Roxbury, where he died July 31, 1653. Simon Bradstreet was an Assistant from 1630 to 1678; Deputy Governor, 1678; Governor, 1679-86, 1689-92. He also removed to Ipswich, probably with Dudley, whose daughter was his wife; was afterwards in Andover for a short time; then in Boston until Sept. 18, 1695, when he removed to Salem, and died there, March 27, 1697. Edmund Lockwood, having the prefix of "Mr.," was appointed by

the General Court, Constable of the New Town, at its organization, May, 1632; and at the same session was selected as one of the two inhabitants of the town "to confer with the Court about raising of a public stock." He died before March, 1635. Daniel Patrick, also styled "Mr.," was one of the two captains appointed by the Court, to command the militia of the Colony. Except as a military man, his character does not appear to have been very reputable. In 1637 he had liberty to remove to Ipswich, but seems rather to have gone to Watertown, where he was Selectman, in 1638. He afterwards removed to Connecticut, and was killed by a Dutchman, at Stamford, in 1643. John Poole probably remained here only a few months, as he is not named in the list of proprietors, in 1633. He was of Lynn, 1638, and afterwards of Reading, where he died April 1, 1667. William Spencer, uniformly styled "Mr." on the court records, was one of the "principal gentlemen." He was associated with Mr. Lockwood, May, 1632, "to confer with the Court about raising of a public stock;" was Deputy or Representative of the New Town, 1634-1637; one of the first Board of Townsmen, 1635; lieutenant of the trainband, 1637, and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, at its organization in 1639; he probably removed to Hartford in 1639, where he was Selectman and Deputy, and died in 1640. John Kirman removed to Lynn, 1632, and was a Deputy, 1635. Simon Sack-



of Records was not commenced until 1632, several months after Dudley and Bradstreet performed their promise "to build houses at the New Town." Whether more than the before named eight persons, and indeed whether all these resided in the New Town before the end of 1631, I have not found any certain proof. The number of inhabitants in that year was doubtless small; yet there were enough able-bodied men to be specially included in an order of court passed July 26, 1631, requiring a general training of soldiers in all the plantations.<sup>1</sup>

Although the Governor and Assistants generally did not perform their agreement to make the New Town the place of their permanent residence, they seem to have regarded it as the prospective seat of government, and not long afterwards, as will appear, commenced holding the general and particular courts there. Several orders, passed during the year, indicate such an expectation and intention. For example: June 14, 1631, "Mr. John Maisters hath undertaken to make a passage from Charles River to the New Town, twelve foot broad and seven foot deep; for which the Court promiseth him satisfaction, according as the charges thereof shall amount unto."<sup>2</sup> On the fifth of the following July, provision was made for the payment of Mr. Masters, when it was "Ordered, That there shall be levied out of the several plantations the sum of thirty pounds, for the making of the creek at the New Town," — but no portion of this sum was assessed upon the New Town. Again, Feb. 3, 1631-2, "It was ordered, That there should be three score pounds levied out of the several plantations within the limits of this patent, towards the making of a pallysadoe about the New Town; viz. Watertown, viii.l. the New Town, iii.l. Charlton, vii.l. Meadford, iii.l. Saugus and Marble Harbor, vi.l. Salem, iv.l. x.s. Boston, viii.l. Roxbury, vii.l. Dorchester, vii.l. Wessaguscus, v.l. Winnettemet, xxx.s."<sup>3</sup>

ett died here before 3d November, 1635, when administration was granted to his widow Isabell Sackett.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Coll. Rec.*, i. 90.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 88. This canal still exists on the westerly side of College Wharf, from Charles River nearly to South Street. It was a natural creek, enlarged and deepened thus far, from which point, turning westerly, it extended along the southerly and westerly sides of South and Eliot streets, and crossed Brattle Street, where

the town ordered a causeway and foot-bridge to be constructed, Jan. 4, 1635-36.

<sup>3</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 98. Winthrop says that Watertown objected against the validity and justice of this assessment: and his learned editor says: "To the agitation of this subject we may refer the origin of that committee of two from each town to advise with the court about raising public moneys 'so as what they should agree upon should bind all,' under date of May of this year. This led to the

Six months later, there was a considerable accession of inhabitants, by order of the General Court. The order does not appear on the records of the Court; but Winthrop says, under date of Aug. 14, 1632, "The Braintree<sup>1</sup> Company (which had begun to sit down at Mount Wollaston), by order of court, removed to Newtown. There were Mr. Hooker's Company."<sup>2</sup> Before their arrival an order was adopted by the inhabitants, in regard to the paling around the common lands; the contemplated assignment of proportions, however, was not made until several months afterwards, when new inhabitants had arrived and had received grants of the common property. The date of this order, which is the first recorded in the town records, is March 29, 1632: —

"An agreement by the inhabitants of the New Town, about paling<sup>3</sup> in the neck of land. Imprimis, That every one who hath any part therein shall hereafter keep the same in good and sufficient repair; and if it happen to have any defect, he shall mend the same within three days after notice given, or else pay ten shillings a rod for every rod so repaired for him. Further, It is agreed that the said impaled ground shall be divided according to every man's proportion in said pales. Further, It is agreed, that if any man shall desire to sell his part of impaled ground, he shall first tender the sale thereof to the town inhabitants interested, who shall either give him the charge he hath been at, or else to have liberty to sell it to whom he can."

In the list which follows, evidently according to the preceding order, though not immediately succeeding it on the record, I preserve the original orthography, together with the number of rods, indicating the relative shares in the impaled ground.

representative body, having the full powers of all the freemen, except that of elections." — Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 71, note.

<sup>1</sup> Supposed to be so called because they came from Braintree, a town in Essex, about forty miles from London.

<sup>2</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 87. Mr. Hooker did not arrive until more than a year later; but the members of his flock, who preceded him, in due time again enjoyed his pastoral care.

<sup>3</sup> The location of the greater part of this fence, or "pale" is designated with tolerable accuracy by the ancient records of possessions and conveyances. Commencing in the present College yard, near the northwesterly angle of Gore Hall, and extending eastwardly, it passed very

near the junction of Ellsworth Avenue with Cambridge Street, to the line between Cambridge and Charlestown (now Somerville), at its angle on Line Street near Cambridge Street, and thence followed that line to the creek, a few rods easterly from the track of the Grand Junction Railroad. Commencing again at the point first mentioned, the fence extended southwardly to the marsh near the junction of Holyoke Place with Mount Auburn Street. The kind of fence then erected is indicated in an order passed Dec. 5, 1636: "That the common pales in all places, to be made after this day, shall be done with sufficient posts and rails, and not with crotches."

## COMMON PALES DIVIDED AS FOLLOWS:—

John Haynes, Esq. . . .	70 rods.	Steven Hart . . . .	8 rods.
Thomas Dudley, Esq. . .	40 "	William Wadsworth . .	7 "
Mr. Symon Bradstreet . .	20 "	George Steele . . . .	6 "
John Benjamin . . . .	50 "	Richard Goodman . . .	6 "
John Talcott . . . .	36 "	John Bridg . . . .	6 "
Mathew Allen . . . .	45 "	Symon Sackett . . . .	6 "
William Westwood . . .	30 "	Richard Butler . . . .	6 "
James Omstead . . . .	25 "	Capt. Patrike . . . .	5 "
Daniell Denison . . . .	25 "	Richard Web . . . .	5 "
Samuell Dudley . . . .	25 "	John Masters . . . .	4 "
Andrew Warner . . . .	20 "	Antho. Colby . . . .	4 "
William Goodwine . . .	16 "	John Clark . . . .	3 "
John White . . . .	15 "	Nath. Richards . . . .	3 "
John Steele . . . .	14 "	Richard Lord . . . .	3 "
Edward Stebinge . . . .	12 "	Abraham Morrill . . .	3 "
William Spencer . . . .	12 "	William Kelse . . . .	3 "
Thomas Hosmer . . . .	10 "	Jonath. Bosworth . . .	2 "
William Lewis . . . .	10 "	Tho. Spencer . . . .	2 "
Hester Musse . . . .	10 "	Garrad Hadon . . . .	2 "
Joseph Readinge . . . .	2 "	Edward Elmer . . . .	2 "
Thomas Heate . . . .	2 "	Jeremy Addams . . . .	2 "

Of these forty-two persons, it is certain that at least one half were not of the Braintree Company, as many have supposed.<sup>1</sup> Precisely how many of the other half were of that company, I have no means to determine; but from whatever place they may have come, the number of inhabitants so increased that in about a year there were nearly a hundred families in the New Town.

The division of lands and the establishment of highways were among the first necessities. The house-lots were laid out compactly in the "Town," and in the "West End," the tract bounded by Sparks, Wyeth, and Garden streets, Harvard and Brattle squares, and Charles River. For cultivation, lands were assigned in the impaled "Neck," and afterwards elsewhere.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Dudley, Simon Bradstreet, Edward Elmer, William Goodwin, William Lewis, Simon Sackett, and William Spencer were here before August, 1632, when the "Braintree Company" removed. Samuel Dudley was doubtless here also. Daniel Denison came here from Roxbury. Anthony Colby, Garrad Haddon, and Joseph Reading, were of Boston in 1630; and John Masters of Watertown, in 1631. John Benjamin, Richards, John Talcott, William Wadsworth, and John White, arrived at Boston, in the *Lion*, Sept. 16, 1632, a month after the Braintree Company removed; and John Haynes did not arrive until Sept. 3, 1633. The name of Simon Oakes is erroneously given in *Col. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 10, instead of Simon Sackett.



The original assignment is not found; but the work was commenced before the "Braintree Company" arrived; for Winthrop alleged, as early as August 3, 1632, that Dudley "had empaled, at Newtown, above one thousand acres, and had assigned lands to some there."<sup>1</sup> So much of the impaled land as lies northerly of Main Street was so divided, that the divisions are easily traced. The westerly part of what was denominated "the Neck," was allotted in small portions. First came the "planting field," afterwards called the "Old field," which was bounded westerly and northerly by the common pales, easterly by Dana Street, and southerly by Main and Arrow streets; this contained about sixty-three acres, and was assigned in small portions for separate use. Next to this field was the "Small-lot hill," which was bounded southerly by Main Street, westerly by Dana Street, northerly by the common pales, and easterly by a line extended from Somerville, near the northern termination of Fayette Street, to a point on Main Street about one hundred and thirty feet east of Hancock Street. This tract contained about forty-six acres, and was divided into eighteen narrow lots extending from Dana Street to the easterly line. Eastwardly from "Small-lot hill" the land was divided into large lots, which were assigned in the following order and quantity: Samuel Dudley, 22½ acres; Thomas Dudley, Esq., 63 acres; Richard Goodman, 6 acres; William Westwood, 27 acres; John Talcott, 32 acres; Daniel Denison, 22½ acres; John Haynes, Esq., 63 acres; (these lots severally extended from what is now Main Street to Somerville line; the following lots bordered southerly on the Great Marsh): Widow Hester Mussey, 9 acres; Matthew Allen, 27 acres; John Talcott, 45 acres, bordering eastwardly on the marsh, and another lot, wholly marsh, 50 acres; Atherton Hough, 130 acres of marsh and upland, embracing "Graves his neck," or East Cambridge.

At a later period, another planting field was enclosed by a common fence, and was called the "West field," and sometimes "West-end field." It was bounded northerly by Garden Street, easterly by Wyeth Street, southerly by Vassall Lane, and westerly by the Great Swamp, or Fresh Pond meadows. There was also the Pine Swamp field, whose bounds I cannot trace; but it was in the vicinity of the intersection of Oxford Street with Everett and Mellen streets.

Such were the principal planting fields in early use. The marshes and meadows were in like manner assigned in severalty.

<sup>1</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 84.

The principal fresh meadows at first divided were those which adjoin Fresh Pond, called the "Fresh Pond meadows." The marshes on the northerly side of Charles River received distinctive names. The tract lying westerly of Ash Street was called Windmill-hill-marsh"; between Ash Street and College Wharf was "Ox-marsh"; the name of "Ship-marsh," was applied to the tract extending from College Wharf to the point where the river sweeps around to the south; and the narrow strip between this point and Riverside was called "Common-marsh." "Long-marsh" extended from Green Street between Bay and Vernon streets to the river below Riverside, and probably to "Captain's Island," at the south end of Magazine Street. The marsh between Captain's Island and East Cambridge was called the "Great Marsh." Its name will appear the more appropriate, when it is considered that almost the entire territory easterly of a line drawn from the junction of Pearl and Allston streets to the point where the Grand Junction Railroad crosses Miller's River (excepting the high land in East Cambridge), was then one continuous unbroken marsh. A small tract, indeed, lying southeastwardly from the junction of Main and Front streets, was upland, and was an island at high water, afterwards called "Pelham's Island"; and a few other small parcels of dry land appeared on the easterly side of the line before mentioned, but they were more than counterbalanced by tracts of marsh on the westerly side.

The grazing lands were not divided at first; but the herds of cows, goats, and swine were driven forth, under care of their several keepers, to range over the undivided lands, styled "commons." The tract embraced between Garden and Linnæan streets and North Avenue was early set apart for the security of the cows at night. It was called the "Cow-common," and remained undivided nearly a century after it was first so used. Provision was also made for oxen, and the tract lying between the "Common Pales" and Kirkland Street, extending from the Common to Somerville line, was devoted as an "ox-pasture;" to which was subsequently added a corresponding tract on the northerly side of Kirkland Street.

The "Path from Charlestown to Watertown" was probably travelled before the New Town was selected as a place for residence; and it may properly be regarded as the most ancient highway in Cambridge. Its general direction was through Kirkland, Mason, and Brattle streets, Elmwood Avenue, and Mount

Auburn Street. The "Town" and all the grounds originally impaled were on the southeasterly side of this path. The "common pales," so called, were about a quarter of a mile south of the path, at the present Somerville line, and about two hundred yards from it at Gore Hall. Among the earliest of the streets laid out for the use of the Town were four, running easterly and westerly, crossed by four others at right angles. These eight streets, with a single exception, remain substantially in their original location; but many of them have been made wider, and the names of all have been changed.

ANCIENT NAMES.	PRESENT NAMES.
Braintree Street . . . . .	Harvard Street and Harvard Square.
Spring Street . . . . .	Mount Auburn Street.
Long Street . . . . .	Winthrop Street.
Marsh Lane . . . . .	South Street, and part of Eliot Street.
Creek Lane . . . . .	Brattle Square and part of Eliot Street.
Wood Street . . . . .	Brighton Street.
Water Street . . . . .	Dunster Street.
Crooked Street . . . . .	Holyoke Street.

Besides these principal streets were sundry highways. The "highway to Watertown" extended from Brattle Square through Brattle Street to Mason Street; and thence was identical with the "Path from Charlestown to Watertown." From this highway three others diverged southerly: one, to the ox-marsh, passing near the site of the Brattle Mansion-house; one to Windmill-hill, now Ash Street; and one to Watertown marsh, not far westerly from the residence of Samuel Batchelder, Esq. The first and last of these three highways were long ago closed. Mason Street was early distinguished as the "highway from Charlestown to Watertown." The original "highway to the Fresh Pond" followed the track of the present Garden Street, Wyeth Street, and Vassall Lane, except that it passed across the common from Harvard Square to its northwesterly corner. As far as to Wyeth Street, Garden Street was called both the "highway to the Fresh Pond," and the "highway to the Great Swamp;" northwesterly from Wyeth Street, it had the latter name exclusively. An old range-way on the easterly side of the Botanic Garden, now made wider and called Raymond Street, was "the other highway to the Great Swamp." The "highway to the Common" indicated that portion of North Avenue which led from Harvard Square to the point where the Old



Charlestown Path crossed the Common. The other portion of North Avenue was the "highway to Menotomy." The "highway to Charlestown," or the "Charlestown Path," as before stated, was the present Kirkland Street. In the impaled land, the principal highway was the "highway to the Oyster Bank," or the "highway into the neck," extending through Arrow Street, Main Street, and Pleasant Street, to a point near Cottage Street, and thence diagonally across the present streets towards Washington Square. From Pleasant Street a path diverged westerly, and followed the border of the upland, next to the marsh, and was called the "highway to Captain's Island."<sup>1</sup> From the junction of Pleasant and Main streets, the highway extended easterly, nearly in the track of Main Street, and at a later day was called the "highway to Pelham's Island." Between the "old field" and "small-lot hill," was the "highway to the common pales," now called Dana Street, the direction of which, however, is somewhat changed, the northerly termination now being several rods more westerly than it was at first. Another branch extended southerly from Main Street to Riverside, originally called the "highway into the little neck," now Putnam Avenue. From the "town" into the "highway to the oyster-bank" there were two principal entrances: one being a continuation of Braintree (now Harvard) Street, from Holyoke Street easterly, through Harvard Street and the northerly portion of Bow Street to Arrow Street, and indifferently called "Field Lane" and the "highway to the oyster-bank;" the other being a continuation of Spring (now Mount Auburn) Street, or rather branching from a sharp angle in Crooked (now Holyoke) Street, opposite to the site of the printing office, and winding along the higher land above the westerly portion of Bow Street, until it intersected Field Lane at the present junction of Bow and Arrow streets; this was indifferently called "Back Lane," and "Cow-yard Row." "Cow-yard Lane," separating the house-lots from the yards in the rear, extended across the College enclosure, from the Common to the "Old Field," at the distance of about a hundred feet from Harvard Street, having an outlet into Harvard Street about a hundred feet easterly from the present Holyoke Street; this, like that into which it entered, was called "Field Lane." Cow-yard Lane and Field Lane north of Har-

<sup>1</sup> The upland, where the Powder Magazine was erected, an island at high water, was granted to Captain Daniel Patrick, at a very early period, since which time it has always been styled Captain's Island.

vard Street were discontinued and enclosed with the adjoining lands immediately after "Mr. Hooker's Company" removed. The foregoing are all the highways of which I find any trace in the present bounds of Cambridge, prior to 1636. On the south side of the river, however, a highway was early established, called the "highway to Roxbury," from a point opposite to the College Wharf, in the general direction of the road from Cambridge Great Bridge, through the easterly portion of Brighton to Brookline. Frequent reference is also made, in the early records, to the "highway from Watertown to Roxbury."

## CHAPTER III.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

THE New Town seems never to have been incorporated by specific act. It was originally set apart by the government for public use ; and it was from the beginning recognized as a distinct town. As early as June 14, 1631, the Court provided for the making of a canal or "passage from Charles River to the New Town," and, in ordering a tax of thirty pounds, Feb. 3, 1631-2, to defray the expense of a "pallysadoe about the New Town," assessed one tenth part thereof on that town, as related in Chapter II. There is no recorded evidence, however, of any municipal transactions by the New Town until March 29, 1632, when the Town Book of Records was opened ; since which time a continuous record has been preserved. The first transaction recorded was the "agreement by the inhabitants of the New Town, about paling in the neck of land." Six weeks later, the Court appointed a constable for the New Town, and selected two of its inhabitants, with a like number from other towns, "to confer with the Court about raising of a public stock."<sup>1</sup> The first named record, March 29, 1632, has been fully quoted in the preceding chapter. The next in order, Dec. 24, 1632, provided for regular meetings of the inhabitants for the transaction of business. The record is mutilated somewhat, and the words supposed to have been worn off are here inserted in brackets :—

"An agreement made by a general consent, for a monthly meeting.

"Imprimis, That every person undersubscribed shall [meet] every first Monday in every month, within [the] meeting house, in the afternoon, within half [an hour] after the ringing of the bell ;<sup>2</sup> and that every [one] that makes not his personal appear-

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 95, 96, May 9, 1632: "Mr. Edmond Lockwood was chosen constable of New Towne for this yeare next ensuing, and till a newe be chosen." On the same day, "It was ordered that there should be two of every

plantacōn appointed to conferre with the Court about raiseing of a publike stocke ;" — "Mr. Lockwood and Mr. Spencer for Newe Towne."

<sup>2</sup> It is observable that the hour of meeting was thus early announced by "the



ance there [and] continues there, without leave from the [ ] until the meeting be ended, shall forfeit [for each] default xii. pence: and if it be not paid [before the next] meeting, then to double it, and so until [it be paid]."

Although a general subscription seems to have been contemplated, only two signatures are appended, namely, Thomas Dudley and John Haynes; and Mr. Haynes must have subscribed his name several months after the order was adopted, as he did not arrive until Sept. 3, 1633. At the first meeting holden in pursuance of this "agreement," several municipal arrangements were made, to secure the beauty and safety of the town, to wit:—

Jan. 7, 1632–3. "It is ordered, that no person whatever [shall set] up any house in the bounds of this town [without] leave from the major part.

"Further, it is agreed, by a joint consent, [that the] town shall not be enlarged until all [the vacant] places be filled with houses.<sup>1</sup>

"Further, it is agreed, that all the houses [within] the bounds of the town shall be covered [with] slate or board, and not with thatch.<sup>2</sup>

"Further, it is ordered, that all [the houses shall] range even, and stand just six [feet on each man's] own ground from the street."

ringing of the bell." Johnson represents that, in 1636, a drum was used, because the town "had as yet no bell to call men to meeting."—*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xiv. 18. It seems unlikely that "Mr. Hooker's company" transported their bell, across the wilderness, to Connecticut, and the story perhaps was inaccurately reported to Johnson. The day of meeting was changed to the second Monday in the month, Oct. 1, 1639, because "it was ordered" by the General Court, "to prevent the hindrance of the military company upon the first Monday in the month, that no other meetings should be appointed upon that day."

<sup>1</sup> "The town," technically so-called, was embraced in the district bounded northerly by Harvard Street and Square, westerly by Brattle Square and Eliot Street, southerly by Eliot and South streets, and easterly by Holyoke Street, which was then very crooked.

<sup>2</sup> This was a reaffirmation of an agreement made by the original projectors of the town, nearly two years earlier. In his letter to the Countess of Lincoln, dated March 28, 1631, Dudley speaks of recent disasters by fire, and adds: "For the prevention whereof in our new town, intended this summer to be builded, we have ordered that no man there shall build his chimney with wood, nor cover his house with thatch." As an additional prevention, the townsmen ordered, Oct. 3, 1636, "That no child, under the age of ten years, shall carry any fire from one house to another, nor any other person unless it be covered, upon the forfeiture of xii. pence a time for every such fault: the one half to the person that sees it, the other to the Constable." In these days of lucifer matches, such an order may seem unnecessary; but even within the last fifty years, it was not unusual to send from house to house for fire.

Next follows the division of the common pales, apparently at the same meeting.

The prohibition against erecting houses outside of "the town" may have been merely a precaution against danger from enemies; yet it is not unlikely to have been occasioned, in part at least, by the continued desire to make this the seat of government, and the most desirable place of residence in the colony. The regularity required in the position of the houses indicates a disposition to make the town symmetrical as well as compact. This orderly arrangement, which had doubtless been observed from the beginning, is referred to by Wood, in his "New England's Prospect," written in this year (1633), as one of the characteristic features of the new town: "This place was first intended for a city; but, upon more serious considerations, it was thought not so fit, being too far from the sea, being the greatest inconvenience it hath. This is one of the neatest and best compacted towns in New England, having many fair structures, with many handsome contrived streets. The inhabitants, most of them, are very rich, and well stored with cattle of all sorts, having many hundred acres of land paled in with general fence, which is about a mile and a half long, which secures all their weaker cattle from the wild beasts."<sup>1</sup>

After this meeting on the seventh of January, no other is recorded until Aug. 5, 1633; from which date there is a consecutive record of the "monthly meetings." A selection from the orders adopted at these meetings may serve to illustrate the primitive condition of the town.

Aug. 5, 1633. Sundry lots were granted for "cow-yards."

Sept. 2, 1633. "It is ordered, that whosoever hath any tree lying across a highway, and doth not remove it within seven days, or whosoever shall hereafter fall any tree and let it lie cross a highway one day, shall forfeit the tree."

Dec. 2, 1633. "It is ordered, that no person whatever shall fell any tree near the town, within the path which goeth from Watertowne to Charlestowne, upon the forfeiture of five shillings for every tree so felled."

<sup>1</sup> Boston edition, p. 45. The prosperity of the inhabitants seems not to have been overstated. Of the general tax imposed by the Court, Oct. 1, 1633, Boston, Roxbury, Charlestown, Watertown, and New Town were assessed alike,—forty-eight pounds; Dorchester was the only

town in the colony which was required to pay a larger sum,—eighty pounds. In March, 1636, the share of New Town, in a tax of three hundred pounds, was forty-two pounds, when no other town was assessed more than thirty-seven pounds ten shillings.

"Agreed with Mr. Symon Bradstreet, to make a sufficient cartway along by his pales, and keep it in repair seven years; and he is to have ten shillings for the same."

March 2, 1633-4. "Granted John Benjamin all the ground between John Masters his ground and Antho. Couldbyes, provided that the windmill-hill shall be preserved for the town's use, and a cartway of two rods wide unto the same."<sup>1</sup>

April 7, 1634. "Granted John Pratt two acres by the old burying place, without the common pales."<sup>2</sup>

Aug. 4, 1634. "It is ordered, that whosoever shall fall [any] tree for boards, clapboards, or frames of houses, [and] sell them out of the town, shall forfeit for every [tree] so sold twenty shillings."

Nov. 3, 1634. "James Olmsted is chosen Constable for the year following, and till a new be chosen in his room, and presently sworn."<sup>3</sup>

"John White is chosen Surveyor, to see the highways and streets kept clean, and in repair for the year following.

"It is ordered, that every inhabitant in the town shall keep the street clear from wood and all other things against his own ground; and whosoever shall have anything lie in the street above one day after the next meeting-day, shall forfeit five shillings for every such default."

Jan. 5, 1634-5. "It is ordered, that whosoever hath any lot granted by the town, and shall not improve the same, then it is to return to the town; or, if he shall improve the same, he shall first offer it to the town; if they refuse to give him what charges he hath been at, then to have liberty to sell it to whom he can."

Next follows an agreement, accompanied by several orders, whereby the system of municipal government was radically

<sup>1</sup> Windmill-hill was at the south end of Ash Street, near the former site of the Cambridge Gas Works. A windmill was there erected for the grinding of corn, as no mill moved by water-power was nearer than Watertown. This mill was removed to Boston in August, 1632, because "it would not grind but with a westerly wind." — *Savage's Winthrop*, i. 87. The hill was afterwards enclosed by Richard Eccles, who owned the adjoining lands, and it so remained until 1684, when the town asserted its rights; and a tract measuring ten rods on the river, six rods and seven feet across the west

end, ten rods and four feet on the north line, and seven and a half rods across the east end, was acknowledged by Eccles to be public property, together with a highway to it, two rods wide, through his land; and his acknowledgment was entered on the Proprietors' Records.

<sup>2</sup> See chapter xv.

<sup>3</sup> Edmund Lockwood had been appointed Constable by the Court, May 9, 1632, and John Benjamin, May 29, 1633; but James Olmstead was the first person elected by the inhabitants to fill that office, which was then of great honor and importance.



changed. Hitherto, all the legal voters had met, from month to month, to manage their public affairs. Power was now delegated to a few individuals, at first styled "Townsmen," and afterwards "Selectmen," to transact "the whole business of the town," until the next November, when a new election might be had.<sup>1</sup>

Feb. 3, 1634-5. "At a general meeting of the whole town, it was agreed upon by a joint consent, that seven men should be chosen to do the whole business of the town, and so to continue until the first Monday in November next, and until new be chosen in their room: so there was then elected and chosen John Haynes, Esq., Mr. Symon Bradstreet, John Taylcott, William Westwood, John White, William Wadsworth; James Olmsted, Constable.

"It is further ordered, by a joint consent, [that] whatsoever these Townsmen, thus chosen, shall do, in the compass of their time, shall stand in as full force as if the whole town did the same, either for making of new orders, or altering of old ones.

"Further, it is ordered, that whatsoever person they shall send for, to help in any business, and he shall refuse to come, they shall have power to lay a fine upon him, and to gather [it].

"Further, it is ordered, that they shall have one to attend upon them, to employ about any business, at a public charge.

"Further, it is ordered, that they shall meet every first Monday in a month, at [ ] in the afternoon, according to the former [order]."

Another important board of officers was elected, at the same meeting:—

"Also, there was then chosen, to join [with] James Olmsted, Constable, John Benjamin, Daniell Denison, Andrew Warner, William Spencer; which five, according to the order of Court, [shall] survey the town lands, and enter the [same in] a Book appointed for that purpose.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps the term of service was thus limited in anticipation of the proposed removal of many inhabitants.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 116. April 1, 1634. "It was further ordered, that the constable and four or more of the chief inhabitants of every town (to be chosen by all the freemen there, at some meeting there), with the advice of some one or more of the next assistants, shall make a surveying of the houses, backside, cornfields, mowing ground, and other lands, im-

proved, or enclosed, or granted by special order of the Court, of every free inhabitant there, and shall enter the same in a book (fairly written in words at length and not in figures), with the several bounds and quantities by the nearest estimation, and shall deliver a transcript thereof into the Court within six months now next ensuing; and the same, so entered and recorded, shall be a sufficient assurance to every such free inhabitant, his and their heirs and assigns, of such

“It is further ordered, that these five men [shall] meet every first Monday in the [month] at the Constable’s house, in the forenoon, at the ringing of the bell.”

estate of inheritance, or as they shall have in any such houses, lands, or frank-tene-ments.” in the New Towne,” and, more familiarly, the “Proprietors’ Records,” is still preserved in the office of the City Clerk.

The book thus prepared, called “The Regestere Booke of the Lands and Houses The record was not finally closed until Feb. 19, 1829.

## CHAPTER IV.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

THE projectors of the New Town had hitherto suffered two grievous disappointments: the officers of the government had not generally become inhabitants, according to the original agreement; and so great was the disparity in commercial advantages, that it early became manifest that the New Town could not successfully compete with Boston as the great mart of trade. No reasonable hope, therefore, could be entertained that this should become the principal city of the colony. In other respects, the enterprise appears to have been eminently successful. The hope expressed by Dudley, that men of ability might be attracted hither by the advantages offered, had been gratified; for so early as 1633, Wood wrote concerning them: "the inhabitants, most of them, are very rich and well stored with cattle of all sorts." A reasonable proportion of the rulers resided here. Dudley remained Deputy Governor until May, 1634, when he became Governor, and the next year was an Assistant. Bradstreet was constantly an Assistant; and Haynes, at the first election after his arrival, was elected as an Assistant, and the next year, 1635, Governor. Moreover, the New Town had become the seat of government; and, for aught which appears to the contrary, it might have retained that distinction, if the principal inhabitants had not removed.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The first three Courts of Assistants were held at Charlestown in August and September, 1630; after which all the courts were held in Boston until May, 1634. The Assistants had even voted, Oct. 3, 1632, "It is thought, by general consent, that Boston is the fittest place for public meetings of any place in the Bay." Yet when Dudley was elected Governor, in May, 1634, the courts, both general and particular, were transferred to New Town, and were there held ex-

clusively until May, 1636. Then they returned to Boston; then to New Town again in April, 1637, until September, 1638, when they became permanently fixed at Boston.

Dr. Holmes, writing in 1800, says, "In some of the first years, the annual election of the Governor and Magistrates of the Colony was holden in this town. The people, on these occasions, assembled under an oak tree, which stood on the northerly side of the Common in Cambridge, a lit-



All these advantages, however, were not satisfactory. The disappointment and uneasiness found vent in words. One memorable example is preserved: "At the court of assistants," says Winthrop, Nov. 3, 1635, "John Pratt of Newtown was questioned about the letter he wrote into England, wherein he affirmed divers things, which were untrue and of ill repute, for the state of the country, as that here was nothing but rocks, and sands, and salt marshes, etc. He desired respite for his answer to the next morning; then he gave it in writing, in which, by making his own interpretation of some passages and acknowledging his error in others, he gave satisfaction."<sup>1</sup> This letter, probably written in the previous year, is not known to exist; but the "answer," which sufficiently indicates its nature, is on record:—

"The answer of me, John Pratt, to such things as I hear and perceive objected against me, as offensive in my letter. First, generally, whatsoever I writ of the improbability or impossibility of subsistence for ourselves or our posterity without tempting God, or without extraordinary means, it was with these two regards: first, I did not mean that which I said in respect of the whole country, or our whole patent in general, but only of that compass of ground wherein these towns are so thick set together; and secondly, I supposed that they intended so to remain, because (upon conference with divers) I found that men did think it unreasonable that they or any should remove or disperse into other parts of the country; and upon this ground I thought I could not subsist myself, nor the plantation, nor posterity. But I do acknowledge that since my letter there have been sundry places newly found out, as Neweberry, Concord, and others (and that within this patent), which will afford good means of subsistence for men and beasts, in which and other such like new plan-

tle west of the road leading to Lexington. The stump of it was dug up not many years since."—*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 9. This was probably the tree mentioned in a note to Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, i. 61: At the election in 1637, the party of Mr. Vane, fearing defeat, refused to proceed, until a certain petition had been read. Mr. Winthrop's party protested against delay. And it is said that "Mr. Wilson, the minister, in his zeal gat up upon the bough of a tree (it was hot weather and the election like that of Parliament men

for the counties in England was carried on in the field), and there made a speech, advising the people to look to their charter and to consider the present work of the day, which was designed for the chusing the governor, deputy governor, and the rest of the assistants for the government of the commonwealth. His speech was well received by the people, who presently called out, election, election, which turned the scale."

<sup>1</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 173, 174.

tations, if the towns shall be fewer and the bounds larger than these are, I conceive they may live comfortably. The like I think of Connecticut, with the plantations there now in hand; and what I conceive so sufficient for myself, I conceive so sufficient also for my posterity. And concerning these towns here so thick planted, I conceive they may subsist in case that, besides the conveniences which they have already near hand, they do improve farms somewhat further off, and do also apply themselves to and do improve the trade of fishing and other trades. As concerning the intimation of the Commonwealth builded upon rocks, sands, and salt marshes, I wish I had not made it, because it is construed contrary to my meaning, which I have before expressed. And whereas my letters do seem to extenuate the judgment of such as came before, as having more honesty than skill, they being scholars, citizens, tradesmen, &c., my meaning was not so general as the words do import; for I had an eye only to those that had made larger reports into England of the country than I found to be true in the sense aforesaid. And whereas I may seem to imply that I had altered the minds or judgments of the body of the people, magistrates, and others, I did not mean this in respect of the goodness or badness of the land in the whole plantation, but only in point of removal and spreading further into other parts, they afterwards conceiving it necessary that some should remove into other places, here and there, of more enlargement; and whereas I seem to speak of all the magistrates and people, I did indeed mean only all those with whom I had any private speech about those things. And as for the barrenness of the sandy grounds, &c., I spake of them then as I conceived; but now, by experience of mine own, I find that such ground as before I accounted barren, yet, being manured and husbanded, doth bring forth more fruit than I did expect. As for the not prospering of the English grain upon this ground, I do since that time see that rye and oats have prospered better than I expected; but as for the other kinds of grain, I do still question whether they will come to such perfection as in our native country from whence they come. And whereas I am thought generally to charge all that have written into England by way of commendation of this land as if what they had written were generally false, I meant it only of such excessive commendations as I see did exceed and are contrary to that which I have here expressed.

“And as concerning that which I said, that the gospel would

be as dear here as in England, I did it to this end, to put some which intended to come hither only for outward commodity to look for better grounds ere they look this way. As for some grounds of my returning, which I concealed from my friends for fear of doing hurt, I meant only some particular occasions and apprehensions of mine own, not intending to lay any secret blemish upon the State. And whereas I did express the danger of decaying here in our first love, &c., I did it only in regard of the manifold occasions and businesses which here at first we meet withal, by which I find in mine own experience (and so, I think, do others also), how hard it is to keep our hearts in that holy frame which sometimes they were in where we had less to do in outward things, but not at all intending to impute it as necessary to our condition, much less as a fruit of our precious liberties which we enjoy, which rather tend to the quickening of us, we improving the same as we ought.

“This my answer (according with the inward consent and meaning of my heart) I do humbly commend to the favorable consideration and acceptance of the Court, desiring in this, as in all things, to approve myself in a conscience void of offence towards God and man.

“JOHN PRATT.

“Of this answer of John Pratt before written, voluntarily by him made, as we are witnesses, so we do also join with him in humble desire unto the Court, that it may be favorably accepted, and whatever failings are in the letter in regard of the manner of expressions (which may seem hardly to suit with these his interpretations), we do desire the indulgence of the Court to pass over without further question.

“PETER BULKELEY.

JOHN WILSON.

THOMAS HOOKER.

“Whereas John Pratt of Newe Towne, being called before us at this present Court, and questioned for a letter which he wrote into England, dated ———, wherein he raised an ill report of this country, did desire respite till the next day to consider of his answer, he hath now delivered in this before written, which, upon his free submission and acknowledgement of his error, the Court hath accepted for satisfaction, and thereupon pardoned his



said offence, and given order that it shall be recorded, and such as desire copies thereof may have the same.

" JOHN HAYNES, Gov <sup>r</sup> .,	WILL <sup>m</sup> . CODDINGTON,
RICH: BELLINGHAM,	WILL <sup>m</sup> . PINCHON,
JOHN WINTHROP,	ATTERTON HOUGHE,
THO: DUDLEY,	INCREASE NOWELL,
JOHN HUMFRY,	SIMON BRADSTREETE."

This Mr. Pratt was a physician in the New Town, or Cambridge, for several years. He and his wife were drowned near the coast of Spain in December, 1646, as related by Winthrop.<sup>2</sup> He was not the only dissatisfied person, though less cautious than others in expressing his feelings. As early as May, 1634, this spirit of dissatisfaction became so general among the inhabitants of the New Town, that they proposed to abandon their comparatively pleasant homes, and to commence anew in the wilderness. The ostensible reason for removal was the lack of sufficient land. The town was indeed narrow, but its length was indefinite. The limit of eight miles northwesterly from the meeting-house was not fixed until March, 1636; and it does not appear how far the land was previously occupied in that direction. But the westerly line of Charlestown was established, March 6, 1632-3; and it seems to have been understood that the whole territory between that line and the easterly bounds of Watertown was reserved for the use of New Town, however far those lines might extend into the country. But the people appeared impatient of such narrow limits. At the General Court, May 14, 1634, "Those of New Town complained of straitness for want of land, especially meadow, and desired leave of the Court to look out either for enlargement or removal, which was granted; whereupon they sent men to see Agawam and Merrimack, and gave out that they would remove, etc."<sup>3</sup> Early in July, 1634, "Six of New Town went in the Blessing (being bound to the Dutch plantation,) to discover Connecticut River, intending to remove their town thither."<sup>4</sup> In the following September, the same subject was again brought before the General Court. The record is very brief; but the particulars related by Winthrop are of so much interest that they may well be quoted in full:—

Sept. 4, 1634. "The General Court began at New Town, and continued a week, and was then adjourned fourteen days. —

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Rec.*, i. 358-360.

<sup>3</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 132.

<sup>2</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, ii. 239.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 136.

The main business, which spent the most time and caused the adjourning of the Court, was about the removal of New Town. They had leave, the last General Court, to look out some place for enlargement or removal, with promise of having it confirmed to them, if it were not prejudicial to any other plantation ; and now they moved that they might have leave to remove to Connecticut. This matter was debated divers days, and many reasons alleged pro and con.

“ The principal reasons for their removal were, 1. Their want of accommodation for their cattle, so as they were not able to maintain their ministers, nor could receive any more of their friends to help them ; and here it was alleged by Mr. Hooker, as a fundamental error, that towns were set so near each to other. 2. The fruitfulness and commodiousness of Connecticut, and the danger of having it possessed by others, Dutch or English. 3. The strong bent of their spirits to remove thither.

“ Against these it was said, 1. That, in point of conscience, they ought not to depart from us, being knit to us in one body and bound by oath to seek the welfare of this commonwealth. 2. That, in point of state and civil polity, we ought not to give them leave to depart : — being we were now weak and in danger to be assailed ; the departure of Mr. Hooker would not only draw many from us, but also divert other friends that would come to us ; we should expose them to evident peril, both from the Dutch, (who made claim to the same river and had already built a fort there,) and from the Indians, and also from our own state at home, who would not endure they should sit down without a patent in any place which our king lays claim unto. 3. They might be accommodated at home by some enlargement which other towns offered. 4. They might remove to Merinack or any other place within our patent. 5. The removing of a candlestick is a great judgment, which is to be avoided.

“ Upon these and other arguments the Court being divided, it was put to vote ; and, of the Deputies, fifteen were for their departure, and ten against it. The Governor and two Assistants were for it, and the Deputy and all the rest of the Assistants were against it, (except the Secretary, who gave no vote ;) whereupon no record was entered, because there were not six Assistants in the vote, as the patent requires. Upon this there grew a great difference between the Governor and Assistants and the Deputies. They would not yield the Assistants a negative voice, and the others (considering how dangerous it might

be to the commonwealth if they should not keep that strength to balance the greater number of the Deputies) thought it safe to stand upon it. So when they could proceed no farther, the whole Court agreed to keep a day of humiliation to seek the Lord, which was accordingly done, in all the congregations, the 18th day of this month: and the 24th the Court met again. Before they began, Mr. Cotton preached, (being desired by all the Court upon Mr. Hooker's instant excuse of his unfitness for that occasion.) He took his text out of Hag. ii. 4, etc., out of which he laid down the nature or strength (as he termed it) of the magistracy, ministry, and people, viz. — the strength of the magistracy to be their authority; of the people, their liberty; and of the ministry, their purity; and showed how all of these had a negative voice, etc., and that yet the ultimate resolution, etc., ought to be in the whole body of the people, etc., with answer to all objections, and a declaration of the people's duty and right to maintain their true liberties against any unjust violence, etc., which gave great satisfaction to the company. And it pleased the Lord so to assist him and to bless his own ordinance, that the affairs of the Court went on cheerfully; and although all were not satisfied about the negative voice to be left to the magistrates, yet no man moved aught about it, and the congregation of New Town came and accepted of such enlargement as had formerly been offered them by Boston and Watertown; and so the fear of their removal to Connecticut was removed.”<sup>1</sup>

This “enlargement,” however, was not permanently satisfactory. The inhabitants of New Town again manifested “the strong bent of their spirits to remove.” It does not appear when they received permission of the General Court. Perhaps the liberty granted in general terms, May 14, 1634, was held to be sufficient. It seems certain that a considerable number of them went to Connecticut before Sept. 3, 1635; for on that day William Westwood, a New Town man, was “sworn Constable of the plantations at Connecticut till some other be chosen.”<sup>2</sup> But the general exodus was several months later. Under date of May 31, 1636, Winthrop says: “Mr. Hooker, pastor of the church of New Town, and the most of his congregation, went to Connecticut. His wife was carried in a horse-litter; and they drove one hundred and sixty cattle, and fed of their milk by the way.”<sup>3</sup> Their possessions in New Town were purchased by Mr. Shepard

<sup>1</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 140-142.

<sup>3</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 137.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 159.



and his friends, who opportunely arrived in the autumn of 1635 and the following spring and summer.

The reasons assigned for this removal seem insufficient to justify it; or, at the least, insufficient to require it. As to their inability to maintain their ministers, it should be observed that at the same session when this reason was alleged, New Town was rated as high as any other town in the colony.<sup>1</sup> The real want of accommodation for cattle and for an additional population may be estimated from the facts that, at this time there were probably less than one hundred families here, containing from five hundred to six hundred persons; and, supposing them to have sold one half of their cattle to their successors, their herd may have consisted of about three hundred. Including the land then offered by others and accepted by them, their territory embraced Cambridge, Arlington, Brookline, Brighton, and Newton. After making all needful allowance for improvements in agriculture, one might suppose here was sufficient room for somewhat more than a hundred families, with their flocks and herds.

Another reason is mentioned by Winthrop, namely, "the strong bent of their spirits to remove." The particular pressure which occasioned this "strong bent" he does not describe. But Hubbard, writing before 1682, when many were living who heard the discussion, intimates what that pressure was: "The impulsive cause, as wise men deemed and themselves did not altogether conceal, was the strong bent of their spirits to remove out of the place where they were. Two such eminent stars, such as were Mr. Cotton and Mr. Hooker, both of the first magnitude, though of different influence, could not well continue in one and the same orb."<sup>2</sup> Again he says: "A great number of the planters of the old towns, viz., Dorchester, Roxbury, Watertown, and Cambridge, were easily induced to attempt a removal of themselves and families upon the first opportunity offered; which was not a little advanced by the fame and interest of Mr. Hooker, whose worth and abilities had no small influence upon the people of the towns forementioned."<sup>3</sup> The opinion thus expressed by Hubbard, was adopted by Hutchinson, nearly a hundred years later: "Mr. Hooker and Mr. Cotton were deservedly in high esteem; some of the principal persons were strongly attached to the one of them, and some to the other. The great influence which Mr. Cotton had in the colony inclined Mr. Hooker and his

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 129.

<sup>2</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xv. 173.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, xvi. 305, 306.

friends to remove to some place more remote from Boston than New Town. Besides, they alleged, as a reason for their removal, that they were straitened for room, and thereupon viewed divers places on the sea-coast, but were not satisfied with them.”<sup>1</sup> Trumbull suggests that political rivalry was mingled with clerical jealousy. Of John Haynes he says: “In 1635 he was chosen Governor of Massachusetts. He was not considered in any respect inferior to Governor Winthrop. His growing popularity, and the fame of Mr. Hooker, who, as to strength of genius and his lively and powerful manner of preaching, rivalled Mr. Cotton, were supposed to have had no small influence upon the General Court in their granting liberty to Mr. Hooker and his company to remove to Connecticut. There it was judged they would not so much eclipse the fame, nor stand in the way of the promotion and honor of themselves or their friends.”<sup>2</sup>

Very probably such jealousies and rivalries had some influence upon the removal of Mr. Hooker and his friends. It is known that Winthrop and Haynes differed in judgment upon public policy, the former advocating a mild administration of justice, and the latter insisting on “more strictness in civil government and military discipline,” as Winthrop relates at large, i. 177-179. The Antinomian controversy, which did not indeed culminate until a year or two later, had commenced as early as 1635; in which Hooker and Cotton espoused opposite sides, and were among the most prominent clerical antagonists. Up to the period of the removal, it seemed doubtful which party would prevail. Both parties were zealous; both lauded their own clergymen, and spoke harshly of their opponents. It is not surprising, therefore, that Cotton and Hooker should feel that their close proximity was irritating rather than refreshing. On the whole, I think, “the strong bent of their spirits to remove” was not altogether caused by lack of sufficient land or by straitness of accommodations.

However doubtful the cause, the fact is certain, that the greater part of the First Church and Congregation removed from New Town; more than fifty families went to Hartford, and others elsewhere. Of the families residing here before January, 1635, not more than eleven are known to have remained. The following list of inhabitants is compiled from the Records of the Town, under the dates when they first appear. It should be observed, however, that perhaps many of them were here earlier than the

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Mass.*, i. 43.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. Conn.*, i. 224.

dates would indicate. For example, Dudley and Bradstreet, and probably others, under date of 1632, were here in 1631; many of those who are entered under date of 1633 were certainly here in 1632; and some of those whose names first appear in 1634 had perhaps been residents one or two years previously. It may also be observed, that of those who removed, many did not permanently remain in the town first selected, but subsequently went elsewhere; yet it does not properly fall within my province to trace their various emigrations.

## 1632.

Thomas Dudley, Esq.<sup>1</sup>  
 Simon Bradstreet.<sup>1</sup>  
 Edmund Lockwood.<sup>2</sup>  
 Daniel Patrick.<sup>3</sup>

John Poole.<sup>4</sup>  
 William Spencer.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Kirman.<sup>4</sup>  
 Simon Sackett.<sup>2</sup>

## 1633.

Jeremy Adams.<sup>5</sup>  
 Matthew Allen.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Benjamin.<sup>6</sup>  
 Jonathan Bosworth.<sup>7</sup>  
 John Bridge.<sup>6</sup>  
 Richard Butler.<sup>5</sup>  
 William Butler.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Clark.<sup>5</sup>  
 Anthony Colby.<sup>8</sup>  
 Daniel Denison.<sup>1</sup>  
 Samuel Dudley.<sup>9</sup>  
 Edward Elmer.<sup>5</sup>  
 Richard Goodman.<sup>5</sup>  
 William Goodwin.<sup>5</sup>  
 Garrad Haddon.<sup>8</sup>

Stephen Hart.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Haynes, Esq.<sup>5</sup>  
 Thomas Heate.<sup>7</sup>  
 Rev. Thomas Hooker.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Hopkins.<sup>5</sup>  
 Thomas Hosmer.<sup>5</sup>  
 William Kelsey.<sup>5</sup>  
 William Lewis.<sup>5</sup>  
 Richard Lord.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Masters.<sup>6</sup>  
 Abraham Morrill.  
 Hester Mussey.<sup>5</sup>  
 James Olmstead.<sup>5</sup>  
 William Pantry.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Pratt.<sup>5</sup>

Joseph Reading.<sup>1</sup>  
 Nathaniel Richards.<sup>5</sup>  
 Thomas Spencer.<sup>5</sup>  
 Edward Stebbins.<sup>5</sup>  
 George Steele.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Steele.<sup>5</sup>  
 Rev. Samuel Stone.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Talcott.<sup>5</sup>  
 Wm. Wadsworth.<sup>5</sup>  
 Andrew Warner.<sup>5</sup>  
 Richard Webb.<sup>5</sup>  
 William Westwood.<sup>5</sup>  
 John White.<sup>5</sup>

## 1634.

Daniel Abbott.<sup>10</sup>  
 William Andrews.<sup>5</sup>  
 John Arnold.<sup>5</sup>  
 Guy Banbridge.<sup>6</sup>  
 John Barnard.<sup>5</sup>

Thomas Beale.<sup>6</sup>  
 Christopher Cane.<sup>6</sup>  
 Mrs. Chester.<sup>5</sup>  
 Nicholas Clark.<sup>5</sup>  
 Dolor Davis.<sup>11</sup>

Robert Day.<sup>5</sup>  
 Joseph Easton.<sup>5</sup>  
 Nathaniel Ely.<sup>5</sup>  
 James Ensign.<sup>5</sup>  
 Thomas Fisher.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Removed to Ipswich.

<sup>2</sup> Died here; family removed to Connecticut.

<sup>3</sup> Removed to Watertown.

<sup>4</sup> Removed to Lynn.

<sup>5</sup> Removed to Hartford.

<sup>6</sup> Remained here.

<sup>7</sup> Removed to Hingham.

<sup>8</sup> Removed to Salisbury.

<sup>9</sup> Removed to Boston.

<sup>10</sup> Removed to Providence.

<sup>11</sup> Removed to Concord.

<sup>12</sup> Removed to Dedham.



Edmund Gearner. <sup>1</sup>	Thomas Judd. <sup>8</sup>	Michael Spencer. <sup>7</sup>
John Gibson. <sup>2</sup>	William Mann. <sup>2</sup>	Timothy Stanley. <sup>8</sup>
Seth Grant. <sup>3</sup>	John Maynard. <sup>8</sup>	George Stocking. <sup>8</sup>
Bartholomew Green. <sup>2</sup>	Joseph Mygate. <sup>8</sup>	Timothy Tomlins. <sup>7</sup>
Samuel Green. <sup>2</sup>	Stephen Post. <sup>3</sup>	Humphrey Vincent. <sup>6</sup>
Samuel Greenhill. <sup>8</sup>	John Prince. <sup>5</sup>	Samuel Wakeman. <sup>8</sup>
Nathaniel Hancock. <sup>2</sup>	Thomas Scott. <sup>8</sup>	Samuel Whitehead. <sup>8</sup>
Edmund Hunt. <sup>4</sup>	Garrad Spencer. <sup>7</sup>	Simon Willard. <sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps the Edmund Gardner, who was in Ipswich, 1638.

<sup>2</sup> Remained here.

<sup>3</sup> Removed to Hartford.

<sup>4</sup> Removed to Duxbury.

<sup>5</sup> Removed to Hull.

<sup>6</sup> Removed to Ipswich.

<sup>7</sup> Removed to Lynn.

<sup>8</sup> Removed to Concord.

## CHAPTER V.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

IT has already been mentioned in the preceding chapter, that Mr. Hooker and a large proportion of his church removed from New Town in 1635 and 1636; and that Mr. Shepard with another company purchased their houses and lands. Among "the reasons which swayed him to come to New England," Mr. Shepard says in his Autobiography, "Divers people in Old England of my dear friends desired me to go to New England there to live together, and some went before and writ to me of providing a place for a company of us, one of which was John Bridge, and I saw divers families of my Christian friends, who were resolved thither to go with me." Accordingly "in the year 1634, about the beginning of the winter," he embarked at Harwich, having with him "brother Champney, Frost, Goffe, and divers others, most dear saints," who afterwards were inhabitants of Cambridge. They were driven back by stress of weather, and the voyage was abandoned. But "about the 10th of August, 1635," he again embarked; "and so the Lord, after many sad storms and wearisome days and many longings to see the shore, brought us to the sight of it upon Oct. 2, 1635, and upon Oct. the 3d, we arrived with my wife, child, brother Samuel, Mr. Harlakenden, Mr. Cooke, &c., at Boston. — When we had been here two days, upon Monday Oct. 5, we came (being sent for by friends at Newtown) to them, to my brother Mr. Stone's house; and that congregation being upon their removal to Hartford at Connecticut, myself and those that came with me found many houses empty and many persons willing to sell, and here our company bought off their houses to dwell in until we should see another place fit to remove into; but having been here some time, divers of our brethren did desire to sit still and not to remove farther, partly because of the fellowship of the churches, partly because they thought their lives were short and removals to near plantations full of troubles, partly because they found

sufficient for themselves and their company,"<sup>1</sup> Besides those who are here named by Mr. Shepard, another Mr. Cooke and William French came in the same ship (*The Defence*) with him; and the larger portion of those whose names first appear in 1635 and 1636 may safely be regarded as members of his company, to wit: —

## 1635.

Jonas Austin.<sup>2</sup>  
 Thomas Blodgett.<sup>3</sup>  
 Thomas Blower.<sup>3</sup>  
 William Blumfield.<sup>4</sup>  
 Robert Bradish.<sup>3</sup>  
 Thomas Brigham.<sup>3</sup>  
 William Buck.<sup>2</sup>  
 William Butler.<sup>4</sup>  
 Clement Chaplin.<sup>4</sup>  
 Thomas Chesholme.<sup>3</sup>  
 George Cooke.<sup>3</sup>  
 Joseph Cooke.<sup>3</sup>  
 Simon Crosby.<sup>3</sup>  
 Nicholas Danforth.<sup>3</sup>  
 William French.<sup>3</sup>  
 Edmund Frost.<sup>3</sup>  
 Richard Girling.<sup>3</sup>  
 Edward Goffe.<sup>3</sup>  
 Percival Green.<sup>3</sup>

Roger Harlakenden, Esq.<sup>8</sup>  
 Atherton Haugh.<sup>3</sup>  
 William Holman.<sup>3</sup>  
 John Jackson.<sup>3</sup>  
 William Jones.<sup>5</sup>  
 Barnabas Lamson.<sup>3</sup>  
 Thomas Marrett.<sup>3</sup>  
 John Meane.<sup>3</sup>  
 Nicholas Olmstead.<sup>4</sup>  
 Thomas Parish.<sup>3</sup>  
 Robert Parker.<sup>3</sup>  
 John Pratt.<sup>6</sup>  
 William Ruscoe.<sup>4</sup>  
 John Russell.<sup>3</sup>  
 Samuel Shepard.<sup>3</sup>  
 Rev. Thomas Shepard.<sup>3</sup>  
 Edward Winship.<sup>3</sup>  
 William Witherell.<sup>7</sup>

## 1836.

William Adams.<sup>3</sup>  
 Edmund Angier.<sup>3</sup>  
 James Bennett.<sup>9</sup>  
 Thomas Besbeeck.<sup>10</sup>  
 Richard Betts.<sup>8</sup>  
 Peter Bulkeley.<sup>9</sup>  
 Benjamin Burr.<sup>4</sup>  
 John Champney.<sup>3</sup>  
 Richard Champney.<sup>3</sup>

Josiah Cobbett.<sup>2</sup>  
 Edward Collins.<sup>3</sup>  
 John Cooper.<sup>3</sup>  
 Gilbert Crackbone.<sup>8</sup>  
 Francis Griswold.<sup>3</sup>  
 Thomas Hayward.<sup>11</sup>  
 Ralph Hudson.<sup>12</sup>  
 Joseph Isaac.<sup>3</sup>  
 Richard Jackson.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Shepard*, edition of 1832, pp. 42-58.

<sup>2</sup> Removed to Hingham.

<sup>3</sup> Remained here.

<sup>4</sup> Removed to Hartford.

<sup>5</sup> Removed to Charlestown.

<sup>6</sup> Removed to Hartford. Two of the same name were here.

<sup>7</sup> Afterwards settled in the ministry at Scituate.

<sup>8</sup> Removed to Ipswich.

<sup>9</sup> Removed to Concord.

<sup>10</sup> Removed to Scituate or Duxbury; afterwards to Sudbury.

<sup>11</sup> Removed to Duxbury.

<sup>12</sup> A proprietor; but resided in Boston.



John King.<sup>1</sup>John Moore.<sup>2</sup>Walter Nichols.<sup>3</sup>Richard Parke.<sup>2</sup>William Patten.<sup>2</sup>Richard Rice.<sup>4</sup>Nicholas Roberts.<sup>1</sup>John Santley.<sup>1</sup>Nathaniel Sparhawk.<sup>2</sup>Comfort Starr.<sup>5</sup>Gregory Stone.<sup>2</sup>William Towne.<sup>2</sup>Thomas Welles.<sup>6</sup>John Woolcott.<sup>7</sup>

Immediately after the arrival of Mr. Shepard's company, they became prominent in municipal affairs, although the larger part of Mr. Hooker's company did not remove until six months afterwards. I quote again from the Town Records: —

Nov. 23, 1635. "At a general meeting of the whole town, there was then chosen, to order the business of the whole town for the year following, and until new be chosen in their room, Mr. Roger Harlakenden, William Spencer, Andrew Warner, Joseph Cooke, John Bridge, Clement Chaplin, Nicholas Danforth, Thomas Hosmer, William Andrews: which nine men are to have the power of the Town as those formerly chosen had, as may appear in the order made the 3d Feb. 1634. (1634-5.)

"Further, there was chosen and sworn William Andrews, constable for the year following, and until a new be chosen.

"Further, there was then chosen for the year following Barnabas Lambson to be surveyor of the highways.

"It is further ordered, That the Town Book shall be at William Spencer's house."

With a change of government came a change of customs. Some of the common planting fields became private property. Thus the Old Field, containing about sixty-three acres, was divided between Edward Goffe, Samuel Shepard, and Joseph Cooke. Small-lot-Hill, in like manner, passed into fewer hands. Farms were granted to such as desired them, both on the south side of the River, and in the territory now embraced in Arlington and Lexington. Much the larger portion of the inhabitants continued to reside in the "town," and "West End," very few venturing beyond the line of Sparks, Wyeth, and Garden Streets; but provision was made for the suitable care of their cattle, on the commons, by keepers specially appointed. Rules were adopted to promote the comfort and convenience of the inhabitants, and to protect them against annoyance by undesirable

<sup>1</sup> Names soon disappeared.

<sup>2</sup> Remained here.

<sup>3</sup> Removed to Charlestown.

<sup>4</sup> Removed to Concord.

<sup>5</sup> Removed to Duxbury.

<sup>6</sup> Removed to Hartford.

<sup>7</sup> A proprietor; but resided in Watertown.

associates. A few extracts from the Records may help to exhibit their condition.

Dec. 7, 1635. "It is ordered, That the monthly meeting, every first Monday [in the month], according to the first order, shall [be continued;] and whosoever appears not within half an hour after the ringing of the bell, shall pay for the first day vi<sup>d</sup>., and [for the second] day xii<sup>d</sup>., and so to double it every day, [unless he have] a just excuse, such as may give satisfaction to the rest of the company."<sup>1</sup>

"It is further ordered, That there shall be a sufficient bridge made down to low-water mark on this side the River, and a broad ladder [set up] on the farther side the River, for convenience [of] landing; and Mr. Chaplin, Mr. Danforth and Mr. Cooke to see it made."<sup>2</sup>

Jan. 4, 1635-6, "It is ordered, That Mr. Joseph Cooke shall keep the ferry, and have a penny over, and a half a penny on Lecture days."<sup>3</sup>

"It is further ordered, That there shall be a double rail set up from the Pine Swamp fence to West-end Field fence, for the milch cows to lie in, on nights, and that no other cattle whatever to go there, either swine, goats, mares, or the like."<sup>4</sup>

Feb. 8, 1635-6, "Agreed with Mr. Chapline, that his man

<sup>1</sup> This order would seem to require a monthly meeting of all the inhabitants; but the records indicate that only the Townsmen thus met. A general town meeting was seldom held, except annually in November, for the election of officers.

<sup>2</sup> This bridge, or causeway, was at the southerly end of Dunster Street. Traces of the old road on the south side of the river were visible not long ago (and perhaps still remain), several rods east of the present road leading from the Great Bridge to Brighton. Connected with this causeway was the ferry, named in the next order.

<sup>3</sup> Although there were then few, if any, inhabitants of the New Town residing on the south side of the River, yet many persons crossed the ferry, in going from town to town, especially on Lecture-days. Winthrop tells us, in 1634, — "It being found that the four Lectures did spend too much time, and proved overburdensome to the ministers and people, the ministers, with the advice of the magistrates, and with the consent of their con-

gregations, did agree to reduce them to two days, viz.: Mr. Cotton one Thursday, or the 5th day of the week, and Mr. Hooker at New Town the next 5th day; and Mr. Warham at Dorchester one 4th day of the week, and Mr. Welde at Roxbury, the next 4th day." This arrangement was not effectual; for Winthrop adds five years later, in 1639, "there were so many Lectures now in the country, and many poor persons would usually resort to two or three in the week, to the great neglect of their affairs, and the damage of the public," etc. The General Court attempted to correct the evil; but the Elders, or Pastors of Churches, manifested such a keen jealousy of their rights, that the attempt was abandoned, and all evidence of it was suppressed, or excluded from the records. Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 144, 324-326.

<sup>4</sup> This fence was where Linnæan Street now is, and was the northern boundary of the cow-common; the other sides were bounded by the present Garden Street and North Avenue.

shall keep the goats, and to have three half pence a week for one goat, and a penny a week for wethers or kids; to begin next Monday."

March 1, 1635-6, "Agreed with Richard Rice to keep 100 cows for the space of three months, to begin when he shall be appointed; and is to have ten pounds paid him within ten days after the ships be come in, or in June. Also he is to have 2 men to help him keep them the first 14 days, and one man the next 7 days; also to have them kept 2 sabbath days, and he one, during the time. Also he is to fetch the cows into the town every morning out of the common, half an hour after the sun is up, at the farthest, and to bring them into the town half an hour before the sun goeth down, and to pay iii<sup>d</sup>. a cow for every night he leaveth out any. Also he is not to keep any cattle for any man except he have leave from the Townsmen, upon the forfeiture of v<sup>s</sup>. a cow he shall so keep. Also he hath liberty to keep his own heifer without pay."

"Agreed with John Clarke to make a sufficient weir to catch alewives upon Menotomies River in the bounds of this town, before the 12th of April next, and shall sell and deliver unto the inhabitants of the town and no other, except for bait, all the alewives he shall take at iii<sup>s</sup>., 6<sup>d</sup>. per thousand, and shall at all times give such notice to the persons that shall be appointed to fetch them away as he shall be directed, who shall discharge the said John Clarke of them within 24 hours after notice, or else he to have liberty to sell them to whom he can. Provided, and it is the meaning of the Townsmen, that if any shall desire to have some to eat before the great quantity cometh, then he is to have ii<sup>d</sup>. a score and fetch them there, or iii<sup>d</sup>. a score and he bring them home. Further the Townsmen do promise in the behalf of the town to make good all those fish that he shall be damnified by the Indians, that is, shall himself deliver unto them, being appointed before by the Townsmen how many he shall deliver. Also to save him harmless from any damage he shall sustain by Wattertowne, provided it be not his own fault. He is to have his money within 14 days after he hath done fishing."

March 13, 1635-6, "Agreed with William Patten to keep 100 cattle on the other side the River for the space of seven months, to begin when the Town shall appoint him, and to have twenty pounds, the one half paid him in money when he hath keep half his time, and the other half in corn when he hath done keeping, at the price which the common rate of corn goeth when



he is to be paid. And he is to have a man to help him the first 14 days, he paying him for one week, the Town for the other ; also he is to lodge there except once a week, and to have a man to keep them every other sabbath day ; and he to pay x<sup>s</sup>. a beast for every beast he shall lose ; and to keep no cattle of any man, except the Townsmen give leave, upon the forfeiture of 5<sup>s</sup>. a head for every head he shall so keep."

"The hog-keeper began to keep on the first of April, being the fifth day of the week, at 10<sup>s</sup>. per week so long as the Townsmen please to have him keep them ; and he is to keep them at Rocky Meadow."

April 4, 1636. "Agreed with John Talcott and William Wadsworth to have their house at Rocky Meadow this year, for the hog-keeper to abide in ; and they are to have their cattle go free from paying towards the pound for dry cattle this year."

"It is ordered, That Richard Rice shall begin to keep the cows the 11th of April, 1636."

"It is ordered, That William Pattine shall begin to keep the dry cattle the 14th of April."

"Ordered, That whosoever finds a cock, hen, or turkey, in a garden, it shall be lawful for them to require three pence of the owner ; and if they refuse to pay, then to kill the same."

"Andrew Warner and Joseph Cooke to make a rate for the division of the alewives." <sup>1</sup>

April 23, 1636. "Agreed with Andrew Warner to fetch home the alewives from the weir ; and he is to have xvi<sup>d</sup>. a thousand, and load them himself, for carriage ; and to have power to take any man to help him, he paying of him for his work.

"Andrew Warner appointed to see a cartway made to the weir."

"William Reskie appointed to make a pound."

Oct. 3, 1636. "Agreed with Mr. Cooke to take up all the stubs that are within the bounds of the town, that is, within the town gates ; <sup>2</sup> and he is to have ix<sup>d</sup>. apiece for taking up the same,

<sup>1</sup> It was customary to put one or more alewives in each hill of corn, and to use them otherwise for the enrichment of the soil. They were considered of so much value for this purpose as to be divided ratably. As late as June 10, 1649, it was

"ordered, by the Townsmen, that all persons provide that their dogs may do no harm in corn or gardens, by seraping up the fish, upon the penalty of 3<sup>d</sup>. for every dog that shall be taken *damage feasant*, with all other just damages."

<sup>2</sup> "Town gates" then stood across Harvard Street, near Linden Street ; across Brattle Street, probably near Ash Street ; and across the street between the College yard and the Burial-place. Besides these, there were other gates to protect the cow-common ; one across Kirkland Street, near Oxford Street ; one

and filling up the holes, all above iii. inches [deep], which he is to do before the first of December, or else to forfeit 5*l*.”

Dec. 5, 1636. “Ordered, That no man inhabiting or not inhabiting within the bounds of the town shall let or sell any house or land unto any, without the consent of the Townsmen then in place, unless it be to a member of the congregation; and lest any one shall sustain loss thereby, they shall come and proffer the same unto them, upon a day of the monthly meeting, and at such a rate as he shall not sell or let for a lesser price unto any than he offereth unto them, and to leave the same in their hands, in liking, until the next meeting day in the next month, when, if they shall not take it, paying the price within some convenient time, or provide him a chapman, he shall then be free to sell or let the same unto any other, provided the Townsmen think them fit to be received in.”

“Ordered, That whosoever entertains any stranger into the town, if the congregation desire it, he shall set the town free of them again within one month after warning given them, or else he shall pay 19*s*. 8*d*. unto the townsmen as a fine for his default, and as much for every month they shall there remain.

“There is granted unto Frances Greshold, the Drummer, 2 acres of land, lying at the end of Barnebe Lambson’s pale towards Charlestowne, in regard of his service amongst the soldiers upon all occasions, as long as he stayeth, with condition, if he depart the town and leave off that service within two years, he shall leave it unto the town at the charge it hath cost him in building and enclosing.”

Jan. 2, 1636–7. “It is granted unto Joseph Cooke to have the hill by his house, which have been hitherto preserved for a place to build a fort upon for defence, with all the lane leading thereunto; provided if the town shall ever make use of it for that end, he shall yield it again; or else to remain to him and his heirs forever.<sup>1</sup>

“Granted to Mr. Richard Harlakingden six hundred acres of upland and meadow, at the place called Vine Brook, in the midway between Newtowne and Concord, upon condition he sendeth over his man, or ordereth that some other may build upon it and

across Garden Street, at the west end of Linnæan Street, and probably another at its east end, across North Avenue.

<sup>1</sup> The house of Joseph Cooke stood at the northeasterly corner of Holyoke Street and Holyoke Place; and it is believed by

some that a portion of it still remains. The hill reserved for a fort is the high land at the southeasterly angle of Holyoke Place. Mr. Cooke’s lot contained five acres, lying east of Holyoke Street, and south of Mount Auburn Street.

improve it for him the next summer after this next ensuing, and now, this spring, [give] certain intelligence he will do so; and upon condition likewise that he cometh himself the next summer after being the third from this time; and if he shall fail in all or any one of these three conditions, then this grant to be void.”<sup>1</sup>

Jan. 14, 1638-9. “Ordered, there being found much damage done by swine in this town, since the order of the General Court was repealed, and they left at liberty for each town to order, — it is therefore ordered, at a general meeting of the Townsmen, with a general consent of the inhabitants then present, that is to say, that none, either rich or poor, shall keep above two swine abroad on the common, one sow hog and a barrow, or 2 barrows; and these to be sufficiently yoked and ringed, after the judgment of the two brethren that are appointed to see to the execution of this order, and to bring in a note of such defaults as they find. And if any be found defective, to break this order, either by keeping more than 2 hogs, and such hogs, so let abroad, if not sufficiently [yoked and ringed] after the order, shall pay for every breach of this order 2s., unless in case there should be any failing by unexpected providence, and can be so proved by sufficient evidence; in that case there may be mitigation of this fine, otherwise to take place without all excuses, to the end that each man and this commonweal may be preserved from damage by that creature in this our town.”

Oct. 1, 1639. “Ordered, for the preservation of apple-trees and all other kind of quick-set, in men’s yards or elsewhere, and for preventing all other damage by them and harm to themselves by skipping over pales, That no goats shall be suffered to go out of the owner’s yard without a keeper; but if it appeareth to be willingly, they shall pay unto any one that will put them to pound two pence for every goat, beside damage and poundage. And because the charge would be too great if only a part of them be kept, it is therefore also ordered, that whosoever shall not put forth their goats shall notwithstanding pay to the keeper within one third part as much for every goat as they that do put them out, until the first of March; and after that day, to the full as much as any do for those that are with the herd.”

March, 1639-40. “Ordered, That William Towne shall regis-

<sup>1</sup> Richard Harlakenden was elder brother to Roger Harlakenden, and had been very kind to Mr. Shepard in England. He did not comply with the conditions of this grant; and the same land was as-

signed, April 2, 1638, to Roger Harlakenden, in lieu of five hundred acres previously granted to him on the south side of the river. Vine Brook passes through the central portion of Lexington.



ter every birth, marriage, and burial, according to the order of Court in that case provided, and give it in, once every year, to be delivered by the Deputies to the Recorder; and shall gather for every particular entrance 1 penny for the Recorder's fees, and xii<sup>d</sup>. for himself."

— 1640. "Granted unto Joseph Cooke a farm of 400 acres of the nearest upland adjoining to his meadow lying beyond Cheesecake Brook <sup>1</sup> and between that and Charles River; and also liberty to go with a straight line, (on the hithermost side of his meadow on this side Cheesecake Brook), down by the edge of the highland, to Charles River."

At the same meeting grants of farms were made to other persons, to wit: to Samuel Shepard 400 acres adjoining and beyond the farm of Joseph Cooke; to Capt. George Cooke, 600 acres; to Edward Goffe, 600 acres; to John Bridge, 350 acres; severally "about the outside of the bounds between Watertowne, Concord, and Charlestowne."

During this period, the General Court passed several orders, affecting the comfort and prosperity of the people dwelling here:—

Oct. 28, 1636. "The Court agreed to give 400*l*. towards a school or college, whereof 200*l*. to be paid the next year, and 200*l*. when the work is finished, and the next Court to appoint where and what building."<sup>2</sup>

Dec. 13, 1636. "It is ordered, That all military men in this jurisdiction shall be ranked into three regiments, viz., Boston, Roxberry, Dorchester, Weimoth, Hingham, to be one regiment, whereof John Wintthrope, senior, Esquire, shall be colonel, and Tho. Dudley, Esquire, lieutenant colonel:

"Charlestowne, Newetowne, Watertowne, Concord, and Deddam, to be another regiment, whereof John Haynes, Esq<sup>r</sup>. shall be colonel, and Roger Herlakenden Esq<sup>r</sup>. lieutenant colonel:

<sup>1</sup> Cheesecake Brook is in the westerly part of Newton.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 183. President Quincy (*Hist. Harv. Coll.*, i. 1), states that this foundation of the College was laid Sept. 8, 1636, overlooking the fact that the General Court, which met on that day, adjourned until October, and made this grant on the 28th day of that month. The College was ordered to be established at Newtown, Nov. 15, 1637, and the town granted "to the Professor"

2 $\frac{3}{4}$  acres of land, on which Holworthy, Stoughton, and Hollis Halls are supposed to stand. This grant to the Professor, made May 11, 1638, is defined on the record to be "to the Town's use forever, for a public school or college; and to the use of Mr. Nathaniel Eaton as long as he shall be employed in that work; so that at his death, or ceasing from that work, he or his shall be allowed according to the charges he hath been at, in building or fencing."

"Saugust, Salem, Ipswich, and Neweberry, to be another regiment, whereof John Endecot Esq<sup>r</sup>. shall be colonel, and John Winthrop, junior, lieutenant colonel:

"And the Governor for the time being shall be chief general."<sup>1</sup>

"March 9, 1636-7. "For Newetowne, Mr. George Cooke chosen captain; Mr. Willi: Spencer, lieutenant; Mr. Sam: Shepard, ensign."<sup>2</sup>

Nov. 15, 1637. "The College is ordered to be at Newetowne."<sup>3</sup>

Nov. 20, 1637. "For the College, the Governor, Mr. Winthrop, the Deputy, Mr. Dudley, the Treasurer, Mr. Bellingham, Mr. Humfrey, Mr. Herlakenden, Mr. Staughton, Mr. Cotton, Mr. Wilson, Mr. Dampont, Mr. Wells, Mr. Sheopard, and Mr. Peters, these or the greater part of them, whereof Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Dudley, or Mr. Bellingham, to be alway one, to take order for a College at Newetowne.

"Edward Michelson, being appointed marshall of the Court, is appointed to have for any execution 12*d*. in the pound for the first ten pounds, and 6*d*. in the pound to 40*l*., and after, 3*d*. in the pound to a hundred pounds, and 1*d*. in the pound for all above 100*l*., to be paid out of the estate which the execution is served upon. For every attachment of goods or persons the marshall is to have 2*s*. 6*d*.; and if he goeth any way, he is to have 12*d*. a mile beside. And the marshall is to have 2*s*. 6*d*. for every commitment in Court, and 10*l*. stipend for this year to come."<sup>4</sup>

May 2, 1638. "It is ordered, That Newetowne shall henceforward be called Cambridge."<sup>5</sup>

Dec. 4, 1638. "The town of Cambridge was fined 10*s*. for want of a watch-house, pound, and stocks; and time was given them till the next Court."<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Coll. Rec.*, i. 186, 187.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 190.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 208. In his *Wonder-Working Providence*, Johnson says concerning the College: "To make the whole world understand that spiritual learning was the thing they chiefly desired, to sanctify the other and make the whole lump holy, and that learning being set upon its right object, might not contend for error instead of truth, they chose this place, being then under the orthodox and soul-flourishing ministry of Mr. Thomas Shepheard, of whom it may be said, without any wrong to others, the Lord by his ministry hath

saved many hundred souls." *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xvii. 27, 28.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 217. Mr. Mitchelson held this office, equivalent to that of High Sheriff, until 1681, when he died and was succeeded by his son-in-law, John Green.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 228. This name is supposed to have been selected, because a place of the same name is the seat of a university in England, where several of the Magistrates and Elders had been educated.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 247.

'March 13, 1638-9. "It is ordered, That the College agreed upon formerly to be built at Cambridge shall be called Harvard College." <sup>1</sup>

Under date of March, 1639, Winthrop says, "a printing-house was begun at Cambridge by one Daye, at the charge of Mr. Glover, who died on sea hitherward. The first thing which was printed was the freeman's oath; the next was an almanac made for New England by Mr. William Peirce, mariner; the next was the Psalms newly turned into metre." <sup>2</sup> Many years ago, the late Thaddeus William Harris, M. D., then Librarian of Harvard College, gave me a copy of an ancient document preserved in the archives of that institution, which manifestly relates to this affair, though, perhaps for prudential reasons, no mention is made in it concerning printing. It is a bond in the usual form, given by Stephen Day <sup>3</sup> of Cambridge, county of Cambridge, locksmith <sup>4</sup> to Josse Glover, <sup>5</sup> clerk, in the penal sum of one hundred pounds, and dated June 7, 1638. The condition is thus stated: "The condition of this obligation is such, that, whereas the above named Josse Glover hath undertaken and promised to bear the charges of and for the transportation of the above bounden Stephen Day and Rebecca his wife, and of Matthew <sup>6</sup> and Stephen Day, their children, and of William Boardman, <sup>7</sup> and three menservants, which are to be transported with him the said Stephen to New England in America, in the ship called the John of London; and whereas the transportation of all the said parties will cost the sum of forty and four pounds, which is to be disbursed by the said Joos Glover; and whereas the said Joos Glover hath delivered to the said Stephen Day kettles and other iron tools to the value of seven pounds, both which sums amount to the sum of fifty and one pounds; If,

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 253. So called in honor of Rev. John Harvard, who endowed the college with half of his estate together with the whole of his library.

<sup>2</sup> *Savages' Winthrop*, i. 289.

<sup>3</sup> He wrote his name Daye.

<sup>4</sup> Although Daye was recognized by the General Court, Dec. 10, 1641, as "the first that set upon printing," he was a locksmith, and not a printer, by trade. Perhaps his son Matthew had already received some instruction as a printer. It is not probable that his successor, Samuel Green, had much knowledge of the printer's mystery, at the time of his

appointment. I think that Marmaduke Johnson, who came to assist in printing the Indian Bible, was the first thoroughly instructed printer in New England.

<sup>5</sup> The true name of Mr. Glover was Jose.

<sup>6</sup> Matthew Daye was a printer, and the first known Steward of Harvard College. He died 10th May, 1649.

<sup>7</sup> William Boardman was son of Stephen Daye's wife by a former husband, and was both Steward of the College and the progenitor of at least four stewards. He died 25th March, 1685, aged 71.



therefore, the said Stephen Day do and shall with all speed<sup>1</sup> ship himself and his said wife and children and servants, and the said William Bordman in the same ship, and cause him and themselves to be transported in the said ship to New England aforesaid, with as much speed as wind and weather will permit; and also if the said Stephen Day, his executors, administrators or assigns do truly pay or cause to be paid to the said Josse Glover his executors or assigns the sum of [fifty] and one pounds, of lawful [money of] England within twenty and four months next after the arrival of the said Stephen Day the father in New England aforesaid, or within thirty days next after the decease of the said Stephen Day the father, which of the said times shall first and next happen to come or be after the date above written; and also if the said Stephen Day the father and his servants and every of them do and shall from time to time labor and work with and for the said Josse Glover and his assigns in the trade which the said Stephen the father now useth in New England aforesaid, at such rates and prices as is usually paid and allowed for the like work in the country there; and also if the said Stephen the father, his executors or administrators, do and shall, with the said sum of fifty and one pounds, pay and allow unto the said Joos Glover, his executors or assigns, for the loan, adventure and forbearance of the same sum, such recompense, damage and consideration as two indifferent men in New England aforesaid, to be chosen for that purpose, shall think fit, set down, and appoint; and lastly, if the said Joos Glover, his executors and assigns shall and may from time to time detain and take to his and their own uses, towards the payment of the said sum of money, and allowances aforesaid, all such part and so much of the wages and earnings which shall be earned by the works and labors aforesaid, (not exceeding the principal sum aforesaid) as the said Joos, his executors or assigns shall think fit; that then this obligation to be void, or else it to stand in force and virtue."

<sup>1</sup> He appears to have arrived in New England with the printing-press, about four months after the date of this bond. In a letter, dated at Salem, Oct. 10, 1638, Hugh Peter says: "We have a printery here, and think to go to work with some special things."—*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxxvi. 99.

The business of printing was conducted exclusively at Cambridge for nearly half a century, during which time the Indian

Bible was printed; after about the year 1700, very little if any work of this kind was performed here (except by Samuel Hall in 1775-76), until 1800, when a printing press was established by William Hilliard.—*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 19.

During the present century, the printers of Cambridge have constantly held a very high comparative rank, for both the quantity and the quality of their work.

## CHAPTER VI.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

NOTWITHSTANDING Mr. Shepard and his associates here "found sufficient for themselves and their company," and appear by the Records to have enjoyed temporal prosperity, as indicated in the foregoing chapter, they were not fully satisfied, but seriously contemplated a removal to Connecticut. To such removal they were advised and encouraged by Mr. Hooker, whose eldest daughter had become the second wife of Mr. Shepard in 1637. How far Mr. Hooker may have been influenced by family considerations, or how far by that spirit of emulation, or perhaps of jealousy, which naturally enough existed between the rival colonies, — or whether his advice was altogether disinterested, — does not distinctly appear; but that he gave such advice, even with urgency, his own letters to Mr. Shepard afford conclusive evidence. Very probably Gov. Winthrop intended that Mr. Hooker should make a personal application of his general remarks contained in a letter addressed to him as early as 1638: "If you could show us the men that reproached you, we should teach them better manners than to speak evil of this good land God hath brought us to, and to discourage the hearts of their brethren; only you may bear a little with the more moderate of them, in regard that one of yours opened the door to all that have followed, and for that they may conceive it as lawful for them to discourage some with us from forsaking us to go to you, as for yours to plott by encouragements &c., to draw Mr. Shephard and his whole church from us. *Sic fama est.*"<sup>1</sup> Two years later, Mr. Hooker wrote an earnest letter to Mr. Shepard, which was long preserved in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society, but which is now in the Massachusetts Archives: —

"DEAR SON, Since the first intimation I had from my cousin Sam: when you was here with us, touching the number and

<sup>1</sup> *Life and Letters of John Winthrop, Esq.*, vol. ii., p. 421.

nature of your debts, I conceived and concluded the consequents to be marvellous desperate in the view of reason, in truth unavoidable and yet unsupportable, and as were likely to ruate the whole: for why should any send commodities, much less come themselves to the place, when there is no justice amongst men to pay what they take, or the place is so forlorn and helpless that men cannot support themselves in a way of justice; and *ergo* there is neither sending nor coming, unless they will make themselves and substance a prey.

“And hence to weary a man’s self to wrestle out an inconvenience, when it is beyond all possibilities which are laid before a man in a rational course, is altogether bootless and fruitless, and is to increase a man’s misery, not to ease it. Such be the mazes of mischievous hazards, that our sinful departures from the right and righteous ways of God bring upon us, that as birds taken in an evil net, the more they stir, the faster they are tied. If there was any sufficiency to make satisfaction in time, then respite might send and procure relief; but when that is awanting, delay is to make many deaths of one, and to make them all more deadly. The first and safest way for peace and comfort is to quit a man’s hand of the sin, and so of the sting of the plague. Happy is he that hath none of the guilt in the commission of evils sticking to him. But he that is faulty, it will be his happiness to recover himself by repentance, both sudden and seasonably serious; and when that is done, in such hopeless occasions, it is good to sit down under the wisdom of some word: That which is crooked nobody can make strait, and that which is awanting none can supply: 1 Eccl. 15; and then seek a way in heaven for escape, when there is no way on earth that appears.

“You say that which I long since supposed; the magistrates are at their wits end, and I do not marvel at it. But is there, then, nothing to be done, but to sink in our sorrows? I confess here to apply, and that upon the sudden, is wholly beyond all my skill. Yet I must needs say something, if it be but to breathe out our thoughts, and so our sorrows. I say ours, because the evil will reach us really more than by bare sympathising. Taking my former ground for granted, that the weakness of the body is such that it is not able to bear the disease longer, but is like to grow worse and more unfit for cure, which I suppose is the case in hand, then I cannot see but of necessity this course must be taken:—

[1.] “The debtors must freely and fully tender themselves



and all they have into the hands, and be at the mercy and devotion of the creditors. And this must be done nakedly and really. It is too much that men have rashly and unjustly taken more than they were able to repay and satisfy: *ergo* they must not add falseness and dissimulation when they come to pay, and so not only break their estate but their consciences finally. I am afraid there be old arrearages of this nature that lie yet in the deck.

"2. The Churches and the Commonwealth, by joint consent and serious consideration, must make a privy search what have been the courses and sinful carriages which have brought in and increased this epidemical evil; pride and idleness, excess in apparel, building, diet, unsuitable to our beginnings or abilities; what toleration and connivance at extortion, and injustice, and oppression; the tradesman willing the workman may take what he will for his work, that he may ask what he will for his commodity.

"3. When they have humbled themselves unfeignedly before the Lord, then set up a real reformation, not out of politick respects, attending our own devices, but out of plainness, looking at the rule and following that, leave the rest to the Lord, who will ever go with those who go his own way.

"*Has premisses*: I cannot see in reason but if you can sell, and the Lord afford any comfortable chapman, but you should remove. For why should a man stay until the house fall on his head? and why continue his being there where in reason he shall destroy his substance? For were men merchants, how can they hold it, when men either want money to buy withal, or else want honesty, and will not pay? The more honest and able any persons or plantations be, their rates will increase, stocks grow low, and their increase little or nothing. And if remove, why not to Mattabesick?<sup>1</sup> For may be either the gentlemen<sup>2</sup> will not come, and that's most likely; or if they do, they will not come

<sup>1</sup> Now Middletown, Connecticut.

<sup>2</sup> The reference here is not to the "gentlemen" in Cambridge with Mr. Shepard, but to certain others in England, for whom Mr. Fenwick, the proprietor of Mattabesick, desired to provide, as appears by another letter from Hooker to Shepard, without date: "Touching your business at Matabesick, this is the compass of it: Mr. Fenwick is willing that you and your company should come thither upon these terms; Provided that you will reserve three double lots for three of

the gentlemen, if they come; that is, those three lots must carry a double proportion to that which yours take. If they take twenty acres of meadow, you must reserve forty for them; if thirty, three score for them. This is all we could obtain, because he stays one year longer in expectation of his company, at the least some of them; and the like hath been done in Quinipiack, and hath been usual in such beginnings. Therefore, we were silent in such a grant, for the while."

all ; or if all, is it not probable but they may be entreated to abate one of the lots ? or, if not abate, if they take double lots, they must bear double rates ; and I see not but all plantations find this a main wound ; they want men of abilities and parts to manage their affairs, and men of estate, to bear charges. I will tell thee mine whole heart ; considering, as I conceive, your company must break, and considering things *ut supra*, if you can sell you should remove. If I were in your places, I should let those that must and will transport themselves as they see fit, in a way of providence and prudence. I would reserve a special company, but not many, and I would remove hither. For I do verily think, either the gentlemen will not come, or if they do, they may be over-intreated not to prejudice the plantation by taking too much. And yet if I had but a convenient spare number, I do believe that would not prove prejudicial to any comfortable subsistence : for able men are most fit to carry on occasions by their persons and estates with most success. These are all my thoughts ; but they are *inter nos* ; use them as you see meet.

“ I know, to begin plantations is a hard work ; and I think I have seen as much difficulty, and came to such a business with as much disadvantage as almost men could do, and therefore, I would not press men against their spirits : when persons do not choose a work, they will be ready to quarrel with the hardness of it. This only is to me beyond exception. If you do remove, considering the correspondence you have here of hearts, and hands, and helps, you shall never remove to any place with the like advantage. The pillar of fire and cloud go before you, and the Father of mercies be the God of all the changes that pass over your heads.

“ News with us here is not much, since the death of my brother Stone’s wife and James Homstead ; the former smoaked out her days in the darkness of melancholy ; the other died of a bloody flux, and slept sweetly in the Lord, having carried himself graciously in his sickness.

“ I have of late had intelligence from Plymouth. Mr. Chancy and the Church are to part ; he to provide for himself, and they for themselves.

“ At a day of fast, when a full conclusion of the business should have been made, he openly professed he did as verily believe the truth of his opinions as that there was a God in heaven, and that he was settled in it as the earth was upon the centre. If ever such confidence find good success, I miss of my mark.

“ Since then he hath sent to Mr. Prydden to come to them,

being invited by some of the Brethren by private letters: I gave warning to Mr. Prydden to bethink himself what he did; and I know he is sensible and watchful. - I profess, how it is possible to keep peace with a man so adventurous and so pertinacious, who will vent what he list and maintain what he vents, its beyond all the skill I have to conceive. Mr. Umphrey, I hear, invites him to Providence, and that coast is most meet for his opinion and practice. The Lord says he will teach the humble his way; but where are those men? The Lord make us such, that he may shew us such mercy.

“Totus tuus,

T. HOOKER.

“Nov. 2th. 1640.

“I writ another letter, because happily <sup>1</sup> some of the brethren would be ready to desire the sight of what is writ; that you may shew; this you  $\wedge$  shew or conceal, as you see meet.

“Sunt mutua preces in perpetuum.

“All here salute you and yours.” <sup>2</sup>

The Town Records give no intimation of this financial distress. But from other sources we learn that in the year 1640, not only Cambridge but the whole Colony was in imminent danger of bankruptcy. Hutchinson says that, in this year, “the importation of settlers now ceased. The motive to transportation to America was over, by the change in the affairs of England. — This sudden stop had a surprising effect upon the price of cattle. They had lost the greatest part of what was intended for the first supply, in the passage from Europe. As the inhabitants multiplied, the demand for the cattle increased, and the price of a milch cow had kept from 25 to 30*l*, but fell at once this year to 5 or 6*l*. A farmer, who could spare but one cow in a year out of his stock, used to clothe his family with the price of it, at the expense of the new comers; when this failed they were put to difficulties. Although they judged they had 12,000 neat cattle, yet they had but about 3,000 sheep in the Colony.” <sup>3</sup> Winthrop says, “This year there came over great store of provisions, both out of England and Ireland, and but few passengers (and those brought very little money), which was occasioned by the store of money and quick markets which the merchants found here the two or three years before, so as now all our money was drained

<sup>1</sup> Haply.

<sup>2</sup> A part of Mr. Hooker's letter was published in Albro's *Life of Thomas Shepard*, 1847; but his copy contained

several mistakes which are here corrected, and the missing portions are inserted.

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. Mass.*, i. 93.



from us, and cattle and all commodities grew very cheap, which enforced us at the next General Court, in the eighth month, to make an order, that corn should pass in payments of new debts ; Indian, at 4s. the bushel ; rye, at 5s., and wheat, at 6s. ; and that upon all executions for former debts, the creditor might take what goods he pleased (or, if he had no goods, then his lands), to be appraised by three men, one chosen by the creditor, one by the debtor, and the third by the Marshall.”<sup>1</sup>

To this state of things Mr. Hooker probably referred when he renewed his efforts, in the letter already quoted, to persuade Mr. Shepard and his congregation to remove. But why they should remove to Connecticut rather than to some other part of Massachusetts does not very plainly appear. There were large tracts of unappropriated lands here. There is no evidence that Mr. Shepard or his people had any jealousy, such as some have supposed to operate on their predecessors. On the contrary, Mr. Shepard was a prominent member of the religious party which had recently triumphed in the Antinomian controversy, and his own congregation had been preserved from all taint of the great heresy. Concerning the “ Antinomian and Familistic opinions ” which then distracted the churches, Cotton Mather says, “ a synod<sup>2</sup> assembled at Cambridge, whereof Mr. Shepard was no small part, most happily crushed them all. The vigilancy of Mr. Shepard was blessed, not only for the preservation of his own congregation from the rot of these opinions, but also for the deliverance of all the flocks which our Lord had in the wilderness. And it was with a respect unto this vigilancy, and the enlightening and powerful ministry of Mr. Shepard, that, when the foundation of a college was to be laid, Cambridge rather than any other place was pitched upon to be the seat of that happy seminary : out of which there proceeded many notable preachers, who were made such by their sitting under Mr. Shepard’s ministry.”<sup>3</sup> Possibly, however, this “ vigilancy ” of Mr. Shepard, and this faithfulness of his congregation, throughout one of the most violent conflicts of religious opinion ever known in this country, may have stimulated the subsequent desire to remove beyond the limits of Massachusetts. This seems to be indicated in the fifth

<sup>1</sup> Savage’s *Winthrop*, ii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> This Synod met at Cambridge, Aug. 30, 1637, and “ began with prayer made by Mr. Shepard.” Mr. Bulkeley of Concord, and Mr. Hooker, of Hartford, were the Moderators. Having condemned

“ about eighty opinions, some blasphemous, others erroneous, and all unsafe, — the assembly brake up,” Sept. 22, 1637. — Savage’s *Winthrop*, i. 237-240.

<sup>3</sup> *Magnalia*, B. III., ch. v., § 12.

"Reason for removing," entered by Mr. Shepard on the fly-leaf of one of his manuscript books,<sup>1</sup> namely : —

"Reas. for removing.

"1. You say some brethren cannot live comfortably with so little.

"2. We put all the rest upon a temptation. Lots being but little, and estates will increase or live in beggary. For to lay land out far off is intolerable to men ; near by, you kill your cattle.

"3. Because if another minister come, he will not have room for his company. — Religion. —

"4. Because now if ever is the most fit season ; for if gate be opened, many will come in among us, and fill all places, and no room in time to come ; at least, not such good room as now. And now you may best sell.

"5. Because Mr. Vane will be upon our skirts."

Mr. Vane was elected Governor of Massachusetts in 1636, and was an active associate of Mrs. Hutchinson in the Antinomian party. Chiefly, it would seem, on account of his religious opinions, he was superseded in 1637, and soon returned to England. It was probably feared that he would use his great interest at court in opposition to the Colony which had thus denounced him as a heretic and disappointed his political hopes. Mr. Shepard and his congregation may have considered themselves in peculiar danger on account of their very energetic opposition to him, and have thought that Connecticut would afford a more secure shelter from his wrath. Subsequent events, however, showed that all such fears were groundless. Mr. Vane manifested his friendship to the colonists, through life, by many kind offices in their behalf.

This temptation to remove was not kept secret, though no direct reference to it appears on record.<sup>2</sup> It was discussed in a

<sup>1</sup> This book contains "The confessions of diverse propounded to be received and were entayned as members" of the Church, together with sketches of sermons.

<sup>2</sup> In addition to the before named discouragements, which tempted Mr. Shepard and his company to abandon Cambridge, may be mentioned the loss of two most valuable associates, namely John Haynes, who removed to Hartford in 1637, and Roger Harlakenden, who died November 17, 1638, aged 27 years. The

former had been Assistant, 1634 ; Governor, 1635 ; and Assistant again, 1636, and remained in office up to the time of his removal in the spring of 1637 ; — the latter was elected Assistant in 1636, at the first election after his arrival, and re-elected in 1637 and 1638. One was colonel, and the other lieutenant-colonel, of the military force. Both were conspicuous for moral excellence and mental ability, and each bore a large share of the pecuniary burdens of the public. The death of Mr. Harlakenden was peculiar

Church meeting at Cambridge, Feb. 14, 1640-1, as appears by Mr. Shepard's Diary, at which time the project passes out of sight, probably in consequence of a grant then recently made by the General Court, to wit: Oct. 7, 1640. "The town of Cambridge is granted a month to consider of Shawshin for a village for them, and if they like it not, the town of Roxberry hath liberty to consider of it for a village for them till the next General Court." The examination was satisfactory; for the grant was conditionally made June 2, 1641: "Shawshin is granted to Cambridge, provided they make it a village, to have ten families there settled within three years; otherwise the Court to dispose of it." About a year later this grant was renewed, with slight change of condition; and a final disposition was made of the affair, March 7, 1643-4: "Shawshin is granted to Cambridge, without any condition of making a village there; and the land between them and Concord is granted them, all save what is formerly granted to the military company or others, provided the church and present elders continue at Cambridge."<sup>1</sup> The church and elders did remain; lands at Shawshine were soon afterwards assigned to individuals, thus relieving the supposed deficiency of accommodations; a competent number became resident proprietors and cultivators; and in 1655, Shawshine was incorporated as a separate town, called Billerica, which has since been shorn of its original dimensions by the incorporation of other towns.

ially grievous to Mr. Shepard, who had been protected by him in England, when pursued by the emissaries of the established Church. Describing his sufferings during the last few months of his residence in his native land, Mr. Shepard says, in his autobiography: "Being in great sadness and not knowing where to go, nor what to do, the Lord sent Mr. Roger Harlakenden and my brother Samuel Shepard to visit me after they had heard of our escape at sea, who much refreshed us and clave to me in my sorrows." Again, in a house at Bastwick, freely offered by Mrs. Corbett, "an aged eminent godly gentlewoman," he says: "I lived for half a year all the winter long among and with my friends (Mr. Harlakenden dwelling with me, bearing all the charge of housekeeping), and far from the notice of my enemies, where we enjoyed sweet fellowship one with another and also with God, in a house which was fit to entertain any prince for fairness, greatness, and pleasantness. Here the Lord

hid us all the winter long, and when it was fit to travel in the spring, we went up to London, Mr. Harlakenden not forsaking me all this while, for he was a father and mother to me," etc. (Boston Ed., 1832, pp. 54, 55). Mr. Shepard was accompanied to New England by this "most precious servant of Jesus Christ," and bitterly lamented his early death; This loss was partially repaired by the accession of Herbert Pelham, Esq., in 1638 or 1639. He married the widow of Mr. Harlakenden, and was successively Treasurer of Harvard College, 1643, Assistant, 1645-49, and Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1645-46. He brought with him his daughter Penelope, who afterwards became the wife of Governor Josiah Winslow, and died at Marshfield, 7 Dec., 1703, aged 72. Mr. Pelham was an active citizen and officer, but returned to England about 1649, was a member of Parliament, and a steadfast friend of this Colony. He died in 1673.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Coll. Rec.*, i. 306, 330; ii. 62.



The grant of the Shawshine lands removed all reasonable doubt of sufficient "accommodation," and the Mattabeseck project seems to have been utterly abandoned. These lands were not immediately divided, but were held in reservation for future use. Meanwhile, measures were adopted for the improvement of the present abode, as the records indicate.

Dec. 13, 1641. "Agreed that Robert Holmes and John Stedman shall take care for the making of the town-spring, against Mr. Dunster's barn, a sufficient well, with timber and stone, fit for the use of man and watering of cattle. Also Richard Jackson is to be an assistant to them by way of advice, if they shall require it."<sup>1</sup>

Nov. 5, 1646. "Ordered by the Townsmen, that there shall be fifty shillings paid unto Tho. Longhorne, for his service to the town in beating the drum this two years last past."

Jan. 11, 1646-7. "Ordered, That whatever person or persons shall cut down, or cause to be cut down, any tree or trees whatsoever, whether living or dead, in swamp or upland, on this side Menottime River (the great swamp only exempted), shall forfeit for every tree so felled ten shillings. This order to continue until further order be taken by the Townsmen.

"It is also further ordered, That whatsoever person or persons who hath any land at Menottime laid out unto himself or his house wherein he dwelleth shall, after the 12th day of this present month, cut out or take away directly or indirectly any wood or timber on this side the path which goeth from the mill<sup>2</sup> to Watertowne, every such person shall forfeit for every such load, if it be timber, five shillings per load, and if wood, two shillings per load. Provided, that there is liberty granted, until the 20th day of this present month, for the fetching home of what is already cut out; and after that whatever is found to be forfeit."

Field-drivers were first elected in 1647: Gilbert Crackbone for the West field, Thomas Hall for the Pine-swamp field, Thomas Beale for the Town within the pales, and — Russell for the Neck of land. Commissioners "to end small causes," Sealer of Leather, and Clerk of the Market, first elected in 1648.

June 12, 1648. "Upon the complaint of Edward Goffe against Richard Cutter for wrongful detaining of calves impounded by

<sup>1</sup> This spring may still be seen a few feet westerly from the University Press Church Street, where he owned a lot containing six acres.

between Brattle and Mount Auburn Streets. Mr. Dunster's barn stood on the northerly side of Brattle Street, near <sup>2</sup> Cooke's Mill, afterwards known as Rolfe's Mill, or Cutter's Mill, near the Town House in Arlington.

him of the said Edward Goffe's, wherein Samuëll Eldred witnesseth: — Edward Goffe desired his calves of Richard Cutter, promising to pay all damages and cost as two men should apprehend to be right; but the said Richard Cutter denied to let him have them except he would take a course with his boy and promise they should never come there again; and a second time, being desired to let Edward Goffe have the calves, he answered, No. The Townsmen, having considered the business, they thus order, — that Edward Goffe shall pay fourteen pence damage to Richard Cutter, and Richard Cutter shall pay for the costs of the same witnesses, four shillings and seven pence."

Nov. 20, 1648. "Ordered, That there shall be an eight-penny ordinary provided for the Townsmen every second Monday of the month, upon their meeting day; and that whoever of the Townsmen fail to be present within half an hour of the ringing of the Bell (which shall be half an hour after eleven of the clock), he shall both lose his dinner and pay a pint of sack, or the value, to the present Townsmen; and the like penalty shall be paid by any that shall depart from the rest, without leave. The charges of the dinner shall be paid by the Constable out of the town stock." The practice, thus inaugurated, of dining or partaking of other refreshments at the public expense, seems to have been generally observed by the selectmen for nearly two hundred years, until the municipal form of government was changed; not indeed at every meeting, nor was the expense always limited to eight pence each.

Feb. 16, 1648-9. Voted, by the Town, "That the Townsmen should prosecute suit in law against such of the inhabitants of Watertowne as have trespassed in our Great Swamp." <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> At this time Sparks Street and Vassal Lane formed part of the boundary line between Cambridge and Watertown; and the Great Swamp extended northerly from Vassal Lane on both sides of Menotomy River. It would seem that the Townsmen immediately commenced suit against one of the trespassers. In the Court Files of Middlesex County, 1649-50, is still preserved "The Reply of Richard Jackson and Thomas Danforth, plaint., in the behalf of the town of Cambridge, against Samuel Thatcher, of Watertown, def., unto his several answers in the action of the cause for taking away wood out of their bounds." In answer to the allegation

that the swamp was common property, it is declared that, "The present inhabitants of Cambridge purchased the whole dimensions of the town (this legally settled their bounds by order of Court) of the Harford Company about fourteen years since, at which time the chiefest and best parts of this swamp for wood was allotted into particular propriety and fenced in with their planting land by a general fence." If the trespass continue, "It would then be a groundwork of endless contention, if not the desolating of our poor straitened town, and that for these reasons. (1.) The branches of the swamp so runeth over all our bounds, which is for five miles together not much



Fence-viewers were first elected March 12, 1648-9, for the Neck, Pine-swamp fields, Menotomy fields, and West field; a Sealer of Weights and Measures, Jan. 14, 1649-50; and a Gauger, "to size cask," Nov. 10, 1651.

Feb. 11, 1649-50. "The request of Richard ffraunces for remitting the present town rate, in regard of God's visitation by sickness on himself and family, is granted."

Dec. 9, 1650. "Whereas dreadful experience shows the inevitable danger and great loss, not only to particular persons, but also to the whole town, by the careless neglect of keeping chimneys clean from soot, and want of ladders in time of need, the select Townsmen, taking the same into their serious consideration, do therefore order that every person inhabiting within the bounds of this town, before the 10th of the next month provide one or more sufficient ladders at all times in a readiness to reach up to the top of his or their house; and forthwith and at all times hereafter see that their chimneys be kept clean swept at least once every month, upon the penalty of 2s. 6d. for every month's neglect herein."

March 10, 1650-1. "Mr. Joseph Cooke hath liberty granted to fell timber on the common for to fence in his orchard."

Jan. 7, 1651-2. "William Manning is granted liberty by the inhabitants of the town, at a general meeting, to make a wharf out of the head of the creek,<sup>1</sup> towards Mr. Pelham's barn, and build a house on it, to come as high as the great pine stump, and range with Mr. Pelham's fence next the high street into town."

Besides the foregoing transactions of a general character, the Records show that, during this period, a new meeting-house was erected, and provisions made for the support of the Grammar school; both which subjects will be mentioned in another place. Measures were also adopted to convert the Shawshine territory to profitable use. No general division of the land was made before 1652; yet the Records indicate some grants to individuals,

if any above a mile broad, so that hereby no man can peaceably enjoy his own propriety. (2.) It is the chief supply of the town for wood, being near to us, and many having none elsewhere within the compass of four miles and a half of the town, which cost them two shillings a load more than they can have it for in the swamp. Besides the expense of the inhabitants, it is not unknown the great ex-

pense of wood in our town by the College, which we cannot estimate much less than 350 load a year, the chief supply whereof if it be not out of the swamp, it will be costly, as every load must be fetched above five miles." It is added that the wood from the swamp costs four shillings per load in Cambridge; the cost of cutting and hauling being twenty pence.

<sup>1</sup> At the foot of Dunster Street.



and the appropriation of one thousand acres "for the good of the church." I quote again from the Town Records: —

April 9, 1648. "It was agreed at a general meeting, when the whole town had special warning to meet for the disposing of Shawshine, that there should be a farm laid out, of a thousand acres, to be for a public stock, and improved for the good of the church and that part of the church that here shall continue; and every person or persons that shall from time to time remove from the church do hereby resign up their interest therein to the remaining part of the church of Cambridge. This thousand acres of land, given to the use aforesaid, shall be laid out either all together, or else severally part in one place and part elsewhere, according to the discretion of the men that are appointed to lay out the land."

"Also there was granted to several brethren that had no house-right in the town, if they did desire it," farms at Shawshine: —

"Imprimis, Capt. Googine a farm, if he buy a house in the town; also to Bro. Edward Oakes, Tho. Oakes, and Richard Hildreth, each of them a farm for their encouragement, if they see it may make for their support and desire it.

"Further, it is granted to Mr. Henry Dunster and Mr. Edward Collins liberty to have their small farms at Shawshine, and to be considered in their quantity more than others in regard of their work and place."

April 1649. Agreed, "that Mr. Henry Dunster, President of Harvard College, should have 500 acres, whereof 400 is granted by the town to his own person and heirs, to enjoy freely forever, and the other 100 acres for the use of Harvard College.

"Item, unto Mr. Daniell Googine 500 acres.

"Item, unto Mr. Edward Collins, in lieu of his small farm within the town bounds, with some addition in respect of his place in the Deacon's office, it was agreed that he should have 500 acres."

June 9, 1652. "It was agreed by the Church that Shawshine should be divided as followeth: —

"To Mr. Michell, five hundred acres.

"To Edw. Okes, three hundred acres.

"To Thomas Okes, one hundred and fifty acres.

"It was agreed that these three above named should have their lots laid out by a committee with as little prejudice to any lot as may be, and so not to draw any lot.

“Also, the Church doth agree that although the land be, by grant of the General Court, peculiar to the Church only, yet the whole town, viz., such as are owners of house and land in the town, shall come into the division thereof.

“Also, it is agreed, that every man shall have a proportion of land, more or less, according to the proportion now allotted him.

“Also, that every man shall have a part of the meadow in proportion with his upland, to be laid out after the same rule that the upland is, both by lot and quantity.

“Also, it is agreed, that, after the farms formerly granted are laid out, the remainder of the land shall be divided into three breadths, viz., two of the said breadths to lie between the rivers, and the third on this side Shawshine River. The first lot to begin upon a line continued over Shawshine River, the same that is between Woburn and us, running towards Concord until it meet with Mr. Wintrop’s farm : and so the said first lot to butt south upon that line, and on Shawshine River, and Mr. Wintrop’s farm ; and so each lot to proceed one after another, by due parallels, until they come clear of the farms already laid out, and then to extend in two divisions between the Rivers, and a third division on the east side Shawshine River, and so every man’s lot to follow one another, taking all the three breadths at once, the nearest land to the first centre being still always the next lot in order.

“The number of every man’s lot and quantity of acres is as followeth on the other side.

Lot.	Acres.	Lot.	Acres.
1. Daniell Cheaver . . .	20	17. W <sup>m</sup> . Homan . . .	50
2. William Clemmance, sen <sup>r</sup> . . .	30	18. Nath. Greene and Mother . . .	80
3. Daniell Kempster . . .	80	19. Richard ffrench . . .	20
4. William Bull . . .	15	20. John Watson . . .	80
5. Roger Bucke . . .	10	21. Richard Woodes . . .	10
6. Thomas ffox . . .	80	22. John Taylor . . .	60
7. Humphery Bradshaw . . .	15	23. Wid: Wilkerson . . .	60
8. Mr. Boman . . .	20	24. Lieft. William ffrench . . .	150
9. William Clemmance . . .	30	25. Joseph Miller . . .	15
10. Richard Cutter . . .	80	26. Jonath. Hide . . .	20
11. Thomas Longhorne . . .	60	27. David fiske . . .	60
12. Daniell Blogget . . .	40	28. Wid: Hancocke . . .	10
13. Robert Holmes . . .	150	29. And. Stevenson . . .	60
14. Th. Hall . . .	20	30. Mr. Elijah Corlet . . .	100
15. Widow Banbricke . . .	40	31. David Stone . . .	50
16. John Jacson . . .	50	32. Tho. Danforth . . .	220

Lot.		Acres.	Lot.		Acres.
33.	Rich. ffrances . . . .	60	78.	Richard Parke . . . .	100
34.	John Parker . . . .	10	79.	ffranc. Whitmore . . . .	50
35.	Jonath. Padlefoote . . . .	15	80.	Jonas Clearke . . . .	60
36.	Edw. Hall . . . .	70	81.	John Hasteings . . . .	80
37.	Ri. Oldam . . . .	60	82.	Henry Prentise . . . .	80
38.	Gilbert Cracbone . . . .	90	83.	Elder Champnis . . . .	350
39.	Robert Stedman . . . .	90	84.	Nath. Sparhauke . . . .	140
40.	Tho. Swætman . . . .	70	85.	John Stedman . . . .	300
41.	W <sup>m</sup> . Bordman . . . .	60	86.	Will <sup>m</sup> . Russell . . . .	60
42.	John Betts . . . .	90	87.	William Patten . . . .	90
43.	John Shepard . . . .	60	88.	Ben. Bower . . . .	20
44.	Daniell Stone . . . .	50	89.	Tho. Briggam . . . .	180
45.	John ffrenches children . . . .	30	90.	John Russell . . . .	80
46.	John ffownell . . . .	100	91.	Will. Bucke . . . .	20
47.	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Hides . . . .	80	92.	Richard Eccles . . . .	70
48.	Tho. Marret . . . .	200	93.	Mrs. Sarah Simes . . . .	50
49.	Edw. Winship . . . .	200	94.	Mr. Jacson . . . .	400
50.	Goodm. Hammond . . . .	15	95.	Mr. Andrews . . . .	150
51.	Steven Day . . . .	50	96.	Abra. Errington . . . .	70
52.	John Gibson . . . .	80	97.	Widd: Cutter . . . .	40
53.	Edw. Goffe . . . .	450	98.	ffr. Moore, sen <sup>r</sup> . . . .	50
54.	William Man . . . .	70	99.	Mr. Josseph Cooke . . . .	300
55.	Ri. Jacson . . . .	200	100.	W <sup>m</sup> . Wilcocke . . . .	90
56.	Will <sup>m</sup> . Dixon . . . .	80	101.	Christopher Cane . . . .	80
57.	George Willowes . . . .	60	102.	Rich. Dana . . . .	20
58.	Tho. Chesholme . . . .	100	103.	Mr. Angier . . . .	300
59.	Mr. Edmund ffrost . . . .	200	104.	Vincet Druse . . . .	15
60.	John Hall . . . .	20	105.	Rog <sup>r</sup> . Bancroft . . . .	100
61.	Edw. Michelson . . . .	150	106.	John Cooper . . . .	140
62.	And. Belcher . . . .	50	107.	Edw. Shepard . . . .	80
63.	John Swan . . . .	20	108.	Tho. Bridge . . . .	50
64.	Phil. Cooke . . . .	80	109.	Ranold Bush . . . .	10
65.	ffr. Moore, junior . . . .	50	110.	Tho. Prentise . . . .	150
66.	Widd: Sill . . . .	40	111.	Math. Bridge . . . .	80
67.	Robert Parker . . . .	60	112.	Golden Moore . . . .	100
68.	Will <sup>m</sup> . Manning . . . .	60	113.	Robert Brodish . . . .	30
69.	Richard Hassull . . . .	60	Mem <sup>o</sup> . There is these two per-		
70.	Nicho. Withe . . . .	90	sons overslipped, viz.		
71.	Will <sup>m</sup> . Hamlet . . . .	60	28.	Richard Robbins . . . .	80
72.	Will <sup>m</sup> . Towne . . . .	70	91.	Daniell Wines . . . .	10
73.	Sam <sup>l</sup> . Greene . . . .	80	These two lots must come		
74.	Robert Browne . . . .	40	in their due order.		
75.	John Boutell . . . .	20	The town do give to Greg-		
76.	John Bridge . . . .	250	ory Stone, adjoining to his		
77.	Tho. Beal . . . .	100	farm, one hundred acres. . 100"		



Although, by the generosity of the Church, all the inhabitants received allotments of the Shawshine lands, comparatively few of them established a residence upon that territory. As early, however, as 1655, there were so many householders in Shawshine, gathered from Cambridge and elsewhere, that they were incorporated as a distinct town, named Billerica, and an amicable arrangement was made by them with the inhabitants of Cambridge, in regard to their respective territorial rights and liabilities.

The Town Records, Jan. 29, 1654–5, show that “In answer to a letter sent to the town from our neighbors of Shawshine, alias Bilracie, wherein they desire that whole tract of land may be disengaged from this place and be one entire body of itself, — the town consented to choose five persons a Committee to treat and conclude with them concerning their request therein; at which time there was chosen Mr. Henry Dunster, Elder Champney, John Bridge, Edward Goffe, and Edward Winship.” The result appears in the Record of the General Court, under date of May 23, 1655: —

“In answer to the desire of our brethren and neighbors, the inhabitants of Shawshin, requesting immunities and freedom from all public rates and charges at Cambridge, and that all the land of that place, as well those appertaining to the present inhabitants of Cambridge as those granted them by the Court, might belong entirely to that place, for the better encouragement and carrying on of public charges that will necessarily there fall out, —

“We, whose names are underwritten, being empowered by the inhabitants of Cambridge, at a public meeting of the town, the 29th of January, 1654, to make such propositions and conclusions therein as to us might seem most meet and equal, do make these following propositions with reference to the compliance of the above named our beloved brethren and neighbors, the inhabitants of Shawshin, and the approbation of the General Court for the full conclusion thereof.

1. “That all the lands belonging to that place called by the name of Shawshin, with its appurtenances or latter grants made by the General Court, as well those the propriety and peculiar right whereof belongeth to any particular person, as those granted by the town or church of Cambridge to that place for a township, as also those given by the inhabitants of Cambridge for the fur-

therance and encouragement of a plantation there, shall be one entire township or plantation, always freed and acquitted from all manner of common charges or rates, of what nature or kind soever, due or belonging of right to be paid unto Cambridge by virtue of any grant of that place unto them by the General Court.

“2. That whensoever any of the inhabitants of Cambridge, their heirs or assigns, whether in that place or elsewhere, shall make any improvement of their lands above premised, more or less, by fencing, building or breaking up, or mowing of the meadows, every such person shall pay to the common charges of that place, *i. e.*, Shawshin, suitable to his or their improvement of the aforesaid kind, in due proportion with the rest of the inhabitants in that place, the whole estate and improvements of the place being laid at an equal and proportionable rate.

“3. That the inhabitants of Shawshin shall, at all time and times hereafter forever, acquit and discharge the inhabitants of Cambridge from all common charges, rates, dues, duties, and incumbrances by any manner of ways or means due by them to be paid, executed, or performed, by virtue of their interest in that place, given unto them by the grant of the General Court.

“4. That whensoever any of the inhabitants of Cambridge shall alienate their present interest in any of the above named lands from themselves and heirs, then the said lands shall, in all respects, be liable to common charges of that place, as though those particular persons had their grants thereof made them from the said town or plantation of Shawshin.

“5. That no person or persons which either have had or hereafter shall have any lot or allotment granted them in the above named township of Shawshin, in case they make not improvement thereof by building and fencing, especially the houselot, shall have any power to make any sale or gift thereof to any other person, but such land and allotments shall return again to the town, *i. e.*, Shawshin; and in case, after such like improvement, any person shall then remove, to the deserting and leaving their brethren and neighbors that have adventured by their encouragement to settle there with them, no such person or persons, for seven years next ensuing the confirmation hereof, shall have power to make either sale, or gift, or alienation thereof to any person or persons whatsoever, save only unto such as the greater part of the inhabitants then resident at Shawshin shall consent unto and approve of.

“6. That in case any grievance shall hereafter happen to arise,

which for the present neither side foresee, nor is hereby clearly determined, that then all such matter of grievance or difference shall be from time to time heard and determined by meet persons, three or five, indifferently chosen by the prudential men of Cambridge and Shawshin.

“ And these aforementioned propositions to be subscribed by all the present inhabitants of Shawshin, and by all such as hereafter shall have any allotments granted them there, and return hereof made to the inhabitants of Cambridge within ten days after the end of the first session of the next General Court. Given under our hands this 17th 12<sup>m</sup>. 1654, by us,

“ HENRY DUNSTER,  
RICHARD CHAMPNEY,  
EDWARD GOFFE,  
JOHN BRIDGE.

“ These propositions are accepted of and consented unto by us the present inhabitants of Shawshin; and we do humbly crave this honored Court to confirm and record the same.

“ Your humble servants,

“ RALPH HILL, Sen <sup>r</sup> .	JAMES PARKER,
WILLIAM FRENCH,	JONATHAN DANFORTH,
JOHN STERNE,	HENRY JEFTES,
WILLIAM PATTIN,	WILLIAM CHAMBERLYN,
GEORGE FARLEY,	JOHN PARKER,
RALPH HILL, Jun <sup>r</sup> .,	ROBERT PARKER.
JOHN CROE,	

“ Their request was granted by the Court.”

On the same day, May 23, 1655, “ in answer to the petition of several proprietors and inhabitants of Shawshin, humbly desiring a tract of land lying near the line of the farms of John and Robert Blood, and so along by the side of Concord River, &c., the Court grants their request in that respect, so as it hinder no former grants, and grant the name of the plantation to be called Billirikey.”<sup>1</sup>

Thus was this first dismemberment of the extensive township of Cambridge amicably accomplished. No reasonable objection could be urged against granting an independent ecclesiastical and civil organization to those persons who resided at such a great distance from the centre of the town, as soon as they were able to defray their necessary expenses.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv. (i.), 237-240.



## CHAPTER VII.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

DURING the period embraced in the preceding chapter, very important events occurred in England. The ecclesiastical yoke which the Fathers of New England were unable to bear was broken, and the people enjoyed comparative religious freedom. The civil government also was overturned and established on new foundations. King Charles the First was beheaded Jan. 30, 1649, and the House of Lords was soon afterwards suppressed. For a few years, a Parliament consisting of a single House, and the army under the command of Cromwell, as chief general, exercised a joint, or perhaps rather antagonistic, supremacy, until Dec. 16, 1653, when Cromwell, with the title of Protector, grasped the reins of government, which he held with a firm hand so long as he lived. After this Revolution in England, and as one of its consequences, the inhabitants of Cambridge were once more tempted to remove. "Cromwell had been very desirous of drawing off the New Englanders to people Ireland after his successes there, and the inhabitants of New Haven had serious thoughts of removing, but did not carry their design into execution. Jamaica being conquered, Cromwell renewed his invitation to the colony of the Massachusetts to remove and to go and people that island, and it appears by Mr. Leverett's letters and a letter from the General Court to Cromwell, that he had it much at heart. Cromwell foresaw that the West India planters would raise estates far superior to those of the inhabitants of the northern colonies, and though a mere worldly consideration was not proper for him to urge, yet accompanied with the fulfillment of a divine promise, that God's people should be the head and not the tail, it was in character, and he artfully enough joined it with the other consideration. But all was insufficient to induce the people of New England to quit a country where they could live tolerably, and were indulged with all the privileges they desired,

and we have no account of many families having removed.”<sup>1</sup> Although this temptation was offered to the people of the whole Colony, the inhabitants of Cambridge may be supposed to have been peculiarly sensitive to its force, inasmuch as it was presented by one of their most honored and trusted townsmen. Captain Gookin was in England in 1655, and was selected by Cromwell as a special agent to manage this affair. Having received his instructions, he returned to New England and devoted himself earnestly to his appointed task. Several of his letters to Secretary Thurloe concerning this mission are printed in Thurloe’s State Papers. In the first, dated Jan. 21, 1655–6, he announces his recent arrival at Boston, “after ten weekes of an exercising passage from the Isle of Wight.”<sup>2</sup> At a later period, he mentions in detail some of his labors, and hopes, and discouragements, reminding the secretary that he undertook the work with some misgivings. This letter may deserve insertion:—

“RIGHT HONORABLE. Since my arrival in New England, which was the 20th of January last, I wrote two letters by way of Barbadoes, and this 3d also the same way being destitute of a direct conveyance from hence. The sum of the 2 first were to inform your honour of my arrivall here, and of a little motion that I had then made in his highnesse’s affayres; but the sharpness of the winter prevented my travill into other colonies. But I procured a meeting of the council of this colony March the 7th being the soonest they mett, although the governour called them a month before; but in the interval between my arrival and the counsel’s meeting, I endeavoured to make knowne, as far as I could, the sum of his highness desires; but there was little done during that season for the forementioned reson, but after the counsell of this colony mett, and I had delivered his highness letters, and declared the cause of my coming, they thankfully accepted and readily made an order for the promotion thereof, requiring their officers to attend my motions in the publishing the same. Whereupon I did forthwith cause a short declaration to be printed and published unto all the towns and plantations of the English, not only in this, but other colonys, (the copie of which printed paper and order I have enclosed,) and together therewith I procured and imployed persons of trust in severall parts (where I could not be in person) to promote the business and take subscriptions. Shortly after this was done in mid Aprill

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson’s *Hist. Mass.*, i. 190–192.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. iv., p. 440.

(as soone as the waies were well passable) I tooke my journey to the colonies of Conecticut and New Haven (about 150 miles, for the most part through the woods) and unto the magistrates of those colonies declared my busines, delivering his highness letters to Mr. Eaton, &c. They all thankfully accepted his great love, manefesting themselves very ready to further the worke in the West Indies, which they trust is of God. But as for this place of Jamiaca now tendred, the minds of most were averse at present, for as much as at that very season their came divers letters from thence, signifieing the sore afflicting hand of God in the mortalitie of the English upon the Island, in so much that of 8,000 and upward, that landed there, there was not living above one halfe; and those very weake, and lowe, and many of them dieing daily, wherein also was related the death of major general Fortescue, Mr. Gage, and divers others. These tydings are a very great discouragement unto the most and best persons, which otherwise would have ingaged to remove; only some few families have subscribed, but not considerable. If the Lord please to give the state either Hispaniola, Cuba, or any other helthful place, I have good reason to beeleve, that sundry persons of worth, yea and some whole churches would remove from hence into those parts. But as for this Island (though through God's mercy late intelligence of 7th of March from the commissioners give great hope, that the good lord is returneing to visit the remnant, that is left, with health and cure; and also they give great incouradgment of the fertilitie of the said island, all which tidings I have endeavored to publish with my best skill, and what the effects may be towards the drawing in of more persons, I canot yet determine; but this island, through many bad reports of it, is not of such esteme here, as in several respects I conceive it deserves. For the present their are some few godly discrete persons, that intend to pass theither in a ship of the states called the Hope, whereof one Martin is comander, which is now here ladeing masts for the fleet. These persons leave their familie here; and if it shall please God to cary them safe, and that the island be liked by them (as I hope it may) then upon their returne and inteligence, 't is probable, that many will remove, and in the interim if the Lord's purposes be to plant the said island with any people from hence, 't is possible upon this last newes I may heare of greater motion than formerly among the people. There is one thing, that I desire to mention to your honour, that is, an objection I mett with from some principal



persons, that incline to transplant, and indeed the motions of such will draw or hinder many. If his highness see cause to remove it, 't is probable it may further the work. They say, there is no incouragment in the propositions for ministers or men of place, but what is equall with other men. Now if a minister and people remove, the people wil not be in a capacity, untill they are settled, to maintayne their ministers, for as much as they cannot cary their estates from hence, being it principally consists in land and cattle. Now if there were some annual allowance made unto such persons for a few yeares, until the people recruite, or other waies be contrived, it would then take of that hinderance.

“ Thus I have, as breefly as I may, perticularly signified unto your honour, the sume of what is hetherto done. I am hartily sorry, that my service hath beene hetherunto so unprofitable to his highness and the state, whome I desire, through the strength of God, to serve with a faithfull hart and diligent hand. But I trust your wisdomes wil consider the providences of God, that have occurred ; and also remember some litle mention I made of my feares this way, before I undertooke the service ; but yet I am not out of hope, that his highness pious intentions and motions in this great worke both in the West Indies, and elsewhere, shal be owned and crowned with the Lord's blessing in his best season.

“ Thus with my most humble service presented, and earnest prairs to him, on whose shoulders the government is, to give his gracious presence and assistance to his highness and your honer in all emergencies, I remaine desirous to be, sir, his highness and your honer's most humble and faithful servant,

DANIEL GOOKIN.

*“ Cambridge in New England, May 10th, 1656.”*<sup>1</sup>

Captain Gookin wrote again, Oct. 23, 1656, announcing the probable failure of the project, inasmuch as “ the great difficulties and discouragement the English have graped with in that place, being fully known here, have made the most considerable persons slow to appeare or ingage to transplant for present, lest they should bring themselves and families into great inconveniences ; only there was about three hundred souls that subscribed, who for the most part are young persons under family government, and many of them females, and for quality of low estates, but divers personally godly.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers*, v. 6, 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, v. 509.

While the Protectorate of Cromwell continued, Massachusetts was a favored colony, and the inhabitants of Cambridge shared the general benefit of political and ecclesiastical privileges. But his death, and the incompetency of his son Richard, prepared the way for the accession (or Restoration, as it was styled) of Charles the Second, who, on the twenty-ninth day of May, 1660, the anniversary of his birth, entered London in triumph. From this time a constant struggle for chartered rights was maintained for many years, resulting in the forcible abrogation of the old charter. In this struggle, Cambridge men were active participants.

It is related by Hutchinson, under date of 1660, that, "in the ship which arrived from London the 27th of July there came passengers Col. Whaley and Col. Goffe, two of the late King's judges. . . . They did not attempt to conceal their persons or characters when they arrived at Boston, but immediately went to the governor, Mr. Endicot, who received them very courteously. They were visited by the principal persons of the town, and among others they take notice of Col. Crown's coming to see them. He was a noted royalist. Although they did not disguise themselves yet they chose to reside at Cambridge, a village about four miles distant from the town, where they went the first day they arrived. . . . The 22d of February the Governor summoned a court of assistants to consult about securing them, but the court did not agree to it. Finding it unsafe to remain any longer, they left Cambridge the 26th following and arrived at New Haven the 7th of March."<sup>1</sup> The particular reason why they selected Cambridge for their residence does not distinctly appear. A principal inhabitant of the town, Edward Goffe, was the namesake of one of the regicides, and may have been his brother or cousin; but I have found no proof of such relationship. Perhaps their acquaintance with Captain Gookin may have induced them to reside here. In a "Narrative of the Commissioners from England about New England," published by Hutchinson in his "Collection of Papers,"<sup>2</sup> it is alleged that "Col. Whaley and Goffe were entertained by the magistrates with great solemnity and feasted

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Mass.*, i. 213-215. From New Haven the regicides retreated to Hadley, where they found shelter in the house of Rev. John Russell. Whalley is supposed to have died there about 1670, and to have been buried in Mr. Russell's cellar. Goffe survived several years; but the time and place of his death are not known. A chapter relative to their romantic adven-

tures and fate in New England, may be found in Judd's *History of Hadley*, pp. 214-223.

It should be added, that although Hutchinson and others style Whalley and Goffe "Colonels," both were actually Major-generals under Cromwell.

<sup>2</sup> Pages 419, 420.

in every place, after they were told they were traytors and ought to be apprehended; they made their abode at Cambridge untill they were furnished with horses and a guide and sent away to Newhaven; for their more security Capt. Daniell Gookin is reported to have brought over and to manage their estates; and the commissioners being informed that he had many cattle at his farm in the King's Province which were supposed to be Whalyes or Goughs, caused them to be seized for his Majestyes use till further order, but Capt. Gookin, standing upon the privilege of their charter and refusing to answer before the commissioners, as soe, there was no more done in it; Capt. Peirce, who transported Whaly and Gough into New England, may probably say something to their estate." It has been said that Gookin had made a second visit to England, and that he returned in the same ship with Whalley and Goffe.

A fragment of General Goffe's journal, descriptive of his residence in Cambridge, has been printed in the "Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society," 1863, 1864.<sup>1</sup> Among other things he says:—

"27 d. 5 m. Wee came to anchor betwen Boston and Charlestown betwen 8. and 9. in ye morning: all in good health thro: ye good hand of God! upon us: oh! yt men would praise the Lord for his goodness, — as ps. 107. 21 &c."

"29 d. 5 m.— Lds day; wee had opportunity of waiting upon God in his publick ordinances, wch wer solemnly performed by Mr. Mitchel."

"9 d. 6 m.— At night Majr Gookins shewed us a printed paper yt was brought in ye Scotch ship, wherein ye Lords do order 66 members of ye High court of Justice to be secured, wth yr estates, — its dated 18 d. May, 1660. But I will meditate on Hebr. 13. 5, 6."

"15 d. 6 m.— Sup't at Mr. Chancey's; the good old servant of ye Lord, still expressing much affection, & telling us, he was perswaded ye Ld had brought us to this country for good both to them and or selves."

"23 d. 6 m.— In ye evening wee vissited Elder Frost, who reed us with great kindness & love esteeming it a favour yt we would come into yr mean habitation; assured us of his fervent prayers to ye Lord for us:— A glorious saint makes a mean cottage a stately palace; were I to make my choyce, I would rather abide wth ys saint in his poor cottage then wth any one of ye princes yt I know of at ys day in ye world."

<sup>1</sup> Pages 281–283.



“ 24 d. 6 m. — Wee visited G.<sup>1</sup> Beale, sorely afflicted with ye stone. He complained yt he could not in ye extremity of ye pain submitt with cheerfullness to ye will of God ; & told us yt God spake many things to him under this exercise.”

“ 26 d. 6 m. — Mr. Mitchell wth diverse came to visit us ; or discourse tended to provoke to give up or selves wholly to Jesus Christ and make him ye whole delight of or souls.”

Within a few days after Whalley and Goffe left Cambridge, orders arrived from England for their arrest ; and there was at least a show of earnest exertion, on the part of the magistrates, to overtake them ; but the effort was in vain. Knowing that dissatisfaction existed in the English government, not only on account of their friendly reception of the regicides, but also for their persistent disregard of the navigation laws, and many other acts of insubordination, the General Court which assembled May 22, 1661, attempted to remove some of the causes of offence. They rebuked the apostle Eliot for publishing a book advocating a “ Christian Commonwealth ” rather than a monarchy ; they modified their laws concerning Quakers, and soon afterwards expressed their intention to comply with the laws concerning navigation. On the last day of the session, which had extended into June, they adopted a vote which clearly indicates their conception of the grave difficulties which surrounded them, and their anxiety to devise means of escape : —

“ For as much as the present condition of our affairs in highest concernments call for a diligent and speedy use of the best means seriously to discuss and rightly to understand our liberty and duty, thereby to beget unity amongst ourselves in the due observance of obedience and fidelity unto the authority of England and our own just privileges, for the effecting whereof it is ordered by this Court, that Mr. Symon Bradstreet, Mr. Samuell Symonds, Major General Denison, Mr. Danforth, Major Wm. Hawthorne, Capt. Tho. Savage, Capt. Edward Johnson, Capt. Eliazer Lusher, Mr. Mather, Mr. Norton, Mr. Cobbet, and Mr. Michell, be and hereby are appointed a committee, immediately after the dissolution or adjournment of the Court, to meet together in Boston on second day next, at twelve of the clock, to consider and debate such matter or thing of public concernment touching our patent, laws, privileges, and duty to his Majesty, as they in their wisdom shall judge most expedient, and draw up the result of their apprehensions, and present the same to the next session for consideration

<sup>1</sup> Goodman.

and approbation, that so (if the will of God be) we may speak and act the same thing, becoming prudent, honest, conscientious, and faithful men."

This important committee consisted of four Assistants, four Deputies, and four clergymen, of whom Danforth and Mitchell were of Cambridge. The report was signed by Danforth, and was probably written by him ; it is here inserted, as it indicates the skill and firmness with which encroachments on their chartered rights were resisted by the party of which he was the acknowledged leader. Immediately after the appointment of this committee, the Court adjourned. It met again on the tenth of June, after a recess of probably less than a week. The first business presented was this Report:—

"The answers of the Committee unto the matters proposed to their consideration by the honored General Court :

"1. Concerning our liberties.

"1. We conceive the patent (under God) to be the first and main foundation of our civil polity here, by a Governor and Company, according as is therein expressed.

"2. The Governor and Company are, by the patent, a body politic, in fact and name.

"3. This body politic is vested with power to make freemen.

"4. These freemen have power to choose annually a Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistants, and their select representatives or deputies.

"5. This government hath also [power] to set up all sorts of officers, as well superior as inferior, and point out their power and places.

"6. The Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistants, and select representatives or deputies have full power and authority, both legislative and executive, for the government of all the people here, whether inhabitants or strangers, both concerning ecclesiastics and in civils, without appeal, excepting law, or laws repugnant to the laws of England.

"7. The government is privileged by all fitting means (yea, and if need be, by force of arms), to defend themselves, both by land and sea, against all such person or persons as shall at any time attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment, or annoyance of this plantation or the inhabitants therein, besides other privileges mentioned in the patent, not here expressed.

"8. We conceive any imposition prejudicial to the country contrary to any just law of ours, not repugnant to the laws of England, to be an infringement of our right.

"2. Concerning our duties of allegiance to our sovereign lord the King.

"1. We ought to uphold and to our power maintain this place, as of right belonging to our sovereign lord the King, as holden of his majesty's manor of East Greenwich, and not to subject the same to any foreign prince or potentate whatsoever.

"2. We ought to endeavor the preservation of his majesty's royal person, realms, and dominions, and so far as lieth in us, to discover and prevent all plots and conspiracies against the same.

"3. We ought to seek the peace and prosperity of our king and nation, by a faithful discharge in the governing of this people committed to our care. (1.) By punishing all such crimes (being breaches of the first or second table) as are committed against the peace of our sovereign lord the King, his royal crown and dignity. (2.) In propagating the gospel, defending and upholding the true Christian or Protestant religion according to the faith given by our Lord Christ in his word; our dread sovereign being styled 'Defender of the faith.'

"The premises considered, it may well stand with the loyalty and obedience of such subjects as are thus privileged by their rightful sovereign (for himself, his heirs and successors forever), as cause shall require, to plead with their prince against all such as shall at any time endeavor the violation of their privileges.

"We further judge that the warrant and letter from the King's majesty, for the apprehending of Col. Whalley and Col. Goffe, ought to be diligently and faithfully executed by the authority of this country.

"And, also, that the General Court may do safely to declare, that in case (for the future) any legally obnoxious, and flying from the civil justice of the state of England, shall come over to these parts, they may not here expect shelter.

"Boston 10. 4m. 1661. By order and consent of the Committee.

"THO. DANFORTH.

"The Court allows and approves of the return of the Committee."<sup>1</sup>

On the last day of the year 1661, the General Court determined to send "Mr. Symon Bradstreet and Mr. John Norton"

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv. (ii.) 24-26.



to England, as special agents. Among their instructions were these: "1. You shall present us to his majesty as his loyal and obedient subjects." "(4.) You shall not engage us by any act of yours to anything which may be prejudicial to our present standing according to patent."<sup>1</sup> The agents were received more favorably than they expected, and returned with a gracious letter from the King. This letter was read in Court, Oct. 8, 1662. In consequence of the King's declaration therein, "We will preserve and do hereby confirm the patent and charter heretofore granted unto them by our royal father of blessed memory, and they shall fully enjoy all the privileges and liberties granted to them in and by the same," — the Court appointed a special thanksgiving, making mention of "the safe and speedy return of our public messengers sent for England, together with the continuance of the mercies of peace, liberties, and the gospel;" and on the same day it was further ordered, "that henceforth all writs, process, with indictments, shall by all magistrates, the secretary, clerk of the several courts and writs, be made and sent forth in his Majesty's name, *i. e.*, you are hereby required in his Majesty's name, etc., any usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding." Some of the other requisitions, especially those interfering with their ecclesiastical polity, were very unwelcome, and the Court was not ready to comply. "The Court, having duly considered of his Majesty's letters now in Court, and the contents thereof, do hereby order the publication thereof. And forasmuch as the said letter hath influence upon the churches as well as the civil state, it is further ordered, that all manner of actings in relation thereunto be suspended until the next General Court, that so all persons concerned may have time and opportunity to consider of what is necessary to be done, in order to his Majesty's pleasure therein."<sup>2</sup>

In their answer to the King's letter, after expressing thankfulness for his confirmation of the charter, the Court say: "As

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv. (ii.) 37. Loyalty to the king was held to be qualified or modified by the provisions of the charter; two examples are preserved in the *Mass. Archives*, cvi. 132, 133. "Daniel Gookin, before he took the oath of allegiance in Court, May 24th, 1665, did openly and plainly declare that in taking that oath he would be so understood as not to infringe the liberty and privileges granted in his Majesty's royal charter to the Governor and Company of Massachusetts,

whereof he is a member, and unto which he is sworn formerly. Boston the 24th of May, 1665. DANIEL GOOKIN."

"Before I take the oath of allegiance to his Majesty, which I am ready to do, I do declare that I will be so understood as not to infringe the liberty and privileges granted in his Majesty's royal charter to this Colony of the Massachusetts. THOMAS DANFORTH. 26 (3) 1665."

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv. (ii.) 58.

touching the further purport of the letter, we have this particular account to give, viz: for the repealing of all laws here established since the late changes, contrary and derogatory to his Majesty's authority and government, we having considered thereof, are not conscious to any of that tendency. Concerning the oath of allegiance, we are readily to attend to it as formerly, according to the chartêr. Touching the administration of justice in his Majesties name, hath been done, the practice whereof, which was discontinued in the late changes, is now reassumed. Concerning liberty to use the common Prayer Book, none as yet among us have appeared to desire it. Touching administration of the sacraments, this matter hath been under consideration of a synod, orderly called, the result whereof our last General Court commended to the several congregations, and we hope will have a tendency to general satisfaction. In reference to our elections of magistrates, we humbly answer, that it hath always been, and is, great care and endeavor, that men of wisdom, virtue and integrity be chosen to places of trust; and to that end, that such as vote in elections should be orthodox in religion, virtuous (and not vicious) in conversation, and all those that according to the orders and customs of the colony here established, agreeable to the provisions of our charter, having proved themselves to be such in their places where they live, have from time to time been admitted in our elections; and if anything yet remain to be acted by us respecting the premises, it is under consideration among us to that end. We humbly desire your honor will be pleased to assure his Majesty of the loyalty and good affection of his subjects here, they resting secure in their charter and his Majesty's gracious aspect towards them." <sup>1</sup>

This letter, manifesting the same spirit which was exhibited a hundred years afterwards, — personal loyalty to the King, but an unwillingness to submit to the arbitrary government of a Council or Parliament in which they were not represented, — was not satisfactory to the English Government; and after some further correspondence, a board of commissioners, consisting of Col. Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, Esq., and Samuel Maverick, Esq., was appointed in 1664, to visit the New England Colonies and enforce their subjection. A long controversy, shrewdly managed on the part of the Court, resulted in the departure of the commissioners without having accomplished their object. The inhabitants of Cambridge were not

<sup>1</sup> Danforth Papers, in *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xviii. 47, 48.

backward in rendering encouragement to their magistrates. At a special session, commencing Oct. 19, 1664, — “The Court being met together and informed that several persons, inhabitants of Cambridge, were at the door and desiring liberty to make known their errand, were called in, and Mr. Edward Jackson, Mr. Richard Jackson, Mr. Edward Oakes, and Deacon Stone, coming before the Court, presented a petition from the inhabitants of Cambridge, which was subscribed by very many hands, in which they testified and declared their good content and satisfaction they took and had in the present government in church and commonwealth, with their resolution to be assisting to and encouraging the same, and humbly desiring all means might be used for the continuance and preservation thereof: and at the same time and the next day several petitions of like nature from Wooborne, Dorchester, Redding, Chelmsford, Concord, Billirrikey, Boston, Dedham, and Meadfield, and also one from several inhabitants of Roxbury, all which are on file.”<sup>1</sup> The Cambridge petition is here inserted, partly on account of its patriotic spirit, and partly to preserve the list of names appended to it: —

“To the honoured Generall Court of Massachusetts Colonie. The humble representation of the inhabitants of the towne of Cambridg.

“For as much as we have heard that there have beene representations made unto his Maiesty concerning divisions among us and dissatisfactions about the present government of this colonie; we whose names are under written, the inhabitants and householders of the towne above mentioned, doe hearby testify our unanimous satisfaction in and adhearing to the present government so long and orderly established, and our earnest desire of the continuance theirow and of all the liberties and privileges pertaining theirunto which are contained in the charter granted by King James and King Charles the First of famous memory, under the encouredgment and security of which charter we or our fathers ventured over the ocean into this wilderness through great hazards, charges, and difficulties; and we humbly desire our honored General Court would addresse themselves by humble petition to his Maiesty for his royall favour in the continuance of the pres-

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv. (ii) 136, 137. Archives to the Judicial Court Files for The Cambridge petition, for some reason, Suffolk County, in the Court House, has been removed from the Massachusetts Boston.



ent establishment and of all the privileges their of, and that we may not be subjected to the arbitrary power of any who are not chosen by this people according to their patent,

"Cambridg the 17th of the 8. 1664.

" CHARLES CHAUNCY.  
EDWARD OAKES.  
SAM<sup>LL</sup> ANDREWE.  
JONATHAN MITCHELL.  
ELIJAH CORLETT.  
RICHARD CHAMPNY.  
EDMUND FROST.  
GREGORY STONE.  
JOHN BRIDGE.  
JOHN STEDMAN.  
FRANCIS WHITMOR.  
RICHARD JACKSON.  
EDWARD SHEPHARD.  
GILBERT X CRACBON.  
JOHN FISENDEN.  
JOHN COOPER.  
ABRAHAM ERRINGTON.  
HUMFRIY BRADSHA.  
JOHN GIBSON.  
RICHARD HASSELL.  
DANILL KEMPSTER.  
THOMAS X FOX.  
GEORGE X WILLIS.  
THOMAS X HALL.  
RICHARD DANA.  
NICOLAS X WYTHE.  
THOMAS CHESHOLM.  
SAMUEL GREEN.  
THO. SWETMAN.  
RICHARD ROBINS.  
WILLIAM DIKSONE.  
RICHARD ECCLES.  
THOMAS LONGHORNE.  
JOHN WATSONN.  
ROGER X BUKK.  
ANDREW X STEVENSON.  
JOHN X PARENTS.  
JAMES HUBBARD.  
ROBERT X WILSON.  
ROB. X PARKER.  
JOHN X BOUTTELL.

ROBERT STEDMAN.  
THOMAS CHENY.  
WILLIAM X HEALLY.  
JOHN PALFRAY.  
FRANCIS MOORE, sen<sup>r</sup>.  
JOHN GOVE.  
WILL X MICHELSON.  
EDWARD HALL.  
WILLIAM BARRETT.  
JOHN HOLMAN.  
WILL. BORDMAN.  
ZACHARYE HICKS.  
SAM<sup>LL</sup> MANNING.  
RICHARD CUTTER.  
JOHN GREEN.  
FR. MOORE, jun<sup>r</sup>.  
JOHN X ADAMS.  
BEINIMAN CRACKBONE.  
JOHN MARRITT.  
NATHANELL HANCOCKE.  
WILLIAM TOWN.  
ABRAHAM HOLMAN.  
JOHN SHEPHARD.  
SAMUELL FROST.  
WALTER HASTING.  
NATH. GREEN.  
ESTER GOSSOM.  
PETER TOWNE.  
EDWARD MITCHELLSON.  
ANDREW BELCHER.  
EDMUND ANGIER.  
RICHARD PARK.  
JOSEPH COOKE.  
JERMIE FISMAN.  
JOHN TALLER.  
DANIEL CHEEAVER.  
JOHN ELIOT.  
EDWARD JACKSON.  
SAMUELL HADEN.  
JOHN JACKSON.  
GREGORY COOKE.

JOHN X PARKER.  
 MATHEW X BOONE.  
 THOMAS HAMMOND, senyor.  
 THOMAS HAMMOND, junyor.  
 VINCENT X DRUSE, junyor.  
 JOHN X HANCHET.  
 JOB X HIDES.  
 SAMUELL X HYDES.  
 REBECCA X DANIELL.  
 JONATHAN HIDES.  
 DAVID STONE.  
 SAMUELL STONE.  
 JEAMES X CUTLER.

JOHN WINTOR.  
 JOHN COLLAR.  
 JOSEPH MIRIAM.  
 ISACK STARNES.  
 DAVID FISKE.  
 SOLOMON PRENTES.  
 JOSEPH SILL.  
 SAMUELL HASTING.  
 RICHARD X FRANCES.  
 ROBERT X BROWN.  
 THOMAS X BROWN.  
 JOHN SWAN."

"We, whose names are subscribed, being of the traine band and singell men in the above sayd town, doe also desire to manifest ourselves to be of the same mynd with our parents, masters, and the aged men and housholders of the place.

"THOMAS OLIVER.  
 JONATHAN JACKSON.  
 JOHN JACKSON.  
 SEBEIS JACKSON.  
 STEVEN COOKE.  
 JACOB GOBLE.  
 JOSEPH X STEVENES.  
 DANIEL CHAMPNES.  
 JOHN STEADMAN.  
 THOMAS GATES.  
 ARTHUR X HENBURY.  
 ROBERT X SHEPARD.  
 DANIELL X PRAT.  
 PHILIP EASTMAN.  
 ARTHUR CALL.  
 THOMAS MARRITT.  
 JOSEPH PRATT.  
 THOMAS FFLEDG.

JOHN HASTINS.  
 JOHN MORE.  
 JOHN HOLIS.  
 GERSHOM FROST.  
 ABRAHAM X HOWELL.  
 BENIAMAN X RUSSELL.  
 SAMEUEL BUCKE.  
 JOSEPH FFROST.  
 WILLIAM REYLE.  
 SAMUELL X GARRY.  
 NATH. PATTEN.  
 STEPHEN FRANCES.  
 REUBEN LUXFFORD.  
 SAMUELL X ROBINES.  
 BENONY X EATON.  
 RODGER CHANDLER.  
 JOSEPH HOLME."

It does not appear that Cambridge, in its corporate capacity, was actively engaged in the political contest which continued, with scarcely any intermission, for more than twenty years; but there is the best evidence that its representative men were among the most active leaders in opposition to the arbitrary measures of the English court. Edward Randolph, "the arch enemy of the Colony," addressing the Lords of Trade in 1676, says: "Amongst the Magistrates, some are good men and well af-

fect to his Majesty, and would be well satisfied to have his Majesty's authority in a better manner established; but the major part are of different principles, having been in the government from the time they formed themselves into a Commonwealth. These direct and manage all affairs as they please, of which number are Mr. Leverett, Governor, — Mr. Symons, Deputy Governor, — Mr. Danforth, Mr. Ting, Major Clarke, and Major Hathorn, still continued a magistrate, though commanded by his Majesty upon his allegiance to come into England, yet refused, being encouraged in his disobedience by a vote of the Court not to appear, upon some reasons best known to themselves. These, with some few others of the same faction, keep the country in subjection and slavery, backed with the authority of a pretended charter.”<sup>1</sup>

To the Bishop of London he writes, May 29, 1682, “I think I have so clearly layd downe the matter of fact, sent over their lawes and orders to confirme what I have wrote, that they cannot deny them: however, if commanded, I will readily pass the seas to attend at Whitehall, especially if Danford, Goggin, and Newell, magistrates, and Cooke, Hutchinson and Fisher, members of their late General Court and great opposers of the honest Governor and majestrates, be sent for to appeare before his Majesty; till which time this country will always be a shame as well as inconveniency to the government at home.”<sup>2</sup> Soon afterwards, June 14, 1682, he writes to the Earl of Clarendon, “His Majesties quo warranto against their charter, and sending for Thomas Danforth, Samuel Nowell, a late factious preacher and now a magistrate, and Daniel Fisher and Elisha Cooke, deputies, to attend and answer the articles of high misdemeanures I have now exhibited against them in my papers sent Mr. Blaithwait per Capt. Foy, will make the whole faction tremble.”<sup>3</sup>

“During these distresses of the colony,” says Hutchinson in 1681, “there were two parties subsisting in the government, both of them agreed in the importance of the charter privileges, but differing in opinion upon the extent of them, and upon the proper measures to preserve them. The governor, Mr. Bradstreet, was at the head of the moderate party. Randolph in all his letters takes notice of it. . . . Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Dudley, and William Brown of Salem, these fell in with the Governor. The deputy governor, Mr. Danforth, was at the head of the other party: the principal members of the court with him were Major Gookins of Cambridge, Peter Tilton of Hadley, Elisha Cooke and Elisha

<sup>1</sup> *Hutch. Coll.*, p. 499.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 532.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 535.



Hutchinson of Boston. This party opposed the sending over agents, the submitting to acts of trade, &c., and were for adhering to their charter according to their construction of it, and leaving the event. Gookins, being aged, desired a paper he drew up as his dying testimony, might be lodged with the court, containing the reasons of his opinion.”<sup>1</sup>

Through the whole of this protracted controversy, Danforth and Gookin, together with the Deputies from Cambridge, continued firm in their resistance to the arbitrary measures of the English government. They were at last overpowered, however, and the Colony was reduced to a state little better than slavery. On the 25th day of May, 1686, Joseph Dudley, the newly appointed President, with his Council, assumed the government of the Colony, the charter having been abrogated. A few months later, Dec. 20, 1686, he was superseded by Sir Edmund Andros, who had been appointed Governor of New England.

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Mass.*, i. 331.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

AS early as 1654, some of the inhabitants upon the south side of the River commenced a movement, which resulted, seven years afterwards, in an order of the General Court, that all who resided more than four miles from the meeting-house should "be freed from contributing towards the ministry on the north side the river," so long "as the south side the river shall maintain an able ministry."<sup>1</sup> This was not wholly satisfactory, and a petition for more extensive privileges was presented to the General Court, Oct. 18, 1672, but action thereon was postponed until the next session, May 7, 1673, at which time this record is found: "In answer to the petition of Mr. Edward Jackson and John Jackson in behalf of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, on the south side of Charles River, this Court doth judge meet to grant the inhabitants of the said village annually to elect one constable and three selectmen, dwelling among themselves, to order their prudential affairs of the inhabitants there according to law, only continuing a part of Cambridge in paying country and county rates, as also town rates so far as refers to the grammar school and bridge, and also pay their proportion of the charges of the deputies of Cambridge, and this to be an issue to the controversy between Cambridge and them."<sup>2</sup> But the people were not content to be a precinct. Accordingly at the session of the General Court, commencing May 8, 1678, a petition was presented for incorporation as a town: —

"To the honored Governor, Deputy Governor, together with the honored Magistrates and Deputies of the General Court, now sitting in Boston.

"The humble petition of us, the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, on the south side of Charles River, sheweth, that the

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv. (ii.) 16.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 555.

late war, as it hath been a great charge to the whole Colony, so to us in particular, both in our estates and persons, by loss of life to some, and others wounded and disabled for their livelihood, besides all our other great charges in building of our meeting-house and of late enlargement to it, as also our charge to the minister's house. And, as you know, the Lord took that worthy person from us in a little time, and now in great mercy hath raised up another in the place, who hath a house in building for him, which requires assistance : As also we are now, by the great mercy of God, so many families that a school is required for the education of our children according to law, besides our public charge of the place. Yet, notwithstanding, this last year, the Townsmen of Cambridge have imposed a tax upon us, amounting to the sum of three country Rates, without our knowledge or consent, which we humbly conceive is very harsh proceeding for any Townsmen of their own will and power to impose upon the inhabitants what taxes they please, and to what end, without ever calling the inhabitants to consider about such charge. Nevertheless, for peace sake, the inhabitants of our place did meet together and jointly consent to give the town of Cambridge the sum of one hundred pounds, and to pay it in three years, without desiring any profit or benefit from them of wood, timber, or common lands, but only our freedom, being content with our own proprieties, which some of us had before Cambridge had any right there : which tender of ours they having rejected, as also to grant to us our freedom from them, we do most humbly commend our distressed condition to the justice and mercy of this honored Court, that you will please to grant us our freedom from Cambridge and that we may be a township of ourselves, without any more dependence upon Cambridge, which hath been a great charge and burden to us ; and also that you would please to give the place a name, and if there should be any objection against us that the honored Court will admit our reply and defence. So hoping the Almighty will assist you in all your concerns, we rest your humble petitioners.

“MR. EDWARD JACKSON.  
CAPT. THOMAS PRENTICE.  
JOHN FULLER, sen<sup>r</sup>.  
JOHN KENRICK, sen<sup>r</sup>.  
ISAAC WILLIAMS.  
JOHN WARD.  
JOSEPH MILLER.

THOMAS PRENTICE, jun<sup>r</sup>.  
JOHN KENRICK, jun<sup>r</sup>.  
JOHN MASON.  
WM. ROBINSON.  
THOMAS GREENWOOD.  
JOHN PARKER (south).  
HUMPHREY OSLAND.



JOSEPH BARTLETT.	SAMUEL HIDES, jun <sup>r</sup> .
ISAAC BACON.	NOAH McDANIEL.
JACOB BACON.	JOHN FULLER, jun <sup>r</sup> .
SAMUEL TRUSDALE.	JOSHUA FULLER.
SIMON ONGE.	JOHN ALEXANDER.
JONATHAN FULLER.	JOHN PRENTICE.
JONATHAN HIDES, sen <sup>r</sup> .	NATH <sup>L</sup> . HAMMOND.
THOMAS PARKES, sen <sup>r</sup> .	JOB HIDES.
JAMES TROWBRIDGE.	JOHN PARKER (east).
NOAH WISWALL.	WIDOW JACKSON.
THOMAS HAMMOND.	EDW <sup>D</sup> . JACKSON, jun <sup>r</sup> .
JONATHAN HIDES, jun <sup>r</sup> .	DANIEL KEY.
JAMES PRENTICE, sen <sup>r</sup> .	THOS. PRENTICE, jun <sup>r</sup> .
DAVID MEADS.	ABRAHAM JACKSON.
VINCENT DRUSSE.	STEPHEN COOKE.
JOHN HIDES.	RICHARD PARKS.
EBEN <sup>R</sup> . WISWALL.	JOSEPH FULLER.
ELIAH KENRICK.	ISAAC BEACH.
SEBEAS JACKSON.	PETER HANCHET." <sup>1</sup>

The historian of Newton says this petition "was no doubt drawn up by Mr. Edward Jackson, senior." He adds a list of "Freemen in the Village who did not sign this petition," <sup>2</sup> namely: —

" Rev. Nehemiah Hobart.	Daniel Bacon.
Elder Thomas Wiswall.	John Spring.
Dea. Samuel Hyde.	Daniel McCoy.
John Woodward.	John Park.
Henry Segar.	Samuel Hyde, Son of Jona.
Thomas Park, jun <sup>r</sup> .	James Prentice, jun <sup>r</sup> ."

"In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, on the south side of the river, the Court judgeth it meet to grant them a hearing of the case mentioned on the first Tuesday of the next session in October, and all parties concerned are ordered to have timely notice." <sup>3</sup>

At the time appointed, a long protest was presented by the Selectmen of Cambridge, a part of which was printed in Jackson's "History of Newton," pp. 53-60. Notwithstanding its length, it is here inserted in full, on account of the historical facts mentioned in it, and the picture it presents of the general condition of affairs: —

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxii. 250.

<sup>3</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v. 188, 189.

<sup>2</sup> Jackson's *Hist. of Newton*, 50, 52.

“The answer of the Selectmen of Cambridge to the petition exhibited against them by their Brethren and Neighbors of the Village on the South Side of Charles River.

“To omit what they express by way of narration, declaring ‘the loss of lives and estates to them sustained by the late war, the death of their former minister and their having now got another for whom a house is building,’ &c. — the impertinency and absurdity of their argument therein being obvious to all intelligent minds, — we shall only concern ourselves with what they make the main of their petition, which may be divided into these two parts :

“I. The cause on our part, viz. the hard usage by the Townsmen of Cambridge, *i. e.* imposing upon them a tax of their own will and power, and what they please, and to what end they please.

“For answer hereunto, the Cambridge Townsmen have imposed a tax (as they call it) if they intend no more than the making of a rate for the paying of the charges of the whole town, and putting upon them their just proportion of the charge of those things, properly belonging to them to bear their part of, according to the order of the General Court with reference to them, made May 7<sup>th</sup>, 1673, and then declared to be the issue of the controversy between the town and the petitioners, thus far we own to be a truth. But whereas they charge us that we have thus done, 1, of our own will, 2, of our own power, 3, what we please, 4, to what end we please, — these are high and sad accusations which we cannot own to be true: for 1<sup>st</sup> it was not by our will that any taxes have been imposed on them or any other of the inhabitants, but their own will, so declared in orderly town-meetings, legally warned, whereat themselves either were or might have been present and had their votes. 2. Nor was it of our own power, but by the authority of the General Court, committing to us by the law, as we are Selectmen of the town, power for the ordering of the prudentials of the town and levying what is necessary for the payment of the annual disbursements regularly made for the town’s occasions. 3. Nor have we imposed upon the town in general, or the petitioners, what we please. The rule that we have observed in raising our rates being to make them no greater than is of absolute necessity for the payment of the town’s debts, and most an end falling considerably short by reason of the town’s poverty, and upon each inhabitant in particular according to a list of their persons and

rateable estates. 4. Nor have we improved the moneys raised to what end we please, but have faithfully disposed of the same for the end for which we raised it, namely, the payment of the town's just debts. If herein we have transgressed the line of our power, we beg pardon (and direction for the future) of this honored Court. If our accusers shall deny the truth of what we assert, either in general or any one article, we crave liberty to put in our further defence and evidence.

“II. That which is the main of their petition they thus express, viz., ‘that we may be a township of ourselves, without any more dependence on Cambridge.’ And this their petition they strengthen with two arguments; the 1<sup>st</sup> is prefatory to their petition, wherein they say ‘they plead only for their freedom, being content with their own propriety;’ the 2<sup>d</sup> is subsequent ‘because their dependence on Cambridge hath been a great charge and burthen to them.’

“We shall begin with their arguments why they would be freed from Cambridge. To the 1<sup>st</sup>, whereas they say that they plead only for their freedom, being content with their own proprieties, we answer, 1. That the inhabitants of Cambridge now dwelling on the north side of Charles River have well nigh three thousand acres of land that is laid out into several lots, some ten, some twenty, some forty, acres, more or less, that they are at this time seised of, and by them kept for herbage, timber, wood, and planting lands, as they shall have occasion for to use the same, all which is by the petitioners included within the line of division between the town and them; and therefore they do not say words of truth when they say they are content with their own proprieties. 2. Nor is it true that they plead only for freedom; for they having obtained these our lands and proprieties to be within the line of that division and payable to the ministry, they would become our masters and charge us for our lands and cattle that we shall put thereon to all their common charges, if they may obtain to be a distinct township.

“To their 2<sup>d</sup> argument, viz. that their dependence on Cambridge hath been a great charge and burden to them. For answer hereto, 1<sup>st</sup> we shall say something that hath reference to them more generally, and 2<sup>d</sup>, we shall distinguish between the persons that are petitioners, and speak something more particularly. 1. More generally. They well know, before their settlement in that place, that all those lands that they now petition for did belong to Cambridge, and were the grant of the General



Court to them, for their enabling to maintain the ordinances of God among them, and all other common charges inevitably arising in a township ; so that what they call a burden will appear to be no more than their duty which they owe to the town ; and if, in that sense, charge and burden may be admitted as a just plea, may not the servant as well petition the Court to be freed from his master, the tenant from his landlord, or any single town petition his Majesty to have their freedom, and be a distinct Colony, and plead that the annual charges for maintenance of government and the peace of the commonwealth is to them a great charge and burden ? 2. Their charge and burden hath not been greater than their brethren and neighbors ; for we have not, by burdening or charging them, eased ourselves of our just dues and proportion in any kind ; and although their accommodations for enabling them to bear and discharge their dues are far better than those of the town, yet it seems that what they call great (and we may without wronging our case freely concede to the truth thereof, that when all our shoulders bear, and hands and hearts join together, we find it so by daily experience) they are content that we should bear it alone, not pitying us, though we sink and break under it ; for they know full well that their withdrawing will not abate the weight of our burden ; for the bridge must be maintained, the school must be kept up, the Deputies must be sent to the General Court : and they have no other charge or burden imposed upon them by us than their just proportion of that which these do ordinarily require. 3. They know full well that such hath been the tenderness of the town towards them at all times, that they have evermore chosen a Constable that hath been resident among them, and for the Selectmen also they have desired that they might constantly have some of them joined with those of the town, partly for their help, and partly that they might more easily have help from them, and be satisfied in the equity and justice of their proceedings in all respects ; so that we know they cannot and dare not to plead that we have at any time been unwilling to execute the power of the Selectmen for gathering the rates due to their minister or otherwise more properly belonging to them, nor that we have carried crossly, proudly, or perversely towards them. If we have, let us be accused to our faces, and not backbitten and slandered as we have been in the other particulars whereof they accuse us.

“ Thus far in answer to the petitioners’ 2<sup>d</sup> argument in general. We shall now make answer thereto more particularly.

And here we must divide the petitioners into two sorts: 1. Those that were dwellers in the town before they went to inhabit on that side. 2. Another sort are those that came from other towns.

1. "Those that proceeded from the town, who knowing the straitness and want of accommodation to be had among their brethren there, and the lands on that side the water being then of small value, procured to themselves large and comfortable accommodation for a small matter. We have confidence that these dare not to say that their being in Cambridge hath been any charge or burden to them. They must and will own that God hath there greatly blessed them: that whereas we on the town side, of £1,000 that we or our parents brought to this place, and laid out in the town, for the purchasing at dear rates what we now enjoy, can not, divers of us, show £100, they may speak just contrary or in proportion. We could, if need were, instance some,\* whose parents lived and died here, who, when they came to this town had no estate, and some were helped by the charity of the church, and others yet living that well know they may say truly, with good Jacob, — over this Jordan came I with this staff, — and so may they say, over this River went I, with this spade, hoe, or other tool, and now, through God's blessing, am greatly increased. Yet here we would not be understood to include every particular person; for we acknowledge that Mr. Jackson brought a good estate to the town, as some others did, and hath not been wanting to the ministry or any good work among us; and therefore we would not reflect upon him in the least.

"2. There are another sort of persons that did not proceed from the town, but came from other towns, where there had been much division and contention among them, who, though they knew the distance of the place from the public meeting-house, the dependency thereof on Cambridge, which they now call a great charge and burden, yet this they then did choose, and we are assured will own, generally at least, that they have there increased their estates far beyond what those of the town have or are capable to do. We might instance also in the Inventories of some of them, whose purchase at the first cost them a very small matter, and their stock and household stuff we judge to be proportionable, and yet when they deceased, an in-

\* John Jackson's Invent., £1,230. Rich. Park's Invent., £972.

ventory † amounting to more than 1,100 pounds is given into the Court; and others that are yet living have advanced in some measure suitable. But poor Cambridge quickly felt the sad effect of their coming among us; for though some of them came from their dwellings very near the meeting-houses in other towns, and these beforehand knew the distance of their now dwellings from Cambridge, yet this did not obstruct them in their settlement there; but before they were well warm in their nests, they must divide from the town. And though such was the endeared love of our brethren and neighbors that went from us to this Church and the ministry thereof, that it was long before they could get them (at least with any considerable unanimity) to join with them, yet they would petition, some few of them in the name of the rest, to the honored General Court, for their release from the town. And when the Court, being tired out with their eager pursuit and more private fawnings and insinuations, granted them Committee upon Committee to hear and examine the ground of their so great complaints, at last all issued in a declaration of the unreasonableness of their desire with reference to the town and unseasonableness on their part, as may appear by the return of the Committee made to the General Court, October 14, 1657, the Worshipful Richard Russell Esq., Major Lusher and Mr. Ephraim Child subscribing the same, and was accepted by the Court.

“Yet here they rested not; but in the year 1661 petitioned the Court, and then obtained freedom from rates to the ministry for all lands and estates more than four miles from Cambridge meeting-house; and this being all that they desired, although we were not at that time advantaged with an opportunity to send any one to speak in the town's behalf, yet considering the impetuousness of their spirits, and their good words, pretending only the spiritual good of their families that could not travel (women and children) to the meeting-house at Cambridge, we rested therein, hoping now they would be at rest. But all this did not satisfy them; but the very next year ‡ they petition the Court again. And then as a full and final issue of all things in controversy between Cambridge town and the petitioners, there is another Committee appointed to come upon the place and determine the bounds or dividing line between the town and them; the result whereof was such that, whereas their grant was for all the lands that were above four miles from the town, they now

“† Old Hammond's Invent., £1,139.

“‡ Octob. '62.



obtain the stating of a line that for the generality is (by exact measure) tried and proved to be very little above three miles from Cambridge meeting-house. Yet did not Cambridge (thus pilled and bereaved of more than half the lands accommodable to their town at once) resist, or so much as complain, but rested therein,— the Court having declared their pleasure and given them their sanction, that this, as abovesaid, should be a final issue of all things between the town and the petitioners.

“ All this notwithstanding, these long-breathed petitioners, finding that they had such good success that they could never cast their lines into the sea but something was caught, they resolve to bait their hook again ; and as they had been wont some of them for twenty years together to attend constantly the meetings of the town and selectmen, whilst there was any lands, wood, or timber, that they could get by begging, so now they pursue the Court for obtaining what they would from them, not sparing time or cost to insinuate their matters, with reproaches and clamors against poor Cambridge, and have the confidence in the year 1672 again to petition the Court for the same thing, and in the same words that they now do, viz. ‘ that they may be a township of themselves, distinct from Cambridge ’; and then the Court grants them further liberty than before they had, viz. to choose their own Constable and three selectmen amongst themselves, to order the prudential affairs of the inhabitants there, only continuing a part of Cambridge in paying Country and County rates, as also Town Rates so far as refers to the Grammar School, Bridge, and Deputy’s charges, they to pay still their proportion with the town ; and this the Court declares, once more, to be a final issue of the controversy between Cambridge and them.

“ Cambridge no sooner understands the pleasure of this honored Court, but they quietly submitted thereunto ; and we hope our brethren neither can nor dare in the least to accuse us (first or last) of refusing to acquiesce in the Court’s issue, although we may and must truly say we have been not a little grieved when by the more private intimations and reproachful backbitings of our neighbors, we have, in the minds and lips of those whom we honor and love, been rendered either too strait-laced to our own interest, or unequally-minded towards our brethren. And did not this honored Court, as well as we, conclude that the petitioners, having exercised the patience of the Court by their so often petitioning, as well as giving trouble to the town by causing them to dance after their pipes, from time

to time, for twenty-four years, as will appear by the Court Records, in which time they have petitioned the Court near if not altogether ten times, putting the town to great charges in meeting together to consider and provide their answers, and to appoint men to attend the Court, and the Committees that have been from time to time appointed by the Court, as also the charges of entertaining them all, which hath been no small disturbance to their more necessary employments for their livelihood, and expense of their time and estates ;— yet all this notwithstanding, we are summoned now again to appear before this honored Court to answer their petition exhibited for the very same thing, nothing being added save only sundry falsehoods and clamorous accusations of us : § so that now it is not so much Cambridge as the arbitrary and irregular acting of them and their Townsmen that they plead to be delivered from, as being their bondage and burden.

“ It now remains that we speak something as to the main of their petition, which they thus express, *i. e.*, ‘ that we may be a township of ourselves, without any more dependence on Cambridge.’ The reasons why we apprehend they may not have this their petition granted them may be taken from —

“ I. The injustice of this their request, which may thus appear :— 1. If it would be accounted injustice for any neighboring towns, or other persons, to endeavor the compassing so great a part or any part of our town limits from us, it is the same (and in some sense far worse) for those that belong to us so to do. This we conceive is plain from God’s Word, that styles the child that robs his father to be the companion of a destroyer, or, as some render the word, a murderer ; although the child may plead interest in his father’s estate, yet he is in God’s account a murderer if he takes away that whereby his father’s or mother’s life should be preserved ; and this, we apprehend not to be far unlike the case now before this honored Court. 2. All practices of this nature are condemned by the light of nature, Judges xi. 24. They who had their grants from the heathen idolaters did not account it just that they should be dispossessed by others. And idolatrous Ahab, although he was a king, and a very wicked king also, and wanted not power to effect what he desired, and was so burdened for the want of Naboth’s vineyard that he could neither eat nor sleep, and when denied by his own subject tendered a full price for the same, yet he had so much conscience left that he did

“ § A Machiavelian practice.

not dare to seize the same presently, as the petitioners would so great a part of our possession as this is, were it in their power. 3. The liberty and property of a Colony, so likewise (in its degree) of a township, is far more to be insisted upon than the right of any particular person; the concerns thereof being eminently far greater in all respects, both civil and ecclesiastical. 4. The General Court having forty-five years since (or more) made a grant of the land petitioned for to Cambridge town, the Court's grant to each town and person as his Majesty's royal charter is to this honored Assembly and the whole Colony, we have confidence that such is their wisdom and integrity that they will not deem it to be in their power\* to take away from us, or any other town or person, any part of what they have so orderly granted and confirmed to them. 5. Had we no grant upon Record (which is indubitably clear that we have, none in the least questioning the same), yet by the law of possession it is ours, and may not, without violation of the law and faith of the honored Court be taken from us.

“II. Could the petitioners obtain what they ask, without crossing the law of justice, yet we apprehend it would be very unequal; and that may thus appear:—Because Cambridge town is the womb out of which the petitioners have sprung, and therefore ought, in the first place, to be provided for; and the question in equity ought to be, not what do the petitioners crave, and might be convenient for them, but what may Cambridge spare? Now that Cambridge can not spare what they desire we shall thus prove:—1. From the situation of our town, being planted on a neck of land, hemmed about by neighboring towns, Watertown coming on the one side within half a mile of our meeting-house, and Charlestown as near on the other side; so that our bounds is not much above a mile in breadth for near three miles together; and, on the south side the River, the petitioners have gained their line (as we before related) to come very near within three miles of our meeting-house. 2. The most considerable part of the best and most accommodable lands of these near lands to the town are belonging to Mr. Pelham and others that live not in the town; so that the far greater number of those that live in the town are put to hire grass for their cattle to feed upon in the summer time, which costs them the least twelve shillings and some

\* It was no dishonor to Paul, that had all church power, that he could do nothing against the truth; nor diminutive to the power of God Himself, that He is a God that cannot lie.



fifteen shillings a head in money, for one cow, the summer feed; and corn-land they have not sufficient to find the town with bread. 3. Cambridge is not a town of trade or merchandize, as the seaport towns be; but what they do must be in a way of husbandry, although upon never so hard terms, they having no other way for a supply. 4. By the same reason that the petitioners plead immunity and freedom, our neighbors that live far nearer to Concord than to us may plead the like, and with far greater reason; and should they have a township granted them also, there would be nothing left for Cambridge, no, not so much commonage as to feed a small flock of sheep.

“That our town is thus situated, narrow and long on each wing, Watertown and Charlestown nipping us up close on each side, there needs no proof; it is sufficiently known to sundry of the members of this honored Court. And that we are in other respects circumstanced as we have related, so as that we must be no town nor have no church of Christ nor ministry among us, in case we be clipped and mangled as the petitioners would have, we conceive there needs not further evidence than our testimony. We know not why we should not be believed. We conceive that the honor of God and of this Court is more concerned in providing against the laying waste an ancient town and church of Christ, settled in this place for more than forty years, than any of us can be to our personal interest; — nothing that we here enjoy as to our outward accommodation being so attractive as that we should be forced here to continue, if we be disabled to maintain God’s ordinances. Yet for evidence of the truth of what we thus assert we might allege the removing of Mr. Hooker and the whole church with him to Hartford, and that for this very reason, because they foresaw the narrowness of the place was such that they could not live here. Also the endeavor of Mr. Shepherd and the church with him, before his death, to remove in like manner, and that for no other reason but this, because they saw, after many years hard labor and expense of their estates that they brought with them from England, that they could not live in this place. Also we may add, that the Committee, which the honored General Court appointed to inquire into the estate of the town, 14th. 8mo. 57, made their return that they found the state of Cambridge to be as we have declared.

“We do freely own that, as our place is straitened so the charges are great for the maintenance of our Great Bridge and schools, &c., besides all other charges common to other places.

Shall this be an argument therefore to countenance any to seek to pluck from us our right, and to pull away their shoulders, to whom of right it appertains to bear a part with us, and have far the greatest part of the accommodation that should uphold the same? We would not speak passionately; but let not this honored Court be offended if we speak a little affectionately. We know not wherein we have offended this honored Court, or why poor Cambridge above all other towns in the country must be thus harassed from Court to Court, and never can have an end in twenty-four years time, although the Court have declared and given in their sanction that this and the other determination should be a final issue, never to be troubled more with the petitioners; yet still their petitions and clamors are received, and we compelled to make answer thereto. If we have transgressed in any kind, and this Court or any the members thereof have a prejudice against us, we humbly entreat that our offence may be declared. And if we have been such arbitrary taxmasters as the petitioners render us, that we may either be convicted, or recompense given us for our cost and damage by their unjust molestation of us from time to time, for the just vindication of our innocency against their unjust calumnies.

“Also we do humbly entreat of this honored Court that, whereas the petitioners at the time of their first grant which they obtained from this Court then pleaded that, for and towards the maintenance of the ministry in that place, they might have the lands and estates on that side the River that were more than four miles from the town, that we might have the line stated accordingly; the whole being our own, as we have before pleaded and proved, and we having need thereof, we conceive we can not in justice be denied the same.

“Also, whereas they have not submitted unto nor rested in the Court’s last grant made them for the choice of a Constable and three Selectmen among themselves, but have carried it forwardly one towards another, and in like manner towards the town from whom they proceeded and unto whom they of right belong, we humbly entreat that the said order may be reversed, and that we being all one body politic may have a joint choice in the Selectmen and Constables of the town, according as the law doth determine the right and privilege of each town.

“Finally, we humbly entreat that this our defence may be entered in the Court’s register, there to remain, for the vindication of our just right, *in perpetuam rei memoriam*. Praying

that the God of wisdom and truth may direct and guide this honored Court in their issuing of this and all other their more weighty concerns, we subscribe ourselves, honorable Sirs, your humble and dutiful servants and suppliant's,

Cambridge,  
23 (8) 78.

JOHN COOPER,  
WILLIAM MANNING,  
JOHN STONE,  
WALTER HASTING,  
FR. MOORE,  
NATHANIELL SPARHAWK." <sup>1</sup>

In Jackson's "History of Newton," it is stated that "the result was that the Court granted the prayer of the petition, and Cambridge Village was set off from Cambridge, and made an independent township. The doings of the Court in this case are missing, and have not as yet been found, and therefore we do not know the precise conditions upon which the separation took place. But the Town record is quite sufficient to establish the fact of separation. The very first entry upon the new Town Book records the doings of the first Town-meeting, held '27, 6, 1679, by virtue of an order of the General Court,' at which meeting the first board of Selectmen were duly elected, namely, Captain Thomas Prentice, John Ward, and James Trowbridge; and Thomas Greenwood was chosen Constable." <sup>2</sup> "1691. December 8. 'In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village, lying on the south side of Charles River, sometimes called New Cambridge, being granted to be a township, praying that a name may be given to said town, it is ordered, that it be henceforth called New Town.' This order of the General Court, for a name only, has been mistaken by historians for the incorporation of the town, whereas the petitioners had been an independent town for twelve years. The child was born on the 27<sup>th</sup> August, 1679, but was not duly christened until the 8<sup>th</sup> of December, 1691." <sup>3</sup>

It is evident that the township was incorporated before Dec. 8, 1691 (or rather Dec. 18; the session of the Court commenced Dec. 8, but the order granting a name was adopted ten days later). This order plainly enough recognizes the village as already a distinct "township." Moreover, in 1689, when a General Court assembled after Andros was deposed and imprisoned,

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxii. 253-264.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, page 63.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. of Newton*, page 60.



Ensign John Ward appeared as a Deputy from New Cambridge, and was admitted to a seat, apparently without objection. So far, Mr. Jackson has a good case. But other facts of public notoriety would justify grave doubts whether the town was incorporated so early as 1679: It is a very suspicious circumstance, scarcely reconcilable with such an early date of incorporation, that for the seven years following 1679, until the charter government was overturned in 1686, the Village, or New Cambridge, never assumed, as a town distinct from Cambridge, to send a Deputy to the General Court; but did not miss representation a single year for half a century after the government was established under the new charter. People as tenacious of their rights as the inhabitants of the Village manifestly were, both before and after incorporation, would not be likely to let the newly-acquired right of representation lie dormant for seven years, during a period of intense political excitement. The election of a Constable and three Selectmen in 1679 by no means furnishes countervailing proof of incorporation; for this is precisely what the inhabitants were authorized to do by the order passed May 7, 1673, which was never understood to confer full town privileges, and which, for aught that appears to the contrary, was the order mentioned in the Town Record dated 27. 6. 1679.<sup>1</sup>

But the evidence in the case is not wholly of this negative character. One of the documents published by Mr. Jackson<sup>2</sup> indicates with some distinctness a different day (Jan. 11, 1687-8) as the true date of incorporation into a distinct town: —

“Articles of agreement, made September 17, 1688, between the Selectmen of Cambridge and the Selectmen of the Village, in behalf of their respective towns: That, whereas Cambridge Village, by order of the General Court in the late government, was enjoined to bear their proportion in the charges in the upholding and maintaining of the Great Bridge and School, with some other things of a public nature in the town of Cambridge; also there having been some difference between the Selectmen of said

<sup>1</sup> At the close of their elaborate “answer” the Selectmen of Cambridge allege that the petitioners “have not submitted unto nor rested in the Court’s last grant made to them for the choice of a constable and three Selectmen,” etc. It seems highly probable that, having again failed in their efforts to obtain incorporation in 1678, and despairing of present success,

the petitioners determined to exercise the power granted in 1673, and accordingly elected a Constable and three Selectmen, Aug. 27, 1679. Such action would sufficiently account for the record bearing that date in what Jackson styles the “New Town Book.”

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. of Newton*, p. 62.

towns, concerning the laying of rates for the end above said, that the Village shall pay to the town of Cambridge the sum of £5, in merchantable corn, at the former prices, at or before the first day of May next ensuing the date above, in full satisfaction of all dues and demands by the said town from the said Village, on the account above said, from the beginning of the world to the 11<sup>th</sup> January, 1687. Provided, always, and it is to be hereby understood, that the town of Cambridge on consideration of £4, in current county pay, already in hand paid to the Village above said, shall have free use of the highway laid out from the Village Meeting-house to the Falls, forever, without any let, molestation, or denial; also, that the Constable of the Village shall pay to the town of Cambridge or [all?] that is in their hands unpaid of their former rates due to the town of Cambridge above said. In witness whereof, the Selectmen above said hereunto set their hands, the day and year first above written.

JOHN SPRING,	} Selectmen of New Cambridge.	JOHN COOPER,	} Selectmen of Cam- bridge."
EDWARD JACKSON,		SAMUEL ANDREW,	
JAMES PRENTICE,		WALTER HASTING,	
		DAVID FISKE,	
	SAMUEL STONE,		
		JONATHAN REMINGTON,	

What seems probable by the reference to Jan. 11, 1687-8, in the foregoing agreement, is rendered certain by two documents, which Mr. Jackson probably never saw, but which are yet in existence. One is an order of notice, preserved in the Massachusetts Archives, cxxviii. 7: "To the Constables of the town of Cambridge, or either of them. You are hereby required to give notice to the inhabitants of the said town, that they or some of them be and appear before his Excellency in Council on Wednesday next, being the 11th of this instant, to show cause why Cambridge Village may not be declared a place distinct by itself, and not longer be a part of the said town, as hath been formerly petitioned for and now desired: and thereof to make due return. Dated at Boston the sixth day of January in the third year of his Majesty's reign, ann<sup>o</sup>que Domini, 1687. By order, &c., J. WEST, D. Sec<sup>y</sup>." What was the result of this process does not appear on record; for the records of the Council during the administration of Andros were carried away, and no copy of the portion embracing this date has been obtained. Fortunately, however, a certified copy of the order, which is equiv-

alent to an act of incorporation, is on file in the office of the clerk of the Judicial Courts in Middlesex County : —

“ At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston on Wednesday the eleventh day of January, 1687 ; Present,

“ His Exc<sup>y</sup>. Sr. Edmund Andros, Kt., &c.

“ William Stoughton,	} Esqs.	John Usher,	} Esqs.
Robert Mason,		Edward Randolph,	
Peter Buckley,		Francis Nicholson,	
Wait Winthrop,			

“ Upon reading this day in Council the petition of the inhabitants of Cambridge Village in the County of Middlesex, being sixty families or upwards, that they may be a village and place distinct of themselves and freed from the town of Cambridge to which at the first settlement they were annexed ; they being in every respect capable thereof, and by the late authority made distinct in all things saving paying towards their school and other town charges, for which they are still rated as a part of that town ; and also the answer of the town of Cambridge thereto ; and hearing what could be alleged on either part, and mature consideration had thereupon ; those who appeared on the behalf of the town of Cambridge being contented that the said Village be wholly separated from them as desired, and praying that they may be ordered to contribute towards the maintenance of Cambridge Bridge, and that other provision be made as formerly usual to ease the town therein : — Ordered, that the said village from henceforth be and is hereby declared a distinct village and place of itself, wholly freed and separated from the town of Cambridge, and from all future rates, payments, or duties to them whatsoever. And that, for the time to come, the charge of keeping, amending, and repairing the said bridge, called Cambridge Bridge, shall be defrayed and borne as followeth (that is to say), two sixth parts thereof by the town of Cambridge, one sixth part by the said Village, and three sixth parts at the public charge of the County of Middlesex.

“ By order in Council, &c.

JOHN WEST, D<sup>y</sup>. Sec<sup>y</sup>.

“ This is a true copy, taken out of the original, 4th day of Decem. 88.

“ As attests,

LAUR. HAMMOND, Cler.”

There remains no reasonable doubt, that “ Newtown,” which received its name December, 1691, was “ separated from the



town of Cambridge," and was declared to be "a distinct village and place of itself," or, in other words, was incorporated as a town, by the order passed Jan. 11, 1687, old style, or Jan. 11, 1688, according to the present style of reckoning.<sup>1</sup>

A few matters of less public nature, belonging to this period, should not be entirely overlooked. I quote from the Town Records.

Dec. 14, 1657. "Liberty is granted unto Mr. Stedman, Mr. Angier, &c., the owners of the Ketch Triall, to fell some timber on the common for a ware-house."

Nov. 14, 1670. "Granted to the owners of the Ketches that are to [be] builded in the town liberty to fell timber upon the common for the building of the said Ketches."

By the County Court Records, it appears that in April, 1672, Daniel Gookin, Walter Hastings, and Samuel Champney, recovered ten pounds damage and costs of court, against William Carr for the unworkmanlike finishing of two ketches, or vessels, of thirty-five tons and twenty-eight tons. Among the papers in this case, remaining on file, is a deposition, to wit: "John Jackson, aged about 25 years, testifieth that, being hired to work upon the two vessels (whereof William Carr was master-builder) in Cambridge, I wrought upon the said vessels about four months in the winter 1670," etc. Sworn April 2, 1672. These were probably the vessels mentioned in the Town Order, Nov. 14, 1670. They were small in size; but it appears from Randolph's narrative,<sup>2</sup> written in 1676, that more than two thirds of all the vessels then owned in Massachusetts ranged from six tons to fifty tons.

Feb. 18, 1658. The Town voted, "That the Great Swamp lying within the bounds of this town, on the east side of Fresh Pond meadow and Winottomie Brook, shall be divided into particular allotments and propriety."

March 23, 1662-3. "Ordered, that if any man be convicted that his dog is used to pull off the tails of any beasts, and do not

<sup>1</sup> The orders in council are dated Jan. 1687; but that this was in the Old Style, calling March 25th the first day of the year, and thus equivalent to Jan. 1688, commencing the year, as we now do with the first day of January, is certain, because (1) according to the present style, Wednesday was not the eleventh day of January in 1687, but it

was in 1688; and (2) King Charles II., died Feb. 6, 1684-5, and consequently the third year of the reign of James II. did not commence until Feb. 6, 1686-7, and the only January in that "third year" was in 1687-8, that is, in 1688, by the present style of reckoning.

<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson's *Coll. Papers*, 496.

effectually restrain him, he shall pay for every offence of that kind twenty shillings, in case that further complaint be made."

Feb. 13, 1664-5. "The Constables are ordered to allow Justinian Holden ten shillings towards a wolf, killed partly in Watertowne and partly in this."

May 8, 1671. "Granted to William Barrit and Nathaniell Hancock, to dig a sluice, to drain the pond by their houses, in the town's land, provided they secure it from doing damage as soon as may be: and in case the Townsmen see reason for it, they are to stop it up again." This pond was on the easterly side of Dunster Street, about midway between Mount Auburn and Harvard Streets.

May 29, 1671. A committee was appointed "to make a covenant with Phillip Jones, or any other able person, to make a sufficient fence of stone of four foot high, — between Watertowne bounds and ours," as far as to Rocky Meadow; with gates to the highways from Concord to Watertown and from Cambridge to Watertown.

Feb. 14, 1675-6. "William Maning, and Nathaniell Hancock, and John Jackson, and John Gove, are appointed by the Selectmen, to have inspection into families, that there be no bye drinking, or any misdemeanour, whereby sin is committed, and persons from their houses unseasonably."

"The selectmen of Cambridge plaintiffs against Capt. Lawrence Hammond and John Cutler, jun., defendants, do humbly declare as followeth, &c. In the year 1634 the General Court granted them liberty to erect a ware upon Minottomy River, and they accordingly so did, and have had quiet possession of the same from that time until now, without any disturbance of their neighbors of Charlestown or any other; and hath been in a manner the stay and support of the town by fishing their Indian corn, which is the principal part of their husbandry and livelihood. But this last spring the defendants, to the great damage of the plaintiffs, have interrupted their fishing by crossing said River below the wares granted to Cambridge by the Court, whereby the grant of the Court is made null and void, and they are put out of the possession of that which they have peaceably enjoyed forty-six years, contrary to law and equity. And after that the plaintiffs had obtained a writ of nuisance to bring the case to a legal trial, the defendants have both violently and contemptuously proceeded to obstruct the passage of the fish to the wares, which they so long possessed as above said, to their great damage

and loss of two hundred thousand fish, which we judge will be a hundred pounds damage to the town in their crop, and tending to the inevitable impoverishing of divers poor families. The justice of this honored Court for their relief from this great wrong done them by the defendants is the favor they beg.

“ JOHN COOPER.

WILLIAM MANNING.

WALTER HASTING.

FR. MOORE.”

The jury rendered a special verdict : “ If the General Court’s grant to Cambridge — for the erecting a ware in Menottimyes River, within their own bounds, be a legal and perpetual title, they find for the plaintiffs five pounds and costs of Court; if not, for the defendants, costs of court.” The Court considered the title good. This case is entered in the County Court Records, under date of June 21, 1681, and the papers are on file. The practice of “ fishing their Indian corn ” was long ago abandoned by cultivators in Cambridge; but the privilege of taking fish in Menotomy River remains valuable. It has been subject to occasional controversies and litigations since 1681, in all which Cambridge has preserved the rights originally granted; and to the present day “ Fish Officers ” are annually appointed by the City Council, to take care that those rights suffer no infringement.



## CHAPTER IX.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

ON the 17th day of May, 1686, Joseph Dudley and his associates communicated to the General Court a copy of the King's commission authorizing them to assume the government of the Colony. The Court replied, under date of May 20, 1686, addressed, "These for Joseph Dudley, Esq. and the rest of the gentlemen named in his Majesties commission," as follows:—

"Gent<sup>n</sup>: We have perused what you left with us as a true copy of his majesties commission, shewed to us the 17th instant, impowring you for the governing of his majesties subjects inhabiting this colony and other places therein mentioned. You then applied yourselves to us, not as a Governor and Company, but (as you were pleased to terme us) some of the principall gentlemen and cheife of the inhabitants of the severall townes of the Massachusetts, amongst other discourse saying it concerned us to consider what there might be thought hard and uneasy. 1. Upon perusall whereof wee finde, as wee conceive, first, that there is no certaine determinate rule for your administration of justice, and that which is seemes to be too arbitrary. 2. That the subjects are abridged of their liberty as Englishmen, both in the matter of legislation and in the laying of taxes, and indeed the whole unquæstioned priviledge of the subject transferred upon yourselves, there being not the least mention of an assembly in the commission. And therefore wee thinke it highly concernes you to consider whither such a commission be safe, either for you or us: but if you are so satisfied therein as that you hold yourselves obleidged thereby, and do take upon you the government of this people, although wee cannot give our assent thereto, yet hope shall demeane ourselves as true and loyall subjects to his Majesty, and humbly make our addresses unto God, and, in due time, to our gracious prince, for our releife. Past by the whole Court, nemine contradicentes. By order,

"EDWARD RAWSON, Secretary."

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v. 515, 516.

Dudley was superseded in the government by Sir Edmund Andros, who "landed at Boston Dec. 20, 1686, and his commission was published the same day."<sup>1</sup> During his administration, the people were in a condition little better than slavery. In the "Massachusetts Archives"<sup>2</sup> is a statement by Thomas Danforth, that, "Our rulers are those that hate us and the churches of Christ and his servants in the ministry; they are their daily scorn, taunt, and reproach; and yet are we, our lives, and liberties, civil and ecclesiastical, in their hands, to do with us as they please; some of the chief of them have said, — no better than slaves, only they had not power to sell us for slaves. We are deprived of privileges of Englishmen, of the benefit of the great Charter of our nation; our lands and possessions seized and granted to strangers, contrary to the Stat. Car. I. Cap. 10, and contrary to the assurance given to his Majesty's subjects here, by the declaration of his late Majesty and of his present Majesty, copies whereof I herewith send you."

A tract was published at London, in 1689, entitled "A Sixth Collection of Papers relating to the present juncture of affairs in England." The tenth and last paper in the collection is "A narrative of the miseries of New England, by reason of an Arbitrary Government erected there." It was evidently prepared by a person well acquainted with the facts, perhaps by Increase Mather, who was at that time in London. The case is so well stated that I shall quote freely: —

"Before these changes happened, New England was of all the foreign plantations (their enemies themselves being judges) the most flourishing and desirable. But their Charters being all (one way or other) declared to be void and insignificant, it was an easy matter to erect a French Government in that part of the King's dominions, (no doubt intended by the evil counsellors) as a specimen of what was designed to be here in England as soon as the times would bear it. Accordingly Sir Edmond Andross (a *Gernsey* man) was pitched on as a fit instrument to be made use of; and a most illegal commission given him, bearing date June 3, 1686, by which he, with four of his Council (perhaps all of them his absolute devotees) are empowered to make laws, and raise moneys on the King's subjects without any Parliament, Assembly, or consent of the people. . . . Laws are made by a few of them, and indeed what they please: nor are they printed, as was the custom in the former governments, so that the people

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, i. 353.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxxviii. 142, 143.

are at a great loss to know what is law, and what not. Only one law they are sensible of, which doth prohibit all Town-meetings, excepting on a certain day once a year: whereas the inhabitants have occasion to meet once a month, sometimes every week, for relief of the poor, or other Town-affairs. But it is easy to penetrate into the design of this law, which was (no question) to keep them in every town from complaining to England of the oppression they are under. And as laws have been established so moneys have been raised by the government in a most illegal and arbitrary way, without any consent of the people.”<sup>1</sup> “Several gentlemen in the country were imprisoned and bound to their good behavior, upon mere suspicion that they did encourage their neighbors not to comply with these arbitrary proceedings, and that so they might be sure to effect their pernicious designs, they have caused juries to be picked of men who are not of the vicinity, and some of them mere strangers in the country and no freeholders, which actings are highly illegal. One of the former magistrates was committed to prison without any crimes laid to his charge, and there kept half a year without any fault; and though he petitioned for a Habeas Corpus, it was denied him. Also inferior officers have extorted what fees they please to demand, contrary to all rules of reason and justice. They make poor widows and fatherless pay 50s. for the probate of a will, which under the former easy government would not have been a tenth part so much. Six persons, who had been illegally imprisoned, were forced to give the officers 117*l.*, whereas upon computation they found that here in England their fees would not have amounted to 10*l.* in all. And yet these things (though bad enough) are but a very small part of the misery which that poor people have been groaning under, since they have been governed by a despotic and absolute power. For their new masters tell them that, their Charter being gone, their title to their lands and estates is gone therewith, and that all is the King’s; and that they represent the King; and that therefore all persons must take patents from them, and give what they see meet to impose, that so they may enjoy the houses which their own hands have built, and the lands which, at vast charges in subduing a wilderness, they have for many years had a rightful possession of as ever any people in the world had or can have.”<sup>2</sup> “These were the miserable effects of New England’s being deprived of their Charters,

<sup>1</sup> The case of Ipswich is related.

<sup>2</sup> Seizures of land in Charlestown and Plymouth are specified.



and with them of their English liberties. They have not been altogether negligent, as to endeavors to obtain some relief in their sorrowful bondage ; for several gentlemen desired Increase Mather, the Rector of the College at Cambridge in New England, to undertake a voyage for England, to see what might be done for his distressed country, which motion he complied with ; and in June the 1st, 1688, he had the favor to wait on the King, and privately to acquaint him with the enslaved and perishing estate of his subjects in New England. The King was very gracious and kind in his expressions ; then and often after promising to give them ease as to their complaints and fears. Amongst other things the said Mather caused a petition from the town of Cambridge in New England to be humbly presented to his Majesty ; which, because it doth express the deplorable condition of that people, it shall be here inserted.

“ To the King’s most excellent Majesty.

“ The petition and address of John Gibson, aged about 87, and George Willow, aged about 86 years ; as also on behalf of their neighbors the inhabitants of Cambridge in New England, in most humble wise sheweth :

“ That your Majesty’s good subjects, with much hard labor and great disbursements, have subdued a wilderness, built our houses, and planted orchards, being encouraged by our indubitable right to the soil by the Royal Charter granted unto the first planters, together with our purchase of the Natives : as also by sundry letters and declarations sent to the late Governor and Company from his late Majesty, your royal Brother, assuring us of the full enjoyment of our properties and possessions, as is more especially contained in the declaration sent when the Quo Warranto was issued out against our Charter.

“ But we are necessitated to make this our moan and complaint to your excellent Majesty, for that our title is now questioned to our lands, by us quietly possessed for near sixty years, and without which we cannot subsist. Our humble address to our governor, Sir Edmond Andross, shewing our just title, long and peaceable possession, together with our claim of the benefit of your Majesty’s letters and declarations, assuring all your good subjects that they shall not be molested in their properties and possessions, not availing.

“ Royal Sir, we are a poor people, and have no way to procure money to defend our cause in the law ; nor know we of friends at Court ; and therefore unto your royal Majesty, as the

public Father of all your subjects, do we make this our humble address for relief, beseeching your Majesty graciously to pass your royal Act for the confirmation of your Majesty's subjects here in our possessions to us derived from our late Governor and Company of this your Majesty's Colony. We now humbly cast ourselves and distressed condition of our wives and children at your Majesty's feet, and conclude with the saying of Queen Esther, — If we perish, we perish."

In the Massachusetts Archives <sup>1</sup> is a manuscript by Thomas Danforth, so nearly identical with this petition that it may properly be regarded as its first draught. It is highly probable that Danforth prepared it, and sent it to Mather, who made a few verbal alterations before presenting it to the king. It seems to have been written in 1688, while Randolph was endeavoring to obtain possession of seven hundred acres of land near Spy Pond. This was one of his many attempts, of a similar kind, to enrich himself at the public expense. Besides asking for free grants in divers other places, he "petitioned for half an acre of land, to be taken out of the common in Boston, for a house lot." <sup>2</sup> Several documents relating to the Cambridge case are here inserted, as a specimen of the wrongs and indignities to which the inhabitants were subjected under the arbitrary government of Sir Edmund Andros. Other communities suffered like evils; and other persons were only less rapacious than Edward Randolph.

"At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston on Wednesday the nine and twentieth of February, 1687. Present, "His Excellency Sir Edmund Andros, Knt., &c.

"Joseph Dudley,	} Esqrs.	John Green,	} Esqrs.
John Winthrop,		Edward Randolph,	
Wait Winthrop,		Francis Nicholson,	
John Usher,		Samuell Shrimpton,	

"Upon reading this day in Council the petition of Edward Randolph Esq., praying his Majesty's grant of a certain tract of vacant and unappropriated land, containing about seven hundred acres, lying between Spy Pond and Saunders Brook, near Watertown in the County of Middlesex, — Ordered, That the Sheriff of said County do forthwith after receipt hereof, give public notice both in Cambridge and Watertown, that if any person or persons have any claim or pretence to the said land, that they appear before his Excellency the Governor in Council, on

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxxviii. 300.

<sup>2</sup> *Hutchinson's Hist. Mass.*, i. 360.

Wednesday the 7<sup>th</sup> of March next, then and there to show forth the same, and why the said land may not be granted to the petitioner as desired ; of which he is not to fail, and to make due return. By order in Council, &c.

“ JOHN WEST. D. Sec<sup>y</sup>.”

“ Per virtue of this order, notice is given to the persons concerned. 5 March 87–8, pr. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Gookin Shff.”<sup>1</sup>

“ March 4, 1687–8. Mem<sup>o</sup>. This warrant was sent up from Boston to Cambridge on the Sabbath day morning by a boat, which was an unusual thing in that place to see the Sabbath day so profaned and a warrant posted on the meeting house to give notice.”<sup>2</sup>

At the time appointed, the inhabitants of Cambridge asserted their claims, to wit : —

“ To his Excellency Sir Edmund Andros, Knt., Captain General and Governor in chief of his Majesty’s territory and dominion of New England, and his Majesty’s Council. The petition and address of his Majesty’s most loyal subjects, the inhabitants of Cambridge, in most humble wise sheweth :

“ In observance of the Council’s order sent unto us referring unto those lands petitioned for by Edward Randolph, Esq., — we humbly inform and certify your Excellency and the Council, that they are neither vacant nor unappropriated lands, but are a part of those lands granted by his Majesty’s royal Charter, under the great seal of England, to the persons therein mentioned, and by the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay to this town of Cambridge, as the Records of the General Court will show, and have been quietly possessed and improved by this town of Cambridge for more than fifty years ; and was also purchased of the Indian Natives that claimed title thereto. And more particularly as to those mentioned by the petitioner situate and lying between Spy Pond and Sanders Brook, they were by allotment granted and measured out, more than forty years now past, to sundry of the inhabitants of this town ; and they have accordingly peaceably possessed and improved the same, and are at this day lawfully seized thereof. And for that other part, lying near to Watertown line, the town hath hitherto improved those lands in common, for timber, firewood, and pasture for all

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxxviii. 56.

is in the handwriting of Thomas Dan-

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 68. This memorandum, en-  
dorsed on a copy of the order of notice,



sorts of cattle, the just interests of each person therein having been legally settled more than forty years; and the proprietors have accordingly respectively bought and sold their interests, as they have seen meet; and for the securing said lands from damage to ourselves by our neighbors of Watertown, the proprietors of the said lands have, at their great charge, erected a stone wall, more than one mile in length, and made provision of gates upon the highways as was needful.

“We do also humbly inform your Excellency and Council, that the lands above petitioned for are of so great concernment to the inhabitants of this town for their necessary supplies of timber, firewood, and pasture, that, should we be deprived thereof, it would be the inevitable ruin of more than eighty families of his Majesty’s subjects here settled, who have spent their strength and estates in confidence of their indubitable right and peaceable enjoyment thereof, by virtue of his Majesty’s royal Charter, and to them legally derived in manner as is above recited.

“We do therefore humbly render to your Excellency and honorable Council our humble and thankful acknowledgement of your respect to our welfare (as well as to justice and equity) in giving us this opportunity to inform your Excellency and Honors of our claim and just title to those lands petitioned for, as above said, and do humbly pray that the royal authority wherewith his Majesty have invested your Excellency for the government of this part of his dominion may put a check upon the abovesaid information and unreasonable request of the petitioner for said lands, and that your petitioners may not be thence illegally ejected or disturbed in their peaceable enjoyment thereof, contrary to his late Majesty’s declaration of the 26 July 1683, published upon the issuing a Quo Warranto against the late charter of this Colony, and to his present Majesty’s gracious declaration to all his loving subjects for liberty of conscience and maintaining them in all their properties and possessions in any their lands and properties whatsoever; the benefit whereof we humbly claim.

“Your petitioners are his Majesty’s most loyal subjects and your Excellency’s humble servants, in the name and by the order of the inhabitants of Cambridge.

JOHN COOPER,  
WALTER HASTING,  
FRANCIS MOORE,  
JOHN JACKSON,  
SAMUELL ANDREW.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxxviii. 297.

In his rejoinder, Randolph gives an abstract of his petition and the order thereon, together with the objections urged by the inhabitants of Cambridge, and then proceeds thus:—

“To which the Petitioner answereth, that, in case the inhabitants of Cambridge do produce to your Excellency and the Council the royal grant to any person or persons of the said land petitioned for, and from such person or persons a legal conveyance to the inhabitants of the said town, and that the said town were by that name, or by what other name the same hath been to them granted, able and sufficient in the law to receive a grant of such lands, then the petitioner will cease any further prosecution of his said prayer: otherwise the petitioner humbly conceives the right still to remain in his Majesty, and humbly prays a grant for the same. ED. RANDOLPH. Boston March y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1687-8.”<sup>1</sup>

Subsequently, another order of notice was issued:—

“Boston 22<sup>d</sup> June 1688. Mr. Sheriff, You may give notice to any persons that lay claim to the land in Cambridge petitioned for by Edward Randolph Esq., that on Thursday next, in the forenoon, they appear before his Excellency in Council, and give their full answer therein. I am, sir, your servant,

JOHN WEST, D. Sec.”

Superscribed, “To Samuel Gookin Esq. High Sheriff of Middlesex, at Cambridge.”<sup>2</sup>

At the time appointed, the proprietors of the lands in controversy presented their case more fully:—

“The Reply of the proprietors of those lands lying between Sanders Brook and Spy Pond near unto Watertown, in the County of Middlesex, to an answer made to their address presented to your Excellency and the honorable Council, referring to the petition of Edward Randolph Esq., he praying a grant of seven hundred acres, part of the abovesaid tract of land, as vacant and unappropriated.

“Your humble suppliants do crave leave to remind your Excellency and the honorable Council, that, in our former address, we have briefly declared and asserted our just title and claim to said lands, deriving the same from his Majesty’s royal grant by his letters patent under the great seal, under the security whereof the first planters of this Colony adventured themselves into this then waste and desolate wilderness, and have here wasted and

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxxviii. 111, 112.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 281.

spent great estates and many lives, for the planting, peopling, and defending themselves and his Majesty's right therein. The abovesaid royal grant being made not only to the gentlemen named in said letters patent, but also to all such others as they shall admit and make free of their society, making them one body politic by the name of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and under that name are empowered to make laws and ordinances for the good and welfare of said company and for the government and ordering of the said lands and plantation, and the people that shall inhabit therein, as to them shall seem meet. We further declared that, by the said Governor and Company, the lands petitioned for by Edward Randolph Esq. are granted to Cambridge, then called Newtown, and by the said town have been orderly distributed among their inhabitants, the grants and settlement whereof upon the several proprietors and their names as they stand entered upon the Town Book we do hereby exhibit to your Excellency and the Council. If further evidence be required of the same, or of our possession and improvement thereof, plainly evincing that those lands are neither vacant nor unappropriated, as the petitioner hath most untruly represented, we are ready to present the same, if your Excellency shall please to appoint us a time for so doing.

“Your Excellency have not required of us to show or demonstrate that the formalities of the law have been, in all the circumstances thereof, exactly observed, nor do we judge it can rationally be expected of a people circumstanced as the first planters were, by whom those matters were acted in the infancy of these plantations; they not having council in the law to repair unto, nor would the emergencies that then inevitably happened admit thereof; and, as we humbly conceive, nor doth the law of England require the same of a people so circumstanced as they then were. But from the beginning of this plantation [they] have approved themselves loyal to his Majesty, and in all respects have intended the true ends of his Majesty's royal grant, and, through God's great blessing on their endeavors, raised here a plantation that redounds greatly (as is now well known in the world) to the honor and profit of the crown. And his late Majesty, by his letters sent to the Governor and Company, accordingly declared his royal acceptance thereof, with promise of protection in our long and orderly settlement of this Colony, as his Majesty was graciously pleased to term the same:



the further security whereof, given us by the declaration of his late Majesty, when the Quo Warranto was issued forth against this Colony, as also by his present Majesty in his declaration, as in our address so we do hereby again humbly claim. If any thing be yet behind on our part, necessary for the evincing our claim, we humbly pray that we may be informed what those things are, and time given us to bring in our further answer to your Excellency and the Council. In the name and by the order of the proprietors, together with ourselves of those lands petitioned for by Edward Randolph Esq.

“SAM<sup>LL</sup>. ANDREW.

WALTER HASTING.

ZACHARIAH HICKS.

JOHN GOVE.”<sup>1</sup>

On the same day, June 28, 1688, the Council passed the following order:—

“Upon further hearing of the petition of Edward Randolph Esq., praying his Majesty’s grant for a certain parcel or tract of vacant and unappropriated land, containing about seven hundred acres, lying between Spy Pond and Sanders Brook near Watertown in the County of Middlesex, as also a certain writing presented by Samuëll Andrews and others of Cambridge, termed the reply of the proprietors of the lands lying between Saunders Brook and Spy Pond to an answer made to their address: but they declaring they had no authority to speak in behalf of others but only for themselves<sup>2</sup> and by reason of the general description of the land petitioned for not knowing whether the lands claimed by them be within the quantity desired or not: It is ordered, that a survey and draught be forthwith made of the said land and returned into the Secretary’s office accordingly.

“By order of Council, &c., JOHN WEST, D. Sec.”<sup>3</sup>

Nothing further is found in the Archives concerning this transaction, and the Records of the Council are not accessible. As the title to the lands in controversy was not afterwards disputed, it seems probable that the act of robbery was not consummated; or, if it was, such arbitrary proceedings were held to be utterly void, after the Revolution which soon followed.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Mass Arch.*, cxxviii. 115, 116.

<sup>3</sup> *Mass Arch.*, cxxix. 3.

<sup>2</sup> They could not speak by the authority of the town, because the town was prohibited from holding meetings, except once in each year for the choice of officers.

<sup>4</sup> About two years before this Revolution, Cambridge lost one of her most eminent citizens, Maj.-gen. Daniel Gookin, more familiarly known as Major

Early in 1689, much excitement was produced by a rumor that the Prince of Orange had landed in England, with an armed force, and that a Revolution in the English Government was probable. This rumor took a more definite form, April 4, when "one Mr. Winslow came from Virginia and brought a printed copy of the Prince of Orange's declaration. Upon his arrival, he was imprisoned by Justice Foxcroft and others, for bringing a traitorous and treasonable libel into the country, as the *mittimus* expressed it. Winslow offered two thousand pounds bail, but it could not be accepted. A proclamation was issued, charging all officers and people to be in readiness to hinder the landing of any forces which the Prince of Orange might send into those parts of the world. The old magistrates and heads of the people silently wished, and secretly prayed, for success to the glorious undertaking, and determined quietly to wait the event. The body of the people were more impatient. The flame, which had been long smothered in their breasts, burst forth with violence Thursday, the 18th day of April, when the Governor and such of the Council as had been most active, and other obnoxious persons, about fifty in the whole, were seized and confined, and the old magistrates were reinstated." <sup>1</sup> Several accounts of this Revolution appeared within a few months after it occurred, in which there is a substantial agreement in regard to the most important circumstances. Among others, a pamphlet of twenty pages, written by Judge Nathaniel Byfield, was published at London in 1689, entitled "An account of the late Revolution in New England, together with the Declaration of the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Inhabitants, of Boston, and the country adjacent, April 18, 1689." He describes the outbreak thus: "Upon the eighteenth instant, about eight of the clock in the morning, it was reported at the south end of the town that at the north end they were all

Gookin. Sad and disheartened at the loss of the Old Charter, yet cheered by the consciousness that he had faithfully and earnestly labored for its preservation, he survived the catastrophe not quite a year. He found rest from his labors and deliverance from oppression, March 19, 1686-7, at the ripe age of 75 years; and a large horizontal slab marks the spot of his sepulture in the old burial-place. In his will, dated Aug. 13, 1685, he says, — "I desire no ostentation or much cost to be expended at my funeral, because it is a time of great tribulation, and my estate

but little and weak." Hence it has been supposed that he was quite poor. On the contrary, while he was not rich, the number of houses, and the quantity of silver plate and other goods bequeathed by him, in his will, denote that his estate was at least equal to the average at that period. His character is described very tersely by Judge Sewall, in his *Journal*: "March 19, Satterday, about 5 or 6 in the morn, Major Daniel Gookin dies. A right good man."

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, i. 373.

in arms; and the like report was at the north end respecting the south end: whereupon Capt. John George<sup>1</sup> was immediately seized, and about nine of the clock the drums beat through the town, and an ensign was set up upon the beacon. Then Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Danforth, Major Richards, Dr. Cooke, and Mr. Addington, &c., were brought to the Council-house by a company of soldiers under the command of Capt. Hill. The mean while, the people in arms did take up and put into goal Justice Bullivant, Justice Foxcraft, Mr. Randolph, Sheriff Sherlock, Capt. Ravenscroft, Capt. White, Farewel, Broadbent, Crafford, Larkin, Smith, and many more, as also Mercey, then goal-keeper, and put Scates, the bricklayer, in his place. About noon, in the gallery at the Council-house, was read the Declaration here inclosed," etc.<sup>2</sup> Under eleven heads, this Declaration sets forth the grievances which had become intolerable, and which justified armed resistance. It is scarcely possible that a document of such length and character could have been prepared in the four hours of intense excitement and confusion, between eight o'clock and noon. In all probability, it had been previously written in anticipation of some such occasion for its use. The twelfth article in this Declaration announces the conclusion: "We do therefore seize upon the persons of those few ill men, which have been (next to our sins) the grand authors of our miseries; resolving to secure them for what justice, orders from his Highness, with the English Parliament, shall direct; lest, ere we are aware, we find (what we may fear, being on all sides in danger) ourselves to be by them given away to a foreign Power, before such orders can reach unto us: for which orders we now humbly wait. In the mean time, firmly believing that we have endeavored nothing but what mere duty to God and our country calls for at our hands, we commit our enterprise unto the blessing of him who hears the cry of the oppressed, and advise all our neighbors, for whom we have thus ventured ourselves, to join with us in prayers and all just actions for the defence of the land."<sup>3</sup> As a fitting result of this Declaration, Judge Byfield inserts the summons sent by the magistrates and others to Sir Edmond Andros, who had retired to the fortification on Fort Hill: —

"At the Town House in Boston, April 18, 1689. Sir, Ourselves and many others, the inhabitants of this town and the places adjacent, being surprised with the people's sudden taking

<sup>1</sup> Captain of the Frigate *Rose*, then at anchor in Boston harbor.

<sup>2</sup> *Revolution*, etc., pp. 3, 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 19.



of arms, in the first motions whereof we were wholly ignorant, being driven by the present accident, are necessitated to acquaint your Excellency that for the quieting and securing of the people inhabiting this country from the imminent dangers they many ways lie open and exposed to, and tendering your own safety, we judge it necessary you forthwith surrender and deliver up the government and fortification, to be preserved and disposed according to order and direction from the Crown of England, which suddenly is expected may arrive; promising all security from violence to yourself or any of your gentlemen or soldiers, in person and estate; otherwise we are assured they will endeavor the taking of the fortification by storm, if any opposition be made.

“ To Sir Edmond Andross, Knight.

“ WAIT WINTHROP.

ELISHA COOK.

SIMON BRADSTREET.

ISAAC ADDINGTON.

WILLIAM STOUGHTON.

JOHN NELSON.

SAMUEL SHRIMPTON.

ADAM WINTHROP.

BARTHOLOMEW GIDNEY.

PETER SERGEANT.

WILLIAM BROWN.

JOHN FOSTER.

THOMAS DANFORTH.

DAVID WATERHOUSE.”<sup>1</sup>

JOHN RICHARDS.

Unable to resist the force arrayed against him, the Governor obeyed this summons, surrendered the fort, and with his associates went to the town-house, whence he was sent under guard to the house of Col. John Usher, who had been Treasurer under his administration, but, like Stoughton and other members of his Council,<sup>2</sup> united with the patriotic party in this revolutionary movement. But this kind of duress did not satisfy the people; and on the following day, at their urgent demand, he was imprisoned in the fort. Some of his associates shared his confinement, while others were committed to close jail. The day after the Governor was thus securely confined, some of the old magistrates, together with several other persons who had been active in overturning the former government, organized a “ Council for the Safety of the People and Conservation of the Peace,” of which the old Governor, Bradstreet, was elected President and Isaac Addington, Clerk. The authority of this Council needed the support of a body more directly representing the people. “ On the second of May, they recommended to the several towns in the

<sup>1</sup> *Revolution*, etc., p. 20.

Gedney), and Brown, had been members

<sup>2</sup> Winthrop, Shrimpton, Gidney (or of the Council.

colony to meet and depute persons, not exceeding two for each town, except Boston four, to form an assembly, to sit the ninth of the same month. Sixty-six persons met and presented a declaration to the president and former magistrates in particular, taking no notice of such as had associated with them, but upon receiving an answer in writing, they desired the whole council to continue in their station until the twenty-second instant, at which time it was agreed there should be a meeting of the representatives of all the towns in the colony, at Boston, who were to be specially instructed by their towns.”<sup>1</sup> A large majority of the towns instructed their representatives to vote in favor of reassuming the old Charter. The magistrates hesitated to adopt such a decisive measure; but at length, when a new House of Representatives, which assembled on the fifth of June, “urged the council to take upon them the part they ought to bear in the government, according to the charter, until orders should be received from England, and declared ‘they could not proceed to act in any thing of public concerns until this was conceded,’ an acceptance was voted, this declaration being given as the reason of the vote. By these steps the change was made from the unlimited power of Sir Edmund and four of his council, to the old government, which had continued above fifty years; but the weight and authority did not return with the form.”<sup>2</sup> This form of government, by consent of the King, was administered about three years, until Sir William Phips arrived, in 1692, with the new Charter.

In this change of government, the inhabitants of Cambridge were actively engaged, and took their full share of the responsibility. Their delegate to the Convention which assembled on the ninth of May, presented the following declaration:<sup>3</sup> —

“Cambridge, May 6, 1689. We, the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Cambridge, being very sensible of and thankful unto God for his mercy in our late deliverance from the oppression and tyranny of those persons under whose injustice and cruelty we have so long groaned; and withal desirous heartily to express our gratitude to those worthy gentlemen who have been engaged in conserving of our peace since the Revolution; yet withal being apprehensive that the present unsettlement may expose us to many hazards and dangers, and may give occasion to ill-minded persons to make disturbance: — do declare that we expect that our honored Governor, Deputy Governor, and assis-

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, i. 382, 383.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cvii. 20.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 387, 388.

tants, elected by the freemen of this Colony, in May, 1686, together with the Deputies then sent down by the several respective towns to the Court then holden, which was never legally dissolved, shall convene, and re-assume and exercise the Government as a General Court, according to our Charter, on the ninth of this instant May, or as soon as possible. And in so doing, we do engage that, to the utmost of our power, with persons and estates, we will contribute to their help and assistance, as in duty and equity we are bound, praying that God would direct them in this difficult juncture; and do hope that all that are concerned for the peace and good of this land will readily join with us herein.

“Memorandum. It is here to be understood that what we expect to be done, as above, is only for a present settlement until we may have an opportunity to make our address unto, or shall be otherwise settled by, the supreme power in England.

“These lines above written, as they are worded, was agreed upon by the inhabitants of the town of Cambridge, this 6th of May, 1689, as attests Samuel Andrew, Clerk, in the name of the town.”

This revolutionary movement was full of danger. It was not yet known here whether the Prince of Orange would be successful in his attempt to dethrone King James the Second. If he should fail, those who had resisted and imprisoned the king's Governor might well expect the direst vengeance. But this peril did not prevent the inhabitants of Cambridge from pledging their “persons and estates” to the support of the principal actors; nor did it prevent their favorite and trusted leader, Thomas Danforth, from taking a conspicuous position in the front rank of those actors. The venerable Bradstreet, indeed, was made President of the Council of Safety, and reinstated as Governor, when it was decided to organize the government according to the old Charter; but he was now eighty-seven years of age, and however desirable and important it may have been to connect his name and his presence with the enterprise, he was incapable of energetic action. Moreover, he was timid and yielding in disposition, and counselled submission rather than resistance during the controversy which preceded the abrogation of the Charter. On the contrary, Danforth had been recognized as a skilful and resolute leader through the former struggle; and now, at the age of sixty-seven, he retained the full possession of



his faculties, and bated not one jot in his hatred of tyranny. He was reinstated as Deputy-governor,<sup>1</sup> ostensibly the second office, but, under the circumstances, the chief position of labor and responsibility. What Palfrey says of their respective capacity, when originally elected Governor and Deputy-governor in 1679, had become even more manifestly true at this later period:—Bradstreet “can scarcely be pronounced to have been equal, either in ability of mind or in force of character, to the task of steering the straining vessel of state in those stormy times. More than any other man then living in Massachusetts, Thomas Danforth was competent to the stern occasion.”<sup>2</sup> Danforth did not hesitate to act, though fully conscious that his head was in danger, if King James succeeded in retaining the throne, — the more because he had so long been the leader in opposition to arbitrary authority, — and, even if the Prince of Orange became King, that this seizure of the government, in opposition to the constituted authority, might be regarded and punished as an act of treasonable rebellion.<sup>3</sup> Yet he took the prominent position assigned to him, and manfully performed its duties for the space of three years, until Sir William Phips became Governor under the new Charter in 1692. For some reason he was not one of the Councillors appointed under the new Charter; but his fellow citizens manifested their regard for him and their approbation of his long and faithful services, by placing him in the Council, at the first general election, 1693, and kept him there by successive elections as long as he lived. They could not reinstate him in his former position, nor promote him to a higher, because, under the new charter, both the Governor and Lieutenant-governor were appointed by

<sup>1</sup> Also, as President of Maine, June 28, 1693.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. New Eng.*, ii. 332.

<sup>3</sup> In a letter to Governor Hinkley of Plymouth, dated April 20, two days after Sir Edmund Andros was deposed, he says, “I yet fear what the consequences thereof may be. I heartily pray that no bitter fruits may spring forth from this root. We have need of God’s pity and pardon; and some do apprehend it will be wisdom to hasten our address to those that are now supreme in England for pardon of so great an irruption, and for a favorable settlement under the sanction of royal authority.” — *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxxv. 192.

Three months later, writing to Rev. Increase Mather, then in London, he says: — “I am deeply sensible that we have a wolf by the ears. This one thing being circumstanced with much difficulty, — the people will not permit any enlargement, they having accused them of treason against their king and country; and those restrained, they threaten at a high rate for being denied a *habeas corpus*. I do therefore earnestly entreat of you to procure the best advice you can in this matter, that, if possible, the good intents of the people and their loyalty to the Crown of England may not turn to their prejudice.” — *Hutchinson’s Coll. Papers*, 568, 569.

the King. Before his election to the new Council, he had been appointed one of the judges of the Superior Court. His associate, Judge Sewall, in his Journal, thus refers to his appointment: "Tuesday Dec. 6, [1692.] A very dark cold day; is the day appointed for chusing of Judges. W<sup>m</sup>. Stoughton Esq. is chosen Chief Justice, 15 votes (all then present): Tho. Danforth Esq., 12: Major Richards, 7: Major-Gen<sup>l</sup>. Winthrop, 7: S. S.,<sup>1</sup> 7. . . . This was in Col. Page's<sup>2</sup> rooms, by papers on Wednesday, Xr. 7th, 1692."<sup>3</sup> "Dec. 8, Mr. Danforth is invited to dinner, and after pressed to accept his place." This place, which he seems to have accepted with some hesitation, he retained through life, and presided in a court at Bristol, less than two months before his death.

It is due to the reputation of Danforth, to state emphatically, that he was not a member of the court which tried and condemned the unhappy persons accused of witchcraft. That special Court of Oyer and Terminer, appointed by Governor Phips and his Council, May 27, 1692, consisted of William Stoughton, John Richards, Nathanael Saltonstall, Wait Winthrop, Bartholomew Gedney, Samuel Sewall, John Hathorne, Jonathan Corwin, and Peter Sargeant;<sup>4</sup> and it completed its bloody work before the next December, when the Superior Court was organized, of which Danforth was a member. Notwithstanding he held no judicial office during this period (except that he was one of the first Justices of the Peace and Quorum), the name of Danforth has often been very improperly associated with the witchcraft tragedy. Even Savage, familiarly acquainted as he was with the history of that period, was so forgetful as to say that he was appointed "in 1692, judge of Sup. Court for the horrible proceedings against witches."<sup>5</sup> The only connection he had with those proceedings, so far as I have ascertained, is mentioned by Hutchinson.<sup>6</sup> Before the arrival of Governor Phips, he presided as Deputy-governor, over a Court of Assistants at Salem, April 11, 1692, for the examination of accused persons, — not for their trial. There is no evidence that he was satisfied with the result of that examination, which, according to Hutchinson's account, seems to have been conducted chiefly if not entirely by Rev. Samuel Parris.<sup>7</sup> On the

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Sewall.

<sup>2</sup> Col. Nicholas Paige.

<sup>3</sup> Two days, it seems, were devoted to this selection of judges.

<sup>4</sup> *Council Records*. It is said that Sal-

tonstall left the court, being dissatisfied with its proceedings.

<sup>5</sup> *Genea. Dict.*

<sup>6</sup> *Hist. Mass.*, ii. 27-29.

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Poole says, — "Mr. Parris on no



contrary, perhaps partly in consequence of this examination, he declared his dissatisfaction, and dislike of the judicial proceedings. In a letter dated Oct. 8, 1692, Thomas Brattle, one of the most intelligent and persistent opposers of the witchcraft infatuation, says: "But although the chief judge, and some of the other judges, be very zealous in these proceedings, yet this you may take for a truth, that there are several about the Bay, men for understanding, judgment, and piety, inferior to few, if any, in N. E., that do utterly condemn the said proceedings, and do freely deliver their judgment in the case to be this, viz., that these methods will utterly ruin and undo poor N. E. I shall nominate some of these to you, viz., the Hon. Simon Bradstreet, Esq. [our late governor]; the Hon. Thomas Danforth, Esq. [our late deputy-governor]; the Rev. Mr. Increase Mather, and the Rev. Mr. Samuel Willard. Major N. Saltonstall Esq., who was one of the judges, has left the Court, and is very much dissatisfied with the proceedings of it. Excepting Mr. Hale, Mr. Noyes, and Mr. Parris, the Rev. Elders, almost throughout the whole country, are very much dissatisfied. Several of the late justices, viz., Thomas Graves Esq., N. Byfield Esq., Francis Foxcroft Esq.,<sup>1</sup> are much dissatisfied; also several of the present justices: and in particular, some of the Boston justices were resolved rather to throw up their commissions than be active in disturbing the liberty of their majesties' subjects, merely on the accusations of these afflicted, possessed children."<sup>2</sup> That Danforth, in common with almost all his contemporaries, believed in witchcraft, and considered witches justly obnoxious to

occasion was employed to examine the accused. At the request of the magistrates, he took down the evidence, he being a rapid and accurate penman. On the occasion mentioned in the next paragraph, Danforth put the questions, and the record is, 'Mr. Parris being desired and appointed to write out the examination, did take the same, and also read it before the council in public.' — *Gen. Reg.*, xxiv. 395. Mr. Upham also says, — "The deputy-governor first called to the stand John Indian, and plied him, as was the course pursued on all these occasions, with leading questions." — *Salem Witchcraft*, ii. 102. But, after quoting from Hutchinson a part of the examination, Mr. Upham adds, — "I would call attention to the form of the foregoing ques-

tions. Hutchinson says that 'Mr. Parris was over-officious: most of the examinations, although in the presence of one or more magistrates, were taken by him.' He put the questions. They show, on this occasion, a minute knowledge beforehand of what the witnesses are to say, which it cannot be supposed Danforth, Russell, Addington, Appleton, and Sewall, strangers, as they were, to the place and the details of the affair, could have had." — *Ibid.*, p. 104. For this reason, even if there were not many others, it seems most probable that the "leading questions" were put by Parris, and not by Danforth.

<sup>1</sup> Son-in-law of Thomas Danforth.

<sup>2</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, v. 74, 75.



punishment, is probably true; but it is not true, that he was a member of that special court which held such bloody assizes, nor, if we may believe Brattle, his personal friend, did he approve its proceedings. The Superior Court, of which he was a member, held a session at Salem in January, 1693, at which twenty persons were tried, and three convicted; but "spectral evidence" was not admitted;<sup>1</sup> moreover, there is no proof that he concurred with his associates, all of whom had been members of the Commission of Oyer and Terminer.

The latter years of Danforth's life seem to have been peaceful. Doubtless he lamented the loss of the old Charter, for whose preservation he had struggled so long and so manfully. His strong opposition to some of the provisions of the new Charter is said to have induced Mather to omit his name from the list of Councillors; yet he finally accepted it as the best which could be obtained, and faithfully labored, both as Councillor and Judge, to administer its provisions in such a manner as to secure the benefit of the people.<sup>2</sup>

In the long and perilous conflict on behalf of chartered rights, Gookin and Danforth were supported by their brethren the Deputies from Cambridge, all good men and true. Deacon Edward Collins was Deputy from 1654 to 1670, without intermission; Edward Oakes, 1659, 1660, 1669-1681; Richard Jack-

<sup>1</sup> Upham's *Witchcraft*, ii. 349.

<sup>2</sup> The closing scene is thus described by Judge Sewall in his Journal: 1699. "Oct. 28. I visit Mr. Danforth who is very sick; his daughter Foxcroft tells me he is much troubled with the palsy. Was much indisposed the 22d instant, which was the beginning of his sickness; yet would go to meeting, which did him hurt, especially going out in the afternoon. I wished him refreshings from God under his fainting sickness." — "Lord's day, Nov. 5. Tho. Danforth Esq., dies, about 3 past merid., of a fever. Has been a magistrate forty years. Was a very good husbandman, and a very good Christian, and a good councillor; was about 76 years old." "Third day, Nov. 7. Mr. Stoughton, in his speech to the grand jury, takes great notice of Judge Danforth's death; saith he was a lover of religion and religious men; the oldest servant the country had; zealous against vice; and if [he] had any detractors, yet [there] was so

much on the other as to erect him a monument among this people. Mr. Willard, in his prayer, mentioned God's displeasure in his removal, and desired the Judges might act on the Bench as those who must also shortly go to give their account. Indeed it is awful, that while we are sitting on the bench, at the same time the ancientest Judge should be lying by the wall, dead, in his house. I can't tell how it came about, but I told Mr. Danforth at Bristow I thought he would never come thither again; which made him take a more particular leave than otherwise he would have done." "Sixth day, Nov. 10, 1699. Mr. Danforth is entombed about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour before 4 p. m. Very fair and pleasant day; much company. Bearers: on the right side, Lt-Governor, Mr. Russell, Sewall; left side, Mr. W. Winthrop, Mr. Cook, Col. Phillips. I helped lift the corpse into the tomb, carrying the feet."

son, 1661, 1662; Edward Winship, 1663, 1664, 1681-1686; Edward Jackson, 1665-1668, 1675, 1676; Joseph Cooke, 1671, 1676-1680; Thomas Prentice, 1672-1674; Samuel Champney, 1686, and again, after the Revolution, from 1689 to 1695, when he died in office. Their names should be in perpetual remembrance.

## CHAPTER X.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

It has already been stated, that the General Court, March 3, 1635-6, "Agreed, that Newe Towne bounds should run eight myles into the country from their meeteing howse," and that large farms, near the eight mile line were soon afterwards granted by the town ; among which grants was one to Richard Harlakenden of "six hundred acres of upland and meadow, at the place called Vine Brook, in the midway between Newtowne and Concord," on certain conditions, Jan. 2, 1636-7. This tract of land was in the central portion of the present town of Lexington. The conditions of the grant not being performed by Richard Harlakenden, the land was subsequently granted to his brother, Roger Harlakenden, who died in 1638. Herbert Pelham married the widow of Harlakenden, and became the owner of his real estate ; he bequeathed this property to his son Edward Pelham, who conveyed by deeds, Oct. 28, 1693, to Benjamin Muzzey 206 acres in Cambridge, towards Concord, being a part of " Mr. Pelham's farm," and to John Poulter 212 acres of the same farm. Precisely when the first houses were erected and actual settlements commenced at the " Farms," so called, does not appear on record ; but as early as 1682, about thirty families were there, generally styled " Farmers." They had then become so numerous and so strong, that they desired a separation from the parent town ; but they petitioned at first to be made a distinct parish. Although they were unsuccessful for nine years, and did not fully accomplish their purpose for more than thirty years, their petition and the reply to it are inserted, as they indicate the condition of the people at that period.

"To the honorable the General Court now assembled in Boston, October 11th, 1682.

" The petition of several of the inhabitants within the bounds of the town of Cambridge humbly sheweth : That by the providence of God, who hath determined the times before appointed



and the bounds of the habitations of all men, your petitioners are seated at a great distance, the nearest of them above five miles (some of them six, some seven, some eight, some nine if not ten miles) from the public place of meeting to worship God, in the town that we appertain unto: that your petitioners, by reason thereof, have now (many of us) for a long time conflicted with very great difficulties in respect of themselves, who have been forced to be absent at some seasons of the year, and especially their children, for whose spiritual good and the means leading thereunto they desire to be solicitous as well as for themselves: that there are now about thirty families, in which are contained at least one hundred and eighty souls, within the circumstances and condition abovementioned: that your petitioners have humbly and affectionately represented the premises to the Townsmen at Cambridge, at their meetings, withal signifying their desire of liberty from them to call a minister to preach amongst them and catechise their children, they being willing to build a meeting-house which may be situated so as to be within two miles and an half near thirty families, and to advance for the present forty pounds per annum for his maintenance: that the premises notwithstanding, they have as yet obtained no relief or encouragement from the town of Cambridge in this affair. Your petitioners, therefore, who are the heads of families, fearing the sad effects of this remoteness from the public worship of God and particularly in respect of their children and those that shall come after them, lest they should grow weary of attendance upon the public means of grace, and think it too much (as Jeroboam tells Israel it was to go up to Jerusalem) to travel so many miles for such an end, and so should cease to worship the Lord God of their fathers, think it their bounden duty humbly to address to this honored Court, praying that you will please to take the case of your petitioners into your serious consideration, that by your favor they may be licensed to provide for themselves a person that may be meet and able to dispense unto them the word of God; and that in order thereunto they may be freed from payments to the town of Cambridge, from whom, as their dear and beloved brethren, they no ways desire separation for any other but the forementioned cause alone; declaring it to have been their standing affliction and cause of grief that, by reason of their remoteness, they have not been in a capacity, according to their desires, to enjoy more fellowship and communion with them. And your petitioners shall pray, as in duty bound, &c. James Cutler, Matthew Bridge Sen<sup>r</sup>., David Fiske Sen<sup>r</sup>., Samuel Stone, Sen<sup>r</sup>.,

Francis Whitmore, John Tedd, Ephraim Winshipe, John Winter, in the behalf of the rest of the families.”<sup>1</sup>

The petitioners presented a strong case. To travel so far, every week, for the purpose of attending public worship would now be regarded as a grievous burden: and the burden was greater two hundred years ago, when travelling was almost exclusively accomplished on horseback or on foot. But the petition was presented in a time of general distress and alarm. The Charter, regarded as the palladium of liberty, was in imminent peril, and there were fearful apprehensions of calamities which might result from its loss. Financial embarrassment was already felt, and general bankruptcy was feared. Under such circumstances, the town opposed the petition of the “Farmers” and action thereupon was “respited” until the next General Court, at which time the town presented an earnest remonstrance against the proposed dismemberment:—

“To the honorable the General Court assembled in Boston, October the 16th, 1683.

“Your humble supplicants, the selectmen of Cambridge, in obedience to a warrant sent to us, and the concerns of our town, do humbly present unto your Honors’ consideration, in answer to a petition of the remote farms of our town. Some of your Honors may yet remember the unsettled condition of this church when it was about to remove to Mattabesick,<sup>2</sup> for the prevention of which the honored General Court, held at Boston, in March 1643–4, was pleased to grant to this Church a tract of land at Shawshine, and another parcel adjoining to Concord line, for the enlargement of our boundaries, and to enable this church and towne (with the rest of our accommodations) to maintain the ministry in this place, provided the then Church and Elders did continue in this place; which condition was accordingly performed, though this Church and town (as may be demonstrated) was abler to maintain the ministry and defray public charges then than it now is, by reason most of our principal men are now removed from us, some by death and others into England and other countries. We also humbly present unto your Honors’ consideration the great disablement of our church and town by the village on the south side of the River breaking off from us,<sup>3</sup> which was so considerable a part of our town, and bare a considerable part of our charge in the maintenance of our ministry,

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, xi. 24.

<sup>2</sup> See chap. vi.

<sup>3</sup> See chap. viii.



and now bears none of that nor several other charges our town is at; whereby we are greatly disenabled so comfortably to maintain our ministry and discharge our public charges as we want and ought to do, by reason one principal arm of our town is cut off, and our accommodations for husbandry so poor and small, and our trade so little and inconsiderable, that it is even a wonder to ourselves how we do subsist and carry on public charge so well as we do, though we do it not so well as we should. We therefore present unto this honorable General Court's most serious consideration the great damage it will be to this poor Church and town, (that have suffered so many diminutions already), if the honored Court should grant our Farmers' petition to let them have a ministry of their own, and so be wholly taken off from contributing to ours; but much more should we be damified if the honored Court should grant any part of our outlands unto them, we are so exceedingly straitened in the boundaries of our lands, as we shall plainly demonstrate to the honored Court. For the distance of place that our brethren at the Farms are from the public meeting with us, it is but the same it was when they first settled themselves and families there; and they have there other conveniences with it, and Concord is not far from them, which in bad weather they may go unto. If we should have this arm cut off too, we shall be much disenabled to carry on God's work amongst us, both in Church and Commonwealth; that as it hath been the care of the honored fathers of our Commonwealth formerly to take care for the subsistence and well being of this senior Church of Christ in Cambridge, so we still crave the continued care of the honored fathers of the Commonwealth now in being, that they would not destroy the parent for the offspring. We humbly leave our languishing condition to your Honors' most serious consideration; and your supplicants shall pray as in duty bound, etc. William Manning, Sam<sup>l</sup>. Andrewe, Samuel Chamne, in the name of the town of Cambridge." <sup>1</sup>

The consideration of this petition was further postponed until the next General Court. Both the Council and the House of Representatives manifested a willingness, at their session in October, 1684, to establish a village at the Farms; but they could not agree where the division line should be drawn between the village and the parent town, and nothing was accomplished.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, xi. 25.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, xi. 27, 28.



During the troublous times which succeeded, — the disastrous administration of Andros and the perilous Revolution which followed, — no further effort appears to have been made for a division of the town. Seven years afterwards, a new petition was presented ; it is not found on the files of the Court, but the result is recorded under date of December 15, 1691: —

“ Upon reading the petition of the Farmers and inhabitants of the Farms within the precincts and bounds of the town of Cambridge towards Concord, therein setting forth their distance (the nearest of them living above five miles) from Cambridge meeting house, the place of the public worship, praying that, according to former applications by them several years since made unto this Court for the advantage of themselves, families, and posterity, they may have this Court’s favor and license in order to the calling of a fit minister for dispensing the gospel among them ; as also that they may be a distinct village for the ends proposed in their said petition : — the selectmen of Cambridge having had a copy of said petition sent them, with a notification of the time for their being heard thereupon this day, and accordingly attending : — After a full hearing and consideration of what was offered by both parties, it is granted and ordered by this Court, that the petitioners be and are hereby permitted and allowed to invite and settle an able and orthodox minister for the dispensing of the gospel among them ; and that all inhabitants being within the line formerly stated by a Committee of this Court, anno 1684, beginning at the first run of water or swampy place over which is a kind of bridge in the way on the southerly side of Francis Whitmore’s house, towards the town of Cambridge aforesaid, cross the neck of land lying between Woburn line and that of Watertown side, upon a southwest and northeast course, do pay unto the ministers maintained there ; and are hereby empowered annually to choose three or five meet persons to assess their inhabitants for the support and maintenance of their minister, as also a Constable or Collector, to gather the same by warrant from the said Assessors. The said Farmers not being hereby discharged from paying their proportion as formerly unto all public charges in the town, except what refers to the ministry, so long as they maintain an able minister among themselves.” <sup>1</sup>

In the remonstrance against this division, in 1683, it was represented that the town would be grievously “ damnified ” if the

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, vi. 205.

"outlands," or common lands not yet divided, should be granted to the petitioners. The Court listened thus far to the remonstrance, and preserved to the town the ownership of this public property, some of which was afterwards sold to the precinct. Two such sales are entered on the Town Records, under date of Jan. 16, 1692-3. It should be added, that these financial transactions indicate a friendly spirit in both parties, the separation having apparently been effected without such sharp controversy as occurred in the case of Newton. In the same spirit, March 11, 1699-1700, the town "voted, to give the little meeting-house bell to the Farmers. Voted, that the Selectmen, in the name of the inhabitants, do give their thanks to Capt. Andrew Belcher for the bell for their meeting-house he has given them."

Twenty-one years after their establishment as a precinct, the Farmers, according to their original design, sought to be entirely separated from the town of Cambridge, and to be a "township by themselves." This separation was readily obtained on terms satisfactory to both parties. The Cambridge records show that, — "At a meeting of the inhabitants belonging to the meeting house in the Body of the town of Cambridge, orderly convened the 1st December 1712, Capt. Thomas Oliver was chosen Moderator. And whereas the Farmers, at their public meeting on the 28th of October last, appointed a committee to petition the town that they may be dismissed from the town, and be a township by themselves, as appears by their petition bearing date the 6th November, 1712, which has been now read; voted, That Capt. Thomas Oliver, Mr. Jonathan Remington, and Andrew Bordman, be a Committee to treat with the Committee appointed by the Farmers aforesaid; and that the articles to be proposed to the said Committee, as terms of their dismission, are their paying a part toward the charge of the Great Bridge, and to the Town House, and a consideration for some of our Poor." The meeting was then adjourned until Jan. 12, 1712-3, at which time it was "Voted, That the Farmers, upon their being dismissed from the town, shall annually pay to our Town Treasurer such a proportion of our part of the charge of the Great Bridge over Charles River in Cambridge as shall fall to them according to their annual proportion with us in the Province Tax. (2) Voted, That the said Farmers shall pay their proportion of twenty-five pounds toward the arrears of our Town House. The aforesaid articles being complied with by the Farmers, Voted (3) That the article that has been proposed, referring to their paying their



proportion toward the relief of some of our Poor, (viz. Robert Webber and Richard a negro, and his wife,) be referred to the Committee formerly appointed, (viz. Capt. Oliver, Mr. Remington, and Andrew Bordman,) to debate further upon, who are fully empowered in behalf of the town, either to insist upon the said article or to consent to their being dismissed from the town upon the articles aforementioned which they have complied with." In accordance with this agreement, the Farmers were incorporated March 20, 1712-13, by an act of the General Court, which provided that the "tract of land known by the name of the northern precinct in Cambridge be henceforth made a separate and distinct town, by the name of Lexington, upon the articles and terms already agreed on with the town of Cambridge."<sup>1</sup>

During this period and half a century afterwards, very few public events occurred, materially affecting the welfare of Cambridge. Some facts, however, though of a more private or personal character, should not be entirely overlooked, as they throw light on the state of society and the condition of the people.

By the Town Records it appears that Cullers of Bricks were first elected, Nov. 10, 1684: Town Clerk, as an officer distinct from the Selectmen, March 13, 1692-3: Town Treasurer, March 30, 1694: Assessors, July 16, 1694.

The County Records indicate that Thomas Danforth was Treasurer of Middlesex, before 1657, when he was succeeded by Edward Goffe, who died in 1658, and John Stedman was appointed, who held the office until 1683; Samuel Andrew was his successor and remained in office until 1700, except during the administration of Andros. All these were Cambridge men. In the settlement of the Treasurer's accounts, charges were allowed in 1690, to wit: "52 wolves killed by the English, 20<sup>s</sup>. per wolf, and one killed by an Indian, 10<sup>s</sup>., is £52. 10<sup>s</sup> . . . Paid one half the charge of Cambridge Great Bridge, £26. 7<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>." And in 1696, the Treasurer was allowed twelve pence in the pound of all collections and disbursements; Grand Jurors were paid two shillings per day for attendance; no allowance was made for travel, but the county paid for their dinners at one shilling each. Seventy-six wolves had been killed, and 13s. 4d. per head was allowed in compensation.

May 22, 1691. "Upon the death of John Green, late Marshal General, in the beginning of the last Court of Assistants, Mr. Samuel Gookin being appointed by said Court to supply that

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, ix. 258, 259.



vacancy, and sworn to the faithful discharge of his duty in that place, the said Samuel Gookin is hereby confirmed in the said office of Marshal General of this Colony.”<sup>1</sup>

June 17, 1700. The General Court granted five pounds, to aid in repairing the road to Connecticut, “especially betwixt Wooster and Brookfield,” which was described as “much incumbered with trees fallen, and many rocky swamps, and other obstructions to travellers, drovers, and others, to the hazarding life or limb of both men and horses.”<sup>2</sup> Six years earlier, Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, afterwards President of Harvard College, accompanied the commissioners appointed to treat with the Maquas or Mohawks, at Albany, and travelled over this road to Brookfield, then generally called Quaboag: “Capt. Sewal and Major Townsend, being commissioned to treat with the Mockways, set out from Boston about half an hour past twelve, Monday, August 6, 1694. Several gentlemen did accompany them to Watertown, and then returned. At Watertown we met with Lieutenant Hammond and thirty troopers, who were appointed for a guard to Springfield. We came to our first stage at Malberough, about half an hour past eight in the evening. We lodged at Abraham How’s,<sup>3</sup> and thence set forward the next morning about half an hour past seven of the clock. There was nothing remarkable this day, but only Mr. Dwite, of Hatford, did accidentally fall into our company, and after the same manner, scil. accidentally, he and his horse both together fell into a brook; but both rose again without damage. This day we dined in the woods. Pleasant descants were made upon the dining room: it was said that it was large, high, curiously hung with green; our dining place was also accommodated with the pleasancy of a murmuring rivulet. This day, some of our company saw a bear; but being near a thick swamp, he escaped our pursuit. Towards night we heard (I think) three guns; but we knew not who shot them. Our whole company come this day to Quaboag, about sundown, not long before nor after.”<sup>4</sup> The easterly section of this road is mentioned by Pemberton, under date of Sept. 30, 1783, in his manuscript “Chronology,” preserved in the library of the Mass. Hist. Society: “A gentleman of this State remarks, ‘that soon after the settlement of our Fathers at Boston, the persons appointed to explore the country, and lay out public roads did it as far as the

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, vi. 184.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, vii. 99.

<sup>3</sup> The “Wayside Inn,” celebrated by Longfellow.

<sup>4</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxxi. 102.

bank by Mrs. Biglow in Weston, and reported that they had done it as far as they believed would ever be necessary, it being about seven miles from the College in Cambridge.'” It is proper to add, that I have never seen any contemporary authority for this extraordinary statement.

Col. Shute, the newly appointed Governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, arrived in Boston, Oct. 4, 1716, and on the 15th day of the same month commenced a journey to New Hampshire. Instead of crossing the ferry to Charlestown, he passed out of Boston over the neck, through Roxbury and Brookline, to Cambridge Great Bridge. The commencement of his journey, and the manner of his reception in Cambridge, are described in the “Boston News Letter,” October 22, 1716: “On Monday last, the 15th current, his Excellency, our Governor, about eight o’clock in the morning, set out from hence by land for his other government of New Hampshire, attended by the honorable the Lieut.-Governor and several of the chief gentlemen of this and that Province, and on this side of the river was met by Spencer Phips Esq., with his Troop of Horse, the Sheriff of Middlesex, and other gentlemen of that County, and by them conducted to Harvard College in Cambridge, where he was received by the President, Fellows, and Students, and entertained in the Hall with a congratulatory Latin Oration, by Mr. Thomas Foxcroft: after which his Excellency was pleased to take a view of the Library, and then proceeded on his journey to Lynn,” etc.

Col. Edmund Goffe was elected Representative, June 6, 1721. “Samuel Smith was charged with putting in two votes in the first voting for Representative, made oath that he put in but one vote for Representative. Also Daniel Gookin being charged with putting in two votes at the second voting for a Representative, made oath that he put in but one vote for a Representative: said oaths were administered in the public meeting per Mr. Justice Leverett.”<sup>1</sup>

In 1721, the small-pox prevailed more extensively and fatally than ever before in Boston and its vicinity. A statement of results was made officially in the “Boston News Letter”: “Boston, Feb. 24, 1721-2. By the Selectmen. The number of persons visited with the small-pox since its coming into town, in April last past, having been inquired into by direction from the Selectmen, amounts to 5,889: — 844 of whom died and were buried in the preceding months, as follows: — May, 1; June, 8; July, 11; Aug.,

<sup>1</sup> *Town Records.*



26 ; Sept., 101 ; Oct., 411 ; Nov., 249 ; Dec., 31 ; Jan., 6." The extent of the destruction of life in Cambridge, by this scourge, is not known with exactness ; but references to it are found in the "New England Courant:" "Cambridge, Thursday, Nov. 30, 1721. This morning died here William Hutchinson, of Boston, Esq., of the small-pox, in the 38th year of his age." (Dec. 4, 1721.) "Last week died one of the Indian hostages (mentioned in our last) of the small-pox at Cambridge." (Jan. 22, 1721-2.) "On Friday last, the General Assembly of this Province met at Cambridge, there not being a sufficient number of members to make a House on Wednesday, to which day they were before prorogued. They are adjourned till Tuesday next, when they are to meet a few miles out of town, the small-pox being now in the heart of that place." (March 5, 1721-2.) The Town Records show that a Committee was appointed, Jan. 29, 1721-2, to provide "for the relief of such persons and families as may stand in need thereof, in case the small-pox spread amongst us." Inoculation for the small-pox was first introduced in Boston at this time by Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, who encountered the most violent opposition. "Out of 286 persons who were inoculated for the small-pox, but six died."<sup>1</sup>

In 1730, the small-pox again prevailed in Cambridge with alarming violence. Nine town meetings were held between March 20 and April 3, to devise means for its extermination. A vote passed at the first of these meetings indicates that inoculation had been injudiciously or carelessly practiced: "Whereas Samuel Danforth, Esq.'s late practice of inoculation of small-pox amongst us has greatly endangered the town, and distressed sundry families amongst us, which is very disagreeable to us; wherefore, voted, that said Samuel Danforth, Esq. be desired forthwith to remove such inoculated persons into some convenient place, whereby our town may n't be exposed by them." The College studies were broken up for a time ; but the students were recalled by an advertisement, dated May 2, 1730, and published in the "Weekly Journal:" "The small-pox having been lately at Cambridge, which occasioned the dispersion of the scholars to escape danger ; but now, through the Divine goodness, that distemper having utterly ceased here ; it is agreed and ordered by the President and Tutors, that the undergraduates forthwith repair to the College, to follow their studies and stated exercises. Benjamin Wadsworth, Pres." The distemper returned again

<sup>1</sup> Drake's *Hist. Boston*, pp. 562, 563.



before the end of the year, as appears by a paragraph in the "News Letter," dated Oct. 8, 1730: "We hear from Cambridge, that Mr. William Patten, Representative for the town of Billerica, being taken sick of the small-pox, while the General Assembly was sitting there, is since dead, and was interred on Monday last, the 5th instant." On Saturday, Oct. 3, the Court was adjourned to meet at Roxbury on the next Wednesday.

Again, in 1752, the small-pox caused the cessation of study in College from April 22 until Sept. 2; and the corporation voted, May 4, "that there be no public Commencement this year," and in October voted to have no winter vacation. The town appointed a committee, May 18, to devise measures to prevent the spreading of the disease, and on the 3d of October, "voted that a public contribution be in the three parts of this town, next Lord's-day come seven night, for the speedy raising of money to defray the charges the town have been at in the support, &c., of sundry persons lately visited with the small-pox, belonging to this town. Also voted that the thanks of this town be given to the Selectmen of the town of Charlestown for their great friendship, assistance and civility to us, when visited with the small-pox." I find no record of the number of lives destroyed in Cambridge by this visitation of the small-pox. But its ravages were frightful in Boston during the previous year. Professor Winthrop recorded the fact, in his interleaved Almanac, that while only five persons in Cambridge had the disease in 1751, of whom three died, in Boston, with a total population of 15,734, 5,060 whites had it the natural way, of whom 470 died; also, 485 blacks, of whom 69 died; and by inoculation 1,985 whites and 139 blacks were sick, of whom 24 whites and 6 blacks died.

The town continued, as aforetime, to be watchful against the admission of undesirable associates. "At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Cambridge, orderly convened 9th Decr. 1723. — Whereas, of late years, sundry persons and families have been received and entertained amongst us, to the great trouble of the Selectmen and damage of the town: for preventing such inconveniences for the future, Voted, that henceforth no freeholder nor inhabitant in said town shall receive or admit any family into our town to reside amongst us for the space of a month, without first having obtained the allowance and approbation of the freeholders and inhabitants of said town, or of the Selectmen for the time being, on penalty of paying to the Treasurer of said town, for the use of the poor, the sum of twenty

shillings. Also voted, that no inhabitant in said town shall receive and entertain any person into their family (excepting such as are received by reason of marriage, or such as are sent for education, or men or maid servants upon wages, or purchased servants or slaves), for the space of a month, without having the allowance and approbation of the freeholders and inhabitants, or selectmen, as aforesaid, on penalty of paying the sum of twenty shillings for the use of the poor, as aforesaid."

The meeting-house was equally guarded against improper intrusion, though by a less severe penalty. On the 12th of May, 1729, it was "Voted, that so often as any dog or dogs is or are seen in the meeting house on the Lord's day in the time of public worship, the owner or owners of said dog or dogs shall for every such offence pay one shilling, half to go to the officer appointed to regulate said dogs, the other half part of said fine to be for the use of the poor of the town. And on refusal to pay said fine or fines, the aforesaid officer is hereby obliged, authorized and empowered to prosecute the owners of the above described dogs before any one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace in said County. This to continue for one year."

March 10, 1728-9. "Put to vote, whether said inhabitants would grant the sum of 50£. for Joseph Hanford, to fit him out in the practice of physic, and it passed in the negative."

In 1736, John Vassall (afterwards Major and Colonel) purchased the large estate at the southwest corner of Brattle and Ash streets, and became a resident in Cambridge. He was born in the West Indies, inherited a princely fortune, married (in 1734) a daughter of Lieut.-gov. Spencer Phips, became at once a very popular citizen, and was elected Selectman and Representative in 1739, and again in 1740. Shortly after his second election, some enthusiastic friend thus exulted in the "Weekly Journal" of May 20, 1740: "Cambridge, May 19. On Monday last came on the choice of a Representative for this town in the approaching General Assembly. The meeting was as full as most that ever were known among us on such an occasion, there being 109 qualified voters present at it. After the Selectmen had put an end to some tedious contests and lingering delays, (which arose on adjusting preliminaries, and which only interrupted and kept off the business of the day,) we at length had the liberty to proceed fairly to the choice; and then it soon appeared that Mr. John Vassall was chosen by the overbearing majority of more than double the number of all those votes which



were not for him, viz. by the majority of 75 to 34; a proportion much greater on the side of the person chosen our Representative this year than *he*<sup>1</sup> had who was our Representative the last. By this it seems a certain person elect has a growing interest." Alas for the fickleness of popular favor. Mr. Vassall was not afterwards elected either Selectman or Representative until a few months before his death in 1747. His "interest" attained its full growth suddenly, like Jonah's gourd, and as suddenly collapsed. He was disturbed by a disparaging remark of a townsman, and sought legal redress with disastrous result. The history of the suit is entered on the Records of the Inferior Court for the County of Middlesex, December term, 1740, page 172. By this it appears that Samuel Whittemore of Cambridge, Deputy Sheriff, on the 13th of March, 1739, declared publicly that though Mr. Vassall had been elected Selectman, he "was no more fit to discharge said trust than the horse that he, the said Samuel, then rode on." On the next day Vassall commenced suit, claiming £1,000 damage for defamation of character; he caused Whittemore to be arrested and imprisoned. On the trial, two months afterwards, the Court adjudged that "the words . . . spoken by the said Samuel were not actionable." Vassall appealed to the Superior Court, which affirmed the judgment of the Inferior Court. Whittemore then sued Vassall, for false and malicious imprisonment, and recovered £200 damage and costs of court. So much appears on record. Tradition says that the writ was served on Vassall at his own table, when surrounded by a large and fashionable dinner-party.

Mr. Vassall was equally unsuccessful in his appeal to the General Court for protection against what he regarded as a personal insult and an encroachment on his official privileges. John Hovey had recovered judgment against him on two bonds, notwithstanding his "plea of privilege (as on file) which was overruled by the Court," and had levied on his estate. The Records of the General Court show that notice was issued, Dec. 5, 1740, to John Hovey and Samuel Gookin, to make answer to Mr. John Vassall, Representative of Cambridge, who complained of sundry insults received from them. Dec. 10, Mr. Samuel Gookin appeared, and the case was fully examined. "Then the question was put, whether it appears to this House that an attachment being served on Mr. John Vassall's estate on the 18th of Novem-

<sup>1</sup> He was his own predecessor. The increased majority indicated the "growing interest."



ber last is a breach of the privileges of the members of this House. It passed in the negative." But this was not the end. December 18, 1740, "A petition of Mr. John Hovey of Cambridge, praying that this House would order Mr. John Vassall, the member of Cambridge, to refund his expenses occasioned by an unjust and groundless complaint of said Mr. Vassall, particularly mentioned in said petition, for the reasons exhibited,—read, and in answer thereto, ordered, that the said John Vassall pay to the petitioner, the said John Hovey, the sum of ten pounds, in full recompense for his time and expense occasioned by said complaint."

An epidemic occasioned great alarm in 1740. It was called the "throat distemper," and was probably the same "influenza" which Thacher describes: "The amazing rapidity with which it spread through the country resembled more a storm agitating the atmosphere than the natural progress of a disease from any contagious source. Almost a whole city, town, or neighborhood, became affected with its influence in a few days, and as it did not incapacitate people in general from pursuing their ordinary occupations, it was common to observe, in every street and place of resort, a constant coughing, hawking, and wheezing, and, in public assemblies, little else was to be heard or attended to. Although all classes of people experienced the operation of the influenza, it is remarkable that a small number, comparatively speaking, were so ill as to require medical attendance, and instances of its fatal termination were of rare occurrence."<sup>1</sup> It proved so fatal here, however, that the students were dismissed from College by vote passed June 23, 1740: "Whereas, through the holy Providence of God, several families in the town of Cambridge are visited with the throat distemper, and the President's and Steward's families are under very afflicted circumstances by reason of that mortal sickness; and whereas we apprehend that there is great danger of the distemper spreading and prevailing as it hath done formerly in other places, and that the students are much endangered thereby; therefore Voted, that they be immediately dismissed from the College, and that the vacation begin from this time; and that the Commencement for this year be not until the expiration of the vacation."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Medical Biography*, i. 28.

<sup>2</sup> In a private note-book, the steward of the College, Andrew Bordman, Esq., made this record: "Our grandchild, Ruth Bordman, died 23 June 1740: our

grandchild Andrew Bordman died 24 June 1740: both of the distemper called the throat distemper." Memorials are found in the burial-place, of "Mrs. Margaret Holyoke, wife to the Revd. Mr. Ed-

In former days, each town was required to pay its own Representatives in the General Court, and was liable to a fine if not duly represented. This town, however, on the 14th of May, 1750, "Voted, that the town will make choice of two Representatives to represent them at the next General Court, or Assembly, provided the same serve the town *gratis* : also voted, that they will proceed to choose two Representatives, upon that condition only, that those who are chosen be not the Representatives of said town unless, upon their choice, they declare that they will serve the town *gratis*, as aforesaid. Then Andrew Bordman and Edmund Trowbridge Esqs. were chosen Representatives," and both accepted the office. The same course was pursued the next year, and the same persons were elected. But, in 1752, Andrew Bordman refused the office on this condition, and Henry Vassall was elected in his stead. This practice was soon afterwards wholly abandoned.

April 19, 1754. The territory lying west of Sparks Street and south of Vassall Lane was transferred from Watertown to Cambridge by the General Court, by a line described thus: "To begin at Charles River, and from thence to run in the line between the lands of Simon Coolidge, Moses Stone, Christopher Grant, and the Thatchers, and the land of Col<sup>o</sup>. Brinley and Ebenezer Wyeth, to the Fresh Pond, so called."<sup>1</sup> Several acres were subsequently added to Cambridge, bounded westerly on Coolidge Avenue, extending to and including the Cambridge Cemetery.

Some excitement was occasioned as late as 1754, by the appearance of a bear in the easterly part of Cambridge, long after we might suppose this section of the country to have been rid of wild beasts. The "Boston News Letter" of September 19, contained this paragraph. "On Tuesday last, a Bear, that had wandered down to Cambridge, was discovered on Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup>. Phips' farm,<sup>2</sup> and being closely pursued took to Charles River; whereupon several boats put off from Charlestown, and one from

ward Holyoke, President of Harvard College," who died June 25, 1740, aged 39; and of "William Holyoke," their "youngest son," who died June 23, 1740, aged nearly three years. Similar memorials are found of two children of Mr. Ebenezer Stedman, — Martha, who died June 23, 1740, aged 4 years; and Sarah, who died June 24, 1740, aged nearly 6 years. The dates indicate that all these were victims of the same disease.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, xx. 228.

<sup>2</sup> This farm embraced East Cambridge, and extended westerly nearly to Columbia Street. Five years later, in September, 1759, Dr. Belknap, then a student in Harvard College, made this record: "A great many bears killed at Cambridge and the neighboring towns about this time, and several persons killed by them." — *Life of Belknap*, p. 11.

the west part of this town, which last shot and entered two bullets into him ; but not killing him, the Bear made directly towards the boat and got one paw upon the side, upon which one of the men struck an adze into his skull, and despatched him in an instant, and brought him ashore. The whole of the body weighed 196 pounds. When he was opened, a great number of the bones of fowls &c. were found in his belly."

The earliest notice which I have seen of a fire-engine in Cambridge is dated March 3, 1755, when, "upon the motion of Capt. Ebenezer Stedman and others, referring to the town's agreeing with Henry Vassall Esq., who has an Engine and is willing the same should be improved for the town's use on certain conditions, the question was put whether the town would act on said motion, and it passed in the negative." In all probability, however, the town then possessed one or more engines. Boston had one before 1679, and seven as early as 1733;<sup>1</sup> and Cambridge would not be likely to remain entirely destitute. Yet the machines then in use might seem almost worthless, compared with the powerful steam-engines recently introduced.

The Town Record of Births and Deaths in the last three quarters of the eighteenth century is very imperfect ; all the deaths recorded between 1722 and 1772 are contained on two folio pages. Professor Winthrop inserted brief bills of mortality, for a few years, in his interleaved almanacs, which afford a glimpse of the truth : —

" 1758. Bill of mortality in first Parish in Cambridge.<sup>2</sup>

Under 2 years old	12	Between 40 and 50	= 1	
Between 2 and 5	= 2	Between 50 and 60	= 1	
Between 5 and 10	= 0	Between 60 and 70	= 1	Whites, 20
Between 10 and 20	= 1	Between 70 and 80	= 0	Blacks, 5
Between 20 and 30	= 2	Between 80 and 90	= 3	25 "
Between 30 and 40	= 2		25	

1762. Causes of death, etc.

" Accidental,	1	Fits,	1	Males,	10
Age,	1	Infancy,	2	Females,	8
Colic,	1	Palsy,	1		18
Consumption,	7	Sore,	1		
Dysentery,	2	Stillborn,	1	Whites,	15
			18	Blacks,	3
					18."

<sup>1</sup> Drake's *Hist. Boston*, 431, 593.

<sup>2</sup> The First Parish then embraced what is now the whole city.



## 1763. Causes of death, etc.

" Accidental,	2	Fit, (suddenly)	2	Males,	10
Cancer,	2	Infancy,	9	Females,	10
Consumption,	1	Palsy,	1		20
Dropsy,	3		20		
				Whites,	17
				Blacks,	3
					20."

In the "Boston News Letter," November 30, 1764, is a reference to a custom then recently introduced, but unwisely abandoned afterwards. "On Monday the 19th instant died at Cambridge, in the 78th year of her age Mrs. Hannah Burrill, relict of the late Hon. Theophilus Burrill Esq., and sister to the Rev. Mr. President Holyoke, at whose house she had for some time past resided. She was a gentlewoman of a virtuous disposition, and possessed of many amiable qualities. Her remains were interred the Thursday following, without the expense of mourning apparel, agreeable to the laudable method now practised in Boston. As this is the first example of the kind in that town, and introduced by a gentleman of so worthy and respectable a character, we doubt not it will acquire imitation."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Cotton of Newton, in a letter dated Nov. 7, 1717, and preserved in the library of the *Mass. Hist. Soc.*, says that at the funeral of Hon. Andrew Belcher, "All the ministers there had scarves and gloves. They say 50 suits of cloaths were made. All first cousins, Remington, Blowers, &c., put into mourning. John Colman, Caswell, &c., all that had been

apprentices to him, were also. 90 dozen of gloves were bought, and none of any figure but what had gloves sent 'em."

A bill of expenses at the funeral of Col. Edmund Goffe, in October, 1740, remains on file in the Probate Office; it was rendered by Edmund Trowbridge, Esq., grand nephew of the deceased. Among the charges are these:—

"To 5 pair of gloves at 7s. 6d., and a mourning weed,	£1 17 6
To a pair of shoe buckles, 6s., knee buckles, 4s. 6d., black studs, 1s. 3d.,	0 11 9
To a hat, 60s., mourning wigg, £5,	8 0 0
To a pair of gloves, black silk, 25s.	1 5 0
To a suit of mourning for the widow, and pair of shoes,	30 0 0
To another pair of black silk gloves, 25s.	1 5 0
To ten rings of Mr. Hurd, as per account,	23 14 0
To mourning for my aunt Barnard,	33 6 0
To the same for my sister Dana,	33 6 0
To a pair of gloves for her husband,	0 8 0
To cash paid the taylors for making the cloaths,	3 19 0
To two gallons of wine, 30s., a dozen of pipes, and 2 papers of tobacco, 5s.	1 15 0
To cash paid for bricks, and bricking the grave,	1 10 0
To stones to cover the grave,	0 10 0"

This bill was allowed by the judge, though the estate was soon afterwards rendered insolvent. The Belcher estate was large, and might easily afford the

outlay. It is to be regretted that the efforts made by President Holyoke and others to abolish such extravagant and useless customs were ineffectual.

## CHAPTER XI.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

IN this history of a single town, it is not proposed to enumerate all the causes of the American Revolution, or the various events which occurred during its accomplishment; but some of those causes and events will be mentioned, with which the town of Cambridge had more or less intimate connection. One very prominent question at issue, in the commencement of the Revolutionary struggle, was whether or not the British Parliament had a legal right to impose taxes on the American provinces (which were not represented therein), without their consent. In the exercise of this pretended right of supremacy, among other methods for raising a revenue from the provinces, Parliament enacted a law, styled the Stamp Act, with a provision that it should take effect Nov. 1, 1765. With special reference to this Act, the American doctrine was affirmed, Oct. 29, 1765, by the Massachusetts House of Representatives, in fourteen resolutions, three of which were these: "III. *Resolved*, That no man can justly take the property of another without his consent; and that upon this original principle the right of representation in the same body which exercises the power of making laws for levying taxes, which is one of the main pillars of the British constitution, is evidently founded." "XII. *Resolved*, as a just conclusion from some of the foregoing resolves, That all acts made by any power whatever, other than the General Assembly of this Province, imposing taxes on the inhabitants, are infringements of our inherent and unalienable rights, as men and British subjects, and render void the most valuable declarations of our Charter. XIII. *Resolved*, that the extension of the powers of the Court of Admiralty within this Province is a most violent infraction of the right of trials by juries,—a right which this House, upon the principles of their British ancestors, hold most dear and sacred, it being the only security of the lives, liberties, and properties of his Majesty's subjects here." <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, iii. 477, 478.

A distinct opinion had been expressed by Cambridge, a fortnight earlier, at a town meeting held on the 14th day of October, 1765, when it was "Voted, That (with all humility) it is the opinion of the town, that the inhabitants of this Province have a legal claim to all the natural, inherent, constitutional rights of Englishmen, notwithstanding their distance from Great Britain; that the Stamp Act is an infraction upon these rights. One instance out of many, in our opinion, is this:—the Distributor of Stamps will have a sovereignty over every thing but the lives of the people, since it is in his power to summon every one he pleases to Quebec, Montreal, or Newfoundland, to answer for pretended or real breaches of this Act; and when the faithful subject arrives there, by whom is he to be tried? Not by his peers (the birth-right of every Englishman); no, but by the Judge of Admiralty, without a jury, and it is possible without law. Under these circumstances, the Stamp-Master may unrighteously get more than his Majesty will upon a balance by the stamps; for who would not rather pay the fine than be thus harassed, thus tried? Why are not his Majesty's subjects in Great Britain treated in this manner? Why must we in America, who have in every instance discovered as much loyalty for his Majesty, and obedience to his laws, as any of his British subjects (and whose exertions in some of the provinces during the last war have been greater), be thus discriminated? At this time especially, whilst we are under an almost insupportable load of debt, the consequence of this exertion. We believe it may be truly said that no one in Great Britain pays so great a tax as some in this province, in proportion to their estates. Let this Act but take place, liberty will be no more: trade will languish and die; our medium will be sent into his Majesty's exchequer, and poverty come on us as an armed man. The town, therefore, hereby advise their Representatives by no means whatsoever to do any one thing that may aid said Act in its operation; but that, in conjunction with the friends of liberty, they use their utmost endeavors that the same might be repealed:—That this vote be recorded in the Town Book, that the children yet unborn may see the desire their ancestors had for their freedom and happiness:—and that an attested copy of it be given to said Representatives."

While the inhabitants of Cambridge thus protested against the arbitrary exercise of power by Parliament, and against the enforcement of the Stamp Act in particular, they were not ready to encourage any violent outbreak of popular fury. During the



preceding August, by hanging him in effigy, breaking into his house, and destroying part of his furniture, some of the inhabitants of Boston had induced Mr. Secretary Oliver to promise that he would not act as Distributor of Stamps; and on the evening of the 26th of the same month, they attacked the house of Lieutenant-governor Hutchinson, who had rendered himself obnoxious by his subserviency to the British ministry, and "destroyed, carried away, or cast into the street, everything that was in the house; demolished every part of it, except the walls, as far as lay in their power; and had begun to break away the brick-work. The damage was estimated at about twenty-five hundred pounds sterling, without any regard to a great collection of public as well as private papers in the possession and custody of the Lieutenant-governor."<sup>1</sup> At a town meeting in Cambridge three days later (Aug. 29), it was "Voted, that the inhabitants of this town do detest and abhor the riotous proceedings in the town of Boston, in robbing and destroying the dwelling-houses of the Lieutenant-governor and others; and they will, on all occasions, use their utmost endeavors to secure their own inhabitants and their dwelling-houses and property against such ravages." But when the Governor, in his address to the General Court, recommended that compensation should be made to the sufferers, and intimated that, if they did not make it voluntarily, they might soon be required to do so,"<sup>2</sup> the town voted, Oct. 14, 1765, that their "Representatives be and are hereby instructed by no means to vote for any moneys being drawn out of the Province treasury to make good the demands of the late sufferers, as mentioned in his Excellency's speech, have sustained." In their reply to the Governor's address, Oct. 25, 1765, the House of Representatives said, "We highly disapprove of the late acts of violence which have been committed; yet till we are convinced that to comply with what your Excellency recommends will not tend to encourage such outrages in time to come, and till some good reason can be assigned why the losses those gentlemen have sustained should be made good rather than any damage which other persons on any different occasions might happen to suffer, we are persuaded we shall not see our way clear to order such a compensation to be made. We are greatly at a loss to know who has any right to require this of us, if we should differ with your Excellency in point of its being an act of justice which concerns the credit of the government."<sup>3</sup> A year later, however, when the odious

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, iii. 124.      <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 475, 476.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 129.

Stamp Act had been repealed, and this subject was again considered, at a town meeting, October 27, 1766, "The inhabitants having taken into consideration the affair now pending in the Great and General Court, relative to the losses sustained by divers persons, by means of the outrage and violence of the mob in Boston, in the month of August, A. D. 1765, — Voted, That it be an instruction to the Representative of this town to use his best endeavors in the General Court that a compensation be made to the Lieutenant-governor and other sufferers (upon proper application by them made for that purpose), by advancing such sum or sums of money out of the public treasury as may be judged adequate to their losses; and that he likewise use his endeavors that such measures may be gone into for replacing such money in the Province treasury as shall appear just and equitable." The General Court, after much discussion, enacted a law, granting compensation to the sufferers, and at the same time a free pardon to all "who had been guilty of any crimes or offences against law, occasioned by the late troubles." The Governor was induced to give his approval, because, "if the act should not be approved in England, all the effect would be the suspending, for three or four months, of prosecutions which, experience had shown, could not be carried on:" "but as to the compensation, the act would have an immediate effect and could not be recalled. The act was disapproved, upon its being laid before the king, merely from the nature of it, and the danger of establishing a precedent; but the money was paid before the news arrived, and nothing further passed upon the subject."<sup>1</sup>

"On the 16<sup>th</sup> of May, [1766] a copy of the Act of Parliament for the repeal of the Stamp Act was brought to Boston. No rejoicings, since the revolution, had been equal to those on this occasion."<sup>2</sup> But the people were not quite ready to forgive those members of the provincial government who had made themselves obnoxious by their advocacy of those arbitrary measures which threatened the extinction of popular liberty. At the organization of the government, later in the same month, "the Lieutenant-governor, the secretary, one of the judges of the Superior Court, and the attorney-general, were struck off from the council. Another of the judges, apprehensive of this slight, chose to re-

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, iii. 158–160.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 147. — "We hear from Cambridge and other neighboring towns, that

they have expressed their joy on account of the repeal of the Stamp Act, by illuminations, fireworks, &c., &c." — *Boston Evening Post*, May 26, 1766.



sign before the election came on.”<sup>1</sup> The intention to exclude from the Council some of those crown officers who were supposed to be too subservient to the British ministry, is foreshadowed in the instructions given to the Representative of Cambridge, May 26, 1766, two days before the meeting of the General Court. These instructions, reported by a committee consisting of Samuel Whittemore, Ebenezer Stedman, and Eliphalet Robbins, contain the usual protestation of loyalty to the crown, of a general confidence in the good intentions of Parliament, and of a desire for the continuance of friendship and harmony between the British government and the American Colonies. At the same time, they counsel the utmost watchfulness against any possible encroachment of arbitrary power, and contain other suggestions of much importance. Two of the instructions were as follows:—

“With regard to the General Assembly, of which you will be, it is of the greatest importance that each branch should have its due weight and power; and as you are to have a part in the election of one of these branches, we instruct you to avoid giving your suffrage for any gentleman already holding offices incompatible with a seat there, or who, by any sort of dependence or connection, may be under temptations to yield to unreasonable demands of prerogative; and this we esteem of singular importance under the present circumstances of our public affairs.”

“There is one thing more which we would enjoin upon you, as a matter of considerable importance; which is, that you endeavor to get a vote passed in the House, that a gallery be provided where as many persons as conveniently can, may be admitted to hear their debates; this is agreeable to the practice in the mother country, and may be attended with very salutary effects here; amongst other advantages which may arise from such an order of the House, we would hope that this would be one, namely, that it would give an opportunity to any person who desires it of seeing that nothing is passed by that assembly that is not of real benefit, and of advantage to their constituents, and that the Representatives of the people are patrons of their rights and privileges.”<sup>2</sup>

Soon after the close of this session of the General Court, news

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, iii. 148.

<sup>2</sup> By the printed Journal of the House of Representatives, it appears that on the 11th of June, 1767, it was ordered, “that the debates in this House be open, and that a gallery be erected on the westerly

side of this room for the accommodation of such persons as shall be inclined to attend the same:”—provided, “that no person be admitted to a seat in the gallery, without applying to and being introduced by a member of this House.”



arrived from England that the Parliament had by no means relinquished the intention to derive a revenue from the colonies, but had "determined to lay small duties on paper, glass, and painters' colors, imported into America; to take off 12<sup>d</sup>., which had been charged in England on every pound of tea exported, and to lay 3<sup>d</sup>. only, payable upon its importation into America." <sup>1</sup> At the same time commissioners of customs were appointed, and it was supposed that the collection of this tax was one of their principal duties. Popular discontent and excitement followed, as might have been expected. Associations were formed to encourage home manufactures, and to refrain from the use of foreign articles subject to taxation. At their next winter session, the House of Representatives prepared letters to several noblemen in England, praying them to obtain a repeal of the new tax act, and an address to the king; copies of which they sent to the Assemblies of the other colonies, asking their coöperation. These proceedings gave great offence in England. When the next General Court met, in May, 1768, "the Governor sent a message to the House, which engaged the whole of their attention. In pursuance of instructions which he had received, he required them, in His Majesty's name, to rescind the resolution of the last House of Representatives, in consequence of which a circular letter had been sent to the several assemblies upon the continent." <sup>2</sup> A few days afterwards the demand was renewed, with a threat of dissolution as the penalty of refusal. After due consideration, and after preparing a letter to the English Secretary for the Colonies, in justification of their proceedings, the House refused to rescind, by a vote of ninety-two against seventeen. This decision was communicated to the Governor, who immediately executed his threat and dissolved the House. "It was thus made known that the vital right of representation was to be enjoyed only on the condition of a servile compliance with an arbitrary royal instruction." <sup>3</sup> It was soon afterwards reported that three regiments of soldiers were to be stationed in Boston, to enforce submission to the government. The inhabitants thereupon assembled in town meeting, and sent a message to the Governor, inquiring if he expected such a military force, and requesting him to summon a new General Court. On his refusal, the town "Resolved, that as the people labor under many grievances, and as the Governor has declared himself unable, at the request

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, iii. 179.

<sup>3</sup> Frothingham's *Rise of the Republic*,

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 195.

p. 221.

of the town, to call a General Court, which is the assembly of the states of the province, for the redress of such grievances, the town will make choice of a suitable number of persons, to act for them as a committee in convention, with such as may be sent to join them from the several towns in the province, in order that such measures may be concerted and advised, as his majesty's service and the peace and safety of his subjects in the province may require."<sup>1</sup> The time fixed for the meeting of the Convention was Sept. 22, 1768. For some reason, which does not appear, Cambridge did not elect delegates until Sept. 29:—on which day, it was "put to vote, whether it be the mind of the inhabitants of this town to proceed on the article in the Warrant, relating to the choosing a person to join with the committees of Convention of the other towns in this Province, now sitting in Boston, and it passed in the affirmative. Also voted, that they will now make choice of one or more persons, as a committee . . . to attend the Convention that may now or hereafter be sitting in Boston in this Province. Also voted that they will make choice of two persons for the purpose aforesaid. Then Andrew Bordman was chosen, who declined the service. Then Deac. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Whittemore was chosen, who declined the service. Then Capt. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Whittemore was chosen, who accepted said choice. Then Thomas Gardner was chosen, who accepted said choice." If Cambridge was somewhat late in the election, her delegates were not a whit behind others in patriotism and resolution. Capt. Whittemore was the veteran, who, at the age of seventy-nine years, performed yeoman's service with his musket, on the memorable 19th of April, 1775; and Thomas Gardner, having been successively elected Captain and Colonel, sealed his patriotic devotion with his life-blood on Bunker Hill.

In the succeeding years the conflict between arbitrary power and the rights and privileges of the people became more and more earnest. The British government insisted on its right to bind the colonies in all cases, to impose taxes without their consent, to place over them rulers not of their own choice, to overawe them by the presence of foreign troops, and to supersede established laws and customs by "Royal Instructions." On the other hand, while the people professed loyalty to the crown, they protested against this invasion of their inalienable rights as free-born Englishmen, and indicated a determination to resist to the last extremity. Among other methods adopted for the accom-

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, iii. 204, 205.



plishment of this purpose, at a town-meeting in Boston, Nov. 2, 1772, upon the motion of Samuel Adams, it was voted, "that a committee of correspondence be appointed, to consist of twenty-one persons, to state the rights of the colonies, and of this province in particular, as men, as Christians, and as subjects; to communicate and publish the same to the several towns in this province and to the world, as the sense of this town, with the infringements and violations thereof that have been, or from time to time may be, made: also requesting of each town a free communication of their sentiments on this subject." At an adjourned meeting, Nov. 20, the report of this committee was accepted, and ordered to be printed in pamphlet form and distributed agreeably to the original vote. The response of Cambridge was prompt and decisive. The Records show that, at a town-meeting, Dec. 14, 1772, it was "Voted, That the letter and the book sent by order of the town of Boston to the Selectmen of Cambridge, signed in the name and by order of the town, William Cooper, Town Clerk, should be publicly read and acted upon. The Moderator<sup>1</sup> protested against it, as it was not in the warrant; and the same was read accordingly. Voted, That a committee be appointed to write to the committee appointed by the town of Boston, and to acknowledge the vigilance and care, discovered by the metropolis, of the public rights and liberties, acquainting them that this town will heartily concur in all salutary, proper and constitutional measures for the redress of those intolerable grievances which threaten, and if continued must overthrow, the happy civil constitution of this province; and that said committee take under consideration the rights as stated by the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston, and the infringements and violations of the same, and to make report at the adjournment of this meeting." [The Committee was then elected, consisting of Capt. Samuel Whittemore, Capt. Ebenezer Stedman, Capt. Ephraim Frost, Capt. Eliphalet Robbins, Capt. Thomas Gardner, Joseph Wellington, Abraham Watson, Jr., Nathaniel Sparhawk, and Samuel Thatcher, Jr.] "Voted, That said committee prepare instructions to the Representative, and report upon both forthwith, or as soon as may be. The committee retired; the meeting not adjourned: in less than twelve minutes

<sup>1</sup> William Brattle, Esq., was the Moderator. In the early part of the struggle he advocated the rights of the people, insomuch that he was negatived as a member of the Council in 1769, by Gov. Barnard. But promotion to the rank of Major-general, in 1771, is generally supposed to have rendered him much more favorable to the Governor and his associates.



returned, and presented their report upon the letter and resolves aforesaid, and also reported instructions for the Representative; which reports were received, and accepted, and voted by a majority of the inhabitants then present.

“ The instructions : — To Capt. Thomas Gardner, Representative of the town of Cambridge in General Assembly. Sir, We, his Majesty’s most dutiful and loyal subjects, freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Cambridge, in town-meeting legally assembled this fourteenth day of December, A. D. 1772, to consult upon such measures as may be thought most proper to be taken at this alarming crisis, and most conducive to the public weal, do therefore with true patriotic spirit declare, that we are and ever have been ready to risk our lives and fortunes in defence of his majesty King George the Third, his crown and dignity, and in the support of constitutional government. So, on the other hand, we are as much concerned to maintain and secure our own invaluable rights and liberties and that glorious inheritance which was not the gift of kings or monarchs, but was purchased at no less price than the precious blood and treasure of our worthy ancestors, the first settlers of this province, who, for the sake of those rights, left their native land, their dearest friends and relations, goodly houses, pleasant gardens and fruitful fields; and in the face of every danger settled a wild and howling wilderness, where they were surrounded with an innumerable multitude of cruel and barbarous enemies, and destitute of the necessities of life; yet aided by the smiles of indulgent heaven, by their heroic fortitude (though small in number) they subdued their enemies before them, and by their indefatigable labor and industry cultivated this land, which is now become a fruitful field, which has much enriched our mother country, and greatly assisted in raising Great Britain to that state of opulence that it is now in; that if any people on earth are entitled to the warmest friendship of a mother country, it is the good people of this Province and its sister colonies. But alas, with what ingratitude are we treated, how cruelly oppressed! We have been sighing and groaning under oppression for a number of years; our natural and charter rights are violated in too many instances here to enumerate; our money extorted from us, and appropriated to augment our burdens; we have repeatedly petitioned our most gracious sovereign for a redress of grievances, but no redress has yet been obtained, whereby we have been almost driven to despair. And, in the midst of our distresses, we are still further alarmed with seeing

the Governor of the Province made independent of the people, and the shocking report that the Judges of the Superior Court of Judicature and other officers, have salaries affixed to their offices, dependent on the crown and ministry, independent of the grants of the Commons of this Province. By this establishment our lives and properties will be rendered very precarious, as there is the utmost danger that, through an undue influence, the streams of public justice will be poisoned. Can we expect the scales will be held equal between all parties? Will such Judges be unmoved by passion or prejudice, fear or favor? What a miserable situation will the man be in, under a corrupt administration, who shall dare to oppose their vile measures. Must he not expect to feel the keenest resentment of such administration, by Judges thus bribed to pursue the plan of the ministry? In fine, we look upon this last innovation so great a grievance, especially when added to the many other grievances we have been so long groaning under, as to be almost insupportable. We therefore think it seasonable and proper to instruct you, our Representative, in General Assembly, that you use your greatest influence at the next session of the General Court for a speedy redress of all our grievances. And inasmuch as it has been for some years past thought that the Judges of the Superior Court, especially since their circuits have been enlarged, have not had salaries adequate to their important services, we desire you would make due inquiry into this matter, and if you shall find it to be a fact, you would use your utmost endeavors that their salaries may be enlarged and made adequate to their merit and station; and in all our difficulties and distresses, depend upon your prudence and firmness."

The business seems not to have been fully completed at this time, and the meeting was adjourned for three weeks:—

"At an adjournment of the Town-meeting from December the fourteenth, A. D. 1772 to January the fourth 1773, the following report was read and accepted by a great majority: The Committee appointed to take under consideration the rights of the Colonists, and of this Province in particular, as stated by the town of Boston, and also a list of the infringements and violations of those rights, beg leave to report, That, in their opinion, the rights of the Colonists and of this Province in particular, as men, as Christians and as subjects, are properly stated, and that the lists of the infringements and violations of those rights are notorious facts; and as there appears to be the greatest reason to apprehend,



agreeable to the intimation made to us in the said list of grievances, that stipends or salaries are affixed to the offices of Judges of the Superior Court, whereby they are made not only independent of the people, but absolutely dependent upon the Crown for their support, it is further the opinion of this Committee, that such establishment, if made, is in direct repugnancy with the Charter of the Province, and the invariable usage from the time the same was granted; that thereby a dangerous connection is formed, and an undue influence in their decisions introduced, and therefore tends to the poisoning the streams of justice in the land; that there will, moreover, be the utmost danger that the Bar may hereafter be overawed by a corrupt Court, insomuch that no gentleman of shining genius and abilities in the profession of the Law will dare to stand up in defence of an injured country. For these and many other reasons that may be offered, the Committee beg leave further to report the following resolve, viz: Resolved, as the opinion of this town, that the said establishment is a dangerous innovation and grievance, especially when added to the many other grievances we have been so long groaning under, and that we have the strongest aversion to a measure which is of so ruinous a tendency, and can never be reconciled to it."

Before this last named town-meeting was held, the Committee of Correspondence, elected on the 14th of December, executed a part of the duty assigned to them, by addressing a letter to the Committee of Boston, which was published in the "Boston Gazette," Dec. 28, 1772:—

"To the Committee of Communication and Correspondence at Boston. The Committee appointed by the town of Cambridge to write to the Committee of Communication and Correspondence at Boston, gladly embrace this opportunity. In the name and behalf of the said town of Cambridge, and with the most sincere respect, they acknowledge the vigilance and care discovered by the town of Boston of the public rights and liberties; acquainting you that this town will heartily concur in all salutary, proper, and constitutional measures for the redress of those intolerable grievances which threaten, and if continued must overthrow, the happy civil constitution of this Province. It is with the greatest pleasure we now inform you that we think the meeting was as full as it has been for the choice of a Representative, for a number of years, if not fuller; and that the people discovered a glorious spirit, like men determined to be free. We have here en-



closed you a copy of the votes and proceedings of this town, at their meeting, so far as they have gone. We would add,— May the town of Boston, the capital of this Province, rejoice in perpetual prosperity. May wisdom direct her in all her consultations. May her spirited and prudent conduct render her a terror to tyrants. May every town in this Province, and every other colony upon the Continent, be awakened to a sense of danger, and unite in the glorious cause of liberty. Then shall we be able effectually to disappoint the machinations of our enemies. To conclude: That this land may be purged from those sins which are a reproach to a people, and be exalted by righteousness, that God Almighty may be our God as he was the God of our fathers, and that we may be possessed of the same principles of virtue, religion, and public spirit, which warmed and animated the hearts of our renowned ancestors, is the sincere prayer of your friends in the common cause of our country, the Committee of the town of Cambridge. EBENEZER STEDMAN, per order.”

In 1773, the British Ministry adopted another measure to secure the payment of a tax by the colonists. The East India Company, embarrassed by the accumulation of teas which the American merchants did not purchase, were encouraged to export them, on their own account, by an offer of a drawback of the whole duty payable in England on all such as should be exported to the British colonies in America; but the duty of three pence on a pound was still required to be paid at the port of entry. The tax demanded was very small, but it stood as the representative of a great principle; the right, namely, of Parliament to bind the colonies in all cases whatever,— which right was asserted by the ministry and denied by the colonists. The fire of contention, which had seemed to be smouldering for a time, now burst forth into a fierce blaze. Public meetings were held, and resolutions adopted, indicating a stern spirit of resistance. Cambridge placed on record its determination to maintain its rights:—

“ At a very full meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Cambridge, legally assembled, Nov. 26, 1773, Capt. Ebenezer Stedman was chosen Moderator. This town being greatly alarmed at an Act of the British Parliament, passed in the last session of Parliament, whereby the East India Company in London are empowered to export their teas on their own account to the British Plantations in America, and expose the

same to sale, subject to a duty, payable in America, to be collected by a set of worse than Egyptian taskmasters, — which, if submitted to, we fear will prove fatal to the Colonies : — and as we apprehend the sense of this town cannot be better expressed than by adopting the Resolves of the patriotic citizens of Philadelphia ; — Resolved, that the disposal of their own property is the inherent right of freemen ; that there can be no property in that which another can of right take from us without our consent ; that the claim of Parliament to tax America is, in other words, a claim of right to levy contributions on us at pleasure. 2. That the duty imposed by Parliament upon tea landed in America is a tax on the Americans, or levying contributions on them without their consent. 3. That the express purpose for which the tax is levied on the Americans, namely, for the support of government, the administration of justice, and the defence of his Majesty's dominions in America, has a direct tendency to render Assemblies useless, and to introduce arbitrary government and slavery. 4. That a virtuous and steady opposition to this ministerial plan of governing America is absolutely necessary to preserve even the shadow of liberty, and is a duty which every freeman in America owes to his country, to himself, and to his posterity. 5. That the resolution lately come into by the East India Company, to send out their tea to America, subject to the payment of duties on its being landed here, is an open attempt to enforce the ministerial plan, and a violent attack upon the liberties of America. 6. That it is the duty of every American to oppose this attempt. 7. That whoever shall, directly or indirectly, countenance this attempt, or in any wise aid or abet in unloading, receiving or vending, the tea sent or to be sent out by the East India Company, while it remains subject to the payment of a duty here, is an enemy to America.

“ And whereas the town of Boston have assembled twice on this alarming occasion, and at each meeting did choose a committee of very respectable gentlemen, to wait upon the persons who are appointed by the East India Company to receive and sell said tea, and in a genteel manner requested them to resign their appointment ; notwithstanding the said factors have repeatedly refused to give them any satisfaction, but, on the contrary, their answers were evasive and highly affrontive : by such a conduct they have forfeited all right and title to any respect from their fellow-countrymen : — Therefore resolved, that this town will by no means show them any respect whatever, but view them as



enemies to their country. And whereas it is reported that the said factors of the East India Company by their conduct have rendered themselves despicable in the town of Boston, yet they can retire into the country towns, where they are treated with respect, which, if true, is truly scandalous : — Therefore resolved, that any one who shall harbor said factors in their houses, except said factors immediately make full satisfaction to this justly incensed people, are unfriendly to their country. Resolved, That any person or persons, inhabitants of this Province, that shall import any teas subject to the payment of a duty in America, are in an eminent degree enemies to their country, and ought to be treated with equal contempt and detestation with the present supposed factors. And, as it is very apparent that the town of Boston are now struggling for the liberties of their country : Therefore resolved, that this town can no longer stand idle spectators, but are ready, on the shortest notice, to join with the town of Boston and other towns, in any measures that may be thought proper, to deliver ourselves and posterity from Slavery.”

Within a month afterwards, the Gordian knot of this controversy was cut, by the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor, after an earnest and protracted effort to induce the consignees to send it back to Europe. Whether any Cambridge men participated in this final act, or not, it is reasonably certain that they assisted in the preliminary measures. Hutchinson says, “the Committees of Correspondence of the towns of Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Brookline, and Cambridge, united, and held their meetings daily, or by short adjournments, in Faneuil Hall, or one of the rooms belonging to it, and gave such directions as they thought proper. Two of the other vessels with tea arriving from London, they were ordered by this new body to the same wharf where the first ships lay, under pretence of the conveniency of having the whole under one guard. It soon after appeared that a further conveniency accompanied it.”<sup>1</sup> The overt act is described in the “Boston Gazette,” Monday, December 20, 1773 : — “On Tuesday last the body of the people of this and all the adjacent towns, and others from the distance of twenty miles, assembled at the Old South meeting-house,” and, after a fruitless negotiation with the parties in the interest of the government, “adjourned to the Thursday following, ten o’clock. They then met ; . . . and the people, finding all their efforts to preserve the property of the East India Company and return it safely to London, frustrated by the tea consignees, the collector of the cus-

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Mass.*, iii. 433.



toms, and the Governor of the Province, *dissolved* their meeting. But behold what followed. A number of brave and resolute men, determined to do all in their power to save the country from the ruin which their enemies had plotted, in less than four hours, emptied every chest of tea on board the three ships commanded by the captains Hall, Bruce, and Coffin, amounting to 342 chests, into the sea, without the least damage done to the ships or any other property. The masters and owners are well pleased, that their ships are thus cleared, and the people are almost universally congratulating each other on this happy event."

This destruction of the tea excited the liveliest indignation of the British government. It was construed as an act of open rebellion, demanding condign punishment. "The words, often cited, of the arrogant, insolent, and galling Venn, were then uttered and circulated through the colonies: 'The offence of the Americans is flagitious: the town of Boston ought to be knocked about their ears and destroyed. *Delenda est Carthago*. You will never meet with proper obedience to the laws of this country until you have destroyed that nest of locusts.' These words embodied the feeling of England in an hour of her insolence."<sup>1</sup> The Boston Port Bill followed, which took effect on the first day of June, 1774, enforced by an array of armed vessels, effectually preventing ingress or egress. The sympathy, not only of Massachusetts but of all the American Colonies, was excited on behalf of the oppressed and suffering inhabitants of the devoted town, which sympathy was manifested by material aid. Although Cambridge was to some extent a joint-sufferer with Boston, it was voted, at a town meeting, July 28, 1774, "That the Committee of Correspondence be a Committee to receive the donations that may be given by the inhabitants of this town for the relief of our distressed brethren in the town of Boston, now suffering for the cause of all America under an act of the British Parliament for blocking up the port of Boston; and that they transmit the same to the Committee appointed by the town of Boston to receive such donations for the purpose abovesaid."

The Port Bill was followed by a more comprehensive measure, abrogating the Charter of Massachusetts, in some important particulars, and changing the character of the government. It provided that the members of the Council should no longer be elected by the General Court, but that they, as well as the Governor and Lieutenant-governor, should be appointed by the King. The Lieutenant-governor (Thomas Oliver), and two members

<sup>1</sup> *Rise of the Republic*, p. 318.

of the Council Samuel Danforth and Joseph Lee), appointed under the provisions of this act, were inhabitants of Cambridge. Colonel Oliver was a man of wealth and character, but had not previously held public station, except military.<sup>1</sup> It was indeed suggested by some, that his name was inserted in the commission by mistake, instead of Peter Oliver, the Chief Justice and a member of the old Council. Judge Lee had been a Representative, but never before a member of the Council; on the contrary, Judge Danforth was the senior member of that Board, having held office, by thirty-six successive elections, since May, 1739. The new Council (styled the Mandamus Council because its members were appointed by command of the King) consisted of thirty-six persons, of whom, however, only twenty-four accepted office; and of that number nine soon afterwards resigned.<sup>2</sup> Its first meeting was at Salem, on the 8th day of August, 1774. The Governor had previously (June 17) dissolved the General Court, so that the sole governing power now vested in himself and the newly appointed Council. The struggle between arbitrary power and the spirit of liberty became more and more intense. Some of the results, of which Cambridge was the scene of action, and its inhabitants were among the more prominent actors and sufferers, are related at large in the "Boston Gazette" of Monday, Sept. 5, 1774:—

"On Wednesday last, the new Divan (consisting of the wretched fugitives with whom the just indignation of their respective townsmen, by a well-deserved expulsion, have filled this capital) usurped the seats round the Council Board in Boston. Their deliberations have not hitherto transpired. And with equal secrecy, on Thursday morning, half after four, about 260 troops embarked on board 13 boats, at the Long Wharf, and proceeded up Mistic River to Temple's Farm, where they landed and went to the powder-house,<sup>3</sup> on quarry-hill in Charlestown bounds, whence they have taken 250 half barrels of powder, the whole store there, and carried it to the castle. A detachment from this corps went to Cambridge and brought off two field pieces which had lately been sent there for Col. Brattle's Regiment. The preparation for this scandalous expedition caused

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps one exception should be made: "We hear that Thomas Oliver, Esq., of Cambridge, is appointed Judge of the Provincial Courts of Vice-Admiralty for this Province and New Hampshire."—*Boston Gazette*, May 3, 1773.

<sup>2</sup> See *Gen. Register*, xxviii. 61, 62.

<sup>3</sup> This powder-house is still standing in Somerville, about half a mile southeasterly from Tufts' College.



much speculation, as some who were near the Governor gave out that he had sworn the committee of Salem should recognise or be imprisoned; nay, some said, put on board the Scarborough and sent to England forthwith. The committee of Boston sent off an express after 10, on Wednesday evening, to advise their brethren of Salem of what they apprehended was coming against them, who received their message with great politeness, and returned an answer purporting their readiness to receive any attack they might be exposed to for acting in pursuance to the laws and interests of their country, as became men and Christians.

“From these several hostile appearances, the County of Middlesex took the alarm, and on Thursday evening began to collect in large bodies, with their arms, provisions, and ammunition, determining by some means to give a check to a power which so openly threatened their destruction, and in such a clandestine manner robbed them of the means of their defence. And on Friday morning, some thousands of them had advanced to Cambridge, armed only with sticks, as they had left their fire-arms, &c., at some distance behind them. Some, indeed, had collected on Thursday evening, and surrounded the Attorney-General’s house,<sup>1</sup> who is also Judge of Admiralty on the new plan, for Nova Scotia; and being provoked by the firing of a gun from a window, they broke some glass, but did no more mischief. The company, however, concerned in this, were mostly boys and negroes, who soon dispersed.

“On perceiving the concourse on Friday morning, the committee of Cambridge sent express to Charlestown, who communicated the intelligence to Boston, and their respective committees proceeded to Cambridge without delay. When the first of the Boston committee came up, they found some thousands of people assembled round the court-house<sup>2</sup> steps, and Judge Danforth standing upon them, speaking to the body, declaring in substance that having now arrived at a very advanced age,<sup>3</sup> and spent the greater part in the service of the public, it was a great mortification to him to find a step lately taken by him so disagreeable to his country, in which he conscientiously had meant to serve them; but finding their general sense against his holding a seat at the Council Board on the new establishment, he assured

<sup>1</sup> Jonathan Sewall was Attorney-general, and his house still remains at the westerly corner of Brattle and Sparks Streets.

<sup>2</sup> The court-house was on the westerly side of Harvard Square, where the Cambridge Lyceum now stands.

<sup>3</sup> Almost seventy-seven years old.



them that he had resigned said office, and would never henceforth accept or act in any office inconsistent with the charter-rights of his country; and in confirmation of said declaration, he delivered the following certificate drawn up by himself, and signed with his own hand, viz.:—

“Although I have this day made an open declaration to a great concourse of people, who assembled at Cambridge, that I had resigned my seat at the Council Board, yet for the further satisfaction of all, I do hereby declare under my hand that such resignation has actually been made, and that it is my full purpose not to be any way concerned as a member of the Council at any time hereafter. Sept. 2<sup>d</sup>, 1774. S. DANFORTH. A true copy. Attest N. CUDWORTH, *Cl.*’

“Judge Lee was also on the court-house steps, and delivered his mind to the body in terms similar to those used by Judge Danforth, and delivered the following declaration, also drawn up and signed by him, viz.:—

“‘Cambridge, 2<sup>d</sup> Sept. 1774. As great numbers of the inhabitants of the County are come into this town since my satisfying those who were met, not only by declaration but by reading to them what I wrote to the Governor at my resignation, and being desirous to give the whole County and Province full satisfaction in this matter, I hereby declare my resignation of a seat in the new constituted Council, and my determination to give no further attendance. JOS. LEE. A true copy. Test, NATH. CUDWORTH, *Cl.*’

“Upon this a vote was called for, to see if the body was satisfied with the declarations and resignations abovesaid, and passed in the affirmative, *nem. con.*

“It was then moved to know whether that body would signify their abhorrence of mobs, riots, and the destruction of private property, and passed in the affirmative, *nem. con.*

“Col. Phips, the High-Sheriff of the County, then came before the Committee of the body, and complained that he had been hardly spoken of, for the part he had acted in delivering the powder in Charlestown Magazine to the soldiery; which the Committee candidly considered and reported to the body that it was their opinion the High-Sheriff was excusable, as he had acted in conformity to his order from the Commander-in-chief. Col. Phips also delivered the following declaration by him subscribed, viz.:—

“Col. Phips’s answer to the honorable body now in meeting

upon the common, viz. : — That I will not execute any precept that shall be sent me under the new Acts of Parliament for altering the Constitution of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and that I will recall all the venires that I have sent out under the new establishment. Cambridge, Sept. 2<sup>d</sup> 1774. DAVID PHIPS. A true copy. Test, NATH. CUDWORTH, *Cl.* Which was accepted as satisfactory.<sup>1</sup>

“About 8 o'clock, his Honor Lieut. Governor Oliver set off from Cambridge to Boston, and informed Governor Gage of the true state of matters and the business of the people ; — which, as his Honor told the Admiral, were not a mad mob, but the freeholders of the County, — promising to return in two hours and confer further with them on his own circumstance as President of the Council. On Mr. Oliver's return, he came to the Committee and signified what he had delivered to the body in the morning, viz. that as the commissions of Lieut. Governor and President of the Council seemed tacked together, he should undoubtedly incur his Majesty's displeasure, if he resigned the latter and pretended to hold the former ; and nobody appeared to have any objection to his enjoying the place he held constitutionally ; he begged he might not be pressed to incur that displeasure, at the instance of a single County, while any other Counsellor held on the new establishment. Assuring them, however, that in case the mind of the whole Province, collected in Congress or otherwise, appeared for his resignation, he would by no means act in opposition to it. This seemed satisfactory to the Committee, and they were preparing to deliver it to the body, when Commissioner Hallowell came through the town on his way to Boston. The sight of that obnoxious person so inflamed the people, that in a few minutes above 160 horsemen were drawn up and proceeding in pursuit of him on the full gallop. Capt. Gardner of Cambridge first began a parley with one of the foremost, which caused them to halt till he delivered his mind very fully in dissuasion of the pursuit, and was seconded by Mr. Deavens of Charlestown, and Dr. Young of Boston. They generally observed that the object of the Body's attention, that day, seemed to be the resignation of unconstitutional counsellors, and that it might introduce confusion into the proceedings of the day if any thing else was brought upon the carpet till that important business was fin-

<sup>1</sup> Notwithstanding his satisfactory declaration, Col. Phips adhered to the Royal cause, left the country, and never returned.

He was son of Lieutenant-governor Spencer Phips.

ished ; and in a little time the gentlemen dismounted their horses and returned to the body.

“ But Mr. Hallowell did not entirely escape, as one gentleman of a small stature pushed on before the general body, and followed Hallowell, who made the best of his way till he got into Roxbury, where Mr. — overtook and stopped him in his chaise. Hallowell snapped his pistols at him, but could not disengage himself from him till he quitted the chaise and mounted his servant's horse, on which he drove into Boston with all the speed he could make ; till, the horse failing within the gate, he ran on foot to the camp, through which he spread consternation, telling them he was pursued by some thousands, who would be in town at his heels, and destroy all friends of government before them. A gentleman in Boston, observing the motion in the camp, and concluding they were on the point of marching to Cambridge from both ends of the town, communicated the alarm to Dr. Roberts, then at Charlestown Ferry, who, having a very fleet horse, brought the news in a few minutes to the Committee, then at dinner. The intelligence was instantly diffused, and the people whose arms were nearest, sent persons to bring them, while horsemen were despatched both ways to gain more certain advice of the true state of the soldiery. A greater fervor and resolution probably never appeared among any troops. The despatches soon returning and assuring the body that the soldiers still remained and were likely to remain in their camp, they resumed their business with spirit, and resolved to leave no unconstitutional officer within their reach in possession of his place. On this the Committee assembled again, and drew up the paper of which the following is a copy, and at the head of the body delivered it to Lieut. Governor Oliver, to sign, with which he complied, after obtaining their consent to add the latter clause, implying the force by which he was compelled to do it. Mr. Mason, Clerk of the County of Middlesex, also engaged to do no one thing in obedience to the new Act of Parliament impairing our Charter.

““ Cambridge, Sept. 2, 1774. Thomas Oliver, being appointed by his majesty to a seat at the Council Board, upon and in conformity to the late Act of Parliament, entitled An Act for the better regulation of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, which being a manifest infringement of the Charter rights and privileges of the people, I do hereby, in conformity to the commands of the body of the County now convened, most solemnly renounce



and resign my seat at said unconstitutional Board, and hereby firmly promise and engage, as a man of honor and a Christian, that I never will hereafter upon any terms whatsoever accept a seat at said Board on the present novel and oppressive plan of government. My house<sup>1</sup> at Cambridge being surrounded by about four thousand people, in compliance with their command I sign my name.

THOMAS OLIVER.' "

"The gentlemen from Boston, Charlestown, and Cambridge, having provided some refreshment for their greatly-fatigued brethren, they cheerfully accepted it, took leave, and departed in high good humor and well satisfied."

Such is the account given in the "Boston Gazette" of the memorable proceedings in Cambridge on the second day of September, 1774, resulting in the compulsory resignation of three Mandamus Councillors, and the pledge of the Sheriff that he would not execute any precept sent to him under the new Acts of Parliament for altering the constitution of the Province. The importance of the events, and the vivid picture afforded of the excitement which then filled the public mind, may justify the reproduction of the history at full length.

In the same paper<sup>2</sup> is published "a true copy of a letter said to be wrote by General Brattle to the commander-in-chief, and picked up in this town last week, viz. :—

"Cambridge, August 27, 1774. Mr. Brattle presents his duty to Governor Gage. He apprehends it his duty to acquaint his Excellency, from time to time, with every thing he hears and knows to be true, and is of importance in these troublesome times, which is the apology Mr. Brattle makes for troubling the General with this letter.

"Capt. Minot of Concord, a very worthy man, this minute informed Mr. Brattle that there had been repeatedly made pressing applications to him, to warn his company to meet at one minute's warning, equipt with arms and ammunition, according to law; he had constantly denied them, adding, if he did not gratify them, he should be constrained to quit his farms and town: Mr. Brattle told him he had better do that than lose his life and be hanged for a rebel: he observed that many captains had done it, though not in the Regiment to which he belonged, which

<sup>1</sup> This house was erected by Mr. Oliver, from Cambridge to this town." He never about 1767, on the westerly side of Elmwood Avenue. The *Boston Gazette* of Sept. 12, announced that "Lieut. Gov. Oliver has removed his family and goods

returned but died in exile, at Bristol, England, Nov. 29, 1815.

<sup>2</sup> *Boston Gazette*, Sept. 5, 1776.

was and is under Col. Elisha Jones, but in a neighboring Regiment. Mr. Brattle begs leave humbly to query whether it would not be best that there should not be one commission officer of the militia in the Province.

“This morning the selectmen of Medford came and received their town stock of powder, which was in the arsenal on quarry-hill, so that there is now therein the King’s powder only, which shall remain there as a sacred depositum till ordered out by the Captain-General. To his Excellency General Gage, &c. &c. &c.”

This letter of Gen. Brattle had been printed in a hand-bill before it appeared in the “Gazette,” and he had prepared an explanation of it, which was already in the hands of the printer; but its publication was postponed until the next week, Sept. 12th. It was characteristic of the writer, manifesting a strong desire to stand well with both parties:—

“Boston Sept. 2, 1774. I think it but justice to myself to give an account of my conduct, for which I am blamed, and to obviate some mistakes which are believed. His Excellency Governor Gage wrote me in the words following: ‘Sir, as I am informed there are several military stores in your charge at Cambridge, I beg the favor of you to send me a return of them as soon as convenient, specifying the different sorts of each. T. GAGE. To Major General Brattle.’ Which order I obeyed. I did the like to Governors Pownal, Bernard, and Hutchinson; in doing of which, every soldier will say I did but my duty. But it is affirmed, I advised the Governor to remove the powder: this I positively deny, because it is absolutely false. It never so much as entered into my mind or thought. After I had made my return, I never heard one word about the affair till the night before last, when Sheriff Phipps came to my house with the Governor’s order to deliver him the powder and guns; the keys of the powder-house I then delivered him, and wrote to Mr. Mason, who had the care of the guns under me, to deliver them, which I suppose he did; both I imagine were taken, but where transported I know not. I wrote to the Governor what is contained in the Hand-Bill lately printed. I did not write the Governor the grounds and reasons of the Quere therein contained, but I will now mention them. They proceeded from a real regard both to the Commission-officers and to the Province; first to the Commission-officers; I thought and still think it was best for them; many of whom I thought would be unwilling to issue their warrants, and if they did not, I ap-

prehended they might meet with some difficulty ; and those that did, I was not convinced so great good would result therefrom as if another method was taken. Secondly, I thought and still think it would be much better for the Province ; for supposing there was not one Commission-officer for the present in it, what danger could the Province sustain ? It may be answered, Commission-officers are supposed to be the most understanding in military affairs. I grant it : But supposing their commissions were vacated, supposing the respective companies in the Province were disposed and determined to do any one matter or thing which they imagined to be for its safety, and proper persons were to be employed to lead them, &c., doth their not having commissions in the least unfit them from being employed in the particular services they may be chosen to execute ? and in this way can not any one conceive that the Commission-officers leading their respective companies, might in the eyes of the judicious be looked upon more blamable in doing such and such things, than they would be if they were not military officers, and did not act under commission ? Might not the difference with respect to the Province be looked upon very great, both at home and here ? It was suggested that General Gage demanded the Towns Stocks of Powder ; this certainly he did not ; the above order speaks for itself. As I would not have delivered the Provincial powder to any one but to his Excellency or order, so the Towns Stocks I would have delivered to none but to the selectmen or their order. Upon the whole, the threatenings I have met with, my banishment from my own home, the place of my nativity, my house being searched, though I am informed it was without damage, and the sense of the people touching my conduct &c. cannot but be grievous, yet this grief is much lessened by the pleasure arising in my mind from a consciousness that I am a friend to my country ; and, in the above instances, that I really acted according to my best judgment for its true interest. I am extremely sorry for what has taken place ; I hope I may be forgiven, and desire it of all that are offended, since I acted from an honest, friendly principle, though it might be a mistaken one.

“ W. BRATTLE.”

The Governor having dissolved the House of Representatives in June, writs were issued for the election of a new House, to assemble at Salem on the 5th of October. Meantime, the Council elected by the former House had been superseded by the Mandamus Council. Having already compelled the resignation



of some members of this new council, and knowing that many others had resigned or declined to accept the office, the inhabitants of Cambridge utterly refused to recognize the official authority of that obnoxious body, and, like most of the towns in the province, instructed their Representatives, Oct. 3, 1774, to join only with the Council which had been duly elected by the General Court: "To Capt. Thomas Gardner and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Winthrop Esq. Gentlemen, As you are now chosen to represent this town in General Assembly, to meet at Salem the 5th of this instant October, you are instructed and empowered to join with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> his Majesty's Council who were chosen by both Houses legally assembled in May last, and were approved, and are the only constitutional Council in this Province to act with them as an House of Representatives, or to act with the Delegates that are or may be chosen by the several towns in this Province, to form a Provincial Congress: to meet with them from time to time, and at such time and place as by them, or either of them, shall be agreed upon; to consult and determine (in either capacity) upon such matters and things as may come before you, and in such a manner as to you may seem most conducive to the real interest of this town and province, and most proper to deliver ourselves and all America from the iron jaws of slavery."<sup>1</sup> A firm resolution to maintain their position at all hazards, and to resist arbitrary authority even unto blood, is indicated by votes adopted at the same town meeting, empowering the Selectmen to procure a carriage for the cannon belonging to the town, to purchase another cannon, and to furnish powder and balls for both; also to draw money from the treasury for the payment of drummers and fifers, for the instruction of fifers, the purchase of fifes, and the refreshment of soldiers, till further order. At a subsequent meeting, Nov. 28, 1774, it is recorded that, "whereas the Provincial Congress did, on the 28th day of October last, resolve and appoint Henry Gardner Esq. of Stow to be Receiver General of this Province, for reasons most obvious," etc., the collectors of taxes were directed and required to pay the province taxes to said Gardner, and the town agreed to indemnify them; "and if any person or persons shall refuse to comply with the true and obvious spirit and design of the said resolve and this vote, this town will consider them as operating

<sup>1</sup> The Governor dissolved this new House of Representatives before the day appointed for meeting. The members met, however, on the 5th of October, and two days afterwards, having resolved themselves into a Provincial Congress, adjourned to Concord, where sessions were held during the next two months.

with the enemies of the rights and liberties of this injured and oppressed people."

A few months later, the Revolutionary War commenced, and Cambridge became the head-quarters of the American army. Of the share borne by the inhabitants of the town in the military struggle which continued nearly eight years, a brief sketch will be given in another place. The record of civil proceedings of the town, during that period, is meagre ; a few facts, however, may be gleaned.

For many years after the commencement of resistance to the arbitrary measures of the ministry and of Parliament, loyalty to the King, or to the crown was professed. At length, absolute independence appeared to be the only safe and effectual solution of the difficulty. The Continental Congress, before adopting and proclaiming a Declaration of Independence, naturally desired to know whether the people would abide by it, and sought advice from the several colonies. This question was referred to each town by the General Court of Massachusetts. At a town meeting in Cambridge, May 27, 1776, it was "unanimously voted, that whereas in the late House of Representatives of this colony, 10 May 1776, it was resolved, as the opinion of that House, that the inhabitants of each town in this Colony ought, in full town-meeting warned for that purpose, to advise the person or persons who shall be chosen to represent them in the next General Court, whether that, if the honorable Congress should, for the safety of the said Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, they the said inhabitants will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure, — We the inhabitants of the town of Cambridge, in full town-meeting assembled and warned for the purpose abovesaid, do solemnly engage with our lives and fortunes to support them in the measure." Most faithfully did they redeem their pledge.

The inhabitants of Cambridge suffered the various privations and inconveniences incident to warfare, from which they sought relief in a quiet and peaceable manner. On the 18th of September, 1776, Edward Marrett, by direction of the town, petitioned the General Court that the hospital at Sewall's Point in Brookline might no longer be used for the treatment of small-pox, as coasters were fearful of passing up the river with fuel ; and so much wood in Cambridge and the vicinity had been destroyed by the army, that the inhabitants and students could obtain none except at exorbitant prices. The Court ordered "that the barracks



standing within the fort at Sewall's Point be not used for a hospital, and that they be kept clear of infection." <sup>1</sup> August 14, 1777, the General Court granted a parcel of nails ("3300 double tens") to a Committee, for repairing the jail at Cambridge, the Committee not being able to obtain them elsewhere, — the said nails to be paid for by the town. <sup>2</sup> September 10, 1777. "The petition of the selectmen of the town of Cambridge, in behalf of themselves and the inhabitants of said town, humbly sheweth, — That whereas the inhabitants of said town are in great necessity of the article of salt, and it not being in their power to procure the same at any price or to make the same, our wood being at so high a price as twelve dollars a cord, and as we understand the State have supplied most of the towns within the same with some considerable quantity of the article, and are still in possession of a quantity of the same, and therefore pray that we may be supplied with such a quantity as your honors in your wisdom may see fit," etc. <sup>3</sup> Sept. 24, 1777. "On the petition of Isaac Bradish, under-keeper of the gaol in Cambridge, setting forth that he hath in custody a number of Scotch and Hessian prisoners, (23 in all,) and is unable to procure bread-corn sufficient for their sustenance, and therefore praying he may be allowed to draw bread-corn out of the public stores for the support of said prisoners: — Resolved, that the Board of War be, and they hereby are directed to supply the said Bradish with eight barrels of flour for the purpose above mentioned; he the said Bradish paying for the same." <sup>4</sup>

It has already been stated that Cambridge instructed its Representatives, October 3, 1774, not to recognize the Mandamus Council, so called, but to join with the Council elected in the previous May, under the provisions of the Charter, or, if this were impracticable, "to act with the Delegates that are or may be chosen by the several towns in this Province to form a Provincial Congress." Such a Congress was formed, and was succeeded by others, whose resolves and recommendations, by general consent, had the force of law, — administered chiefly by committees and other officers elected by towns. After the commencement of hostilities, advice was requested of the Continental Congress, respecting a more regular form of government. On the 9th of June, 1775, that Congress "Resolved, That no obedience being due to the act of parliament for altering the Charter of the colony

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Rec.*, xxxv. 287.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, ccxv. 46.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, clxxxiii. 134.

<sup>4</sup> *Printed Journal*, Ho. Rep.



of Massachusetts Bay, nor to a governor and lieutenant-governor who will not observe the directions of, but endeavor to subvert, that charter ; the governor and lieutenant-governor are to be considered as absent, and their offices vacant. And as there is no council there, and the inconveniences arising from the suspension of the powers of government are intolerable, especially at a time when General Gage hath actually levied war, and is carrying on hostilities against his majesty's peaceful and loyal subjects of that colony ; that in order to conform, as near as may be, to the spirit and substance of the charter, it be recommended to the Provincial Congress to write letters to the inhabitants of the several places which are entitled to representation in assembly, requesting them to choose such representatives ; and that the assembly, when chosen, should elect counsellors ; which assembly and council should exercise the powers of government, until a governor of his majesty's appointment will consent to govern the colony according to the charter." <sup>1</sup> This advice was accepted, and a General Court was duly organized. Not many months later, Governor Gage fled from the colony, independence was declared, and subjection to British authority and law was utterly renounced. Some new form of government, suitable to a free and independent people, was desired ; and the General Court proposed to frame a constitution. The people of Cambridge manifested their disapprobation of this method, and at a town-meeting, June 16, 1777, "Voted, That the Representative of this town be and hereby is instructed not to agree to any attempt that may be made at present to form a new constitution for this State by the General Court, or any other body of men whatever, but to oppose any such attempt with all his influence." And when the General Court, "acting as a Convention," agreed upon such a Constitution, Feb. 28, 1778, and submitted it to the people for approval, it was unanimously rejected by the inhabitants of Cambridge. At a town meeting, May 25, 1778, "The plan of a constitution and form of Government for the State of the Massachusetts Bay, as proposed by the Convention, was read and fully debated on ; the number of voters present was seventy-nine, all of them being freemen more than twenty-one years of age, and neither 'a negro, indian, or molatto,' among them ; the question was determined by yeas and nays, when there appeared for the proposed form, none : and against it, seventy-nine." This constitution was rejected by a large majority of the voters in the Commonwealth.

<sup>1</sup> *Journals of each Provincial Congress*, 359.

On the first day of September, 1779, a Convention of Delegates, elected for that special purpose, assembled at Cambridge,<sup>1</sup> and continued in session by successive adjournments until March 2, 1780. As a result of its labors, it submitted a "Constitution or Frame of Government," which was accepted by the people, and remained in force, without alteration, for the next forty years. The action of Cambridge indicates a watchful regard for popular rights, and at the same time a commendable disposition to yield individual preferences for the sake of having some established government: At a town meeting, May 22, 1780, "Voted, unanimously, in favor of the Declaration of the Bill of Rights in the new frame of government. . . . Forty-three voted to adopt said frame of government, and with the following amendments, (two against it). By way of instructions to our Delegate for Convention: — We therefore instruct you to use your endeavors to procure an erasement of the clause in the 4<sup>th</sup> Article of the 1<sup>st</sup> Section of the 1<sup>st</sup> Chapter of the Constitution, empowering the General Court to impose and levy duties and excises upon any produce, goods, wares, merchandize, and commodities whatever, brought into, produced, manufactured, or being, within the Commonwealth; because we conceive such a power to be oppressive and dangerous to the subjects of the State. It is oppressive, as employing a great number of persons to collect the revenue, who will swallow up a considerable part of it, and who will have the most favorable opportunities to carry on iniquitous [practices] without being detected. It is likewise oppressive, as the money is raised upon the consumers, and instead of being a tax upon trade, much more considerable sums of money are taken from our consumers and thrown into the hands of the sellers than would otherwise be transferred, because the sellers will put their advance upon the money they pay as excise, in addition to the advance upon the articles of sale. It is also oppressive, as the officers must necessarily be trusted with a right to make a forcible entry into the most retired apartments; for if they have not this power, the widest door will be open for perjury. It is dangerous to the liberty of the subjects, as the government would of course be trusted with unknown sums of money, and sums which from their own nature must be uncertain, and by means of this money they may secure such influence as may subvert the liberty

<sup>1</sup> The sessions were held at Cambridge, delegates from Cambridge were Abraham Sept. 1-7, and Oct. 28 to Nov. 11; at Watson, Esq., Mr. Benjamin Cooper, and Boston from Jan. 5 to March 2. The Capt. Stephen Dana.



we have purchased at so dear a rate. You are also instructed to obtain an insertion of a clause in the 2<sup>d</sup> article of the 6<sup>th</sup> chapter of the Constitution, whereby settled Teachers of morality, &c., and all persons whatever who do not pay taxes shall be excluded from a seat in the House of Representatives; because those persons who bear no part of the public burden can not be such competent judges of the ability of the people to pay taxes, as those who support their part. And as to the exclusion of settled Teachers of morality, &c., let it suffice to say that we think them very important officers in the State, and that the community must suffer much from having so great a number employed in services so distinct from their particular offices as undoubtedly will be, provided the insertion be not made. At the same time, we are not unwilling that gentlemen of this order, of shining abilities, should be introduced into superior departments by the suffrages of the people at large.

“However, we do not mean to be so strenuous in our objections as to decline receiving the whole as it stands, provided in the opinion of the Convention the amendments ought not to be made. Accordingly, we, being willing to give up our own opinion in lesser matters, in order to obtain a government whose authority may not be disputed, and which we wish may soon be established, do instruct and direct you in our name and behalf, to ratify and confirm the proposed form, whether the amendments be made or not.”

Soon after the adoption of the Constitution, uneasiness began to be manifested in various portions of the Commonwealth, followed by more or less tumultuary assemblages of the people, culminating, in 1786, in armed resistance to the government. From the name of a prominent leader, this has been called the “Shays Rebellion,” which at one time assumed a formidable aspect. The wide-spread disaffection which prevailed was not without cause. “A heavy debt lying on the State, added to burdens of the same nature, upon almost every incorporation within it; a relaxation of manners, and a free use of foreign luxuries; a decay of trade and manufactures, with a prevailing scarcity of money; and, above all, individuals involved in debt to each other, are evils which leave us under no necessity of searching further for the reasons of the insurrections which took place.”<sup>1</sup> The nature of the complaints made by the insurgents, under the name of “grievances,” may be gathered from the printed proceedings of

<sup>1</sup> Minot's *Hist. Insurrections*, 27, 28.



a convention at Hatfield, Aug. 22, 1786, declaring the following to be some of the "grievances and unnecessary burdens now lying upon the people:— The existence of the Senate; the present mode of representation; the officers of government not being annually dependent on the representatives of the people, in General Court assembled, for their salaries; all the civil officers of government not being annually elected by the representatives of the people, in General Court assembled; the existence of the Courts of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace; the Fee table as it now stands; the present mode of appropriating the impost and excise; the unreasonable grants made to some of the officers of government; the supplementary aid; the present mode of paying the government securities; the present mode adopted for the payment and speedy collection of the last tax; the present mode of taxation, as it operates unequally between the polls and estates, and between landed and mercantile interests; the present method of practice of the attornies at law; the want of a sufficient medium of trade, to remedy the mischiefs arising from the scarcity of money; the General Court sitting in the town of Boston; the present embarrassments on the press; the neglect of the settlement of important matters depending between the Commonwealth and Congress, relating to monies and averages." "It is scarcely possible for a government to be more imperfect, or worse administered, than that of Massachusetts is here represented to be. Essential branches of the legislative and judicial departments were said to be grievous; material proceedings upon national concerns erroneous; obvious measures for paying the debt blindly overlooked; public monies misappropriated; and the constitution itself intolerably defective."<sup>1</sup> "The immediate remedies proposed by this convention were, the issue of paper money which should be made 'a legal tender in all payments, equal to silver and gold;' a revision of the Constitution; and a session of the General Court forthwith, for the redress of the 'grievances' complained of."<sup>2</sup> The first notice of this civil commotion found on the town records is under date of July 24, 1786:—

"A letter to the Selectmen of Cambridge, and signed by John Nutting, purporting to be written by desire of a meeting of committees from the towns of Groton, Pepperell, Shirley, Townsend, and Ashby, and requesting our concurrence in a County Convention to be held at Concord on the 23<sup>d</sup> of August next, in order to consult upon matters of public grievances, and find out means

<sup>1</sup> Minot's *Hist. Insurrections*, 34–37.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 35.

of redress, having been read, it was Voted, that the Selectmen be desired to answer said letter, and express the attachment of this town to the present constitution and administration of government, and also to express our aversion to use any irregular means for compassing an end which the constitution has already provided for, as we know of no grievances the present system of government is inadequate to redress. Voted, that the above mentioned letter, signed by John Nutting and directed to the Selectmen of this town, be printed, together with their answer, and that the Selectmen cause the same to be done." The letter and reply were accordingly printed in the "Boston Independent Chronicle," July 27, 1786, as follows:—

"To the Selectmen of Cambridge. Gentlemen, We, the committees chose by the several towns hereafter mentioned, viz. Groton, Pepperell, Shirley, Townsend, and Ashby, met at Groton the 29<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1786, to consult upon matters of public grievances; and after appointing a chairman for that day, it was thought best to notify all the towns in this county to meet by their committees, at the house of Capt. Brown, innholder in Concord, on the 23<sup>d</sup> day of August next, to consult upon matters of public grievances and embarrassments that the people of this Commonwealth labor under, and to find out means of redress, &c. By order of the committee: JOHN NUTTING, Chairman. Groton, July 19. 1786. N. B. It is expected that a committee from the Convention that is to set in Worcester County, the 15th of August, will attend."

"To Capt. John Nutting, Pepperell, &c., &c. Cambridge, 24<sup>th</sup> July, 1786. Sir, Your letter, dated June 29, 1786, desiring the concurrence of this town in a proposed Convention, for the redress of grievances, we have received and laid before the inhabitants at a meeting. Agreeably to their request, we shall give you their sentiments on the subject. The government under which we live, the government which we have expended much blood and treasure to establish, we conceive to be founded on the most free principles which are consistent with the being of any government at all. The constitution has provided for the annual choice of every branch of the Legislature, and that the people in the several towns may assemble to deliberate on public grievances, and to instruct their Representatives. By annual elections there are frequent opportunities to change the Representatives, if their conduct is disapproved. Of what use then a Convention can be, without authority to call for information, and without



power to enforce their regulations, is to us inconceivable. If any man in a town is more deserving of confidence than the rest, he should be chosen Representative; but to forbear sending constitutional Representatives, and to send unconstitutional ones, is wrong as well as trifling. It is trifling, because they can do us no good; and it is wrong, not only because it is putting the people to needless expense, but because the constitution, by providing a mode in which the business shall be done, by a very strong implication forbids its being done in any other way. The only case then in which we think Conventions justifiable, is where the legislative or executive powers of the State have been evidently and notoriously applied to unconstitutional purposes, and no constitutional means of redress remains. We have yet heard of no such abuse of power; and no grievances to be redressed being specified in your letter, a proposition of this kind seems wholly unjustifiable. We accordingly, in the name of the town, assure you, not only of our aversion to joining in this measure, but of our perfect attachment and firm adherence to the present excellent constitution and administration of government. It is in our estimation the peculiar happiness of this people to live under a mild and equitable administration, in which the penal laws are few and well executed. We therefore shall use our utmost endeavors to prevent the operations of government from being obstructed to gratify the restless disposition, or to promote the sinister views, of any designing party. By order and in behalf of the Selectmen, WILLIAM WINTHROP, Chairman."

When the Constitution of the United States was submitted to the several States, in 1788, for adoption, although it narrowly escaped rejection, being violently opposed by those who had recently manifested disaffection towards the State government, and by others who imagined that it involved an improper surrender of State rights, the voice of Cambridge was given in its favor by her two delegates, Hon. Francis Dana and Stephen Dana, Esq.

Of the inhabitants of Cambridge, a great majority were true "sons of liberty." Yet there were a few, chiefly office-holders, or citizens of the more wealthy and aristocratic class, who adhered to the British government. Some of this number made their peace and remained unmolested; others retired to Boston, on the commencement of hostilities, and subsequently found refuge in the British Provinces or in England. So many of this class resided on Brattle Street, that it was sometimes denominated



"Tory Row;" indeed they owned and occupied almost every estate bordering on that street, between Brattle Square and Mount Auburn. General William Brattle,<sup>1</sup> Col. John Vassall,<sup>2</sup> Penelope Vassall, widow of Col. Henry Vassall,<sup>3</sup> Richard Lechmere<sup>4</sup> (succeeded by Jonathan Sewall, June 10, 1771), Judge Joseph Lee,<sup>5</sup> Capt. George Ruggles<sup>6</sup> (succeeded by Thomas Fayerweather, Oct. 31, 1774), and Lieut.-gov. Thomas Oliver,<sup>7</sup> owned and resided on contiguous estates; and their families composed a select social circle, to which few others were admitted. Prominent among those few were Judge Samuel Danforth,<sup>8</sup> John Borland,<sup>9</sup> and Col. David Phips.<sup>10</sup> Of this circle of friends Madame Riedesel speaks in her Letters. Her husband was a General, captured with Burgoyne's Army, and was quartered in the Lechmere House, at the corner of Brattle and Sparks streets. She says, — "Never had I chanced upon such an agreeable situation. Seven families,<sup>11</sup> who were connected with each other, partly by the ties of relationship and partly by affection, had here farms, gardens, and magnificent houses, and not far off plantations of fruit. The owners of these were in the habit of daily meeting each other in the afternoons, now at the house of one, and now at another, and making themselves merry with music

<sup>1</sup> House, next westerly from the "University Press."

<sup>2</sup> House, afterwards Washington's Headquarters, now the homestead of Prof. Henry W. Longfellow, and famous both as the tent of Mars and as the favorite haunt of the Muses.

<sup>3</sup> House nearly opposite to the Headquarters, now the homestead of the venerable Samuel Batchelder.

<sup>4</sup> House, corner of Brattle and Sparks streets, now the homestead of John Brewster.

<sup>5</sup> House, corner of Brattle and Appleton streets, now the homestead of George Nichols.

<sup>6</sup> House, corner Brattle and Fayerweather Streets, long the homestead of the late William Wells.

<sup>7</sup> House, Elmwood Avenue, the homestead successively of Vice-president Elbridge Gerry, Rev. Charles Lowell, and his son Prof. James Russell Lowell, — each, in his respective sphere of politics, theology, and poetry, more illustrious than the original occupant.

All these houses remain in good condition, though erected more than a hundred years ago; but the "farms" have been divided into smaller estates.

<sup>8</sup> House, on the easterly side of Dunster Street, about midway between Harvard and Mount Auburn streets.

<sup>9</sup> House, fronting Harvard Street, between Plympton and Linden streets: long the residence of Dr. Sylvanus Plympton and Mrs. Elizabeth B. Manning.

<sup>10</sup> House, on Arrow Street, near Bow Street; for many years the residence of William Winthrop.

<sup>11</sup> "Mrs. Oliver was sister to Vassall; and Mrs. Vassall was sister to Oliver. The deceased father of Vassall and Mrs. Oliver was brother to Mrs. Ruggles, to Mrs. Borland, and to the deceased husband of the widow Vassall; and the deceased mother of Vassall and Mrs. Oliver was sister to Col. Phips, to Mrs. Lechmere, and to Mrs. Lee. The widow Vassall was also aunt to Mr. Oliver and to John Vassall's wife.

and the dance — living in prosperity, united and happy, until, alas ! this ruinous war severed them, and left all their houses desolate, except two, the proprietors of which were also soon obliged to flee.”<sup>1</sup>

Of the loyalists before named, Judge Danforth retired soon after the outbreak in Sept., 1774, to the house of his son in Boston, where he died Oct. 27, 1777, aged about 81. Judge Lee is said to have dwelt in Boston during the siege, after which he returned to his estate, which he enjoyed unmolested until his death Dec. 5, 1802, at the age of 93. Capt. Ruggles sold his estate, Oct. 31, 1774, to Thomas Fayerweather, and removed from Cambridge ; his subsequent history is unknown to me. All the others were regarded as enemies to the movement in behalf of liberty ; they became “absentees,” and their estates, together with the estates of Ralph Inman, Esq.<sup>2</sup> and Edward Stow, a mariner,<sup>3</sup> were seized for the public use, and were leased by the Committee of Correspondence. Their account current with said estates for the year 1776 is preserved in a manuscript now in my possession. I copy a specimen : —

“ Dr. The estate of Thomas Oliver Esq. late of Cambridge, Absentee, to the Committee of Correspondence of the town, for the year 1776.	
For taking into possession and leasing out said estate, the sum of £2.	
Also for supporting a negro man belonging to said estate,	£3. 12
For collecting the personal estate,	£3.
	<hr/>
Cr. By cash received as rent,	£69.”

Similar charges are made for services, and credits given for rent, in regard to the estates of John Borland, Esq., deceased, £27 rent ;<sup>4</sup> Richard Lechmere, Esq., £36 rent, and £6 for wood and brush which was taken off said estate ;<sup>5</sup> Jonathan Sewall, Esq., £26 13 4 ;<sup>6</sup> John Vassall, Esq., £100 ; Widow Penelope Vassall, £15 ; William Brattle, Esq., £29 ; Ralph Inman, Esq.,

<sup>1</sup> *Letters*, Munsell's Ed., 1867, p. 140.

<sup>2</sup> House on Inman Street, opposite to the head of Austin Street.

<sup>3</sup> Resided on the south side of the river ; described as of Boston, 1778, in the Proscription Act.

<sup>4</sup> Borland died in Boston, June 5, 1775, aged 47. “ His death was occasioned by the sudden breaking of a ladder, on which he stood, leading from the garret floor to the top of his house.” — *N. E. Chronicle*.

<sup>5</sup> This property was three fifths of the “Phips Farm,” in Ward Three, or East Cambridge, of which one fifth was inherited by Lechmere in the right of his wife, and the other two fifths had been purchased from Col. Phips and the Vassall heirs.

<sup>6</sup> The estate formerly owned by Lechmere, at the corner of Brattle and Sparks streets.

£40; Edward Stow, £10; David Phips, Esq., £40. Five of these estates were subsequently confiscated and sold by the Commonwealth; the estates of Lechmere (144 acres) and Oliver (96 acres), to Andrew Cabot, Esq., of Salem, Nov. 24, 1779; the estate of Sewall (44 acres) to Thomas Lee of Pomfret, Conn., Dec. 7, 1779;<sup>1</sup> the estate of Phips (50 acres) to Isaiah Doane of Boston, May 25, 1781; and the estate of Vassall (116 acres) to Nathaniel Tracy, Esq., of Newburyport, June 28, 1781. Inman returned soon, and his estate was restored to him. The heirs of Borland and the widow Vassall succeeded to the ownership of their estates in Cambridge; but several houses and stores in Boston, formerly belonging to Borland, were advertised by the agents of the Commonwealth to be leased at auction, March 1, 1780. General Brattle conveyed all his real estate in Cambridge, Dec. 13, 1774, to his only surviving son, Major Thomas Brattle, and died in Halifax, N. S., October, 1776. By the persevering efforts of Mrs. Katherine Wendell, the only surviving daughter of General Brattle, the estate was preserved from confiscation, and was recovered by Major Brattle after his return from Europe, — having been proscribed in 1778, and having subsequently exhibited satisfactory evidence of his friendship to his country and its political independence. Besides the persons already named, there were a few other loyalists, or tories, in Cambridge, but not holding such a prominent position: John Nutting, carpenter, was proscribed in 1778; Antill Gallop, a deputy sheriff, who had promised conformity in September, 1774, is said by Sabine<sup>2</sup> to have gone with the British troops to Halifax, in 1776; also George Inman (H. C. 1772, died 1789) and John Inman, sons of Ralph Inman, Esq.

After the close of the war, it was proposed to permit the proscribed loyalists to return, — not indeed to share in the administration of the government, but to reclaim their confiscated estates. This proposition did not meet the approval of the inhabitants of Cambridge. At a town meeting, May 5, 1783, instructions to their representative, reported by a committee consisting of James Winthrop, Samuel Thatcher, and Abraham Watson, Esquires, were unanimously adopted: —

“ Sir, The choice that this town has made of you, to represent

<sup>1</sup> Sometimes called “English Thomas,” to distinguish him from another Thomas Lee, his nearest neighbor. He was a rich merchant, honored and beloved for his generosity to the poor. He died May 26, 1797, in the 60th year of his age.

<sup>2</sup> *American Loyalists*, pp. 308, 381.



us in the General Court sufficiently proves the confidence we place in your integrity and abilities: and though we have no doubt of your attachment to the interest of the town and the welfare of the commonwealth, yet we think it expedient, in the present situation of affairs, to express our sentiments to you for the regulation of your conduct, that you may be enabled to act decisively and with vigor, whenever you shall be called upon to give your voice in the General Court upon the following subjects.

“ The long and severe conflict which the United States have maintained with the King of Great Britain and his auxiliaries is now brought to a conclusion by a treaty in which our independence is fully recognized. But while with pleasure we anticipate the blessings of peace, it gives us no small uneasiness to observe an article in the treaty, which, in its consequences, may lessen the value and shorten the duration of it. The Congress are there bound earnestly to recommend it to the different States to provide for the restitution of the property of the absentees; and that they may return to America, and remain there twelve months in endeavoring to regain possession of their lost estates. This article, if the States should comply with it, will, we apprehend, be productive of as great if not greater calamities than any we have yet experienced. It is, however, some consolation, that the final ratification of that article depends upon the voice of the people, through the medium of their Representatives. Their conduct, upon this occasion, will determine whether it is to be a lasting peace or only a temporary cessation of hostilities. Whether Great Britain had the right they claimed of making laws binding on the then Colonies in all cases whatsoever, was a question that for a long time was fully discussed in numberless publications, previous to the connection being dissolved between that country and these States. By this means it was hardly possible there could be one person who had not considered the subject with attention, and was not prepared to give his voice on the question. At length the time arrived, when it became necessary to decide it by the sword. Then it became the duty of every man to declare his sentiments, and to make his conduct conform to his declarations. Happily for us, by far the greater part determined never to submit to the exercise of so unreasonable a claim; and in support of their determination have resolutely carried on a war, in which our enemies have practiced a degree of cruelty and destruction that has scarcely been equalled among civilized nations. A few, however, attentive to their own

emolument, or influenced by some other cause not more justifiable, abandoned their country, and sought for protection under the forces which invaded it, and with them united their efforts to subjugate their fellow-citizens, and in many instances have distinguished themselves by their cruelties and barbarities. Having thus taken their side of the question, they ought surely to abide the consequence. It is hardly conceivable that persons, who have discovered such an enmity to their country, and who have exerted every effort to overturn our government, will ever make peaceable subjects of it. Without spending time to particularize every objection that may be offered against the return of those persons who are described by the laws of this Commonwealth as Conspirators and Absentees, and being convinced as we trust you are, of the dangerous consequences that will attend the admitting them again to reside among us, — we instruct you to use your influence and endeavors, by all proper means to prevent any persons of the foregoing description from ever returning, or regaining their justly forfeited estates: and if any such persons have already crept in, that the most speedy and effectual measures may be adopted for their removal.”

## CHAPTER XII.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

FOR more than a century and a half after the settlement of Cambridge, with slight exceptions, that part of the town lying eastwardly from Quincy and Bow streets, generally denominated the "Neck," consisted of woodland, pasturage, swamps, and salt marsh. In chapter ii. an account is given of the first division of land on the northerly side of Main Street, into small lots in "the old field" and "small lot hill," and larger lots, varying in size from six to one hundred and thirty acres. Gradually these lots passed into fewer hands, until at length the larger portion of the whole was embraced in three and subsequently four farms.

The "old field" early became the property of Edward Goffe<sup>1</sup> and John Gay; by sundry conveyances the larger portion became vested in Chief Justice Francis Dana, who subsequently purchased the whole tract formerly called "small lot hill" (except, perhaps, a few acres in the northeasterly corner), and several other lots of land on both sides of the highway now called Main Street. Judge Dana erected a spacious mansion on the westerly side of "the highway to the common pales,"<sup>2</sup> now called Dana Street, about midway between Main and Centre streets, which house was destroyed by fire Jan. 19, 1839. The Judge fully appreciated the beauty of the scenery visible from his residence, as is manifest from his care to prevent any obstruction to the view in one particular direction; in an agreement with Leonard Jarvis, concerning an exchange of lands, Jan. 3, 1797, it was stipulated that said Jarvis should "forever hereafter keep open the way"<sup>3</sup> of forty feet wide, lately laid out by the said Jarvis over and across Pelham's Island (so called) to the canal cut by him through his marsh, for the mutual benefit of both parties

<sup>1</sup> He erected a house a few rods eastwardly from the junction of Main and Bow streets. A very old house, perhaps the original structure, standing on this spot, is said to have been taken down in 1774.

<sup>2</sup> The highway which separated the "old field" from "small lot hill."

<sup>3</sup> Now called Front Street.



their heirs and assigns, . . . so as to leave open an uninterrupted view from the said Dana's present dwelling-house of such part of Cambridge Bay and of Boston as may fall in the course of the same way, so far as the said Jarvis's land, lately Inman's, extends." Judge Dana also owned much land on the southerly side of Main Street, both marsh and upland, including the "Soden Farm," so called, bounded northerly on Main Street and easterly on Pleasant Street, and a large tract, bounded northerly on Main Street and westerly on Putnam Avenue. His estate bordered on the southerly side of Main Street, from Putnam Avenue to Bay Street, from Vernon Street to Pearl Street; and from Brookline Street to Front Street; also on the northerly side of Main Street, from a point about two hundred feet westerly from Remington Street to a point about midway between Hancock and Lee streets. The Judge had therefore a strong personal interest in the improvement of this part of the town.

Of the large lots lying eastwardly from "small lot hill," the first two were owned by Governor Thomas Dudley and his son Samuel Dudley. When Dudley left Cambridge his real estate was purchased by Roger Harlakenden, who died in 1638, and his widow married Herbert Pelham. In 1642, Pelham appears to have owned the above mentioned lots, together with the next two, formerly owned by Richard Goodman and William Westwood; the whole containing 118 acres,<sup>1</sup> and extending from Main Street to Somerville line. Pelham also became the owner of the real estate of Simon Bradstreet, one portion of which was a lot of upland and marsh, long known as "Pelham's Island;" its boundaries very nearly coincided with Columbia Street on the west, School Street on the north, and Moore Street on the east; the east and west lines being extended across Main Street, beyond Goffe's Cove, so far as to embrace sixty acres in the whole lot. These two large lots passed, by several conveyances, to Ralph Inman, who became the owner in 1756; his executor conveyed the same to Leonard Jarvis, Aug. 21, 1792, except ten acres, south of Goffe's Cove, previously sold to Judge Dana. Subsequently Jarvis purchased the land between these two lots, extending from Norfolk Street to Columbia Street, and northerly from one hundred to two hundred feet beyond Austin Street; so that he then owned all the land bordering on the northerly side of Main Street from the point about midway between Hancock

<sup>1</sup> After 1719, "Mr. Pelham's great lot" is generally described as containing 104 acres.

and Lee streets to Moore Street, and about fifty acres on the southerly side of Main Street, easterly from its junction with Front Street.

The lot of Atherton Hough (or Haugh) "in Graves his neck," containing 130 acres in 1635, and embracing all the upland in East Cambridge, was enlarged, by the addition of the lots originally assigned to John Talcott, Matthew Allen, and Mrs. Mussey, before 1642, when it was described as containing 267 acres. Subsequently the 63 acre lot of Governor Haynes was added, and when the estate was purchased, Aug. 15, 1706, by Spencer Phips (afterwards Lieut.-governor), it was said to contain "300 acres more or less;" but it actually contained 326 acres, when measured for division after his decease. In his inventory, this tract is called two farms, with a house and barn on each. The whole was bounded on the west by a line commencing at a point thirty feet south of School Street, and about one hundred feet east of Columbia Street, and thence running northerly, nearly parallel with Columbia Street to Somerville; on the north by Somerville and Miller's River; on the east by Charles River; on the south by School Street, from the point of beginning, to Moore Street, then on the east by a straight line extended to a point about fifty feet south of Plymouth Street, and about one hundred and fifty feet west of Portland Street; then turning at a right angle, the boundary line extended in the direction of the Great Dam, which is still visible, to Charles River, crossing Third Street near its intersection with Munroe Street. (See the Plan.) This estate was divided in 1759 between the children and grandchildren of Lieut.-gov. Phips, namely, Col. David Phips; Sarah, wife of Andrew Bordman; Mary, wife of Richard Lechmere; Rebecca, wife of Judge Joseph Lee; and the children of Elizabeth, the deceased wife of Col. John Vassall. Lechmere soon afterwards purchased the shares of Col. Phips and the Vassall heirs, and became the owner of all the upland and a large portion of the marsh in East Cambridge, which was confiscated by the State and sold to Andrew Cabot, of Salem, Nov. 24, 1779. Judge Lee had the northwesterly portion of the "Phips' Farm," and Andrew Bordman had the southwesterly portion, extending from School Street to a point nine feet northerly from the intersection of the easterly lines of Windsor Street and Webster Avenue, and bounded south on the Jarvis estate, west on the Jarvis, Wyeth, and Foxcroft estates, and extending so far east as to include somewhat more than thirteen acres of marsh on the easterly side of North Canal.



Such was the unimproved condition of the easterly and now most populous section of Cambridge, before West Boston Bridge was opened for public travel, Nov. 23, 1793. At that time, Rev. Dr. Holmes says:<sup>1</sup> "Below the seat of the late Chief Justice Dana, there were but four dwelling-houses; one on the Inman place,<sup>2</sup> now belonging to Jonathan L. Austin, Esq.; one<sup>3</sup> nearly opposite, on a farm of Judge Dana, formerly the Soden farm, south of the main road; one on the Phips' farm, lately owned by Mr. Andrew Bordman;<sup>4</sup> and one at Lechmere's Point."<sup>5</sup> A new impulse towards improvement manifested itself immediately after the opening of the bridge. Building lots for houses and stores were laid out by Jarvis and Dana, which were soon occupied. Dr. Holmes further says that, during the month next after the opening of the bridge, "a store<sup>6</sup> was erected and opened near the west end of the causeway<sup>7</sup> by Messrs. Vose & Makepeace,<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Memoir of Cambridgeport," appended to a sermon at the ordination of Rev. Thomas B. Gannett, Jan. 19, 1814.

<sup>2</sup> On Inman Street, at the head of Austin Street. The mansion house, with a part of the farm, was purchased by the Austins when the Jarvis estate was sold in 1801. The house was removed in 1873 to the corner of Brookline and Auburn streets.

<sup>3</sup> This farm-house stood until about 1840, on the westerly side of Pleasant Street, near its intersection with River Street.

<sup>4</sup> Andrew Bordman, grandson of Lieut.-gov. Phips, inherited this estate on the death of his parents. The house stood on the northerly side of Plymouth Street, between Webster Avenue and Berkshire Street, and was wantonly destroyed about thirty years ago.

<sup>5</sup> On the northerly side of Spring Street, between Third and Fourth streets; it was demolished about the year 1820.

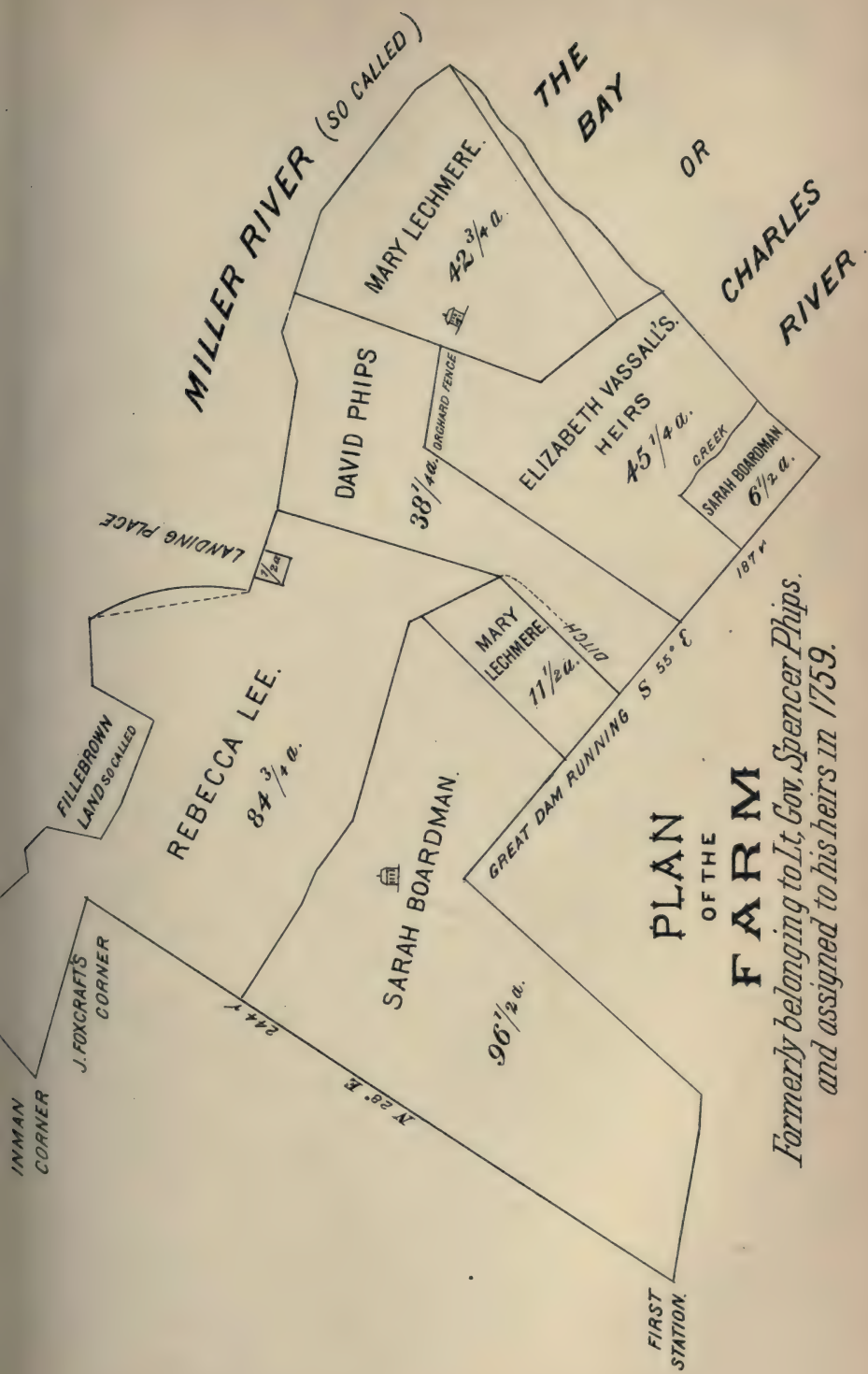
<sup>6</sup> This store remains standing on the northerly side of Main Street, directly opposite to Osborn Street.

<sup>7</sup> The causeway extended from the river to the junction of Main and Front streets, passing near the northerly side of Pelham's Island.

<sup>8</sup> Among those who were actively engaged in promoting the settlement of Cambridgeport, the name of Royal Make-

peace is very conspicuous. Born March 29, 1772, at the age of twenty-one years, or earlier, he left his native town (Western, now Warren, Mass.), and came to Boston, in company with Robert Vose, his townsman, each having borrowed for that purpose the sum of twenty-five dollars. After a short mercantile apprenticeship, they entered into partnership, and commenced business in Boston at the South End. They soon afterwards removed to Cambridgeport, where, as heretofore stated, they erected the first store after the completion of the bridge in 1793. In addition to their regular business as grocers, they commenced buying and selling real estate. This partnership was dissolved in 1803, by the death of Mr. Vose. In the business of the store John Cook became a partner; but Rufus Davenport, a Boston merchant, was the principal associate of Mr. Makepeace in his subsequent transactions in real estate, in which it would seem that Mr. Davenport contributed the larger part of the cash capital, which was offset by the skill and judgment of Mr. Makepeace, who was the leading spirit in nearly all the schemes projected for public improvement. He also rendered faithful and useful services in various town offices, and as Representative in the General Court. After the ruin of his financial enterprises, he removed to Baltimore, in 1832, to superintend the "Canton Company Improve-





# PLAN OF THE FARM

*Formerly belonging to Lt. Gov. Spencer Phips.  
and assigned to his heirs in 1759.*



which, after the opening of the great road, was the first framed building set up between Boston and Old Cambridge. The following year, a large house designed for a tavern<sup>1</sup> was built by Leonard Jarvis, Esq., and soon after were erected six other houses and stores.”<sup>2</sup> Of these six houses and stores, some may be identified with tolerable accuracy. Vose & Makepeace erected the dwelling-house, which remains standing on the westerly corner of Main and Osborn streets, opposite to their store, before Dec. 17, 1795. Jonathan Brooks erected a store between Cherry and Windsor Streets, on the northerly side of Main Street, before June 5, 1795, — perhaps the same building so long occupied by Eliphalet Davis, and now by his son Thomas M. Davis, for the manufacture of fancy soap. Scott & Hayden erected a store on the lot next westerly from the store-lot of Vose & Makepeace, before 1800. Besides these, Stanton Parker erected a store and shed on the northerly side of Main Street, the precise location not known, before Nov. 11, 1794. Asaph Harlow purchased a lot on the northerly side of Main Street, Jan. 15, 1798, most of which was used in 1873 for the construction of Portland Street; and the house which he erected was then removed a few feet eastwardly to the easterly corner of Portland and Main streets. Richard Thayer bought a lot, Sept. 1, 1802, and erected the house now standing on the westerly corner of Main and Portland streets. Next westerly from the Thayer estate was a lot, with a currier’s shop thereon,<sup>3</sup> which was sold by Daniel Mason to Oliver Blake, Sept. 28, 1797. William Watson sold to Josiah and Phinehas B. Hovey a large lot, two hundred feet in width, on the westerly corner of Main and Brookline streets, Oct. 14, 1799, on which was very soon erected the store which was occupied more than half a century by the late Phinehas B. Hovey, who died April 17, 1852, and was succeeded by his son Josiah Dana Hovey, the present occupant. On the adjoining lot, at the easterly corner of Main and Pearl streets, a tavern was erected before April 10, 1802, and was then occupied by James Adams; but the land was not sold, and it now remains in possession of the Watson family. Judge Dana sold the lots fronting on Main Street, between Pearl and Magazine streets, in Jan., 1800, and

ments,” so called, and died in a green old age, his eye not having lost its brilliancy, June 6, 1855. — See *Makepeace Genealogy*, by William Makepeace.

Makepeace. It was destroyed by fire, Dec. 22, 1851.

<sup>2</sup> *Ordination Sermon*, *ut sup.*

<sup>3</sup> This lot was described in the deed as being “a few rods east of Pelham’s Island.”



March, 1801. Arrangements were made for other improvements, by laying out, on paper at least, several streets. Moreover, Judge Dana and Mr. Jarvis, for the exclusion of salt water from their marsh lands lying south of Pelham's Island and east of Brookline Street, constructed before 1797 a substantial dike, which yet remains, on the outer side of Sidney and Auburn streets. In connection with this dike, Judge Dana opened the Canal which now extends from the head of Goffe's Cove to Brookline Street, about a hundred feet southerly from Auburn Street. Mr. Jarvis laid out Front Street, as far as to the bend near Village Street, and opened a canal from that point southerly to Goffe's Cove, before 1797.

The prosperity of this incipient village early received a severe check. In less than five years after the bridge was opened, and before much had been accomplished in the work of reclaiming marshes and swamps, Mr. Jarvis became indebted to the United States in a large sum, and his real estate was seized by the government. In the subsequent conveyances of this estate by the United States Marshal, it is recited that, at a "Circuit Court for the District of Massachusetts," June 1, 1798, the United States "obtained judgment against Leonard Jarvis of Cambridge, in said District, Esquire, for the sum of thirty-nine thousand six hundred and ninety-two dollars and twenty-one cents, and fourteen dollars and twenty cents costs of suit;" and that an execution, issued July 6, 1798, was "levied on certain real estate situated in Cambridge aforesaid, . . . said estate being two hundred and forty-five acres of land, more or less, consisting of upland and marsh, with sundry buildings," etc. From this time for nearly three years this estate was entirely withdrawn from the market, including both sides of Main Street from Moore Street to Front Street, and extending on the northerly side to a point midway between Lee and Hancock streets. But what at first seemed utterly disastrous, proved in the end to be beneficial. In January, 1801, this estate, having been divided into fifty-four lots, varying in size from a few thousand square feet to forty-seven acres<sup>1</sup> was sold at public auction. "From this time," says Dr. Holmes, "commenced a rapid settlement. Several large stores were erected the next year, and soon after dwelling-houses. . . . In the space of about five years, upwards of a hundred families have settled on this spot; and the number of inhabitants is esti-

<sup>1</sup> Delineated on a plan drawn by Peter the Middlesex Registry of Deeds, Book Tufts, Jr., Aug. 22, 1800, and recorded in 164, p. 545.

mated at more than one thousand.”<sup>1</sup> The principal land-holders had not hitherto manifested a very strong desire to transfer their lands to new owners. Perhaps each waited for the others to sell, hoping to share the benefit of augmented prices without parting with their own property at a low rate. Mr. Watson sold very few lots before 1801; Judge Dana bought more than he sold; and Mr. Bordman seems not to have sold a single lot, or even to have made preparation for sales by obtaining access to the Main Street. Indeed Judge Dana and Mr. Watson did not afterwards sell freely; but much the larger portion of their lands descended to their posterity. Mr. Bordman, on the contrary, in 1801, united with others in laying out Windsor Street; giving all the land through his own estate, from School Street to Webster Avenue, and in the same year he sold that portion of his estate lying east of Windsor Street and south of Harvard Street, somewhat more than six acres, to Charles Clark and Daniel Mason, who immediately divided it into small lots and brought it into the market. In 1803, he laid out into building-lots all his lands west of Windsor Street and south of Harvard Street; and in 1804 he sold all which remained of his farm on the east side of Windsor Street, sixty-five acres, to Rufus Davenport and Royal Makepeace, who offered it for sale in small lots, but were disappointed in the result. Mr. Austin, who purchased the Jarvis Mansion-house, with forty-seven acres of land, laid out several lots on Main Street between Temple and Inman streets, and opened Austin Street through its whole length, with building-lots on both sides, in 1801: he also sold a section east of Norfolk Street between Washington and Harvard Streets, to Davenport & Makepeace, who prepared it at once for the market. From this time there was no lack of accommodations for all comers; the supply was fully equal to the demand.

In addition to the efforts of individuals to increase the market value of their own lands, by means of dikes and streets, other improvements of a more public character were projected for the general advantage of the community. Expensive avenues into the country were constructed to attract travel and business. The “Cambridge and Concord Turnpike Corporation” was established March 8, 1803, with authority to make a turnpike-road from the westerly side of Cambridge Common to Concord;<sup>2</sup> and two years afterwards, March 8, 1805, the corporation was authorized to

<sup>1</sup> *Ordination Sermon, ut sup.*

<sup>2</sup> The Cambridge portion of this turnpike is now called Concord Avenue.



extend the turnpike to the Causeway near West Boston Bridge.<sup>1</sup> The "Middlesex Turnpike Corporation" was established June 15, 1805, with authority to make a turnpike-road from Tyngsborough through Chelmsford, Billerica, and Bedford, to Cambridge, uniting with the Cambridge and Concord Turnpike near West Boston Bridge.<sup>2</sup> Other avenues were subsequently opened, which will receive notice in another place.

By an Act of Congress, approved Jan. 11, 1805, it was enacted "that the town or landing-place of Cambridge in the State of Massachusetts shall be a port of delivery, to be annexed to the district of Boston and Charlestown, and shall be subject to the same regulations as other ports of delivery in the United States." Accordingly this part of Cambridge has, since that time, been designated Cambridgeport. To make the place available as a "port of delivery," canals were constructed from Charles River through the Great Marsh, giving an extensive water-front. These canals are described in an agreement, dated July 8, 1806,<sup>3</sup> and recorded in the Middlesex Registry of Deeds, Book 172, page 496. The land devoted to this purpose is said to be a part of the "hundred share estate, so called by said owners by articles under seal."<sup>4</sup> The description of the canals may be briefly condensed as follows:—

**BROAD CANAL**, 80 feet wide, from low-water mark in Charles River to Portland Street, parallel with Broadway and Hampshire Street, at the distance of 186 feet, northerly, from the former, and 154 feet from the latter.

**WEST DOCK**, bounded by a line commencing at a point in the westerly line of Portland Street, 154 feet northerly from Hampshire Street, thence running parallel with Hampshire Street to a point 100 feet from Medford Street (now Webster Avenue); thence parallel with Medford Street, to a point 100 feet from Bristol Street; thence parallel with Bristol Street, to a point 100 feet from Portland Street; thence "parallel with Portland Street 210 feet to the southerly line of land late of Walter Frost;" thence in "a straight line to a point which is on the

<sup>1</sup> This extension is now known as to be made," where Broad Canal now Broadway.

<sup>2</sup> The Cambridge portion of this turnpike is now called Hampshire Street.

<sup>3</sup> Broad Canal, at least, was projected as early as May 19, 1802, when Vose & Makepeace conveyed to Josiah Mason, Jr., a right to use the "Canal which is

<sup>4</sup> The "hundred share estate" was owned thus: Rufus Davenport, fifty-five shares; Royal Makepeace, twenty-five shares; Henry Hill, ten shares; Josiah Mason, Jr., four shares; Daniel Mason, three shares; Charles Clark, three shares.



westerly line of Portland Street, 20 feet southerly and westerly of the northeasterly line of land late of Timothy and Eunice Swan; then turning and running southerly and westerly on Portland Street, to the bounds of West Dock begun at;” with the “right of a water-communication, or passage-way, 25 feet wide, through Portland Street under a bridge, from the main part of Broad Canal to that part called West Dock.”<sup>1</sup>

**NORTH CANAL**, 60 feet wide, 180 feet easterly from Portland Street, and extending from Broad Canal to a point near the northerly line of the Bordman Farm. This canal was subsequently extended to Miller’s River. According to an agreement, June 14, 1811, between the Lechmere Point Corporation and Davenport & Makepeace, the latter were to have perpetual right to pass with boats and rafts “through Miller’s Creek or North River, so called, to North Canal and Broad Canal,” and to extend North Canal, through land owned by the Corporation, to Miller’s River; and the Corporation was to have the right to pass through the said canals to Charles River, so long as the canals should remain open.

**CROSS CANAL**, “bounded by two straight lines, 30 feet apart, and running at a right angle with Broadway from Broad Canal, between lots 279 and 280, through Broadway, and between lots 263 and 264 to South Dock.”

**SOUTH DOCK**, bounded by a line commencing at the southeast corner of Cross Canal, thence running southeasterly 53 feet; thence southwesterly, parallel with the line of Cross Canal to a point 10 feet distant from land of the Proprietors of West Boston Bridge; thence westerly, at the same distance from said Proprietors’ land, to lot 215; thence northerly, at a right angle with the causeway of West Boston Bridge, 81 feet; thence northwesterly, 98 feet, to the easterly corner of lot 214; thence, in a straight line, to the southerly corner of lot 262; thence, on said lot 262, 67 feet, to lot 263; thence southerly and easterly on said lot 263, 54 feet, and on Cross Canal, 30 feet, to the point of beginning. This dock was connected with Charles River by a creek, over which was the bridge, long known as “Little Bridge,” at the junction of Main and Harvard streets.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Although scarcely a vestige of this dock now remains, it was plainly visible a quarter of a century ago. It seems to have been designed as the head of navigation and a central point of business. Lots fronting on the dock were laid out,

twenty feet wide, apparently designed for stores and warehouses, some of which were sold at a high price; but it does not appear that any such buildings were erected.

<sup>2</sup> Little Bridge was superseded by a

SOUTH CANAL, 60 feet wide, about midway between Harvard Street and Broadway, from South Dock to a point 113 feet easterly from Davis Street.

"In 1802, a school house was built on a piece of land<sup>1</sup> presented by Mr. Andrew Bordman to the town for that purpose. It cost about six hundred dollars; upwards of three hundred dollars were paid by the town of Cambridge, and the remainder contributed by individuals." "In 1803, a Fire Society was formed, which, at an expense of upwards of five hundred dollars, procured an excellent engine; and a company was raised to take charge of it."<sup>2</sup>

By an act passed June 15, 1805, Royal Makepeace, John Cook, Josiah Mason, Jr., Daniel Mason, and Andrew Bordman, were "constituted and made a corporation and body-politic, by the name of the Cambridgeport Meeting-house Corporation, . . . for the purpose of building a meeting-house and supporting public worship therein, in the easterly part of Cambridge." Of the hundred shares of stock in this Corporation, Rufus Davenport was the owner of twenty, and Royal Makepeace of seventeen. A spacious brick meeting-house was erected on the westerly side of the square bounded by Broadway, and Boardman, Harvard, and Columbia streets. The easterly half of the square was given by Andrew Bordman, and the westerly half by the owners of the "hundred share estate."<sup>3</sup> This house was dedicated Jan. 1, 1807. By an Act passed March 1, 1808, the proprietors of the meeting-house, together with all the inhabitants and estates in the Fifth School District, in Cambridge, east of Dana Street and a line extended in the same direction northerly to Charlestown (now Somerville), and southerly to the river, were incorporated

solid roadway about thirty years ago. By the raising of the grade between Broadway and Main Street, and the extension of Sixth Street, in 1873, the South Dock and Cross Canal were effectually obliterated.

<sup>1</sup> At the northwesterly corner of Windsor and School streets, where a large brick school-house now stands.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Holmes' *Ordination Sermon*, *ut sup.*

<sup>3</sup> A portion of this square was offered to the County of Middlesex, for the accommodation of a court-house and other County buildings; but the offer was not accepted. The meeting-house was occu-

pied until Nov. 10, 1833, when it was so much damaged by the wind that it was abandoned, and a new house was erected, in 1834, on the northerly side of Austin Street, between Norfolk and Essex streets. The lot, having ceased to be used for a meeting-house, was forfeited, and reverted to the heirs and assigns of the donors. It is worthy of note, as indicating the expectations indulged at that period, that when the meeting-house was erected, there was not a single dwelling-house on Columbia Street; this fact was assigned by the Selectmen, Nov. 3, 1806, as a reason for not establishing that street as a public highway.



as the Cambridgeport Parish ; and Feb. 2, 1809, the proprietors (reserving private ownership of pews) conveyed to the Parish the meeting-house and lot, containing two acres, together with a parsonage lot at the northeasterly corner of Harvard and Prospect streets.

By an Act passed March 4, 1809, Rufus Davenport, Henry Hill, Samuel May, Elijah Davenport, Pliny Cutler, and their associates, were incorporated as the "Cambridgeport manufactory, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton and sea-salt;" and they were further authorized, Feb. 27, 1813, to manufacture "printing-types and other articles usually manufactured in chemical laboratories." I find no trace, however, of the establishment of such a manufactory.

While the measures adopted for the improvement of Cambridgeport were in the "full tide of successful experiment," a similar enterprise was undertaken at Lechmere Point in which the prime mover was Andrew Craigie.<sup>1</sup> The earliest transactions were conducted by Mr. Craigie with much skill and secrecy. His name does not appear on the records until the whole scheme was accomplished ; indeed he took no deed of land in his own name until Feb. 14, 1803, when he purchased of Abraham Biglow nearly forty acres of land, formerly the northwesterly part of the Inman or Jarvis Farm. But other purchases, manifestly in his interest, had been made at an earlier period. It has heretofore been stated that the estate of Richard Lechmere was confiscated by the State, and sold to Andrew Cabot in 1779. This estate, together with the share of the Phips Farm assigned to Judge Lee and his wife, and subsequently bought by Cabot, was sold for £3,300 to Seth Johnson of New York, Jan. 31, 1795, and mortgaged by him to John Cabot for £2,200: and on the 18th of December, 1797, Johnson, for a nominal consideration, quit-claimed all his interest in the estate to Bossenger Foster of Cambridge (brother-in-law to Mr. Craigie), who, by an agreement dated six months later, engaged to convey the estate to Craigie, on the performance of certain conditions. The next step was to secure the reversionary rights of Mrs. Lechmere and her children in the confiscated estate of her husband, or in so much thereof as was held in her right by inheritance from her father. These

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Craigie was apothecary-general of the Northern Department of the Revolutionary Army, Sept. 5, 1777, when the Council of Massachusetts granted him supplies for the General Hospital. He purchased the Vassall House, or Washington Headquarters, Jan. 1, 1792, and resided there until Sept. 19, 1819, when he closed an active life, checkered by many vicissitudes.



rights were conveyed, Oct. 14, 1799, by Lechmere and his wife to Samuel Haven of Dedham, whose wife was daughter of Mr. Foster and niece of Mr. Craigie. Mr. Cabot took possession of the estate under the mortgage from Johnson, having obtained judgment therefor in 1800, and sold the same to Samuel Parkman of Boston, Aug. 26, 1803. Parkman conveyed to Craigie all his rights in the whole estate, by deed dated June 3, 1806, and on the 26th of January, 1807, the widow and administratrix of Bossenger Foster conveyed to Mr. Craigie (her brother) the Johnson title, pursuant to the beforementioned agreement. Having thus secured a complete title to the whole of the Phips Farm, except the share assigned to Andrew Bordman and his wife, Mr. Craigie bought of Jonas Wyeth, 3d, Feb. 11, 1807, about forty acres, formerly the northerly part of the Inman or Jarvis estate, and May 5, 1807, of the heirs of Ebenezer Shed, about five acres, lying partly in Somerville, and adjoining the land purchased of Wyeth, so that he now owned about three hundred acres of land, in two parcels nearly adjoining each other; the easterly parcel included almost the whole of East Cambridge, and extended westerly to a point near the intersection of Webster Avenue with Cambridge Street, bounded southerly by a line passing near the intersection of Windsor Street with Webster Avenue; the westerly parcel extended from Elm Street to a line about midway between Fayette Street and Maple Avenue; its southerly boundary was an old lane, long ago discontinued, commencing on Inman Street, one hundred and seventy-six feet south of Broadway, and crossing Broadway near its intersection with Elm Street; on the west side of Inman Street, the south boundary was a line varying from four hundred to three hundred feet north of Broadway. Although Mr. Craigie's title to this whole property was substantially complete, inasmuch as it was within his control, yet he had not, up to this time, received a release of the reversionary rights of Mrs. Lechmere and her children; for obvious reasons he preferred to let this part of the title remain in the hands of his relative, Mr. Haven. As early as June 21, 1806, he seems to have submitted a claim against the Commonwealth for damages on account of "a breach of the covenants of warranty," in the deed of the Lechmere estate to Cabot; for when he sought, at that date, to improve his property, by "building a dam from Prison Point in Charlestown to Lechmere's Point in Cambridge and erecting mills on the same," the General Court inserted in the act of incorporation a provision that it should "be of no avail or

effect . . . . until a release and discharge of all the covenants of warranty made by this Commonwealth of any of the lands conveyed by said Commonwealth, lying at or near Lechmere's Point mentioned in this Act, shall be obtained from the person or persons who are legally authorized to make such release or discharge." So also when John C. Jones, Loammi Baldwin, Aaron Dexter, Benjamin Weld, Joseph Coolidge, Jr., Benjamin Joy, Gorham Parsons, Jonathan Ingersoll, John Beach, Abijah Cheever, William B. Hutchins, Stephen Howard, and Andrew Craigie, with their associates, were incorporated, Feb. 27, 1807, with authority to erect Canal Bridge, familiarly called Craigie's Bridge, from "the northwesterly end of Leverett street" in Boston "to the east end of Lechmere's Point," a similar provision was inserted that the act should be of no effect "until a release and discharge of all the covenants of warranty contained in the deed of James Prescott, Joseph Hosmer, and Samuel Thatcher, Esqs., unto Andrew Cabot and his assigns shall be made and obtained from Andrew Craigie or the person or persons who are legally authorized to make such release and discharge." The memorial setting forth this claim of damage is mentioned in the Records of the Executive Council, Feb. 9, 1807, while the petition for leave to erect Canal Bridge was pending in the General Court: "The Committee to whom was referred the memorial of Andrew Craigie, praying that some measures might be adopted to ascertain the terms on which his claim to damages for a breach of the covenant of warranty contained in a deed made by this Commonwealth to Andrew Cabot of land lying at or near Lechmere's Point, so called, and on which the same claim may be adjusted, beg leave to report: that on the 24<sup>th</sup> of November, 1779, this Commonwealth by its Committee conveyed to Andrew Cabot the fifty-four acres and one quarter of land as stated in the said memorial, in which deed of conveyance there was a general warranty against the lawful claims and demands of all persons; that the said Andrew Craigie by sundry successive conveyances duly executed is the assignee of the said Cabot, and is by law entitled to the benefits of the said warranty and capable of discharging the same; that the said fifty-four acres and one quarter of an acre, on the death of Richard Lechmere, will by law revert to Mary Lechmere his wife, or to her heirs, in whose right the said Richard possessed the same at the time of its confiscation; that the land in question, from its local situation, appears to be capable of important improvements, but from various connecting



circumstances it is very difficult to ascertain its value to the proprietor; that he has mentioned no sum of money for which he would discharge the Commonwealth from the warranty," etc. The Committee thus reported the facts, without any specific recommendation. It would seem that Mr. Craigie did not succeed in obtaining any further compensation, and that he preferred to abandon all claim for it, rather than to forfeit the privilege of erecting the dam and bridge before mentioned; for on the 9th of May, 1808, he executed a deed releasing all such claims for damage, in consideration of the right granted to him by two Acts of the General Court, in 1807 and 1808, to erect a bridge from Lechmere Point to Boston; which release was accepted and approved by the Governor, May 12, 1808.

Having thus released the Commonwealth from liability to damage for breach of warranty, Mr. Craigie completed his record-title by receiving, for the nominal consideration of one dollar, a conveyance, dated Sept. 20, 1808, of the reversionary right to "all the estate which was set off to Mary Lechmere," which had been held for him since Oct. 14, 1799, by his friend and kinsman, Mr. Haven. The actual value of the property was much enhanced by the privilege to erect a bridge, and to make the other improvements authorized by the General Court. But the apparent inflation of value was scarcely exceeded by the more recent and almost fabulous transactions in coal-fields and oil-wells. As nearly as can be ascertained from the records, Mr. Craigie paid less than twenty thousand dollars for the whole estate. Reserving sufficient land and flats for the construction of the bridge and the location of a toll-house, he put the remainder on the market at the price of three hundred and sixty thousand dollars, in sixty shares of six thousand dollars each. At this price, three shares were conveyed to Harrison G. Otis, three to Israel Thorndike, and one, each, to Ebenezer Francis, William Payne, Thomas H. Perkins, and John Callender, by deeds dated Nov. 30, 1808. The bridge was completed in 1809, and roads were opened to Cambridge Common, to Medford, and elsewhere, to attract travel from the country to Boston over this avenue. To enable the proprietors to manage and dispose of their valuable real estate, which had hitherto remained apparently undivided and uninhabited (except by a single family in the old Phips farm-house), the General Court, by an Act approved March 3, 1810, incorporated "Thomas Handasyde Perkins, James Perkins, William Payne, Ebenezer Francis, and Andrew Craigie,



being tenants in common" of lands at and near Lechmere Point, with their associates, as "the Lechmere Point Corporation." Within the next two months the several proprietors conveyed their shares to the Corporation at the nominal price of five dollars. Streets and lots of suitable size were laid out; but the records indicate that the sales of land were few. The first deed of a house-lot, entered on record, is dated Aug. 20, 1810, and conveys to Samuel S. Green the lot on the northeasterly corner of Cambridge and Second streets, where he resided more than three-score years, and where he died, Sept. 8, 1872. One store-lot, on Bridge Street, had previously been sold to Aaron Bigelow, but the deed was not placed on record so early as the other. The records exhibit only ten deeds of lots given by the Corporation, until Sept. 20, 1813, when a sale was made to Jesse Putnam, which contributed materially to the prosperity of the new village; this lot was bounded on East Street 400 feet, on North Street 400 feet, on Water Street 300 feet, and "on land covered with water" about 400 feet, and was conveyed by Putnam, March 16, 1814, to the "Boston Porcelain and Glass Company." But the "crowning mercy" to the whole enterprise was the agreement, approved by the Corporation Nov. 1, 1813, and by the Court of Sessions at the next December Term; namely, that the Corporation would give to the County of Middlesex the square bounded by Otis, Second, Thorndike, and Third streets, and a lot, seventy-five feet in width, across the westerly side of the square<sup>1</sup> bounded by Thorndike, Second, Spring, and Third streets, and would erect thereon a court-house and jail, satisfactory to the Court, at an expense to the Corporation not exceeding twenty-four thousand dollars, on condition that as soon as the edifices were completed, they should be used for the purposes designed. The town protested most earnestly against the removal of the courts and records from Harvard Square, but in vain. At the March Term of the Court, 1816, a committee reported that the court-house and jail were satisfactorily completed, and it was ordered that they be immediately devoted to their intended use. It was also ordered that the sum of \$4,190.78 be paid to the Corporation, being the amount expended in excess of \$24,000. From this time, the success of the enterprise was assured.

During the period embraced in this chapter, while two new villages were established, which, after many vicissitudes, became more populous than the older settlements, the town was sadly

<sup>1</sup> The County has since purchased the other portions of the square.

shorn of its already diminished proportions by the incorporation of its second and third parishes into separate towns. Dr. Holmes, writing in 1800, says,<sup>1</sup>—

	ACRES.	RODS.
"The First Parish in Cambridge contains,	2,851	60
The Second Parish in Cambridge contains,	4,345	118
The Third Parish in Cambridge contains,	2,660	81"

The original organization of these parishes will be mentioned elsewhere. Their separation from the parent trunk occurred almost simultaneously. The third parish was incorporated as the town of Brighton, Feb. 24, 1807, and became a part of the city of Boston, Jan. 1, 1874. The second parish was incorporated as the town of West Cambridge, by an Act passed Feb. 27, 1807, but not to take effect until June 1, 1807; its corporate name was changed to Arlington, April 30, 1867. By the incorporation of these two towns, Cambridge lost nearly three quarters of its territory, but probably somewhat less than half of its population.

The political disturbances in the country, at the commencement of the present century, were disastrous to its commercial prosperity. The Embargo, proclaimed in December 1807, followed by other hostile measures, culminating in a declaration of war against Great Britain, in June 1812, paralyzed the commerce of the whole country. Grass grew in the streets of the seaports, and ships rotted at the wharves. Cambridge felt this calamity the more keenly, because it involved so many of her citizens in distress. Merchants, mechanics, and laborers, mutually dependent on each other, were thrown out of business, and some were reduced to absolute want. A general and rapid depreciation in the value of real estate followed, particularly in Cambridgeport;<sup>2</sup> the owners ceased to erect houses and stores; those who had purchased on speculation were unable to effect sales, and some of them were financially ruined. General stagnation ensued, from which the new village did not fully recover for many years, and the hope of making it a great commercial centre seems to have been utterly and forever abandoned.

In common with many towns in New England, Cambridge earnestly protested against the Embargo. At a town-meeting, Aug. 25, 1808, an address, reported by a committee consisting of

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, vii. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Lands, which had been worth in the market more than twenty cents per square foot, were afterwards sold for less than one cent per foot. The settlement of East

Cambridge had not been commenced when the Embargo was declared; but its growth was retarded by the hostilities which followed.



Royal Makepeace, Francis Dana, and Samuel P. P. Fay, was adopted, to wit:—

“To the President of the United States of America: The inhabitants of Cambridge, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in legal town-meeting assembled, respectfully represent: That we are sensibly impressed with our obligation to submit to and support the laws of our country; and we flatter ourselves that we have been and ever shall be forward to manifest our patriotism, and make any sacrifice, and submit to any privation, that the interest and honor of our country shall require. But in times of great public calamity and distress, we deem it no less our duty than our privilege, ‘peaceably to assemble and petition the government for a redress of grievances.’ Under these impressions, we feel constrained to confess to your Excellency that we, in common with our fellow citizens of the Eastern States, suffer a severe and increasing distress from the operation of the laws ‘laying an embargo on all ships and vessels in the ports and harbors of the United States.’ Could we see a termination of our sufferings, we would submit in silence. But with consternation we observe that this is not a temporary measure, but imposed by perpetual laws. We admit the power of Congress to regulate commerce; but laws to abolish it, and raise a perpetual barrier to foreign intercourse, we believe was never contemplated by our national compact.

“Your petitioners inhabit a district of the Union which does not abound with all the conveniences of life. The fisheries and commerce have contributed in an eminent degree to give us whatever of wealth, happiness, and importance, we enjoy. We can never, therefore, subscribe to the opinion, ‘that it would be unwise evermore to recur to distant countries for the comforts and conveniences of life.’ Situated as we are on the shores of the Atlantic, we have occasion to remark and bitterly realize many distressing consequences of the embargo laws, which fall not under the immediate eye of Government, the recital of which, we are confident, will excite all your excellency’s philanthropy, and induce you to exercise the power with which you are invested, for the relief of your fellow-citizens. The laws which shut us out from the ocean, the better part of our inheritance, palsied all our enterprise. The farmer gathers his harvest with a heavy heart, while he has no hope of vending his surplus, and the mechanic, sailor, and fisherman, find that their willing industry will no longer enable them to supply their daily wants. Many, very



many, who, by a long course of persevering industry, supposed they had reached the desired point of independence, find their property so fallen in value, that it must be wholly sacrificed for the payment of their debts. Their endeavors to extricate themselves avail them nothing ; and they can only weep over the ruin that overwhelms them and reduces their families to beggary. Our distress is rendered the more severe and intolerable by a conviction that the neighboring British Provinces, by the very measures that embarrass us, are acquiring a consequence which their natural advantages could never have given them.

“ We apprehend that the benefits expected by your Excellency and Congress from the Embargo have been but partially experienced. It is a notorious fact that great numbers of our native seamen, disheartened by their situation, have resorted to the British Provinces to obtain the means of subsistence, and entered voluntarily into the service of that very nation from which the hand of government has been extended to protect them. Our hope and expectation now rests in the laws authorizing your excellency, in the event of important changes in the measures of the belligerent powers affecting neutral commerce, during the recess of Congress, to suspend, in whole or in part, the acts laying an embargo. The existing Revolution in Spain is a change indeed important to the world, and cannot fail to awaken the sympathy of every friend of mankind. The trade of Spain and Portugal and their colonies is now open and offers a golden harvest to the first nation who shall show themselves wise enough to gather it. We therefore request your Excellency to suspend the operation of the embargo laws, so far at least as they relate to Spain and Portugal and their dependencies ; or, should your Excellency doubt that you have such power, that you will call Congress together for that purpose.”

This address, says the record, was adopted “almost unanimously” ; and the selectmen were directed to forward it to the President. Very soon a reply was received, — apparently an autograph of the President, — which is still preserved in the office of the city clerk : —

“ To the inhabitants of the town of Cambridge, in legal town-meeting assembled. Your representation and request were received on the 8th inst., and have been considered with the attention due to every expression of the sentiments and feelings of so respectable a body of my fellow-citizens.<sup>1</sup> No person has

<sup>1</sup> In the original, as usual in Jefferson's manuscripts, capital letters are generally omitted at the beginning of sentences.

seen, with more concern than myself, the inconveniences brought on our country in general by the circumstances of the times in which we happen to live; times to which the history of nations presents no parallel. For years we have been looking as spectators on our brethren of Europe, afflicted by all those evils which necessarily follow an abandonment of the moral rules which bind men and nations together. Connected with them in friendship and commerce we have happily so far kept aloof from their calamitous conflicts, by a steady observance of justice towards all, by much forbearance and multiplied sacrifices. At length, however, all regard to the rights of others having been thrown aside, the belligerent powers have beset the highway of commercial intercourse with edicts which, taken together, expose our commerce and mariners, under almost every destination, a prey to their fleets and armies. Each party, indeed, would admit our commerce with themselves, with the view of associating us in their war against the other. But we have wished war with neither. Under these circumstances were passed the laws of which you complain, by those delegated to exercise the powers of legislation for you, with every sympathy of a common interest in exercising them faithfully. In reviewing these measures, therefore, we should advert to the difficulties out of which a choice was of necessity to be made. To have submitted our rightful commerce to prohibitions and tributary exactions from others would have been to surrender our independence. To resist them by arms was war, without consulting the state of things or the choice of the nation. The alternative preferred by the Legislature, of suspending a commerce placed under such unexampled difficulties, besides saving to our citizens their property and our mariners to their country, has the peculiar advantage of giving time to the belligerent nations to revise a conduct as contrary to their interests as it is to our rights. 'In the event of such peace or suspension of hostilities between the belligerent Powers of Europe, or of such a change in their measures affecting neutral commerce as may render that of the United States sufficiently safe in the judgment of the President,' he is authorized to suspend the Embargo. But no peace or suspension of hostilities, no change of measures affecting neutral commerce, is known to have taken place. The Orders of England and the Decrees of France and Spain, existing at the date of these laws, are still unrepealed, so far as we know. In Spain, indeed, a contest for the government appears to have arisen; but of its course or prospects we



have no information on which prudence would undertake a hasty change in our policy, even were the authority of the Executive competent to such a decision. You desire that, in defect of such power, Congress may be specially convened. It is unnecessary to examine the evidence or the character of the facts which are supposed to dictate such a call; because you will be sensible, on an attention to dates, that the legal period of their meeting is as early as, in this extensive country, they could be fully convened by a special call. I should with great willingness have executed the wishes of the inhabitants of Cambridge, had peace, or a repeal of the obnoxious Edicts, or other changes, produced the case, in which alone the laws have given me that authority; and so many motives of justice and interest lead to such changes that we ought continually to expect them. But while these Edicts remain, the Legislature alone can prescribe the course to be pursued. TH: JEFFERSON. Sept. 10, 1808."

The appeal of the people to the President was fruitless. Equally vain was an address by the General Court to the members of Congress. A spirit of hostility to England was predominant in the national government; the Embargo was made more stringent, and enforced by regulations which were here considered unreasonable and unconstitutional; and the general condition of the people, both present and prospective, "was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse." Under such circumstances, at a town meeting, Jan. 27, 1809, "The act lately passed by Congress for enforcing the Embargo was read and submitted to the town for their consideration; and after maturely considering the same, and also considering the present alarming situation of our country," a vigorous protest against the hostile measures of the general government was adopted by a very large majority of the inhabitants.

This protestation, and hundreds of similar character by the people of New England, were in vain. In Congress, the influence of France was in the ascendant, and the Embargo was followed, in June, 1812, by an open declaration of war against Great Britain. For the next two or three years, Cambridge suffered its full proportion in the general stagnation of business. Cambridgeport did not recover from the blight which had fallen upon it; and the growth of East Cambridge was sadly retarded.

With a very decided majority of voters politically opposed to the war, and smarting under the losses and inconveniences resulting from it, the town could not be expected to enter with



enthusiasm into its support, or voluntarily to assume a disproportionate share of its burdens. In fact, no reference to the war, during its continuance, is found on the Town Records. A few months after its close, May 8, 1815, the town "Voted, that the report of the Committee appointed to determine what compensation, if any, should be allowed by the town to the militia-men drafted and called out for the defence of the State, be accepted: — the report allows four dollars to each person for every thirty days service." The Cambridge Light Infantry was called into service by the Governor, for the defence of the State, and readily responded to the call. There may have been some voluntary enlistments into the regular army of the United States: but any evidence of such a fact is not found.

One of the most eminent citizens of Cambridge, ELBRIDGE GERRY, was Governor of Massachusetts from May 1810, to May 1812, and Vice-president of the United States from March 4, 1813, until Nov. 23, 1814, when he suddenly expired, as he was about to enter the Senate Chamber in Washington for the performance of his official duties. However bitterly his politics were denounced, Mr. Gerry enjoyed the personal respect and esteem of his townsmen; yet neither their affection for the man, nor their regard for his high political position, could overcome their detestation of the war, of which he was an advocate and defender, nor induce them to volunteer their persons or their property in its behalf. Hence the dignified silence of the Town Records.

When the news of Peace arrived, in February, 1815, there was a general outburst of joy in Massachusetts. In many towns, public meetings of prayer, and praise, and mutual congratulation, were held. There was such a meeting in Cambridge, Feb. 23, 1815, and an address was delivered by President Kirkland. Among the papers presented by Hon. John Davis to the Massachusetts Historical Society is a handbill, or broadside, announcing the approaching festivity, as follows: —

### CELEBRATION

OF THE RATIFICATION OF THE

TREATY OF PEACE

between the United States of America and the United Kingdom of Great Britain & Ireland,  
at Cambridge, Feb. 23, 1815.

## ORDER OF PROCESSION.

The procession will be formed at University Hall, and move  
at 11 o'clock A. M. in the following order, to  
the Rev. Dr. Holmes's meeting-house.

Military Escort.

Musick.

*Marshal.* Chief Marshal. *Marshal.*

The President of the University and the other Gentlemen, who officiate.

Government of Harvard College.

Selectmen of Cambridge.

*Marshal.* Committee of Arrangements. *Marshal.*

Strangers.

*Marshal.*

Resident Graduates.

Students.

*Marshal.*

Citizens of Cambridge.

*Marshal.*

## ORDER OF EXERCISES.

1. Anthem — *By Stephenson.*

“I was glad when they said unto me,” &c.

2. Prayer, by the Rev. Dr. Ware.

3. Reading of select portions of the Holy Scripture, by the Rev. Mr. Gannett.

4. Hymn, written for the occasion.

Almighty God, to thee we bow,  
To thee the voice of gladness raise;  
Thy mercy, that hath blessed us now,  
In loud and grateful songs we praise.

But light from Heaven has shone at last,  
And PEACE is beaming from above,  
The storm of doubt and fear has past,  
And hope returns, and joy, and love.

Long hast Thou stretched the avenging  
hand  
And smote thy people in thy wrath;  
Hast frowned upon a guilty land,  
While storms and darkness veiled thy  
path.

Then praise to that Eternal Power,  
Who bids our wars and tumults cease,  
And hymn, in this auspicious hour,  
The God of mercy — God of Peace.

5. Address, by the President of the University.
6. Poem, by Mr. Henry Ware.
7. Prayer, by the Rev. Dr. Holmes.
8. Anthem, from Handel's “Grand Dettingen Te Deum,”  
“We praise thee, O God,” &c.
9. Benediction.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

IT has already been stated in chapter v., that a ferry was established in 1635 across Charles River (at the foot of Dunster Street), from which there was a road through Brookline and Roxbury to Boston. The only other feasible route to Boston was through Charlestown, and across a ferry near Copp's Hill. Desiring to avoid the inconvenience and peril of a ferry, the inhabitants of Cambridge consented, Nov. 10, 1656, "to pay each one their proportion of a rate to the sum of 200*l.* towards the building a bridge over Charles River, upon condition the same may be effected without further charge to the town." A place for the bridge was selected, at the foot of Brighton Street; but the work was too great to be accomplished at once. Three years afterwards, Feb. 4, 1659-60, "the former propositions and votes that had passed, for the building of a bridge over Charles River, were again considered and debated; and the question being propounded, whether the town did agree and consent that the said work should be yet further prosecuted, and that 200*l.* should be levied on the inhabitants of this town towards the effecting thereof, the vote passed on the affirmative." The structure was probably completed before March 23, 1662-3, when it was ordered, "that the bridge be laid in oil and lead, provided that it exceed not 40*l.* charge to the town." This bridge was much larger than any which had previously been erected in the colony. From the first it was called the "Great Bridge;" and such is still its legal designation. The cost of maintaining such a bridge, together with a long causeway, was very great, compared with the means of defraying it, and many methods were devised to relieve the town of some portion of the burden. Under date of Oct. 12, 1670, the action of the General Court is recorded: "Whereas, the Bridge over Charles River, which was first erected at the cost of that town, together with the free contribution of several public spirited persons in some neighbor towns,



which bridge being now decayed, and by reason of the danger is presented to the county of Middlesex, and the town of Cambridge, as they allege in their petition, being not able to repair it, so that of necessity it must be pulled up and slighted, and the passage there must be secured by a ferry as heretofore, which is not so safe, convenient, or useful, as a bridge, for a ferry is altogether useless in the winter, and very inconvenient to transport horses, and not at all accommodable for carts or droves of cattle: The premises considered, it is ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, for the encouragement either of the town of Cambridge or any particular persons that shall repair the bridge, or erect a sufficient cart-bridge over the River at Cambridge, and maintain the same for the safety of the passengers, they are hereby empowered to take toll at the rates following, viz., one penny for every person; three pence a head for every horse and man; six pence for every cart; two pence a head for every horse or other neat cattle; one half penny a head for sheep, goats, or swine: and if any refuse to pay the toll aforesaid, it shall be at the liberty of such as maintain the said bridge to stop their passage. And this order to continue in [force] so long as the said bridge is maintained serviceable and safe for passage.”<sup>1</sup> The tolls, thus authorized, seem not to have been long continued, if ever exacted; for when Newton was incorporated as a separate town, Jan. 11, 1687–8, it was ordered that the expense of maintaining the bridge “be defrayed and borne as followeth: (that is to say) two sixth parts thereof by the town of Cambridge, one sixth part by the said Village,<sup>2</sup> and three sixth parts at the public charge of the county of Middlesex.” Newton continued to pay its proportion of the expense until May 4, 1781, when it was exempted from further liability by the General Court.<sup>3</sup> In like manner, when Lexington was incorporated, March 20, 1712–13, and West Cambridge, Feb. 27, 1807, they were required to share with Cambridge the expense of maintaining the bridge, in proportion to the respective valuation of the several towns, which they continued to do until they were released from that obligation, March 24, 1860, by the General Court.<sup>4</sup> In the meantime, various expedients were adopted by the Court to aid Cambridge in sustaining what was considered, and what actually was, a grievous burden. Thus, in June, 1694, it was “resolved, that

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv. (ii.) 470.

<sup>3</sup> *Mass. Rec.*, xlii. 98.

<sup>2</sup> Newton was at first called Cambridge Village.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, xi. 56.

the town of Newton pay one third part of the charge of said bridge.”<sup>1</sup> And in June, 1700, it was “resolved, that the Great Bridge in Cambridge, over Charles River, be repaired from time to time, one half at the charge of the town of Cambridge, and the other half at the charge of the county of Middlesex.”<sup>2</sup> Again, Oct. 25, 1733, the bridge having been “very thoroughly and effectually repaired,” after a large portion of it had been carried away by the ice, the Court granted to Cambridge, £117 16s., to Newton, £100, and to Lexington, £82 4s., in all £300,<sup>3</sup> in consideration of their extraordinary expense; and on the 22d of June, 1734, “Voted, that three thousand acres of the unappropriated lands of the Province be and hereby are granted to the towns of Cambridge, Newton, and Lexington, to enable them forever hereafter at their own cost and charge, to keep, amend, and repair, the Great Bridge over Charles River in Cambridge; the land to be laid out in three several parts, in equal proportion to each of the said towns.”<sup>4</sup> A “plat” of the thousand acres allotted to Cambridge, lying west of Lunenburg, was exhibited and confirmed, Sept. 13, 1734.<sup>5</sup> All other corporations having been released from liability, the General Court made a final disposition of the matter by an act passed March 11, 1862, by which the city of Cambridge and the town of Brighton were “authorized and required to rebuild the Great Bridge over Charles River,” the expense to be borne “in proportion to the respective valuations of said city and town;” and it was provided that a draw, not less than thirty-two feet wide, should be constructed “at an equal distance from each abutment,” that “the opening in the middle of said draw” should be “the dividing line between Cambridge and Brighton at that point,” and that thereafter each corporation should maintain its half part of the whole structure at its own expense.<sup>6</sup>

In June, 1738, a petition of Edmund Goffe, William Brattle, and others of Cambridge, for liberty to establish a ferry between

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, vi. 348.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vii. 92. This tax on the county may not seem unreasonable, when it is considered that a large portion of the travel to and from Boston passed over the bridge in preference to the Charlestown Ferry. If Newton was exempted from its former obligation, it was manifestly only for a short time.

<sup>3</sup> *Mass. Rec.*, xv. 4 53. On the 28th of the following January the town voted

thanks to the General Court for the aid rendered; and also “to Col. Jacob Wendell Esq. and Mr. Craddock for their kindness to us in procuring and collecting a very bountiful subscription for us, to encourage and enable us to go through the charge of the repair of our Great Bridge.”

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Rec.*, xvi. 32.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, xvi. 54.

<sup>6</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, xi. 280.



Cambridge and Boston, of which the profits should be paid to Harvard College, also a similar petition of Hugh Hall and others of Boston, and a petition of John Staniford of Boston for liberty to construct a bridge from a point near the copper works in Boston to Col. Phips' farm (now East Cambridge) were severally referred to the next General Court,<sup>1</sup> and both enterprises were abandoned. Nearly fifty years afterwards, Feb. 11, 1785, the town appointed a committee "to support in behalf of the inhabitants of this town the petition of Mr. Andrew Cabot to the General Court, now sitting, praying leave to erect at his own expense, a bridge over Charles River, from Lechmere's Point in this town to Barton's Point, or such other place in West Boston as shall be thought most expedient;" and to demonstrate that such a bridge would be more important than one at the ferry-way, as petitioned for by some of the inhabitants of Charlestown. This effort to secure a direct route to Boston failed; the Charlestown petition was granted, March 9, 1785; and Charles River Bridge was opened with imposing ceremonies on the 17th of June, 1786. The desired accommodation for Cambridge, however, was not long postponed. In the "Columbian Centinel," Jan. 7, 1792, appeared this advertisement:—

"WEST BOSTON BRIDGE. As *all* citizens of the United States have an *equal* right to propose a measure that may be beneficial to the public or advantageous to themselves, and as no body of men have an *exclusive* right to take to themselves such a privilege, a number of gentlemen have proposed to open a new subscription for the purpose of building a bridge from West Boston to Cambridge, at such place as the General Court may be pleased to direct. A subscription for two hundred shares in the proposed bridge will this day be opened at Samuel Cooper's office, north side of the State House."

This subscription "was filled up in three hours."<sup>2</sup> A petition was immediately presented to the General Court, and on the 9th of March, 1792, Francis Dana and his associates were incorporated as "The Proprietors of the West Boston Bridge," with authority to construct a bridge "from the westerly part of Boston, near the Pest House (so called), to Pelham's Island in the town of Cambridge," with a "good road from Pelham's Island aforesaid, in the most direct and practicable line, to the nearest part of the Cambridge road," and to take certain specified tolls "for and during the term of forty years;" and they were required to "pay

<sup>1</sup> Printed Journal House of Representatives.

<sup>2</sup> Centinel, Jan. 11, 1792.



annually to Harvard College or University the sum of three hundred pounds during the said term of forty years.”<sup>1</sup> On the 22d of March, twelve Directors were chosen, and preparations made for immediately commencing the work. Its completion was announced in the “Centinel,” Wednesday, Nov. 27, 1793: “The Bridge at West Boston was opened for passengers &c., on Saturday last. The elegance of the workmanship and the magnitude of the undertaking are perhaps unequalled in the history of enterprises. We hope the Proprietors will not suffer pecuniary loss from their public spirit. They have claims on the liberality and patronage of the government; and to these claims government will not be inattentive.” Dr. Holmes, who witnessed the building of the bridge, and who may be supposed to have been familiar with the details, describes it as “a magnificent structure. It was erected at the expense of a company incorporated for that purpose, and cost 76,700 dollars. The causeway, on the Cambridge side, was begun July 15, 1792; the wood-work, April 8, 1793. The bridge was opened for passengers, Nov. 23, 1793, seven months and an half from the time of laying the first pier. It is very handsomely constructed; and, when lighted by its two rows of lamps, extending a mile and a quarter, presents a vista which has a fine effect.

“It stands on 180 piers, and is	3483	feet long.
Bridge over the Gore, 14 do.	275	do.
Abutment, Boston side,	87½	
Causeway,	3344	
Distance from the end of the causeway to the first		
church in Cambridge,	7810	
Width of the Bridge,	40	

“It is railed on each side, for foot passengers. The sides of the causeway are stoned, capstand and railed; and on each side there is a canal, about 30 feet wide.”<sup>2</sup>

The peculiar circumstances connected with the construction of Canal (or Craigie’s) Bridge are related in chapter xii. The sharp rivalry between the proprietors of West Boston and Canal

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, i. 361–364. The incorporators were Francis Dana, Oliver Wendell, James Sullivan, Henry Jackson, Mungo Mackay, and William Wetmore. By a subsequent Act, June 30, 1792 (i. 394) the franchise was extended to seventy years, and the annuity to Harvard College was reduced to two hundred pounds. The franchise was further ex-

tended, Feb. 27, 1807 (iv. 76–81), to seventy years from the completion of Canal (or Craigie’s) Bridge; and the proprietors of that bridge, by its charter then granted, were required to contribute one half of the annuity payable to Harvard College.

<sup>2</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 3, 4.

Bridges, and between land-owners especially benefited by the one or the other, resulted in the erection of other bridges and the opening of several new streets.

PRISON POINT BRIDGE is said to have been erected by virtue of a charter, granted June 21, 1806, to Samuel H. Flagg and others, as "Proprietors of the Prison Point Dam Corporation," for "building a dam from Prison Point in Charlestown to Lechmere's Point in Cambridge, and erecting mills on the same." No dam was constructed nor mill erected: but in 1815, Prison Point Bridge was built for the benefit of Canal Bridge; and this is presumed to have been done under authority of the charter for a dam granted in 1806, partly because that charter authorized the proprietors to construct a travelling path across the dam, not less than thirty feet in width, and partly because in an act relative to the Boston and Lowell Railroad Corporation, March 5, 1832, Prison Point Bridge is repeatedly called "the Branch or Prison Point Dam Bridge."<sup>1</sup> This bridge was laid out as a county road in January, 1839.

RIVER STREET BRIDGE was built for the advantage of the West Boston Bridge Proprietors and the owners of real estate in Cambridgeport. Jonathan L. Austin and others were incorporated March 2, 1808, for the purpose of building this bridge and what is now called River Street, to be completed within two years; which term of limitation was extended one year, by an act passed Feb. 13, 1810.<sup>2</sup> The bridge and road were soon afterwards completed, and were maintained by the proprietors until Nov. 12, 1832, when the town assumed the care of the bridge, and, since that time it has had charge of both bridge and roadway.

THE WESTERN AVENUE BRIDGE was built by the proprietors of West Boston Bridge, under authority granted by an act passed June 12, 1824,<sup>3</sup> empowering them to build a turnpike from Central Square to Watertown; and it was maintained by the said proprietors, until they sold their whole franchise to the Hancock Free Bridge Corporation.

THE BROOKLINE BRIDGE had no immediate connection with either of the rival bridges, but was erected for the benefit and at the expense of persons owning real estate in its immediate vicinity. By an act passed April 25, 1850,<sup>4</sup> Sidney Willard, Edmund T. Hastings, Columbus Tyler, David R. Griggs, and

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, vii. 223.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, iv. 147, 248.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vi. 204.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, ix. 218.



their associates were "empowered to erect a pile bridge over the Charles River between the city of Cambridge and the town of Brookline, from points at or near the old wharf or embankment, which is near where the Boston and Worcester Railroad passes under a bridge on the Western Avenue (so called) to the opposite bank of the river in Cambridge," and to receive certain rates of toll for the term of fifty years. By mutual agreement, however, and by permission of the General Court, it was transferred to the city, and became a free bridge, in 1869; and since that date Cambridge has not been burdened by toll bridges.

West Boston and Canal Bridges had already become free, long before the expiration of their respective charters. In 1828, the General Court discussed the propriety of purchasing both these bridges and making them free at an early day; and a company was incorporated April 16, 1836, for the accomplishment of the same purpose; but the financial disturbances in that year defeated the project. A new charter was granted March 26, 1846,<sup>1</sup> to Isaac Livermore, Charles Valentine, William Reed, and their associates, as proprietors of the Hancock Free Bridge, empowering them to build a bridge across Charles River, between West Boston and Canal Bridges, but requiring them to purchase both those bridges if their proprietors would sell them at a price to be determined by three disinterested appraisers. They were also authorized to receive the established rates of toll, until the outlay with legal interest should be refunded, over and above all expenses, and a fund of \$150,000 should be secured for the future maintenance of the bridges; after which they should become the property of the Commonwealth. The purchase was made; and not long afterwards both bridges were thoroughly rebuilt, and a considerable portion of the west end of West Boston Bridge was converted into a solid roadway. By an act passed May 30, 1857,<sup>2</sup> the proprietors were authorized to convey both bridges to the City of Cambridge, to be forever maintained by said city as free bridges, whenever the accumulated fund should amount to \$100,000. This desirable event occurred on the 30th of January, 1858, when the legal forms of transfer and acceptance were completed, and notices were posted throughout the city, to wit:—

"FREE BRIDGES. From and after this day, Saturday, Jan-

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, viii. 602.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, x. 751. By a subsequent Act (xii. 1020), it was provided that the fund should be equitably divided between Cam-

bridge and Boston, and that the Bridges should thereafter be perpetually maintained by the two cities, at a like equitable proportion of expense.



uary 30, 1858, the West Boston and Canal Bridges will become free public avenues forever. The Directors of the Hancock Free Bridge Corporation and the City Government of Cambridge will assemble at the Athenæum<sup>1</sup> on Monday next, February 1, 1858, at eleven o'clock A. M., and, preceded by the Brigade Band, will proceed in carriages to the two Bridges, which will be surrendered to the City of Cambridge by the Bridge Corporation. The bells in the City will be rung, and a salute fired. All persons desirous to join the procession are requested to assemble at the Athenæum at eleven o'clock A. M. on Monday next."

The citizens responded to this invitation in great numbers. A procession, more than a mile in length, and escorted by the National Lancers, moved from the City Hall through Main Street, over West Boston Bridge, through Cambridge Street, Bowdoin Square, Green and Seventh streets, over Canal Bridge, through Bridge, Cambridge, Fifth, Otis, and Third streets, Broadway, North Avenue, and Waterhouse, Garden, Harvard, and Main Streets, to the City Hall, where a collation was served, and congratulations were exchanged. In the procession was the venerable Moses Hadley, who had been toll-gatherer on West Boston Bridge more than fifty-four years. The procession was saluted with hearty cheers at many places; and it did not forget to halt at the Washington Elm, while the Band gave enthusiastic expression to Washington's Grand March.

Not only the River Street and Western Avenue bridges, but most of the thoroughfares through the city, which were opened during many years, were constructed for the benefit of West Boston or Canal Bridge. Main Street, eastward from Columbia Street, was originally a causeway, built in connection with West Boston Bridge;<sup>2</sup> and River Street and Western Avenue were built in connection with the bridges bearing the same names, as already described. Concord Avenue was originally the easterly end of the Cambridge and Concord Turnpike, for which a charter was granted March 8, 1803;<sup>3</sup> it was laid out as a free highway in May, 1829. By an act passed March 8, 1805, the Cambridge and Concord Turnpike Corporation was authorized to extend their road from its eastern termination, "near to the house of Jonas Wyeth in Cambridge, to the causeway of West Boston Bridge, near the house of Royal Makepeace."<sup>4</sup> This portion

<sup>1</sup> The same building which is now called the City Hall. est highways, and their location has been described in chapter ii.

<sup>2</sup> Main Street, westward from Pleasant Street, Kirkland Street, North Avenue, and Brattle Street, were among the earli-

<sup>3</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, iii. 181.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, iii. 514.

of the turnpike was also laid out as a public highway in May, 1829, and it is now known as Broadway. Hampshire Street was the easterly end of the Middlesex Turnpike, whose charter was granted June 15, 1805;<sup>1</sup> so much of that turnpike as was situated in Cambridge became a public highway in September, 1842. All these, as well as Webster Avenue (which was opened before 1809, and was until 1860 called Medford Street), were constructed as avenues to West Boston Bridge, without material aid or opposition from the town. The turnpikes were made at the expense of their stockholders and others interested in West Boston Bridge and Cambridgeport lands; and Webster Avenue, by the parties specially interested, and at their own expense.

But when Andrew Craigie had completed his purchase of the Lechmere or Phips estate, and was ready to bring it into the market by building Canal Bridge to connect it with Boston, a sharp rivalry between him and his associates on the one hand, and the proprietors of West Boston Bridge and the Cambridgeport residents and land-owners on the other, for several years kept the town in constant excitement and turmoil. Whenever either party desired to open a new avenue to its bridge, it was resolutely opposed by the other party, as adverse to its own interest. The majority of voters sometimes favored one party, sometimes the other. All, or nearly all, the desired avenues were at last obtained, but through much tribulation.

The severest contest between the two parties was in regard to Mount Auburn Street and Cambridge Street. It has already been stated that the road from Cambridge to Watertown for many years substantially coincided with the present Brattle Street, Elmwood Avenue, and Mount Auburn Street. To shorten the distance between Watertown and West Boston Bridge, the Town appointed a committee, Dec. 26, 1805, to present a petition to the Court of Sessions "to establish the road as now laid out from the garden of the Hon. Elbridge Gerry to the garden of the late Thomas Brattle, Esq." <sup>2</sup> At a subsequent meeting, Feb. 17, 1806, the other party triumphed, and the committee was discharged. The subject was again discussed, Nov. 17, 1806, Mr. Craigie having offered to give the land and make the road so far as it crossed his farm, if the town would establish a new road from Gerry's corner to a point on Brattle Street, nearly opposite to his house; <sup>3</sup> the town voted in favor of establishing such a road,

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws.*, iii. 611.

Street, between Elmwood Avenue and Brattle Square.

<sup>2</sup> That is, the present Mount Auburn

<sup>3</sup> Such a road would continue the con-



and appointed a Committee to procure the discontinuance of the road from Gerry's corner to Brattle's garden. On the 27th of May, 1807, the Selectmen laid out the road, as desired by Mr. Craigie; but it does not appear that the town accepted it. A year later, May 2, 1808, the West Boston Bridge interest was again in the ascendant, and the town voted (104 against 65) to lay out Mount Auburn Street (west of Brattle Square), appropriated \$3,000 to defray the expense, and directed the Selectmen to construct the road immediately. On the 16th of May, Andrew Craigie and thirty-five others protested against the making of the road; and it would seem that violent measures were adopted to prevent it, for on the 7th of June following, the town, by a majority of 116 against 71, approved what the Selectmen had done, directed them to complete the work, and appointed them as a committee "for the purpose of prosecuting Andrew Craigie and others, for trespasses committed, or which may hereafter be committed by him or others upon the road" before described. In continuation of this road, and to complete a nearly straight avenue from the Watertown line to West Boston Bridge, the town voted, Sept. 6, 1808, to lay out Mount Auburn Street, from Holyoke Street to Main Street. Meanwhile, Mr. Craigie made several efforts to have Brattle Street laid out from Fayerweather Street to "Wyeth's sign-post," which stood near the present junction of Brattle and Mount Auburn streets, to counteract the effect of opening the new Mount Auburn Street; this object was not accomplished until September, 1812, when that portion of Brattle Street was very properly laid out,—not by the town, however, but by the county, as a county road.

What is now known as Cambridge Street was constructed in the interest of Mr. Craigie and his associates, the owners of Canal Bridge, almost the whole of East Cambridge, and a portion of Cambridgeport. In connection with William Winthrop and the heirs of Francis Foxcroft, they opened and graded the road from Canal Bridge to the Common, except about an eighth of a mile next eastward from Elm Street, where the land was owned by parties having an adverse interest.<sup>1</sup> After other ineffectual efforts to have the road completed and established as a public highway, a petition was presented by Thomas H. Perkins and

nection with Mason Street, over which and Cambridge Street, already projected, it was designed to conduct the travel toward Lechmere's Point. <sup>1</sup> The owners were Henry Hill, Rufus Davenport, and Royal Makepeace, all largely interested in Cambridgeport lands.



fifty-two others to the General Court, June 6, 1809, setting forth, "that the Canal Bridge across Charles River, between the west end of Leverett Street, in Boston, and Lechmere's Point, so called, in Cambridge, was begun during the last season, and great progress was made therein, that the work has been again resumed this spring, and is now pursued with great spirit and alacrity, so that the Bridge will probably be completed and ready for the accommodation of passengers by the middle of July next; that there is not now any public highway leading to the west end of said Bridge;" and that the Court of Sessions, for lack of a quorum of disinterested Justices, had failed to establish such a public way. "Wherefore your petitioners pray, that you will take their peculiar case into your consideration, and provide for their relief, either by appointing a committee in such a way as to you may seem most fit, to explore, view, and mark out new highways from the westerly end of said Bridge to communicate with the great roads into the country at such places as will best comport with common convenience and the public good, or in such other way as you in your wisdom may appoint; which Committee shall be further authorized and instructed to notify all persons and corporations who may be in any wise interested and affected by their proceedings, of the time and places, when and where they shall report; and who shall make their report to the Court of Sessions for said County of Middlesex, or to some other tribunal which may be authorized finally to hear all persons and parties, and establish such new highways as the public convenience may require." An order of notice was issued, and at a meeting held on the 12th day of June, "the following order was taken thereupon by the town: Whereas a road has been laid out and made by Andrew Craigie and others, from the west end of Canal Bridge (so called), to the road near the Colleges, called Cambridge and Concord Turnpike, or Concord Street, leading to Cambridge Common, excepting over a small piece of land belonging to Henry Hill and others, which prevents a communication from said Bridge to said Common; therefore voted, that the Selectmen be authorized and directed to lay out a road or way over the land aforesaid of the said Hill and others, of the same width of the road made by said Craigie, so that all obstructions may be removed to the opening of the said road from Canal Bridge to Cambridge Common. Voted, that a committee of five be appointed to prepare and present a petition and remonstrance against the petition of Thomas H. Perkins and others to the Hon.

Legislature of this Commonwealth now in session, and to state such facts and to petition for such measures in regard to this matter as they may judge proper. Voted, that the Committee consist of the following gentlemen: Hon. Francis Dana, Esq., Hon. Elbridge Gerry, Esq., Hon. Jonathan L. Austin, Esq., Messrs. Royal Makepeace and John Hayden."

The Committee, thus appointed, presented to the General Court a long and very energetic remonstrance, a copy of which remains on file in the office of the City Clerk. They commence by alleging "that the inhabitants of Cambridge and Cambridgeport are deeply afflicted by the incessant machinations and intrigues of Mr. Andrew Craigie, in regard to roads;" in proof of which they refer to the fact that, at the last session of the General Court, Mr. Craigie caused two petitions to be presented for the appointment of a committee with extraordinary powers to lay out roads in Cambridge; that these petitions "seemed by their tenor to proceed from disinterested persons, whereas some of the petitioners were proprietors of the Canal Bridge, and others deeply interested in lands connected with the proposed roads; and Mr. Craigie, who was not a petitioner, supported them in person and with two lawyers, in the absence of all the petitioners; these two petitions being manifestly, as the remonstrants had stated, a continuation of a plan of him and his coadjutors, commenced in 1797, and invariably pursued to 1809, to turn the travel to that quarter; and the same game he is evidently now playing, by the petition signed by T. H. Perkins and others." "That such a petition, viz. to lay out roads without number, with courses undefined, by a committee of the Legislature, your remonstrants conceive, never was before offered to any Court, Legislative or Judicial, of Massachusetts;" that a Bill reported in accordance with these petitions, was rejected; "that the principal object of all these petitions, viz. to open a road from Mr. Wyeth's sign-post to Mr. Fayerweather's corner,<sup>1</sup> has been three times before the Court of Sessions of Middlesex, has been as often rejected by it, and has been once suppressed after it had obtained by intrigue and surprise the sanction of that honorable Court; and it is now a fifth time pending in the existing Court of Sessions of that County; that the petition of T. H. Perkins and others prays for a committee to explore, view, and mark out new highways from the westerly end of the Canal Bridge to communicate with the great roads into the country,"

<sup>1</sup> Namely, Brattle Street, from Fresh Pond Lane to Fayerweather Street.



etc. ; "that this petition is predicated on the feeble pretence that there is not any public highway leading to the west end of said Bridge, — an highway which Mr. Craigie has ever had it in his power, by a petition to the town, to attain, and which is now ordered by a vote of the town, by removing every obstacle to be laid out and established." This remonstrance was effectual ; the committee, to whom the petition was referred, reported that "it is inexpedient for the Legislature to appoint any Committee to view or mark out any of the highways aforesaid ;" and the report was accepted.

Agreeably to the vote of the town, before recited, the Selectmen laid out a road over the lands of Hill and others, so as to make a continuous avenue from Canal Bridge to Cambridge Common ; and the road was accepted by the town July 10, 1809. But this was not satisfactory to Mr. Craigie ;<sup>1</sup> and on the following day (July 11) he presented a petition to the Court of Sessions, that a road might be "laid out from the west end of the Canal Bridge in a straight line through the lands of Andrew Craigie, Henry Hill, Aaron Hill,<sup>2</sup> Rufus Davenport, Royal Makepeace, William Winthrop, Harvard College, and John Phillips, over what is called Foxcroft Street, to the Common in said Cambridge, and over and across said Common to or near the house of Deacon Josiah Moore," which "road is already made over the whole of it, except a few rods only." This petition was referred to a committee, who reported in its favor, Aug. 1, 1809 ; whereupon another committee was appointed, who reported Sept. 11, the laying out of the road, with a schedule of land damages amounting to \$2,055 ; whereof the sum of \$1,327 was awarded to Andrew Craigie, and \$292 to William Winthrop.

The town, considering it to be unreasonable that Mr. Craigie should claim and receive damages for land used in the construction of a road which he so much desired, and for which he had so long been earnestly striving, petitioned the Court of Sessions in December, 1809, for the appointment of a jury, "to determine whether any and what damages said Craigie has sustained by means of said road," alleging "that in fact said Craigie sustained no damages." At the next term of the Court, in March, 1810, it was ordered that a jury be empanelled, and at the next term in June, Edward Wade, Coroner, returned the verdict of the

<sup>1</sup> The road, as laid out by the town, constructed by Mr. Craigie, and no damages did not include the portion already constructed by Mr. Craigie, and no damages were awarded.

<sup>2</sup> No land of Aaron Hill was taken.



jury, and the case was continued to December, when the verdict was set aside by the Court, and it was ordered that another jury be empanelled. The case was then continued to March, and again to June, 1811, when Nathan Fiske, Coroner, returned the verdict of the jury, which the Court set aside, and continued the case to the next September, when neither party appeared.

On petition of the town of Cambridge, setting forth that two cases in which said town was petitioner for a jury to assess the damages, if any, suffered by Andrew Craigie and William Winthrop for "land taken for the highway from the Canal Bridge to Cambridge Common," had accidentally been dropped from the docket of the Court of Sessions, and praying relief, the General Court, June 22, 1812, ordered the Court of Sessions "to restore said cases to the docket," and to proceed "as if they had never been dismissed therefrom." Accordingly, on the records of the Court of Sessions, Jan. 5, 1813, the former proceedings are recited, together with the action of the General Court, and a mandamus from the Supreme Judicial Court, requiring the Court of Sessions at this January Term, to "accept and cause to be recorded the verdict aforesaid, according to the law in such case made and provided, or signify to us cause to the contrary." The record proceeds thus: "And on a full hearing of the parties in the premises, the Court here do accept said verdict, and do order that it be recorded; which verdict is as follows: We, David Townsend jr., Thomas Biglow, Thomas Sanderson, Nathaniel Brown, William Wellington jr., Jonas Brown, Ephraim Peirce, Jacob Gale, Moses Fuller, Thadeus Peirce, Arthur Train, and Gregory Clark, having been summoned, empanelled, and as a jury sworn to hear and determine on the complaint of the town of Cambridge against Andrew Craigie, have heard the parties, duly considered their several allegations, and on our oaths do say, that, by the laying out and establishing of the highway from Cambridge Common to Canal Bridge, and by the passage of the same highway over lands of Andrew Craigie, the said Craigie has sustained no damage." It may be added, that the same proceedings were had in regard to the damage awarded to William Winthrop; and the jury, in like manner, determined that "the said Winthrop has sustained no damage."

Thus ended the exciting contest concerning Mount Auburn and Cambridge streets. I have entered so fully into the details, partly because they illustrate the character of the long-continued rivalry between the two bridges, but chiefly because I have been

assured by the late Abraham Hilliard, Esq., that in the trial of the Cambridge Street case, the principle of law was first announced and established in the courts of this Commonwealth, that the damage which a land owner sustains by the taking of his land for a highway, and the benefit which he derives from its construction, shall be equitably adjusted, and offset against each other ; and if the benefit be equal to the damage, he shall receive nothing more.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### CIVIL HISTORY.

ALTHOUGH Cambridge was early abandoned as the seat of government, it maintained from the beginning a prominent rank among the towns in the Colony. It was designated, before the establishment of counties, as one of the four towns in which Judicial Courts should be held. Having until that time exercised the whole power of the Colony, both legislative and judicial, the General Court ordered, March 3, 1635-6, "That there shall be four courts kept every quarter; 1. at Ipswich, to which Newe-berry shall belong; 2. at Salem, to which Saugus shall belong; 3. at Newe Towne, to which Charlton, Concord, Meadford, and Waterton shall belong; 4th, at Boston, to which Rocksbury, Dorchester, Weymothe, and Hingham shall belong. Every of these Courts shall be kept by such magistrates as shall be dwelling in or near the said towns, and by such other persons of worth as shall from time to time be appointed by the General Court, so as no court shall be kept without one magistrate at the least and that none of the magistrates be excluded, who can and will intend the same."<sup>1</sup> And when the Colony was divided into counties, May 10, 1643,<sup>2</sup> the courts continued to be held in Cambridge, as the shire-town of Middlesex. As "the business of the courts there is much increased," it was ordered, Oct. 19, 1652, that two additional sessions should be held for that county in each year, both at Charlestown. These courts were continued for many years, and a court house and jail were erected in that town. At a later date, courts were established and similar buildings erected in Concord, and also, at a comparatively recent day, at Lowell. All these places were regarded as "half-shires"; but the County Records were never removed from Cambridge, as the principal shire, except as follows: During the usurpation of Sir Edmund Andros, he appointed Capt. Laurence Hammond of Charlestown to be Clerk of the Courts and Register of Probate

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.* i. 169.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 38.



and Deeds, who removed the records to Charlestown. After the revolution and the resumption of government under the forms of the old Charter, Captain Hammond denied that the existing courts had any legal authority, and refused to surrender the records which were in his possession. The General Court therefore ordered, Feb. 18, 1689-90, "that Capt. Laurence Hammond deliver to the order of the County Court for Middlesex the records of that county; that is to say, all books and files by him formerly received from Mr. Danforth, sometime Recorder of that County, as also all other books of record, and files belonging to said county in his custody."<sup>1</sup> A year afterwards, Feb. 4, 1690-1, the Marshal General was directed to summon Captain Hammond to appear and show cause why he had not surrendered the Middlesex Records; and on the next day, he "peremptorily denying to appear," the General Court ordered the Marshal General to arrest him forthwith, with power to break open his house if necessary.<sup>2</sup> The records were at length surrendered. Again, at a town meeting, May 11, 1716, an attempt was made to reclaim missing records: "Whereas the Register's office in the County of Middlesex is not kept in our town of Cambridge, which is a grievance unto us, Voted, that our Representative be desired to represent said grievance to the honorable General Court, and intreat an Act of said Court that said office may forthwith be removed into our town, according to law, it being the shire-town in said county."<sup>3</sup> By the records of the General Court it appears that on the 8th of June, 1716, Colonel Goffe complained that no office for the registry of deeds was open in Cambridge, being the shire-town of Middlesex; the Representative of Charlestown insisted that his town was the shire; and a hearing was ordered.<sup>4</sup> A week afterwards, June 15, "upon hearing of the towns of Cambridge and Charlestown as to their respective claims of being the shire-town of the County of Middlesex, resolved that Cambridge is the shire-town of said County. Read and non-concurred by the Representatives."<sup>5</sup> The case between the two towns being again heard, June 13, 1717, it was resolved by the whole court, that "Cambridge is the shire-town of the said county;"<sup>6</sup> and on the following day it was voted in concurrence "that the public office for registering of deeds and conveyances of lands for the County

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, vi. 117.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vi. 173.

<sup>3</sup> Samuel Phipps, Esq., of Charlestown, succeeded Captain Hammond as Register

of Deeds, and kept his office and the records in Charlestown up to this time.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, x. 63.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 68.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 145.

of Middlesex be forthwith opened and kept at the shire-town of Cambridge." <sup>1</sup> This order was immediately obeyed.

I have not ascertained when or where the house was erected in which the judicial courts were first held in Cambridge. It seems to have been burned in 1671. In the Court Files of that year, is a document commencing thus: "At a County Court held at Cambridge, 4 (8) 1671. After the burning of the Court House, wherein was also burnt the Court Book of Records for trials, and several deeds, wills and inventories, that have been delivered into Court before the fire was kindled," etc. <sup>2</sup> The Court afterwards passed this order: "Upon information that several Records belonging to this County were casually burnt in the burning of the house where the Court was usually kept, this Court doth order that the Recorder take care that out of the foul copies and other scripts in his custody he fairly draw forth the said Records into a Book, and present the same to the County Court, when finished: and that the Treasurer of the County do allow him for the same." <sup>3</sup> The first Court House of which we have any definite knowledge, was erected, about 1708, in Harvard Square, nearly in front of the present Lyceum Hall. <sup>4</sup> It appears by the Proprietors' Records that "at a meeting of the Proprietors of Cambridge, orderly convened, the 26 day of January 1707-8, — Voted, That the land where Mr. John Bunker's shop now stands, with so much more as will be sufficient to erect the Court House upon (to be built in this town), be granted for that end, in case a Committee appointed by the Proprietors do agree with Andrew Bordman and John Bunker for building a lower story under it . . . . Deac. Nathaniel Hancock, Jason Russell, and Lieut. Amos Marrett, were chosen a committee to agree with said Bunker and Bordman about building under the said house."

The Committee reported, Feb. 9, 1607-8: "Pursuant to the aforesaid appointment, we, the subscribers above mentioned, have agreed with and granted liberty unto the said John Bunker and Andrew Bordman to make a lower room under the said

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Prov. Rec.*, x. 147.

<sup>2</sup> The volume which was burned contained the Records after October, 1663, up to October 4, 1671.

<sup>3</sup> *County Court Rec.*, iii. 173.

<sup>4</sup> This Court House stood where the Market House was erected more than a century later. Its position is indicated

on a pen and ink plan drawn about 1750, and here reproduced by permission of its owner, Henry Wheatland, M. D., of Salem. The Court House (called Town-house on the plan) stood further south than is here represented, — its northerly end being several feet south of the south-erly front of the meeting-house.







house (which we apprehend will be about thirty foot in length and twenty-four foot in width), the said lower room to be about seven or eight foot stud, betwixt joints, with a cellar under the whole of the said house; the aforesaid lower room and cellar to be for the use of the said John Bunker and Andrew Bordman, their heirs and assigns forever, excepting an entry through the middle of the said lower room, of about six foot wide, and a stairway for passage into the said Court House, or chamber, as the committee for building the same shall see meet; the remainder of the said lower room and the whole of the said cellar to be for the use and benefit of the said John Bunker and Andrew Bordman, their heirs and assigns, forever, as aforesaid. It is the true intent and meaning of this agreement, that the said John Bunker and Andrew Bordman shall, at their own cost and charge, build the cellar and lower room aforesaid, and finish the same up to the girts, and keep so much of the said buildings as appertains to them the said Bunker and Bordman, viz., up to the girts aforesaid, in good repair, at all times, on penalty of paying treble damage that the upper room may sustain by reason of the said Bunker and Bordman's neglect in causing their part of said building to be kept in good repair," etc. The County Court had previously "Ordered, that there be allowed out of the County Treasury towards the erecting a suitable Court House for the use of the County in the town of Cambridge, thirty pounds, the one half thereof to be paid at the raising and covering, and the other half at the finishing of the same; the said house to be not less than four and twenty foot wide and eight and twenty foot long, and of height proportionable."<sup>1</sup> This house, diminutive as its proportions now appear, was used by the courts for about half a century. But in 1756 the Court of Sessions appointed a committee to provide better accommodations, either by enlarging and repairing the old house or erecting a new one. Whereupon the town, Nov. 2, 1756, declared by vote its willingness to pay its customary proportion of the cost of a "new Court House, to be erected, of such model and dimensions, and in such place in the town, as the Committee of said Court shall judge most suitable and commodious: provided the materials of the old meeting-house now about to be taken down, be given and applied (so far as they shall be wanted) to that use, together with the town's proportion of the present Court House." On the 29th of the same month, the Proprietors voted to grant land, "not exceeding one

<sup>1</sup> *Sessions Records*, April 23, 1707.

quarter of an acre, whereon to erect a new Court House," the place to be determined by a joint committee of the proprietors, of the town, and of the Court of Sessions. At length a lot of land, where Lyceum Hall now stands, was purchased of Caleb Prentice, who conveyed the same Nov. 5, 1757, to William Brattle, Andrew Bordman, and Edmund Trowbridge, for the use of the town of Cambridge, and county of Middlesex, "for erecting and continuing a Court House upon forever hereafter." On this lot a house was erected, more spacious than the former, and was occupied by the courts more than half a century. An attempt was afterwards made to erect another edifice in the centre of Harvard Square; and the Proprietors voted, June 14, 1784, "to give and grant to the town of Cambridge, for ever, so much land adjoining to the land on which the old Court House stood (which was nearly opposite to where the present Court House stands), as shall be sufficient to make up a piece forty six feet square; . . . including and surrounding the land on which the old Court House stood (which was thirty feet by twenty-four feet), for the purpose of erecting a building to keep the County Records and hold the Probate Courts in."<sup>1</sup> It does not appear, however, that any such building was erected. An ineffectual attempt was also made in 1806 by prominent men in Cambridgeport to induce the County to erect a court house on the easterly side of what was long called the "meeting-house lot," bounded by Broadway, and Bordman, Harvard, and Columbia streets. Andrew Craigie and his associates were more successful. Having given ample grounds, and erected a court house and jail at an expense of \$24,000, as related in chapter xiii., they were rewarded by the removal of the courts and records in 1816 to the edifices prepared for them, where they remain to this day. The old Court House having been abandoned by the County was used for town and parish purposes until April 19, 1841, when the town quitclaimed all its right and interest in the house and the lot (containing about ten perches) of land on which it stood for the nominal consideration of one dollar, to Omen S. Keith and others, in trust for the use of the proprietors of the Lyceum Hall to be erected on the premises; provided, nevertheless, that the grantees "do and shall forever grant and secure to the town the right of the inhabitants of the first Ward in said Cambridge to the use of the Hall for all necessary meetings of the voters in said Ward." The old Court House was soon afterwards removed to Palmer Street; it still remains, being occupied for secular purposes.

<sup>1</sup> *Proprietors' Records.*



The earliest notice which I have found of a place of imprisonment in Cambridge is contained in the following report, preserved in the Middlesex Court Files: —

“January the 7<sup>th</sup> 1655. Wee, whose names are underwritten, being appoynted by the County Cort of Middlesex to provide a house of Correction, with a fit person to keep the same, do make our return to the honored Court as followeth: Imp<sup>r</sup>. Wee have bargained and bought of Andrew Stevenson of Cambridge his dwelling house with about half a rood of land adjoyning to the same, being bounded with Mr. Collines on the north and east, and the highway on west and south,<sup>1</sup> with all the appurtenances and privileges thereof; the said Andrew hereby covenanting and promising, for him and his heyres to make legal conveyance thereof to the County when thereunto demanded. In consideration whereoff we do covenant with the said Andrew Stevenson, his heyres and assignes to pay and satisfie to him or his assignes sixteen pounds in cattle or 18<sup>l</sup> in corne, at or before the first of May next; and at the same time the said Andrew to deliver his house in as good repaire as now it is for the use of the County. Also wee have agreed with our brother Edward Goffe to erect an addition thereunto, in length 26 foote and in proportion to the other house, and a stack of chimneys in the midle, and to finish the same as may be most sutable for the work and end proposed. Also, wee do desire the honored Court to allow unto our brother Andrew Stevenson (who hath willingly at our request yelded himselfe to the service of the County in that place) such an annual stipend as may be due incouragement to continue the same with all diligence and faithfulness, according as need shall require.

EPHRAIM CHILD,  
EDWARD JACKSON,  
RALPH MOUSELL,  
EDWARD GOFFE.”

On the other side is endorsed, — “This witnesseth that I, Andrew Stevenson, do consent to the within named propositions and covenant, as witnes my hand this 7<sup>th</sup>. 11<sup>mo</sup>. 1655.<sup>2</sup>

ANDREW A. S. STEVENSON.”

<sup>1</sup> The House of Correction stood on the easterly side of Holyoke Street, about two hundred feet northerly from the present location of Mount Auburn Street.

<sup>2</sup> By the Court Records and Files, it was reconveyed to Stevenson, whose heirs sold it to Jonathan Nutting, March 25, 1695.

After the erection of a jail, this estate appears that the House of Correction or

In October, 1660, the County Court ordered, that the House of Correction, or Bridewell, should be used as a prison for the County, until further provision be made. Such provision was made by the erection of a jail<sup>1</sup> before Aug. 26, 1692, when it was ordered by the Court, "that the County Treasurer take care that their majesties Goal at Cambridge be repaired, for the comfortable being of what persons may be committed forthwith."<sup>2</sup> It was also ordered, Dec. 14, 1703, "that an addition be made to the prison at the west end thereof, of eighteen foot square, with studs conformable to the old house." A dozen years later, the old part of the prison became so unsatisfactory, that the Court appointed "a committee to agree with carpenters and other workmen to erect and build a good well-timbered house in Cambridge for a Prison, for the accommodation of a keeper, to be thirty-six foot long, and for width agreeable to the foundation of the old Goal or Prison, two storeys high, fifteen foot stud, with a stack of chymneys in the middle, to be done and finished workmanlike, as soon as may be conveniently effected. . . . Further ordered, that Coll. Edmund Goffe, the present Sheriff, repaire

Bridewell was erected in 1656. Andrew Stevenson was the prison keeper from 1656 to 1672; William Healy, from 1672 to 1682, when he was removed from office; Daniel Cheever, from 1682 until he was succeeded in office by his son Israel Cheever about 1693. In 1691, the prison-keeper presented a petition for relief, which is inserted, as characteristic of that period:—

"To the honored Court for the County of Middlesex, holden in Cambridge by adjournment this 11th day of May 1691, the petition of Daniel Cheever, keeper of the Prison in Cambridge humbly sheweth, That your poor petitioner is in great straits and want at present, by reason that his salary hath not been paid him for some considerable time past, and having a considerable family depending on him for maintenance, he is compelled to make his complaint to this honored Court, hoping to find relief, begging some order may be taken speedily for his supply, which otherwise cannot be done without great loss and damage to your petitioner; and he would further inform this Court, that George Newbe, who is under bond to pay a fine imposed on him by this Court,

hath a pair of young oxen which he would part with, in order to said payment; which oxen your petitioner desires he may have, and then would put off his old oxen to help supply him with necessaries for his family. Also he further desires to add that Sylvester Hayes hath lain upon him this many months, without any consideration from Charlestown, which your petitioner is not able to bear, therefore desires redress of this honored Court in this particular also. But not further to be troublesome, your petitioner earnestly requests your serious consideration of what is premised, and remains your Honors' most humble servant."—*Court Files*.

<sup>1</sup> The jail stood on the northerly side of Winthrop Street, between Winthrop Square and Eliot Street; and this continued to be the place for imprisonment until the new county buildings were erected at East Cambridge.

<sup>2</sup> This was when the witchcraft excitement was at its extreme height, and the prisons in several counties were put in requisition to confine the unhappy victims who were accused in Essex.

the chymneys in the new Goal, and what also may be needfull for the reception of and securing of criminals."

Until 1720, the "Common" extended to Linnæan Street, and included also a few acres, lying in a nearly square form, at the northwesterly corner of Linnæan Street and North Avenue.<sup>1</sup> This extreme point of the Common was set apart as a "Place of Execution," or "Gallows Lot," as it was more familiarly called. And after the Common was reduced to its present size, and the lots in this square fronting on the streets, had been granted to individuals, about one acre in its extreme northwesterly corner was reserved for its former use, until trials, and imprisonments, and executions were transferred to East Cambridge.<sup>2</sup> It was entered from North Avenue through a bridleway or passage, between Lancaster Place and Arlington Street, now called Stone Court.

The names and the number of the wretched convicts who suffered the extreme penalty of the law at this "Place of Execution," are unknown to me. One horrible example, however, was recorded by Professor Winthrop, in his interleaved Almanac, under date of Sept. 18, 1755: "A terrible spectacle in Cambridge: two negroes belonging to Capt. Codman of Charlestown, executed for petit treason, for murdering their said master by poison. They were drawn upon a sled to the place of execution; and Mark, a fellow about 30, was hanged; and Phillis, an old creature, was *burnt to death*." The "Boston Evening Post," of Sept. 22, states more particularly, that "the fellow was hanged, and the woman burned at a stake about ten yards distant from the gallows. They both confessed themselves guilty of the crime for which they suffered, acknowledged the justice of their sentence, and died very penitent. After execution, the body of Mark was brought down to Charlestown Common, and hanged in chains on a gibbet erected there for that purpose." Dr. Increase Mather, in his diary, printed in the first volume of the "Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society," page 320, says that on the 22d of September, 1681, "there were three persons executed in Boston,—an Englishman for a rape; a negro

<sup>1</sup> Delineated on an old plan in the City Hall.

<sup>2</sup> This lot was described in the *Proprietors' Records*, April 3, 1826, as "about one acre of land, called the Gallows Lot, in front of the house of James Rule, and separated from his real estate by a bridle-way leading from the county road to said

land," etc. It was sold on the 24th of the same month to William Frost, and described as bounded "easterly, southerly, and westerly, by his own land, northerly and northeasterly by a bridle-way, leading from the county road to land belonging to Mary Stone and Susanna Jarvis," etc.



man for burning a house at Northampton ; and a negro woman who burnt two houses at Roxbury, July 12, in one of which a child was burnt to death. The negro woman was burnt to death, — the first that has suffered such a death in New England.” It is devoutly to be hoped that the woman who thus expiated her crime at Cambridge, in 1755, was the *last* “that has suffered such a death in New England.”

“Ye have the poor with you always ;” and the judicious relief of their wants is an important but often a very perplexing duty. For several years, as will be related in chapter xv., the church assumed this duty, and made suitable provision for the destitute and distressed. It does not distinctly appear at what time the management of this charity passed into the hands of the town. The earliest reference to this subject which I find on the Town Records is under date of June 29, 1663 : “Jane Bourne [or Bowen] making her complaint to the selectmen, that she can find none in the town that is willing to entertain her to their service, and craving their favor that she may have liberty to provide for herself in some other town, with security to such as shall so entertain her, — the Townsmen do grant her request in manner following, viz., so as that she place herself in some honest family ; and in case she stand in need of supply, or the town whither she shall resort do see reason to return her again upon the town, she shall be still accepted as one of the poor of this place ; and this is to be understood and taken as binding to the town for one year next after the date hereof, any law, usage, or custom, to the contrary, notwithstanding.” Again, under date of April 8, 1672 : “The terms of agreement of the selectmen with Thomas Longhorne for the keeping of William Healyes child, as followeth : That the said Thomas Longhorne is to bring up Hanna Hely, daughter of William Healy, born in the year 1671, providing all necessaries for her of food and clothing in the time of her minority and suitable education meet for one of her sex and degree ; and for his satisfaction, he is to be allowed out of the Town Rate five pounds a year for five years ; and if she should die before those five years be expired, or it should be provided for by any of its friends before that time, then he is to have no more than for the time he keep it, after five pounds per annum ; only forty shillings of said pay is to be made in cash, or, if not, then so much in other pay at money price.” In like manner, for more than a hundred years after this date, provision appears to have been made for the poor, in private families,

under the supervision of the selectmen. At length it was determined, March 15, 1779, to purchase a house in which they might be gathered together, and their wants be more systematically supplied. Accordingly, "the committee who were chosen at the last Town Meeting, March 1, 1779, to purchase a workhouse for the poor of the town, reported that they could purchase of Deac. Samuel Whittemore a suitable house for that purpose. Voted, That said Committee purchase the house and land belonging to said Whittemore, take a deed for the same for the town, and that the Treasurer be directed to give security for the same, or hire the money to pay for it. Voted, that the Selectmen take care of the said house, and appoint some discreet person as Overseer." The estate consisted of a dwelling house and twenty-five square rods of land on the northeasterly corner of Brighton and South streets, and was conveyed to the town by deed dated March 29, 1779. For some reason this estate proved unsatisfactory; and the town voted, March 1, 1785, "that Mr. Caleb Gannett, Stephen Dana, Esq., Capt. John Walton, Deac. Aaron Hill, and William Winthrop, Esq., be a committee to inquire whether there is any person who is desirous to purchase the house and land belonging to the town, situate near the causeway, which was bought for a workhouse and almshouse, and what price it will fetch; and they are also to inquire whether another place can be purchased in the town that will answer for said purposes, and upon what terms it can be had." The committee having been authorized so to do, reported, March 6, 1786, that "they sold the house at public auction for £19, 10s.; they afterwards sold the land for £37, 10s., both amounting to £57." They had also received an offer from the heirs of Abraham Watson of a house and about five acres of land for the sum of £60. This estate<sup>1</sup> was on the southwesterly corner of North Avenue and Cedar Street, and was conveyed to the town by deed dated March 9, 1786. The committee reported, June 12, 1786, "that an house is nearly finished and will be ready within a few days for the reception of the poor," and recommended that it "be called the Poor's House;" also that there "be chosen and appointed, as soon as may be, five persons, distinct from the Selectmen, to be Overseers of the Poor," who should have the general charge of the house, and provide all necessary "food, fuel, clothing, and medicine, proper for" the occupants, and tools and materials necessary to their proper em-

<sup>1</sup> Formerly owned by Matthew Cox.



ployment; that the Overseers should "appoint a suitable person to be Warden of the Poor's House," who should "cause his family to lead their lives and behave at all times soberly, quietly, decently, orderly, and regularly; particularly he shall cause them to attend the public worship on Sundays as often and generally as conveniently may be;" and he "shall endeavor to form the paupers under his care to habits of economy, frugality, temperance, sobriety, and industry; particularly he shall keep them employed in such useful and profitable labors as they may be respectively able to perform, within doors or without doors, having regard to their different sexes, ages, bodily strength, former habits of life, and all other circumstances, with the approbation of the Overseers;" and that they should also appoint a suitable physician, and employ all necessary servants. The Warden should be required to pay all the earnings of the paupers, monthly, to the Overseers, who should pay the same, half yearly, to the Treasurer, drawing on him for the funds necessary to defray all charges; and the Treasurer should keep a separate account of all such receipts and payments. Finally, "the Overseers of the Poor shall from time to time make such regulations, not inconsistent with these general regulations, the laws of the Commonwealth, or the principles of humanity and benevolence, as they may judge fit for the better ordering of the Poor's House and the affairs of it; which regulations so by them made shall be binding until the expiration of the year for which such Overseers shall be chosen, or until they shall be by them revoked." This report was accepted; and Dr. William Kneeland, Mr. Jeduthun Wellington, Deac. Aaron Hill, Mr. Ebenezer Stedman, and Mr. Edward Jackson, were thereupon elected as the first "Overseers of the Poor, distinct from the Selectmen."

In this house, and under such regulations, the pauper establishment was administered until 1818, when a new Almshouse was erected in Cambridgeport. By deed dated April 2, 1818, Jonathan L. Austin and Benjamin Austin conveyed to the town about eleven acres of land, being the whole square bounded by Harvard, Norfolk, Austin, and Prospect streets, except one house lot, previously sold, at the corner of Norfolk and Austin streets, "measuring 100 feet on each of said streets, 100 feet on the westerly side, and 78 feet on the northerly side." The Overseers reported to the town, Nov. 2, 1818, that they had sold the old Almshouse to Jonathan Fowle, for \$454.50, and had erected



on the lot purchased of the Austins a brick house<sup>1</sup> 55 feet long, 36 feet wide, about half three stories high, and the other half two stories high, with accommodations for sixty persons, and had removed the paupers into it. A code of Rules and Regulations, an Address by Royal Makepeace, on behalf of the Overseers, and a Sermon delivered in the Almshouse by Rev. Dr. Holmes, in September, 1818, are entered at full length on the Records of the Overseers of the Poor.

The new location of the Almshouse did not prove satisfactory ; and a desire for further change was soon manifested. As early as Nov. 14, 1831, a Town-house having been erected on the northeasterly corner of the square, a committee was appointed by the town "to cause the Almshouse lands to be surveyed and laid out into proper streets and building-lots, and to ascertain what the same may be sold for ; also to ascertain for what sum a suitable spot of ground for an Almshouse may be purchased, and a proper and suitable Almshouse erected thereon." During the night preceding July 30, 1836, the Almshouse, together with the out-buildings, was utterly consumed by fire, and one of its wretched inmates perished. The order for surveying the Almshouse lands was renewed, Aug. 22, 1836 ; and it was further ordered, that the building-lots be offered for sale at auction. Meantime, the town voted, Aug. 8, 1836, "that the Overseers of the Poor be authorised to make such temporary provision for the support of the Town's Poor, and such of the State's Poor as are not of competent health to labor, by hiring a building, or otherwise, as they may consider for the interest of the town." The Overseers accordingly hired a spacious house, originally designed for a tavern, on the northerly side of Main Street, nearly opposite to Osborn Street, which was occupied until a new Almshouse was erected at Riverside.

The town purchased, Dec. 9, 1836, of Amos Hazeltine, for \$5,600, eleven and a quarter acres of land, bordering on Charles River, and extending from Western Avenue nearly to River Street, together with two acres and three quarters on the opposite side of Western Avenue, extending from the river to Putnam Street. A committee reported in April, 1838, that a

<sup>1</sup> This house stood on the westerly side of Norfolk Street, opposite to Worcester Street. It contained "a kitchen, 30×15 feet, a bathing room, and three cells, in the basement story ; a work-room 30×15 feet, and six other sizable rooms, in the first story ; and ten chambers in the second story ; a large garret, 55×24 feet, and a cellar, 34×24 feet." Connected with the house were a wood-house, 30×15 feet, and a barn 35×25 feet. The land cost \$1,750 ; the buildings, \$4,851.77 ; total, \$6,601.77.

brick Almshouse had been constructed on the first mentioned lot, at an expense of \$7,490.90; and the paupers were again placed in a comfortable habitation.

Within a few years afterwards, a desire was manifested to abandon this pleasant spot, which had attained a greatly increased marketable value, and to try the experiment of farming on a larger scale. Accordingly the city purchased, Aug. 7, 1849, of Samuel Smith and Spencer Cook, for \$12,000, about thirty-two acres of land, situated partly in the northwesterly corner of Cambridge and partly in the southwesterly corner of Somerville, and erected a stone Almshouse of the size and fashion then prevalent. The cost of the whole establishment was reported by a committee to be, — for the land, \$12,000; for the house, \$32,970.69; for fences, furniture, etc., \$3,000; total, \$47,970.69. The house was formally placed in the custody of the Overseers of the Poor, April 3, 1851, with much congratulatory speech-making, in presence of a large assembly of citizens, and the paupers were transferred to their new home. When this house was erected, its magnificent proportions were considered necessary for the accommodation of the large number of State paupers then under the charge of the city. Shortly afterwards, the Commonwealth adopted a new policy, erected State Almshouses, and withdrew its paupers from the care of cities and towns. Complaints were uttered, that the erection of so large a house for so few inmates was unnecessary, and involved an extravagant outlay of money. But such complaints are no longer heard; partly, because the increase of city paupers has kept pace with the rapidly increasing population, until the house is nearly if not altogether filled; and partly, because the citizens have become accustomed to expenditures so much more unnecessary and extravagant, that this has dwindled into comparative insignificance. The old Almshouse (together with the land) was sold, May 22, 1851, to Little & Brown, publishers and booksellers, for \$24,000; they converted it into an establishment for the manufacture of books, and erected many additional buildings. Subsequently the larger part of the estate became the property of H. O. Houghton & Co., by whom it was further embellished and rendered famous as the seat of the Riverside Press.

Ordinaries, or houses of public entertainment, were established at a very early period. The General Court ordered, March 4, 1634-5, "that no persons whatsoever shall keep a common victualling house, without license from the Court, under the penalty



of xx<sup>s</sup>. a week.”<sup>1</sup> The power of granting licenses “to keep houses of common entertainment, and to retail wine, beer, &c.” was transferred to the County Courts, May 26, 1647, “so as this Court may not be thereby hindered in their more weighty affairs.”<sup>2</sup> Various laws were enacted, regulating such houses, notably in 1645;<sup>3</sup> yet so necessary were they considered, that the town of Concord was presented by the grand jury, June 19, 1660, “for not having a common house of entertainment,” and was “enjoined to present a meet person to be allowed at the next Court at Cambridge for that employment, on penalty of 5*l*., and to pay costs of Court, 2<sup>s</sup> and 6<sup>d</sup>.”

Great caution was manifested in the appointment of grave and respectable citizens to keep ordinaries and to sell intoxicating drinks. The first person licensed by the General Court, Sept. 8, 1636, “to keepe a house of intertainment at Newe Towne,” was Thomas Chesholme<sup>4</sup> a deacon of the church, and afterwards Steward of Harvard College. He was also licensed “to draw wine at Cambridge,” May 13, 1640.<sup>5</sup> His dwelling-house was on a lot at the northwest corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets, adjoining the lot on which the first meeting-house was erected; so that the first church edifice and the first tavern in Cambridge stood side by side; and from all which is known of Deacon Chesholme’s character, it may be confidently believed that he permitted nothing to be done in the one which could bring disgrace upon the other. The first person “allowed to sell wine and strong water” in Cambridge, March 12, 1637–8,<sup>6</sup> was Mr. Nicholas Danforth, a selectman, a representative in the General Court, and one of the most active and honored citizens. He resided on the northerly side of Bow Street, near Plympton Street, but died about a month after the date of his license. The next year, May 22, 1639, “Mr. Nathaniell Sparhawke was permitted to drawe wine and strong water for Cambridge.”<sup>7</sup> He also was

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 140.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 188.

<sup>3</sup> It was then forbidden to “suffer any to be drunk or drink excessively, or continue tippling above the space of half an hour, in any of their said houses, under penalty of 5*s*. for every such offence suffered; and every person found drunk in the said houses or elsewhere shall forfeit 10*s*., and for every excessive drinking he shall forfeit 3*s*. 4*d*.; for sitting idle and continuing drinking above half an hour, 2*s*. 6*d*.; and it is declared to be excessive drinking of

wine when above half a pint of wine is allowed at one time to one person to drink: provided that it shall be lawful for any strangers, or lodgers, or any person or persons, in an orderly way, to continue in such houses of common entertainment during meal times, or upon lawful business, what time their occasions shall require.”

—*Mass. Col. Rec.*, ii. 100.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 180.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 292.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 221.

<sup>7</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 259.



a deacon of the church, and resided on the easterly side of Brighton Street, about midway between Harvard Square and Mount Auburn Street, in the house formerly owned and occupied by the Reverend Samuel Stone.

We come next to the establishment of an ordinary which was long known as the "Blue Anchor Tavern." Dec. 27, 1652, "The Townsmen do grant liberty to Andrew Belcher to sell beer and bread, for entertainment of strangers and the good of the town;"<sup>1</sup> and the County Court granted him a license, June 20, 1654, "to keep a house of public entertainment at Cambridge." Mr. Belcher was a trustworthy man, occasionally employed by the General Court to perform important duties. He was respectably connected; his wife was daughter of Mr. Nicholas Danforth and sister of Deputy Governor Thomas Danforth; their son, Andrew Belcher, Jr., was a member of the Council, and his son, Jonathan Belcher, was Governor of Massachusetts and of New Jersey. It does not appear where he first opened a "beer and bread" shop, or a "house of public entertainment;" but on the first of October, 1671, his son Andrew, then residing in Hartford, Conn., purchased of Sarah Beal, widow of Deacon Thomas Beal, an estate at the northeast corner of Brighton and Mount Auburn streets, where the sign of the Blue Anchor was soon afterwards displayed. Mr. Belcher was licensed for the last time in April, 1673, in which year he probably died. In April, 1674, license was granted to his widow Elizabeth Belcher, and afterwards from year to year until she died, June 26, 1680. She was succeeded by her son Andrew Belcher, who was licensed in 1681 and 1682.<sup>2</sup> In September, 1682, Capt. Belcher sold the estate to his brother-in-law Jonathan Remington, who performed the duties of host until April 21, 1700, when he died, and was succeeded by his widow, Martha Remington, daughter of the first Andrew Belcher. The Belcher family ceased to be inn-holders May 12, 1705, when the widow and children of Captain Remington sold to Joseph Hovey the estate "near the market-place, commonly called and known by the sign of the Blue Anchor." Joseph Hovey retained the house only four years, and then sold it to his brother John Hovey, who died in 1715. His widow Abiel Hovey

<sup>1</sup> Although this was not, as Rev. Dr. Holmes supposed, "the first license for an inn, in Cambridge" (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 28), it may be regarded as the most important, in respect to its character and permanency.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Belcher's son Jonathan, afterwards Governor of Massachusetts, was born Jan. 8, 1681-2, and probably in this house.

received license for two years, and then married Edmund Angier, who conducted the business until April 4, 1724, when he died and his widow Abiel again assumed charge of the house; she married Isaac Watson, Aug. 27, 1725, in whose name business was transacted about four years, when it passed into the hands of John Hovey, son of the former owner. In November, 1731, the General Court authorized the Court of Sessions to grant (out of the usual season) to Joseph Bean, late of Boston, "a license to keep a Tavern in Cambridge, in the house of Mr. John Hovey, which he hath lately hired, and has for many years past been used as a house of public entertainment." On the 23d of April, 1737, Mr. Bean bought of Nathaniel Hancock an estate on the westerly side of Brighton Street, about midway between Harvard Square and Mount Auburn Street, to which he transferred the sign of the Blue Anchor; and for nearly a century afterwards it was a famous Tavern. Mr. Bean sold the estate, Jan. 26, 1749, to Ebenezer Bradish; Mr. Bradish died in 1785, and his son sold it, Feb. 29, 1796, to Israel Porter, who is well remembered by many now living, and who died May 30, 1837, aged 99, according to the town record. A part of the tavern-house remains standing, though much changed in appearance.<sup>1</sup>

John Jackson kept a public house near the northwesterly angle of Brattle Street and Brattle Square, probably from about 1672 until 1695, when he was succeeded by Capt. Josiah Parker, who purchased the estate in 1699, and was an inn-holder as late as 1725, and perhaps until he died in July or August, 1731.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> At this house the Selectmen met for their patronage of the bar. Among the the transaction of public business, and paid bills remaining on file is the following:—

		Dr.
"The Selectmen of the town of Cambridge to Eben <sup>r</sup> . Bradish,		
March, 1769,	To dinners and drink,	£0. 17. 8
April, "	To flip and punch,	0. 2. 0
May 1, "	To wine and eating,	0. 6. 8
May, "	To dinners, drink and suppers,	0. 18. 0
	To flip and cheese,	0. 1. 8
	To wine and flip,	0. 4. 0
June, "	To punch,	0. 2. 8
July, "	To punch and eating,	0. 4. 0
August, "	To punch and cheese,	0. 3. 7
Oct., "	To punch and flip,	0. 4. 8
	To dinners and drink,	0. 13. 8
Dec., Jan., 1770, & Feb.,	Sundries,	0. 12. 0
		£4. 10. 7 "

<sup>2</sup> It does not distinctly appear whether 1672 he was punished for unlawfully entertaining students. The following depo-



Another tavern, somewhat famous for many years, stood on the southerly side of Mount Auburn Street, about midway between Brighton and Dunster Streets. It seems to have been first opened in 1726, by John Stedman, grandson of Robert Stedman, the former owner of the same estate. He was succeeded, in 1728, by his widow, Sarah Stedman, and she, in 1734, by her son Ebenezer Stedman, who died Sept. 13, 1785, aged 76.

Time would fail me should I attempt to enumerate and describe all the inn-holders who have flourished in Cambridge. During the first century after the foundation of the town, licenses were granted to the following named persons (and perhaps others) besides those who have already been mentioned : —

Daniel Champney, 1691.	James Cutler, 1718–1735.
William Russell, 1696–1715.	Thomas Thompson, 1721–1724.
Samuel Phipps, 1707–1709.	Elizabeth Thompson, 1725.
Elizabeth Phipps, 1710–1712.	Thomas Brown, 1721.
Edward Marrett, 1709.	William Bond, 1722–1724.
Susanna Stacey, 1709, 1713–1715.	Peter Oliver, 1727–1729.
Hannah Stacey, 1712, 1716–1724.	Joshua Gamage, 1729–1731.
Ruth Child, 1713–1715.	Daniel Champney, Jr., 1730–1733.
Samuel Robinson, 1714–1720.	Thomas Holt, 1730–1731.
John Smith, 1715–1717.	Thomas Dana, 1731–1735.
James Ingham, 1716–1720.	William Bowen, 1732.
Samuel Smith, 1716–1735.	Jonathan Starr, 1735.

During the early part of the present century, the Davenport Tavern, at the westerly corner of North Avenue and Beech Street, was widely celebrated for the concoction of flip ; and in

sition and confessions are preserved in the files of the County Court: "Urian Oakes, aged 14 yeares and upward do testifie that about 10 dayes since he and Percifall Greene being gathering up fruite in the Marshals orchard, Mr. Edw: Pelham came to them with a fowling peece in his hand and desired him to shoot a foule of G<sup>m</sup>. Farlengs, and when he was disapoynted there, he brought him to y<sup>e</sup> fence between y<sup>e</sup> Marshals yard and Capt. Gookins, where sat a turkie, and desired him to shoot y<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> he accordingly did, and y<sup>e</sup> fowle being killed y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Pelham took y<sup>e</sup> coate of y<sup>e</sup> sa Urian and wrapt up the turkie in it, and sent it by Percifall Greene to Samuel Gibsons and bid him, leave it at y<sup>e</sup> said Gibsons house." "Samuel Gibson being examined do con-

fesse y<sup>t</sup> about 10 dayes sence Percifall Greene came to his house and brought a turkie wrapt up in a coate and left it there, and was dressed by his wife, and baked in the oven, and in the night following it was eaten by Mr. Pelham, John Wise, and Russell, stud<sup>ts</sup>." etc. "Goodwife Gibson his wife do confesse y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> is above related is y<sup>e</sup> truth, and y<sup>t</sup> she suspected it not to be stolen, but that Mr. Pelham said he came by it honestly, and was frequently at their house. 23 (7) 1672." The result appears on the Court Records, Oct. 1, 1672. "Samuel Gibson, being convicted of enterteyneine some of the stud<sup>ts</sup> contrary to law, is sentenced to be admonished and to pay a fine of forty shillings in money. And he stands committed until it be p<sup>d</sup>."



the easterly sections of the town the hostelries at the easterly corner of Main and Pearl streets, the westerly corner of Main and Douglass streets, near the westerly corner of Main and Moore streets, at the junction of Main Street and Broadway (and another a few rods farther eastward), at the junction of Cambridge and Bridge streets, and at the junction of Bridge and Gore streets, besides a generous local patronage, reaped an abundant harvest from the country teams engaged in transporting merchandise to and from Boston ; which teams almost entirely disappeared immediately after the construction of railroads, and the inns did not long afterwards flourish.

Besides innkeepers, the County Court licensed others to sell intoxicating liquors by retail. Among the names of such retailers, in addition to those who have already been mentioned, the following appear during the first century : —

John Stedman, 1653–1686.	Jonathan Remington, 1713–1735.
William Manning, 1654–1686.	Nathaniel Hancock, Jr., 1707–1709.
Edmund Angier, 1674–1686.	Mary Bordman, 1708–1714.
Samuel Andrew, 1684–1691.	John Stedman, 1717–1724.
William Andrew, 1701.	Sarah Fessenden, 1720–1735.
Mrs. Seeth Andrew, 1702–1703.	Mary Oliver, 1731–1732.
Zachariah Hicks, 1704–1717.	Edward Marrett, 1733–1735.
Martha Remington, 1705–1712.	

Two of these retailers in their old age found it necessary to appeal to the County Court for relief ; their petitions are still preserved on file, to wit : —

“ To the honored Court assembled at Cambridge, all prosperity wished. Thease are to informe you that I wase brought up in an honest collinge in ould England, where we sould all sortes of goodes and strong waters, withought offence. I have bine now in this land forty-nine yeres and upwards in this towne, and have payd to the magistre and ministre, and to towne charges, and all willingly ; that I have helped to beare the burthen and heate of the daye ; and now I am 74 yers and upward, yet I can abide in my shope and attend my collinge, though litell is to be gotten by anye thinge I can by ; that my trad will not maintayne my ffamily and other charges of towne and countrey and ministrye. There being so many sellers that never served for a trade, I desire that it might be no offence to anye that I continue in that collinge I was brought up to, and may have yo<sup>r</sup> leave to sell rome, it being a commodity sallabell and allowed to be brought into the countrey ; and many that was

formerly a commodity is not now. Hoping you will grant me my request, I rest y<sup>r</sup> servant,

EDMUND ANGIER."

April 7, 1686.

"To the honored County Court sitting by adjournment at Charlestown, 24, 8<sup>br.</sup>, 1690. The petition of John Stedman of Cambridge, aged 88, sheweth, That your petitioner, as is well known, hath had a license to sell Rum for many years past, which never was discontinued till the Revolution, since which he would have sought for the renewal of it, had he had the least notice when or where he ought to apply himself for it, or that any others renewed theirs: That your petitioner wonders that his daughter Sharp should be summoned to this Court for selling Rum without license, she never having sold any at Cambridg on her own or her husband's account, but upon the sole and proper account and by the order of your petitioner, who is well assured that he hath never given cause to be dealt with in extremity, he having never bin behindhand in paying for his draft, or in serving the country to his power. Your petitioner therefore praies that his said daughter Sharp may no further be molested or discouraged from her dutiful and charitable assistance of your petitioner for his support and comfort in his extream old age, and that a license may be granted him as formerly. So praies your humble servant,

JOHN STEDMAN."

In addition to innholders and retailers, venders of beer and bread were licensed, one of whom, Andrew Belcher, has already been mentioned. Another was Mrs. Bradish, probably the wife of Robert Bradish,<sup>1</sup> who resided on the westerly corner of Harvard and Holyoke streets, where the Holyoke House now stands. The following appeal to the County Court, without date, is in the handwriting of President Dunster, and is preserved in the files for 1654:—

"Honored Gentlemen, as far as it may stand with the wholesome orders and prudential laws of the country for the publick weal, I can very freely speak with and write in the behalf of sister Bradish, that shee might be encouraged and countenanced in her present calling for baking of bread and brewing and selling of penny bear, without which shee cañot continue to bake: In both which callings such is her art, way and skill, that shee doth vend such comfortable penniworths for the reliefe of all that send

<sup>1</sup> The license may have been granted to her husband; but she seems to have been the active manager of the business.

unto her as elsewhere they can seldom meet with. Shee was complained of unto me for harboring students unseasonably spending there their time and parents' estate; but upon examination I found it a misinformation, and that shee was most desirous that I should limit or absolutely prohibit any; that in case of sickness or want of comfortable bread or bear in the College only they should thither resort and then not to spend above a penny a man, nor above two shillings in a quarter of a year; which order shee carefully observed in all ordinary cases. How far she had publick allowance by the townsmen hertofore I leave to Br. Goff or any of our townsmen that are with you to shew: and how good effects for the promoting of the weal publick and how christian a thing in itself godly emulation is, as your historical knowledge informs you so your experience abundantly demonstrates, as contrarywise the undoing messures of monopolyses. The Lord to guide and prosper all your administrations shall bee the prayer of yours in what he can. H. DUNSTER."

From time to time the Court established a scale of prices for ordinaries:—

"At a meeting of the magistrates and committee to take the Treasurer's account, Dec. 30, 1679; For the regulating of expenses at the County Courts, it is ordered that henceforth, for the juries, there shall be allowed in money,

For their breakfast, one man,	£0. 0. 4.
For their dinner, " "	0. 1. 3.
For their supper, " "	0. 1. 0.
for the magistrates,	
For dinner, " "	0. 2. 0.
For supper, " "	0. 1. 6.
for the marshall and constables, one meal,	0. 1. 0.

"And wine and beer, &c., to be included in the abovesaid sums; and if any ordinary shall exceed the abovesaid order, it shall be at their own peril."

In the Proprietors' Records, 1635, it is stated that a large lot, originally designed for Richard Saltonstall, "is now to be entered the Market Place." It was bounded northerly on Mount Auburn Street, easterly on Brighton Street, and southerly on Winthrop Street. This lot retained the name of Market Place more than two hundred years; but there is no evidence that any

<sup>1</sup> *Middlesex Co. Rec.*



market house was ever erected thereon.<sup>1</sup> It may have been used, long ago, as an open mart for the interchange of goods between producers and consumers; but even of this, no proof remains. Again, when Davenport & Makepeace, in 1805, laid out streets in the Phips Farm, a Market Place was reserved at the junction of Market Street and Broadway; but the time has not yet arrived for appropriating it to its intended use. In July, 1812, the first effectual movement was made for securing the long-desired accommodation. Premising that "a convenient market-stall, sufficiently capacious to admit meat and other articles to be exposed for sale, protected by a roof or covering from the rains and the sun, erected near the town pump in Cambridge, will be of general benefit," twenty-four persons subscribed an agreement for the accomplishment of that purpose. The "town pump" stood near the centre of Harvard Square; and the Square was then much smaller than it now is, having since that period been enlarged on the northeasterly and westerly sides. On the westerly portion of this Square a building was erected, about thirty-four feet long and twenty-five feet wide, with posts, and rails around it, probably encumbering nearly the whole space granted for that use by the proprietors of common lands; namely, "a square piece, measuring forty-six feet on each side." John Bowers engaged to erect the building for such price as should be determined by Deac. Josiah Moore, Deac. John Watson, and Mr. Thomas Mason. The referees reported, Nov. 5, 1812, that Mr. Bowers was entitled to \$210.55, for labor and materials, and that materials had been furnished by subscribers, amounting to \$38.39. They also estimated that it would cost \$81.00 additional "to complete the coving, furnish posts and railings around the house, steps to each door,<sup>2</sup> raising the earth around it, providing benches, cleaver, block, and additional hooks, painting the building, and procuring Dearborn's patent Balance, with a scale attached thereto, that will weigh from half a pound to five hundred and forty weight."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Market Place is now generally called Winthrop Square. After remaining open and common for two centuries, on petition of Levi Farwell and others, April 7, 1834, the Selectmen were authorized "to permit Market Place, so called, to be enclosed as they shall judge for the ornament and benefit of the town and the petitioners; provided that the enclosure shall be of a permanent nature and without expense to the town; and provided

also that the town shall have a right to remove the enclosure, if they shall hereafter see fit."

<sup>2</sup> One door was at the south end, and one on the east side.

<sup>3</sup> To defray the whole cost, amounting to \$329.94, and to provide "a fund for repairs," a joint stock was established of forty shares, valued at ten dollars, each, which were immediately taken as follows: Oliver Wendell, three shares; Caleb Gan-

At their meeting, Jan. 11, 1813, the proprietors established several Regulations, the first three of which were as follows:—  
 “1. No person occupying said market house shall be permitted to use or vend spirituous liquors therein, except on such public occasions, and under such restrictions, as the committee may hereafter agree to and direct. 2. That no fire be carried into or kept in the market house, and that no cigars or pipes be allowed to be smoked therein. 3. That no shell or other fish be permitted to be kept in said market house, at any season of the year.”<sup>1</sup>

The first occupant of the market house seems to have been Joel Wellington, who paid rent for the quarter ending March 31, 1813; he also occupied it several years after April 1, 1814. The second occupant was Henry Greenwood, under a lease dated March 31, 1813, in which lease the committee of the proprietors reserved “one quarter part of said house, — viz., next to the balance and scale, for the purpose of accommodating those who may bring into the market, butter, eggs, or fowls, or any kinds of sauce; but no person shall be admitted to vend therein such articles of provision as are usually supplied by butchers.” The committee also reserved “the right of letting said market house on Wednesday and Thursday of Commencement week, without any deduction from the rent thereof.” And it is worthy of note, that, according to the Treasurer’s account current, Israel Porter paid for the use of the market house on those two days and the intervening night, the sum of twenty dollars, while the whole rent of the house for the year, exclusive of those days, was only forty dollars. Afterwards, this reservation of two days was discontinued, and the rent was gradually increased to eighty dollars per annum, and taxes.

A lease of the ground under and around the market house had been granted by the Proprietors of Common Lands, extending to

nett, two; John Mellen, two; Josiah Moore, two; Samuel Bartlett, two; Israel Porter, two; Sidney Willard, one; Henry Ware, one; William Hilliard, two; Thomas Warland, one; Ardenatus Moore, one; Richard Bordman, two; Eliab W. Metcalf, one; John Farrar, one; John T. Kirkland, two; Levi Hedge, including Joseph McKean’s subscription, one; James Read, Jr., two; Joseph S. Read, for himself and William Brown, one; James Munroe, for himself and Torrey Hancock, one; John Warland, for him-

self and William Warland, one; Samuel Child, one; Samuel Child, Jr., one; Jonas Wyeth, 3<sup>d</sup> one; Thomas Austin, one; Joseph Holmes, one; Royal Morse, one; John Walton, for himself and Ebenezer Stedman, Jr., one; Jacob H. Bates, one; William Gamage, one.

<sup>1</sup> A cellar was constructed in 1816, and was rented for fifteen dollars per annum to Zenas C. Atwood, “to keep for sale oysters; no kind of gambling, tippling, or riotous behaviour, to be suffered in said cellar.”



April 1, 1833. But at a town meeting, April 3, 1826, a Committee, of which Abraham Hilliard was chairman, submitted an elaborate Report concerning the respective rights of the Town and the Proprietors of Common Lands in and to several lots therein described, and concerning sundry encroachments on the public highways. The report recited the history of the lot on which the Market House stood, showing that, after it had been occupied about fifty years by a court house, it had remained open for public travel during a still longer period, from about 1760 to 1812, and that the town had thus acquired the right of passage over it as a public highway; which report was accepted, and arrangements were made to secure the immediate or future removal of all encroachments on any of the public highways in the town. At a meeting of the Proprietors of the Market House, March 5, 1827, "a deed was presented by a committee of the town of Cambridge, for the Proprietors to sign, thereby acknowledging that they have no right or title to the land whereon the market house now stands; the proprietors refused to sign said deed, and voted, that William Hilliard, Levi Farwell, and Joseph Holmes be a committee for the purpose of ascertaining whether a suitable lot of land can be procured upon which to remove the market house, and upon what terms. After an ineffectual negotiation, lasting more than two years, resort was had to legal process. At the September term of the Court of Common Pleas, 1829, an indictment was presented by the Grand Jury against the Proprietors of the Market House, for keeping up and maintaining "a certain wooden building, extending in length thirty-four feet and in breadth twenty-five feet, with a cellar under the same, and with posts and railing on the sides thereof extending in length forty feet, standing upon the common and public highway in the town of Cambridge." The case was continued from term to term until June, 1830, when the result is thus recorded: "And now, Asahel Stearns, Esq., Attorney for the Commonwealth in this behalf, says, the within named defendants having paid the costs of prosecution, and given satisfactory security for the removal of the nuisance within forty days from this seventeenth of June, 1830, he will no further prosecute this indictment." In due time the building was removed, and the Square has since remained open and unobstructed.

The enclosure at the corner of North Avenue and Garden Street is generally supposed to be the most ancient burial-place



in Cambridge. It was used for that purpose as early as January, 4, 1635-6, when it was "ordered, that the burying-place shall be paled in; whereof John Taylcot is to do 2 rod, Georg Steele 3 rod and a gate, Thomas Hosmer 3 rod, Mathew Allen 1 rod, and Andrew Warner appointed to get the remainder done at a public charge; and he is to have iiis. a rod." But at an earlier date, April 7, 1634, we find this record: "Granted John Pratt two acres by the old burying-place, without the common pales." This evidently refers to some spot devoted to the burial of the dead, earlier than the one then in use. Its location is not certainly known, yet it is indicated with some degree of probability by two circumstances: (1.) The lot owned by John Pratt in 1635, was situated on the southerly side of Brattle Street, and on both sides of Hilliard Street. (2.) The "common pales" are supposed to denote the stockade which was erected in 1632, nearly, if not precisely in the line of the present Ash Street, and of which Dr. Holmes says traces existed when he wrote his History in 1800. It is not unreasonable then to suppose that "the old burying-place without the common pales" may have been at or near the westerly corner of Brattle and Ash streets, in the grounds now owned by Samuel Batchelder, Esq.

A hundred years after the second burial-place was ordered to be "paled in," the town enclosed it by a substantial stone wall, instead of the old wooden fence, or pales. The corporation of Harvard College contributed one sixth part of the expense, as appears by their Records under date of Oct. 20, 1735: "Whereas there is a good stone wall erected and erecting round the burying-place in Cambridge, which will come to about £150, and whereas there has been a considerable regard had to the College in building so good and handsome a wall in the front; and the College has used, and expects to make use of the burying-place as Providence gives occasion for it; therefore, Voted, that as soon as the said stone wall shall be completed, the Treasurer pay the sum of twenty-five pounds to Samuel Danforth, William Brattle and Andrew Bordman, Esqs., a committee for the town to take care of the said fence." After another hundred years, in his Preface to "Epitaphs from the old Burying-ground in Cambridge," 1845, Mr. William Thaddeus Harris says, "It is rather surprising, that, in this age of improvement, Cambridge should fall behind her neighbors, and suffer her ancient graveyard to lie neglected. Interesting as it is from containing within its limits the 'tombs of the prophets,' the spot is often visited by

the curious stranger ; but it is to be feared that he as often leaves it with feelings of regret at its desolate appearance." It should be added, that this "desolate appearance" has been almost entirely removed within the last thirty years, and, though not profusely ornamented, an air of quiet neatness now marks the spot.

This ground, however, was of such limited dimensions, that in the course of nearly two hundred years the mouldering remains of some must have been disturbed, to give place to others. The increasing population of the two new villages in the easterly part of the town made the necessity urgent for additional room. Accordingly, at a Town-meeting, May 27, 1811, a committee was appointed "to contract for a piece of land in the most eligible situation, for a new burial-ground in Cambridgeport." The Committee reported, August 5, that they had selected a spot, and they were empowered to purchase it. On the first day of January, 1812, Jonathan L. and Benjamin Austin, for \$791.67, conveyed to the town two acres one quarter and twenty rods of land, bounded north by Broadway and east by Norfolk Street, with a right of way to Harvard Street by a passage forty feet wide. For more than half a century this ground was used as a public burying-place, chiefly by the inhabitants of Cambridgeport and East Cambridge. Meantime the beautiful cemetery at Mount Auburn was consecrated by solemn religious services, Sept. 24, 1831, and the less extensive but scarcely less beautiful and attractive Cambridge Cemetery was in like manner consecrated, Nov. 1, 1854. In one or the other of these cemeteries many of the inhabitants purchased lots, and reverently removed to a more quiet and secluded resting place the remains of their deceased friends. The ground, being comparatively disused for new burials, and divested of many treasures formerly deposited therein, gradually assumed a desolate and forlorn appearance, until a general desire was expressed to discontinue entirely its former use and to convert it into a public park. Application was accordingly made to the General Court for permission to effect the desired change ; and on the 29th of April, 1865, it was "Resolved, that the city council of the city of Cambridge is hereby authorized, at the expense of said city, to remove the remains of the dead from the burial ground between Broadway and Harvard Street in Ward Number Two, in said Cambridge, to the Cambridge Cemetery, or such other burial place in the vicinity of Cambridge as the relatives and friends of the deceased may designate and provide. . . . Said ground shall be surrounded by



suitable enclosures, and shall forever remain unused for a public street, unoccupied by any building, and open as a public park. In due time the work was accomplished; a suitable fence was erected, the ground properly graded, walks constructed, and trees planted, so that the park has already become ornamental to the city.<sup>1</sup>

Cambridge Common originally extended northwestwardly as far as to Linnæan Street, including all the land thus far between Garden Street and North Avenue. It was used for military parades and other public purposes, but especially for the safe keeping of the herd of cows, through the nights of the summer season, and was therefore called the Cow-common. In April, 1720, a survey was made for the purpose of division; but the work was not completed until 1724, when that portion lying northerly of Waterhouse Street was laid out into lots, which were assigned to individuals. The Common was thus reduced substantially to its present dimensions. It continued to be the property of the "Proprietors of Common Lands," until Nov. 20, 1769, when they "Voted, that all the common lands belonging to the Proprietors, fronting the college, commonly called the Town Commons, not heretofore granted or allotted to any particular person or persons, or for any special or particular use, be and the same is hereby granted to the town of Cambridge, to be used as a training-field, to lie undivided, and to remain for that use forever; provided nevertheless, that if the said town should dispose of, grant, or appropriate the same, or any part thereof, at any time hereafter, to or for any other use than that aforementioned, that then and in such case the whole of the premises hereby granted to said town shall revert to the Proprietors granting the same, and the present grant shall thereupon be deemed null and void, to all

<sup>1</sup> Across the westerly end of this burial place a large lot was reserved for the burial of paupers and strangers, generally called the "Strangers' Lot." In the Cambridge Chronicle, Aug. 20, 1846, the late Mr. Daniel Stone, who had long been Superintendent of the ground, published some reminiscences, among which was the following: "Remarkable Coincidence. In February, 1826, Lemuel Johns, an Indian aged fifty-nine years, from the tribe that once owned Grafton, . . . was buried in the Strangers' Lot, as his turn came in rotation. From two to three feet from the top of the ground, the diggers came

upon an ancient Indian fireplace, and had to remove nearly a ton of stones from the spot. That part of the town being, according to appearance, formerly a great place for Indian resort, we expected to come across other relics of the Red men; but before and since that time, there have been more than 2500 burials in all parts of the lot, and this is the only discovery we have made. This was the only Indian buried in the ground, and it would seem that he had been providentially brought into the improvements of perhaps some of his ancestors."



intents and purposes, as if the same had never been made." At a town meeting, March 3, 1828, the Selectmen reported that they had purchased for the town all the remaining rights of the Proprietors in the common lands, and had taken "a good and sufficient deed thereof, and caused the same to be recorded."

Before the Common was fully released to the town, a desire was manifested to embellish it and convert it into a pleasant park. At a town meeting, April 7, 1823, a petition was presented by William Hilliard and others for liberty, at their own expense, "to make certain improvements on the Common in said town, by setting out trees, fencing in certain parts, etc., not incompatible with the original grant to said town." The petition was referred to a Committee, who having "matured nothing" were discharged at the next meeting. The matter seems then to have rested until June 5, 1830, when it was enacted by the General Court, "that Israel Porter, Stephen Higginson, Asahel Stearns, Joseph Holmes, and Francis Dana, with their associates, be and they are hereby authorized and empowered, at their own expense, and under the direction of two commissioners, to be appointed by the governor, with the advice of the council, to enclose such part or parts of the Common in Cambridge, in the County of Middlesex, as the said commissioners shall determine, due regard being had to the public convenience and necessity. And the said commissioners, after giving due notice to all persons interested, shall have power to make such alterations with respect to the direction of the roads by which the said common is traversed, as they shall see fit, and shall designate the portion or portions of the said common to be enclosed, by metes and bounds, and shall make report of their doings, under their hands and seals, and file the same in the Secretary's office as soon as may be convenient after the said service shall have been performed. And they are further authorized and empowered to level the surface of the ground, to plant trees, and lay out and make walks within said enclosure, in such manner as, with the approbation of the selectmen of the said town, they may think proper, leaving suitable and convenient avenues for the accommodation of persons who may have occasion to enter or pass over any part of said enclosure on foot. Be it further enacted, that the said enclosure shall be forever kept and appropriated to public use only, as a public park, promenade, and place for military parade; and no part thereof shall, on any pretence, be appropriated to any purpose of private use or emolument."<sup>1</sup> The work was accomplished in due time,

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, vii. 7.

and the expenses were defrayed by the petitioners and their associates. Meantime, a determined opposition to any enclosure of the Common was manifested by many persons in East Cambridge, and by certain market-men and others residing in Arlington and elsewhere, among whom Col. Jeduthun Wellington was especially prominent, notwithstanding the weight of more than fourscore years. On their petition a town meeting was held, Oct. 8, 1830. The people assembled in the old Court House, — the usual place of meeting; but so great was the concourse that they immediately adjourned to the meeting-house of the First Parish. After an angry and stormy debate, it was voted, by a majority of 169 against 119, to postpone indefinitely the further consideration of the first and second articles in the warrant, to wit: "Art. 1. To take into consideration the expediency of petitioning the Legislature, at their next session, so far to repeal the Act passed in June last, authorizing certain persons therein named to inclose Cambridge Common, as to secure to the public the right to travel over the said Common by the roads heretofore laid out by competent authority. Art. 2. To see if the town will take any measures in relation to the proposed inclosure of Cambridge Common." Another meeting was held, Nov. 1, 1830, when it was voted by a majority of 299 against 211, to postpone indefinitely the further consideration of the question, whether the town will petition the Legislature so far to repeal the act authorizing the enclosure of the Common, as to "secure to the public the right to travel over said Common by the road passing by Dr. Hill's and the late Deacon Moore's<sup>1</sup> to the road leading to Canal Bridge,<sup>2</sup> and also the right to travel over said Common by the road heretofore called the Cambridge and Concord Turnpike." Although the town thus declined to ask for even a partial repeal of the obnoxious act, it appears that individuals presented a petition to the General Court; for at a meeting of "the subscribers for enclosing and ornamenting Cambridge Common," Jan. 11, 1832, it was voted, "to request the Hon. Judge Fay and Prof. Ashmun to attend before the Committee of the Legislature to defend the interests of the subscribers." The appeal to the General Court being ineffectual, as a last resort a petition was presented to the County Commissioners; whereupon the town, voting by ballot, and by a majority of 343 against 111, appointed Judge Story, Judge Fay, and William J. Whipple, "to oppose before the County Commissioners, and otherwise, the petition of

<sup>1</sup> Mason Street.<sup>2</sup> Cambridge Street.



Jeduthun Wellington and others, for a highway to be laid out over Cambridge Common." The history and result of this petition appear on the records of the Commissioners, January Term, 1835: "A petition of Jeduthun Wellington and others for a new highway across Cambridge Common was presented to the County Commissioners" at the May Term, 1832, and an order of notice was issued. The case was heard at the September Term, 1832, when after argument and due deliberation, the Commissioners "did adjudge and determine that they had no jurisdiction in the premises, and could not by law lay out and establish a public highway over and across said Common, as prayed for," etc. "Whereupon the said petitioners applied to the Supreme Judicial Court of this Commonwealth for a mandamus upon said Commissioners, requiring them to exercise jurisdiction in the premises; and the said Supreme Judicial Court having refused to grant such writ of mandamus, it is now ordered, that said petition, which has been continued from term to term, to await the determination of the said Supreme Judicial Court, to this time, be dismissed." Costs of Court were assessed upon the petitioners, who pursued this litigation no further. This result was highly gratifying and advantageous to the inhabitants of Old Cambridge, who thus secured in perpetuity, for themselves and their successors, a spacious and pleasant park, rich in historical recollections. It was here that Washington assumed the command of the American army; and here still flourishes the venerable elm, under which tradition says he stood, while his commission was read and proclaimed. Long may that monumental tree escape the ravages of the rampant vandalism which disgraces the present age.

But the benefit thus derived was not without its drawback. The old proverb, that "every rose has its thorn," was verified in this case. The fierce and angry contest, which gave to Old Cambridge its beautiful Common, indirectly transferred to Cambridgeport the public meetings of the town and the offices for the transaction of municipal affairs. The old Court House<sup>1</sup> would not contain the multitude assembled on the 8th of October, 1830, and the meeting, according to a former custom, adjourned to the

<sup>1</sup> It was agreed, Dec. 24, 1632, "that every person undersubscribed shall meet every first Monday in every month within the meeting-house." Probably the town meetings were uniformly held in the meeting-house, or church edifice, until about 1708, when a house was erected at

the joint expense of the town and county, to be used for both court house and town-house. A similar concert of action was had in 1756, when the town agreed to share the expense of erecting a new court house, which was also used as a town-house until 1831.



meeting-house of the First Parish. It is understood that some members of that Parish expressed a natural unwillingness to have their house of worship used for the transaction of secular business, and especially for the indulgence and expression of angry passions. After the close of this unpleasant meeting, some of the citizens discussed the propriety of erecting a house sufficiently large to accommodate the voters, so that there might be no further occasion to use the church; and it very naturally occurred to them that if such a house should be erected, it would be well to place it where it would best accommodate the whole town.<sup>1</sup> The result was the insertion of an article in the Warrant for the next town-meeting, Nov. 1, 1830, "to see if the town will erect a Town-house on the Almshouse lot, or some other suitable spot, as prayed for by John Cook and others." This article was referred to a committee consisting of three prominent citizens in each section of the town, to wit: Samuel P. P. Fay, Royal Makepeace, John Cook, Stephen Higginson, Asahel Stearns, Levi Farwell, William Parmenter, Samuel S. Green, and Ephraim Buttrick. This committee reported, March 7, 1831, "that, having considered the subject, it is, in their opinion, expedient that a town-house should be erected on the easterly part of the almshouse lot in the parish of Cambridgeport, as more central to the population of the town than the present house, and that a house sufficient to accommodate the town may be built for a sum not exceeding \$2,000: that when such house shall be finished, all town meetings should be held therein from and after that time." The report was accepted; and Levi Farwell, Luther S. Cushing, and William Parmenter were appointed as a committee "to report a suitable location, prepare plans, and report estimates for a town-house." At the next town meeting, April 4, 1831, the committee recommended that the town-house be erected at the northeasterly corner of the Almshouse lot,<sup>2</sup> and presented a plan of an edifice, drawn by Asher Benjamin, and estimated to cost \$2,505. The town accepted the report, elected a building committee, consisting of John Chamberlin, Luther S. Cushing, and William Parmenter, and authorized the Treasurer to pay the bills therefor, not exceeding the sum of \$3,000. Subsequently an additional appropriation of \$1,300 was made. The total expense, including \$296.09 for furniture and \$145.13 for fencing the lot, was \$4,351.19. In asking for estimates, the

<sup>1</sup> Some of these facts are stated on the authority of the late Samuel S. Green, Esq., as within his personal knowledge.

<sup>2</sup> At the corner of Harvard and Norfolk streets, where the Catholic Church now stands.

building committee inserted this specification : " The house is to be of wood, forty-six feet in front or breadth, and seventy-six feet long, with posts twenty feet and four inches high, and the roof one fourth of its base in height ; on each end of the building, in addition to the aforesaid length, will be a portico, of six feet in width, consisting of six fluted Doric columns, with an entablature and pediment." Internally, there was one principal hall, fifty-nine feet long, of the whole width and height of the building. At the rear, or west end, were two rooms, half the full height, each eighteen feet long and fifteen feet wide, with an entry between them : over which was another room extending across the whole, to which access was had by two flights of stairs from the principal hall. The town held its first meeting in the new house March 5, 1832, and all subsequent town-meetings were held in the same place. After Cambridge became a city in 1846, the Mayor and Aldermen assembled in the southerly small room,<sup>1</sup> and the Common Council in the larger room above, until the evening of Dec. 29, 1853, when, in the midst of a furious snow-storm, the whole building was utterly consumed by fire. Fortunately, all the Records and other books and public papers were preserved, the larger and more valuable portion being removed while the flames were raging, and the remainder being afterwards found in the safe uninjured, except that they were discolored by smoke. After the destruction of this edifice, rooms for the accommodation of the City Government were obtained in the Cambridge Athenæum, at the easterly corner of Main and Pleasant streets. This edifice was subsequently purchased and converted into the present City Hall.

For the space of forty years after the erection of West Boston Bridge, Cambridgeport was an isolated village, separated from Old Cambridge by a belt of land half a mile in width, almost wholly unoccupied by buildings. East Cambridge was even more completely separated from the other two villages by the Great Marsh. In 1835, the heirs of Chief Justice Dana sold the tract of land now called " Dana Hill," having laid it out into streets and lots ; and they sold other portions of the same estate, in 1840, extending, on the northerly side of Harvard Street, as far westerly as Remington Street. Buildings were soon erected on this territory, so that, within a few years, Old Cambridge and Cambridgeport became one continuous village, and the original

<sup>1</sup> The northerly room was the office of the City Treasurer.



parish line would not be observed by a stranger. East Cambridge also, though more slowly, approached Cambridgeport, especially on Cambridge Street; and an extensive system of improvement has been recently commenced, which promises to convert the northerly portion of the Great Marsh into dry land, and at no distant day to unite the inhabited portions of the two villages "along the whole line." Meanwhile, it was natural, in the early days when the two new villages were struggling into existence, that a spirit of rivalry, sometimes attended by jealousy, should become manifest between each other and between both and the ancient town. Their interests were sometimes adverse. Sharp contests between Cambridgeport and East Cambridge, or rather between the large landholders in the two places, in regard to streets and bridges, have been mentioned elsewhere. The removal of the courts and the public offices to East Cambridge, by the authority of the County Court, was a sore grievance to the people of Old Cambridge, and by no means agreeable to the inhabitants of Cambridgeport, whose access to the Court was easier before than after the removal. It was another grievance to Old Cambridge, that the municipal government should be removed from its time-honored seat to Cambridgeport; but this was approved by East Cambridge, because the new place was easier of access. On the other side, the new villages had long standing grievances, growing out of a real or supposed unwillingness of Old Cambridge to give them their full share of schools, streets, and other public conveniences. Especially in regard to streets, they frequently complained that they were required to pay their proportionate share of the expense of keeping all the old streets in repair, and at the same time to pay the whole expense of making and repairing the streets necessary for their own convenience, including those which were constantly used by Old Cambridge in passing to Boston. At the expiration of half a century after the erection of the bridge, many of those sources of mutual jealousy had disappeared, and time had at least partially healed the wounds occasioned by events which were beyond remedy. The new villages had become sufficiently strong to protect their own interests and to secure for themselves a fair and equitable proportion of public conveniences. At the same time, no one section was able to control or oppress the two others; and it does not appear that any desire to do so was cherished. Many of those who had been active in the early struggles had passed off the stage; a great majority of the inhabitants had become such since



those struggles ended; and although each may have had a natural desire to make his own particular dwelling-place pleasant and convenient, and may have cherished a generous spirit of rivalry, yet all had a common pride in the reputation of the whole town, and desired the prosperity of all its institutions.

In the midst of this general harmony and peace, a desire for a division of the town was unexpectedly manifested by a portion of the residents in Old Cambridge, who presented to the General Court a petition, dated Dec. 15, 1842, as follows:—

“To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

“The undersigned inhabitants of the westerly part of Cambridge, being that part of the town usually called Old Cambridge, respectfully represent,—

“That, in consequence of the rapid increase of population in those parts of the town being nearest to Boston, and called Cambridgeport and East Cambridge, the town in fact consists of three distinct and separate communities, which are generally known to the public by those names, and each of which has a Post Office recognized in the United States Laws by the said names of Cambridge, Cambridgeport, and East Cambridge; That the time cannot be far distant, when a division of the town, for the convenience of elections and other municipal purposes, will be deemed as necessary as it ever has been at any former period of its history, when the towns of Newton, Lexington, Brighton and West Cambridge were successively separated from the parent town of Cambridge. Your petitioners believe that the present is a favorable time for an amicable division of the town, and they therefore respectfully pray that the town of Cambridge may be divided, and that that part thereof lying westerly of Lee Street and a line drawn in the direction of said street northerly to the boundary line of Somerville, and southerly to Watertown Turnpike, and by said Turnpike to Charles River, may be incorporated as a distinct town, by the name of Cambridge.”

Legislative action was postponed until the next General Court, when a supplementary petition was presented, identical with the former, with slight verbal changes, except that the name “Old Cambridge” was proposed instead of “Cambridge.” The customary order of notice on both petitions was issued, requiring the town to show cause why it should not be divided, and the inhabitants assembled Jan. 22, 1844: at which meeting it is recorded, that “The subject of the second article in the warrant

being under consideration, the following Preamble and Resolutions were adopted, — 312 voting in the affirmative, and 73 in the negative : Whereas, it is understood that there are now pending before the honorable Legislature two petitions, . . . . praying for a division of this town ; and whereas an order of notice . . . . has been issued and duly served on this town ; . . . . and whereas the inhabitants of the town, in pursuance of a warrant issued by the selectmen, are now in town meeting assembled, to take into consideration the subject of the division of the town ; and whereas, after full inquiry made and full discussion had, no person on behalf of the petitioners being able to show any good and sufficient reason for such division : therefore

“ Resolved, that the division of this town, as prayed for in either of said petitions, or in any other manner, would be not only inexpedient, but greatly and permanently prejudicial to the true interests and the legitimate weight and influence of the town.”

A committee was thereupon appointed, representing the several principal villages, “ to appear before the Legislature and oppose any such division of the town.” The case was earnestly contested, but the opposition was successful. The General Court, in the absence of any good reason for division, granted leave to withdraw the petition ; and the town had rest for two years.

At the March meeting<sup>1</sup> succeeding this attempt to divide the town, for the purpose of obviating one of the difficulties in the administration of municipal affairs, a committee was “ appointed to consider the expediency of combining the duties of sundry Boards of town-officers, imposing said duties upon a single Board, and paying to the persons performing said duties a reasonable compensation for their services.” This committee submitted a report, May 12, 1845, recommending “ that the Boards of Assessors, Overseers of the Poor, and Surveyors of Highways be abolished, and the duties heretofore performed by those Boards be in future discharged by the Board of Selectmen ; that the duties of Auditor of Accounts be transferred to the Town Clerk, who shall *ex-officio* be clerk of the Board of Selectmen ; that the chairman of the Board of Selectmen be *ex-officio* a member of the School Committee ; that the Selectmen be authorized and required annually to appoint some member of their Board to be Chief Engineer ; and that the Selectmen and Town Clerk be reasonably paid for their services.” The report was recommitted,

<sup>1</sup> March 11, 1844.

with authority to revise and print. It came up for final action, Jan. 5, 1846, and its further consideration was indefinitely postponed.

After the defeat of this measure, several citizens, before leaving the Town-house, being confident that some change in the method of conducting the public business was highly desirable, if not indeed imperatively necessary, signed a petition requesting the Selectmen to appoint a legal meeting, to see if the town would ask for a City Charter. Accordingly the inhabitants of the town met, Jan. 14, 1846, and "voted, that the Selectmen be instructed to petition the Legislature for the grant of a City Charter. Voted, that the Selectmen, together with Simon Greenleaf, Omen S. Keith, Abraham Edwards, Sidney Willard, Thomas Whittemore, Isaac Livermore, William Parmenter, Ephraim Buttrick, Thomas F. Norris, and the Town Clerk, be a Committee to draft a Bill in conformity to the preceding vote, and to use all proper means to procure its passage."

A renewed effort was made for a division of the town, while action on the petition for a City Charter was pending; but now, as before, a large majority of the whole town opposed the division. At a town meeting, Feb. 18, 1846, by the votes of 246 in the affirmative against 50 in the negative, it was "Resolved, that, in the judgement of this meeting, the true interest and glory of the town of Cambridge require that it remain undivided. Resolved, that we will oppose the division of the town, as prayed for, . . . by all fair means. Resolved, that the Selectmen be requested to appear before the Committee of the Legislature to whom said petition has been committed, and to oppose the prayer of said petition, and to employ counsel, if they shall deem it expedient." After a full hearing, the petitioners, as in the former case, had leave to withdraw their petition, and the town again escaped dismemberment.

Before narrating the result of the petition for a City Charter, one more effort for a division may be mentioned. In January, 1855, a petition was presented to the General Court, short, but expressive and very remarkable: "To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled: Your petitioners pray that a portion of the westerly part of the City of Cambridge comprising Ward One<sup>1</sup> be set off and incorporated into a town by the name of Cambridge, and that the

<sup>1</sup> Ward One then embraced all the territory lying westerly of the line of Dana Street.



remaining portion of the territory of said City be called Cambridgeport, or such other name as may seem fit." This was followed by a petition from certain inhabitants of the Third Ward, asking to be incorporated as a distinct town, but more modestly requesting that the new town might be called East Cambridge. On the 21st of February, 1855, orders of notice on these petitions having been read, it was ordered, by concurrent vote of the City Council, "That the Mayor be authorized to adopt such measures in opposition to the prayer of said petitions as he shall judge expedient; and that he be also authorized to employ counsel, if he shall deem it expedient." It is proper to mention the fact, that when this vote to resist a division of the City was passed, the First and Third Wards, in which the petitions originated, had a clear majority of members both in the Board of Aldermen and in the Common Council. The petition from East Cambridge was not urgently pressed; but upon that from Old Cambridge an earnest struggle ensued.<sup>1</sup> The opposition was again successful, and Cambridge remained undivided. Whatever excitement attended this contest speedily abated, and those who were most prominently active on either side cherished a spirit of mutual friendship and respect as aforetime. And now, after an interval of more than twenty years, it is not known that a desire for division is entertained in any section of the city.

The petition for a City Charter was opposed by the citizens who desired a division of the town; but its advocates presented such satisfactory arguments in its favor that it was granted, and "An Act to establish the City of Cambridge" was approved March 17, 1846, containing a provision that it "shall be void, unless the inhabitants of the town of Cambridge, at a legal town meeting, called for that purpose, shall, by a majority of the voters present and voting thereon by ballot, determine to adopt the same, within twenty days after its passage." Such a meeting was held March 30, 1846, when, according to the Record, "the polls having been opened at twenty minutes past ten o'clock, A. M., for the reception of ballots on the question whether the town will adopt the Act of the Legislature, passed on the 17th of March instant, entitled 'An Act to establish the City of

<sup>1</sup> In his argument against division, the principal speaker made effective use of the extraordinary fact, that the petitioners, like their predecessors in 1844, did not ask to be set off from Cambridge, but to be incorporated as Cambridge,—an un-

precedented request; and that their suggestion was altogether gratuitous, that "the remaining portion of the territory of said city be called Cambridgeport, or such other name as may seem fit."

Cambridge,' and closed, agreeably to vote, at six o'clock, P. M., the result was ascertained to be as follows; whole number of ballots, 869; in the affirmative, 645; in the negative, 224; the majority in favor of adopting said Act being 421. Whereupon said result was announced by the Moderator, and proclamation made, that the Town of Cambridge, having accepted its Charter by the requisite majority of votes, as therein prescribed, had become a City."

## CHAPTER XV.

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

As stated more at large in chapter ii., Cambridge was originally designed to be a fortified town, the seat of government, and the residence of the rulers. It was agreed, Dec. 28, 1630, that all the Assistants, except two, should build there "the next spring, and to winter there the next year." Dudley and his son-in-law, Bradstreet, were the only Assistants who fully performed what was promised. Apparently there were very few inhabitants in the town for a year and a half, until Aug. 14, 1632, when "the Braintree Company," otherwise called "Mr. Hooker's Company," were directed by the Court to remove thither. Under such circumstances, it is not surprising, that, contrary to the usual custom, a church was not immediately organized, and a house erected and dedicated to the service of God. There is no evidence within my knowledge that meetings were held in Cambridge for religious worship, before the arrival of "Mr. Hooker's company;" and for a whole year afterwards, until Mr. Hooker himself arrived, this flock probably had no pastor nor stated teacher. Meantime, Prince says,<sup>1</sup> on authority of a manuscript letter, that in "this year (1632) is built the first house for public worship at Newtown (after called Cambridge) with a bell upon it." No notice of the erection of such a house is found on the records of the town; yet the fact that it had been erected seems to be recognized in an agreement made Dec. 24, 1632, "that every person undersubscribed shall meet every first Monday in every month, within the meeting-house<sup>2</sup> in the afternoon, within half an hour after the ringing of the bell." The connection between Mr. Hooker and the "Braintree Company" is related by Mather, and more concisely by Dr. Holmes: "The recent settlers of Newtown had, while in England, attended the ministry of the Reverend Thomas Hooker, who, to escape fines

<sup>1</sup> *Annals*, ii. 75.

worship, was on the southwesterly corner

<sup>2</sup> The house first erected for public of Dunster and Mount Auburn streets.



and imprisonment, for his nonconformity, had now fled into Holland. To enjoy the privilege of such a pastor, they were willing to migrate to any part of the world. No sooner, therefore, was he driven from them, than they turned their eyes towards New England. They hoped that, if comfortable settlements could be made in this part of America, they might obtain him for their pastor. Immediately after their settlement at Newtown, they expressed their earnest desires to Mr. Hooker, that he would come over into New England, and take the pastoral charge of them. At their desire, he left Holland; and, having obtained Mr. Samuel Stone, a lecturer at Torcester, in Northamptonshire, for an assistant in the ministry, took his passage for America, and arrived at Boston September 4, 1633. . . . Mr. Hooker, on his arrival at Boston, proceeded to Newtown, where he was received with open arms by an affectionate and pious people. He was now chosen pastor, and Mr. Stone teacher, of the people at Newtown; and on the 11th of October, 1633, after solemn fasting and prayer, they were ordained to their respective offices.”<sup>1</sup> Under this date, Winthrop says, — “A fast at Newtown, where Mr. Hooker was chosen pastor, and Mr. Stone teacher, in such manner as before at Boston.”<sup>2</sup> As he says nothing concerning the organization of the Church at that time, it would seem probable that it had been constituted previously, but at what precise date does not appear. From the same authority we learn the name of the Ruling Elder of this church, in September, 1634: “At this court, Mr. Goodwin, a very reverend and godly man, being the elder of the congregation of Newtown, having in heat of argument, used some unreverend speech to one of the assistants, and being reprov’d for the same in the open court, did gravely and humbly acknowledge his fault, &c.”<sup>3</sup> In 1636, the Church with its officers removed to Hartford, Connecticut, as related in chapter iv., and thenceforth ceased all visible connection with Cambridge.<sup>4</sup>

Meantime a new company arrived from England, under the leadership of Rev. Thomas Shepard, who purchased the houses and lands of their predecessors, and organized a new church even

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 12.

<sup>2</sup> *Savage’s Winthrop*, i. 115.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 142. Elder William Goodwin, eminent in the State as well as in the Church, died at Farmington, Conn., March 11, 1672-3.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Hooker, that “bright and shining light,” died July 7, 1647. Though renowned “in both Englands” for his

gifts and graces, his Christian humility was conspicuous at the hour of death.

As related by Mather, “when one that stood weeping by the bed side said unto him, ‘Sir, you are going to receive the reward of all your labors,’ he replied, ‘Brother, I am going to receive mercy.’” The pious, learned, and witty Mr. Stone died July 20, 1663.

before the actual removal of the former, embracing probably a very few of its members who remained here. Winthrop, who undoubtedly was present, describes with much particularity the organization of this Church, under date of Feb. 1, 1635-6:—

“ Mr. Shepherd, a godly minister, came lately out of England, and divers other good Christians, intending to raise a church body, came and acquainted the magistrates therewith, who gave their approbation. They also sent to all the neighboring churches, for their elders to give their assistance, at a certain day, at Newtown, when they should constitute their body. Accordingly, at this day, there met a great assembly, where the proceeding was as followeth:— Mr. Shepherd and two others (who were after to be chosen to office) sate together in the elder’s seat. Then the elder of them began with prayer. After this, Mr. Shepherd prayed with deep confession of sin, etc., and exercised out of Eph. v.—that he might make it to himself a holy, etc.; and also opened the cause of their meeting, etc. Then the elder desired to know of the churches assembled, what number were needful to make a church, and how they ought to proceed in this action. Whereupon some of the ancient ministers, conferring shortly together, gave answer, that the Scripture did not set down any certain rule for the number. Three (they thought) were too few, because by Matt. xviii., an appeal was allowed from three; but that seven might be a fit number. And, for their proceeding, they advised, that such as were to join should make confession of their faith, and declare what work of grace the Lord had wrought in them; which accordingly they did, Mr. Shepherd first, then four others, then the elder, and one who was to be deacon, (who had also prayed,) and another member. Then the covenant was read, and they all gave a solemn assent to it. Then the elder desired of the churches, that, if they did approve them to be a church, they would give them the right hand of fellowship. Whereupon Mr. Cotton, (upon short speech with some others near him,) in the name of their churches, gave his hand to the elder, with a short speech of their assent, and desired the peace of the Lord Jesus to be with them. Then Mr. Shepherd made an exhortation to the rest of his body, about the nature of their covenant, and to stand firm to it, and commended them to the Lord in a most heavenly prayer. Then the elder told the assembly, that they were intended to choose Mr. Shepherd for their pastor, (by the name of the brother who had exercised,) and desired the churches, that, if they had any thing to except against



him, they would impart it to them before the day of ordination. Then he gave the churches thanks for their assistance, and so left them to the Lord."<sup>1</sup>

The relations previously existing between Mr. Shepard and many of the early members of this Church are mentioned by himself in his autobiography. Born Nov. 5, 1605, at Towcester, Northamptonshire, and educated at Emanuel College in Cambridge, A. B. 1623, A. M. 1627, he took orders in the English Church; but as he could not conscientiously conform to all its ceremonies, he was constantly harassed by its rulers, and prevented from the exercise of his ministry in peace. After preaching at Earles Colne somewhat more than three years (where he secured the lasting friendship of Roger Harlakenden), and about a year at Buttercrambe, Yorkshire (where he married his first wife), and another year in sundry places in Northumberland, he sought refuge from constant persecution, by a removal to New England. He failed in his first attempt, however, being driven back by stress of weather; but his second attempt was successful, and he arrived at Boston Oct. 3, 1635, with his "wife, child, brother Samuel, Mr. Harlakenden, Mr. Cooke, &c."<sup>2</sup> Two days afterwards, he came to Cambridge and took lodgings at the house of Mr. Stone. "The reasons," says he in his Autobiography, "which swayed me to come to New England, were many. 1. I saw no call to any other place in Old England nor way of subsistence in peace and comfort to me and my family. 2. Diverse people in Old England of my dear friends desired me to go to New England, there to live together, and some went before and

<sup>1</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, i. 180. The organization of this Church is commemorated in *A Discourse on the Cambridge Church Gathering in 1636, delivered in the First Church on Sunday, February 22, 1846, by William Newell, Pastor of the First Church in Cambridge*. See also *Lectures on the History of the First Church in Cambridge*, by Alexander McKenzie, *Pastor of the First Church in Cambridge and Shepard Congregational Society*, in which not only is the gathering of the church described, but its subsequent history traced to 1872. The *Discourse* relates the facts, embellished with the charms of a highly poetic imagination; the *Lectures* exhibit the fruits of careful and patient investigation, and a loyal adherence to the truth of history;

together, they may supply what this present work lacks in the graces of description and fullness of detail. A general reference is now made, once for all, to those *Lectures* for a particular account of the doctrines taught and the books written by Mr. Shepard and by his successors in the ministry.

<sup>2</sup> Besides these, he mentions among the brethren who shared his unsuccessful attempt to cross the ocean, and who afterwards became members of his church, "brothers Champney, Frost," subsequently Ruling Elders, "Goffe, and diverse others, most dear saints." He also acknowledges special acts of kindness rendered to him in England by Mr. Russell, Mr. Collins, and Mrs. Sherborne,—names afterwards familiar in Cambridge.



writ to me of providing a place for a company of us, one of which was John Bridge,<sup>1</sup> and I saw diverse families of my Christian friends, who were resolved thither to go with me. 3. I saw the Lord departed from England when Mr. Hooker and Mr. Cotton were gone, and I saw the hearts of most of the godly set and bent that way, and I did think I should feel many miseries if I stayed behind. 4. My judgment was then convinced not only of the evil of ceremonies, but of mixed communion, and joining with such in sacraments, though I ever judged it lawful to join with them in preaching. 5. I saw it my duty to desire the fruition of all God's ordinances, which I could not enjoy in Old England. 6. My dear wife did much long to see me settled there in peace, and so put me on to it.<sup>2</sup> 7. Although it was true I should stay and suffer for Christ, yet I saw no rule for it now the Lord had opened a door for escape; otherwise I did incline much to stay and suffer, especially after our sea storms. 8. Though my ends were mixed, and I looked much to my own quiet, yet the Lord let me see the glory of those liberties in New England, and made me purpose, if ever I come over, to live among God's people as one come out from the dead, to his praise."

Actuated by such motives, Mr. Shepard entered upon the work of the ministry here. His ordination doubtless soon followed the organization of the church, but the precise date is not re-

<sup>1</sup> John Bridge became a deacon of the church here.

<sup>2</sup> Mrs. Shepard lived only a fortnight after this "settlement in peace" seemed to be secured by the organization of the church. She was doubtless the first female admitted as a member of the newly constituted body. Her husband left on record an affecting account of her admission and her "unspeakable joy," which was quoted and preserved by Rev. Cotton Mather, in a Sermon entitled *The Temple Opening* (1709), pp. 30, 31: "Another passage must be from our celebrated Shepard, who in a manuscript which I have in my hands relates the gathering of the church at Cambridge quickly after his coming into New England, and the condition of his own virtuous consort, at that time very near her death of consumption. The relation has these words in it: 'It pleased the Lord to join us into church-fellowship. After the day was ended, we came to her cham-

ber, she being unable to come unto us. And because we feared her end was not far off we did solemnly ask her if she was desirous to be a member with us; which she expressing, and so entering into covenant with us, we thereupon all took her by the hand and received her as become one with us, having had full trial and experience of her faith and life before. At this time and by this means the Lord did not only show us the worth of this ordinance, but gave us a seal of his accepting of us and of his presence with us that day; for the Lord hereby filled her heart with such unspeakable joy and assurance of God's love, that she said to us she had now enough; and we were afraid her feeble body would have at that time fallen under the weight of her joy. . . . And thus, a fortnight almost before her death unto her departure, in the midst of most bitter afflictions and anguishes, her peace continued.'"

corded. From the concurrent testimony of his contemporaries, during his short ministry his praise was in all the churches. No record of admissions to the church is known to have been made by Mr. Shepard, except a small manuscript volume in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, entitled, "The Confessions of Diverse propounded to be received and were entertained as Members."<sup>1</sup> It contains fifty confessions, all in the handwriting of Mr. Shepard, varying in length from a quarter of one page,<sup>2</sup> to eight pages.<sup>3</sup> Only two bear any date, namely, the forty-first,<sup>4</sup> Jan. 8, 1640, and the forty-seventh,<sup>5</sup> Jan. 7, 1644. The first in the series, though one of the shortest, may serve as a specimen of their character : —

"Edward Hall's Confession. The first means of his good was Mr. Glover's ministry, whereby he saw his misery from Jer. 7, the temple of the Lord, and that he was without Christ. But he went from thence to another place, under the sense of an undone condition ; but in that place he was deprived of the ordinances of God, and hence the Scripture came oft to mind, what if a man win the world, and lose his soul ? Hence he desired to come to that place again ; but the minister was gone. But Mr. Jenner came, and by him he saw more evil in himself ; but Mr. S.<sup>6</sup> came, and then the Lord did more clearly manifest himself to him from John 3, concerning the new birth. And here he saw more of his misery, and that he had followed examples and duties, and made them his Christ, and lived without Christ. Hereby the Lord let him see he was Christless, and built upon false foundations, and by this text he saw himself no new creature, but only a mended man. Now when the Lord did humble him under this, he saw the want of Christ, and that without him he must perish. And afterwards John 5. 40 was opened, you will not come to me to have life ; and here he saw how freely Christ was offered, and hereby the Lord did stay and comfort his spirit, and so was stirred up with more vehemency to seek Christ. And then that promise was opened, the Son of man came to seek that which was lost ; and he did not know but the Lord might seek him. And out of that text, 1 Pet. 2. 8, that unto you that believe he is precious ; and here he saw his unbelief in cleaving to Christ by fits and starts. And since the Lord

<sup>1</sup> See *N. E. Hist. Gen. Register*, xxiii. 369.

<sup>2</sup> "Mrs. Greene."

<sup>3</sup> "Mr. Dunster."

<sup>4</sup> "Goodman fressington."

<sup>5</sup> "Goodman With."

<sup>6</sup> Rev. Thomas Shepard, probably.

brought him to this place, he found his worldliness ; and this bred many fears whether ever any work of Christ in him was in truth, and that he was one that might fall short of Christ, and that he was humbled ; but his heart was not deep enough, and hence he was put to more search whether ever he was humbled. Yet the Lord made it more clear from Ephraim's condition, Jer. 31. 18, that the Lord had made him loathe himself, and this made him loathe him[self] ; and here he hath found more enmity of his heart against the Lord than ever before. But hearing the Lord was willing to take away his enmity, he, by Rev. 22. 14, was brought nearer to the Lord."

Besides these fifty persons, the names of others may be gathered from the lists of Freemen in the Colony, during that period ; for as none were then admitted to political freedom except members of churches, it may safely be supposed that all the Cambridge men thus made free were members of the Church. Moreover, Mr. Shepard's successor, the "matchless Mitchell," prepared in 1658 a manuscript account of "The Church of Christ at Cambridge in N. E., or, the names of all the members thereof that are in full communion," etc., which, after having long been lost, was discovered in 1815, by Rev. Dr. Holmes, among the Prince manuscripts, and was published by Rev. Dr. Newell, in the Appendix to his "Discourse on the Cambridge Church-gathering." It must be remembered, however, that this list contains the names of those who were admitted to membership between 1649, when Mr. Shepard died, and 1658, when the record was made, as well as of those who were previously members ; also, that the names of some deceased members may have been omitted.

There are still preserved two folio volumes, which may be styled Church Books, chiefly devoted to financial affairs, containing a particular account of receipts and disbursements by the Deacons, together with some historical notices. From these books something may be gleaned concerning the condition and work of the Church.

On the inside of the cover of one volume is the following memorandum : —

"Goodman Hayes departinge this natural life 1639 hee disposed of his children as followeth commending them to the Lord and the care of these friends following : unto Mr. Goodyn of Harford his daughter Anna ; unto Goodman Lewis his sonn



Jeames ; unto Goodman Taylcoat his daughter Elizabeth ; unto Goodman Clark his daughter Sarah ; his eldest son to Mr. Hookers and Mr. Goodyns dispose ; and the youngest child he committed to the mother. The congregation of Harford did give toward satisfying of some here that he did owe money unto 25<sup>l</sup>. which hath been thus paid out to that end.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
" Imprimis pd to Mr. Hill for Goodman Stanley 30 <sup>s</sup> .	1.	10.	0
Item alsoe pd to Mr. Cullott in full of his det 17 <sup>l</sup> . I say } per me John Cullock.	17.	00.	0
Item alsoe pd Mr. Robert Payne of Ipswich for Good- } man [            ]	3.	10.	0
Item more a month's diet of the 4 children is owing me } for "			

On a fly-leaf of the same volume, we find the disposition of a benefaction : —

" Item, Mr. Harlakingdon gave the Church a legacye of 20<sup>l</sup>.<sup>1</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> wee receved a young cow for it of Mr. Pellam <sup>2</sup> in the beginning of the year 1640. Wee gave the summers milk of the cow to brother Towne and brother John French ; the first calfe dyed. The winteringe cost to John Stone 25<sup>s</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup> some the second calfe was sold for. The second summers milke wee gave to sister Manninge and brother John French. The 3d summers milke was yelded Elder Frost and alsoe all the winteringe of it. The beginning of the year 1643 wee yelded it Elder Frost for his owne ; at that time it was worth but 5<sup>l</sup>." <sup>3</sup>

The first entry in the Record proper is somewhat mutilated. What is supposed to be lost is here supplied, but enclosed in brackets.

" [An account] of the moneys by contri[bution] upon the first day of [the week for] the supply of the wants of the Church of Christ and the needy people of Cambridge since the second day of the tenth month in the year of Christ 1638.

<sup>1</sup> In the will of Roger Harlakenden, 1638, is this bequest: "I give to Mr. Shepard our pastor forty pounds, and to our Elders that w<sup>ch</sup> is in their hands, and to the pore brethren of our congregation twentye pounds to be ordered by Mr. Shepard."

<sup>2</sup> Herbert Pelham, Esq., married the widow of Harlakenden.

<sup>3</sup> Winthrop says that in 1640 "cattle and all commodities grew very cheap." (ii. 7.) And Hutchinson says, "the price of a milch cow had kept from 25 to 30<sup>l</sup>., but fell this year to 5 or 6<sup>l</sup>." — *Hist. Mass.*, i. 93.

		<i>l. s. d.</i>
" Imprimis was contributed the first day of the week be- ing the second day of the 10th month, 1638 (part of it was in papers, namely 8 <sup>d</sup> .)	}	0. 19. 5
" Item was contributed the second sabbath in the 10th month 25 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> . (whereof was in papers 3 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> .)	}	1. 5. 4 "

Then follow on the first page the weekly contributions until the last Sabbath in the sixth month, or August, amounting, in the nine months, to nearly fifty pounds, including two which are specially recorded thus:—

" Item Mrs Sara Sims the 7th of Feb. brought for herself	0. 10. 0
Item [1 <sup>mo</sup> . 1639] was on a day of thanksgiving (at Mr. Eatons) given forty-nine shillings and six pence.	2. 9. 6 "

On the other side of the account we find:—

" What the layinges out ha[ve been ] as on the other side appears [ ] were contrybuted on severall occasions for the supply of manyfold nessesityties.

		<i>l. s. d.</i>
" Imprimis for eleven quartes of red wine for the use of the Lords tabell upon the 9th day of the tenth month <sup>1</sup> at 15 <sup>d</sup> . a quart.	}	0. 13. 9
And for bread for the Lords tabell at that time 8 <sup>d</sup> . For a messenger to goe for the wine 12 <sup>d</sup> .	}	0. 1. 8
Lent my brother Towne		5. 0. 0
Pay <sup>d</sup> for this booke (to keepe accounts in)		0. 4. 6
Given to Elder Frost the 18 of January <sup>2</sup> 20 <sup>s</sup> .		1. 0. 0
P <sup>d</sup> for a lether pillow to put in the cushin to the desk 5 <sup>s</sup> ; it wayed 5 <sup>lb</sup> .	}	0. 5. 0
Payd for sendinge a messenger (goodman Crackbone) to Charlestowne and Roxbery to atayne helpe for preachinge in our pastors weaknes 2 <sup>s</sup> .	}	0. 2. 0
Payd to goodman Line for 5 quartes and ½ pint of wine		0. 6. 6
Payd my brother Towne for his half years allowance		1. 5. 0
and payd him for 5 times goinge with messages to the church		0. 3. 4
Given to Elder Frost the 22 of the 3 <sup>d</sup> month 20 <sup>s</sup> .		1. 0. 0
Given my brother John French 3 <sup>l</sup> .		3. 0. 0
Given to our brother Hall the 11th of the 4th month to- ward the rearing of his house that was blown down.	}	1. 0. 0
For the refresshing my brother Sill in time of fayntnes sent him 4 pints of sack, 2 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> .	}	0. 2. 4
Pd to my brother Cane for goinge to Salem with a mes- sage to Mr. Philips when he was about to come to us.	}	5. 0. 0

Given to Elder Frost toward his buildinge 40 <sup>s</sup> .	2. 0. 0
Lent our brother Bealle the 9 <sup>th</sup> of the 5 <sup>th</sup> month, 5 <sup>l</sup> .	5. 0. 0
Payd the hyman <sup>1</sup> that brought Mr. Philips and for his } goods bringing from Salem when he removed to us. }	0. 0. 0 "

Thus far the account is copied entire. The last charge is erased in the account, and underneath is written, "we [ ] this and took it out of that received for officers maintenance." Shortly afterwards the following disbursements are recorded : —

" Payd my brother Cane for helpinge Mr. Philips at his } first coming to set up his goods, 5 <sup>s</sup> .	0. 5. 0.
Payd my brother Cane for carying a letter to Salem (con- } cerninge clearing about Mr. Philips) to Mr. Haw- } thorne.	0. 5. 0
Payd my brother Cane for his helpe in Mr. Philips remov- } inge to Mr. Pellams house for 1 day and $\frac{1}{2}$ .	0. 3. 0
P <sup>d</sup> for a help of another to mend Mr. Pelams house for } Mr. Philips.	0. 1. 6 "

These several disbursements on account of Rev. John Phillips furnish the only evidence to be found in the Church Record concerning the attempt which was evidently made to secure him as a teacher of the church of which Mr. Shepard was pastor. Savage describes<sup>2</sup> him as of "Dedham, 1638, a famous minister of Wrentham (which is about 30 miles N. E. from Ipswich, England), where he obtained his living as rector 1609, and married 6 Jan. 1612 Elizabeth a sister of famous Dr. Ames, which gave him favor in the eyes of puritans, was desired to accept office here in several places, especially Cambridge, perhaps in connection with the newly begun College, but preferred to go home in the autumn of 1641." From Lamson's "History of the First Church and Parish in Dedham," pp. 77-82, it would seem that Mr. Phillips did not "take office" in Dedham until 1640, "the Lord ordering things so by a special providence that he no where settled" until that time. It is certain from our old Church Record, that he came here from Salem in 1639; and it is probable that he removed from this town to Dedham in 1640, without completing the contemplated arrangement for a permanent settlement here. His residence in Cambridge was in the old ox-pasture, on the northwesterly side of Kirkland Street, near Oxford Street. It was afterwards the homestead of Deputy-governor Danforth, as appears by the Town Record: "At a meeting of the

<sup>1</sup> Hoyman, or boatman.

<sup>2</sup> *Geneal. Dictionary.*



inhabitants of this town in May 1650, it was voted and consented unto by the Town, that the house which Mr. Philips built anent Charlestowne lane, with the land adjoining and woodlot, should be sold to Thomas Danforth for fifty pounds, to be paid by him to Mr. Philips or his assigns in current country pay upon demand at the said house; the said Thomas Danforth to enjoy the said house and land to him and his heirs and assigns forever." It does not appear by what authority the town thus disposed of Mr. Phillips' estate; but a subsequent record, under date of Feb. 12, 1655-6, confirms the sale, notwithstanding the purchase-money had not yet been demanded by Mr. Phillips, then residing at Wrentham, to which place he seems to have returned when he left New England. Deputy-governor Danforth resided on this estate nearly half a century, having very much enlarged it by subsequent purchases, and at his death in 1699 bequeathed it to his daughter, the wife of Francis Foxcroft, Esq., whose descendants owned it more than a whole century afterwards.

Among the disbursements up to 1645 (at which point there occurs a hiatus of more than twenty years in the account), are many for the relief of the poor as well as for provisions for the "Lord's table," and for other necessities:—

[1639.] "To Elder Frost we sent the 15 of the 5 <sup>th</sup> month	}	1. 0. 0
in beefe, chese candle and money to buy corne in all 20 <sup>s</sup> .		
Given my brother John French the 5 <sup>th</sup> of the 11 <sup>th</sup>	}	2. 0. 0
month		
Given my brother Towne toward his expense in	}	1. 0. 0
a sicknesse		
Our brother Syll being deeply indebted and that to	}	11. 6. 0
Mr. Ting 22 <sup>l</sup> . 12 <sup>s</sup> . we did give of the churches		
stock half soe much to Mr. Ting if he wold frely		
forgive the other and give it to our brother Syll		
w <sup>ch</sup> God moved him to do soe pd.	}	1. 10. 0
Paid my brother Towne his half years allowance 30 <sup>s</sup> .		
Paid him for paynes taken more than ordinary in	}	0. 12. 0
making cleane the meetinge house in the time of		
its repayreinge. 12 <sup>s</sup> .	}	0. 6. 0
Paid for 9 times going to call the church together at		
8 <sup>d</sup> . a time 6 <sup>s</sup> .		
[1640.] To our Elder Frost the 20 of the 3 <sup>d</sup> month 30 <sup>s</sup> .		1. 10. 0
To our sister Albon 1 pk of malt 18 <sup>d</sup> .		0. 1. 6
[1641.] Given our sister Francis More (to supply them	}	0. 5. 0
in there need) 5 <sup>s</sup> .		

Given our sister Grissell in a hard time 5 <sup>s</sup> .	0. 5. 0
Sent our sister Maning a leg of mutton 13 <sup>d</sup> .	0. 1. 1
Sent our sister Banbrick being sick a brest of mutton	0. 0. 10
Sent our sister Albone the 27 of the 9 month 1641 } 7 <sup>l</sup> of venison	0. 1. 2
[1643.] Payd our brother Manninge for a belrope <sup>1</sup>	0. 1. 6
Item payd Elder Frost for a years allowance w <sup>ch</sup> was due at midsomer in the yeare 1643, I say p <sup>d</sup> him } by 10 <sup>l</sup> .	10. 0. 0
Payd on for looking to goody Alborne 4 weeks (she found herself)	0. 12. 0
Sent our sister Albone 1 bottell sack 11 <sup>d</sup> .	0. 0. 11 <sup>7</sup>
[“ Elder Frost,” “ brother Banbrick,” “ brother Syll,” “ sister Maninge” and “ sister Stephenson,” each re- ceived a similar benefaction during this year.]	
[1644.] “ Payd Mr. Palsgrave for physick for our sister Albone	0. 2. 6
For 4 years rent for our sister Albone (besides 5 months time allowed her for about 7 <sup>s</sup> . charge in } repayer w <sup>ch</sup> she did) I say 4 years	4. 0. 0
[1645.] For cloth for Ben. Eaton for 2 shirts 3 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> .	0. 3. 4
1 pr shoes for Ben Eaton cost 22 <sup>d</sup> . 1 pr cost 14 <sup>d</sup> .	0. 3. 0
Payd our brother Briggam for something for cloth- inge for his sone }	0. 7. 6
Payd brother Chesholme for nessessaryes he layd out for Ben. Eatons clothes }	0. 6. 6
Payd for a goat for goody Albone to goodman Prentiss	0. 11. 0 <sup>7</sup>

The close of Mr. Shepard's ministry is described by Mather,<sup>2</sup> after his usual quaint manner: “Returning home from a council at Rowly, he fell into a quinsie, with a symptomatical fever, which suddenly stopped a silver trumpet, from whence the people of God had often heard the joyful sound. Among other passages uttered by him, when he lay a dying, he addressed those that were about him with these words: ‘Oh love the Lord Jesus very dearly; that little part that I have in him is no small comfort to me now.’ He died August 25, 1649, when he was forty-three years and nine months old, and left behind him, of three wives, which he successively married, three sons who have since been the shepherds of three several churches in this country.”<sup>3</sup> And

<sup>1</sup> A similar purchase was made in 1640.

<sup>2</sup> *Magnalia*, Book iii., ch. v., § 13.

<sup>3</sup> His first wife was Margaret Toutedville, who was mother of Thomas (H. C. 1653), minister at Charlestown; the second was Joanna, daughter of Rev. Thomas Hooker, and mother of Samuel (H. C.

1658), minister at Rowley; the third was Margaret Boradell, who survived him and was mother of Jeremiah (H. C. 1669), minister at Lynn and elsewhere. Besides these, John, a son of the second wife, survived the father, but died young.

Savage, who surely will not be considered a partial judge, says, "So well employed had been his short life, that no loss of a public man in our country was more lamented, except that of Gov. Winthrop a few months before."<sup>1</sup> It is much to be regretted that no monument marks his grave.

Almost a year elapsed between the death of Mr. Shepard and the ordination of his successor. In the mean time, a new meeting-house was erected. Of the style and dimensions of the old meeting-house we know nothing. Doubtless it was very plain and humble; yet it was rendered glorious by the manifestation of divine power in the preaching of Hooker and Shepard, two of the most brilliant lights of that age, insomuch that to the congregation of worshippers it became as "the house of God" and "the gate of heaven."<sup>2</sup> It was built, however, of perishable materials, and although it had stood less than twenty years, it had fallen into decay; it would seem also that it was not sufficiently large. At first, it was proposed to repair the house "with a four-square roof and covered with shingle," and Edward Goffe, Thomas Marrett, John Stedman, Robert Holmes, and Thomas Danforth, were appointed, Feb. 18, 1649-50, to superintend the repairs. But shortly afterwards, March 11, 1649-50, "At a general meeting of the whole town, it was voted and agreed, that the five men chosen by the town to repair the meeting-house shall desist from the same, and agree with workmen for the building of a new house, about forty foot square and covered as was formerly agreed for the other, and levy a charge of their engagements upon the inhabitants of the town. It was also then voted and generally agreed, that the new meeting-house shall stand on the watch-house hill."<sup>3</sup> The new house was erected immediately, as appears by the following extracts from the Town Records: Jan. 13, 1650-51: "The Townsmen do consent that one of the

<sup>1</sup> *Geneal. Dict.*

<sup>2</sup> In this house also were probably gathered the whole body of reverend and learned divines in New England at the first two Synods for the determination of vitally important questions both of doctrine and of church polity: 1. In 1637, when through the prophesyings of Mrs. Hutchinson and others, the religious community was violently agitated, and the two parties, styling each other Antinomians and Legalists, were on the brink of civil war, a Synod, composed of all the teaching elders in the country and dele-

gates from the several churches, assembled at Cambridge, and condemned eighty-two opinions adjudged erroneous. 2. In 1646, a second General Synod assembled at Cambridge, and after sundry adjournments was dissolved in 1648, having adopted a system of church discipline called "The Cambridge Platform."

<sup>3</sup> The watch-house hill was in the southwesterly corner of the present College yard, and extended several feet into Harvard Square, which has been enlarged since that meeting-house was erected.



Elders and two of the Deacons, at the request of John Betts, shall determine whether in equity any satisfaction ought to be rendered by the town to the said John Betts for the land on which the new meeting-house standeth; and with their determination the said John Betts promiseth to set down satisfied.”<sup>1</sup> Feb. 26, 1651-2. Ordered, “That the Townsmen shall make sale of the land whereon the old meeting-house stood.”

The Reverend Jonatran Mitchell, described by Mather as the “matchless Mitchell,” was born at Halifax, in Yorkshire, England, about 1624, and was brought by his father to New England in 1635. “Their first settlement,” says Dr. Holmes, “was at Concord, in Massachusetts; whence, a year after, they removed to Saybrook, in Connecticut; and, not long after, to Wethersfield. Their next removal was to Stamford, where Mr. Mitchell, the father, died in 1645, ætat. LV. The classical studies of his son Jonathan were suspended for several years after his arrival in America; but, ‘on the earnest advice of some that had observed his great capacity,’ they were at length resumed in 1642. In 1645, at the age of twenty-one, he entered Harvard College. Here he became religiously impressed under Mr. Shepard’s ministry, which he so highly estimated as afterward to observe, ‘unless it had been four years living in heaven, I know not how I could have more cause to bless God with wonder, than for those four years’ spent at the university. He was an indefatigable student, and made great acquirements in knowledge and virtue. His extraordinary learning, wisdom, gravity, and piety, occasioned an early application of several of the most considerable churches for his services in the ministry. The church at Hartford, in particular, sent for him with the intention of his becoming successor to the famous Mr. Hooker. He preached his first sermon at Hartford, June 24, 1649; and on the day following was invited to a settlement in the ministry in that respectable town. Having however been previously importuned by Mr. Shepard and the principal members of his society to return to Cambridge, free from any engagement, with a view to a settlement there, he declined an acceptance of the invitation at Hartford, and returned to Cambridge, where he preached for the first time, Aug. 12, 1649. Here a providential opening was soon made for his in-

<sup>1</sup> John Betts owned the lot adjoining the watch-house hill, and fronting on Harvard Square. It is described on the *Proprietors’ Records* as “by the town, one acre of land, more or less; Edward Goffe, east; the watch-house hill, south; common, west; the land intended for the College, north.”

duction into the ministry. Mr. Shepard died on the 25th of the same month; and by the unanimous desire of the people of Cambridge, Mr. Mitchell was now invited to become his successor. He accepted the invitation, and was ordained Aug. 21, 1650.”<sup>1</sup> “Eighteen years,” says Mather, “did he continue a pastor to the church of Cambridge. And as that which encouraged him to accept at first the pastoral charge of that flock, was his being able to write that character of them, that they were a gracious savoury-spirited people, principled by Mr. Shepard, liking an humbling, mourning, heart-breaking ministry and spirit, living in religion, praying men and women, . . . so the continual prayers of such a people to the Lord Jesus Christ for him doubtless contributed more than a little unto his being furnished from heaven with such rich treasures of light and grace as made his ministry richly serviceable unto them all.”<sup>2</sup> By the concurrent testimony of his contemporaries and subsequent writers he was remarkably distinguished for learning, eloquence, and piety, superadded to uncommon natural gifts. Morton testifies that “he was a person that held very near communion with God; eminent in wisdom, piety, humility, love, self-denial, and of a compassionate and tender heart; surpassing in public-spiritedness; a mighty man in prayer, and eminent at standing in the gap; he was zealous for order, and faithful in asserting the truth against all oppugners of it. In a word, he was a man whom God had richly furnished and eminently fitted for his work; lived desired, and died lamented, by all good Christians that knew him. It pleased God upon the ninth of July, 1668, in a hot and burning season, (but much more hot in the heat of God’s anger to New England,) to take him to rest and glory.”<sup>3</sup>

About eight years after his ordination, Mr. Mitchell commenced compiling an account of “the Church of Christ at Cambridge,” etc., in which he rescued many interesting facts from oblivion. The financial records of the church, kept by the deacons, were not resumed until near the close of his ministry. A very few items may be reproduced:—

“20. 3. 67. to Mr. Michell in silver when he went to } Rehoboth	0. 6. 0
--	---------

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, vii. 48.

<sup>2</sup> *Magnalia*, iv., chap. iv., § 9.

<sup>3</sup> *New England’s Memorial*, Davis’s ed., pp. 336, 337. For a more full biography, see Mather’s *Magnalia*, Book iv.,

chap. iv.; and Sibley’s *Harvard Graduates*, i. 141–157; and for the character of his theological labors and writings, see Rev. Mr. McKenzie’s *Historical Lectures*.

20.	3.	67	to bro. Okes <sup>1</sup> when he went to Rehoboth with Mr. Michell in silver	}	0.	4.	0
22.	4.	67	Payd to Daniell Cheavrs for veall to Mr. Chauncy when he was sick	}	0.	5.	0
3.	12.	67-8	Payd to Mrs. Danforth in her husband's absence in silver the sune of 25 shillings for wine sugar and spice at the buriall of Mrs. Chauncy who deseaced the 24 of the 11. 67	}	1.	5.	0
27.	4.	68	Paid to John Sheapheard for a fower gallon bottell to bring sack for the sacrament	}	0.	3.	0"

The Town Records also afford some glimpses of the manner of managing ecclesiastical affairs at this period: Nov. 9, 1657. The town "Voted, affirmative, that the deacons, townsmen, Mr. Jacson, Edw. Goffe, Mr. Stedman and Edw. Winship are appointed to make a levy of two hundred and forty pounds for the maintenance this year, and for the payment of the debts of our reverend pastor, Mr. Michell." 27, 1. 1665, The selectmen "Ordered, that all persons that do contribute to the ministry of this place do, upon the first second day<sup>2</sup> of May next, appear before the deacons and selectmen, to clear the payment of their dues for time past, or send in writing a receipt thereof under the hand of our pastor or deacons, and that for the future every one do annually attend the like order at the same time; the place of meeting to be at the meeting-house, and the time by eight of the clock in the morning." Feb. 18, 1658-9. "Voted, that the Elders, Deacons, and Selectmen for the time being, shall be a constant and settled power for regulating the seating of persons in the meeting-house, from time to time, as need shall require." One of the acts of this committee is recorded under date of Jan. 19, 1662-3.

"The committee for ordering the seating of people in the meeting house, being met at the ordinary, appointed

Bro. Ri. Jackson's wife to sit there where sister Kempster was wont to sit.

Mrs. Upham, with her mother.

Ester Sparhauke, in the place where Mrs. Upham is removed from.

Daniel Champney, Ephraim Winship, on the south gallery.

Jno. Stedman, on the fore gallery on the south side.

Joanna Winship, in the place where Ester Sparhauke was wont to sit.

<sup>1</sup> Edward Oakes, father of President  
Oakes.

<sup>2</sup> The first Monday.



Mary Lemon, where old sister Jackson was wont to sit.

Mr. Day, to sit in the 2d seat from the table.

Ens. Samuel Greene, to sit at the table.

Ri. Bobbins, to sit in the place where Ens. Greene was wont to sit.

Jno. Gibson, where Mr. Day was wont to sit.

Richard Eccles, where John Gibson was wont to sit.

Benj. Crackbone, where Richard Eccles was wont to sit.

Justinian Holden, to sit in the foremost seats.

Robert Stedman, to sit in the second seats.

Goode Gates, at the end of the Deacons seats."

Almost all the congregation either walked to the meeting-house, or rode on horseback. For the accommodation of equestrians, in mounting, dismounting, and passing between their beasts and the house, Nov. 20, 1665, "The Townsmen do order the Constables to make a convenient horse-block at the meeting-house, and causeway to the door." And to secure order in the house and the comfort of the worshippers, Nov. 12, 1666, "Thomas Fox is ordered to look to the youth in time of public worship, until the next monthly meeting, and to inform against such as he find disorderly. . . . The Constables are ordered to repair the glass about the meeting-house, and to get the pinning mended."

During his ministry, Mr. Mitchell encountered two special trials, namely, the division of his church, and the reputed heresy and open opposition of President Dunster. It has already been related in chapter viii., that as early as March, 1654-5, some of the inhabitants on the south side of the river requested "that they might have the ordinances of Christ amongst them, distinct from the town." Doubtless Mr. Mitchell shared the fears which were expressed by the townsmen, that "the fraction will prove destructive to the whole body." Upon the extreme urgency of the petitioners, the town consented, Jan. 23, 1659-60, "that the remote inhabitants on the south side of the River should annually be abated the one half of their proportion to the ministry's allowance, during the time that they were provided of an able minister according to law." And Jan. 15, 1661-2, all persons residing south of the river and more than four miles distant from the old meeting-house, were released from all ministerial charges, on condition that they should "give good security to the town for the payment of twenty pounds per annum forever to the use of the other part of the town belonging to the old meeting-house on the

north side of the River." Although these propositions were not accepted, the agitation was continued for many years, until Newton became a separate town. Mr. Mitchell did not live long enough to witness the final catastrophe; but the church was effectually divided in his lifetime, and Rev. John Eliot, Jr., was ordained pastor of that portion which withdrew from the parent body, July 20, 1664. A still greater trial was the open opposition of President Dunster to an ordinance which Mr. Mitchell considered important and sacred. When Mr. Dunster became a member of Mr. Shepard's church, about 1640, he avowed his belief that the children of believers ought to be baptized, and his willingness that baptism should be administered by sprinkling.<sup>1</sup> Afterwards, he opposed both; he withheld his own infants from baptism, and publicly denounced such baptism as "not according to the institution of Christ," when administered to others. It is related by Mather that, besides his public advocacy of infant baptism, Mitchell labored privately with Dunster, though he felt "embarrassed in a controversy with so considerable a person, and with one who had been his tutor, and a worthy and a godly man."<sup>2</sup> His efforts to reclaim his former guide and instructor were unavailing. Dunster became more and more violent in opposition to what he regarded as error, until he both forfeited the office of President of the College and exposed himself to the penalty of a violated law. He was indicted by the grand jury, April 2, 1655, "for disturbance of the ordinances of Christ upon the Lord's day at Cambridge, July the 30<sup>th</sup> 1654, to the dishonor of the name of Christ, his truth, and minister."<sup>3</sup> It was testified

<sup>1</sup> "As prayer, so the Lord hath given 2 sacraments. 1. Baptism, by which we have our initiation; and concerning it, I believe that only believers and their seed ought to be received into the church by that sacrament; hence profane unbelievers are not to be received into the church. And that the seed are to be received, that of Paul is clear, — else your children were unholy; hence, if holy, let them be offered to God; let children come to me. And as children, so those that come to mature age ought to be received into the church by baptism. And concerning the outward elements, something there is concerning sprinkling in the Scripture; hence not offended when it is used." — *Shepard's MS. Confessions*.

<sup>2</sup> *Magnalia*, Book iv., ch. iv., § 10. To the lasting honor of Mitchell and Dun-

ster, it should be remembered that their personal friendship continued through life. In his will, Dunster styles Mitchell and President Chauncy (his successor in the presidency), his "trusty friends and brethren," and gave to each of them sundry books from his library. And Mather says, that "Mr Mitchell continued such an esteem" for Mr. Dunster, "that although his removal from the government of the College, and from his dwelling-place in Cambridge, had been procured by these differences, yet when he died, he honored him with an elegy," which "very truly points out that generous, gracious, catholic spirit, which adorned that person who wrote it."

<sup>3</sup> Probably Mr. Mitchell was the "minister" then engaged in administering the ordinance of baptism.



that, on that day, “ Mr. Dunster spake to the congregation in the time of the public ordinance, to the interruption thereof, without leave, which was also aggravated in that he being desired by the Elder to forbear and not to interrupt an ordinance of Christ, yet notwithstanding he proceeded in way of complaint to the congregation, saying I am forbidden to speak that in Christ’s name which I would have testified. And in his following speeches, he asserted as his testimony in the name of Christ these things: 1. That the subjects of baptism were visible, penitent believers, and they only, by virtue of any rule, example or any other light in the new Testament. 2. That there was an action now to be done which was not according to the institution of Christ. 3. That the exposition, as it had been held forth, was not the mind of Christ. 4. That the covenant of Abraham is not a ground for baptism; no, not after the institution thereof. 5. That there were such corruptions stealing into the church, which every faithful Christian ought to bear witness against. The Court ordered that Mr. Henry Dunster, according to Eccleas. Law, page 19, at the next Lecture at Cambridge should (by such magistrates as should then be present) be publicly admonished, and give bond for his good behaviour.

“ Mr. Henry Dunster acknowledged that he had spoken these particulars above named, and said that he owned them and that he would stand by them in the fear of God; and after farther debate he gave in his answer in writing as followeth: April 4<sup>th</sup> 1655. I answer to the presentment of the grand jury:— I answer, first, that I am not conscious that I did or said any thing contemptuously or in open contempt of God’s word or messengers, and therefore I am not guilty of the breach of that Law, page 19, as I conceive. For the particulars that were charged against me, the terms, words, or expressions, wherein they are presented to the honored Court, I own not, being not accurately the same that were spoken, especially the 1st, 4th, and 5th; but the matter or purport of them I spake. I also acknowledged, and do, that for the manner they were not seasonably spoken; but for the matter, I conceived then, and so do still, that I spake the truth in the fear of God, and dare not deny the same or go from it, until the Lord otherwise teach me; and this I pray the honored Court to take for mine answer. As for any words or expressions that in mixed or broken conference, interrogations by sundry persons propounded and mine answers interrupted before they have been fully expressed, I heartily and humbly pray you, mine honored



Judges, as you desire to find mercy with our gracious Judge, the Lord Jesus Christ, that you will be pleased to give the most candid and christian construction, if any were amiss, seeing charity thinketh no evil, and seeing by interruptions they were not perfected, and especially since my sickness yesternight my mind and expressions are not in a capacity to be so clear and distinct as usually; that therefore no lapse in expression, proceeding from the aforesaid grounds or mere natural infirmity may be improved against your humble servant and afflicted brother,

HENRY DUNSTER."

It is reported by his biographers, that Mr. Mitchell was a Fellow of Harvard College, 1650, a member of the Synod which assembled at Boston in 1662, and very frequently employed on ecclesiastical councils and in resolving questions propounded by the General Court; and that, while he was much younger than many of his associates, great deference was paid to his skill and judgment. The famous Baxter is reported to have said, "If an Ecumenical Council could be obtained, Mr. Mitchell were worthy to be its moderator." But his labors, and trials, and enjoyments, in the work of the ministry, came to a sudden termination July 9, 1668, when a violent fever destroyed his life. Although, while living, his name was renowned in the church, it is not found inscribed on any monumental stone, to denote the spot where his body was laid. There are circumstances, however, which render it highly probable that the bones found under the slab which bears the name of President Dunster are in fact the bones of Mitchell. They are briefly as follows: About thirty years ago, a desire was entertained to erect some memorial of Dunster. The place of his sepulture was unknown, but it was assumed to be underneath an ancient slab from which the inscription had disappeared. This assumption is said to have been grounded on two facts, which were supposed to point more directly to Dunster than to any other person — 1. It was perceived that this slab was of a peculiar stone, probably imported, and unlike any others in the cemetery except two, which bore respectively the names of President Chauncy and President Oakes, who died during the same half century. 2. There were found, not very far from this slab, two headstones, inscribed with the names of President Dunster's great-grandchildren. The subsequent proceedings are related by Palfrey: —

"His grave, in the old 'God's Acre,' near the halls of Harvard

College, was opened July 1, 1846, when the President and Fellows renewed the tablet over it. The remains were found lying six feet below the surface, in a brick vault which was covered with irregularly shaped flag-stones of slate about three inches thick. The coarse cotton or linen shroud which enveloped them had apparently been saturated with some substance, probably resinous, which prevented it from closely fitting the body. Between it and the remains of the coffin was found a large quantity of common tansy, in seed, a portion of which had evidently been pulled up by the roots. The skeleton appeared to be that of a person of middle size; but it was not measured, as the extremities of the bones of the arms and thighs had perished, as well as portions of the cancellated structure of these and of some other bones. The configuration of the skull, which was in good preservation, was such as to the phrenologists indicates qualities, both moral and intellectual, of a superior order. The hair, which appeared to have retained its proper place, was long behind, covering thickly the whole head, and coming down upon the forehead. This, as well as the beard, which upon the upper lip and chin was about half an inch long, was of a light brown color. The eyebrows were thick, and nearly met each other.<sup>1</sup>

The foregoing description indicates the remains of some eminent person. But are they the remains of Dunster? or, are they not rather the remains of Mitchell? It is no disparagement to Dunster to assume that Mitchell was fully his equal, both intellectually and morally; so that the skull might seem as characteristic of the one as of the other. The character of the grave and memorial slab is more suitable to Mitchell than to Dunster, because, 1. Dunster left a small estate, deeply involved in debt, and there is no evidence that his widow was able, or that the corporation of the College was disposed, to provide for him such an expensive sepulchre; but, on the other hand, Mitchell died in the meridian of his fame, and left a plentiful estate, so that his widow was able thus to honor him, unless (which is more probable) his church insisted on defraying the expense.<sup>2</sup> 2. The peculiar slab, similar, it is said, only to those which cover the remains of Chauncy, who died in 1672, and Oakes, who died in 1681, would more probably be placed over the grave of Mitch-

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. New Eng.*, ii. 534.

<sup>2</sup> The church, which long made a generous allowance to the widow of their beloved pastor, and was able to send a special messenger to England, to invite

his successor, (and another to accompany him hither,) surely would not grudge him an honorable burial and a conspicuous stone of remembrance.



ell, who died in 1668, than over that of Dunster, who died nine years earlier, in 1659. But if the structure and adornments of the grave point to Mitchell rather than to Dunster, much more its contents. For what conceivable reason should the coffin of Dunster have been stuffed with tansy, or his body wrapped in cerecloth? He died in February, when the frost might reasonably be expected to arrest decomposition and prevent any noxious or offensive effluvia from his body. Morton, indeed, says, "his body was embalmed and removed unto Cambridge;" but it may reasonably be doubted whether the process was very thorough or complete at that season of the year. On the contrary, Mitchell died in midsummer, and under circumstances requiring the utmost precaution against discomfort and danger. Mather says, "Mr. Mitchell had, from a principle of godliness, used himself to bodily exercise; nevertheless he found it would not wholly free him from an ill habit of body. Of extreme lean, he grew extreme fat; and at last, in an extreme hot season, a fever arrested him."<sup>1</sup> This was a case loudly calling for cerecloth and tansy; and the proof is preserved that such cloth was actually used. In the old Financial Record of the Church is found this memorandum of disbursement: "To goodman Orton of Charlestown for making a terpaluing<sup>2</sup> to wrap Mr. Michell, and for doing something to his coffin that way 4<sup>s</sup>." And what would be more natural than to adopt the custom, which certainly prevailed in the country in the early part of even the present century, of placing tansy in and around the coffin, to counteract the effect of unpleasant odors? The contents of the grave described by Palfrey were precisely what we might expect to find in the grave of Mitchell, and what we should not expect to find in the grave of Dunster; namely, the cerecloth or tarpauling, which was necessary, and is known to have been used in the one case, but not known to have been either necessary or used in the other, and the tansy, which was in season, fragrant, and adapted to its purpose, in the one case, and out of season, comparatively unfragrant, and useless in the other. On the whole, it seems highly probable that the monumental slab, on which is inscribed the name of President Dunster, actually covers the remains of Rev. Jonathan Mitchell.<sup>3</sup> It may be added, if this be

<sup>1</sup> *Magnalia*, Book iv., ch. iv., § 16.

<sup>2</sup> Tarpauling, cloth smeared with tar.

<sup>3</sup> The name of this eminent man is spelled Mitchel on the College Catalogue; I write it Mitchell, because, in several au-

tographs which I have seen, it was uniformly so written by himself; and it was written in the same form by his two sons, Samuel (H. C. 1681), and Jonathan (H. C. 1687).



really the grave of Mitchell, the remains of Shepard probably rest near it, because the widow of these two pastors, as well as their bereaved and grateful church, would naturally desire that their bodies should rest near each other. It may also be safely supposed that Dunster was buried near the same spot; for where could his friends desire to place his body rather than near that of his former pastor and beloved co-laborer, Mr. Shepard, the only clergyman who had previously been laid to his rest in that cemetery? This supposition is to some extent rendered more probable by the proximity of the graves of the great-grandchildren.

For three years after the death of Mr. Mitchell, the church remained destitute of a pastor; during which time President Chauncy appears to have partially performed the duties of that office. The committee appointed by the town for that purpose voted, Dec. 20, 1669, that "fifty pounds be paid to Mr. Chauncy and such as labor among us in preaching the word," and "thirty pounds to Mistris Mitchell," and Dec. 23, 1670, forty-five pounds were in like manner granted to Mr. Chauncy, and thirty pounds to Mrs. Mitchell.<sup>1</sup> In the mean time the town and church were not idle or inactive. Thus it is recorded, Feb. 8, 1668-9. "For catechising the youth of this town; Elder Champney, Mr. Oakes, are appointed for those on the south side the Bridge. Elder Wiswall, Mr. Jackson, and John Jackson, for those at the new church. Deacon Stone, and Deacon Chesholme, for those at the remote farms. Lt. Winship, William Dixon and Francis Whitmore for those on west side Winotttime. Deacon Stone and Deacon Cooper, for those families on the west side the common, and for Watertowne lane, as far towards the town as Samuel Hastings.<sup>2</sup> Thomas Danforth and Thomas Fox, for those families on the east side the common. Richard Jackson and Mr. Stedman, for those families on the west side of the town: Captain Gookin and Elder Frost, for those families on the east side of the town; — Water Street, leading from the meeting-house to the waterside being the partition." Again, May 10, 1669, "The Selectmen, taking into consideration, upon the complaint of some of the idleness and carelessness of sundry persons in the time of public worship, upon the Sabbath day, by keeping without the meeting-house, and there unprofitably spending their

<sup>1</sup> Similar gratuities were granted to Mrs. Mitchell, from year to year, as late as 1687.

<sup>2</sup> That is, to Ash Street.

time, whereby God's name is dishonored, — they do order, for the time being, that the Constable shall set a ward of one man during the time of public worship, one in the forenoon and another in the afternoon, to look unto such persons, that they do attend upon the public worship of God, that God's name and worship be not neglected nor profaned by the evil miscarriage of such persons."

Hitherto the pastors of the church had dwelt in their own houses; but now it was determined to erect a house, at the public expense, as a parsonage. July 5, 1669, "Voted on the affirmative, that the Selectmen and Deacons, and Richard Jackson, and Mr. Stedman, and Mr. Angier, are appointed a committee, to take present care to purchase or build a convenient house for the entertainment of the minister that the Lord may please to send us to make up the breach that his afflicting providence hath made in this place; and that the charge thereof be levied on the inhabitants as is usual in proportioning the maintenance of the ministry." Afterwards a different method of payment was adopted. Sept. 9, 1669, "At a church meeting, to consider about the selling of the church's farm at Bilrica, for the building of a house for the ministry, it was voted on the affirmative, that the said farm should be sold and improvement made of it for the building of a house for the ministry."<sup>1</sup> In the old Financial Record of the Church a particular statement is made that "a committee was chosen for that purpose, which tooke care for the same, and to that ende bought fower akers of land of widdow Beale to set the house upon, and in the yeare 1670 theare was a house earected upon the sayd land of 36 foote long and 30 foote broad; this house to remayne the churchis and to be the dwelling place of such a minister and officer as the Lord shall be pleased to supply us withall, during the time hee shall supply that place amongst us."<sup>2</sup> The chargis layd out for the purchas of the land and building of the house and barne, inclosing the orchyard and other accomodations to it:

"The purchas of the land in cash	40 <sup>l</sup> . 0 <sup>s</sup> . 0 <sup>d</sup>
The building and finishing the house	263. 5. 6
The building the barne,	42. 0. 0

<sup>1</sup> It was sold Nov. 12, 1669, to Richard Daniels, for £220. side of Harvard Street, two or three hundred feet easterly from Plympton

<sup>2</sup> This house stood on the northerly Street.

The inclosing the orchyard and yards, and re- payering the fencis, building an office-house, and planting the orchyard with trees, and seeling some part of the house and laying a duble floore on sume part of it,	}	27. 1. 10
---	---	-----------

“In the yeere 1676, the hall and hall-chamber were sealed, and another floore of bords was layed upon the chichin chamber. The perticular chargis : —

“20 bushells of lime and the feching it	1 <sup>l</sup> . 1 <sup>s</sup> . 8 <sup>d</sup> .
800 of larth, 6 <sup>s</sup> . 8 <sup>d</sup> . a bushel of hayer, 1 <sup>s</sup>	0. 7. 8
3 peckes of shreds, 1 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup> ; lamblack, 8 <sup>d</sup>	0. 2. 2
3560 nailes, 8 <sup>s</sup> . 10 <sup>½</sup> <sup>d</sup>	0. 8. 10 <sup>½</sup>
The mason's worke	1. 4. 0
For bricke, and sand, and help to brick the kichen	4. 6. 4 <sup>½</sup> ”

Other disbursements at this period were : —

March 6. 1668–9. “To Deacon Stone by a pair of shooes and a pound of suger, because the deacon had silver though they cost him 4 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> , had but	}	0 <sup>l</sup> . 3 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup> .
Feb. 4, 1670. “Payd in silver, by the apoyntment of the commitee for the mynister house unto the deputie governor, Mr. Francis Willoughby, by Deacon Stone and Thomas Chesholm, as appears by his discharg wch Deacon Stone hath, for the discharg of Mr. Michells funarall the sum of eight pounds thirteen shillings six pence. I say the sum of	}	8 <sup>l</sup> . 13 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup>

The events connected with the induction of Mr. Oakes to the pastorate are minutely detailed in the ancient record: “An account of seaverall providencis of God to the Church of Cambrigd, after the death of that reverant and eminent man Mr. Jonathan Micthell pastor of the church of Cambrigd whoe departed this life July th 9, 1668, and the actings of the church for supply in the ministry. The church, sume time after gave Mr. William Stoutton a call, but they were denied, but after sume time of seeking God by prayer the Lord was pleased to guide the church to make theare application to Mr. Urian Oakes in old England which to further the same theare was a letter sent from the church with a mesenger namly Mr. William Maning with a letter alsoe sent by seaverall magistats and ministers to invite him to come over and be an oficer amongst us which he after counsell and advice did except but devine providence ded hinder him for that yeere by reason of a sickness the Lord was pleased to visit his wife withall



and afterward tooke her away by death which hindered him for that yeere. The church the next yeere renewed againe thear call to him by another letter but then he was hindered by an ague that he was long visited withall in the yeere 1670. Thease providencis interposing the church was in doubt wheather to waight any longer but after sume debate the church was willing to waight till the spring in the yeere 1671 and then had an answer early in the yeere of his purpose to come over that sumer which was acomplished by the good providence of God hee ariving in New England July th 3, 1671, and finding good acceptance both by the church and towne and in the country and joined a member with our church and was ordained pastur of our church November the eight 1671."

Mr. Oakes was received with demonstrations of joy. "At a meeting of the church and town July the 17th 1671. — 1. To acknowledge thankfulness to Mr. Oakes for his great love and self-denial in parting with his friends and concerns in England to come over to us. 2. To manifest unto him the continuance of the earnest and affectionate desires of the church and people that, as soon as well may be, he would please to join in fellowship here, in order to his settlement and becoming a pastor to this church. 3. To intreat him forthwith to consent to remove himself and family into the house prepared for the ministry. 4. That the deacons be furnished and enabled to provide for his accomodation at the charge of the church and town, and distribute the same seasonably for the comfort of him and his family. 5. That half a year's payment forthwith be made by every one, according to their yearly payment to the ministry; and the one half of it to be paid in money, and the other in such pay as is suitable to the end intended. All these particulars were voted on the affirmative." The church and town united in keeping "the 17th day of January 1676 a day of thanksgiving" that the loss sustained by Mr. Mitchell's death was thus supplied. The expense attending the removal of Mr. Oakes, including the services of a special messenger sent to accompany him hither, was defrayed by the church. "August the 9th 1671. Delivered to William Manning sixty pounds in silver to pay Mr. Prout toward the transportation of Mr. Urian Oakes his familie and goods, and other disbursements and for John Taylor his passage, I say payed him the just sume of 60<sup>l</sup>. 0. 0. Let it be taken notice of that Mr. Prout dos demaund thirteen pounds more due to him." This balance was subsequently paid, as appears by the account :

“Disbursed for Mr. Oakes transportation from Old England with his family 73*l*.” Also a gratuity was given to the messenger. Out of the legacy of £20 bequeathed to the church by Hezekiah Usher, who died in 1676, there was given “to John Taylor five pound, hee being in sume streights by reason of a dept in England he goeing to accompany our pastor to New England it was the ocaion of it.”

An additional glimpse of the customs of that period is obtained from the following “Account of the disbursements for the ordination of Mr. Urian Oakes pastor of the church of Cambrigd, being the 8 of November, 1671.

It. 3 bushells of wheate	0 <i>l</i> . 15 <i>s</i> . 0 <i>d</i>
It. 2 bushells $\frac{1}{2}$ of malt	0. 10. 0
It. 4 gallons of wine	0. 18. 0
It. for beefe	1. 10. 0
It. for mutton	1. 4. 0
It. for 30 <i>l</i> of butter	0. 15. 0
It. for foules	0. 14. 9
It. for suger, spice, and frute, and other small things	1. 0. 0
It. for labour	1. 8. 6
It. for washing the table lining	0. 6. 0
It. for woode 7 <i>s</i>	0. 7. 0
It. suit 7 <i>l</i> <sup>b</sup> , 3 <i>s</i> bread 6 <i>s</i>	0. 9. 0
	<hr/>
	9. 17. 3”
“Gathered by contribution of the church the saboth before the ordination for the sayde occasion	} 4 <i>l</i> . 7 <i>s</i> . 1 <i>d</i> .
“And the remainder of the charge was defrayed out of the weekly contribution	
	} 5. 10. 2
	<hr/>
	9. 17. 3”

As a further illustration of the customs, the following items are inserted:—

“Eldar Frost liing a longe time weake with others of his family alsoe having the ague at the same time the church see meete to make a contribution for his relefe upon June 16, 1672. The sume gathered was in cash 7. 4. 9 and in other pay 2. 5. 8.”

1675. “For a new hour-glass for the meeting-house, 0. 1. 0”

“October the 22, 1676. The contribution was for Ensigne Samuell Green in the time of his sicknes and his family alsoe being sicke there was contributed in cash 10. 5. 7 and in bills 3. 7. 6.”

“November 2*d* 1679. The contribution upon the saboth day

was for the reliefe of the family of John Gibson they being in a low condition they being visited with the small pox and under many wants. The sum contributed in cash was six pound nineteen shillings and fower pence. This contribution was disposed of as followeth :

" To doctor Oliver for fisicke	3 <sup>l</sup> . 10 <sup>s</sup> . 0 <sup>d</sup>
To Mr. Angier for things in his sicknes	0. 4. 0
To Mr. Stedman for things in his sicknes	0. 7. 6
To sister Belsher for wine for his funerall	0. 7. 0
To two nurses that tended him in his sicknes	1. 4. 0
To Hana Arington for nursing	0. 10. 0
To Jeremiah Holman's daughter for nursing	0. 6. 0
For bords for his coffin	0. 2. 6
To John Palfree for making of his coffin	0. 4. 0
To old goodman Gibson in cash	0. 4. 4
	<hr/> 6. 19. 4."

Like his predecessors, Mr. Oakes died when he was yet comparatively a young man. He had long been subject to a quartan ague; but his life was terminated by fever July 25, 1681, in the fiftieth year of his age. His death was as sudden and unexpected as that of Mr. Mitchell. "He was arrested with a malignant fever which presently put an end unto his days in this world. . . . When he had lain sick about a day or two, and not so long as to give the people of God opportunity to pray for his recovery, his church coming together with expectation to have the Lord's Supper on the Lord's day administered unto them, to their horror found the pangs of death seizing their pastor that should have broken to them the bread of life."<sup>1</sup> The last ten years of his life were years of trial, mental excitement, and severe labor, partly in the proper work of the ministry, and partly resulting from his connection with the College.<sup>2</sup> Within a year after his ordination as pastor of the church in Cambridge, he was elected Fellow of Harvard College, which office he (together with three of his associates, Thomas Shepard, Joseph Brown, and John Richardson) very soon resigned, under somewhat questionable circumstances. The overseers of the College requested them to resume the office; but they declined, until March 15, 1674-5, the day on which President Hoar sent in his resignation. "On the same day, Oakes and Shepard took their seats as members of the

<sup>1</sup> Mather's *Magnalia*, Book iv., ch. v., Oakes, see Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, § 8. 173-185, and McKenzie's *Lectures*, 120-

<sup>2</sup> For a more extended notice of Mr. 127.



Corporation, and the seat Dr. Hoar had quitted was given to the Rev. Mr. Oakes." He hesitated to accept the office, but at length consented to perform its duties as President *pro tem.*, which he continued to do for five years; when, having been again elected, he was installed into the office of President on Commencement Day, in August, 1680, less than a year before his death.<sup>1</sup>

Ancient writers uniformly represent Oakes as a skilful and diligent teacher. The college was in a disorganized condition when he assumed its management, and required the most cautious and judicious guidance. This, together with the labor of instruction, was sufficient, it would seem, to tax his mental energy to the utmost, especially in connection with his various duties to his church and parish. But in addition to all this, his mind was disturbed by the consciousness that his opposition to President Hoar was regarded by many as the result of disappointed ambition, it being suspected that he coveted the presidency when it was vacated by the death of Chauncy, that he was offended when it was given to Hoar, and that he hoped yet to obtain it if his rival could be displaced. Mr. Oakes had other trials, more closely connected with his pastoral office. Intense political excitement prevailed in regard to encroachments by the British Government on the Charter, which, not long after the death of Oakes, was utterly subverted and abrogated. Intense religious excitement also prevailed in consequence of the renewed activity of those dreaded disturbers of the public peace, the Anabaptists and Quakers, who were encouraged thereto by the British Government. To this excited state of the public mind Rev. Samuel Danforth alluded in a letter addressed to his brother, Thomas Danforth, March 31, 1670: "The truth is, matters are so circumstanced that a man can hardly come into any company and enter into any discourse, but before he is aware he finds himself in the like fan and sieve as that wherein Satan winnowed Peter in the high priest's hall."<sup>2</sup> On the same subject the "Freemen of Cambridge" addressed a long memorial to the General Court, dated June 3, 1671 (just one month before the arrival of Oakes from England), in which they say:—

"After the experience of the Lord's goodness in giving a good issue to many other temptations wherewith in his wisdom he hath seen meet to exercise his people and churches here, it is

<sup>1</sup> Quincy's *History of Harvard College*,      <sup>2</sup> *Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc.*, 1873-1875, p. i. 34-38, and Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, 306.  
180.

none of the least trials to the faith and patience of his poor servants that which at present is upon us, viz., the Lord's judicial hand is delivering up many among us to their own heart's lusts, that they can boldly, with a presumptuous high hand, give defiance to the Lord's holy institutions and ordinances, to his dear ministers, despising the word of the Lord in their mouths, and refusing to obey them that have the rule over them in the Lord, as is more especially the practice of the Quakers, Anabaptists, and Familists, that are of late risen up among us, and in these wicked practices do they continue notwithstanding all the means that have been used for their conviction, and wholesome laws of this jurisdiction prohibiting them therein. And if, by their incorrigible hardness, they can at last weary out God's ministers, casting dirt and reproach on their persons, doctrine, and holy administrations, which they well know will soon stick and easily prevail to cause the word of God by them dispensed to be unprofitable, and also shall perceive that there are some, who, though they declare not themselves to own their corrupt opinions and to allow their wicked practices, yet can plead for their liberty and implicitly at least make their reflections to the reproach of the godly zeal of the authority here established, (seeking to reform such exorbitant practices), and thereby so weaken their hands that they wax feeble in that great work of the Lord, they hope then that the day shall be theirs; but sure it is, if it be their day, it will be a black and dark night, as with the Lord's people, so also with his truth and holy institutions, (examples whereof are not a few in Eccl. histories), the upholding whereof in purity and power, and the conveying of the same in pure streams down to our posterity, as it was the main end of the first planters, as is before declared, so it cannot but be the earnest desire and endeavor of every Christian soul. Be pleased, therefore, honorable sirs, to accept our tender of humble thankfulness as to the Lord, so also to your honored selves, who, under God are the walls of this our Jerusalem, for all your pious endeavors and holy zeal (tempered with much tenderness, as well becometh christians) against those highhanded and presumptuous sinners. And it is our humble petition to this honored Court, that the laws here established against the wicked practices of those obstinate offenders may be fully executed, all discontentments that may tend to give any discouragement thereto notwithstanding; we being well assured that the tolerating of them will add to the catalogue of those things that he whose eyes are as a flaming fire in the midst



of his churches will soon espy and be offended with us for, as is by himself affirmed, Rev. ii. 14, 20; but on the contrary it is very pleasing when his people do hate those things that his soul doth hate, as appears in the 6th verse of that chapter.”<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Oakes expressed his opinion concerning these exciting subjects in an Election Sermon, May 7, 1673: “They that are weary of and disaffected to this government that God hath established among us, and shall betray and give up the civil interest of New England, will have more to answer for than they are aware of. He is a madman that will hope for the continuance of our spiritual liberties, if the wall of our civil government be once broken down. Those beasts that break down the hedge of our civil government do not design or do it merely because they are angry with the hedge, but because they would break in and devour all that is precious and dear to us. The change of our government will inevitably introduce a sad change in our churches. To divide what God hath conjoined, viz., civil and ecclesiastical liberties, to deliver up civil and yet hope to keep spiritual liberties, is folly in its exaltation.” Again, “The loud outcry of some is for liberty of conscience; that they may hold and practice what they will in religion. This is the Diana of some men, and great is the Diana of the Libertines of this age. I remember Julian the Apostate, that malicious and implacable enemy to Christianity have observed that the Christian religion prospered the more for the severe persecution in Dioclesian’s time, and that the Christians grew up thicker and faster for being mowed down with the scythe of bloody enemies. He did for a while abstain from severities against the Christians, and suffered all men to use what religion they would; and Austin saith of it, *Libertatem perditionis permisit*, he gave men liberty to destroy themselves. Such is that liberty of conscience, even a liberty of perdition, that some men are so unconscionably clamorous for. But remember, that as long as you have liberty to walk in the faith and order of the Gospel, and may lead quiet and peaceable lives in all godliness and honesty, you have as much liberty of conscience as Paul desired under any government. 1 Tim. ii. 1. 2. He that is allowed without molestation to walk with God, and serve him with all good conscience, hath liberty enough. Never complain when that is your condition, that you may be as good as you will. Oh take heed in all societies, and in all respects, of an inordinate and undue affectation of liberty. The latter end of it

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, x. 58.



will be bondage and slavery." "I look upon an unbounded toleration as the first born of all abominations. If this should be once born and brought forth among us, you may call it Gad, and give the same reason that she did of the name of her son, Gen. xxx. 11, *Behold a troop cometh*, even a troop of all manner of abominations. This would be not only to open the wicket, but to fling open the great gate for the ready admission and reception of all abominable heresies."<sup>1</sup>

In the ancient Record-book, Deacon Cooper continues his "account of seaverall providencis of God to the church of Cambrigd" as follows: "Mr. Oakes our pastor being chosen to be president of the Colegd about a yeere before his death it pleased the Lord to guide our church to give Mr. Nathanill Gookin a call to bee helpfull in the ministry in order to call him to office in time convenient which sune time after our pasturs death our church ded give hime a call to the office of pastor which call he ded except of and was ordained pastor of our church November 15th, 1682. Alsoe theare weare ordained the same day two Ruling Elders of our church, namly, Deacon John Stone, and Mr. Jonas Clarke to the ofice of Ruling Elders." By the same hand we have an account of the expense attending Mr. Gookin's ordination, and the manner in which that expense was defrayed: —

" Provision for 80 persons	9 <sup>l</sup> . 10 <sup>s</sup> . 0 <sup>d</sup>
For burnt wine 1 <sup>l</sup> . sugar 2 <sup>s</sup> . brandy 6 <sup>d</sup> . before diner	1. 2. 6
Wine for the mesengers in the morning	0. 16. 2
The chargis for the cakes for the mesingers }	0. 8. 5
wheate flower 7 <sup>s</sup> . 8 <sup>d</sup> rose-water 9 <sup>d</sup>	
12 <sup>lb</sup> of currans 6 <sup>s</sup> 15 <sup>lb</sup> of suger 4 <sup>s</sup> . 8 <sup>d</sup>	0. 10. 8
A pound of lofe suger 1 <sup>s</sup> east 6 <sup>d</sup>	0. 1. 6
Spice 5 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup> milke 17 <sup>d</sup>	0. 6. 11
Ten pound of butter 5 <sup>s</sup> a cheese 4 <sup>s</sup>	0. 9. 0
6 <sup>l</sup> . of porke 1 <sup>s</sup> . 6 <sup>d</sup>	0. 1. 6
Hay for the horsis 5 <sup>s</sup> helpe to tende the horsis 2 <sup>s</sup>	0. 7. 0
Half an ounce of cloves 6 <sup>d</sup>	0. 0. 6
	13. 14. 2

"How it was produced the pay for the charge of Mr. Gookins ordination in maner as followeth: —

" Payed to John Jackson by cash in his hand	5 <sup>l</sup> . 0 <sup>s</sup> . 0 <sup>d</sup>
Payed to John Jackson out of the contribution upon the saboth dayes 5 <sup>l</sup> 2 <sup>s</sup> a part of the saide contribution being otherwayes disposed of then to the minister before Mr. Gookins ordination by the order of the church.	5. 2. 0

<sup>1</sup> Pages 49–54.

More payed to John Jackson out of Thomas Beales	}	1 <sup>l</sup> . 8 <sup>s</sup> . 0 <sup>d</sup>
legacy toward the ordination by Walter Hastings		
More payed by Walter Hastings toward the ordina-	}	1. 10. 6
tion of widow Beales legacy		
By John Cooper 11 <sup>s</sup> a cheese, 4 <sup>s</sup>		0. 15. 0
By butter and hay and milke this 15 <sup>s</sup> . was		13. 15. 6
payed by money that was in my hand."		

Little is known of Mr. Gookin's personal history. His ministry was short, but it extended over a troublous political period, embracing the abrogation of the charter, the usurpation of the government by Andros as the agent of arbitrary power, and the revolution which reinstated the old charter-magistrates. Although his father, Major-general Gookin, was one of the most sturdy defenders of popular rights against the encroachments of tyranny, and his brother, Capt. Samuel Gookin, was an active participant in the struggle, sometimes on the one side and sometimes on the other, Mr. Gookin is not known to have turned aside from his pastoral duties, or to have taken any part in the political conflict. He was a Fellow of Harvard College, but probably did not act as a tutor after taking the entire charge of the church. Short as was the life of his predecessors, his own was even more brief, — lacking two months of thirty-four years. His pastorate was almost precisely as long as that of Mr. Oakes, — nearly ten years.<sup>1</sup> The ancient record says, "Mr. Nathaniel Gookin, our pastor, departed this life 7 day of August 1692, being the Sabbath day at night, about nine or ten o'clock at night. Elder Clark departed this life 14 January 99 or 1700, being the Sabbath day. Our pastor Mr. Nathaniel Gookin's wife Hannah died 14 day of May 1702, and was buried 16 day of May at the town's charge."<sup>2</sup> During Mr. Gookin's ministry, the church continued to "remember the poor." Contributions were taken for Joseph Graves, in 1683, Moses Eyers, in 1684, and Thomas Gould, in 1685, severally in "Turkey Slavery;" for poor Frenchmen, in 1686, who fled here for shelter; and in 1692 for "York captives with the Indians." In 1686, seven pounds were contributed for the relief

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Holmes says: "The shortness of Mr. Gookin's ministry, and the imperfection of the early records of the church, leave us very deficient in the means of obtaining his history and character." *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 54. But we have this testimony of his worth by one of his contemporaries: Judge Sewall in his MS.

Journal says, "Mr. Joseph Eliot comes in and tells me the amazing news of the Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Gookin's being dead: 'tis even as sudden to me as Mr. Oakes' death. He was one of our best ministers, and one of the best friends I had left."

<sup>2</sup> The orthography of this record is extraordinarily vicious, and is here corrected.

of John Parker at the "Village," whose house had been burned. "June 3, 1683. The contribution upon the Saboth day was for the releefe of widdow Crackbon and her sone, hee being distracted. The sune contributed in cash was 8<sup>l</sup>. 13<sup>s</sup>., and in other pay, by Maior Gookin a bl. of rie and a bl. of malt, 7<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>.; by Thomas Androwes, 2<sup>s</sup>.; by Sharabiah Kibby, 2<sup>s</sup>.; by Simond Gates, 4<sup>s</sup>." Again: "Jan. 12, 1689. Theare was a contribution for widdow Arrington and her family they being under the afflicting hand of God, her sonns weare taken away by death and her daughter and a grandchilde. The sum in cash was 6<sup>l</sup>. 18<sup>s</sup>. The sum in common pay was 1<sup>l</sup>. 2<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>."

While Mr. Gookin was laboring as an assistant to Mr. Oakes, the County Court required certain statistical returns from the several towns in the county, concerning the number of families and taxable polls, schools, tything-men, and the amount of compensation paid to the pastors of the several churches. The Cambridge Committee made report, March 30, 1680, as follows:—

"The number of our families, according to our nearest computation, is one hundred and twenty-one. The number of our persons,<sup>1</sup> according to our nearest computation, is one hundred and sixty-nine. The annual allowance to our reverend pastor in money is about 51<sup>l</sup>; in goods and provisions about 78<sup>l</sup>, 13<sup>s</sup>. Sum is 129<sup>l</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 0<sup>d</sup>; with his dwelling in the house built for the ministry, with four acres of land adjoining thereunto; also about twenty load of wood annually carried to his house." It was voted, June 28, 1680, "that the maintenance that is annually allowed to the ministry, Mr. Nathanill Gookin shall have one hundred pounds thereof for this present year, and the remainder to be paid to Mr. Oakes." After Mr. Gookin's death, the town voted, May 13, 1695, "to give to the next minister that the church and town shall settle among them ninety pounds per annum, in money, so long as he shall carry on the work of the ministry in Cambridge;" and, Jan. 23, 1712-3, "voted, that the sum of ten pounds per annum be added to the salary of the ministry in this part of the town, instead of the annual custom of carting of wood; so that the said salary is one hundred pounds per annum." The nominal salary remained unchanged until the close of Dr. Appleton's long ministry, more than seventy years afterwards; but it was the custom, for many years, to give the pastor "a considerable quantity of wood gratis, some years between thirty and forty loads,

<sup>1</sup> Ratable polls, or males sixteen years of age.



sometimes above forty loads.”<sup>1</sup> A reasonable allowance was made, also, for the depreciation of values, during the Revolutionary War. Provision was made which resulted in the creation of a fund for the maintenance of the ministry. June 28, 1680, “Voted and agreed, that five hundred acres of the remote lands, lying between Oburne, Concord, and our head-line, shall be laid out for the use and benefit of the ministry of this town and place, and to remain to that use forever.” In 1718, this land was sold, and of the proceeds one hundred and thirty pounds were expended on the Parsonage, and the remainder was invested in a fund, whereof two thirds of the interest should be paid annually to the pastor of the church, and the remaining third part should be added to the principal. It is understood that this fund recently amounted to more than twenty thousand dollars.

It was Mr. Gookin’s lot to witness another division of his parish. In 1682, the “Farmers,” as those were called who dwelt in what is now the town of Lexington, petitioned to be set off as a separate parish, “in order to provide for themselves a person that may be meet and able to dispense unto them the word of God ;” representing that they were “seated at a great distance, the nearest of them above five miles (some of them six, some eight, some nine, if not ten miles), from the public place of meeting to worship God in the town that we appertain unto.” This petition was opposed by Cambridge, and was not granted by the General Court. It was renewed in 1684, when it met a similar fate. The request was finally granted, Dec. 15, 1691; and although a church was not organized, separate from the mother church, until nearly five years later, Rev. Benjamin Estabrook was engaged to preach one year in the parish, commencing May 1, 1692. He was ordained Oct. 21, 1696, and died July 22, 1697.

After the death of Mr. Gookin, more than four years elapsed before the ordination of his successor. In the meantime more than thirty ministers preached in the Cambridge pulpit, of whom Samuel Angier, William Brattle, and Increase Mather, preached more frequently than any other. The compensation to the preachers was ten shillings for each sermon; and generally one person preached in the forenoon, and another in the afternoon. The commendable generosity of one eminent preacher is recorded by Deacon Hastings: “Mr. Increase Mather preached

<sup>1</sup> *Church Record.*

much in the time of our vacancy ; and he gave his to Mrs. Hannah Gookin, widow, and it was paid her and for entertaining the minister that preached with us.”<sup>1</sup> The generosity of the parish ought also to be held in remembrance. The expense of Mr. Mitchell’s funeral was defrayed by the parish, and donations were made to his widow (who was also widow of the former pastor, Mr. Shepard), as long as she lived. Mr. Oakes left no widow, and the College assumed the charge of his funeral, as in the case of their former President, Mr. Chauncy. The town (which was the parish) voted, Nov. 14, 1692, “to pay the expense and defray the charge of our Pastor Gookin’s funeral charges, which amounted to about eighteen pounds in money :” and the continuance of the same benevolence is indicated by a vote, March 10, 1700–1, “that Mrs. Hannah Gookin should be paid three pounds, to pay the rent of her house this present year.” The account is fittingly closed by the record under date of May 15, 1702 : “Voted, that the selectmen take care that Mrs. Hannah Gookin be decently buried at the charge of the inhabitants belonging to this meeting-house, and the charge of said funeral be added to the town rate granted this year.”

Rev. William Brattle, born at Boston, November, 1662, H. C. 1680, Tutor and Fellow of the College 1692, one of the first two on whom the College conferred the degree of Bachelor of Divinity, 1692, who had supplied the pulpit occasionally since Mr. Gookin’s death and constantly since March 25, 1696, was ordained pastor of the church Nov. 25, 1696. From this time a regular church record was made, which has been preserved in good condition. At the commencement of this record, Mr. Brattle says he “succeeded the Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Gookin, and was ordained a minister of Jesus Christ and a pastor to the flock at Cambridge, Nov. 25, 1696, per the Rev. Mr. Inc. Mather. The Rev. Mr. Morton, Mr. Allin, and Mr. Willard laid on hands. The Rev. Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Willard gave the right hand of fellowship. . . . Deo sit gloria. Amen.” The proceedings at this ordination seem to have been misapprehended by some historians. President Quincy says that Brattle “gave immediate evidence of his disposition to set himself free from some customs of the established Congregational Church. He preached at his own ordination, and forbade an elder, because he was a layman, to lay his hand upon his head during the ceremony. Both were deviations from the established practice of the early Congregational Churches.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Church Record* ; orthography revised.

<sup>2</sup> *History of Harvard University*, i. 88, 89.



And he quotes the remark of Judge Sewall: "It was, at first, ordered that Mr. Brattle should not preach. But many being troubled at it, 'twas afterward altered."<sup>1</sup> Instead of deviating from the established custom, Mr. Brattle, in fact, conformed to it by preaching at his own ordination, though he earnestly desired to be excused from that service. In proof that it was not unusual for a pastor to preach his own ordination sermon, it is sufficient to quote two examples, which occurred near the same time and in this immediate vicinity. Rev. Thomas Shepard, grandson of the first pastor of this church, was ordained at Charlestown, May 5, 1680. "Mr. Shepard was ordained by Mr. Sherman of Watertown, and received the right hand of fellowship from President Oakes. He preached his own Ordination Sermon, and took his text from Hebrews, xiii. 20, That great Shepherd of the sheep. Another sermon was preached on this occasion, from Ezekiel xxxiii. 7, Son of man, I have set thee a watchman."<sup>2</sup> Rev. Benjamin Estabrook was ordained at Lexington, Oct. 21, 1696, exactly five weeks before the ordination of Mr. Brattle. Judge Sewall describes the exercises thus: "A church is gathered at Cambridge North Farms. No relations made, but a covenant signed and voted by ten brethren, dismissed from the churches of Cambridge, Watertown, Woburn, Concord, for this work. Being declared to be a church, they chose Mr. Benjamin Estabrooks their pastor, who had made a good sermon from Jer. iii. 15. Mr. Estabrooks, the father, managed this, having prayed excellently. Mr. Willard gave the charge; Mr. Fox the right hand of Fellowship."<sup>3</sup> These examples are sufficient to show that Mr. Brattle did not depart from an established Congregational custom, by preaching at his own ordination. On the contrary, he conformed to the custom, not willingly, but in deference to the wishes of others. In the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society is preserved a manuscript letter from Mr. Brattle to Rev. Rowland Cotton of Sandwich, dated Nov. 6, 1696, in which he says: "I wrote to your good father the last week, and therein acquainted him and yourself, &c., that the ordination at Cambridge is designed (God willing) 25 this instant. Shall be glad to see you and others my friends, and in the meantime entreat your good wishes. I trust the Reverend President will preach the ordination-sermon; it is my hearty desire,

<sup>1</sup> *History of Harvard University*, i. 489.

<sup>3</sup> Sewall's MS. Journal.

<sup>2</sup> Frothingham's *History of Charlestown*, p. 192.



and that which must be, otherwise I shall have great dissatisfaction in my own mind, it being, according to my best light, most proper that, when there is time but for one sermon on such days, some grave Divine, and not the young Candidate, should give the said sermon." As a compromise, Mr. Brattle preached to gratify those who adhered to the custom, and in compliance with his earnest desire Dr. Mather preached, as appears by the deacon's record of the services.

In one matter, Mr. Brattle early adopted a practice, then recently introduced, at variance with the established usage. He obtained a vote of the church that public relations of experience should not be required of candidates for admission to membership;<sup>1</sup> and that the question upon admission should no longer be taken by "manual vote," but silence should be considered assent. This gave dissatisfaction to Deputy-governor Danforth and others: whereupon, — "At a church meeting at Mr. Bordman's house, May 4, 1697, — (1) Then propounded to Mr. Danforth and the whole body of the brethren who had remonstrated as to the votes of the church passed March 11, '96-7, at the house of deacon Hastings, whether, if I would condescend so far as to let something be communicated to the church by myself, or the Elder, wherein I received satisfaction from those who ask communion with us, as to their spiritual fitness for it, and this to be done at some time before or when they are to be admitted as I shall judge best, and this to remain so long as the peace of the church requires it, — they would then be satisfied, and give no further trouble: — This proposal was consented unto by them all, no one expressing his dissent. (2) Then propounded to them whether, if the way and manner of taking the Church's consent, whether by handy vote, or silence, or any other indifferent sign, be left to the discretion of the Elders, this would be to their satisfaction: — to this, likewise, their consent was given, and no one expressed his dissatisfaction. Upon which I promised that, so long as the peace of the Church called for it, I would observe what I had now propounded to them for the accommodating the differences which had been among us." <sup>2</sup>

The connection of Mr. Brattle with his church for more than twenty years was peaceful and successful. His connection with the college, as Tutor and Fellow was even longer, and equally

<sup>1</sup> The same course had been pursued at the gathering of the church at Lexington, Oct. 21, 1696.

<sup>2</sup> *Church Record.*

pleasant and beneficial. After the death of his brother, Thomas Brattle, he skilfully performed the duties of Treasurer of the College, for about two years. At the election of President, Oct. 28, 1707, he had one vote.<sup>1</sup> His literary attainments were further recognized by his election as a member of the Royal Society, — an honor conferred on very few Americans. After “a languishing distemper which he bore with great patience and resignation,” he “died with peace and an extraordinary serenity of mind,” Feb. 15, 1716–17, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. An obituary appeared in the “Boston News Letter,” dated Feb. 25, in which it is said that his “good name while he lived was better than precious ointment, and his memory, now being that of the just, will be always blessed. They that had the happiness to know Mr. Brattle, knew a very religious, good man, an able divine, a laborious, faithful minister, an excellent scholar, a great benefactor, a wise and prudent man, and one of the best of friends. The promoting of religion, learning, virtue, and peace, every where within his reach, was his very life and soul, the great business about which he was constantly employed, and in which he principally delighted. Like his great Lord and Master, he went (or sent) about doing good. His principles were sober, sound, moderate, being of a catholic and pacific spirit.” In a preface to Dr. Sewall’s sermon on the death of Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, Dr. Mather fully corroborates the foregoing testimony: “In the same week another faithful minister of God was taken away, viz. the Rev. Mr. William Brattle, pastor of the church in Cambridge, whom also I had reason to have an intimate acquaintance with, for that I presided over the College all the time of his being a Fellow and a Tutor there; and I had much comfort in his conversation. Had I not known his abilities, I would not have advised the precious Church in Cambridge to have elected and

<sup>1</sup> It is not unlikely that this vote was given by Increase Mather, D. D. A MS. letter from Mr. Brattle to him, dated May 8, 1707, preserved in the Library of Harvard College, indicates their mutual respect and affection. After hearty thanks for a book which he had recently received, Mr. Brattle says: “As to the affairs of the College, I wish they were under better circumstances than they are: I do not hear but that the Commencement is like to be carry’d on as of late: If not, I would with all earnestness wish that yourself would once more honor that society

and that day with your presence and managements. I know it would be very great condescension in yourself; but because of the special service which would come thence, and for the sake of the public glory that would attend it, I cannot but wish it. I have deep resentments of your respects to my unworthy self: it is what I am most apt to be proud of, that I have in any measure your smiles. The argument you urge my compliance from in case and of your presence, &c., is without flattery the greatest temptation from the head of honor that could assault me.”



ordained him their pastor, and at their and his desire performed that office of respect and love on Nov. 25, 1696. He that holds the stars in his right hand was pleased to uphold him in the pastoral office some months above twenty years. I am glad to see his character already published, and that it is done without hyperbolizing, that which is there said of him being true, and nothing but justice to his memory. Where shall there be found a suitable successor?" This surely does not indicate such a jealousy and antagonism between Dr. Mather and Mr. Brattle as some historians have represented.

It would seem that hitherto, very few pews had been constructed in the meeting-house; instead of which there were long seats appropriated to individuals by the "seaters of the meeting-house." But early in Mr. Brattle's ministry, March 14, 1697-8, the town "voted, that there should be a pew made and set up between Mr. Samuel Gookin's pew and the stairs on the south-east corner of the meeting-house for the family of the ministry." Soon afterwards, July 11, 1698, "on the motion of Mr. John Leverett and Doctor James Oliver, the Selectmen do grant that they shall have convenient place in the meeting-house for the accommodation of their respective families; the place or places to be set out to them by the Selectmen, the Elders consenting thereto: the places which they desire are on each side of the east door of the meeting-house." This meeting-house, having stood somewhat more than fifty years, had become dilapidated, and the inhabitants of the town voted, July 12, 1703, "that they apprehend it necessary at this time to proceed to the building of a new meeting-house, and in order thereunto, there was then chosen Capt. Andrew Belcher, Esq., Thomas Brattle, Esq., John Leverett, Esq., Col. Francis Foxcroft, Esq., Deacon Walter Hastings, Capt. Thomas Oliver, and Mr. William Russell, a committee to advise and consider of the model and charge of building said meeting-house, and to make report of the same to said inhabitants." Final action was delayed until December 6, 1705, when it was "voted that the sum of two hundred and eighty pounds be levied on said inhabitants, toward the building a new meeting-house amongst them." Thanks were voted by the town, March 8, 1707-8, to "the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Andrew Belcher, Esq.," for his gift "toward building our new meeting-house." The same generous benefactor had previously given a bell, as mentioned in a former chapter. On the 28th of September, 1703, the College granted sixty pounds "out of the College Treasury towards the building a new meet-



ing-house ;” and, August 6, 1706, “voted that Mr. Leverett with the Treasurer take care for the building of a pew for the President’s family in the meeting-house now a building, and about the students’ seats in the said meeting-house ; the charge of the pew to be defrayed out of the College Treasury.” This third house stood on or very near the spot occupied by the second, and seems to have been opened for public worship, Oct. 13, 1706, as Mr. Brattle’s record of Baptisms shows that on that day he first baptized a child in that house, having performed a similar service in the College Hall on the previous Sabbath.

As before stated, Mr. Brattle died Feb. 15, 1716–7. On the next day after his decease, the town “voted, that the charge of wine, scarves, and gloves, &c., for the bearers at the funeral of our late Pastor, the Rev. Mr. William Brattle, deceased, be defrayed by the town, and that the deacons and selectmen, by themselves, or any three of them that they may appoint, order the management thereof.” An account of money thus disbursed, amounting to £23 17 10, was presented and allowed March 11, 1716–7. Mr. Brattle’s remains were deposited under the same slab which marks the resting-place of Dr. James Oliver, who deceased April 8, 1703.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> On the day of the funeral, Wednesday, Feb. 20, 1716–7, there was an extraordinary snow-storm. The *Boston News Letter*, dated Feb. 25, says: “Besides several snows, we had a great one on Monday the 18th current, and on Wednesday the 20th, it began to snow about noon and continued snowing till Friday the 22d, so that the snow lies in some parts of the streets about six foot high.” A more vivid description is given in a letter from Rev. John Cotton, of Newton (who was present at the funeral) to his father, Rev. Rowland Cotton, of Sandwich, dated Wednesday, Feb. 27, 1716–7, and preserved in the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society: “Hon<sup>d</sup>. Father, I left 3 letters at Savel’s y<sup>s</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> last week, besides 1 I put into Ezra Bourns hand *last Wednesday night at Cambridge*, w<sup>e</sup> night (as he went to Malden & there I suppose kept prisoner till now) so I went to Boston, & by reason of y<sup>e</sup> late great & very deep snow I was detained there till yesterday. I got with difficulty to y<sup>e</sup> ferry on Friday, but cdnt get over: went back to Mr. Belcher’s

where I lodgd. Try’d again y<sup>e</sup> next day. Many of us went over y<sup>e</sup> ferry — Maj<sup>r</sup> Turner, Price, Lynde, Brattle, Somersby, Holyoke, Sewall, &c., & held a council at Charlstown, & having heard of y<sup>e</sup> g<sup>t</sup> difficulty of a butcher going tow’d neck of land, who was founder’d, dug out, &c., y<sup>t</sup> we were quite discourag’d: went back & lodg’d w<sup>t</sup> abundance of heartiness at Mr. Belchers. Mr. White & I trudg’d thro’ up to y<sup>e</sup> South, where I knew Mr. Colman was to preach in y<sup>e</sup> forenoon, when he design’d to give the separate character of Mr. Pemb., [Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, who died Feb. 13, 1717] w<sup>e</sup> y<sup>r</sup> wasn’t time for on y<sup>e</sup> Lecture, w<sup>e</sup> he did sweetly & well: telling how emulous he always was to excell; his candle envied, &c., y<sup>t</sup> when we saw him stand up how our expectations w<sup>r</sup> always rais’d & y<sup>t</sup> he always exceeded ’em & never deceiv’d ’em. Mr. Sewal upon — we have y<sup>s</sup> Treas. in earthin vessels &c. Mr. Sewal spake well, very well, of his ascended Master & father, concerning w<sup>m</sup> he cdnt be wholly silent, & then gave a breif, full, & good character, together w<sup>t</sup> his last words w<sup>e</sup> Mastr.

Immediately after the decease of Mr. Brattle the Church adopted measures to supply the vacancy thus occasioned. A meeting for that purpose was duly appointed, and its proceedings were minutely recorded by President Leverett, in his Diary, preserved in the Library of Harvard College. As the result was so important, securing the settlement of a pastor who fed the flock of Christ nearly sixty-seven years, almost as long as the combined ministry of his five predecessors, this record is worthy of publication: "Friday, April the 19th, 1717. At a meeting of the Church of Christ in Cambridge. 1. The President being desired by the deacons and brethren opened the meeting with prayer. 2. The deacons proposed that a moderator might be chosen for the ordering and directing the meeting. 3. Voted, that the President be moderator of this meeting. He submitted to the vote of the brethren of the Church, and, opening the design and intention of the meeting, earnestly desired that every body would freely discover their minds and declare what measures they thought proper, and what steps they would take in order to a settlement of the ministry in this place. After a due time of silence Mr. Justice Remington expressed himself, that the nomination of some suitable persons seemed to be the first step to be taken. Some other spake to the same effect. No opposition being expressed, a vote was called and it was voted. 4. Voted, that the brethren express their minds as to nomination in writing, and the three persons that shall have the most votes shall be the persons nominated, out of which an election shall be made of one, in order to be settled in the pastoral office in this

Williams writ down. They'll all be in print. On Monday I assay'd again for Newton; but 'twas now also in vain. Nobody had been from Cambr. & there was lodg'd there Mr. Gerrish, Rogers, Fitch, Blowers, Prescott, Whiting, Chevers, & some others. Mr. Gerrish preach'd 23 Numb. 10, Mr. Rg<sup>s</sup> beg. with prayer. Mr. Fitch beg. in y<sup>e</sup> aft'n. Mr. Blow. preach'd 2 Ez. 5 ult. clause. At Boston w<sup>r</sup> lodg'd as prisoners Mr. Sheph. Loring, Barnard, Holyoke, Porter, &c.

"I ordered my horse over y<sup>e</sup> ferry to Bost<sup>n</sup> yesterday, designing to try Roxbury way — but was so discourag'd by gentlemen in town, especially by y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>. w<sup>t</sup> whom I din'd y<sup>t</sup> I was going to put up my horse and tarry till Thursd. & as I was going to do it I met Cap. Prentice,

Sam. Jacks. [Samuel Jackson] Stowell, &c. come down on purpose to break y<sup>e</sup> way & conduct me home — w<sup>e</sup> yy kindly did & thro favor safely, last night; but w<sup>t</sup> such difficulty y<sup>t</sup> I design not down tomorrow. Tho' y<sup>e</sup> Dr's mind, he told me yesterday run much on a thaw — his text tomorrow  $\Lambda$  47, 18. They were afraid of a sudden thaw, bec. of a mighty flood. Before Cutler's door, so great was y<sup>e</sup> bank that yy made a handsome arch in it & sat in chairs, w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> bottles of wine, &c. Denison came over yest. upon sno shoes & designs back tomorrow. I suppose bec. of Conventions *last week*, y<sup>r</sup> County was generally w<sup>t</sup>out preaching. I believe y<sup>e</sup> like was never known as to ministers absence from y<sup>r</sup> parishes," etc.



church. Pursuant to this vote, the brethren were desired by the moderator to write and bring in their votes, which they did ; and upon the view, numbering and declaring the vote, Mr. Henry Flint, Mr. Jabez Fitch, and Mr. Nathaniel Appleton were the three persons agreed to be nominated, out of which the brethren should proceed to an election. Accordingly the moderator desired the brethren of the Church to bring in their votes for the choice of a person to settle in the ministry in this place, viz. one of three before nominated persons. Pursuant hereto the church brought in their votes in writing. 5. Upon sorting and numbering the votes, Mr. Nathaniel Appleton was by the church elected to the work of the ministry, in order to the taking upon him the pastoral office as God shall open the way thereunto. This was by a great majority ; the votes for Mr. Appleton being 38, and the votes for Mr. Flynt but 8. The moderator declared to the church their election of Mr. Appleton as aforesaid. 6. It was proposed that those that had not voted for Mr. Appleton in writing might have the opportunity to manifest their satisfaction with the vote that had passed, that the brethren would manifest that they chose him as aforesaid by lifting up their hands, which was complied with, and it is said that there were but two that had acted in the foregoing votes that did not hold up their hands." After appointing a committee to ask the concurrence of the town with the church in their choice, "the moderator concluded the meeting with returning thanks to God for the peaceable and comfortable management of the affairs of the church. *Laus Deo.*"<sup>1</sup> The town concurred, and Mr. Appleton was ordained Oct. 9, 1717. Dr. Increase Mather preached and gave the charge ; Dr. Cotton Mather gave the right hand of Fellowship ; and they, together with Rev. Messrs. John Rogers, of Ipswich, and Samuel Angier, of Watertown, imposed hands. Ministers and delegates of eleven churches in Boston, Charlestown, Watertown, Ipswich, Newton, Lexington, and Medford, "were invited," says President Leverett, "and were all present except Mr. Gibbs, who could not attend by reason of indisposition. The solemnity was carried on with as great decency and good order throughout as has been ever remembered at any time in any place. *Laus Deo.*"

The town, having concurred with the church in the invitation to Mr. Appleton, voted, May 27, 1717, that the sum of one hun-

<sup>1</sup> This election was the more gratifying was gratified in a similar manner by the election of his brother-in-law, Rev. Edward Holyoke, to the Presidency of Harvard College.



dred pounds, and the stranger's money, the improvement of the parsonage, and all other perquisites which our late Rev<sup>d</sup>. Pastor . . . enjoyed, be annually paid to and enjoyed by the Rev. Mr. Nath. Appleton, he settling in the work of the ministry, amongst us, during his continuance therein." The Parsonage erected in 1670 having become dilapidated, the town voted, Aug. 1, 1718, "that the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds be granted for the building a new Parsonage-house, provided the sum of one hundred and thirty pounds of the said money be procured by the sale of town, propriety, or ministry lands in said town, as may be thought most proper to be disposed of for said use." Accordingly, the church farm in Lexington was sold, and so much as was not appropriated for the Parsonage was invested in a permanent fund. The records do not distinctly indicate whether the Parsonage was wholly or only partly rebuilt. But Dr. Holmes, writing in 1800, says, "All the ministers, since Mr. Mitchell, have resided at the Parsonage. The front part of the present house, at the Parsonage, was built in 1720."<sup>1</sup> The whole house was taken down in 1843.

The congregation seems to have soon increased, demanding additional room; and it was voted, Aug. 1, 1718, "that a new upper gallery in our meeting-house over the women, agreeable to the gallery over the men, be erected and built, provided the corporation of Harvard College be at the charge of the same; which the Rev. Mr. President Leverett, on behalf of the College, offered to do; the whole of the gallery on the south side of our meeting-house being then resigned for the use of the scholars, excepting the two wings of the front seat, which are to be improved by the town till such time as the scholars have occasion for the same, and no longer." Notwithstanding this enlargement of the seating capacity of the house, the people on the westerly side of Menotomy River desired better accommodation, and as early as May 10, 1725, petitioned the town to consent that they might become a separate precinct. The town withheld its consent, on the ground that "near one half of said inhabitants" had not signed the petition. The request was renewed in 1728, but was not successful until four years later. The General Court having dismissed the petition of James Cutler and others for incorporation as a religious precinct, Nov. 3, 1732, a new petition, slightly differing in form, was presented soon afterwards; which was granted Dec. 27, 1732, and Menotomy became a precinct, with

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, vii. 30.

substantially the same bounds which were assigned to it when it was incorporated as a town in 1807. This separation appears to have been entirely amicable, and a spirit of Christian fellowship and love is indicated by an act of the church mentioned by Dr. Holmes in "*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*," vii. 33: "On the Lord's day, September 9, 1739, a church was gathered in this precinct by the Rev. Mr. Hancock of Lexington; and on the 12th day of the same month, the Rev. Samuel Cooke was ordained its pastor. On this occasion, the First Church in Cambridge voted, that £25 be given out of the church stock to the Second Church in Cambridge, to furnish their communion table in a decent manner."

In 1753 the First Parish resolved to erect a new meeting-house, and desired the College to defray a part of the expense; whereupon the corporation voted, Dec. 3, 1753, to pay "one seventh part of the charge of said house," provided the students should have the use of the whole front gallery, and "at least the third or fourth pew as to the choice" be set apart for "the President for the time being and his family." The erection of the house was delayed about three years. It "was raised Nov. 17, 1756, and divine service was first performed in it July 24, 1757."<sup>1</sup> Meantime further negotiation was had with the College, and a proposition was made to place the new house farther from the street, which would "very much secure it from fire as well as render the appearance of it much more beautiful," and also would render it "absolutely necessary in order to a suitable accommodation of the Parish that they should be allowed the use of a part of the President's orchard behind their said new meeting-house, where when they come to attend on divine worship they might place their horses, chairs, chaises, &c." Desiring "to make the said situation of the new meeting-house as convenient as may be," the corporation voted, Sept. 6, 1756, to grant to the Parish the use of a strip of land one hundred and sixteen feet and four inches in length by thirty-two feet and ten inches in width, on certain conditions; viz., "(1.) That the scholars' gallery shall be in the front of the said meeting-house, and the fore part of the said gallery seventeen feet on a perpendicular line from the said front, and that they shall enjoy all that space of the said front gallery contained within the mitre lines drawn from the angles where the foreparts of the side gallerys meet with the forepart of the front gallery to the corner-posts of the house, saving what shall be cut off from the said mitre lines by a pew at each corner of

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 34.



said house of about seven feet square.<sup>1</sup> (2.) That the said new meeting-house shall front southerly down the street, in the manner the old one now doth. (3.) That the front of the said new meeting-house be two and an half or three feet behind the backside of the old meeting-house. (4.) That there be a liberty for the President of the College to cart into his back yard, viz., at the backside of the said new meeting-house, wood, hay, boards, &c., for his own or the College use, as there shall be occasion for it." These conditions were accepted by a Committee of the Parish. The amount paid by the College is stated at £213 6 8. If this was exactly "one seventh part of the charge," the whole cost of the new house was £1,493 6 8, and the sum payable by the Parish was £1,280.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> By consent of the corporation, the width of the gallery was reduced to fifteen feet and seven inches. Also a portion of "the mitral part" of the gallery was relinquished, "provided, that the part we thus cede to the Parish shall not be occupied by the negroes." The pew selected for the President was "that on the left hand entering in at the front door, if it may be had, and if not, then the third pew on the east side of the pulpit." The corporation also paid "for erecting two pews in the scholars' gallery in the new meeting-house for the Tutors to sit in."

<sup>2</sup> A large portion of this amount was subscribed by individuals, as appears by a MS. in the Library of Harvard College, entitled, "List of the number of subscribers and sums subscribed for building the N. Meeting house in Cambridge."

Sam <sup>l</sup> . Kent,	£13. 12. 0
Nath <sup>l</sup> . Kidder,	13. 12. 0
Peter Tufts,	14. 2. 0
Isaac Watson,	9. 6. 8
Sam <sup>l</sup> . Whittemore,	12. 0. 0
Jacob Watson,	7. 0. 0
John Wyeth,	10. 0. 0
Peleg Stearns,	13. 6. 8
John Warland,	7. 6. 8
Isaac Bradish,	8. 0. 0
W <sup>m</sup> . Manning,	10. 13. 4
John Winthrop,	21. 11. 7
Judah Monis,	13. 6. 8
Eben <sup>r</sup> . Fessenden,	11. 6. 8
Rich <sup>d</sup> . Champney,	8. 0. 0
Eb. Stedman,	17. 8. 0
Z. Boardman,	9. 6. 8
Edm. Trowbridge,	20. 0. 0

Edw <sup>d</sup> . Ruggles,	6. 13. 4
Sam <sup>l</sup> . Danforth,	14. 5. 0
Sam <sup>l</sup> . Sparhawk,	13. 6. 8
W. Brattle,	26. 0. 0
Edw. Manning,	7. 4. 0
Edw. Wigglesworth,	16. 2. 8
Thos. Soden,	10. 0. 0
Edw <sup>d</sup> . Marrett,	11. 6. 8
Jn <sup>o</sup> . Fessenden,	10. 0. 0
Owen Warland,	7. 6. 8
W <sup>m</sup> . How,	8. 0. 1
Henry Flynt,	9. 6. 8
John Hicks,	7. 10. 0
W <sup>m</sup> . Angier,	7. 1. 0
Jon <sup>a</sup> . Sprague,	10. 14. 0
Moses Richardson,	8. 12. 0
Mr. Appleton,	13. 6. 8
Eben <sup>r</sup> . Bradish,	14. 10. 0
Thomas Kidder,	10. 0. 0
Jon <sup>a</sup> . Hastings,	20. 0. 0
Stephen Prentice,	10. 13. 4
James Read,	10. 3. 0
Fr. Foxcroft,	18. 13. 4
Caleb Prentice,	8. 10. 0
Sam <sup>l</sup> . Hastings,	11. 15. 0
Deacon Prentice,	8. 0. 0
Eb. Wyeth,	8. 0. 0
John Stratton,	8. 0. 0
Seth Hastings,	10. 0. 0
S. Thatcher,	10. 3. 4
Widow Tufts,	13. 6. 8
Am. Marrett's heirs,	8. 0. 0
And. Boardman,	16. 10. 0
Chr. Grant,	8. 5. 0
Wid. Sar. Hastings,	15. 0. 0
Rich <sup>d</sup> . Gardner,	13. 9. 4
Stephen Palmer,	7. 0. 0
H. Vassall,	20. 0. 0





<i>No.6.</i> <i>Richardson.</i>	<i>No.5.</i> <i>Mary Tufts.</i>	<i>No.4.</i> <i>Samuel Kent.</i>	<i>No.3.</i> <i>Foxcroft.</i>	<i>No.2.</i> <i>Peter Tufts.</i>	<i>No.1.</i> <i>Edm. Trowbridge.</i>	
<i>No.7.</i> <i>R. Gardner.</i>		<i>No.37.</i> <i>Hancock.</i>				
<i>No.8.</i> <i>Bradish.</i>		<i>No.38.</i> <i>Sam.<sup>d</sup> Whittemore.</i>				
<i>No.9.</i> <i>Edm. Trowbridge.</i> <small>DESIGNED FOR</small> <i>Wm. Fletcher.</i>		<i>No.39.</i> <i>Stephen Prentice.</i>				
		<i>No.40.</i> <i>Wm. Manning.</i>			<i>No.51.</i> <i>Sam.<sup>d</sup> Thatcher.</i>	<i>No.58.</i> <i>R.<sup>d</sup> Dana.</i>
<i>No.10.</i> <i>Rich.<sup>d</sup> Champney.</i>		<i>No.41.</i> <i>Aaron Hill.</i>		<i>No.52.</i> <i>E. Wyeth.</i>	<i>No.57.</i> <i>Peleg Stearns.</i>	
<i>No.11.</i> <i>Seth Hastings.</i>		<i>No.42.</i> <i>John Hicks.</i>		<i>No.53.</i> <i>Caleb Prentice.</i>	<i>No.56.</i> <i>William How.</i>	
<i>No.12.</i> <i>John Fessenden.</i>		<i>No.43.</i> <i>Isaac Bradish.</i>		<i>No.54.</i> <i>Isaac Watson.</i>	<i>No.55.</i> <i>James Read.</i>	
<i>No.13.</i> <i>Stephen Palmer, Jun<sup>r</sup>.</i>	<i>No.14.</i> <i>J. Warland.</i>	<i>No.15.</i> <i>Appleton.</i>	<i>No.16.</i> <i>Holyoke.</i>	<i>No.17.</i> <i>Vassall.</i>	<i>No.18.</i> <i>Phips.</i>	

PLAN OF THE MEETING-HOUSE,

No.36. <i>Widow Sarah Hastings.</i>	No.35. <i>Jon<sup>a</sup> Hastings.</i>	No.34. <i>Colledge.</i>	No.33. <i>Nathaniel Kidder.</i>	No.32. <i>Samuel Hasting.</i>	No.31. <i>Ebenezer Wyeth.</i>
					No.30. <i>Sprague.</i>
No.67. <i>John Dickson.</i>	No.68. <i>Widow FESSENDEN. [Ebr. or Eben?]</i>	No.69. <i>Inman.</i>	No.50. <i>Mik Gill.</i>		
			No.49. <i>Thomas Soden.</i>		
			No.48. <i>Henry Prentice.</i>		
			No.47. <i>Mr Marrits Heirs.</i>		
No.59. <i>S. Danforth.</i>	No.63. <i>Eben<sup>r</sup> Stedman.</i>				
No.60. <i>J. Morris.</i>	No.64. <i>Z. Bordman.</i>				
No.61. <i>Grant.</i>	No.65. <i>William Angier.</i>				
No.62. <i>E. Marrett.</i>	No.66. <i>John Stratton.</i>				
			No.46. <i>Owen Warland.</i>		
			No.45. <i>Edw<sup>d</sup> Manning.</i>		
			No.44. <i>Jacob Watson.</i>		
					No.27. <i>Bordman.</i>
					No.26. <i>Wigglesworth.</i>
					No.25. <i>Eben<sup>r</sup> Stedman.</i>
No.19. <i>Brattle.</i>	No.20. <i>Ministerial Pew.</i>	No.21. <i>Winthrop.</i>	No.22. <i>Sparhawk.</i>	No.23. <i>Oliver.</i>	No.24. <i>Josiah Morse.</i>

ERECTED IN CAMBRIDGE 1756.






The house thus erected by the joint contributions of the College, the Parish, and individuals, served its purpose until 1833, when it was taken down, and the land on which it stood was sold to the corporation of Harvard College. "In this edifice all the public commencements and solemn inaugurations, during more than seventy years, were celebrated; and no building in Massachusetts can compare with it in the number of distinguished men, who at different times have been assembled within its walls. Washington and his brother patriots in arms there worshipped, during the investment of Boston by the Provincial army, in 1775. In 1779, the delegates from the towns of Massachusetts there met and framed the Constitution of the Commonwealth, which the people of that State ratified in 1780. There Lafayette, on his triumphal visit to the United States, in 1824, was eloquently welcomed, during the presidency of Dr. Kirkland."<sup>1</sup>

Long before the "triumphal visit" of Lafayette, and several years before the erection of this famous edifice, another distinguished foreigner, Rev. George Whitefield, visited America, creating nearly as much excitement as Lafayette himself; with this difference, however, that while all united to honor the one, the other was vehemently applauded by some and resolutely and sternly opposed by others. Without discussing the subject in controversy between him and his opposers, it is sufficient here to record the historical fact, that the Pastor of the Cambridge Church and the Faculty of Harvard College set their faces as a flint against Mr. Whitefield, who had denounced the College and the New England clergy, as teachers of an unsavory and unprofitable religion, and alleged that a large number of grave and learned divines, held in honor and reverence throughout the vicinity, were in fact unconverted and destitute of vital piety. Professor Wigglesworth and others published vigorous replies to Mr. Whitefield, who was finally induced to retract or essentially modify his accusations against the College. Mr. Appleton declined to admit Mr. Whitefield into his pulpit, in accord-

B. Hancock,	10.	0.	0	Josh. Morse,	6.	13.	6
Pr. Holyoke,	20.	0.	0	Aaron Hill,	8.	1.	0
John Dickson,	13.	6.	8				
Rich. Dana,	15.	0.	0	L. M.	836.	2.	0
Caleb Dana,	13.	6.	8	= in O. T.	6270.	1.	3
Mr. Fletcher,	14.	0.	0	The sum total is not precisely accurate.			
Lt. Gov <sup>r</sup> . [Phips]	40.	0.	0	A copy of the original Plan of this meeting-house is here reproduced.			
Mr. Inman,	10.	0.	0				

<sup>1</sup> Quincy's *Hist. Harv. Univ.*, ii. 463.

ance with the advice of his brethren, which was published in the "Boston Evening Post," Jan. 7, 1745, as follows:—

"Cambridge Jan. 1, 1744-5. At a meeting of the Association of this and the neighboring towns, present, the Reverend Messieurs John Hancock of Lexington, William Williams of Weston, John Cotton of Newton, Nath<sup>l</sup>. Appleton of Cambridge, Warham Williams of Waltham, Seth Storer of Watertown, Eben<sup>r</sup>. Turell of Medford, Nicholas Bowes of Bedford, Samuel Cook of Cambridge. The Rev. Mr. Appleton having applied to his brethren of said association for our advice, relating to a request which hath been made to him by a number of his church and congregation, that he would invite the Rev. Mr. George Whitefield to preach in Cambridge; after supplications to God and mature consideration of the case proposed, and the several pleas made in favor of said request, and the state of the town, as also the many weighty objections which lie against the said Mr. Whitefield, with respect to his principles, expressions, and conduct, which are not yet answered, nor has any Christian satisfaction been given by him for them; considering also how much the order, peace and edification of the churches of this land are endangered, together with the unhappy, divided state of many of them;—It was unanimously voted, that it is not advisable, under the present situation of things, that the Rev. Mr. Appleton should invite the Rev. Mr. Whitefield to preach in Cambridge. And they accordingly declared, each of them for themselves respectively, that they would not invite the said gentleman into their pulpits.  The above advice was signed by each member of the association.

"Attest,

JOHN HANCOCK, Moderator."

Another article relative to the same subject appeared in the "Boston Weekly News Letter," June 27, 1745: "Whereas it is reported in the Gazette or Journal of this week, that the Rev. Mr. Whitefield preached last Saturday at Cambridge, to prevent misapprehensions and some ill consequences which may arise from thence, you are desired to give your readers notice that he preached on the Common, and not in the Pulpit; and that he did it, not only without the consent, but contrary to the mind, of the Rev. Mr. Appleton the minister of the place."

As early as May, 1747, a petition was presented to the General Court that the inhabitants of that part of Cambridge which afterwards became the town of Brighton might be incorporated as a separate religious precinct. A protest was presented by other persons residing on the same territory, and the petition



was dismissed. After a like unsuccessful attempt in April, 1748, the petition was renewed by a committee in December, 1749, in which it is said, "There is within the bounds of the proposed new parish on the south side of the river, . . . . 2660 acres and 81 rods of land, by the plan; 42 dwelling-houses; about 50 families; above 50 persons in full communion with the church; and this part of the town's proportion to the Province Tax in 1748 was £700. 11<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>., old tenor, and 67 ratable polls, about 290 souls." It is also said: "We have supported the gospel among us some part of the year for fourteen years, during which time we set apart a house for divine worship that had been a dwelling-house: upon finding it too small for the congregation we erected a convenient house for the worship of God, . . . and soon after we had winter-preaching in this house we concluded to have summer-preaching in it also: and we are now in the 5 year that we have had constant preaching."<sup>1</sup> This petition, like those which preceded it, was dismissed. It was followed by another in June, 1758, in which it is more definitely stated that it was "necessary for the inhabitants on this side the river, about twenty-seven years since, to procure preaching among ourselves during the winter season, which we for the space of fourteen years continued to support at our sole expense, paying our full proportion of the gospel in the old town; but afterwards finding the house in which we met neither convenient nor large enough for the purpose, we did about thirteen years since erect a meeting-house of suitable dimensions in the most suitable place to accommodate the people on this side the river, and have ever since supported the public preaching of the gospel among us at our own charge (except about ten or eleven pounds per annum which has been allowed us by the First Parish for a few years last past)," etc.<sup>2</sup> So strong was the opposition, however, that this petition was dismissed; and another which was presented Feb. 22, 1774, met the same fate. At last, nearly half a century after the commencement of regular religious services (for the winter), and about thirty-five years after the erection of a meeting-house in which public worship was offered throughout the year, the inhabitants on the south side of the river were incorporated by the General Court, April, 1779, as a separate precinct with authority to settle a minister, and to provide for his support by a parish tax, — "*excepting* Samuel Sparhawk, John Gardner, Joanna Gardner, and Moses Griggs, and their estates, who shall

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, xii. 368-371.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, xiv. 73-76.

be exempted from all ministerial taxes to said precinct, so long as they shall live or reside within the same, or until they or either of them shall give their hands into the Secretary's Office of this State, desiring that they with their estates may be considered as part of said precinct." The subsequent proceedings are related by Dr. Holmes in "Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.," vii., 36, 37: "In 1780, the church members on the south side of Charles River in Cambridge presented a petition to the church, signifying their desire to be dismissed and incorporated into a distinct church, for enjoying the special ordinances of the gospel more conveniently by themselves. The church voted a compliance with their petition; and they were incorporated on the 23d of February, 1783. The Reverend John Foster was ordained to their pastoral charge, November 4, 1784."

Besides the incorporation of the second and third precincts, resulting in the establishment of two more churches professing the same faith which had distinguished the parent church during the century and a half of its existence, Dr. Appleton witnessed yet another secession from his congregation, involving what he must have regarded as a departure from the faith and order of the churches. A subscription was commenced in 1759 for the erection of an edifice, which was opened Oct. 15, 1761, for the worship of God according to the forms prescribed by the Episcopal Church. The organization and history of Christ Church Parish will be more fully noticed elsewhere. It is sufficient to say here that it drew from Dr. Appleton's parish several of its richest and most aristocratic members. Socially and financially, he must have regarded their secession as a serious loss.

The ministry of this sixth pastor of the church was long and peaceful, — two thirds of a century in length, but not marked by any very extraordinary characteristics. "The written record of his labors as pastor comprises little more than long lists of persons received to the church, of adults and children who were baptized, and of persons married. The summing up is as follows: children baptized, 2,048; adults, 90; admissions to the fellowship of the church, 784. All through this long ministry the pastor was busy in the duties of his office, preaching the word, striving for the salvation of those under his care, and for the edifying of the body of Christ."<sup>1</sup> Among the methods adopted for the furtherance of this object, Dr. Holmes says that "in 1736, a committee, chosen by the church to consult with the

<sup>1</sup> McKenzie's *Hist. Lect.*, p. 147.



pastor respecting measures to promote a reformation, proposed and recommended to the church, as what they 'apprehended might be serviceable for reviving religion and suppressing growing disorders,' that there be a number of wise, prudent, and blameless Christians chosen among themselves, whose special care it should be to inspect and observe the manners of professing Christians, and such as were under the care and watch of the church. The proposal was adopted, and a committee was appointed, for the purpose expressed in the recommendation. This committee, which was a kind of privy council to the minister, though without authority, appears to have been very serviceable to the interests of religion; and it was renewed annually, for the space of about fifty years."<sup>1</sup> It was provided that this committee should consist of "three in the body of the town, one upon the common, one in Charlestown End, two at Menotomy, and two on the south side of the River." The members first elected were Samuel Danforth, Esq., Andrew Bordman, Esq., John Bradish, Deacon Samuel Bowman, Benjamin Goddard, John Cutter, Ephraim Frost, Daniel Dana, and Deacon Samuel Sparhawk.

The faithful and useful services of Dr. Appleton were recognized by the College in the bestowment of a degree, which, however common it may have since become, had never before been conferred by that corporation, except upon Rev. Increase Mather in 1692, and which was therefore a notable mark of honor. The record bears date July 9, 1771: "The Rev. Mr. Nathanael Appleton having been long an ornament to the pastoral character and eminently distinguished for his knowledge, wisdom, and sanctity of manners and usefulness to the churches, and having for more than fifty years exerted himself in promoting the interests of piety and learning in this society, both as a Minister and as a Fellow of the corporation, therefore, Voted, that the Degree of Doctor in Divinity be conferred on the said Rev. Mr. Nathanael Appleton, and that a Diploma for that purpose be presented to him."

The longest human life has an end. On the verge of ninety years Dr. Appleton on account of his "very advanced age and growing infirmities" requested that a colleague might aid him in the pastoral office. Accordingly, Rev. Timothy Hilliard was elected by the church and congregation and was duly installed. Dr. Appleton survived this event less than four months. "His public usefulness, though diminished, for a few of his last

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 33, 34.



years, by the infirmities of age, did not entirely cease but with his life. He died Feb. 9, 1784, in the ninety-first year of his age, and sixty-seventh of his ministry; and New England can furnish few, if any, instances of more useful talents, and of more exemplary piety, united with a ministry equally long and successful.”<sup>1</sup> A memorial tablet marks the resting-place of his body in the old burial-ground.

The prolonged pastorate of Dr. Appleton was succeeded by the shortest which the church experienced, from its organization in 1636 to its division in 1829. Rev. Timothy Hilliard, born in Kensington, N. H., 1746, H. C. 1764, Tutor 1768–1771, Chaplain at Castle William, 1768, was ordained at Barnstable, April 10, 1771. The climate proving unfavorable to his health he resigned his charge at Barnstable, and was installed at Cambridge as colleague with Dr. Appleton, Oct. 27, 1783. His ministry here did not continue quite seven years, yet it was productive of good fruits. His immediate successor, Dr. Holmes, says of him: “Placed by Providence in this conspicuous station, his sphere of usefulness became much enlarged, his labors being now extended to the University. For this new sphere he was peculiarly qualified. ‘His pulpit talents were excellent. He was pleasing in his elocution. In prayer he was exceeded by few, being ready in his utterance, pertinent on every occasion, and devotional in his manner. His discourses from the desk were never such as could be said to have cost him nothing, but were well studied, pure in the diction, replete with judicious sentiments, clearly and methodically arranged, instructive, serious, practical, and truly evangelical; so that his public services were useful and edifying to all ranks of men, both learned and unlearned.’ He was ‘ever viewed by the Governors of the University as an excellent model for the youth under their care who were designed for the desk; and they considered his introduction into this parish a most happy event.’ . . . Though firm in the maintenance of his own religious sentiments, he was ‘eminently candid, and ready to embrace all good men.’ In public and private life, he was exemplary for virtue and piety. . . . ‘There was no minister among us,’ said President Willard, ‘of his standing, who, perhaps, had a fairer prospect of becoming extensively useful to the churches of Christ in this Commonwealth.’ . . . In his last illness, which was very short, he was supported by the Christian hope, which gave him a religious su-

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 62.

periority to the fear of death. . . . He died on the Lord's-day morning, May 9, 1790, in the forty-fourth year of his age."<sup>1</sup> His "bereaved, affectionate flock," erected a suitable monumental slab, in the old burial-place, over his mortal remains.

Mr. Hilliard was succeeded in the pastoral office by Rev. Abiel Holmes, who was born in Woodstock, Conn., Dec. 24, 1763, Y. C. 1783, and was ordained pastor of a church at Midway, Georgia, Sept. 15, 1785, which church removed thither bodily from Dorchester, Mass. He resigned his pastorship of this church in June, 1791, and was installed pastor of the church in Cambridge, Jan. 25, 1792. His ministry was long and eventful. His parish was much enlarged by the establishment and growth of villages at Cambridgeport and East Cambridge, and it was subsequently diminished by their incorporation as a separate parish,<sup>2</sup> and the organization of churches in both villages. A new church was organized, Nov. 6, 1814, under the auspices of the College, which withdrew many of the officers and students from his congregation. These changes were effected peacefully, and with the coöperation of Dr. Holmes. He preached at the dedication of the meeting-house of the Cambridgeport Parish, and at the ordination of their first minister. He also assisted in the organization of the College Church.

But another change occurred, which occasioned much grief and sadness, and which he resisted earnestly and steadfastly though unsuccessfully. About the year 1815, a difference in opinion, which had for several years existed between the Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists, attained such prominence as to disturb the relations between pastors of churches, and to rend the churches themselves into fragments. Such was the sad effect here. The pastor felt it to be his duty to bear testimony against what he regarded as the errors of Unitarianism, and to prevent their dissemination from his pulpit. A majority of his church approved the measures which he adopted, and adhered to him with unswerving fidelity. A minority of the church, with a majority of the parish, disagreed with him in opinion, and insisted that, if he could not conscientiously teach such doctrines as they believed to be true, he should at least allow other clergymen to do so in his pulpit. A long and unhappy controversy en-

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 64-66.

<sup>2</sup> The Cambridgeport Parish, which included both Cambridgeport and East Cambridge. The quotations by Dr. Holmes are from President Willard's *Sermon* at the funeral of Mr. Hilliard.



sued, which resulted in a division of the church. For obvious reasons, the particular incidents of this controversy are not here repeated. Each party published its own version of the whole matter in 1829: one, in a pamphlet of 58 pages, entitled, "An Account of the Controversy in the First Parish in Cambridge;" the other, in a pamphlet of 103 pages, entitled "Controversy between the First Parish in Cambridge and the Rev. Dr. Holmes, their late Pastor." It may suffice to record the result. An ex-parte council, called by the First Parish, assembled May 19, 1829, and, after due deliberation, "Voted, That there is plenary evidence of the facts, that Dr. Holmes has materially varied in his ministerial and Christian intercourse from that of his two immediate predecessors, and from that of more than thirty years of his own ministry; that such change more essentially affects the peace, comfort, and edification of the Parish, than any mere change in speculation, or in points of dogmatical theology; that this change has been persisted in, contrary to the repeated remonstrances of a large majority of the Parish, consisting of about three-fourths of the legal voters, including several members of the church; that this course has greatly grieved them, and so far impaired their confidence in their pastor, as to preclude the possibility of continuing his ministerial relation to them, either with comfort to himself, or any prospect of advancing their religious interests. Voted, That the First Parish in Cambridge have sufficient cause to terminate the contract subsisting between them and the Rev. Dr. Holmes, as their minister, and this Council recommend the measure, as necessary to the existence and spiritual prosperity of the society. This Council wish it to be distinctly understood," it is added, "that the service, to which we have in Providence been called, is one of the most painful services of our life. We do not arraign or condemn the motives of the Rev. Dr. Holmes. We are happy to testify that all our impressions of his course, during the peaceful state of his society, are associated with the most interesting and honorable views of his ministerial character and the Christian spirit."<sup>1</sup> In accordance with this "Result," the Parish notified Dr. Holmes, June 11, 1829, that his "services will not be required or authorized in the public religious services in the meeting-house in said Parish hereafter."<sup>2</sup> And, as Dr. Holmes expressed the opinion that he was still the legal minister of the Parish, and professed a willingness to perform all his pastoral

<sup>1</sup> *Controversy*, etc., pp. 87, 88.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.



and ministerial duties, as heretofore, the Parish committee, on the succeeding day, closed the correspondence thus: "You do not owe any such duties as aforesaid to said Parish, and that said Parish refuses to accept from you any service, or services, as such minister, or pastor, thereof. Hereafter you cannot occupy nor use the pulpit of the meeting-house of said Parish, as it will be exclusively appropriated to such preacher, or preachers, as said Parish shall employ to supply it."<sup>1</sup> On the next Sabbath, Dr. Holmes and those who adhered to him held religious services in the old Court House. They also called an ex-parte council, which assembled June 17, 1829, and, after a full examination of the case, agreed in this result: "In view of all the facts and evidence presented to this council, they are unanimously of the opinion, that the Rev. Dr. Holmes has not in any way forfeited his office as pastor of the first church and parish in Cambridge; and that he is still, according to ecclesiastical usage, the pastor and minister of said church and parish."<sup>2</sup> As before stated, a majority of the church adhered to Dr. Holmes, and acknowledged him as their pastor; but the majority of the parish would never thereafter acknowledge such relationship, and the breach between the two has never been healed.

The minority of the parish organized a new society, and adopted the name of the "Shepard Congregational Society," with which the majority of the church, claiming to be the First Church, united to maintain public worship and the ordinances of the gospel. Dr. Holmes soon asked for a colleague, and his request was granted. Rev. Nehemiah Adams, Jr., was ordained Dec. 17, 1829. On account of physical debility, Dr. Holmes requested a dismission, which was granted by the church, and confirmed by a council. He preached his farewell sermon Oct. 2, 1831. He continued to preach occasionally until near the close of his life. He died, of paralysis, June 4, 1837, in the 74th year of his age. It is worthy of notice, that even during the unhappy controversy in the parish, no "railing accusation" is known to have been heard against the moral and Christian character of Dr. Holmes; even the council, which determined that he had forfeited his ministry by a steadfast persistence in what he regarded as his duty contrary to the desires of others whose opinions differed from his own, bear a frank and manly testimony to his worth and sincerity as a Christian. His present successor in the ministry has thus described his labors and his character: "The minis-

<sup>1</sup> *Controversy*, etc., p. 98.

<sup>2</sup> *Account of the Controversy*, etc., p. 55.

try of Dr. Holmes here was but a few months short of forty years. With a single exception, it was the longest which the church has known. For nearly the whole of the time he was the only pastor in this part of the town, and he stood at the centre of a large parish, making his influence felt in every direction. He preached the word with fidelity and diligence. He fulfilled the various offices of our holy religion. He instructed the children, and gave them books. He formed libraries for the use of the parish. He watched over the schools. He gave of his substance to the poor. He brought into the parish the aid of others whom he esteemed able to edify the people. He zealously followed every good work. . . . Dr. Holmes left a large number of printed works, consisting chiefly of sermons preached on various occasions. . . . He published a small 'History of Cambridge,'<sup>1</sup> which is invaluable to any one interested in the ancient town. His largest work was 'The Annals of America from the Discovery by Columbus in the year 1492 to the year 1826. . . . He was connected with a number of societies. From 1798 he was a most devoted friend of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and for more than twenty years its corresponding secretary. He was one of the founders of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge, and of the American Education Society. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, one of the Trustees of the Institution at Andover, and an Overseer of Harvard University. His degree of Doctor of Divinity was received from the University of Edinburgh about 1805, and he was made Doctor of Laws by Alleghany College, in 1822."<sup>2</sup>

Dr. Holmes was the last pastor of the whole church. Each of the two branches, into which it was divided in 1829, asserts its claim to be "The First Church in Cambridge." Without reference to the validity of their respective claims, in a brief sketch of their history after the division, it seems most natural and proper to speak first of that branch which adhered to Dr. Holmes, and with which he remained connected during the residue of his life.

Rev. Nehemiah Adams, H. C. 1836, D. D. Amherst, 1847, was ordained Dec. 17, 1829, as colleague pastor. During his ministry there were "large additions to the church upon confession of faith. The loss of members was soon more than made good."<sup>3</sup> Religious services were held in the old Court House,

<sup>1</sup> In *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 1-67.      <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 222, 223.

<sup>2</sup> McKenzic's *Hist. Lect.*, pp. 210-213.



until a new edifice, erected at the northwest corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets, was completed ; the corner stone was laid Sept. 21, 1830, and the house was dedicated Feb. 23, 1831. The pastorate of Mr. Adams was short. He accepted an invitation to become pastor of the Essex Street Church in Boston, and his connection with the church here was dissolved by an ecclesiastical council, March 14, 1834.

Mr. Adams was succeeded by Rev. John Adams Albro, who was born at Newport, R. I., Aug. 13, 1799 ; studied law at Litchfield, Conn., and, after practising that profession about two years, entered the Theological Seminary at Andover, from which he graduated in 1827. He received from Yale College, the same year, the honorary degree of Master of Arts ; and also received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Bowdoin College, in 1848, and from Harvard College in 1851. He was ordained in Chelmsford in 1827, installed in Fitchburg, May 9, 1832, and again installed here on the 13th of April, 1835. After a faithful service of thirty years, Dr. Albro requested a release from pastoral duty, which was granted, and which took effect April 15, 1865. He continued to reside here, preaching occasionally in the neighborhood, until he departed this life, after a very short sickness, Dec. 20, 1866. His ministry was successful, and his memory is cherished by those among whom he labored so long and so diligently.

The successor of Dr. Albro was Rev. Alexander McKenzie, who was born at New Bedford, Dec. 14, 1830, H. C. 1859, and ordained at Augusta, Me., Aug. 28, 1861. He was installed here, Jan. 24, 1867, and thus far his labors have been rewarded by large accessions to the church, and by general peace and prosperity. A new and much more spacious meeting-house has been erected, during his ministry, at the northwesterly corner of Garden and Mason streets ; the corner-stone was laid April 29, 1871, and the house was dedicated May 22, 1872. The old meeting-house, which had been in use for more than forty years, was sold, and, having been re-consecrated, is now a Catholic church.

The other branch of the original church, which retained its connection with a majority of the First Parish, held a meeting on the 12th of July, 1829, and, in consideration of the fact that the two Deacons, William Hilliard and James Munroe, had neglected to meet with the church in the meeting-house, but adhered to Dr. Holmes, and had acted as deacons at his administration of the



Lord's supper to the majority of the church in the Court House, "Voted, as said William Hilliard and James Munroe have separated themselves, as above stated, from said church, and abdicated or abandoned their offices as deacons therein, and left said church destitute of a deacon, that said Hilliard and Munroe severally be removed and dismissed from his office of deacon of said church, if the above stated facts do not amount, in law, to a legal abdication or abandonment of said office of deacon ; and that the office of deacon in said church is now vacant, and that it is expedient and necessary now to elect a deacon or deacons thereof. Voted, To elect by ballot. Voted, That Abel Whitney be a deacon of said church. Voted, That Sylvanus Plympton be the Clerk or Scribe of said Church."<sup>1</sup> Being thus reorganized, the church united with the parish in the settlement of a pastor. Rev. William Newell, born at Littleton, Feb. 25, 1804, H. C. 1824, D. D. 1853, accepted a call, and was ordained May 19, 1830. After a long and peaceful ministry, he resigned his pastoral office March, 1868. He still dwells among his people, universally respected and beloved, having, for several years after his resignation, performed most of the duties of a pastor (preaching excepted) as a labor of love. The First Parish erected a new meeting-house on the westerly side of Harvard Square, between the ancient burial-place and Church Street, which was dedicated Dec. 12, 1833. The College contributed a portion of the expense, and became entitled to certain rights in the new house, equivalent to its interest in the house erected in 1756, which was now removed, and the land on which it stood was sold to the College. For the space of forty years, up to 1873, the annual Commencements of Harvard College were celebrated in this new house, which is still standing ; and it is perhaps not extravagant to apply to it the language used by President Quincy concerning the former house ; namely, that no existing " building in Massachusetts can compare with it in the number of distinguished men who at different times have been assembled within its walls." After the resignation of Dr. Newell, the church remained destitute of a regular pastor until March 31, 1874, when Rev. Francis Greenwood Peabody was ordained and duly installed as shepherd of the flock. Mr. Peabody was born in Boston, graduated at H. C. 1869, and at the Theological School in Cambridge, 1872.

From the beginning, the First Church in Cambridge has had a regular succession of Deacons ; and for the first two thirds of a

<sup>1</sup> *Controversy, etc.*, p. 100.

century, it had also Ruling Elders. Until 1696, the Church Records are imperfect, so that the dates of early elections cannot be ascertained. The dates of death are obtained from other sources.

## RULING ELDERS.

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Died.</i>	<i>Age.</i>
Richard Champney . .	- -	Nov. 26, 1669	
Edmund Frost . . .	- -	July 12, 1672	
John Stone . . . .	Nov. 15, 1682	May 5, 1683	64
Jonas Clark . . . .	Nov. 15, 1682	Jan. 14, 1688	80

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Died.</i>	<i>Age.</i>
Thomas Marrett . .	Before 1658	June 30, 1664	75
John Bridge . . .	Before 1658	1665	
Nath <sup>l</sup> . Sparhawk . .	Before 1658	June 28, 1647	
Edward Collins . .	Before 1658	April 9, 1689	86
Gregory Stone . . .	Before 1658	Nov. 30, 1672	82
Thomas Chesholm . .	After 1658	Aug. 18, 1671	
John Cooper . . .	After 1658	Aug. 22, 1691	73
Walter Hastings . .	After 1658	Aug. 5, 1705	74
Nath <sup>l</sup> . Sparhawk . .	After 1658	1686-7	
Samuel Cooper . . .	March 22, 1705	Jan. 8, 1717-8	64
Nath <sup>l</sup> . Hancock . .	June 7, 1705	April 12, 1719	80
Samuel Kidder . . .	Jan. 22, 1718	July 4, 1724	58
Joseph Coolidge . .	Jan. 22, 1718	Dec. 17, 1737	71
Nath <sup>l</sup> . Sparhawk . .	Aug. 5, 1724	Nov. 8, 1734	67
Samuel Bowman . .	Aug. 5, 1724	1746	67
Samuel Sparhawk . .	April 12, 1734	April 4, 1774	75
John Bradish . . .	May 5, 1738	July 17, 1741	60
Sam <sup>l</sup> . Whittemore . .	Nov. 24, 1741	1784	90
Henry Prentice <sup>1</sup> . .	Nov. 24, 1741	Oct. 18, 1778	84
Aaron Hill . . . .	July 14, 1774	Oct. 16, 1792	62
Stephen Sewall . . .	May 18, 1777	July 23, 1804	71
Gideon Frost . . .	June 30, 1783	June 30, 1803	79
James Munroe . . .	June 30, 1783	Sept. 14, 1804	69
John Walton . . . .	Nov. 19, 1792	Nov. 23, 1823	81
William Hilliard . .	April 5, 1804	April 27, 1836	57
Josiah Moore . . .	Jan. 4, 1805	May 1, 1814	67
James Munroe . . .	Aug. 2, 1818	May 31, 1848	73

<sup>1</sup> Resigned July 14, 1774.

At the division of the church in 1829, the two surviving Deacons, with a majority of the members, adhered to Dr. Holmes. Subsequently other Deacons were installed into office, as follows :—

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Died.</i>	<i>Age.</i>
Stephen T. Farwell .	April 30, 1837	Oct. 20, 1872	67
Charles W. Homer .	Jan. 4, 1849	Feb. 15, 1873	71
Charles T. Russell <sup>1</sup> .	July 2, 1869		
George S. Saunders .	July 2, 1869		
Francis Flint . . .	Feb. 27, 1874		
Charles W. Munroe <sup>2</sup> .	Feb. 27, 1874		
James M. W. Hall .	Jan. 27, 1875		
Aaron H. Safford . .	Jan. 27, 1875		

The Deacons elected by the other branch of the church were as follows :—

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Died.</i>	<i>Age.</i>
Abel Whitney . . .	July 12, 1829	Feb. 22, 1853	70
Sidney Willard . .	Dec. 15, 1833	Dec. 6, 1856	76
Charles R. Metcalf .	May 1, 1853		
Augustus A. Whitney	May 1, 1853		

<sup>1</sup> Resigned Sept. 15, 1871.

<sup>2</sup> Resigned Jan. 27, 1875.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

CHRIST CHURCH. — A comprehensive and interesting "Historical Notice of Christ Church," is appended to a sermon by Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, D. D., on the reopening of the church, Nov. 22, 1857. This church was originally established as a missionary station by the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," under the charge of Rev. East Apthorp, who was born in Boston, 1733, and educated at Cambridge, England. "The original subscription for building the church is dated at Boston, April 25, 1759. The petition to the society was signed by Henry Vassal, Joseph Lee, John Vassal, Ralph Inman, Thomas Oliver, David Phips, Robert Temple, James Apthorp. At a meeting held at Boston, September 29, 1759, the six first named gentlemen, with the Rev. East Apthorp, were chosen as the building committee; Ralph Inman, Esq., was appointed Treasurer." <sup>1</sup> These "six first named gentlemen" resided in Cambridge, and were among the richest citizens, "each of whose income was judged to be adequate to the maintenance of a domestic chaplain." <sup>2</sup> The church edifice, which is still preserved in good condition, was erected on the southerly side of the common, between the old burial ground and Appian Way. "A piece of land, one hundred feet square, was bought of Mr. James Reed, for £16. 2s. 1½d., lawful money." . . . "This with the same quantity bought of the Proprietors of the common and undivided lands of the Town of Cambridge and taken in from the Common, formed the church lot. The price paid to the Proprietors was £13. 6s. 8d. lawful money, the church also paying for the removal of the Pound. The line of the Common, which was originally curved, was thus straightened, the burying ground being also extended up to the church line." <sup>3</sup> At the meeting, Sept. 29, 1759, when the size and general plan of the edifice were

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Notice*, etc., p. 21.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. Notice*, p. 22.

<sup>3</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 34.

determined, it was voted, "That the expense of executing the whole building is not to exceed £500 sterling."<sup>1</sup> But although "the dimensions of the building proposed by the committee were adopted by the architect without change, the whole cost of the church, not including the land, was about £1300 sterling."<sup>2</sup> "The church was opened for the performance of divine service, Oct. 15, 1761." Rev. Mr. Aphthorp again visited England in 1765, where he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity, and became successively Vicar of Croydon, Rector of St. Mary-le-Bow, London, and a Prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral. He died April 16, 1816, aged 83 years.

The next Rector of Christ Church was Rev. Winwood Sarjeant, supposed to be a native of England, who was ordained Priest by Bishop Pearce, Dec. 19, 1756. He commenced his rectorship as a missionary in June, 1767, and continued to perform the duties of his office, until the commencement of the Revolutionary War, when he retired to Kingston, N. H., and afterwards to Newbury. In 1777 he had an attack of paralysis, and in 1778 went to England. He died at Bath, Sept. 20, 1780. "The congregation had almost entirely dispersed at the beginning of the war. Perhaps no church in the country was more completely broken up. Of all the persons who took part in its concerns, including the sixty-eight original subscribers for the building (several of whom, however, were of Boston), and twenty original purchasers of pews, not a name appears on the records after the Revolution but those of John Pigeon, Esq., and Judge Joseph Lee. The former espoused the patriotic side; the latter was a loyalist, but being a quiet man and moderate in his opinions, remained unmolested."<sup>3</sup> Divine service is said to have been had in the church a few times while the army remained in Cambridge. It was also occupied and much damaged by the soldiers, who were destitute of proper barracks. It "was left for many years in a melancholy and desecrated condition, the doors shattered and all the windows broken out, exposed to rain and storms and every sort of depredation, its beauty gone, its

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Notice*, p. 21.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 23. Possibly this enormous excess over the estimated cost of the edifice occasioned some disaffection which resulted in what seems to be an unaccountable delay of payment for the land on which it was erected. The land was granted by the Proprietors of Common

Lands, May 9, 1760; they appointed a committee, Nov. 20, 1769, to commence a suit against the grantees; the purchase-money was paid by Major John Vassall, Jan. 6, 1670, but no interest was allowed, though payment had been delayed nearly ten years.

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. Notice*, p. 46.

sanctuary defiled, the wind howling through its deserted aisles and about its stained and decaying walls; the whole building being a disgrace instead of an ornament to the town. No effort appears to have been made for the renewal of divine worship till the beginning of the year 1790."<sup>1</sup> The edifice was then repaired, and an effort was made for the regular administration of religious services. Rev. Joseph Warren, Rev. William Montague, and others, officiated for short periods, but for nearly forty years the church was generally supplied with lay Readers, among whom were Theodore Dehon, afterwards Bishop of South Carolina, and Jonathan-Mayhew Wainwright,<sup>2</sup> afterwards Bishop of New York. The church was thoroughly repaired in 1825, and was again "opened for service July 30th, 1826, when the Rev. George Otis, M. A., then tutor in the University, preached a sermon, afterwards printed."<sup>3</sup> Mr. Otis was chosen Rector, but declined the office, as it was supposed to be inconsistent with his official engagements to the College; he "however continued to officiate for the church, and was virtually its minister, till his lamented and untimely death, at the age of thirty-two, February 25th, 1828."<sup>4</sup> Rev. Thomas W. Coit, D. D., was Rector from Easter, 1829, to Easter, 1835; Rev. M. A. D'W. Howe, D. D., for a few months in 1836 and 1837; and Rev. Thomas H. Vail from the spring of 1837 to Easter, 1839.

Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, a native of Providence, R. I., and a graduate of Brown University, 1831, commenced his labors as Rector in November, 1839, and ministered to the church longer than all his predecessors in that office. During his rectorship the congregation so increased that it became necessary to enlarge the church edifice, and twenty-three feet were added to its length in 1857. A subscription had been commenced, in 1855, to procure a chime of bells for the church; the design was now prosecuted more vigorously and with such success that thirteen bells, at a cost of about five thousand dollars, were placed in the belfry of the church, and were first chimed on Easter morning, April 8, 1860. After a faithful and successful ministry for more than thirty-four years, Dr. Hoppin resigned the rectorship April 20, 1874. His degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred by Trinity College in 1859.

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Notice*, p. 53.

<sup>2</sup> Grandson of Rev. Jonathan Mayhew of Boston, who, a half century earlier, was a most zealous and formidable adver-

sary of Rev. Mr. Apthorp and of Episcopacy generally.

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. Notice*, p. 61.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 62.



The present Rector, Rev. William-Chauncy Langdon, entered upon the discharge of his duties Jan. 2, 1876.

The Wardens of Christ Church have been as follows : —

1762,	David Phips,	John Vassall.
1763,	John Vassall,	Robert Temple.
1764-1765,	Robert Temple,	Richard Lechmere.
1766,	David Phips,	Thomas Oliver.
1767-1770,	Thomas Oliver,	John Vassall.
1771,	John Vassall,	Ezekiel Lewis.
1772,	Ezekiel Lewis,	John Fenton.
1773,	Joseph Lee,	Jonathan Sewall.
1774,	David Phips,	John Pigeon.
1791-1795,	Jonathan Simpson,	Nathaniel Bethune.
1796,	John T. Apthorp,	Andrew Craigie.
1797-1799,	Leonard Jarvis,	Samuel W. Pomeroy.
1800,	Samuel W. Pomeroy,	Abraham Biglow.
1801,	Abraham Biglow,	Richard Richardson.
1802-1803,	Richard Richardson,	Jonathan Bird.
1804-1809,	William Winthrop,	Ebenezer Stedman.
1810-1813,	William Winthrop,	Abraham Biglow.
1814-1815,	Abraham Biglow,	Samuel P. P. Fay.
1816-1819,	Abraham Biglow,	William D. Peck.
1820,	Abraham Biglow,	J. F. Dana.
1821-1825,	Abraham Biglow,	Jonathan Hearsey.
1826-1828,	Abraham Biglow,	Samuel P. P. Fay.
1829-1832,	Joseph Foster,	Abraham Biglow.
1833-1835,	Joseph Foster,	Samuel P. P. Fay.
1836-1840,	Samuel P. P. Fay,	Isaac Lum.
1841,	Charles C. Foster,	James Greenleaf.
1842,	James Greenleaf,	Isaac Lum.
1843,	Isaac Lum,	Luther Foote.
1844,	C. Gayton Pickman,	Charles Chase.
1845-1846,	C. Gayton Pickman,	William E. Carter.
1847-1851,	William C. Bond,	William E. Carter.
1852,	George P. Bond,	John M. Batchelder.
1853-1859,	George P. Bond,	Charles F. Foster.
1860,	Herbert H. Stimpson,	Luther Crane.
1861,	Luther Crane,	Samuel Batchelder, Jr.
1862-1863,	Herbert H. Stimpson,	Samuel Batchelder, Jr.
1864,	Abraham Edwards,	Samuel Batchelder, Jr.
1865-1871,	Samuel Batchelder, Jr.,	J. Gardner White.
1872,	Samuel Batchelder, Jr.,	Jos. Fay Greenough.
1873-1874,	Samuel Batchelder, Jr.,	Wm. A. Herrick.
1875-1876,	Samuel Batchelder, Jr.,	J. Gardner White.

CAMBRIDGEPORT PARISH. — A brief account has already been given (chapter xii.) of the establishment of the "Cambridgeport Meeting-house Corporation," in 1805, and of the "Cambridgeport Parish," in 1808; also of the erection, dedication, and destruction, of their brick meeting-house on Columbia Street, and the erection of the present meeting-house on Austin Street. The church connected with this parish was not organized until July 14, 1809. Its first pastor was Rev. Thomas Brattle Gannett, born in Cambridge, Feb. 20, 1789, H. C. 1809, and ordained Jan. 19, 1814. During his pastorate occurred that theological contest which rent the parish and church of Dr. Holmes asunder. The great majority of the Cambridgeport Parish, together with their pastor, adhered to what was styled the liberal party, and were thenceforth known as Unitarians. Mr. Gannett, however, did not take an active part in the contest, but devoted himself entirely to the inculcation of those moral duties and Christian graces which become the true disciples of Christ. Indeed, he is reported to have expressed the highest satisfaction, in his mature years, that he had never preached a doctrinal sermon. Early in 1833 he closed his labors with a flock which had abundant cause to regard him with profound respect and love. "A good man, — one like Nathaniel of old, without guile, — according to the gift that was in him, had gone in and out before the people, pure and godly in his conversation, charitable in his words and feelings as in his deeds, keeping peace with all men."<sup>1</sup> He remained in Cambridge about ten years after the close of his ministry, during which period he represented his fellow-citizens two years in the General Court, and served them faithfully three years in the office of Town Clerk. He afterwards took charge of the Unitarian Church in South Natick, to which place he removed in 1843, and died there April 19, 1851.

Rev. Artemas B. Muzzey, born in Lexington, Sept. 21, 1802, H. C. 1824, was ordained at Framingham, June 10, 1830, dismissed May 18, 1833, and installed here Jan. 1, 1834. He resigned May 4, 1846, and was succeeded by Rev. John F. W. Ware, H. C. 1838, who was installed Nov. 29, 1846, and resigned April 1, 1864. He is now pastor of the church in Arlington Street, Boston. Rev. Henry C. Badger was installed Jan. 15, 1865, resigned Oct. 1, 1865, and was succeeded by Rev. George W. Briggs, B. U. 1825, D. D. 1855, who was installed

<sup>1</sup> Sermon by Rev. John F. W. Ware, on the *Fiftieth Anniversary of the Settlement of Rev. Thomas B. Gannett*, p. 19.

April 3, 1867. The four successors of Mr. Gannett are still actively engaged in the ministry ; may it be long before judgment shall be pronounced upon their completed labors.

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Died.</i>	<i>Age.</i>
Nathaniel Livermore .	1809 <sup>1</sup>	Aug. 7, 1862	90
Ephraim Forbes . . .	April, 1817	Nov. 1817	
Isaiah Bangs . . . .	Feb. 21, 1842	Mar. 22, 1859	73
Nathaniel P. Hunt .	Feb. 21, 1842	Oct. 29, 1854	61

UNIVERSITY CHURCH. "Until 1812, the College government and students had united in public worship with the inhabitants of the First Parish in Cambridge ; but in that year the Overseers expressed the opinion, that it would be for the advantage of the students, should religious instruction on the Sabbath be given within the walls of the University." <sup>2</sup> "On the morning of Lord's-Day, 6th Nov. 1814, the Church was organized, in the presence and by the assistance of the pastor and delegates of the First Church in Cambridge." <sup>3</sup> "A distinct church being organized, public worship has since been conducted within the College Chapel by the Faculty of the Theological School." <sup>4</sup> Appleton Chapel subsequently became the stated place of worship, and after about forty years the *ex-officio* service of the Theological Faculty ceased ; since which time the church has been under the care of a pastor specially designated by the Corporation of the College. The successive pastors and stated preachers have been, —

Rev. Henry Ware, H. C. 1785, D. D. 1806, from 1814 to 1840.<sup>5</sup>

Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., H. C. 1812, D. D. 1834, from 1840 to 1842.

Rev. Convers Francis, H. C. 1815, D. D. 1837, from 1842 to 1855.

Rev. Frederick D. Huntington, A. C. 1842, D. D. 1855, from 1855 to 1860.

Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, H. C. 1826, D. D. 1852, LL. D. Roch. U. 1863, from 1860 to the present time.

<sup>1</sup> The date of election does not distinctly appear ; but Mr. Ware, in his Sermon before quoted, says : "The church appears to have been fully organized on the 14th July, 1809 ; Nathaniel Livermore being its first deacon, as he was also its last."

<sup>2</sup> Quincy's *Hist. H. U.*, ii. 309.

<sup>3</sup> McKenzie's *Hist. Lect.*, p. 184.

<sup>4</sup> Quincy's *Hist. H. U.*, ii. 310.

<sup>5</sup> Rev. Dr. Kirkland officiated as joint pastor, until he resigned the Presidency of the College in 1828.



**FIRST BAPTIST.**—The First Baptist Church was organized “at the house of Mr. Samuel Hancock” in Cambridgeport, Dec. 17, 1817, seventeen males and twenty-nine females then subscribing the “Articles of Faith and a Covenant.”<sup>1</sup> The church was publicly recognized on the 25th day of the same month by a Council regularly convened; and on the same day the meeting-house, which had been erected at the junction of Magazine and River streets, was dedicated. This house was a wooden structure, which was enlarged in 1827 and twice afterwards; it was utterly consumed by fire Jan. 22, 1866. Preparations were immediately made for the erection of a much larger house on the same spot. The corner-stone was laid Aug. 17, 1866. The chapel was dedicated March 17, 1867, in which religious services were held until the completion of the main edifice, which was opened and dedicated Dec. 25, 1867, on “the fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the church, and of the dedication of the former house of worship.” “The cost of the whole building was about \$90,000.” It is a spacious brick edifice, not only convenient to its occupants, but ornamental to the city. On the 8th of February, 1819, William Brown and twenty-one others (several of whom resided in Brighton) were “incorporated as a religious society, by the name of the Baptist Church in Cambridge.”<sup>2</sup>

The first pastor of this church was Rev. Bela Jacobs, formerly pastor of the Baptist Church in Pawtucket, R. I. He was installed July 22, 1818, and served the church faithfully and successfully until May, 1833, when he resigned, and became Secretary of the Baptist Educational Association. He received the degree of A. M. from Brown University, 1822. A further notice of him will be found in connection with the Second Baptist Church, of which he was afterwards pastor. Rev. Stephen Lovell was installed March 24, 1834, and resigned May 15, 1836, “and immediately after his resignation united with the Methodist Church in Portland, Maine.” He was afterwards associated with Rev. Thomas F. Norris, in the editorship of the “Olive Branch,” and died in Boston, Sept. 29, 1858, aged 59 years. Rev. Joseph W. Parker, U. C. 1831, was ordained Dec. 11, 1836. The church enjoyed prosperity during his ministry, which continued until Jan. 1, 1854, when he resigned, and entered upon his duties as Secretary of the Northern Baptist Education Society and

<sup>1</sup> *Brief History of the First Baptist Church in Cambridge, etc.*, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, v. 282.

Financial Agent of the Trustees of the Newton Theological Institution. He received the degree of D. D. from Brown University, 1852. Rev. Sumner R. Mason, formerly pastor of the Baptist Church in Lockport, N. Y., entered upon his labors the first Sabbath in March," 1855, and "on the 25th of the same month he was publicly recognized by religious services." He received the degree of D. D. from Chicago University. His ministry was diligent and successful for somewhat more than sixteen years. It had an unexpected and tragical termination on Saturday evening, Aug. 26, 1871, when a disastrous collision of cars occurred on the Eastern Railroad, at Revere, Mass., by which about thirty persons were killed,<sup>1</sup> and a still larger number wounded, — some of them fatally. Among those who were killed outright was Dr. Mason. He died at his post, while engaged in his Master's service; for the object of his journey was to fulfil an engagement to preach the gospel. His mutilated body was identified on the next day, and was interred at Mount Auburn on the following Thursday, after appropriate funeral services in the presence of a great congregation, and in the house where he had so long been a living power.

The present pastor of the church, Rev. Hiram K. Pervear, B. U. 1855, had been pastor of the Second Baptist Church in Cambridge about seven years, and of the First Baptist Church in Worcester nearly eight years, before his public recognition here on the 5th of January, 1873.

The church has had nine Deacons, to wit: —

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Died.</i>	<i>Age.</i>
Levi Farwell . . .	Feb. 10, 1818	May 27, 1844	60
William Brown <sup>2</sup> . .	Feb. 10, 1818	June 25, 1861	75
Josiah Coolidge <sup>2</sup> . .	July 30, 1844	Sept. 13, 1874	87
George Cummings <sup>3</sup> .	Aug. 23, 1844		
Josiah W. Cook . . .	Aug. 23, 1844		
William B. Hovey . .	Jan. 29, 1849	July 4, 1871	75
Joseph A. Holmes . .	Jan. 29, 1849		
Albert Vinal . . .	Feb. 19, 1850		
Joseph Goodnow . .	Oct. 13, 1871		

<sup>1</sup> Among the killed was Rev. Ezra Stiles Gannett, D. D., born in Cambridge, May 4, 1801, H. C. 1820, for many years the church now in Arlington Street, Boston.

<sup>2</sup> Deacons Brown and Coolidge were "dismissed to the Church in Old Cambridge, Aug. 16, 1844."

<sup>3</sup> Removed to Lancaster in 1850.



FIRST UNIVERSALIST. — On the ninth day of February, 1822, Peter Tufts, Jr., and thirty-three others were “incorporated and made a body politic and religious society by the name of the First Universalist Society in Cambridge.”<sup>1</sup> For some years previously, Rev. Hosea Ballou and others had occasionally preached in the school-house then standing on Franklin Street. Immediately after its incorporation the society commenced preparations for the erection of the meeting-house which now stands at the junction of Main and Front streets in Cambridgeport. The corner-stone was laid with masonic ceremonies by Amicable Lodge, June 24, 1822; and the house was dedicated to the worship of God on the 18th of the following December. The church was organized June 19, 1827.

The first pastor of this church was Rev. Thomas Whittemore, who was born in Boston, Jan. 1, 1800, ordained, June 13, 1821, and after preaching somewhat more than a year at Milford, commenced his labors here in April, 1822, but was not formally installed until April 23, 1823. He resigned the pastorate, and preached his farewell discourse May 29, 1831, but remained a citizen of Cambridge until the close of his life.

As early as June, 1828, he purchased the “Universalist Magazine” (which was established July 3, 1819), and changed its name to “Trumpet and Universalist Magazine.” This paper he conducted with consummate skill and energy until Feb. 18, 1861, about a month before his death, when he was compelled, by sheer exhaustion, to relinquish the charge. He represented the town three years in the General Court, and served the city one year in the Board of Aldermen. For many years he was President of the Cambridge Bank, and also of the Fitchburg and the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroads. He continued to preach, almost every Sabbath, until near the close of life. In 1837, he published “Songs of Zion,” a volume of sacred music, a portion of which was original. He was the author of “Notes and Illustrations of the Parables of the New Testament,” 1834; “A Plain Guide to Universalism,” 1840; “Memoir of Rev. Walter Balfour,” 1852; “Life of Rev. Hosea Ballou,” in four volumes, 1854, 1855; and “The Early Days of Thomas Whittemore, an Autobiography,” 1859. His first and last literary work was “The Modern History of Universalism,” of which the first edition was published in 1830. He made large collections for a second edition, and published the first volume in 1860; but the completion of the second

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, v. 464.



volume was prevented by his death, which occurred March 21, 1861. Tufts College bestowed on him the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1860.

Rev. Samuel P. Skinner commenced preaching here June 5, 1831, and was ordained on the nineteenth day of the same month. His ministry was very short. About the first of May, 1832, he removed to Baltimore, and was for a time engaged in teaching. He subsequently preached in several places, and at length settled in Chicago, Ill. He died August 12, 1858, aged 48.

Rev. Lucius R. Paige was born in Hardwick, March 8, 1802, commenced preaching June 1, 1823, and was ordained June 2, 1825. After laboring in several places, as an evangelist, more than two years, and performing the duties of a settled pastor nearly four years at Springfield, and about two years at Gloucester (now Rockport), he commenced his ministry here May 20, 1832, was installed July 8, 1832, and resigned July 1, 1839. He continued to preach, occasionally, nearly thirty years afterwards, until the precarious condition of his health compelled him to desist. During his pastorate he published "Selections from Eminent Commentators," in 1833, and "Questions on Select Portions of the Gospels, designed for the use of Sabbath Schools and Bible Classes," in 1838; also a Centennial Address at Hardwick, 1838. He subsequently wrote a "Commentary on the New Testament," in six volumes, of which the first was published in 1844 and the last in 1870. While engaged in this work, as a relaxation from severer studies, he gathered materials for this History of Cambridge. Meanwhile, his literary labors yielding scanty returns, he devoted the business hours of the day to the performance of secular duties. He was Town Clerk from March, 1839, to January, 1840, and from March, 1843, to May, 1846; City Clerk from May, 1846, to October, 1855; Treasurer of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank, from April, 1855, to April, 1871, during the larger portion of which period he was also successively Cashier and President of the Cambridge Bank. He received the degree of A. M. from Harvard College, 1850, and that of D. D. from Tufts College, 1861.

Rev. Lemuel Willis was born at Windham, Vt., April 24, 1802, commenced preaching July 28, 1822, was ordained Oct. 2, 1823, and was installed here Oct. 1, 1842, having previously been settled at Troy, N. Y., Salem, Washington, N. H., and Lynn. He resigned Sept. 28, 1845, and was afterwards pastor at Claremont, N. H., South Orange, Mass., and Portsmouth,

N. H. Since 1856 he has generally resided at Warner, N. H. Though he has passed beyond the age of three-score years and ten, his eye is not yet dim, nor is his mind clouded ; and he continues to preach and perform other ministerial duties.

Rev. Luther J. Fletcher was ordained in 1843, commenced preaching here Jan. 4, 1846, and was installed on the 5th of the following April. He resigned April 14, 1848, and was afterwards settled at Lowell and at Buffalo, N. Y. He received the degree of D. D. from St. Lawr. Univ. 1876. Rev. Edwin A. Eaton, who had been previously settled at Newburyport, commenced preaching here Jan. 7, 1849, resigned April 25, 1852, and was afterwards settled in Providence for six years, and at South Reading for a similar period. He retired from the ministry about 1870, and is now an Insurance agent in Boston. Rev. Charles A. Skinner was ordained in 1848, labored a few years in western New York, and was installed here July 17, 1853. He retained the pastorate longer than any of his predecessors ; and after a peaceful and successful ministry he resigned Sept. 29, 1867, in order to become the pastor of the church in Hartford, Conn., which office he still sustains. Rev. Benjamin F. Bowles was ordained in 1848, and held the pastoral office successively at Salem, Southbridge, Natick, Melrose, Manchester, N. H., and Worcester. He was installed here Dec. 6, 1868, and resigned Jan. 31, 1873 ; since which time he has been pastor of the Second Church in Philadelphia. The present pastor of this church is Rev. Oscar F. Safford, a graduate of the Theological School, St. Lawrence University, 1862, who was ordained in 1862, and who was settled at Danvers, Charlestown, Chicago, and Springfield. He was installed here Jan. 1, 1874.

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Died.</i>	<i>Age.</i>
Samuel Watson . .	July 12, 1827	Feb. 1855	87
Flavel Coolidge . .	July 12, 1827	Feb. 1, 1848	73
Isaac Kimball . . .	July 12, 1827	Oct. 14, 1831	74
Simon Ames . . .	Dec. 28, 1831	Oct. 28, 1841	51
Alvaro Blodgett <sup>1</sup> . .	July 28, 1843	May 14, 1874	58
Joseph P. Howlett . .	July 28, 1843		
Ebenezer P. Holman .	Oct. 28, 1847	Dec. 17, 1859	47
Robert White . . .	May 29, 1874		

<sup>1</sup> Deac. Blodgett resigned Sept. 3, 1853, and was reelected May 25, 1860.



SECOND UNIVERSALIST. — By an Act of the General Court, Feb. 11, 1823, Calvin Brooks and others<sup>1</sup> were incorporated as the "Second Society of Universalists in the town of Cambridge." They held meetings for a time in a school-house on Third Street, between Bridge and Gore streets, and afterwards worshipped with the Unitarian Society in their meeting-house on Third Street. In July, 1834, the Society hired what was then called "Berean Hall," on the northerly side of Cambridge Street, between Third and Fourth streets, and occupied it until the early part of 1843, when it was purchased, enlarged, converted into a meeting-house, and was dedicated on the 5th day of December. In 1865 this house was sold, and the Society erected the neat and commodious church now standing on the northerly side of Otis Street, between Third and Fourth streets, which was dedicated Sept. 26, 1866.

This parish had no settled pastor until 1834, when Rev. Henry Bacon commenced his labors in November, and was ordained on the 28th of December. He resigned in the spring of 1838, and was afterwards settled at Haverhill, Marblehead, Providence, and Philadelphia. He was born in Boston, June 12, 1813, and died in Philadelphia, March 19, 1856. His was a busy life. Besides faithfully performing his pastoral duties, he was a prolific writer in various periodicals, the author of some small volumes, and editor of the "Ladies' Repository" twenty years. Rev. Elbridge G. Brooks was ordained at West Amesbury, Oct. 19, 1837, and was installed here Sept. 16, 1838. He resigned early in 1845, and was subsequently settled in Bath, Me., Lynn, New York, and Philadelphia, where he is still actively engaged in the ministry. He has written much for various periodicals, and in 1873 published a volume entitled "Our New Departure." He received the degree of D. D. from Tufts College in 1867. Rev. William R. G. Mellen was ordained at Milford, May 17, 1843, and was installed here Oct. 26, 1845. He resigned in October, 1848, and was afterwards settled in Chicopee, Auburn, N. Y., and Gloucester; he served his country several years as a Consul in a foreign port; and has since had the pastoral charge of several Unitarian societies. Rev. Massena Goodrich was ordained at Haverhill Jan. 1, 1845, commenced his ministry here April 8, 1849, resigned in January, 1852, and was afterwards settled at Goff's Corner, Me., Waltham, and Pawtucket, R. I. In 1861 he became a Professor in the Theological School at Canton, N. Y.;

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Spec. Laws*, vi. 78.



after two or three years he returned to Pawtucket, and resumed his pastoral duties. He received the degree of A. M. from Tufts College in 1863. Rev. Henry A. Eaton was born in South Reading (now Wakefield) Nov. 27, 1825, ordained at Milford Sept. 11, 1859, took charge of this parish on the first Sabbath in May, 1855, and resigned at the end of September, 1857. His health was broken down, yet he preached, more or less, for two or three years at Waltham, and Meriden, Conn. He died at Worcester, of consumption, May 26, 1861. Rev. Henry W. Rugg was ordained in 1854, and having preached three or four years on Cape Cod, commenced his pastorate here on the first of March, 1858; resigned at the end of three years, and was afterwards settled at Bath, Me., and Providence, R. I. Rev. S. L. Roripaugh was ordained in 1856, was pastor of this flock from January, 1862, to the end of the year, and has since been settled at New Bedford, North Bridgewater, Joliet, Ill., Valhermosa Springs, Ala., and Atlanta, Ga. Rev. James F. Powers, Tufts College, 1861, was pastor from the first of December, 1863, until April, 1866. He was afterwards settled in Malden, and about 1872 took orders in the Episcopal Church. Rev. Henry I. Cushman was ordained May 15, 1867, resigned May 31, 1868, and was afterwards associate pastor of the Second Universalist Church in Boston, and pastor of the First Universalist Church in Providence. His successor was Rev. Frank Maguire, a graduate of St. Lawrence Theological School, 1863, whose pastorate extended from Oct. 1, 1868, to Jan. 1, 1871, after which he was settled at Fitchburg. He was ordained in 1863, and had previously preached at Greenport, N. Y., and Waterville, Me. Rev. Sumner Ellis, ordained at Boston, Nov. 1851, and successively pastor at Boston, Salem, Brighton, Lynn, Milwaukee, Chicago, and Newark, had charge of this parish, as stated supply, from April 1, 1872, to Sept. 29, 1874, when he returned to Chicago. He was succeeded, as "stated supply," by Rev. Henry I. Cushman, Nov. 1, 1874, and by Rev. William A. Start of Melrose, Sept. 4, 1875. Mr. Start has recently been appointed Secretary of the Massachusetts Convention of Universalists. A further notice of him may be found in connection with the Third Universalist Society.

The church was organized Jan. 1, 1836. Its Stewards or Deacons have been : —

	<i>Elected.</i>		<i>Held office until</i>
Ebenezer Tirrell . .	Jan. 1836	Died	Dec. 3, 1839
Victor Eaton . . .	March 2, 1838	Died	Nov. 20, 1847
Daniel Jewett . . .	Oct. 30, 1840	Resigned	Dec. 2, 1843
Marshall S. Boyer .	Dec. 2, 1843	Resigned	1859
Peter Shorfenburg .	Feb. 2, 1848	Died	June 18, 1854
Barnabas Binney .	Jan. 1856	Died	March 18, 1874
John B. Winslow .	March 2, 1860	Removed from the city.	
Jonas Woodard . .	March 2, 1860		
Otis H. Hendley . .	Jan. 1870	Died	April 25, 1871
John M. Hastings .	Jan. 1870		
John C. Burdakin .	Jan. 16, 1875		

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL. — “From the first settling of Lechmere Point (or East Cambridge) the few inhabitants were obliged to attend church in Boston or Charlestown until the autumn of 1818, when the Methodist Society was formed by the following named persons, all of whom had been members of the church previous to their coming to the Point; namely, William Granville,<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth Granville, Eliza Sargent, Lucinda Sargent, William Swindel, and Charles Elliot.”<sup>2</sup> For a time they met in private houses; and the first sermon to them was delivered by the Reverend Enoch Mudge in the house of Mr. William Granville. “Public worship was first regularly established in a school-house on North Third Street, where the Society worshipped until 1823, when Mr. Granville erected a small, convenient chapel on Gore Street, now occupied as a dwelling-house.”<sup>2</sup> By an Act of the General Court, June 14, 1823, Amos Binney and others were incorporated as “Trustees of the Methodist Religious Society in Cambridge.” “About this time a lot of land was donated to the society, on which a substantial brick church was erected, and dedicated in the autumn of 1825.”<sup>2</sup> That house, on the southwesterly corner of Cambridge and Third streets, stood about forty-five years, when it was demolished, and a much larger brick edifice was erected on the same spot, at a cost of \$45,000, which was dedicated December 12, 1872.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Granville seems to have been a preacher or exhorter.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Letter from Mr. O. H. Durrell.

As nearly as can now be ascertained, the preachers in charge of this church were appointed as follows : —

1823,	Rev. Leonard Frost.
1824, 1825,	Rev. D. Young. Died 12 March, 1826.
1826,	Rev. Ebenezer Blake.
1827, 1828,	Rev. Enoch Mudge. Died 2 April, 1850.
1829,	Rev. Ephraim Wiley.
1830,	Rev. Bartholomew Otheman.
1831,	Rev. Ephraim Wiley.
1832,	Rev. Leonard B. Griffing.
1833,	Rev. George Pickering. Died 8 Dec., 1846.
1834,	Rev. James C. Bontecou.
1835,	Rev. Edward Otheman.
1836,	Rev. Elijah H. Denning.
1837,	Rev. Stephen G. Hiler, Jr.
1838, 1839,	Rev. Henry B. Skinner.
1840, 1841,	Rev. Edmund M. Beebe.
1842, 1843,	Rev. Shipley W. Willson. Died 30 Dec., 1856.
1844, 1845,	Rev. Samuel A. Cushing.
1846, 1847,	Rev. Joseph A. Merrill. Died 22 July, 1849.
1848, 1849,	Rev. James Shepard.
1850, 1851,	Rev. John W. Merrill, W. U. 1834, D. D. (McK. C.) 1844.
1852, 1853,	Rev. William H. Hatch.
1854, 1855,	Rev. Converse L. McCurdy. Died 22 Nov. 1876.
1856,	Rev. Abraham D. Merrill.
1857, 1858,	Rev. George Bowler.
1859, 1860,	Rev. Moses A. Howe. Died 27 Jan. 1861.
1861, 1862,	Rev. David K. Merrill.
1863,	Rev. Samuel Tupper. Died 11 Jan. 1869.
1864, 1865,	Rev. William H. Hatch.
1866-1868,	Rev. Isaac J. P. Collyer. Died 7 May, 1872.
1869, 1870,	Rev. Pliny Wood. Died 1873.
1871-1873,	Rev. William P. Ray.
1874, 1875,	Rev. Charles T. Johnson, W. U. 1863.
1876,	Rev. George W. Mansfield, W. U. 1858.

THIRD CONGREGATIONAL (UNITARIAN). — The Third Congregational Society was incorporated June 16, 1827,<sup>1</sup> and in the course of the same year erected a substantial brick meeting-house, which is yet standing at the northwest corner of Thorndike and

<sup>1</sup> The corporators were eight citizens, named, "and all those persons who now have or hereafter may subscribe and pay the sum of fifty dollars towards the erection of a Congregational meeting-house at Lechmere Point in Cambridge." — *Mass. Spec. Laws*, vi. 575.



Third streets. The church was organized March 3, 1828. The first pastor was Rev. Warren Burton, H. C. 1821, who was born at Wilton, N. H., Nov. 23, 1800, and ordained here March 5, 1828. He resigned June 6, 1829, and after preaching for short periods in several places, and laboring abundantly in the cause of education, died in Salem, June 6, 1866. Rev. James D. Green, H. C. 1817, born in Malden, Sept. 8, 1798, was ordained at Lynn, Nov. 3, 1828, and installed here Jan. 6, 1830. He resigned the pastorate April 21, 1840, and soon afterwards retired from the ministry. Like other ex-pastors in Cambridge, he was called by his fellow citizens to the performance of various municipal duties. He was a Selectman, 1845, and Representative in the General Court six years, between 1841 and 1854. On the incorporation of the City in 1846, he was elected as its first Mayor, and was re-elected to the same office in 1847, 1853, 1860, and 1861. He was succeeded in the ministry by Rev. Henry Lambert, June 3, 1841, who resigned April 19, 1846. Rev. George G. Ingersoll, H. C. 1815, D. D. 1845, was installed Dec. 3, 1847, and resigned Oct. 14, 1849. He died in 1863. Rev. Frederick W. Holland, H. C. 1831, was installed Oct., 1851, and resigned June 3, 1859; he is actively engaged elsewhere in the work of the ministry. His successors, for short terms, were Rev. Frederick N. Knapp, H. C. 1843, from July, 1860, to July, 1861; Rev. William T. Clarke, from Oct. 1861 to Oct. 1862; Rev. Henry C. Badger, from Nov., 1862, to Nov., 1863; Rev. Rufus P. Stebbins, Amh. C. 1834, D. D. 1851, was a "stated supply" from Jan., 1864, to May, 1864. Rev. Stephen G. Bulfinch, Columbian, Wash. 1827, D. D. 1864, was pastor from Sept., 1865, to July, 1869, and died in 1870. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel W. McDaniel, in Nov., 1869, who resigned, July, 1874. The parish is now destitute of a pastor.

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>		<i>Held office until</i>
Cornelius Clark . .	Jan. 27, 1830	Resigned	Jan. 3, 1833
Abraham P. Sherman	April 3, 1831	Resigned	Dec. 2, 1851
Robert Vinal . . .	Jan. 3, 1833	Resigned	Feb. 1846
George Newhall . .	Dec. 3, 1851	Died	May 24, 1869
John Palmer . . .	May 6, 1855		

SECOND BAPTIST. — As early as 1824, several persons residing in East Cambridge, being members of Baptist churches in Bos-

ton and elsewhere, established a Sabbath-school, and subsequently made arrangements "to have preaching one evening in a week, and to this end permission was asked to occupy one of the rooms in the Putnam School-house." In 1827 a meeting-house was erected on the northeasterly corner of Cambridge and Fourth streets, which was dedicated on the tenth of October in that year. This house was of wood, 66 feet in length, 46 feet in breadth, with a steeple about 100 feet in height, and cost, with its bell and furniture, about nine thousand dollars; it was burned, with all its contents, April 14, 1837. With commendable spirit, the society erected a new house on the same spot, of brick, 70 feet in length, 54 feet in breadth, with a convenient vestry in the basement, which was dedicated Jan. 11, 1838. The church was formed Sept. 3, 1827, which was publicly recognized by a council convened for that purpose four days afterwards. The first pastor of the church was Rev. John E. Weston, who was ordained Oct. 10, 1827, having preached to the society for several months previously. He was a graduate of the Newton Theological Institution, and was a faithful minister of the church. He resigned April 4, 1831, and was invited to take charge of the Baptist Church in Nashua, N. H.; but "in the month of July in the same year" he was unfortunately drowned at Wilmington, Mass. Rev. Jonathan Aldrich, B. U. 1826, a graduate of Newton Theological Institution, who had previously been pastor of a church in Beverly, entered upon his labors here June 2, 1833, resigned June 19, 1835, and took charge of the First Baptist Church in Worcester. Rev. Bela Jacobs, formerly pastor of the First Baptist Church in Cambridge, was installed here Aug. 23, 1835. His pastorate had a tragical termination on the morning of May 22, 1836, when, as he was about to leave his carriage, at the door of the meeting-house, his horse suddenly started, ran a few rods, dashed the carriage against the Universalist Church, "at the same time throwing him against the corner with such force as to fracture his skull;" he survived about an hour, and entered into rest. Mr. Jacobs had resided in Cambridge eighteen years, and was universally respected and beloved. His death was sincerely lamented, not only by the people of his charge, but by the whole community. Rev. Nathaniel Hervey, a graduate of Newton Theological Institution, who had been settled at Marblehead, was installed Sept. 18, 1836, and closed his ministry here Sept. 1, 1839. He was afterwards settled for a short time at Andover, and soon afterwards died, of consumption, at Worcester. Rev.

William Leverett, B. U. 1824, who had been pastor of the Dudley Street Baptist Church in Roxbury, was installed Oct. 4, 1840, and resigned at the end of the year 1849. After a short pastorate in New England Village, his health failed and he retired from the ministry. Rev. Amos F. Spalding, born in Boston, B. U. 1847, a graduate of Newton Theological Institution, who had been settled in Montreal, commenced his ministry here Aug. 1, 1852, and resigned Nov. 23, 1856. Rev. Hiram K. Pervear, B. U. 1855, a graduate of Newton Theological Institution, was ordained as an Evangelist Nov. 5, 1857, commenced preaching here in the previous summer, became the regular pastor April 30, 1858, resigned April 1, 1865, was installed over the First Baptist Church in Worcester, and on the 5th of January, 1873, took charge of the First Baptist Church in Cambridge. Rev. Frank R. Morse, D. C. 1861, a graduate of Newton Theological Institution, commenced his pastorate Sept. 3, 1865, and resigned Nov. 20, 1867. He was succeeded, Dec. 4, 1868, by Rev. George H. Miner, B. U. 1863, who resigned Aug. 21, 1872. Rev. Hugh C. Townley, who graduated at the University of Rochester, 1858, was called to office here April 1, 1873, having previously been settled at Peekskill, N. Y., and Woburn, Mass. He resigned April 1, 1875. The present pastor is Rev. George W. Holman, who was born in Somerville, 1841, educated and ordained in the State of New York, and had been pastor at Radnor, Pa., Fort Edward, N. Y., Lewiston, Me., and Holliston, Mass. He was installed Nov. 7, 1875.

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>		<i>Held office until</i>	<i>Age.</i>
Enos Reed . . . .	Oct. 17, 1827	Died	July 8, 1871	75
John Donallan . .	April 1, 1829	Died	May 13, 1867	69
Henry S. Hills . .	Sept. 15, 1854			
Daniel Grant . . .	Oct. 4, 1870	Resigned	Oct. 30, 1874	
William B. Savage .	Oct. 4, 1870			
Alonzo Stewart . .	July 2, 1875			
Ambrose H. Sanborn	July 2, 1875			

FIRST EVANGELICAL CONGREGATIONAL. — "The First Evangelical Congregational Church, formed in that part of the city of Cambridge usually called Cambridgeport, was gathered Sept. 20, 1827. It consisted originally of forty-five members, most of



whom, being residents of this place, had been previously connected with the Hanover Street Church, Boston, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Lyman Beecher, D. D.”<sup>1</sup> The society connected with this church consists of the pew-owners, by whom “all questions of taxation are decided.” In the settlement of a pastor, “it is the right and privilege of the church to nominate, and of the pew-holders to concur or non-concur; and upon their non-concurrence, the church nominate anew, until the parties agree.”<sup>2</sup> Their first meeting-house was dedicated Sept. 20, 1827; it stood on the southerly corner of Norfolk and Washington streets, and “was held by the Deacons in trust for the use of the religious society worshipping in it, but subject, with certain restrictions, to the ultimate and entire control of the church.”<sup>3</sup> This house was of wood and was several times enlarged, but still proving too small, and not sufficiently convenient, it was sold,<sup>4</sup> and a much larger brick house was erected on the westerly side of Prospect Street between Harvard and Austin streets: the corner-stone was laid July 29, 1851, and the house was dedicated June 30, 1852.

The first pastor of the church was Rev. David Perry, D. C. 1824, who was ordained April 23, 1829, and resigned October 13, 1830. He was succeeded by Rev. William A. Stearns, who was born at Bedford, March 17, 1805, H. C. 1827, D. D. 1853, was ordained December 14, 1831, and resigned December 14, 1854. “The pastoral connection was dissolved, that he might accept the Presidency of Amherst College, to which he had been elected.” His pastorate was distinguished for energy and success; and it is understood that his presidency was equally energetic and successful. He died 8 June, 1876. Rev. Edward W. Gilman, Y. C. 1843, who had been settled at Lockport, N. Y., commenced preaching here in July, 1856, was installed on the 9th of the following September, resigned Oct. 22, 1858, and was succeeded by Rev. James O. Murray, B. U. 1850, who was installed May 1, 1861, resigned Feb. 6, 1865, and became pastor of a church in New York. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton College, 1867. Rev. Kinsley Twining, Y. C. 1853, formerly settled at New Haven, Conn., was installed here Sept. 12, 1867, resigned April 28, 1872, and took charge of a church

<sup>1</sup> *Historical Sketch of the Church*, in its *Manual*, 1870.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> The house was used for a lecture-room, and for similar purposes, until it was consumed by fire, Nov. 7, 1854.

in Providence, R. I. Rev. William S. Karr, A. C. 1851, was installed Jan. 15, 1873, and dismissed Nov. 22, 1875, to take a professorship in the Hartford Theological Seminary. Rev. James S. Hoyt, Y. C. 1851, D. D. Olivet College, 1876, commenced his pastorate Sept. 3, 1876, and was installed on the 15th day of the same month.

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>		<i>Held office until</i>	<i>Age.</i>
William Fisk . . .	Jan. 3, 1833	Died	April 18, 1864	80
Samuel Barrett . .	Jan. 3, 1833	Resigned	Oct. 2, 1846.	
William Adams . .	July 3, 1846	Resigned	May 5, 1853	
Thaddeus B. Bigelow	Feb. 28, 1851	Resigned	Dec. 19, 1856	
William Davis . .	Sept. 29, 1854	Removed to N. H.		
Caleb H. Warner .	Sept. 29, 1854	Resigned	Sept. 29, 1872	
Sumner Albee . .	March 5, 1858			
Lucas B. Grover . .	April 24, 1868			
Henry N. Tilton . .	April 24, 1868			

SECOND EVANGELICAL CONGREGATIONAL. — The Second Evangelical Church was organized March 30, 1842, and erected a commodious meeting-house on the easterly corner of Austin and Temple streets, which was dedicated Jan. 3, 1844. Meetings had previously been held in a chapel, erected on the same lot, and dedicated May 3, 1842. Generally speaking, the members of this church were zealous advocates of the immediate abolition of slavery. Their first minister was Rev. Joseph C. Lovejoy, Bowd. Coll. 1829, who was installed Jan. 26, 1843. He resigned May 10, 1853, and was afterwards active in politics. He died here, Oct. 19, 1871, aged 67. Rev. Charles Packard, Bowd. Coll. 1842, was installed April 26, 1854, was dismissed March 21, 1855, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles Jones, whose ministry extended from May 25, 1855, to Oct. 16, 1857. Rev. George E. Allen, B. U. 1850, was installed May 20, 1858, and resigned July 12, 1861. After a series of discouragements, by advice of a council, the church was disbanded Oct. 3, 1865, and many of its members united with the Pilgrim Church, then worshipping in Stearns Chapel on Harvard Street, to which church they contributed more than twelve hundred dollars (the residue of their funds), to aid in defraying the cost of the new meeting-house on the northerly corner of Magazine and Cottage streets. The

church edifice which had been the scene of many joys and many sorrows, was sold, and was soon afterwards utterly consumed by fire, Sept. 6, 1865.

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>		<i>Held office until</i>
David McClure . .	Dec. 12, 1843	Died	Jan. 20, 1852
Dexter Fairbanks . .	Dec. 12, 1843	Dismissed	Feb. 2, 1849
Enos H. Baxter . .	April 28, 1846	Dismissed	July 27, 1855
Francis Hunt . .	Jan. 18, 1850	Dismissed	May 9, 1854
Josiah H. Rugg . .	Jan. 18, 1850	Removed from the city	
Willard Sears . .	Jan. 8, 1855	Dismissed	1857
George W. Wyatt . .	Sept. 18, 1857	Resigned	June 8, 1860
Lyman G. Case . .	Sept. 18, 1857		Oct. 3, 1865
Curtis C. Nichols . .	Sept. 18, 1857		Oct. 3, 1865
Baxter E. Perry . .	Feb. 6, 1860	Resigned	Jan. 14, 1861
Edward Kendall . .	Jan. 14, 1861		Oct. 3, 1865

The four deacons who were "dismissed" had previously removed from the city.

EVANGELICAL, EAST CAMBRIDGE. — The Evangelical Church at East Cambridge was organized Sept. 8, 1842. In the course of the next year a meeting-house was erected at the northeasterly corner of Second and Thorndike streets, which was dedicated Sept. 13, 1843, and taken down for removal to Somerville in 1876. The first pastor of the church was Rev. Frederick T. Perkins, Y. C. 1839, who was ordained Jan. 11, 1843, and, after a longer pastorate than has hitherto been held by any of his successors, resigned May 26, 1851. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph L. Bennett, A. C. 1845, who was installed July 1, 1852, and resigned Feb. 18, 1857. Rev. Richard G. Green was installed March 31, 1858, resigned Sept. 17, 1860, and was succeeded by Rev. William W. Parker, who was installed April 3, 1861, and resigned March 22, 1864. Rev. Nathaniel Mighill, A. C. 1860, was ordained Sept. 29, 1864, and resigned Sept. 24, 1867. Rev. H. R. Timlow was the acting pastor from Oct., 1867, to March 31, 1870; and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Bell, who was installed Nov. 1, 1870, and resigned May 29, 1872. Rev. D. W. Kilburn supplied the pulpit from Sept. 1, 1873, to Sept. 1, 1874. The church is at present destitute of a pastor.



## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Remarks.</i>
John Whipple . . .	Oct. 7, 1842	Removed from the City.
I. T. Winchester . . .	Feb. 29, 1848	Removed from the City.
Lyman Morse . . .	May 4, 1849	Removed from the City.
John B. Taylor . . .	April 11, 1851	
George N. Bliss . . .	April 24, 1857	Removed from the City .
Wm. H. Pettingell . .	Sept. 2, 1869.	

SAINT PETER'S CHURCH (EPISCOPAL). — The Parish of St. Peter's Church was organized at a meeting held Oct. 27, 1842. Religious services were held in the Town Hall until the completion of the church, which was commenced in 1843, and consecrated Jan. 31, 1844. This church was erected on the easterly side of Prospect Street, between Harvard and Austin streets, and was constructed of wood, with seats for two hundred and twenty persons. It was afterwards converted into a block of two dwelling-houses. In 1864 the foundation was laid of a much larger church, at the westerly corner of Main and Vernon streets; services were held in the Sabbath-school room as early as Sept. 1, 1866; the whole house was completed in Dec. 1867, and was consecrated Oct. 2, 1873. The several Rectors of the Church have been as follows: Rev. Darius-Richmond Brewer, from Dec. 4, 1842, to June 9, 1844; Rev. Edmund-Farwell Slafter, D. C. 1840, from July 21, 1844, to Sept. 30, 1846; Rev. Moses-Payson Stickney, from June 1, 1847, to April 7, 1851; Rev. William-Putnam Page, from Aug. 1851, to April 26, 1863; Rev. Charles Seymour, from Sept. 23, 1863, to March 31, 1866; Rev. Edwin-Bailey Chase, from Aug. 1, 1866, to Oct. 1, 1874, who died May 6, 1875. Rev. Edward M. Gushee, B. U. 1858, became Rector at Easter, 1875.<sup>1</sup>

The Wardens have been as follows: —

1842,	Simon Greenleaf,	G. F. R. Wadleigh.
1843-1844,	Isaac Lum,	G. F. R. Wadleigh.
1845-1846,	Isaac Lum,	John Dallinger.
1847-1848,	Isaac Lum,	Charles S. Newell.
1849,	Isaac Lum,	John Dallinger.
1850,	Stephen P. Greenwood,	Benjamin H. Ordway.

<sup>1</sup> With the exception of the Reverend grade of the several Rectors is unknown Messrs. Slafter and Gushee, the College to the writer of this history.

1851,	Stephen P. Greenwood,	Bela F. Jacobs.
1852,	Isaac Lum,	Asa P. Morse.
1853,	Benjamin Woodward,	Asa P. Morse.
1854-1855,	Luther Crane,	Asa P. Morse.
1856,	Isaac Lum,	Ethan Earle.
1857,	Swain Winkley,	John K. Palmer, M. D.
1858,	Goodrich M. Dayton,	William Page.
1859,	Goodrich M. Dayton,	Asa P. Morse.
1860,	Goodrich M. Dayton,	Francis Dana, M. D.
1861,	Asa P. Morse,	Justin A. Jacobs.
1862,	William D. Robinson,	Humphrey P. Caldwell.
1863-1864,	James H. Hallett,	Humphrey P. Caldwell.
1865,	James H. Hallett,	William Whitman.
1866-1876,	Edward R. Cogswell, M. D.,	William W. Dallinger.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH. — The parish of St. John's Church was organized by Rev. John B. Fitzpatrick; and the church on the easterly side of Fourth Street, between Otis and Cambridge streets, was erected in 1841, and dedicated in 1842. Mr. Fitzpatrick was the first pastor; he was afterwards Bishop of the diocese of Massachusetts. He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard College, 1861, and died in Boston Feb. 13, 1866, aged 53 years. He was succeeded in 1848 by Rev. Manasses P. Dougherty, who may be regarded as the Apostle of the Catholic Church in Cambridge, inasmuch as he has organized three parishes, in addition to that of which he was originally pastor. His successors in the pastorship of St. John's Church were Rev. George T. Riordan; Rev. Lawrence Carroll; Rev. Francis X. Brannagan, who died in office, June 25, 1861, aged 29 years; Rev. John W. Donahoe, who also died in office, March 5, 1873, aged 45 years; and Rev. John O'Brien, the present incumbent. All these clergymen are supposed to have been liberally educated; but the particulars are not ascertained.

HARVARD STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL. — A class of six members was formed in 1831, whose leader was James Luke, who still survives. In 1835, this class, which had hitherto met in or near Harvard Square, and had lost some of its members, by removal from the town, was established in Cambridgeport, and by new accessions consisted of seven members, under the leadership of Samuel Stevens, who died July 2, 1876. From this small beginning, the Harvard Street Methodist Episcopal Church has become one of the most vigorous and active religious organizations

in the city. Meetings for public worship were held first in the "Fisk Block," at the westerly corner of Main and Cherry streets, and afterwards in the Town House, on the southwesterly corner of Harvard and Norfolk streets, where St. Mary's Church now stands. "In 1842, a wooden church, 40 by 60 ft. was erected at an expense of about \$6,000, which was lengthened in 1851, twenty feet, increasing its value to \$9,000. This edifice was burnt Nov. 26, 1857. A new church of wood, 60 by 80 ft., was immediately erected at an expense of \$17,000, and dedicated Oct. 13, 1858. This house was burnt March 15, 1861, and the present edifice, a brick structure  $61\frac{1}{2}$  by  $96\frac{1}{2}$  ft. extreme length, was dedicated Nov. 19, 1862."<sup>1</sup> This house, like its predecessors, was built on Harvard Street, opposite to Essex Street. It has a spacious and commodious vestry on the ground floor, the audience room being approached by an easy flight of stairs.

"The church appears in the Minutes for the first time in 1841, when the first appointment was made." The preachers in charge, according to the Discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church, were appointed at the Conferences holden in the years hereunder named: —

1841, 1842, Rev. Leonard B. Griffing.

1843, 1844, Rev. Isaac A. Savage, W. U. 1841. Died 16 Feb. 1854.

1845, Rev. Mark Trafton.

1846, Rev. John Clark. Died 19 Oct. 1849.

1847, 1848, Rev. I. J. P. Collyer. Died 7 May, 1872.

1849, 1850, Rev. A. D. Merrill.

1851, 1852, Rev. Charles Adams.

1853, 1854, Rev. I. J. P. Collyer. Died 7 May, 1872.

1855, Rev. C. S. McReading. Died 11 April, 1866.

1856, Rev. Moses A. Howe. Died 27 Jan. 1861.

<sup>1</sup> The corner-stone of this church was laid in masonic form, June 12, 1861, by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. A very characteristic prayer was offered by Rev. Edward T. Taylor, who was clad in the appropriate costume of a Knight Templar. Kneeling on the foundation stone, and brushing away the carpet which had been spread to protect his knees from its hard and sharp protuberances, he poured forth his fervent thanks and supplications on behalf of Christianity and Freemasonry, Christians and Masons, the Church and the Grand Lodge, alternately, and in about equal propor-

tions. Especially he prayed that the Masons present might be blessed for the respect which they were showing to Religion, and that the members of the church might receive an abundant spiritual reward for their steadfastness in the midst of trials as by fire, and for their generous contributions to defray the expense of erecting this third house of worship. "Two churches, O Lord," said he, "formerly standing on this spot, have been destroyed by the hand of the incendiary, or by carelessness, which is as bad as an incendiary."



1857, 1858, Rev. Isaac Smith. Died 16 July, 1860.  
 1859, 1860, Rev. Gilbert Haven, W. U. 1846. Elected Bishop, 1872.  
 1861, 1862, Rev. Edward Cooke, W. U. 1838, D. D. (H. C.) 1855.  
 1863, 1864, Rev. Lorenzo R. Thayer, W. U. 1841, D. D. 1863.  
 1865-1867, Rev. Henry W. Warren, W. U. 1853.  
 1868, 1869, Rev. Nelson Stutson. Died 16 April, 1871.  
 1870, 1871, Rev. Ira G. Bidwell.  
 1872, 1873, Rev. Andrew McKeown.  
 1874-1876, Rev. Melville B. Chapman.

[For most of the statistics concerning this church I am indebted to its Secretary, Mr. Samuel L. Ward.]

OLD CAMBRIDGE BAPTIST. — The Old Cambridge Baptist Church was organized Aug. 20, 1844, and was publicly recognized Oct. 23, 1845. Eighty-three members of the church were formerly members of the First Baptist Church, and a large number of the society and congregation had worshipped with them in Cambridgeport. Their first meeting-house was a wooden structure, which was erected on the corner of Kirkland Street and Holmes Place, and was dedicated Oct. 23, 1845. This house was sold, Oct. 23, 1866, to what is now known as the North Avenue Congregational Society, and was removed bodily, without even disturbing the steeple, to the southerly corner of North Avenue and Roseland Street, where it now stands. The congregation worshipped for the next few years, partly in the meeting-house of the Shepard Congregational Society, generously offered for their use, and partly in Lyceum Hall. Meantime arrangements were made, and contributions on a magnificent scale were offered, for the erection of a new meeting-house. The effort was successful, and the spacious stone edifice, extending from Main Street to Harvard Street, opposite to Prescott Street, was dedicated Sept. 29, 1870.

The first pastor was Rev. Ezekiel G. Robinson, B. U. 1838, D. D. 1853, LL. D. 1872, who was installed Oct. 23, 1845, the day on which the church was recognized and the first meeting-house was dedicated. He resigned Sept. 13, 1846, and became Professor of Theology at Rochester, N. Y., and afterwards President of Brown University. His successor was Rev. Benjamin I. Lane, who was installed Dec. 30, 1846, and resigned March 8, 1849. The next pastor was Rev. John Pryor, who had received the degree of D. D. at King's College, N. S., and was installed March 25, 1850. He resigned July 26, 1861,

and was succeeded by Rev. Cortland W. Anable, who was installed June 21, 1863, and resigned Oct. 27, 1871, having received the degree of D. D. from Madison University during his ministry here. The present pastor is Rev. Franklin Johnson, D. D., who was installed Dec. 31, 1873.

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Died.</i>	<i>Age.</i>
William Brown . . .	Sept. 2, 1844	June 24, 1861	75
Josiah Coolidge . . .	Sept. 2, 1844	Sept. 13, 1874	87
John B. Dana . . .	Sept. 2, 1844		
Wm. T. Richardson . .	March 30, 1862		

LEE STREET. — The Lee Street Society was organized in 1846. Most of its original members, together with its first pastor, had been connected with the Cambridgeport Parish. Their first meeting-house, on the westerly side of Lee Street, near Harvard Street, was dedicated March 25, 1847, and was consumed by fire May 20, 1855. A new edifice was immediately erected on the same lot, which was dedicated Jan. 23, 1856. The church was organized April 9, 1847. Its first pastor was Rev. Artemas B. Muzzey, who had for twelve years previously been pastor of the Cambridgeport Parish. His pastorate here commenced Sept. 7, 1846, and continued until Feb. 20, 1854, when his resignation was accepted. He was installed at Concord, N. H., March 29, 1854; but after a pastorate of several years returned to Cambridge, where he now resides, preaching stately at Chestnut Hill. His successor was Rev. Henry R. Harrington, H. C., 1834, who was ordained 1842, installed here Feb. 11, 1855, and resigned April 1, 1865. He has since been a successful superintendent of public schools in New Bedford. He was succeeded by Rev. Abram W. Stevens, a graduate of the Meadville Divinity School, who was ordained 1862, preached three years in Manchester, N. H., was installed Nov. 26, 1865, and closed his ministry here Nov. 1, 1870. The present pastor, Rev. John P. Bland, a graduate of the Cambridge Divinity School, 1871, was ordained Sept. 6, 1871.

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Died.</i>
Ezra Dean . . . . .	April 9, 1847	Aug. 8, 1858
Peter Mackintosh . . .	April 9, 1847	July 28, 1848
Eben Snow . . . . .	April 27, 1847	

ST. PETER'S CHURCH (CATHOLIC). — The Parish of St. Peter's Church was organized in January 1849, by Rev. Manasses P. Dougherty, who still remains its faithful and beloved pastor. For more than a quarter of a century he has done much to promote the growth and prosperity of his church. He has been actively engaged in the organization of all the Catholic parishes in the city, except St. John's; and of this he was the second pastor. St. Peter's Church edifice, on the southerly side of Concord Avenue, near the Observatory, was erected in 1848, and dedicated in May, 1849.

THIRD UNIVERSALIST. — A Unitarian Society was organized Oct. 8, 1851, in North Cambridge (including several families residing in Somerville), under the name of the "Allen Street Congregational Society." The corner-stone of a meeting-house for its use had been laid a fortnight previously, Sept. 25, 1851, on a lot furnished for that purpose by Mr. Walter M. Allen, at the southeast corner of Allen and Orchard streets. This edifice was constructed of wood, "was finished Feb. 2, 1853," and was totally destroyed, March 19, 1865, by a fire which also consumed many other buildings. Another meeting-house, also of wood, was immediately erected on the same spot; it "was completed Dec. 21, 1865," and was afterwards enlarged. The corner-stone of a more spacious edifice was laid Oct. 23, 1875, on the south-westerly side of North Avenue and fronting on Union Square; constructed of brick, 67 by 85 feet, and containing 154 pews; this house was dedicated Sept. 14, 1876.

At a meeting of the society, Oct. 17, 1869, it was voted, "that the Allen Street Congregational society be, and the same is, hereby united with the Religious Societies of the Universalist Denomination of Christians." The society voted, June 29, 1870, to ask the formal fellowship of the Massachusetts Convention of Universalists, which was granted; and by an Act of the General



Court, approved March 27, 1874, its corporate name was changed to the "Third Universalist Society in Cambridge."

The first pastor of this parish and church was Rev. James Thurston, H. C. 1829, who was installed June 14, 1853, and resigned July 5, 1854. Rev. Caleb Davis Bradlee, H. C. 1852, was ordained Dec. 11, 1854, resigned the pastorate June 28, 1857, and soon afterwards took charge of a parish in Boston. Rev. John M. Marsters, H. C. 1847, formerly of Woburn, was installed April 25, 1858, resigned April 7, 1862, and was succeeded, on the first of the next September, by Rev. Frederick W. Holland, H. C. 1831, formerly pastor of the Third Congregational Society at East Cambridge, who retained his charge somewhat more than two years, when he resigned, and Mr. Marsters resumed the pastorate Feb. 10, 1865, and held it until Sept. 26, 1867, after which time, for more than a year, the pulpit was "supplied by various and numerous preachers." Mr. Charles E. Fay, T. C. 1868, was invited, Dec. 10, 1868, to become pastor; he preached stately about a year, when, not having been ordained, he accepted a professorship in Tufts College, and discontinued his ministry. Rev. William A. Start, T. C. 1862, was ordained at Groton Junction (now Ayer), Sept. 24, 1862, and was installed here, April 10, 1870, having previously been pastor of the societies at Ayer and at Marlborough. "Under his ministry, the church building was enlarged, and the society greatly increased in numbers and strength."<sup>1</sup> He resigned Jan. 1, 1874, and removed to Chicago, but returned before the end of the year and was installed pastor of the Universalist Church at Melrose, March 7, 1875. Rev. Isaac M. Atwood was ordained at Clifton Springs, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1860, and commenced his pastorate here on the first Sabbath in April, 1874, having previously held the like office at Clifton Springs, Portland, Me., North Bridgewater (now Brockton), and Chelsea. He received the degree of A. M. from St. Lawr. Univ., 1869.

**NORTH CAMBRIDGE BAPTIST.**—In 1846, a Sabbath-school was established in North Cambridge, under the auspices of the Baptists. For a time it had permission from the City Council to meet in the Winthrop School-house;<sup>2</sup> but in 1852 this privilege was

<sup>1</sup> MS. letter from Jabez A. Sawyer, Esq., from which are derived many statistics in this sketch.

<sup>2</sup> "Cambridge, Sept. 26, 1846. By the authority vested in me by a vote of the City Council, passed Sept. 22, 1846, I

hereby grant the use of the lower room in the school-house in the north district of Ward One, for the purpose of holding a Sabbath School, until otherwise ordered.

JAMES D. GREEN, *Mayor*."

suddenly and uncereemoniously withdrawn by the School Committee.<sup>1</sup> The friends of the school thereupon hired a lot of the city, near the school-house, and erected "a neat and commodious chapel,—at a cost, including furnishing, of \$1,411.81,"<sup>2</sup> which was dedicated Oct. 31, 1852, and was called "Our Sabbath Home." Religious meetings were held in the chapel on Thursday evenings, through the winter. In May, 1853, regular sabbath services were established, and Rev. Alexander M. Averill, a graduate of the Newton Theological Institution, soon became the "stated preacher." A meeting-house was erected in 1854, on the northwesterly side of Coggswell Avenue, near North Avenue, which was dedicated Feb. 15, 1855. The Sabbath-school chapel was soon afterwards removed, and connected with the new meeting-house; ten years later the house was greatly enlarged and beautified, and was reopened on the nineteenth anniversary of the school. The church was organized in March, 1854, and was publicly recognized on the 6th of the following April. Rev. Mr. Averill continued to hold the office of pastor until October, 1859. Rev. Joseph A. Goodhue, D. C. 1848, was elected to the pastorate in July, 1862, which he resigned in July, 1864, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Colver Wightman, B. U. 1852, who was elected in February, 1866, and resigned in March, 1868. The present pastor is Rev. William S. Apsey, Madison Univ. 1861, who commenced his pastoral duties here in October, 1868.

This church has no officers bearing the name of deacons; but the duties ordinarily performed by such officers are assigned to a "standing committee," consisting of four members, elected annually. "Upon this committee brethren Henry R. Glover and Chester W. Kingsley have regularly served since the organization of the church; different members have completed the number."<sup>3</sup>

**NORTH AVENUE CONGREGATIONAL.**—In September, 1857, a religious society was organized in North Cambridge, under the name of the "Holmes Congregational Society," which name was changed, about ten years afterwards, to "North Avenue Congregational Society." Its first place of worship was an edifice of moderate size, called "Holmes Chapel," which was

<sup>1</sup> "CAMBRIDGE, Sunday, July 18, 1852. To the members of the Sabbath School held in the Winthrop school-house: I am directed to inform you that the room now occupied by you will not be at your service after this day. N. WILKINSON, Sub-School Committee, Ward One."

<sup>2</sup> *Memorial of the North Avenue Sabbath School*, p. 21.

<sup>3</sup> MS. letter from Warren Sanger, Esq.



dedicated Sept. 17, 1857. After a few years this house was found to be too small for the congregation, and was sold (it is now owned and occupied by the Methodist Society on North Avenue). The Holmes Society bought of the Baptists, Oct. 23, 1866, their meeting-house which stood at the corner of Kirkland Street and Holmes Place, which was removed bodily to its present location on the southerly corner of North Avenue and Roseland Street, and was dedicated Sept. 29, 1867. "The succeeding four years found this house too small, when it was enlarged by adding chancel and transepts, and otherwise remodelling the house, giving it its present seating capacity of 1,040." The house, thus improved, was rededicated Dec. 15, 1872.

The church, now known as the North Avenue Congregational Church, was organized Sept. 23, 1857, under the auspices of an ecclesiastical council duly convened; it consisted originally of forty-three members. The first pastor of this church was Rev. William Carruthers, Bowd. Coll. 1853, who was installed Jan. 2, 1861, and was dismissed Feb. 21, 1866. Rev. David O. Mears, born in Essex, Feb. 22, 1842, A. C. 1865, was ordained and installed Oct. 2, 1867, under whose ministry "the growth of the church and congregation has been rapid and substantial." The following named persons have served this church as Deacons: —

John Harmon,	Daniel Fobes,
Samuel Chadwick,	H. D. Sweetser,
F. E. Whitcomb,	Henry M. Bird,
James R. Morse,	Wm. Fox Richardson,
William P. Hayward,	Frank Foxcroft.

**PILGRIM CONGREGATIONAL.** — In 1852, a mission Sabbath-school was established under the joint direction of the Baptist, Methodist, and two Congregational Churches in Cambridge. After a few years it was managed solely by the First Evangelical Church. In 1863, a chapel was erected for the accommodation of the school, and as a missionary station.<sup>1</sup> It was soon opened for religious services two evenings in the week, and Rev. William R. Stone, a Methodist clergyman, who was at that time city missionary, was employed to preach on Sabbath afternoons. In 1864, Rev. Edward Abbott, Univ. of the City of New York, 1860, was invited to take charge of this mission, with the hope

<sup>1</sup> This edifice, known as the "Stearns of Harvard Street, about two hundred Chapel," still stands on the northerly side feet easterly from Windsor Street.



of organizing a permanent congregation and church, and commenced his labors Jan. 1, 1865. A church was organized Nov. 21, 1865, under the name of the Stearns Chapel Congregational Church, and Mr. Abbott was installed as its pastor. "Fifty-one persons constituted the church at its formation, of which 15 were males, and 36 females. Of the entire number, 12 made profession of their faith for the first time, and 39 brought letters from other churches. Of the latter, 18 came from the First Congregational Church, 17 from the Second Congregational Church (recently disbanded), and the remaining 4 from different and distant churches."<sup>1</sup> Mr. Abbott was dismissed, at his own request, in November, 1869; he became assistant editor of the "Congregationalist," published several books, and performed other literary work. After the change of name and removal of this church, Mr. Abbott returned to the scene of his former labors, and gathered a new congregation, out of which the present Chapel Church was organized in October, 1872. During the last few years, still residing here, and still retaining his connection with the "Congregationalist," he has been connected with a third missionary enterprise in Belmont and Watertown, near Mount Auburn, which has proved so successful that a chapel has been erected, and the organization of a church is anticipated.

Rev. George R. Leavitt, W. C. 1860, was installed as pastor of the Chapel Church, May 4, 1870. The chapel, though enlarged in 1867, was still too small for the congregation; and a much more spacious edifice was erected on the northwesterly corner of Magazine and Cottage streets, at a cost of nearly forty thousand dollars; the corner-stone was laid May 13, 1871, and the house was dedicated Jan. 4, 1872. In anticipation of removal to a new meeting-house, at the distance of about a mile from "Stearns Chapel," and in view of the fact that the original name would not properly designate the church after its removal, it assumed the name of "The Pilgrim Congregational Church," Feb. 27, 1871. The church has had only three Deacons:—

John N. Meriam, elected Nov. 29, 1865.

Edward Kendall, elected Nov. 29, 1865.

Lyman G. Case, elected 1875.

BROADWAY BAPTIST.—A Sabbath-school, consisting of twenty-eight scholars and fifteen teachers, was opened Dec. 16, 1860, in a room at the corner of Harvard and Clark streets, under the

<sup>1</sup> *Manual and Historical Sketch of Stearns Chapel Church.*

patronage of the First Baptist Church. In 1861, a small chapel was erected for the accommodation of the school, and for religious meetings, on the southerly side of Harvard Street, about two hundred feet easterly from Pine Street. The school held its first meeting in this chapel Jan. 12, 1862; and it was dedicated as a house of worship Feb. 9, 1862. This chapel was afterwards sold, and removed to the southeasterly corner of Harvard and Essex streets, where it was occupied by a school under the direction of the Catholic Church. A new house of worship, for the accommodation of the Sabbath-school and the congregation which had been gathered in connection with it, was erected in 1866, on the southwesterly corner of Broadway and Boardman Street, eighty-six feet in length and sixty-four in breadth, which was dedicated Nov. 22, 1866. Meantime, Rev. William Howe, Waterville College, 1833, formerly pastor of the Union Church in Boston, had been engaged by the First Baptist Church as a missionary at this station. He commenced his labors early in 1863, which were so successful that on the 9th of May, 1865, a church consisting of fifty members was constituted under the name of "The Broadway Baptist Church," and he was unanimously elected pastor. The public services of recognition were held in the First Baptist Church, June 25, 1865. Mr. Howe remained pastor until July, 1870, when he resigned; he continues to reside in Cambridge, and performs clerical duties, but without pastoral charge. The present pastor of the church, the Rev. Henry Hinckley, H. C. 1860, was installed Dec. 13, 1870; he had previously been settled at Winchester, and more recently at Groveland, Mass.

## DEACONS.

	<i>Elected.</i>		<i>Held office until</i>	<i>Age.</i>
Ebenezer Hovey .	May, 1865	Died	March 25, 1866	65
Josiah Sparrow .	May, 1865	Resigned	Nov. 1872	
Jacob Eaton . . .	Dec. 1867			
Simeon Taylor . .	Dec. 1867	Resigned	Oct. 1869	
Charles L. Fessenden	Nov. 1872			

FREE CHURCH OF ST. JAMES. — The Parish of St. James, at North Cambridge, was organized on Christmas day, 1864, and from that time divine service was regularly continued under the charge of Rev. Andrew Croswell, B. U. 1843, who was elected Rector at Easter, 1865, and remained in that office until Easter,



1871, when the failure of health compelled him to resign. He was succeeded by Rev. William H. Fultz (since deposed), whose connection with the church ceased in the summer of 1873. Rev. Theodosius S. Tyng, a graduate of Kenyon College, 1869, and of the Episcopal Theological School, Cambridge, 1874, took charge of the church Oct. 1, 1873, and became its Rector June 15, 1874. At first, divine service was held in a building on North Avenue, which was erected for a bank, and altered into a chapel. "The present church building stands upon Beech Street, on a lot acquired by the parish during the Rev. Mr. Croswell's rectorship. It was presented to the parish by Mrs. Mary L. Greenleaf, and consecrated Dec. 21, 1871."<sup>1</sup> The following named persons have served the church as Wardens : —

1865–1870,	Joseph H. Rice,	George A. Meacham.
1871–1872,	Joseph H. Rice,	George Vincent.
1872,	George Vincent, <sup>2</sup>	James M. Barker.
1873–1875,	James M. Barker,	George H. Mullin.
1876,	James M. Barker,	Daniel McNamara.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL. — The Methodist Episcopal Church in Old Cambridge was organized June 3, 1868 ; and on the same day, their chapel on the easterly side of North Avenue, between Holmes Place and Waterhouse Street, was dedicated.<sup>3</sup> The preachers in charge of this church have been as follows : —

1868, 1869, Rev. Abraham D. Merrill and Rev. James Mudge, Wesl. Univ. 1865. The Rev. Mr. Mudge received the degree of B. D. from the Bost. Theol. Sem. 1870 ; was transferred to the India Conference and assigned to missionary work, in 1873, and now has "charge of the publishing interests of the M. E. Church" in India. 1870, 1871, Rev. Samuel Jackson, Wesl. Univ. 1859. 1872, Rev. Pliny Wood. In 1873, Rev. Mr. Wood was appointed a commissioner to the National Exposition at Vienna, and died there of cholera. 1873, Rev. James Lansing, who was transferred to Nashville, Tenn., before the expiration of his year, and his place here was supplied by Rev. Mr. Beiler. 1874, 1875, Rev. David K. Merrill, to whom I am indebted for some of the foregoing facts. 1876, Rev. Charles Young.

<sup>1</sup> MS. letter from Rev. T. S. Tyng.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Rice died July 28, 1872, aged 71 ; and thereupon Mr. Vincent was elected Senior Warden, and Mr. Barker, Junior Warden.

<sup>3</sup> This edifice, formerly called "Holmes

Chapel," had for several years been occupied by what was then called the "Holmes Congregational Society," now the "North Avenue Congregational Society." It was purchased and removed to its present locality early in 1868.



**ST. MARY'S CHURCH.** — The parish of St. Mary's Church was organized in 1866 by Rev. Manasses P. Dougherty, who performed the duties of pastor, in connection with his charge of St. Peter's Church, until May, 1867, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Thomas Scully, who had previously served his country as Chaplain of the Ninth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, in the War of the Rebellion. The corner-stone of the spacious brick church, at the southwesterly corner of Harvard and Norfolk streets, was laid July 15, 1866, and the edifice was dedicated March 8, 1868. The congregation is larger than any other in Cambridgeport.

**ST. JOHN'S MEMORIAL CHAPEL.** — On the twenty-second day of January, 1867, Mr. Benjamin T. Reed, of Boston, by legal indenture, placed in the hands of trustees one hundred thousand dollars, towards the founding and endowing of an Episcopal Theological School in Cambridge, which school was opened in the autumn of the same year. "In the year 1869, Mr. Robert M. Mason [of Boston], completed and presented to the Trustees the beautiful edifice of St. John's Memorial Chapel, as a free church for the permanent use of the students of the school, and of the congregation which might be gathered there as worshippers. This building, with its fine organ and other furniture, cost its generous donor seventy-five thousand dollars."<sup>1</sup> The congregation is not organized as a parish, nor has it any Rector or Wardens; but the Faculty of the School are required to maintain, permanently, public worship and preaching in the Chapel, under the direction of the Dean of the Faculty. Rev. John S. Stone, D. D. was elected Dean at the organization of the School in 1867.

**CHAPEL CONGREGATIONAL.** — After the removal of the Pilgrim Church, in January, 1872 (see page 337), a mission Sabbath-school and religious services on the Lord's day were continued at Stearns Chapel, by the Rev. Edward Abbott, the former pastor of the church. A new church was organized Oct. 16, 1872, under the name of "Chapel Congregational Church," and on the same day the Rev. John K. Browne, H. C. 1869, was ordained and installed as its pastor. At his request, he was dismissed from his charge, Sept. 16, 1875, that he might devote himself to the foreign missionary service. He is now stationed at Harpoot, in Eastern Turkey.

<sup>1</sup> *A Statement by the Trustees, etc.*, p. 14. the westerly corner of Brattle and Mason streets.

Rev. Robert Beales Hall, W. C. 1870, who had preached two years at Wolfborough, N. H., was installed here Dec. 28, 1875. His ministry was acceptable, and gave promise of abundant success; but it was terminated by what seemed to be a premature death, Nov. 2, 1876, before he had quite attained the age of thirty-one years.

#### DEACONS.

H. Porter Smith, elected January, 1873.

Henry C. Williams, elected January, 1873.

COTTAGE STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL. — The Cottage Street Methodist Episcopal Church — the outgrowth of a Mission Sabbath-school enterprise started in 1870, in Williams Hall — was organized April 5, 1871. It consisted of seventeen members. The church and society at first worshipped in Williams Hall, and afterwards in Odd Fellows Hall. In 1872 a convenient chapel was erected, which was dedicated June 19th. By the erection of this chapel, the Society incurred a debt of four thousand dollars, in addition to its own free and generous contributions. One of its original members, Mr. Amos P. Rollins, who died March 9, 1873, bequeathed two thousand dollars toward the extinction of this debt, on condition that the society should raise an equal sum within three years of his death, — which condition was complied with; but the estate of Mr. Rollins yielded to the society little more than half the original bequest.

The several preachers in charge have been as follows: —

1871–1874, Rev. Isaac F. Row.

1874–1875, Rev. W. L. Lockwood.

1875–1877, Rev. Jarvis A. Ames.

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH. — A new parish was organized in 1874, by Rev. Manasses P. Dougherty, in old Cambridge, under the name of St. Paul's Church. The meeting-house at the north-westerly corner of Mount Auburn and Holyoke streets, erected in 1830 by the First Church in connection with the Shepard Congregational Society, was purchased for the use of this new parish, and after being repaired and fitted for its new use, was opened for Divine service Dec. 25, 1873. Rev. Mr. Dougherty retained the pastoral charge of St. Paul's Church, as well as of St. Peter's, until Oct. 1, 1875, when he was succeeded by Rev. William Orr, the present pastor.

**CHURCH OF THE SACRED HEART.** — On the fourth day of October, 1874, the corner-stone was laid of an edifice to be called the Church of the Sacred Heart, on the southerly side of Otis Street, between Sixth and Seventh streets. It is to be constructed of stone, 150 feet in length and 75 feet in width, at an estimated cost of \$80,000. The church is designed to seat twelve hundred persons. The basement under the whole building is to be fitted for the use of the Sabbath-school and various societies.

**ASCENSION CHURCH.** — Several attempts had been made, at different times, to establish the Episcopal Church in East Cambridge, but without success. In May, 1875, Rev. William Warland, a native-born son of Cambridge, H. C. 1832, finding several Episcopal families in that part of the city, offered his services as a missionary. The use of the Unitarian meeting-house, on the northwesterly corner of Third and Thorndike streets, was obtained, and on Whitsunday, May 16, 1875, worship according to the ritual of the Episcopal Church was commenced, and it has continued thus far with encouraging prospect of success. At the close of the first year, however, in May, 1876, an arrangement was made with the Second Universalist Society for a joint occupation of their church on Otis Street; since which time the Mission has a morning and evening service in that edifice, and the Universalists hold their regular service in the afternoon. No Episcopal parish has yet been organized, nor have the customary church officers been elected.

**CHARLES RIVER BAPTIST.** — The history of this church is briefly given in the printed order of services at its recognition: "Meetings for prayer held in 1869 at private houses. Sunday-school commenced April 3, 1870, meeting in the chambers of house No. 8, Magazine Court. Chapel dedicated Nov. 29, 1870. Regular preaching services commenced in July, 1874, and continued to the present time in charge of J. P. Thoms, Theo. C. Gleason, and Rev. G. T. Raymond." The chapel is a neat and convenient edifice of wood, 78 feet in length by 33 feet in width, capable of seating 300 persons, and standing at the southeast corner of Magazine Street and Putnam Avenue; it was erected in 1870, at an expense of about \$8,500. Until recently this was substantially a missionary station, under the patronage of the First Baptist Church; but on the 25th of April, 1876, a new church was organized, consisting of forty members, twenty-eight



of whom had previously been members of the First Church ; and on the 8th day of the following June, it was publicly recognized, and received into the fellowship of the Baptist churches. Rev. Fenner B. Dickinson was installed as pastor of the new church Nov. 13, 1876, and commenced his ministry under very favorable auspices.

As in the "North Cambridge Baptist Church," the official duties, ordinarily assigned to Deacons, are performed by the "Standing Committee" of this church.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### HERESY AND WITCHCRAFT.

AT the present time, almost every principal sect into which the Christian Church is divided has its representatives in Cambridge; and the introduction of a new sect produces comparatively little commotion. But in the beginning it was not so. For a few years after the settlement of New England by the Puritans, the churches had rest; but in 1636, "the country was miserably distracted by a storm of Antinomian and Familistical opinions then raised."<sup>1</sup> So violent became the controversy, and so great was the apparent danger of civil strife, that many of the heretical party, in Boston, Salem, Newbury, Roxbury, Ipswich, and Charlestown, were disarmed.<sup>2</sup> The Cambridge church, however, seems to have escaped infection; and none of its members were included among the disaffected and supposed dangerous class. "The vigilancy of Mr. Shepard was blessed . . . . for the preservation of his own congregation from the rot of these opinions."<sup>3</sup>

Nearly twenty years later, his successor, Mr. Mitchell, was sorely tried by the defection of President Dunster from the established faith, as related in chapter xvi. Great excitement followed, both in church and in state; and, as Dunster would neither renounce nor conceal his opposition to infant baptism, he was removed from office as head of the College (designed to be the school of the prophets), and fell under censure of the civil magistrates. Both consequences were natural, and apparently unavoidable. The governors of the College could not reasonably be expected to retain in office a President who persisted in teaching what they regarded as "damnable heresy," and thus poisoning the minds of his students, and unfitting them to become preachers of the truth; and the civil magistrate was bound to take notice of open violations of the law. It does not

<sup>1</sup> Mather's *Magnalia*, Book iii., ch. v.,  
§ 12.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 211, 212.

<sup>3</sup> *Magnalia*, *ut sup.*

appear, however, that Dunster had many adherents in his opposition to the ordinances of the church, notwithstanding the general respect entertained for his scholarship, and the warm affection cherished for him as a man. Indeed, it is doubtful whether any of the congregation at Cambridge openly avowed similar sentiments, except his kinsman Benanuel Bowers,<sup>1</sup> and the members of his family. The Middlesex County Court Records show that, on the 19th of June, 1656, "Benanuel Bower, being presented by the Grand Jury for ordinary absenting himself from the ordinance of baptism, was admonished and convicted of his evil therein by the court."<sup>2</sup>

In the same year, 1656, "an accursed and pernicious sect of heretics lately risen up in the world who are commonly called Quakers" appeared in Boston. Severe measures were adopted for their suppression, but in vain. Neither fines, imprisonment, nor scourging, would turn them aside from their purpose; and they even submitted to death, rather than to depart, or to forbear disturbing the public peace. "Some at Salem, Hampton, Newbury, and other places, for disorderly behaviour, putting people in terror, coming into the congregations and calling to the minister in the time of public worship, declaring their preaching, &c., to be an abomination to the Lord, and other breaches of the peace, were ordered to be whipped by the authority of the county courts or particular magistrates. At Boston one George Wilson, and at Cambridge Elizabeth Horton, went crying through the streets that the Lord was coming with fire and sword to plead with them. Thomas Newhouse went into the meeting-house at Boston with a couple of glass bottles and broke them before the congregation, and threatened, 'thus will the Lord break you in pieces.' Another time M. Brewster came in with her face smeared and black as a coal. Deborah Wilson went through the streets of Salem naked as she came into the world, for which she was well whipped. For these and such like disturbances they might be deemed proper subjects either of a mad-house or house of correction, and it is to be lamented that any greater severities

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Bowers married, Dec. 9, 1653, Elizabeth Dunster, whom the President, in his will, styles "my cousin Bowers."

<sup>2</sup> Up to this time Mr. Bowers had resided in Cambridge, near the junction of North Avenue and Milk Street. Soon afterwards he received from his father a

deed of twenty acres in Charlestown, now Somerville, adjoining "Cambridge line," on which lot he probably resided during the remainder of his life; yet in almost all respects his relations continued to be more intimate with Cambridge than with Charlestown.



were made use of.”<sup>1</sup> Some of these events are painted in Quaker colors by George Bishop, in a work entitled “New England judged by the Spirit of the Lord.” Elizabeth, wife of Eliakim Wardel of Hampton, being called before the church at Newbury, “as a sign to them she went in (though it was exceeding hard to her modest and shamefaced disposition) naked amongst them, which put them into such a rage, instead of consideration, that they soon laid hands on her and to the next court at Ipswich had her” etc.<sup>2</sup> For this offence she received “twenty or thirty cruel stripes, being tyed to the fence post.”<sup>3</sup> “Amongst the rest, one Deborah Wilson, who, bearing a great burthen for your hard-heartedness and cruelty, being under a deep sense thereof, was constrained, being a young woman of a very modest and retired life, and of sober conversation, as were her parents, to go through your town of Salem naked, as a sign; which she having in part performed, after she had gone through some part thereof, as afore-said, she was soon laid hands on, and brought before old Hathorne, who ordered her to appear at the next Court of Salem, at which your wicked rulers sentenced her to be whipped.”<sup>4</sup> “After this at Cambridge, as she [Elizabeth Hooton, called Horton by Hutchinson] returned, she crying Repentance through some part of that town, where no Friend had been before (as she heard of) she was there laid hold of by a blood-thirsty crew, and early in the morning had before Thomas Danfort and Daniel Goggings, (two wicked and bloody magistrates of yours, of whom I have elsewhere spoken, and their wickedness), who committed her, and whose jaylor thrust her into a noisome, stinking dungeon, where there was nothing to lie down or sit on, and kept there two days and two nights, without helping her to bread or water; and because one Benanuel Bower (a tender Friend) brought her a little milk in this her great distress, wherein she was like to have perished, they cast him into prison for entertaining a stranger, and fined him five pounds.”<sup>5</sup> “They ordered her to be sent out of their coasts towards Rhode Island, and to be whipped at three towns, ten stripes at each, by the way.”<sup>6</sup> She returned to Cambridge, was imprisoned, and whipped there and at two other towns, as before. “This was the entertainment they received at Cambridge, (their University of Wickedness), and from Thomas Danfort and Daniel Goggin, magistrates, who (viz. Goggin)

<sup>1</sup> Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass.*, i. 203, 204.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 383.

<sup>2</sup> *New England judged*, etc., p. 376.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 414.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 377.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 415.

desired his brother Hathorne to send some Quakers that way, that he might see them lashed, as is mentioned elsewhere in this treatise." <sup>1</sup>

"Thomas Danfort, a magistrate of Cambridge, one whose cruelties were exceeding great to the innocent, mentioned before; he laid his hand on Wenlock Christison's shoulder, in your Governor's house at Boston, and said to him, Wenlock, I am a mortal man, and die I must, and that ere long, and I must appear at the tribunal-seat of Christ, and must give an account for my deeds in the body; and I believe it will be my greatest glory in that day, that I have given my vote for thee to be soundly whipped at this time." <sup>2</sup>

Making due allowance for extravagance and embellishment, it appears by Bishop's account, that no Quaker missionaries visited Cambridge before 1662; <sup>3</sup> that when they did appear, Gookin and Danforth were ready to enforce the law against them; and that Benanuel Bowers, who had formerly suffered as a Baptist, had become a Quaker, and subject to fine and imprisonment. His wife, Elizabeth, and his daughters Barbara and Elizabeth, shared his faith and his sufferings. <sup>4</sup> At the County Court, October 6, 1663, "Benanuel Bowers appearing before the court, and being convicted of absenting himself from the public ordinances of Christ on the Lord's days, by his own confession, for about a quarter of a year past, and of entertaining Quakers into his family two several times; on his examination he affirmed that the Spirit of God was a Christian rule, and that David had no need of the word, nor never contradicted it, and that he speaks of no other law but that which was in his heart. The court fined him, for his absenting himself from the public ordinances, twenty shillings; and for twice entertaining the Quakers, four pounds, and costs three shillings to the witnesses." For the next twenty years he was called to account, almost every year, and fined for the absence of himself and his wife from the public ordinances. <sup>5</sup> Notably was this the fact, October 3, 1676, when he was fined forty

<sup>1</sup> *New England judged*, etc., p. 418.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 467.

<sup>3</sup> The date 1662 is affixed to Elizabeth Hooton's first visit and imprisonment, by Sewell, in his *History of the Quakers*, p. 327.

<sup>4</sup> *Sufferings of the Quakers*, by Joseph Besse, pp. 260-264.

<sup>5</sup> He was also fined, in 1666, for enter-

ing the meeting-house with his hat on his head; in 1670, for saying "I dare as well come to an Image among the heathen as to your worship;" in 1673 for slandering and reviling the Court, and for servile labor on the Lord's Day; and in 1676, for "profane and wicked cursing." — *County Court Records and Files*.



shillings for his own absence, and twenty shillings for the absence of his wife, with costs of court, and was ordered to stand committed until payment should be made. He refused to pay, and was committed to prison, where he remained more than a year; during which time he offered several petitions and addresses to the County Court and to the General Court, some of which are yet preserved on file, and refer to facts which do not elsewhere appear on record. For example: "To the Court now held in Cambridge. I have been kept in prison this six months upon account of my not attending the public worship of God. I desire the Court to consider of my condition and the condition of my family; and if it be just and necessary that you should relieve us in this case, I desire you to do it. I leave it with you to act as you think meet. 3 April, 1677. BENANUELL BOWER. From prison in Cambridge." The Court replied: "The Court understands that you are imprisoned for not paying a fine duly imposed upon you according to law; and therefore if yourself or any for you will pay it, or tender goods to the officer that he may take it, you may be discharged, paying also the prison charges; which is all the favor that the Court can show you."<sup>1</sup> He then presented to the higher court a long address, commencing thus: "To the General Court, whom I honor in the Lord, and whose laws I am bound to obey by doing or suffering for conscience sake, and that not of constraint, but willingly. I am kept in prison this eight months, because I refuse to attend the publick meetings to hear the ministers preach in order to the public worship of God, or pay the sum of three pounds ten shillings according to law. It seems if I will either give money or lie constantly in prison, I may be left to my liberty whether I will worship God according to your law or be of any use in the Commonwealth, contrary to the law in nature,—a large liberty! And I told the Court then, and do now tell you, that I did attend God's worship according to my faith and conscience, and according to Scripture which saith, where two or three are assembled together in Christ's name he is in the midst of them. And this I can prove by those that assaulted us (on the first day of the week) when we were met to worship God. At that very instant, because I would not obey men's commands and leave the worship of God, though I told them if they would forbear whilst we had done, I did not know but I might attend their order. They would not forbear, but violently hauled me out of

<sup>1</sup> *County Court Files, 1677.*



the room down a pair of stairs by the heels into the open street, and carried me in a wheelbarrow to prison; and was whipped (as I have been at several courts), which is no shame for me to tell of, though I am sure 'tis a shame for some to hear of. I am about sixty years of age, thirty of which I have dwelt within about a mile of Cambridge town. What my life and conversation hath been amongst them, and what I have suffered this fifteen years for not going to the public meeting is well known to many of my neighbors." He then appealed for relief. Dated, "From Cambridge Prison the 24th 3d mo., 1677," and signed "Benanuel Bower."<sup>1</sup> This address, like the former, is not an autograph except the signature. "In answer to the petition of Benanuell Bowers, the Court judgeth meet to refer the consideration thereof to the next County Court in Middlesex for answer."<sup>2</sup> At the session of the County Court, Oct. 2, 1677, "The remonstrance exhibited by Benanuel Bowers to the General Court in May last being, by order of said Court referred unto the consideration of this Court for answer, — this Court sent for the said Bowers, and gave him liberty to declare what he had to say, and no just exception appearing against the sentence of the Court that committed him unto prison, but on the contrary he manifesting much perverseness and peremptory obstinacy against the laws and government here established, making his appeal to England: the Court declared unto him that they judged his sentence to be just, and his imprisonment just, and that it was the pride and perverseness of his own spirit that was the cause and ground of his suffering by his imprisonment."<sup>3</sup> He had now been in prison a year, and he again appealed to the General Court, which Court summarily settled the whole matter, Oct. 22, 1677: "In answer to a paper signed by Benanuel Bower, it is ordered that the marshal general do forthwith levy upon the estate of the said Bowers such fine or fines as have been laid on him according to law by the County Court of Cambridge, and that thereupon he be discharged the prison."<sup>4</sup>

Imprisonment for more than a year, however, was not the full measure of punishment endured by Mr. Bowers. Naturally impatient of confinement, he gave vent to his feelings in some doggerel poetry, which he sent by his wife to Mr. Danforth, whom he seems to have regarded as his chief opposer. For this he was convened before the General Court, convicted and punished. The official record appears in "Mass. Col. Rec.," v. 153.

<sup>1</sup> *County Court Files*, 1677.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v. 153.

<sup>3</sup> *County Court Records*.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v. 163.

The original papers, never before printed, are preserved in the files of the Middlesex County Court, 1677, and are here inserted<sup>1</sup> : —

“TO THOMAS DANFORTH, MAGGISTRATE.

“It is nigh hard this fiteene years since first oure war begun  
 And yet the feild I have not lost nor thou the conquest wunn  
 Against thy power I have ingaged which of us twoo shall conquer  
 I am resolvd if God assist to put it to the venter  
 Both my person and estate for truth Isle sacrafise  
 And all I have Ile leave at stake Ile venter winn or loose  
 He that from his cullors runs and leaves his captaine in the feild  
 By the law of armes he ought to dy and reason good shoud yeald  
 Unwise art thou against the streame to strive  
 For in thy enterprise thou art not like to thrive  
 Thy forces are to weake thou art not like to conquer  
 For with a power thou hast ingagd that will thy forces scatter  
 Of him thats wise thou counsell didst not take  
 Thy teachers like unto thyself Ime sorry for thy sake  
 Though of Christianity profession thou dost make  
 And yet thy neighbor doest oppress only for conscience sake  
 Tho art as blind as Bonner was that burnt the martyrs at the stake  
 To the proud belongs the fall he surely shall comm downe  
 Out of his throne be brought he shall mans pride must come to th  
 ground  
 Abomminable if be his deed soe in the end heas like to speed  
 Dread belongs to the evell Almighty God will recompence<sup>2</sup>

From Cambridge Prison March 3, 1677. BENANUELL BOWER.”

“I do attest that on y<sup>e</sup> 5th of March last Elizabeth y<sup>e</sup> wife of Ben<sup>n</sup> Bowers came to my house & put a printed book & this abovewritten paper into my hand ; the book I perceiving by the frontispace it was a Quakers work I caused it at the same time to be burnt ; this paper I tore it imediately before her face & did after a time peice it again as above.<sup>3</sup> Also I do assert y<sup>t</sup> according to y<sup>e</sup> knowledge y<sup>t</sup> one man may have of another’s hand it have been written by Ben<sup>n</sup> Bowers owne hand. By mee,

THO. DANFORTH.

Sworn to by Mr. Danforth in Court, 30th of May, 1677.

E. R. S.”<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> As these documents are autographs, the orthography is preserved.

<sup>2</sup> Fifteen more lines were written ; but they are so mutilated as to be illegible.

<sup>3</sup> The paper was rent asunder, and was reunited by being pasted upon another

sheet of the same size. In their efforts to consume the paste, the worms have not spared the paper.

<sup>4</sup> The initials of Edward Rawson, Secretary.

"The Deputyes haveing read a paper of scurilous verses presented & subscribed by Benanel Bower, now in Cambridge prison, wherein the honor<sup>d</sup> Mr. Danforth by name & others are defamed, they judge it no less than duty to call the s<sup>d</sup> Bower to give an account thereof, & to that end that a warrant be issued out from this Court to the Marshall Gen<sup>l</sup> to bring or cause to be brought the s<sup>d</sup> Bower before this Court on the morrow by four of the clock, & not to fayle, & desire o<sup>r</sup> honor<sup>d</sup> Magist<sup>s</sup> consent thereto. 30th May, 1677. WILLIAM TORREY, Cleric.

"The Magist. consent, so it be 4 of the clock in the afternoon.

"EDW<sup>d</sup>. RAWSON, Secr<sup>t</sup>.

"The magistrates on further consideration doe judge meet that Benanull Bowers be severely whipt w<sup>th</sup> twenty stripes, or pay the fine of five pounds mony. The Magist<sup>s</sup> have past this w<sup>th</sup> reference to their brethren the Deputies hereto consenting. 7 of June 1677. EDW<sup>d</sup>. RAWSON, Secr<sup>t</sup>.

"Consented to by the Deputies. WILLIAM TORREY, Cleric."

Smarting under this sharp discipline, Mr. Bowers publicly denounced Mr. Danforth in presence of the congregation, about a fortnight afterwards. The deposition of witnesses is still preserved in the county court files :—

"I, John Danforth,<sup>1</sup> aged about 16 years, testify that on the 24<sup>th</sup> of June last past, being Sabbath day, after the pronounciation of the blessing in conclusion of that day's exercise, Benanuel Bowers, standing forth upon one of the benches in public view of the assembly, began to speak unto them. Then the Reverend Mr. Oakes interrupted him and told him that if he had any exception to make against what himself had delivered he should give him liberty so to do, provided he did it on a week day and not on the Sabbath, alleging that it was not the custom of the church. This notwithstanding, the said Benanuel proceeded in his speech. Whereupon the constables were required to carry him the said Bowers out of the Assembly by the worshipful Major Gookin, and he the said Bowers commanded silence. Nevertheless he proceeded in his speech, saying that he was very grievously oppressed and slandered by Magistrate Danforth, and desired the church to take notice thereof and single out such of themselves as might take cognizance of his great affliction, using that for a motive, that he that did him the wrong was a member

<sup>1</sup> John Danforth, H. C. 1677, son of afterwards pastor of the church in Dorchester. Rev. Samuel Danforth of Roxbury, was



of the church. Many other words did he utter to the like purpose in the audience of the abovesaid assembly. The above written being truth for substance, and the very words that he then uttered as near as I can remember. 9, 5<sup>th</sup>, 77.

JN<sup>o</sup>. DANFORTH."

No immediate action seems to have been had by the court. But on the 20th of November, after Bowers was discharged from prison in accordance with the order of the General Court before mentioned, the foregoing deposition was substantially confirmed by the oaths of five witnesses, and the court rendered judgment Dec. 18, 1677: "Benanuel Bowers and Elizabeth Bowers his wife appearing before the Court to answer the presentment of the Grand Jury for reproaching and slandering Thomas Danforth, and by their own confession convicted thereof, the Court sentenced them to be openly whipped fifteen stripes apiece, unless they pay five pounds apiece in money; and to stand committed until the sentence of the Court be executed."

Quakerism obtained no firm establishment in Cambridge; there is no evidence within my knowledge that it extended beyond the family of Mr. Bowers. Whether he held fast the faith through life or renounced it, and whether he maintained perpetual warfare or made his peace with the civil and ecclesiastical rulers, does not appear.<sup>1</sup> It may be hoped, however, that the closing years of his life were peaceful. It is certain that the witnesses of his will (dated Oct. 5, 1693, and proved May 28, 1698), were John Leverett, H. C. 1680, William Brattle, H. C. 1680, Isaac Chauncy, H. C. 1693, and Joseph Baxter, H. C. 1693; of whom the first was afterwards President of Harvard College, and all the others became orthodox ministers. This fact justifies the presumption that he did not regard them as persecutors, and that they did not consider him to be an arch heretic.

Early in 1692, a strange infatuation seized the inhabitants of Salem village, and soon spread widely. It was imagined that Satan was making a deadly assault on men through the intervention of witches. I do not propose to enter upon the general history of that tragedy;<sup>2</sup> but as one of the victims was a child

<sup>1</sup> The *Court Records* indicate that as late as June, 1682, he was fined for non-attendance on public worship, and that in April, 1681, both he and his son George were fined for the same offence. His wife seems to have been tolerated in her heresy

during her old age, for her testimony was received in Court, Dec. 26, 1693, notwithstanding "she being a Quaker took no oath."

<sup>2</sup> "The mischief began at Salem in February; but it soon extended into

of Cambridge, a brief notice of her case may be proper. Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Andrew, was born here, April 18, 1646, and married John Frost, June 26, 1666; he died in 1672, and she married George Jacobs, Jr., of Salem. The father of her second husband and her own daughter had already been imprisoned, and her husband had fled to escape a similar fate, when she was arrested on suspicion of witchcraft. She was long confined in prison, leaving four young children, one of them an infant, to the tender mercies of her neighbors. What made her case the more deplorable was, that she had long been partially deranged. During her confinement, her mother<sup>1</sup> presented a petition to the court in her behalf, on account of her mental infirmity, but in vain. She then addressed to the Governor and Council a petition which is still preserved in the archives of the Commonwealth, and which deserves insertion here:—

“To his Excellency Sir William Phips, Knt., Governor, and the honorable Council now sitting in Boston, the humble petition of Rebecca Fox of Cambridge sheweth, —

“That whereas Rebecah Jacobs (daughter of your humble petitioner) has a long time, even many months now lyen in prison for Witchcraft, and is well known to be a person crazed, distracted, and broken in mind, your humble petitioner does most humbly and earnestly seek unto your Excellency and to your Honors for relief in this case. Your petitioner, who knows well the condition of her poor daughter, together with several others of good repute and credit, are ready to offer their oaths that the said Jacobs is a woman crazed, distracted, and broken in her mind; and that she has been so these twelve years and upwards. However, for (I think) above this half year the said Jacobs has lyen in prison, and yet remains there, attended with many sore difficulties. Christianity and nature do each of them oblige your petitioner to be very solicitous in this matter; and although many weighty cases do exercise your thoughts, yet your petitioner can have no rest in her mind till such time as she has offered this her address on behalf of her daughter. Some have died already in prison, and others have been dangerously sick, and how soon others, and

various parts of the Colony. The contagion, however, was principally within the County of Essex. Before the close of September, nineteen persons were executed and one pressed to death, all of whom asserted their innocence.”—

*Holmes' Amer. Annals*, i. 438.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Andrew, the father of Mrs. Jacobs, died about 1647, and his widow married Nicholas Wyeth; he died July 19, 1680, and she married Thomas Fox, Dec. 16, 1685; she died in 1698.



among them my poor child, by the difficulties of this confinement, may be sick and die, God only knows. She is incapable of making that shift for herself that others can do ; and such are her circumstances on other accounts, that your petitioner, who is her tender mother, has many great sorrows and almost overcoming burthens on her mind upon her account ; but in the midst of all her perplexities and troubles (next to supplicating to a good and merciful God), your petitioner has no way for help but to make this her afflicted condition known unto you. So, not doubting but your Excellency and your Honors will readily hear the cries and groans of a poor distressed woman, and grant what help and enlargement you may, your petitioner heartily begs God's gracious presence with you, and subscribes herself in all humble manner your sorrowful and distressed petitioner,

REBECCA FOX."<sup>1</sup>

This petition availed nothing, except perhaps to delay the trial. The poor demented woman was kept in prison until the next January, when she was indicted, tried, and acquitted. Before this January Court, a great change had occurred in the public opinion. A principal reason for such a change is mentioned by Hutchinson : " Ordinarily, persons of the lowest rank in life have had the misfortune to be charged with witchcrafts ; and although many such had suffered, yet there remained in prison a number of women, of as respectable families as any in the towns where they lived, and several persons, of still superior rank, were hinted at by the pretended bewitched, or by the confessing witches. Some had been publicly named. Dudley Bradstreet, a justice of the peace, who had been appointed one of President Dudley's Council, and who was son to the worthy old governor, then living, found it necessary to abscond. Having been remiss in prosecuting, he had been charged by some of the afflicted as a confederate. His brother, John Bradstreet, was forced to fly also. Calef says it was intimated that Sir William Phips's lady was among the accused. It is certain that one who pretended to be bewitched at Boston, where the infection was beginning to spread, charged the Secretary of the colony of Connecticut. Mrs. Hale, wife to the minister of Beverly, was accused also ; which caused her husband to alter his judgment, and to be less active in prosecutions than he had been." <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxxxv. 76.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. Mass.*, ii. 60. Hutchinson adds: jury found bills against about fifty for witchcraft, one or two men, the rest women ; but upon trial they were all ac-



A few years afterwards, Mr. Hale published "A Modest Enquiry into the Nature of Witchcraft," etc., wherein he gave the reasons for his change of opinion. In this book reference is made to two cases of suspected witchcraft in Cambridge, one of which had a tragical result: "Another suffering in this kind was a woman of Cambridge, against whom a principal evidence was a Watertown nurse, who testified that the said Kendal<sup>1</sup> (so was the accused called) did bewitch to death a child of Goodman Genings<sup>2</sup> of Watertown; for the said Kendall did make much of the child, and then the child was well, but quickly changed its color and dyed in a few hours. The court took this evidence among others, the said Genings not knowing of it. But after Kendal was executed (who also denyed her guilt to the death), Mr. Rich. Brown, knowing better things of Kendall, asked said Genings if they suspected her to bewitch their child; they answered, No. But they judged the true cause of the child's death to be thus; viz., the nurse had the night before carryed out the child and kept it abroad in the cold a long time, when the red gum was come out upon it, and the cold had struck in the red gum, and this they judged the cause of the child's death. And that said Kendal did come in that day and make much of the child, but they apprehended no wrong to come to the child by her. After this the said nurse was put into prison for adultery, and there delivered of her base child; and Mr. Brown went to her, and told her it was just with God to leave her to this wickedness as a punishment for murdering Goody Kendal by her false witness bearing. But the nurse dyed in prison, and so the matter was not further inquired into."<sup>3</sup> "Another instance was at Cambridge about forty years since;<sup>4</sup> There was a man much troubled in the night with cats, or the devil in their likeness, haunting of him; whereupon he kept a light burning, and a

quitted, except three of the worst characters, and those the governor reprieved for the king's mercy. All that were not brought upon trial he ordered to be discharged. Such a goal delivery was made this court as has never been known at any other time in New England."

<sup>1</sup> I cannot certainly identify this person. The only known early inhabitant of Cambridge bearing this name was John Kendall, who resided on the south side of the river, and married Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Holley, before Sept. 8, 1646, when the estate was sold to Edward

Jackson; but whether this were the woman mentioned by Hale is problematical.

<sup>2</sup> The reference is probably to Robert Jennison, who died July 4, 1690, or to his son Samuel Jennison, who died Oct. 15, 1701.

<sup>3</sup> *A Modest Enquiry*, etc., pp. 18, 19.

<sup>4</sup> It is not known to what case of supposed witchcraft Mr. Hale here refers. Mrs. Holman was accused at about the date indicated, but the circumstances of the two cases were different.

sword by him as he lay in bed ; for he suspected a widow woman to send these cats or imps by witchcraft to bewitch him. And one night as he lay in bed, a cat or imp came within his reach, and he struck her on the back ; and upon inquiry heard this widow had a sore back ; this confirmed his suspicion of the widow, he supposing that it came from the wound he gave the cat. But Mr. Day, the widow's chyrurgeon, cleared the matter, saying this widow came to him and complained of a sore in her back, and because she could not see it desired his help ; and he found it to be a boyl, and ripened and healed it as he used to do other boyls. But while this was in cure, the supposed cat was wounded as already rehearsed." <sup>1</sup>

Although we are not certain to whom Mr. Hale refers in the foregoing instances of supposed witchcraft, yet one case did occur, about forty years before he wrote his "Modest Enquiry," in regard to which a circumstantial account has been preserved. William Holman resided on the northeasterly corner of Garden and Linnæan Streets (where the Botanic Garden now is) ; he died Jan. 8, 1652-3, aged 59, leaving a widow, Winifred, and several children, among whom was an unmarried daughter, named Mary. On the opposite side of Garden Street, and extending to Sparks Street, was an estate of six acres belonging to John Gibson, whose house was within plain view from Mrs. Holman's. Some "root of bitterness" sprung up between these neighbors, and troubled them, until Mr. Gibson entered a complaint against Mrs. Holman and her daughter as witches, and a warrant of peculiar form was issued for their arrest : "To the Constable of Cambridge. You are required forthwith to apprehend the persons of Widow Holman and her daughter Mary, and immediately bring them before the County Court now sitting at Charles-towne, to be examined on several accusations presented, on suspicion of witchcraft ; and for witnesses John Gipson and his wife ; you are forthwith to bring them away, and not suffer them to speak one with another after their knowledge of this warrant, and hereof you are not to fayle at your perill. Dat. 21 (4) 1659. THOMAS DANFORTH, R. It will be convenient that you charge some meet person to bring away the mayd first, and then you may acquaint the mother also with this warrant respecting her also." <sup>2</sup>

No notice of this action appears on the Records of the Court ;

<sup>1</sup> *A Modest Enquiry*, etc., pp. 64, 65.

<sup>2</sup> Copied from the original in the files of the County Court, 1659.



from which it may be inferred that the evidence submitted to the grand jury was not sufficient to justify an indictment. Nine months afterwards the Holmans sought legal redress for the wrongs they had suffered. This warrant was issued: "To the Constable of Cambridge, or his Deputy. You are hereby required to attach the goods or in want thereof the person of John Gibson Jun<sup>r</sup>. of Cambridge, and take bond of him to the value of twenty pounds, with sufficient surety or sureties for his appearance at the next County Court holden at Cambridge upon the 3 day of April next, then and there to answer the complaint of Mary Holman of Cambridge, in an action of defamation and slander; and so make a true return hereof under your hand. Dated this 26 of March, 16<sup>66</sup>/<sub>88</sub>. By the court, SAMUEL GREEN."<sup>1</sup> Similar warrants were issued March 28, 1660, requiring John Gibson, Sen., his wife, and his daughter Rebecca, wife of Charles Stearns, to make answer to the widow Winifred Holman. Both cases seem to have been tried together. A mass of testimony is still preserved in the files of the County Court, apparently prepared by John Gibson, Sen., to be used in this trial, as a justification of the charge formerly made against Mrs. Holman and her daughter. A recital of this testimony is tedious, but it may be excused inasmuch as it shows on what frivolous grounds the charge of witchcraft was made two hundred years ago:—

"A relation of the passages between Mrs. Holman and her daughter Mary, and the wife of Charles Stearns,<sup>2</sup> now living in Cambridge. The first thing that makes us suspect them is that after she had two extraordinary strange fits, which she never had the like before, Mary Holman asked her why she did not get some help for them, and she answered she could not tell what to do; she had used means by physicians, and could have no help. And the said Mary said that her mother said, if she would put herself into her hands, that she would undertake to cure her with the blessing of God. Our daughter telling us of it, and we not suspecting them, we wished her to go and to see what she would say to her. And she said her daughter was a prating wench and loved to prate; but yet she did prescribe some herbs to her that she should use in the spring. After this my daughter's child grew ill, and Mary Holman coming in often asked her what the child ailed; and she said moreover that her mother and she took

<sup>1</sup> *Court Files*, 1660.

left unchanged. Mrs. Stearns was daughter of John Gibson, Sen., subject to fits,

<sup>2</sup> The orthography of this testimony is corrected, except that proper names are and partially demented.



notice of it, that the child declined ever since the 5 of January, and will till it come to the grave ; but if you will put it into my hands I will undertake to cure it: I cured one at Malden that had the ricketts, and if you will take a fool's counsel, you may ; if you will not, choose. She said also the child fell away in the lower parts, and yet she did not see the child opened. She said also that Mr. Metchelles child had the ricketts, and it was easy to be seen, for the face did shine ; but since Mr. Metchell sent to Linn for a skilful woman to look on it, and she could not see no such thing. After this, Mary Holman borrowed a skillet of her, and when she brought it home, the child was asleep in the cradle, and a boy a rocking it, and the mother of the child was gone for water ; and the boy said that Mary Holman came to the child as it was asleep, and took it by the nose, and made the blood come, and set it a crying, that the mother heard it ; and before she came in Mary was gone out over the sill. When she came in and saw the child in such a case, she chode the boy for making the child cry ; and he said it was Mary Holman that did it and went away as fast as she could.

“ After this, she was taken with her ordinary fits, two nights and two days, and was pretty well again and sensible one day ; and then she was taken with a strange raving and marvellous unquiet night and day, for three or four days and nights together, and took no rest ; and it was observed that all this time Mrs. Holman was walking about by her rails, stooping down and picking of the ground along as she went, and both of them walking up and down, and to and again, that it was taken notice of by many ; and all this time she raged, could not be quiet, till the last day of the week in the afternoon they were gone both from home ; and then she was quiet and was fast asleep till she came home, and suddenly she sprung up out of her sleep, and cried out with such rage against Mrs. Holman that she was a witch, and that she must be hanged. Her mother being amazed, she went out and see her a coming towards the house ; and the nearer she came the more she raged, and so she continued all night. And in the morning, Mary Holman came in for fire, as she did every morning, and sometimes twice in a day ; as soon as she came in she cried out on her that she was a witch, so that we could not still her till my wife shoved her out of door ; and when they were out, Mary asked my wife what her daughter ailed, and said she was a quiet woman. Another being by, my wife answered she thought she was bewitched. Then said Mary Hol-

man, my mother said that she was not light-headed, nor her head did not ache ; but she continued so still, and crying out to her mother, and said Mrs. Holman she was working wickedness on the Lord's day. With that, my wife looked out and saw Mrs. Holman a pecking by the rails, as she did of other days. When folks were gone to meeting, about half an hour after two of the clock, she went to meeting, that is, Mrs. Holman ; and by that time she got to meeting as we guessed, she lay still about half an hour and then fell asleep. And of a sudden, she flings up and cried out of Mrs. Holman. My wife, not thinking they had been come home from meeting, looked out and saw her at home. Anon after, Mary Holman came to the house and said to my wife, your daughter had a sleep, had she not ? and she answered her, Why do you ask ? and she said, because she slept yesterday afore this time, and so she did, — but how she should come to know it, we cannot tell ; for they were both times from home. On the second day in the morning, Mary came for fire ; and she cried out on her as before, and continued raging almost all that day. On the third day, Mary Holman was a coming again for fire, and my wife prayed me that, if I saw her come, that I would not let her come in ; and so I did ; I met with her at the sill, with a bright skillet in her hand, and she asked me how my daughter did, and I said, she is not well, and I asked her whither she went with that ; and she said, for fire. But I told her she should not have none here, but bid her go to some other house ; upon which we took notice that that day she was very quiet, and there was such a sudden alteration to admiration to all that saw it, and so continued ; but after she was more sensible of her weakness.

“ Some things were forgotten : — that my daughter, before she was taken with her fits, put a pair of stockings to her, and she kept them a great while ; and upon the last day of the week at night she sent them home, and she wore them on the Sabbath, and that night she had her fits, being free from them a great while before ; and, as was said before, when she had had them two days and two nights, she fell into this strange condition, as before mentioned. And all this time she cried out of Mrs. Holman and her daughter Mary, that they were witches, and they must be found out, and said, you must not suffer a witch to live ; and she said Mr. Danford was chosen a magistrate to find out Mrs. Holman. And when my wife went to give her some refreshing, she would not take it in, she was so troubled with Mrs. Holman, that she must be found out, that my wife told her that



she would get the magistrate to find her out ; and it was taken notice of by my wife and others, that her countenance was changed and did eat. Thus she lay, taking on against Mrs. Holman and Mary to all that came to her, that they were witches and must be hanged ; and so she told them to their faces, and could not be stilled. And many times she flung up with such rage and cried out with exceeding earnestness that Mrs. Holman was at the rails, let me go out and I will show you her ; and it was so, for my wife and others looked out, and saw her there. It seemed to us very strange ; for it was not possible that she could see her, for she was kept so close on her bed, and a covering hanging before her, and another before the window.

“ The first great trouble that she had, she was affrighted with Satan, and thought that she saw him stand by the bed’s side, so that she cried out with a loud noise, all night, to the Lord, for help, saying Lord, help me, Lord, help me, that she was heard a great way off. The second great trouble she had, she was likewise troubled with Satan appearing to her, that she was set of a great trembling that she shook the bed she lay on ; and striving mightily with her body, and fighting with her hands, that two men were fain to hold her. We asked her why she fought so ; and she said she fought with the devil. And ever and anon she called out of Mrs. Holman, and would have her sent for ; and one that sat by said, what would you say to her ? And she said, I will tell her that she is a witch. We then not suspecting her so to be, we reproved her, and wished her not to say so ; but the more we forbade her, the more violent she was in so calling her, and crying out of Mrs. Holman’s black chest and Mrs. Holman’s cake ; but what she meant by them, we cannot tell. But this last time, she was troubled with Mrs. Holman and her daughter Mary. And concerning the child, it does decline and fall away daily, according to Mary’s words ; and yet we cannot perceive that it is sick at all, but will suck and eat ; and in the time of the mother’s trouble, the child is set quite crooked in the body, which before was a straight, thriving child. Also it was taken notice of that, in the time of my daughter’s trouble, that her hands were set crooked, that her husband could not get them open.

“ A while after we were at the Court, she had another raging fit, wherein she was carried with rage against her parents, and her brothers and sisters, and we desired one of our brethren to pray with her ; and she raged at him, and bade him get him



home, or she would throw something at his head ; and she was so outrageous that we were fain to tie her hands. And she cried out and said a snake stung her under her arms. And when she was out of her distemper, she said she saw a thing like a great snake come into the house, with a something like a turtle upon the back, and came upon the bed to her. And another time when one of our elders was at prayer, she barked like a dog ; and though we held her mouth close with our hands, yet she would speak, saying that Mrs. Holman and Mary Holman were witches, and bewitched her and her child. And sometimes she cried out against blood, that it cried and that it stunk ; and we bade her hold her peace ; but she said she must speak, and conscience must speak ; and at last she said there was a hole of blood by the cradle." . . . .

" The last winter before this, I was afflicted with Mrs. Holman's hens, and could not keep them out of my barn from stroying my corn. I being much troubled at it spake of it to my wife ; and she said, it may be the poor woman cannot keep them at home. I being thus afflicted with them, I flung a stone at one of them and killed it, and laid it upon a hovel that stood upon the common. When my wife saw it, she sent to Mrs. Holman, to see if it were one of hers, and her daughter fetched it home ; and after that they troubled me no more, though they went abroad still, which we wondered at, being so constantly there every day before. After this, my wife had a brood of chickens of fifteen, which were like to do well, and did thrive for the space of one fortnight ; and then they were taken with fits, and they would turn their heads upward, and turn round many times, and run about the house as if they were mad ; and sometimes picking towards the ground, but not touch the ground, and sometimes they would be pretty well and eat their meat ; but they died, two or three at a time, till they came to four. Likewise Mrs. Holman had a white cock, that went a grazing about the common every day in the summer time, between the pond and the house, without any hens with him ; and we taking notice of him asked Mary Holman wherefore that cock went so alone ; and she said, that the hens did not care for him, nor he cared not for them ; and she said, moreover, that he was seven years old. Then we asked her, why they would keep him ; and she said, she could not tell ; her mother would keep him. And soon after that, we saw him no more. Also there was a bird that was taken notice of, not only of us but of some others ; such a one as they nor we ever saw be-

fore. It was all milk-white, save only a little gray on the wings. My son, being told of such a bird, did look to see if he could see it, and did see it, and threw stones at it, but could not hit it, although it were very near him. And when it rose up, it would fly to Mrs. Holman's house. So likewise when those that saw it first flung stones at it, it would always fly thither; and sometimes they said they saw it fly into the house. They had taken notice of it a week before we did; and when a son and I went to mend up the fence that was before my daughter's house, the bird was skipping about the rails; My son said, here is the devilish-est bird that ever I saw in my life; and I asked him why he did so; and he said, I never threw half so often at a bird in his life but he did hit it, but this I cannot hit; and he flung again at it, but could not hit it; and we both of us see it fly to Mrs. Holman's house. The same day my son and the other persons saw it again; and they hunted it about and flung stones at it; and it flying thither again, one of them called out, saying, the bird was gone home; and two of them resolved the next day to get their guns and see if they could shoot it. Mrs. Holman came out of her house, and looked on them, and in likelihood heard what they said, for they were near the house; but since that time the bird have not been seen. In this time, my daughter Starnes, going out of her house within evening, saw this bird under her house-sill. She thought at first it had been a cat; but she, going towards it, perceived it was a white bird, and it did fly along by the house-side, and so away to Mrs. Holman's. It was seen another evening, when it was too late for birds to be abroad, between my daughter's house and the rails.

"My wife have been much troubled with her wheel, when she have set herself to spin, for the necessity of her family. Sometimes she could not make no work of it; she thought at first it might be out of kilter, and we both used what means we could with it; but it was never the better, but was fain to set it away, and go about some other work; and when she took it again, it would go very well, and thus it was very often; and sometimes, when she could make no work with it, she would set it away, and not so much as unband it, and take it again and not alter it at all, and it would go very well. One time amongst the rest, she set herself to work, and was much troubled that she could make no work of it, she began to fear that there might be something that might be the cause of it; she set her wheel away, and went out, and saw Mary Holman at the oak, turning round; and when



she saw my wife, she caught up a chip ; and that caused her to fear that it might be by their means. Another time she was a spinning, and as it was wont so it did again, that she was so affected with it that she could have cried ; and sitting still, with her wheel before her, saying thus to herself, ‘ Lord, thou hast commanded me to labor, but I am hindered ; good Lord, if there be any hand of Satan in it, prevent it ; ’ with some other words, and went to spinning again, and it went as well as ever.

“ At another time, when my daughter was not very well, my wife went out and saw Mary Holman sitting on her knees at a hole of water ; she took up water in a dish, and held it up a pretty height, and drained into another thing. My wife went presently to her daughter and found her crying so immoderately that the tears fell so fast from her eyes that my wife was fain to stand and wipe them off her face with her apron. And her mother asked her wherefore she cried ; and she said she could not tell, but she said she could not forbear it. Concerning what our daughter have seen and felt in the time of her affliction, she can declare, if she be called to it.”

Following this long and tedious statement (with much more to the same purpose), is a recapitulation of the same facts, with the names of the witnesses by whom they might be proved. Their deposition is authenticated by the Recorder of the Court : “ 4 (2) 1660. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Gibson, sen<sup>r</sup>., Rebecca Gibson, Jn<sup>o</sup>. Gipson, jun<sup>r</sup>., Rebecca Sternes, Martha Belsher, Bethia Michelson, Charles Sternes, Steven ffrances, sworn in Court to their respective evidences ; as attests, TH. DANFORTH, R.”

In defence of her character as an honest, Christian woman, Mrs. Holman submitted two certificates, which yet remain on file, signed by two of the deacons,<sup>1</sup> and several members of the church : “ We, whose names are underwritten, we do here testify that Winifret Holman, we having been acquainted with her this many years, she being near neighbor unto us, and many times have had occasion to have dealings with her, and we have not indeed in the least measure perceived, either by words or deeds, any thing whereby we could have any grounds or reason to suspect her for witchery or any thing thereunto tending. And this is evident unto us that she is diligent in her calling, and frequents public preaching, and gives diligent attention thereunto. John Palfery, Mathew Bridge, Richard Eccles, ffrancis Whitmor, John Greene, Nathaniell Green, William Diksone.”

<sup>1</sup> John Bridge and Gregory Stone.



"We, who have here subscribed our names, do testify that we have known this Winnefret Holman, widow, this many years, but never knew any thing in her life concerning witchery. But she hath always been a diligent hearer of and attender to the word of God. Mary Patten, Mary Hall, Jane Willows, Anna Bridge, Elizabeth Bridg, Elizabeth Green, Jeane Diksonne, Elizabeth Winship, Thomas Fox, Ellin Fox, William Towne, Martha Towne, Mary Eccles, Isobell Whittmor, John Bridge, Rebekka Wieth, Gregory Stone, Lidea Stone."

The result of the trial is entered on the County Court Records: "Winifred Holman, Plt. against John Gibson sen<sup>r</sup>. and his wife, in an action of defamation; the jury having heard their respective pleas and evidences presented in the case do bring in their verdict, finding for the defendants costs of court, fifteen shillings and ten pence. — Winifred Holman, Plt. against Rebecca the wife of Charles Sternes, Def<sup>t</sup>., in an action of defamation; the jury having heard their respective pleas and evidences presented in the case, and it appearing to the court that the defendant was by God's hand deprived of her natural reason when she expressed those words charged on her, do bring in their verdict for the defendant, costs of court, eight shillings and four pence." The decision in the other case I copy from the original verdict, preserved on file, as it is more full and circumstantial than the record: "Concerning the case between Marye Holman, plaintive and John Gibson, jun<sup>r</sup>. defendant, we find for the plaintive, that the said John Gibson shall make acknowledgement that he hath wronged and scandalously slandered Marye Holman, by speeches irregularly, rashly, and sudden spoken, for which he desire to be humbled and sorry for the same; and if he refuse to make this acknowledgement in the present court, that then we do enjoin John Gibson to pay to the plaintive the full sum of five pounds; and we also give the plaintive cost of court." To which the Recorder appended this memorandum: "John Gibson jun<sup>r</sup>. acknowledged in court that, whereas he is legally convicted of a slanderous speech concerning Mary Holman, he is heartily sorry for his evil thereby committed against God, and wrong done to the said Mary Holman and her friends, and doth crave forgiveness of the said Mary Holman of this trespass."

It does not appear that either of these persons was ever afterwards disturbed on suspicion of practising the diabolical arts of witchcraft. Mrs. Holman died Oct. 16, 1671, aged 74; her daughter Mary died, unmarried, in 1673, aged 43.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### EDUCATION.

IN 1643, there was published in London a Tract entitled "New England's First Fruits ; in respect, first of the Conversion of some, Conviction of divers, Preparation of sundry, of the Indians. 2. Of the progresse of Learning, in the Colledge at Cambridge, in Massacusetts Bay. With divers other speciall matters concerning that countrey." In regard to the "progresse of learning," the writer says, "After God had carried us safe to New England, and wee had builded our houses, provided necessities for our livelihood, rear'd convenient places for Gods worship, and settled the Civile Government : One of the next things we longed for, and looked after, was to advance Learning and perpetuate it to posterity ; dreading to leave an illiterate Ministry to the Churches, when our present Ministers shall lie in the dust. And as wee were thinking and consulting how to effect this great work ; it pleased God to stir up the heart of one Mr. Harvard (a godly gentleman, and a lover of learning, there living amongst us) to give the one halfe of his estate (it being in all about 1700*l*.) towards the erecting of a Colledge, and all his Library ; after him another gave 300*l*. others after them cast in more, and the publike hand of the state added the rest ; the Colledge was, by common consent, appointed to be at Cambridge (a place very pleasant and accomodate), and is called (according to the name of the first founder) Harvard Colledge."<sup>1</sup> He adds, "And by the side of the Colledge a faire Grammar Schoole, for the training up of young Schollars, and fitting of them for Aca-

<sup>1</sup> *New England's First Fruits*, p. 12. A History of Cambridge may well be considered incomplete, if it do not contain a full account of Harvard College. But such an account must be omitted by me for two obvious reasons : (1.) The subject is too important to be thrust into a corner and treated as merely subsidiary to a general history of the city. (2.) Three his-

stories of the College have already been published, and there is no apparent necessity to glean a field so recently and so thoroughly reaped. See *History of Harvard University*, by Benjamin Peirce, Librarian, etc., 1833 ; *History of Harvard University*, by Josiah Quincy, President, etc., 1840 ; and *Sketch of the History of Harvard College*, by Samuel A. Eliot, 1848.

demicall Learning, that still as they are judged ripe, they may be received into the Colledge of this Schoole ;<sup>1</sup> Master Corlet is the Mr. who has very well approved himselfe for his abilities, dexterity and painfulness in teaching and education of the youth under him.”<sup>2</sup> The precise date when the grammar school was established in Cambridge does not appear ; but before 1643 Mr. Corlett had taught sufficiently long to have acquired a high reputation for skill and faithfulness. He continued in office nearly half a century, until his death, Feb. 25, 1686–7, at the age of 78 years. His services were commemorated by Cotton Mather, who knew him and his works : —

“ ’Tis Corlet’s pains, and Cheever’s, we must own,  
That thou, New England, art not Scythia grown.”<sup>3</sup>

Again, he calls “ Mr. Elijah Corlet, that memorable old school-master in Cambridge, from whose education our colledge and country have received so many of its worthy men, that he is himself worthy to have his name celebrated in . . . our church history.”<sup>4</sup> In addition to his English scholars, he prepared several Indians for the College, though only one of the number graduated.<sup>5</sup> By the records of the “ Commissioners of the United Colonies,” it appears that he was paid £6 9 4, in 1658, “ for teaching the Indians at Cambridge and the charge of an Indian that died in his sickness and funeral ;” also £22, in 1659, “ for dieting John Stanton for some time not reckoned formerly, and for his extraordinary pains in teaching the Indian scholars and Mr. Mahews son about two years.” Similar payments were made to him in 1660 and 1661. In their letter to the corporation in England, dated Sept. 7, 1659, the Commissioners say, “ there are five Indian youthes att Cambridge in the latten schoole, whose dilligence and profisiency in theire studdies doth much encurrage us to hope that God is fiting them and preparing them for good instruments in this great and desirable worke ; wee have good testimony from those that are prudent and pious, that they are dilligent in theire studdies and civell in theire carriage ; and from the Presedent of the Colledge ; wee had this testimony in a letter directed to us the 23 of August 1659 in

<sup>1</sup> Rather, “ they may be received into the Colledge : of this schoole, Master Corlet is the Mr. ” In the “ Errata,” without any more definite reference, is found this direction : “ At Colledge, put a colon.” There is no other place in the tract where the change is so much needed.

<sup>3</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xvii. 132.

<sup>2</sup> *New England’s First Fruits*, p. 13.

<sup>4</sup> *Magnalia*, Book iii., Part i. App. § 27.

<sup>5</sup> Caleb Cheeshahteumuck, 1665, died 1666.



these words : the Indians in Mr. Corletts scoole were examined oppenly by my selfe att the publicke Commencement ; conserning theire growth in the knowledge of the lattin toungue ; and for their time they gave good satisfaction to myselfe and also to the honored and Reverent Overseers.”<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding Mr. Corlett's well-earned fame, and his ability to teach both English and Indians, his school seems never to have been large, nor were the stated fees for tuition adequate for his support. The town had frequent occasion to supply the deficiency by special grant. In 1648, “It was agreed at a meeting of the whole town, that there should be land sold of the common, for the gratifying of Mr. Corlett for his pains in keeping a “school in the town, the sum of ten pounds, if it can be attained ; provided it shall not prejudice the cow-common.” Forty acres of land on the south side of the river were sold, for this purpose, to Mr. Edward Jackson. Again, Jan. 29, 1654-5, “The town consented that twenty pounds should be levied upon the inhabitants, and given to Mr. Corlett, for his present encouragement to continue with us.” March 25, 1662 : “The townsmen taking into their consideration the equity of allowance to be made to Mr. Corlett, for his maintenance of a grammar school in this town, especially considering his present necessity by reason of the fewness of his scholars, do order and agree that ten pounds be paid to him out of the public stock of the town.” Nov. 14, 1684 : “Voted on the affirmative, that Mr. Elijah Corlett shall be allowed and paid out of the town rate, annually, twenty pounds, for so long as he continues to be schoolmaster in this place.” The colony also interposed for his relief ; and, having previously made similar grants, on the 7th of November, 1668, “In answer to the petition of Mr. Elijah Corlet, the Court having considered of the petition, and being informed the petitioner to be very poor, and the country at present having many engagements to satisfy, judge meet to grant him five hundred acres of land where he can find it, according to law.”<sup>2</sup> The meagre number of scholars is more definitely stated in an official answer of the town to certain questions proposed by the County Court : “30 (1) 1680. Our Latin Schoolmaster is Mr. Elijah Corlitt ; his scholars are in number nine at present.”<sup>3</sup> Under all these discouragements, the veteran teacher seems to have persevered bravely up to the close of his life ; for there is no evid-

<sup>1</sup> *Plym. Col. Rec.*, x. 217.

<sup>3</sup> *Middlesex Court Files*, 1860.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv., part ii., p. 406.

ence that a successor was elected until after his death. Two manuscripts have been preserved, — one containing a reference to him, and the other written by him, — which seem worthy of publication: 1. In a letter from Thomas Danforth of Cambridge to Rev. John Cotton of Plymouth, dated Nov. 16, 1674, concerning the troubles which compelled Dr. Leonard Hoar to resign the Presidency of the College, the writer says, — “As for the Dr.’s grievance, you do not I suppose wonder at it. I doubt not but he hath been told of his evill in that matter from more hands than yours, yet he does justifie his own innocency, and I perceive that Mr. Corlet, both elder and younger,<sup>1</sup> were so taken with hopes of a fellowship, that they strenuously sought to excuse the Dr. and lay the blame elsewhere; but by this time I suppose are out of hope of what they expected, the Colledge standing in more need of students than of rulers.”<sup>2</sup> 2. Richard Cutter, brother-in-law to Mr. Corlett, felt aggrieved at a decision of the County Court in 1659, and Mr. Corlett united with him in petition to the General Court for relief; the petition was referred to the County Court with a favorable result. At the same session, the General Court, upon his petition, granted to Mr. Corlett two hundred acres of land.”<sup>3</sup> In acknowledgment of both benefactions, he presented his thank-offering to the magistrates of the County Court, who were also members of the General Court: “Much honoured, Mr. Deputie Governour, Major Willard, Mr. Russell, and Mr. Danforth: Elijah Corlett, who was latelie your Wor<sup>ps</sup> humble petitioner at the Generall Court in my owne behalfe, for land; very thankfull and humblie, I acknowledg the great favour and good will of that Court unto mee (and your Wor<sup>ps</sup> my good friends therein) conferring upon mee 200 acres of land. As alsoe touching my petition in the behalfe of Ric. Cutter, referred to the full and finall decision of this honoured Court; I most humblie and thankfullie acknowledg your Wor<sup>ps</sup> favour in your remarkeable gentlenes and very tender dealinge with a sad, afflicted, weake man, inconsiderate and rash sometimes, &c., your goodnes towards him will, I hope, have a good effect upon him to mollifie his heart, and the influence of your good advice you left with him, to moderate his spirite. Soft meanes many times effects what rigour cannot; and mercie rejoiceth against (exulteth over) judgement. Elijah Corlett

<sup>1</sup> The “younger” was Ammi-Ruhmah Corlett, H. C. 1670, who obtained the coveted fellowship, and died 1679.

<sup>2</sup> *Harvard College Papers* (MSS.), i. 11.

<sup>3</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, iv., part i., p. 397.



humblie blesseth God for you: who cause judgment to run down our streets like water; where mercie likewise has its current. Thus heartielie wishing and praying for your happienes and wellfare in the Lord, he ever remaines acknowledging himself your Wor<sup>ps</sup> most obliged humble servant, ELIJAH CORLETT.”<sup>1</sup>

The successors of Mr. Corlett were generally young men fresh from College.<sup>2</sup> Very few of them appear to have selected teaching as a permanent employment; only one indeed died in the service, namely, Nicholas Fessenden, Jr., H. C. 1701, who taught about eighteen years, and died of apoplexy Oct. 5, 1719. William Fessenden, Jr.,<sup>3</sup> H. C. 1737, taught the school eleven years, from 1745 to 1756, but left it two years before he also died of apoplexy, June 17, 1758. Samuel Danforth, H. C. 1715, seems to have chosen teaching as a profession. At a meeting of the selectmen, Oct. 26, 1719, it is recorded, that — “Whereas, by reason of the death of Mr. Nicholas Fessenden, our late Schoolmaster, the school in our town is in an unsettled condition; and whereas, Mr. Samuel Danforth of Dorchester has been pleased to manifest his inclinations to be a Schoolmaster amongst us, and to devote himself to said service: Voted and agreed, that the said Mr. Samuel Danforth take the care and charge of said school, on the same terms that our said late Schoolmaster kept it; and that he forthwith provide some suitable person to manage said school until such time as he can remove amongst us himself: which Mr. Danforth promised to comply with.” After eleven years, however, Mr. Danforth retired from the service, and for many years was Judge of Probate, Judge of Common Pleas, and member of the Council. All the others seem to have adopted teaching as a temporary expedient, while studying some other profession, or waiting for more desirable employment.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Middlesex Court Files*, 1660.

<sup>2</sup> John Hancock was elected teacher, Jan., 1690-1; John Sparhawk, Feb., 1692-3; Nicholas Fessenden, Jr., about 1701; Samuel Danforth, Oct., 1719; John Hovey, April, 1730; Stephen Coolidge, May, 1730; John Hovey, May, 1737; Stephen Coolidge, May, 1741; William Fessenden, Jr., May, 1745; James Lovell, May, 1756; Antipas Steward, about 1760; Ebenezer Stedman, Jr., about 1765; Thomas Colman, July, 1770; Jonathan Hastings, Jr., May, 1772; Jonathan Eames, May, 1776; Elisha Parmele, May, 1778; Aaron Bancroft, Aug. 1778;

Samuel Kendall, May, 1780; Asa Packard, April, 1783; Lemuel Hedge, July, 1783. All these teachers were graduates of Harvard College. I have not found the materials for a consecutive list at a later period.

<sup>3</sup> Nephew of Nicholas Fessenden, Jr.

<sup>4</sup> There are now engaged in the service of the city three veterans, whose lives have been devoted to this work, and whose terms of service commenced as follows: — Aaron B. Magoun, Harvard Grammar School, 1838.

Daniel Mansfield, Washington Grammar School, 1842.



The first school-house known to have been erected in Cambridge stood on the westerly side of Holyoke Street, about midway between Harvard and Mount Auburn streets.<sup>1</sup> The lot was owned in 1642 by Henry Dunster, President of the College; it contained a quarter of an acre of land, on which there was then a house, which was not his dwelling-house. There are reasons for believing that the "faire Grammar Schoole" had been established in that house, and that it remained there five or six years. It seems probable that the "school-house" mentioned in the following "agreement" was afterwards erected on that lot, and designed for that school:—

"Articles of agreement between Henry Dunster and Edward Goffe on the one party and Nicholas Withe and Richard Wilson, Daniel Hudson, masons, on the other party, witness as followeth:<sup>2</sup>

"1. Impr. That we Nicolas Wite, Richard Wilson and Daniel Hudson, masons, have undertaken to get at Charlestowne Rock one hundred and fifty load of rock stone, and to lay them in convenient place whence they may be fetched with carts, and that betwene this present third month 1647 and the tenth of the ninth month next ensuing, for the which stones Henry Dunster and Edward Goffe covenant to pay to us sixe pence the load.

"2. Item. That we the foresaid three masons will wal or lay the said stones in wall for twelve pence the yard, so long as we lay any side of the said wall within the ground, and the other answering wals at the same price until they come to the hight of the wal that lieth within the ground, albeit that these wals should ly both sides of the ground to the open ayre, and that wee will measure all this cellar or in ground wall within the house.

"3. Item. That we will lay in wal the saide stones above ground a foote and a halfe thick at the least, at the middle story, and soe proportionally gathering in until it end in the wal plats

Benjamin W. Roberts, Allston Grammar School, 1848.

In addition to these should be mentioned Dr. Alvah C. Smith, who was compelled by the failure of his health in 1872 to resign the office of Grammar Master, to which he was elected in 1845. He served the city two years afterwards as teacher of penmanship.

<sup>1</sup> This lot was used for a school-house

until 1769; not many years later, a printing office was erected on nearly if not precisely the same spot, which has thus been devoted almost continuously to the cause of literature.

<sup>2</sup> For a copy of these "articles of agreement," made by him from the original in 1845, I am indebted to John Wingate Thornton, Esq., of Boston.

or eaves, about a foote thick, for eighteene pence a yard, making in the said above ground wals, where Henry Dunster or Edward Goffe shal apointe, convenient dore ways, arched over head, and windowe spaces as we shal be ordered and directed for timber windowes to be put in as we goe up with the wall, one of which said dore ways, and as many window spaces as shal bee judged convenient, we will alsoe make in the cellar wall as we shall be directed.

"4. Item. That we will erect a chimney below, ten foote wide within the jaumes, and another in the rome above, eight foote  $\frac{1}{2}$  wide within the jaumes, in the place where we shal be directed, whereof if the jaumes be different from the wal of the house we will receive eighteene pence a yard for as much as we wal with stone, and ten shillings a thousand for what square bricke we lay, and sixteene shillings a thousand for the bricks that appear out of the rooffe.

"5. Item. The said Henry Dunster and Edward Goffe are to prepare and lay on the ground in redines, within forty or at the most fifty foote of the aforesaid cellar, al the aforesaid bricke and rock stones; but the saide bricke, as many as shal need to be cut, are to be done by the sayde masons. The convenient planckes alsoe and poles for staging are to be laid in redines by the said Henry and Edward, and the stages to be made by the said masons.

"6. Item. The 2 gable endes of the foresaide wals or scholehouse shall be wrought up in battlement fashion, at the prize of eighteene pence a yard, as above said.

"7. Item. The foresaid masons by these presents covenant that they wil lath the rooffe of the aforesaid scholehouse and tile the same at sixe shillings the thousand the tile.

"8. Item. The said masons covenant to perfect the saide worke that is herein mentioned before the first of the sixth month that shal be in the yeare one thousand sixe hundred forty-eight, provided the said Henry Dunster and Edward Goffe procure all the materials requisite of stones, brick, timber, clay, lime, sand, and the sayde materials lay in convenient place.

"9. Item. It is the true intent and meaning of both parties, that al pay specified in these writings should be such as is received of the inhabitants and neighbours of the town of Cambridge, provided it bee good and merchandible in its kind, whether corne or cattle, and to goe at such rates as now it is payable from man to man when the aforesaid masons take the aforesaid worke,

that is to say, Wheat at 4<sup>s</sup>. Ry at 3<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>. Indian at 3<sup>s</sup>. Pease at 3<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. Barly mault at 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>. the bushell.

"In witness of the premises wee for our parts subscribe our hands,

HENRIE DUNSTER [L. S.]

EDWARD GOFFE [L. S.]

"Sealed, signed, indented and delivered  
in presence of RICHARD HILDRETH."

It would seem from the Records, that the school-house was not erected by the town ; but that certain public-spirited individuals, — Mr. Dunster being foremost in the enterprise, — assumed the responsibility, and defrayed the expense. Under date of Feb. 10, 1655–6, we find this record : "Whereas Mr. Dunster hath made proposition to the Townsmen for the acquitting and discharging of forty pounds upon the account of his outlaying for the school-house : the Townsmen hereby declare, namely, that as they cannot yield to the same, for the reasons before mentioned, yet nevertheless, if Mr. Dunster shall please to present any proposition concerning his outlayings for the school-house to the town when met together, they shall be willing to further the same according to justice and equity." Perhaps in consequence of some such proposition by Mr. Dunster, it is recorded that at a meeting, November 10, 1656, "The town do agree and consent that there shall be a rate made to the value of £108. 10<sup>s</sup>. and levied of the several inhabitants, for the payment for the school-house ; provided every man be allowed what he hath already freely contributed thereto, in part of his proportion of such rate." Whatever Mr. Dunster may have received as his share of this assessment, his heirs renewed the claim for further remuneration, after his death, with partial success : Nov. 12, 1660. "As a final issue of all complaints referring to Mr. Dunster's expenses about the school-house, although in strict justice nothing doth appear to be due, it being done by a voluntary act of particular inhabitants and Mr. Dunster ; and also the town having otherwise recompensed Mr. Dunster for his labor and expenses therein ; yet the town, considering the case as its now circumstanced, and especially the condition of his relict widow and children, do agree that thirty pounds be levied on the inhabitants of the town, by the selectmen, and paid to Mr. Dunster's executors, — and that on condition that they make an absolute deed of sale of the said house and land to the town, with a clear acquittance for the full payment thereof." A school-house, constructed as this appar-



ently was, might be expected to stand much more than twenty years; but the record shows that on the 4th of October, 1669, "at a meeting of the selectmen, Mr. William Manning and Petter Towne was appointed to agree with workmen to take down the school-house and set it up again; and to carry the stones in the cellar to the place where the house for the ministry is to be built." The town voted, June 24, 1700, to build a new school-house, twenty-six feet in length and twenty feet wide; and in 1769 it was ordered, that the old grammar school-house then standing on this lot, be demolished, and that a new house be erected on the southerly side of Garden Street, about a hundred feet westerly from Appian Way. This house was removed to Brighton Street, converted into a dwelling-house, and succeeded by a larger and more convenient edifice in 1832, in which the Grammar School was taught until, after a transitional state of a few years duration, it was merged into the High School.

Besides the Grammar School, others of a lower grade were established; but their scanty patronage affords slight ground for boasting. In March, 1680, when it was certified that Master Corlett had only nine scholars, it was added, "For English, our schooldame is goodwife Healy; at present but nine scholars. — Edward Hall, English schoolmaster; at present but three scholars." A school was also established at an early date in Menotomy, now Arlington: Jan. 16, 1692-3. "It was voted whether the town would give to Menotomie people a quarter of an acre of land, upon our common, near Jasson Russell's house, near the highway, for the accommodation of a school-house; and it was voted on the affirmative, so long as it was improved for that use, and no longer." The earliest trace which I have seen of a school-house on the south side of the river, afterwards Brighton, is in 1769, in which year new houses were erected in three sections of the town. At a meeting of the Selectmen, May 7, 1770, "Voted, To give an order on the Treasurer to pay for the new school-houses erected in the town the last year, viz. —

"In the body of the town,	£107.	2.	4.	1
In the northwest part,	50.	14.	6.	2
In the south part,	42.	3.	1.	1
	<hr/>			
	200.	0.	0.	0"

Dr. Holmes, writing in 1800, says, "A little to the westward of the Episcopal Church is the grammar school-house; where a

town school is kept through the year. Besides this, there are six school-houses in the town; two in each of the three parishes."<sup>1</sup> Of the two in the First Parish, one undoubtedly stood at the northeasterly corner of Winthrop and Eliot streets, and the other probably on the northeasterly corner of North Avenue and Russell Street. The Second Parish is now Arlington, and the Third is the Brighton District of Boston. Before the incorporation of the second and third parishes as separate towns, another school-house was erected in 1802, at the northwesterly corner of Windsor and School streets, in Cambridgeport, on a lot of land given to the town by Andrew Bordman; it cost about six hundred dollars, of which sum about one half was contributed by individuals, and the remainder was paid by the town. Seven years later, in 1809, the population of Cambridgeport having rapidly increased, yet another school-house was erected on the southerly side of Franklin Street, about midway between Magazine and Pearl streets, on a lot of land given to the town by Chief Justice Dana; it cost somewhat more than eight hundred dollars, of which sum the town paid about three hundred dollars, and the remainder was contributed by individuals. After the inhabitants of East Cambridge had become numerous, and had repeatedly petitioned therefor, the town, in 1818, appropriated four hundred dollars for a school-house on the easterly side of Third Street between Gore and Bridge streets; the remainder of the expense was raised by subscription. In 1845, the School Committee described thirteen school-houses, then standing, and their cost, so far as it was paid by the town: 1. The NORTH School-house, corner of North Avenue and Russell Street, erected in 1841 on the site of a former house, at the cost of \$2,477, exclusive of land. 2. WASHINGTON, on Garden Street, erected in 1832 on the site of a former house, at the cost of \$2,150.56, besides about \$1,000 contributed by individuals. 3. AUBURN, in School Court, erected in 1838, at the cost of \$4,171.67. 4. HARVARD, on the northerly side of Harvard Street, between Norfolk and Prospect streets, erected in 1843 (on the site of a similar house which was burned in March of that year), at the cost of \$3,557.48, besides the land, which originally cost \$500. 5. FRANKLIN, on a lot given by Judge Dana, erected in 1809, at the cost to the town of about \$300. 6. MASON, on Front Street, opposite to Columbia Street, erected in 1835, at the cost of \$3,901.89. 7. BOARDMAN, at the corner of Windsor and School streets, erected in 1802, on land given by Andrew Bordman, at the cost to the town of about

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 5.



\$300. 8. BROADWAY, at the southwesterly corner of Windsor Street and Broadway, "erected in 1838 for the accommodation of a Classical or High School for the whole town," at the cost of \$5,791.05. 9. BRIDGE, on the westerly side of Pioneer Street, between Main Street and Broadway, erected in 1836, at the cost of \$1,055, besides the land. 10. OTIS, on Otis Street, erected in 1843, at the cost of \$5,406.78, described as "quite a magnificent structure." 11. THORNDIKE, on Thorndike Street, erected in 1832, and enlarged in 1840, at the total cost of \$2,585.31. 12. PUTNAM, on the southwesterly corner of Otis and Fourth streets, erected in 1825 at the cost of \$550 to the town, besides about \$800 contributed by individuals. 13. THIRD STREET, on the easterly side of Third Street, between Gore and Bridge streets, erected in 1818, at the cost to the town of \$400. During the thirty years since the date of this Report, several of the school-houses then standing have disappeared; but other spacious edifices have been erected, so that, instead of the thirteen houses described in 1845 as having cost \$32,646.67, besides individual subscriptions, or the sixteen houses, valued by the Committee on Finance in 1850 at \$80,000, there are now in the city twenty-six school-houses, which have cost more than half a million dollars.

The earliest record which I have found of the election of a School Committee is dated May 21, 1744, when it was "Voted, That the Hon. Francis Foxcroft and Sam<sup>l</sup>. Danforth, Esq<sup>s</sup>., W<sup>m</sup>. Brattle, and Edm<sup>d</sup>. Trowbridge, Esq<sup>s</sup>., also the Hon. Jona. Remington, Esq., be a committee to inspect the Grammar School in this town, and to inquire (at such times as they shall think meet) what proficiency the youth and children make in their learning." Again, May 7, 1770, it was "Voted, That a committee of nine persons be and hereby are fully empowered to chuse a Grammar Schoolmaster for said town, — the Hon. Judge Danforth, Judge Lee, Col. Oliver, Judge Sewall, Mr. Abraham Watson, Jr., Mr. Francis Dana, Major Vassall, Mr. Samuel Thacher, Jr., Mr. Professor Winthrop, they or the major part of the whole being notified, and that said committee be a committee of inspection upon the said schoolmaster, and that said committee be and hereby are empowered to regulate said school." Generally, however, the schools were under the charge of the Selectmen until March 23, 1795, when a committee, consisting of Caleb Gannett,<sup>1</sup> Rev.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Gannett declined, and Josiah Moore was substituted.



Abiel Holmes, Maj. John Palmer, William Locke, Jonathan Winship, Rev. John Foster, and Rev. Thaddeus Fiske, was "chosen for the purpose of superintending the schools in this town, and carrying into effect the School Act. The only material change since that period consists in the appointment of a Superintendent of schools, in 1868, who acts, however, under the general direction of the School Committee, and is their executive officer.

At a town-meeting, March 3, 1794, a committee was "appointed to divide the town into school districts, as the law directs, and to put the schools into operation." Previously the school-money was distributed among the "wings" or "precincts" of the town:— for example, twelve pounds were granted, in May, 1737, to "each wing," for winter schools; and June 4, 1770, the Selectmen "voted to give an order on the Treasurer to pay the town's school-money for the year 1769, viz.:—

The Body of the Town's <sup>1</sup>	proportion is	£40.	0.	0
The northwest Precinct, <sup>2</sup>		18.	18.	11
The southwest Precinct, <sup>3</sup>		15.	14.	6 = 74. 13. 5

and so for several years afterwards. Again, Aug. 4, 1777, in consideration of the diminished value of the currency, it was "agreed to make a present to our Grammar Schoolmaster for his encouragement to continue said school from the 4th day of last July to the 4th day of October next, being three months, the sum of four pounds, exclusive of the sum of £60, being the former contract for one year; he allowing the Hopkins money that he may receive for said term, as before. Also that the wings of the town shall have the same allowance in proportion." Subsequently the present territory of Cambridge was divided into three, and still later into five districts: (1.) Old Cambridge, south of the Railroad; (2.) The section north of the Railroad; (3.) Cambridgeport, west of Columbia Street; (4.) East of Columbia Street; (5.) East Cambridge. It was ordered, March 1, 1802, that in the first of these districts, there should be a Grammar School the whole year, and a school for female children four months; in the second district, a school for four months; and in the third, fourth, and fifth, then included in a single district, four months; "being the quantity required by law, according to the number of families in the town." May 4, 1829, a committee

<sup>1</sup> What is now the City of Cambridge.

<sup>3</sup> Now Brighton or Boston.

<sup>2</sup> Now Arlington.

reported the amount of valuation, the number of children between the ages of three and seventeen years, and the duration of the schools in each of the five districts before described,—12 months of school taught by a female being reckoned as equivalent to  $4\frac{1}{2}$  months of a master's school.

<i>District.</i>	<i>Valuation.</i>	<i>No. of Children.</i>	<i>Months.</i>
1	1,290,245	350	$16\frac{1}{2}$
2	141,340	80	5
3	630,395	362	$16\frac{1}{2}$
4	359,535	298	16
5	725,662	557	$16\frac{1}{2}$

An entirely new system<sup>1</sup> was adopted Oct. 6, 1834, when the town voted to abolish the five school districts, or to merge them into three Wards, namely, the first and second districts into Ward One; the third and fourth into Ward Two; and the fifth into Ward Three. The schools were graded, and designated as Grammar, Middle, and Primary, in each ward. It was ordered that schools should be maintained in the several Wards as follows: Ward One to be in two sections, of which the first should have one Grammar School, one Middle, and one Primary, and the second, schools equivalent to one female school for the whole year; Ward Two should have one Grammar School, one Middle, and three Primary; Ward Three should have one Grammar School, one Middle, and one Primary. In addition to these a High School was established in 1839 for the whole town.<sup>2</sup> In this school since 1854, has been given the instruction contemplated in the will of Governor Edward Hopkins, who died in England in 1657, namely, “to give some encouragement in those Foreign Plantations, for the breeding up of hopeful youth in a way of learning, both at the Grammar School and College, for the service of the Country in future times.” Five hundred pounds of his donation were assigned to the College and School in Cambridge. “Three fourths of the income of this estate,”

<sup>1</sup> Concerning this change from the district system to that of regular gradation, Hon. James D. Green, in his *Inaugural Address*, as Mayor of the City, in 1853, says: “I claim for the town of Cambridge the honor of having introduced it into this Commonwealth, and of having car-

ried it to the greatest degree of completeness.”

<sup>2</sup> The first High School-house was on the corner of Windsor Street and Broadway; the second, on Summer Street, between Inman and Amory streets; and the third on the northeasterly corner of Fayette Street and Broadway.

says Dr. Holmes, in 1800, "are applied, according to the instruction of the will of the donor, to the maintenance of five resident Bachelors of Arts at Harvard College, and the other fourth 'to the Master of Cambridge Grammar School, in consideration of his instructing in grammar learning five boys nominated by the President and Fellows of Harvard College, and the Minister of Cambridge for the time being,' who are, by the will, 'Visitors of said School.'"<sup>1</sup> Some of the subsequent changes in the management of the "Hopkins Fund" are described in the Report of the School Committee of 1869:—

"We sometimes hear complaints that our High School is essentially a classical school. This we deny; it should, however, be remembered that it ought to be really more than a High School under our statutes. In 1839, the Legislature authorized 'the trustees of the charity of Edward Hopkins,' who was the second governor of the Connecticut colony, 'to establish in the town of Cambridge a classical school, the main object of which shall be to prepare boys for admission to Harvard University,' and 'to apply one fourth part of the net income of their funds to the support of said school.' This school was accordingly established.<sup>2</sup> It was provided, however, in the act above referred to, that at any time thereafter, when the school should 'cease to be supported in said town, the trustees shall annually pay over the said fourth part of the net income of their funds to the treasurer of the town of Cambridge, on condition that the said town of Cambridge shall provide and maintain a school, and perform and comply with the other duties and provisions contained in the next section of this act.' The next section is as follows: 'The town of Cambridge shall annually apply so much of said income as may at any time hereafter be paid to the treasurer thereof, in pursuance of the preceding section, to the instruction of nine boys in the learning requisite for admission to Harvard University; the said instruction to be furnished in a public school in said town, the instructor of which shall be at all times competent to give such instruction; and said town shall, so long as said income shall continue to be paid, receive into said school, and admit to all the benefits, privileges, and advantages thereof, free of expense, any number of boys not exceeding nine at any time, who, being properly qualified, shall be selected and presented for admission thereto, by the President and Fellows of Harvard College, and the Min-

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vii. 22, 23.

<sup>2</sup> In a house which stood on the south-

erly side of Main Street, a few rods westerly from Dana Street.



ister of the First Church in Cambridge, who shall be the visitors of said school for the purpose of seeing that the duties and provisions in this section are duly complied with and performed.' In 1854, the trustees proposed to the city to discontinue the Hopkins School, and, pursuant to the provisions of the statute above recited, to transfer to the city that portion of the income of their fund which had been previously applied to the support of that school; this proposition was accepted by the city, which thereby assumed the obligations above quoted, and the school Committee of that year immediately acted in fulfilment of those obligations, by appointing a Hopkins classical teacher. It is not for us to pass upon the wisdom of the contract thus entered into by the city, but we will ask those who may be inclined to think our High School too much a classical school, whether it can be any less so without a violation of that contract."

It has already been stated that the compensation paid to the pioneer master of the Grammar School was meagre. He probably received about £7 10s. per annum from the Hopkins Charity, with a small tuition-fee for each scholar; in addition to which occasional special grants from the town and colony served to eke out a precarious subsistence. His successors for more than a century, received a very moderate stipend. Nov. 9, 1691, "it was put to vote, whether there should be given by the town, in common pay, annually, to a schoolmaster, twelve pounds, and it was voted on the affirmative, to teach both Latin and English, and to write and cypher;" and June 27, 1692, "it was voted to pay the schoolmaster twenty pounds per annum in common pay." The Grammar School was made a Free School<sup>1</sup> May 16, 1737, and, in consideration, it would seem, of the discontinuance of a tuition-fee, the salary of the master was increased. It was then "put to vote whether the Grammar School in our town should be a Free School for the year ensuing, and it passed in the affirmative. Also voted, that the sum of forty pounds be paid Mr. Hovey for his service as schoolmaster for the year ensuing. Also voted, that twelve pounds be paid each wing in our town, to defray the charge of their schools in the winter season." This

<sup>1</sup> Notwithstanding this vote, the scholars were not wholly exempt from expense. At a town-meeting, Nov. 28, 1748, it was "Voted, that the Grammar Schoolmaster in this town be desired and is hereby empowered to make a tax on every school-boy, not exceeding six shillings old tenor, from time to time, as there shall be occasion to purchase wood for the use of said Grammar School." If not paid, delinquent pupils were to be excluded from the school.

salary remained stationary until 1777, when it was advanced to sixty pounds; but as an offset the master was required to relinquish all claim to the "Hopkins money." During the Revolution, all values became unsettled and fluctuating. The schoolmaster was partially protected, however, by an agreement that the town should pay for his board in addition to the stipend from time to time established. We obtain a glimpse of the financial disturbances at that period from the records of the Selectmen. For example: Sept. 4, 1780. "Allowed the schoolmaster Kendall his account from July 7, 1780, to Sept. 2<sup>d</sup>., £407 4s., including two weeks boarding at £50, per week, and allowing £8, per week, above what he charged some time before, for eight weeks board." Oct. 1, 1780. "Allowed to Mr. W<sup>m</sup>. How £90, for boarding Mr. Kendall two weeks, and £55, per week, for boarding him four weeks, £220, being in the whole £310. It is too much, and the account was allowed by the selectmen for prudential reasons, but sorely against their wills." Dec. 18, 1780. "Allowed Mr. Kendall's account (schoolmaster's) to this day, at £380, if paid within one week, otherwise to be £400. Soon afterwards a more stable currency was introduced, and the former was withdrawn. The Selectmen, May 9, 1781, "allowed Master Whittemore's account of £1,000, in old emission, to be paid in new emission at one for forty." Under this new state of things Master Kendall's salary was fixed at thirty pounds and his board, as appears by a vote of the Selectmen, April 7, 1783, "to engage with Mr. Asa Packard to keep the Grammar School in this town for three months, to commence on Thursday next,<sup>1</sup> at the rate of thirty pounds per annum, and his board to be found for him, it being upon the same terms that Mr. Kendall kept it." Fifty years later, it appears by the Report of the Auditing Committee, April 19, 1833, that the salary of the schoolmasters (of whom there were then five) was five hundred and fifty dollars, — each providing his own board; since which time the amount of salary has been more than quadrupled.

The following tables exhibit the condition of the schools, and cost for instruction, as stated in a "Tabular View of the Public Schools of Cambridge, Jan. 1, 1876," appended to the Report of the School Committee.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Samuel Kendall closed his three years' service April 10, 1783, having taught the Grammar School more than two years before he graduated at H. C. College, 1806. 1782. He was ordained at Weston Nov. 5, 1783, where he died Feb. 16, 1814. He received the degree of D. D. from Yale College, 1806.

<i>Grade.</i>	<i>No. Teachers.</i>	<i>No. Pupils.</i>	<i>Cost of Instruction.</i>	<i>For each Pupil.</i>
High School .	12	402	\$21,700	\$53.98
7 Grammar .	88	3,445	76,850	22.31
20 Primary .	83	3,701	57,400	15.51
Music . . . .	1	—	2,500	—
Superintendent	—	—	3,000	—
	184	7,548	\$161,450	\$21.14

<i>Female Teachers.</i>	<i>Salary.</i>	<i>Amount.</i>	<i>Male Teachers.</i>	<i>Salary.</i>	<i>Amount.</i>
1	\$1,200	\$1,200	1	\$4,000	\$4,000
7	1,000	7,000	1	3,000	3,000
7	850	5,950	11	2,500	27,500
25	800	20,000	13	—	34,500
116	700	81,200	Fe- male 171	—	123,950
11	600	6,600	184	—	158,450
4	500	2,000	Superin- tendent }	—	3,000
171		\$123,950			\$161,450

An additional expense of \$5,862.44 was incurred for "Evening Schools for Adults."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In his *Inaugural Address*, Jan. 1, 1877, the Mayor says that, with 29 schools, 176 teachers, and 7,554 pupils, the amount expended during the year 1876, on account of schools, was:—

"For General Instruction . . . . .	\$159,318.00
Instruction for Evening Schools . . . . .	5,881.50
Furniture and Apparatus for Evening Schools . . . . .	2,126.47
Care and Repair of School-houses . . . . .	32,052.43
Alterations of School-houses . . . . .	1,636.50
Books for Indigent Scholars . . . . .	3,166.89
Stationery, etc., for Schools . . . . .	406.77
Truant Officers . . . . .	5,500.00

Total . . . . . \$210,088.57 "



## CHAPTER XX.

### INDIAN HISTORY.

IN describing the original settlement of Cambridge by the English, the author of "Wonder-working Providence" calls attention to their preservation when "they were in such great straites for foode"; and what "was more remarkable, when they had scarce houses to shelter themselves, and no doores to hinder the Indians accesse to all they had in them, yet did the Lord so awe their hearts, that although they frequented the Englishmens places of abode, where their whole substance, weake wives, and little ones, lay open to their plunder during their absence, being whole dayes at Sabbath-assemblies, yet had they none of their food or stuffe diminished, neither children nor wives hurt in the least measure, although the Indians came commonly to them at those times, much hungry belly (as they use to say) and were then in number and strength beyond the English by far."<sup>1</sup> There may have been some Indians in the easterly part of the town, as in old records that section is sometimes styled "Wigwam Neck"; but the far greater number probably dwelt near Menotomy River and Mystic Pond. They were subject to the "Squaw-sachem," formerly wife of Nanepashemet, who is mentioned in "Mourt's Relation." A party from Plymouth visited the Indians at "the bottom of the Massachusetts Bay," whose sachem, Obbatinewat, a subject of Massasoit, "used us very kindly; he told us he durst not then remain in any settled place, for fear of the Tarentines. Also the squaw-sachim, or Massachusetts queen was an enemy to him."<sup>2</sup> On promise of

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xiii. 138.

<sup>2</sup> Charles River, anciently called Quinboquin, was the natural boundary between these two hostile tribes. The Squaw-sachem seems to have resided on the westerly side of Mystic Pond. A deposition of Edward Johnson is preserved among the papers of the Middlesex

County Court (1662), testifying that he was present when the Squaw-sachem and her husband in 1639 "did give and sell unto Charlestown all their lands within the limits of Charlestown, except that on the west side of the Ponds called Misticke, where their wigwam then stood, which they reserved for term of her life," etc.

protection, however, he "went along with us, to bring us to the squaw-sachim." Crossing the bay to its northerly side, "we went ashore, all but two men, and marched in arms up in the country. Having gone three miles, we came to a place where corn had been newly gathered, a house pulled down, and the people gone. A mile from hence, Nanepashemet their king in his life-time had lived. His house was not like others, but a scaffold was largely built, with poles and planks some six foot from ground, and the house upon that, being situated on the top of a hill. Not far from hence in a bottom, we came to a fort built by their deceased king, the manner thus: there were poles some thirty or forty foot long, stuck in the ground as thick as they could be set one by another, and with these they enclosed a ring some forty or fifty foot over. A trench breast high was digged on each side; one way there was to go into it with a bridge; in the midst of this palisado stood the frame of a house, wherein being dead he lay buried. About a mile from hence, we came to such another, but seated on the top of an hill; here Nanepashemet was killed, none dwelling in it since the time of his death."<sup>1</sup> After his decease, his widow administered the government of the tribe as squaw-sachem, and married Webcowits, her principal powwow, conjurer, or medicine man. By this marriage, however, he did not become a sachem, or king, but merely a prince-consort.

In the "First General Letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay, to the Governor and Council for London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England," dated "In Gravesend the 17th of April, 1629," is this important direction, — "If any of the salvages pretend right of inheritance to all or any part of the lands granted in our pattent, wee pray you endeavour to purchase their tytle, that wee may avoyde the least scruple of intrusion."<sup>2</sup> Accordingly, at the session of the General Court, March 13, 1638-9, "Mr. Gibons was desired to agree with the Indians for the land within the bounds of Watertowne, Cambridge, and Boston."<sup>3</sup> The deed of conveyance, or release of title, I have not been able to find; yet there is sufficient evidence that the purchase was made of the squaw-sachem, and that the price was duly paid. The General Court ordered, May 20, 1640, "that the 13<sup>l</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. layd out by Capt. Gibons shall bee paid him, vid.:

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xix. 57, 58.

<sup>3</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 254.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 394.

13<sup>l</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. by Watertowne and 10<sup>l</sup>. by Cambridge; and also Cambridge is to give Squa-Sachem a coate every winter while shee liveth.”<sup>1</sup> This sale or conveyance to Cambridge is recognized in a deed executed Jan. 13, 1639, by the “Squa-Sachem of Misticke” and her husband Webcowits, whereby they conveyed to Jotham Gibbons “the reversion of all that parcel of land which lies against the ponds at Mistick aforesaid, together with the said ponds, all which we reserved from Charlestown and Cambridge, late called Newtowne, and all hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging, after the death of me the said Squa-Sachem.”<sup>2</sup> The inhabitants of Cambridge lived on friendly terms with the Indians; at least, no evidence appears to the contrary. They paid their allotted dues to the Squa-Sachem, and made full compensation for all losses which she sustained through their default. The Town Records show that, on the 10th of April, 1643, “agreed with the Indians, by the present townsmen, to pay to Squa-Sachem 8 bushels of Indian corn, after next harvest. It is agreed likewise, that George Cooke being at the charge to make a fence of two sufficient rails in the town line, about half a mile in length, the fence to begin at the outside of George Cooke’s land, running out northward to meet Captain Gibbines his fence, to secure the Indian’s corn, it is agreed that the town will pay for the making the fence.” Again, Nov. 11, 1643, “Agreed, that the cow-keepers shall pay six bushels of corn to Squa-Sachem, for the damage done to her corn, upon the Sabbath day, through the neglect of the keepers, in the year 1642.”

On the 8th of March, 1643–4, the “Squa-Sachim” with four other Indian rulers, voluntarily put herself “under the government and jurisdiction of the Massachusetts, to be governed and protected by them,” and promised “to be true and faithful to the said government.”<sup>3</sup> She is supposed to have died not long before 1662, when a claim was made for land in which she had reserved a life estate.<sup>4</sup>

One of the Indian Chiefs, who united with the Squaw-sachem in this act of submission to “the government and jurisdiction of the Massachusetts,” was Cutshamache, Cutshamakin, or Kuchamakin, who resided “at a place called Neponsitt, within the

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Coll. Rec.*, i. 292.

<sup>2</sup> The original deed is preserved in the files of the Middlesex County Court, 1662, having been used as evidence in a legal controversy concerning the lands conveyed to Gibbons. Besides the Indian

marks, it bears the autographs of John Winthrop, John Endicott, Richard Saltonstall, Thomas Flint, Thomas Danforth, and William Aspinwall.

<sup>3</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, ii. 55.

<sup>4</sup> Brooks’ *Hist. Medford*, p. 74.



bounds of Dorchester.”<sup>1</sup> His authority extended over those who dwelt at Nonantum, which was then included in Cambridge. With these Indian neighbors the English maintained peace. In one respect their relations were peculiarly interesting. When Rev. John Eliot commenced the public labors of his mission, “the first place he began to preach at was Nonantum, near Watertown Mill, upon the south side of Charles River, about four or five miles from his own house, where lived at that time Waban, one of their principal men, and some Indians with him.”<sup>2</sup> Eliot had previously devoted much time to the task of acquiring a competent knowledge of the Indian language, and had imparted religious instruction to individuals, as he had opportunity. At length he commenced his public ministry to the heathen, as thus related by himself: “Upon October 28, 1646, four of us (having sought God) went unto the Indians inhabiting within our bounds, with a desire to make known the things of their peace to them. A little before we came to their Wigwams, five or six of the chief of them met us with English salutations, bidding us much welcome; who leading us into the principal wigwam of Waubon, we found many more Indians, men, women, children, gathered together from all quarters round about, according to appointment, to meet with us, and learn of us. Waubon, the chief minister of justice among them, exhorting and inviting them before thereunto, being one who gives more grounded hopes of serious respect to the things of God than any that as yet I have known of that forlorn generation,” etc.<sup>3</sup> My prescribed limits will not admit a particular account of this primitive Christian mission to the Indians. Briefly, they were visited in a similar manner, November 11 and 26, and December 9, in the same year. At these several meetings, by prayers, and sermons, and familiar questions and answers, an earnest effort was made to impart to them a knowledge of the Gospel. A particular description of the means used, and of the encouraging results, is given by Eliot in a tract entitled, “The Day-breaking if not the Sun-rising of the Gospel with the Indians in New England,” printed at London, 1647, and reprinted in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, xxiv. 1–23. In this missionary work, Mr. Eliot was assisted by Rev. Thomas Shepard of Cam-

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, i. 169. He is styled “Sagamore of the Massachusetts,” in his sale of land in Andover to John Woodbridge and his associates, and “Sachem of Massachusetts” in a similar sale

of land in Dorchester to Richard Collett “for the use of the plantation of Dorchester.”—*Mass. Arch.*, xxx. 7, 15.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 168.

<sup>3</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxiv. 3.

bridge and others. In a tract entitled "The Clear Sunshine of the Gospel breaking forth upon the Indians in New England," printed at London, 1648, Mr. Shepard says, "As soone as ever the fiercenesse of the winter was past, March 3, 1647, I went out to Noonanetum to the Indian Lecture, where Mr. Wilson, Mr. Allen of Dedham, Mr. Dunster, beside many other Christians were present."<sup>1</sup> At a later day, Mr. Eliot was assisted by his son John (H. C. 1656), by Daniel Gookin, son of General Gookin (H. C. 1669), and by others. For several years, the mission was successful beyond all reasonable expectation. The Indians at Nonantum soon became so far civilized as well as Christianized, that they desired to live in a more orderly way. Accordingly a tract of land, called by the natives Natick, or a Place of Hills, was assigned by the General Court, for their exclusive use. "In the year 1651, the town of Natick was settled. It consisted of three long streets, two on the north and one on the south side of the river, with a bridge eighty feet long, and eight feet high, and stone foundations, the whole being built by the Indians themselves. To each house situated on these streets was attached a piece of land. The houses were in the Indian style. One house, larger and more commodious than the rest, was built in the English style. One apartment of it was used as a school-room on week-days, and as a place of worship on the Sabbath. The upper room was a kind of wardrobe, where the Indians hung up their skins and other valuables. In the corner of this room was partitioned off an apartment for Mr. Eliot. This building was the first meeting house in Natick."<sup>2</sup> 'In this town was the first church of Indians embodied, in the year of our Lord, 1660."<sup>3</sup>

The Christian mission was not confined to the dwellers at Nonantum. Mr. Eliot, and others whom God raised up, both English and Indians, preached the word with success to other tribes. In addition to his other labors, Mr. Eliot translated the whole Bible into the English tongue, which was printed at Cambridge, the New Testament in 1661, and the Old Testament in 1663. He also prepared an Indian Grammar, and translated into the Indian tongue several tracts written by himself and others,<sup>4</sup> all which were also printed in Cambridge. It was very properly said by the Rev. Mr. McKenzie, "Let it be remembered to the honor of our fathers, that the first

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxiv. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Bacon's *History of Natick*, p. 9.

<sup>3</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, i. 181.

<sup>4</sup> One or more of them is said to have been written by Mr. Shepard.



Protestant mission to the heathen in modern times began in Cambridge; the first Protestant sermon in a heathen tongue was preached here; the first translation of the Bible by an Englishman into a heathen tongue was printed here; the first Protestant tract in a heathen language was written and printed here.”<sup>1</sup> The result of all these labors up to the year 1674 was described by Gookin, in his “Historical Collections of the Indians in New England,” printed in the first volume of Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Besides Natick, the most important of all, there were six communities in Massachusetts, exclusive of Plymouth, which had long been denominated “praying towns;” namely, Pakemitt, or Punkapaog (now Stoughton); Hassanamesitt, or Hassanamisco (Grafton); Okommakamesit (Marlborough); Wamesit, or Pawtuckett (Tewksbury); Nashobah (Littleton); Magunkaquog (Hopkinton). There were also seven “new praying towns,” where the Gospel had been favorably received about three years: Manchage (Oxford); Chabanakongkomun (Dudley); Maanexit (north part of Woodstock, at that time included in Massachusetts); Quantisset (southeast part of Woodstock); Wabquissit (southwest part of Woodstock); Packachoog (south part of Worcester); Waeuntug (Uxbridge). “There are two other Indian towns; viz., Weshakin<sup>2</sup> and Quabaug,<sup>3</sup> which are coming on to receive the gospel; and reckoning these, there are nine in the Nipmuck country.”<sup>4</sup> In these fourteen established towns, there were two organized churches, and, as Gookin estimated, about eleven hundred “souls yielding obedience to the gospel.”

Meantime an earnest effort was made to impart scientific as well as religious knowledge to the Indians, in which commendable work Mr. Eliot was a prominent actor. His labors and their result are described by Gookin in his “Historical Collections.” Besides preaching and inducing others to preach the Gospel, and translating the Bible and other books into the Indian language, — “he took great care that schools should be planted among the praying Indians; and he taught some himself to read, that they might be capable to teach others; and by his procurement some of the choice Indian youths were put to school with English schoolmasters, to learn both English, Latin, and Greek tongues. There was much cost out of the Corporation stock expended in this work, for fitting and preparing the Indian youth to be learned

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Lect.*, p. 67.

<sup>2</sup> Or Nashaway, now Lancaster.

<sup>3</sup> Brookfield.

<sup>4</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, i. 189–195.



and able preachers unto their countrymen. Their diet, apparel, books and schooling, was chargeable. In truth the design was prudent, noble, and good ; but it proved ineffectual to the ends proposed ; for several of the said youth died, after they had been sundry years at learning, and made good proficiency therein. Others were disheartened, and left learning after they were almost ready for the college. And some returned to live among their countrymen, where some of them are improved for school-masters and teachers, unto which they are advantaged by their education. Some others of them have entered upon other callings : as one is a mariner ; another, a carpenter ; another went for England with a gentleman that lived sometimes at Cambridge in New England, named Mr. Drake, which Indian, as I heard, died there not many months after his arrival. I remember but only two of them all that lived in the college at Cambridge ; the one named Joel, the other Caleb, both natives of Martha's Vineyard. These two were hopeful young men, especially Joel, being so ripe in learning, that he should, within a few months, have taken his first degree of bachelor of art in the college. He took a voyage to Martha's Vineyard, to visit his father and kindred, a little before the commencement, but upon his return back in a vessel, with other passengers and mariners, suffered shipwreck upon the island of Nantucket. . . . The other, called Caleb, not long after he took his degree of bachelor of art<sup>1</sup> at Cambridge in New England, died of a consumption at Charlestown, where he was placed by Mr. Thomas Danforth, who had inspection over him, under the care of a physician in order to his health, where he wanted not for the best means the country could afford, both of food and physick ; but God denied the blessing, and put a period to his days.”<sup>2</sup>

The records of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England contain accounts of sundry payments for the maintenance and instruction of Indian scholars, some of them very young, from 1656 to 1672. An earlier account is preserved in the “Massachusetts Archives,” xxx. 9, which may serve as a sample : —

“An account of expenses layd out for y<sup>e</sup> country from August 1645 untill this 8<sup>th</sup> of October 1646.

<sup>1</sup> “Caleb Cheeshahteumuck, Indus,” on the Triennial Catalogue of Harvard 1665, is the solitary Indian name found College.

<sup>2</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, i. 172, 173.

First, for y <sup>e</sup> printing of five hundred declarations,	4. 00. 00
Item, for y <sup>e</sup> diet & washing of y <sup>e</sup> two Indians since y <sup>e</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> 8 <sup>th</sup> mon. hitherto, considering y <sup>e</sup> attendance of y <sup>e</sup> yonger beeing a very childe w <sup>t</sup> y <sup>e</sup> think meet,	16. 00. 00
Item, for physick for James during his sicknes for 5 or 6 weeks,	Λ. 19. 06
Item, for physick for Jonathan in y <sup>e</sup> time of his sicknes,	00. 04. 06
Item, for making y <sup>m</sup> 12 bands & 8 shirts & often mending their apparel,	00. 03. 08
Item, for buttons thread & other materials bought of Mr. Russel for y <sup>m</sup> ,	00. 02. 06
Item, for half a years schooling for James,	00. 06. 00

"I pray y<sup>e</sup> to appoint mee part of my pay as far as that will reach in the hands of Henrie Shrimpton both because I am ingaged to him and hee hath promissed to accept y<sup>t</sup> pay, & if y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians require pay back at his hands I shall bee ready to repay him such as they shal accept. Further, wheras the Indians with mee bee so small as that they [are] incapable of y<sup>e</sup> benefit of such learning as was my desire to impart to y<sup>m</sup> & therefore they being an hindrance to mee & I no furtherance to them, I desire they may bee somewhere else disposed of w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speed. So I rest in what I can.

Y<sup>rs</sup> HENRIE DUNSTER."

This account was referred to a committee, who reported, —

"Wee thinke meete Mr. Dunster should be paid 22<sup>l</sup>. 16<sup>s</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>.  
The magistrates consent to this return of the s<sup>d</sup> Committee,  
"JO : WINTHROP, Gov<sup>r</sup>.  
"Consented to by y<sup>e</sup> deput<sup>s</sup>.  
EDWARD RAWSON."

In this praiseworthy effort to enlighten, and civilize, and Christianize the Indians, Cambridge shares the glory with Roxbury. Not only was the gospel first preached to them here, and many of their youth here educated, but some of the most conspicuous and energetic laborers in this field of duty resided here. Omitting for the present all mention of others, if the labors of John Eliot of Roxbury entitled him to be regarded as an "Apostle," or as standing in the place of Aaron as a high-priest to them in spiritual things, with equal propriety may Daniel Gookin of Cambridge be regarded as their Moses, — their civil instructor, ruler, judge, and historian. The "praying Indians" are said to have been early persuaded by Mr. Eliot, Aug. 6, 1651, to adopt the Mosaic form of government, by electing rulers of

hundreds, of fifties, and of tens.<sup>1</sup> "Moreover the General Court appointed and empowered one of the English magistrates, to join with the chief of their rulers,<sup>2</sup> and keep a higher court among them; extending the power of this court to the latitude of a county court among the English; from the jurisdiction whereof nothing for good order and government, civil or criminal, is expected [excepted?] but appeals, life, limb, banishment, and cases of divorce. The first English magistrate, chosen to be ruler over the praying Indians in the colony of Massachusetts, was first Mr. D. G.<sup>3</sup> the author of these Collections; and this was in A. D. 1656. But not long after his occasions called him for England for two or three years, one Major Humphrey Atherton was appointed to conduct this affair, which he did about three years. But then the Lord taking him to himself by death, and the author being returned back, in the year 1660, a year or more before Major Atherton's death, was again called and reinstated in that employ, A. D. 1661, and hath continued in that work hitherto."<sup>4</sup> In this position Gookin continued until the Charter government was abrogated in 1686: and most faithfully did he perform his duty. He tells us that besides causing the orders of the General Court to be observed, sundry other things were to be "done by him in order to their good; as the making of orders, and giving instructions and directions, backed with penalties, for promoting and practising morality, civility, industry, and diligence in their particular callings:" he was also "to make and execute good orders for keeping holy the sabbath day; and that the people do attend the public worship of God; and that schools for the education of youth be settled and continued among them."<sup>5</sup> His own record of a court held at Wabquissit, in 1674, illustrates the manner of proceeding: After Mr. Eliot had preached, "then I began a court among the Indians. And first I approved their teacher Sampson, and their Constable Black James; giving

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxiv. 171.

<sup>2</sup> Gookin bears honorable testimony to the character of one of these rulers. In describing Natick he says: "In this town they have residing some of their principal rulers, the chief whereof is named Waban, who is now above seventy years of age. He is a person of great prudence and piety; I do not know any Indian that excels him."—*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, i. 183, 184. This Waban was the same who made arrangements for the

first missionary visit of Eliot to Nonantum, as heretofore related. His sign manual, or mark, is preserved in the *Cambridge Records*, affixed to an agreement "to keep about six-score head of dry cattle on the south side of Charles River," in 1647. He was living in 1681, then "aged about eighty years."

<sup>3</sup> Daniel Gookin.

<sup>4</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, i. 177.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 178.



each of them a charge to be diligent and faithful in their places. Also I exhorted the people to yeild obedience to the gospel of Christ, and to those set in order there. Then published a warrant or order that I had prepared, empowering the constable to suppress drunkenness, sabbath-breaking, especially powowing and idolatry ; and, after warning given, to apprehend all delinquents, and bring them before authority, to answer for their misdoings ; the smaller faults to bring before Wattasacompanum, ruler of the Nipmuck country ; for idolatry and powowing, to bring them before me.”<sup>1</sup> A life-like picture of one of these courts is exhibited in Gookin’s certified copy of its session :—

“At a Court held at Naticke among the Indians, Sept. 14, 1681. The testimonies of several aged and principal Indians hereafter named, taken in Court, as followeth :

“Present, Daniel Gookin sen<sup>r</sup>. Esq., Assistant.

Waban,	} Rulers.	Mr. John Eliot, sen <sup>r</sup> .,	} Interpreters.
Piambow,		Andrew Pittimee,	
Tom Tray,		Peter Ephraim,	

“Waban, aged about eighty years, Piambow, aged about eighty years, Nowanit, aged about 81 years, Jethro, aged about 70 years, William, aged 68 years, Anthony Tray and Tom Tray, unkells by the father’s side unto John Woampas deceased, aged 60 years and fifty-eight or thereabout,” testified that the said “John Woampas was no Sachem, and had no more right or title to any lands in the Nipmuck country within [the bounds] of Massachusetts than any other common Indians ;” and therefore they disclaimed and repudiated all sales or gifts of land pretended to have been made by him.<sup>2</sup>

Under the joint instruction and superintendence of Eliot and Gookin, slow but encouraging progress was made in civilizing and Christianizing the Indians in Massachusetts, as far west as the westerly border of Worcester County ; and a similar good work was accomplished in the Colony of Plymouth. The two races maintained peaceful relations with each other until 1675, when that terrible contest commenced, which is generally known as Philip’s War. And even then, Gookin insists that the Christian Indians, in the seven old praying towns, were true friends to the English, and rendered them important assistance ; and he intimates that the magistrates agreed with him in opinion, while the popular branch of the government and the common people

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, i. 192.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, xxx. 260.

generally, lost all confidence in the Indians, and insisted that, without distinction, they should be treated as enemies. Having mentioned some instances of useful information given by the Indians, and services rendered by them as soldiers, Gookin says, "Notwithstanding those signal and faithful services done by those Christian Indians, and divers others not here related, yet the animosity and rage of the common people increased against them, that the very name of a praying Indian was spoken against, in so much that some wise and principal men did advise some that were concerned with them to forbear giving that epithet of praying. . . . Things growing to this height among the English, the Governor and Council, against their own reason and inclination, were put upon a kind of necessity, for gratifying the people, to disband all the praying Indians, and to make and publish an order to confine them to five of their own villages, and not to stir above one mile from the centre of such place, upon peril of their lives."<sup>1</sup> "This cruel frame of spirits (for I can give it no gentler denomination) arose, I apprehend, from a double ground; first the malice of Satan against Christ's work among the Indians, and to hinder their progress in religion. . . . A second root of this trouble arose from the perfidious and unfaithful dealing of the wicked Indians, and their causeless rage and cruelty and fury against the English, and particularly the Springfield and Northampton Indians, who lived near the English and seemed to carry it fair for a time, but at last proved perfidious and treacherous. But there was not one of them that ever I heard of, that was a pretender to Christian religion."<sup>2</sup> It is possible that a desire to appropriate the land of the Indians to their own use may have had some influence on the populace then, as it has in more recent times.

Afterwards, orders were issued for the removal of the Indians to Deer Island; and Gookin relates the manner in which the Natick tribe was removed. "In pursuance of this order, Capt. Thomas Prentiss (who was a person civil and friendly to those Indians), with a party of horse, was commanded to bring them down speedily to a place called the Pines upon Charles River, about two miles above Cambridge, where boats were appointed to be in readiness to take them on board, and take them to the aforesaid island. . . . Good Mr. Eliot, that faithful instructor and teacher of the praying Indians, met them at the place before mentioned, where they were to be embarked, who

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, ii. 449, 450.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 454.



comforted, and encouraged, and instructed, and prayed with them and for them; exhorting them to patience in their sufferings, and confirming the hearts of those disciples of Christ, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, for through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of heaven. . . . In the night, about midnight, the tide serving, being the 30th of October, 1675, these poor creatures were shipped in three vessels and carried away to Deer Island above mentioned, which was distant from that place about four leagues, where I shall leave them at present.”<sup>1</sup> In May, 1676, many of the men having performed military service for the English, permission was granted by the General Court for the departure of the Indians from the Island. The remnant of the Natick tribe, after a temporary residence near Nonantum, returned to their own town, which was under the management of Indian officers for nearly a century, until it was incorporated as an English district in 1762. “From 1651 to 1762” Natick “was an Indian town; and its history is little more than a picture of wild Indians making unsuccessful attempts to clothe themselves in the robes of civilization.”<sup>2</sup>

While the Christian Indians were passing through this furnace of affliction, they had a faithful friend in Gookin, who labored constantly to avert the evils to which they were exposed and to alleviate those which they suffered. In this labor of love he had the constant support of Thomas Danforth, his associate in many a hard-fought political battle on other fields. Indeed it would seem that most of the magistrates, or Court of Assistants, concurred with him in a desire to deal kindly with the praying Indians; but that they were to some extent compelled by the populace to adopt harsh measures. He says, “the enmity, jealousy, and clamors of some people against them put the magistracy upon a kind of necessity to send them all to the island.”<sup>3</sup> Again, an Indian who had a certificate of fidelity from Gookin and was actually employed in the public service as a secret agent, was apprehended by Capt. Henchman, who, “being ignorant of the design, sent both him and his pass to the Governor, at Boston, who more to satisfy the clamors of the people than for any offence committed by this man, he was committed to the common jail. . . . He had committed no offence (that ever I heard of), but was imprisoned merely to still the clamors of the people, who railed much against this poor fellow, and fain would have

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Amer. Antiq. Soc.*, ii. 473, 474.

<sup>2</sup> *Coll. Amer. Ant. Soc.*, ii. 485.

<sup>3</sup> Bacon's *Hist. of Natick*, p. 23.



had him put to death (though they knew not wherefore). But those murmurings were not only against the Indian, but as much against Major Gookin, who granted him the certificate."<sup>1</sup> Again, he says, "notwithstanding the council's endeavors in the former orders, and the testimony of these English witnesses<sup>2</sup> on behalf of the Christian Indians, yet the clamors and animosity among the common people increased daily, not only against those Indians, but also against all such English as were judged to be charitable to them, and particularly, many harsh reflections and speeches were uttered against Major Daniel Gookin and Mr. John Eliot."<sup>3</sup>

As a specimen of the popular "clamors and animosity," I copy a few manuscripts:—

"Elizabeth Belcher, aged 57, Martha Remington aged 31, and Mary Mitchell, aged 20, being sworne, doe say, that on y<sup>e</sup> 28th day of Feb<sup>r</sup>. last, ab<sup>t</sup> 10 of the clocke at night, Ri: Scott came into y<sup>e</sup> house of y<sup>e</sup> said Belcher, and suddenly after he came in broak out into many hideous raileing expressions ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> wor<sup>l</sup> Capt. Daniel Gookin, calling him an Irish dog y<sup>t</sup> was never faithful to his country, the sonne of a whoare, a bitch, a rogue, God confound him, & God rott his soul, saying if I could meet him alone I would pistoll him. I wish my knife and sizers were in his heart. He is the devils interpreter. I and two or three more designed to cut of all Gookins brethren at the Island, but some English dog discovered it, the devil will plague him," etc. Sworn before Simon Willard, Assistant, March 4, 1675–6.<sup>4</sup> Scott was fined and imprisoned; he afterwards made a very humble confession, and was released.

Two copies of a written handbill are preserved, dated on the same day that Scott gave vent to his wrath: "Boston, February 28, 1675. Reader thou art desired not to suppress this paper, but to promote its designe, which is to certify (those traytors to their king and countrey) Guggins and Danford, that some generous spirits have vowed their destruction; as Christians wee warne them to prepare for death, for though they will deservedly dye, yet we wish the health of their soules. By y<sup>e</sup> new society. A. B. C. D."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Coll. Amer. Ant. Soc.*, ii. 481.

<sup>2</sup> John Watson, Sen., and Henry Prentiss, both of Cambridge, who by direction of the Council dwelt with the Natick Indians about twelve weeks, and certified

their obedience to God and their faithfulness to the English.

<sup>3</sup> *Coll. Amer. Ant. Soc.*, ii. 452, 453.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, xxx. 192.

<sup>5</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, xxx. 193.

The following memorandum was entered by Rev. John Eliot, on his Church Record : " 1676. On the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month, Capt. Gookins, Mr. Danforth, & Mr. Stoughton w<sup>r</sup> sent by the Councill to order matters at Long Island for the Indians planting there, y<sup>a</sup> called me w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup>. In o<sup>r</sup> way thither a great boat of about 14 ton, meeting us, turned head upon us (wheth<sup>r</sup> willfully or by negligence, God he knoweth), y<sup>a</sup> run the sterne of o<sup>r</sup> boate w<sup>r</sup> we 4 sat under water. O<sup>r</sup> boats saile or something tangled with the great boat, and by God's mercy kept to it. My cosin Jacob & cosin Perrie being forwarder in o<sup>r</sup> boat quickly got up into the great boat. I so sunk y<sup>t</sup> I drank in salt water twice, & could not help it. God assisted my two cosins to deliver us all, & help us up into the great boat. We were not far frō the Castle, where we went ashore, dried & refreshed, & y<sup>n</sup> went to the Island, performed o<sup>r</sup> work, returned well home at night, praised be the Lord. Some thanked God, & some wished we had been drowned. Soone after, one y<sup>t</sup> wished we had been drowned, was himself drowned about the same place w<sup>r</sup> we w<sup>r</sup> so wonderfully delivered : the history w<sup>r</sup>off is " — . Here the account abruptly ends.

At a later day, John Marshall testified that on the 9th of October, 1677, " I saw John Joans driveing his trucks, whipping his horses which caused them to run very furiously ; the worshipful Thomas Danforth being before the trucks shifted the way several times to escape the horses, and I was afraid they would have ran over him ; but having escaped them, when the said Joans came to the wharfe where I was, I asked him why he drave his trucks soe hard to run over people, and told him he had like to have ran over Mr. Danforth ; he answered it was noe matter if Mr. Danforth and Major Gucking were both hanged. Sworn in Court. J. Dudley, Assistant. 12. 8. 77. Said Jones is sentenced to be admonished, and not to drive a cart in Boston upon penalty of a severe whipping. J. DUDLEY, per order." <sup>1</sup>

On account of the popular exasperation, Capt. Gookin failed of election in May, 1676, as one of the Assistants. The General Court, however, manifested their sympathy and confidence, by promoting him, at their first session, to the office of Sergeant-major, or chief commander of the militia in the County. During the year, the tide of feeling changed in his favor, and in May, 1677, he was reinstated in his former position as an Assistant. Thenceforth, both he and his associate, Danforth, retained their hold on the public confidence until the close of life.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, viii. 4.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### MILITARY HISTORY.

AT the second meeting of the Court of Assistants after their arrival at Charlestown, Sept. 7, 1630, "half a year's provision" was made for "Mr. Patrick and Mr. Underhill;" and at the next meeting, three weeks later, the sum of fifty pounds was assessed upon "the several plantations, for the maintenance" of the same persons.<sup>1</sup> These were the commanders of the incipient militia. Of Daniel Patrick, Winthrop says, "This Captain was entertained by us out of Holland (where he was a common soldier of the Prince's guard) to exercise our men. We made him a captain, and maintained him."<sup>2</sup> He resided a short time in Watertown, but came to Cambridge before May 1, 1632,<sup>3</sup> and remained here until Nov. 1637, when he removed to Ipswich, and subsequently to Stamford, Connecticut, where he was killed by a Dutchman in 1643. During his residence here, the tract of upland surrounded by marsh, on which the Powder Magazine stands at the foot of Magazine Street, was granted by the town to him; and since that time it has been known as "Captain's Island." Thus, for five years, from 1632 to 1637, Cambridge was the head-quarters of one of the two principal military commanders. And when a more perfect organization of the militia was made, Dec. 13, 1636, the whole being divided into three regiments, Cambridge had a large share of the honors. Thomas Dudley, one of the founders of the town, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the first regiment; and seven years later he was elected Major-general of all the militia. It was further ordered, "Charlestowne, Newetowne, Watertowne, Concord, Deddam, to bee another regiment, whearof John Haynes, Esq<sup>r</sup>., shalbee colonell, and Rog<sup>r</sup>. Herlakenden, Esq<sup>r</sup>., leiftenant colonell."<sup>4</sup> Both were Cambridge men; the former had been Governor of

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 75, 77.

<sup>2</sup> Savage's *Winthrop*, ii. 151.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, i. 74.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 187.



Massachusetts, and was afterwards for many years Governor of Connecticut; the latter was one of the Assistants, and remained in office, both civil and military, until Nov. 17, 1638, when he departed this life.

At the session of the General Court, commencing March 9, 1636-7, officers were appointed to command the militia in the several towns: "For Newetowne, Mr. George Cooke chosen captain; Mr. Willi: Spencer, leiftenant; Mr. Sam: Shepard, ensign."<sup>1</sup> All these exhibited a military spirit. Captain Cooke was one of the earliest members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638-9, was its captain in 1643, and when a similar company was incorporated in Middlesex County, May 14, 1645, he was its first captain. Having performed faithfully many military and civil services here,<sup>2</sup> he returned to England near the end of 1645, was a colonel in Cromwell's army, and sacrificed his life in the service of the Commonwealth, being "reported to be slain in the wars in Ireland in the year 1652."<sup>3</sup> Lieutenant Spencer was one of the corporate members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1638-9, in which year he removed to Connecticut, where, as well as here, he was an active and useful civil officer.<sup>4</sup> Ensign Shepard returned to England with Captain Cooke, being excused by the General Court in October, 1645, from further attendance as a member, "being to go for England." He was a Major in Cromwell's army, and very probably in Colonel Cooke's regiment. He is represented in Mitchell's Church Record, 1658, as then living in Ireland, where he probably died about 1673. It does not appear that either of these officers was engaged in the short and decisive Pequot War, which occurred shortly after they were commissioned;<sup>5</sup> but in September, 1643, "it was agreed that we should send three commissioners, with a guard of forty able men to attend them, which have authority and order to bring Samu: Gorton and his company, if they do not give them satisfaction. The three commissioners are Capt. George Cooke, Humfrey Atherton, and Edward Johnson; and Capt. Cooke to command

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 190.

<sup>2</sup> He was a member and Speaker of the House of Deputies, and served on many of its important committees.

<sup>3</sup> *Middlesex Court Files*.

<sup>4</sup> Both here and in Connecticut he was a Deputy in the General Court.

<sup>5</sup> Cambridge furnished twelve soldiers

in this expedition; and Captain Patrick, who was an officer "for the country's service" and still resided here, had command of forty men from Massachusetts, but seems not to have arrived until after the principal battle ended. — *Mass. Col. Rec.*, i. 197; and *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xviii. 143, 144.

in chief, and Hum: Atherton to be his Leift: of the military force." <sup>1</sup>

When Captain Cooke returned to England in 1645, the General Court thought "meet to desire Mr. Joseph Cooke to take care of the company in the absence of the Captain, and till the Court shall take further order, and that John Stedman be established ensign." <sup>2</sup> Nov. 11, 1647. "Mr. Joseph Cooke, upon his petition, is freed from exercising the company at Cambridge, and from being compellable by fine to attend upon every training hereafter." <sup>3</sup> About this time Daniel Gookin removed to Cambridge, and probably was the next Captain of the trainband, of which he retained the command about forty years. He was commander-in-chief of the militia in Middlesex County during that terrible contest which is generally denominated "Philip's War," or the "Narragansett War," even before he attained the rank of Sergeant-major. <sup>4</sup> He wrote the instructions to Captain Joseph Sill, <sup>5</sup> Nov. 2, 1675, to "take charge of the soldiers raised from Charlestown, Watertown, and Cambridge, which are about sixty men," and to go forth against the enemy, closing thus: "so desiring the ever-living Lord God to accompany you and your company with his gracious conduct and presence, and that he will for Christ's sake appear in all the mounts of difficulty, and cover all your heads in the day of battle, and deliver the bloodthirsty and cruel enemy of God and his people into your hands, and make you executioners of his just indignation upon them, and return you victorious unto us, I commit you and your company unto God, and remain your very loving friend, DANIEL GOOKIN, Senr." <sup>6</sup> The names of some of the Cambridge soldiers may be gleaned from the few military documents preserved. It appears that in November, 1675, John Adams, Daniel Champney, John Eames, David Stone, and Samuel Stone, Jr., were impressed as "troopers," or cavalry. On the 26th day of the same month, Corporal

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, ii. 44. In this expedition Thomas Parris of Cambridge served as surgeon, and Samuel Green as sergeant. Mr. Green held military office about sixty years, attaining the rank of Captain in 1689.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 137.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, ii. 217.

<sup>4</sup> He came from Virginia to Boston, May 20, 1644, being then styled "Captain;" he resided in Roxbury about three years, but removed to Cambridge before

April 9, 1648, when, among the lands at Shawshine, the town granted to "Captain Googine a farm, if he buy a house in the town."

<sup>5</sup> He was a Cambridge man, and was styled "Lieutenant" before September 24, 1675, when he was appointed Captain of one hundred men, under Major John Pynchon.

<sup>6</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, lxviii. 40. This signature was afterwards erased, and "By the Council, E. R. S." substituted.



Jonathan Remington, and Isaac Amsden, Jacob Amsden, John Amsden, Gershom Cutter, William Gleason, James Hubbard, Jonathan Lawrence, Nathaniel Patten, Samuel Read, John Salter, Samuel Swan, Edward Winship, Jr., Daniel Woodward, and John Wyeth, were impressed by order of Captain Gookin, to whom the Corporal reported, Dec. 3, 1675, that all his men were ready, except as follows: "Edward Winship, his father tells me he is or will be released by the council; John Salter, he saith his master will give him his time, and so will take no care to fit him out; how he will be provided I know not; John Wyeth is not yet come to his father's, neither can I hear any tidings of him."<sup>1</sup> These three men were not mustered. The names also of Capt. Thomas Prentice, Lieut. William Barrett, Cornet Edward Oakes (afterwards styled Lieutenant), and several soldiers who served in this war, are found in the Massachusetts Archives, and in an Account Book of Treasurer Hull, preserved in the Library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society.<sup>2</sup>

"Captain Daniel Gookin was by the whole Court chosen and appointed to be sergeant major of the regiment of Middlesex," May 5, 1676.<sup>3</sup> Before this election, however, he performed the duties proper to that office. Thus, on the 11th of January, 1675-6, "the committee of militia of Charlestown, Cambridge, and Watertown," were "ordered and required to impress such armor, breasts, backs, and head-pieces, and blunderbusses, as you can find in your respective towns, and to give express and speedy order that they be cleaned and fitted for service, and sent in to Cambridge to Captain Gookin at or before the 15th of this instant, by him to be sent up to the army by such troopers as are

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, lxviii. pp. 73, 79, 80. At about the same date, Peter Hanchet, Joshua Woods, Samuel Hides, and Jonathan Bush, on the south side of the river, were impressed.

<sup>2</sup> Of private soldiers, the following names appear: Matthew Abdy, Thomas Adams, John Barrett, Thomas Batherick [or Baverick], Richard Beach, Joseph Bemis, William Bordman, Francis Bowman, Matthew Bridge, Thomas Brown, Samuel Buck, Samuel Bull, Samuel Champney, James Cheever, Joseph Cooke, Stephen Cooke, Benjamin Crackbone [killed], John Cragg, James Cutler, Samuel Cutler, John Druse [killed], Jonathan Dunster, Thomas Foster, Stephen Francis, Thomas Frost, Simon

Gates, John Gibson, Samuel Gibson, Samuel Goffe, Nathaniel Green, John Hastings, Nathaniel Healy, Zachariah Hicks, Jacob Hill, Justinian Holden, Sebeas Jackson, Ambrose McFassett, Daniel Magennis, Amos Marrett, Thomas Mitchellson, John Needham, Thomas Oliver, Zachariah Paddlefoot, John Park, Solomon Phipps, Henry Prentice, James Prentice, Solomon Prentice, William Reed, Samuel Robbins, Jason Russell, William Russell, John Smith, Joseph Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Samuel Smith, John Squire, John Stedman, Andrew Stimson [or Stevenson], John Streeter, Gershom Swan, John Wellington, Jacob Willard, John Winter.

<sup>3</sup> *Mass. Col. Rec.*, v. 83.



ordered to go up to the army.”<sup>1</sup> And on the 25th of April, Captain Gookin received instructions as “Commander-in-chief of all the forces of horse and foot in this expedition, for the service of the Colony, against the enemy.”<sup>2</sup> A letter addressed by him to the Council for the management of the War affords a glimpse of the magnitude of the perils which then beset the Colony, and the spirit in which they were met: “Honored sirs, I received your orders after I was retired to rest; but I suddenly got up and issued forth warrants for the delinquents, and sent away the warrant to Capt. Prentice, and also sent warrants to the commanders-in-chief of Charlestown, Watertown, Cambridge, and the Village, Malden, and Woburn, to raise one fourth part of their companies to appear at Cambridge this morning at eight a clock. But I fear the rain and darkness of the last night hath impeded their rendesvous at the time; but sometime to-day I hope they will appear, or at least some of them. I judge, if the Captains do their duty in uprightness, there may be about 100 men, or near it. I have written to Capt. Hammond to send up Capt. Cutler to conduct this company; I am uncertain about his compliance; I desire your order, in case of failure, and also directions to what rendesvous to send this company when raised. It is a very afflictive time to be called off, considering we have planting in hand this week, and our fortification<sup>3</sup> pressing upon our shoulders. But God sees meet to order it so that this rod must smart sharply. I pray let me have your directions sent away with all speed. I stay at home on purpose to despatch these soldiers. So with my dutiful respects to your honored selves, I remain your assured friend and servant, DANIEL GOOKIN, Senr. May the first, 1676.”<sup>4</sup> Four days after the date of this letter, May 5, 1676, Capt. Gookin was elected Sergeant-major of the Middlesex Regiment, and at the General Election, May 11, 1681, he became Major-general of all the militia in the Colony, which office he

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, lxviii. 114.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 228.

<sup>3</sup> So imminent was the peril, that on the 27th of March, 1676, “at a public meeting of the inhabitants of the town to consider about fortifying the town against the Indians, it was agreed upon by a public vote of the town as followeth: It is by the inhabitants jointly agreed, that they judge it necessary that something be done for the fencing in the town with a stockade, or something equivalent; and in

pursuance thereof do nominate and empower the militia of the town and selectmen to set out the place where, and to each one their proportion, and to do whatever shall be necessary for the completing thereof.” The stockade was commenced; but before it was completed the danger so far diminished that the project was abandoned, and the timber which had been gathered was used for the repair of the Great Bridge.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, lxviii. 247.

retained until the Charter Government was abrogated in 1686, when he was seventy-four years of age.

Up to this time military service was required of all able-bodied men. Such service commenced at the age of sixteen years; but I have not found a limit prescribed for its close. Special exemption was granted to privates at various ages. April 1, 1656, "Edward Goffe of Cambridge, aged about 63 years, having long been serviceable both to town and country, and now disenabled as well by infirmities of body as age, is by this court released from all ordinary trainings. And he is to make such annual allowance to the military company as himself shall see meet."<sup>1</sup> Ordinarily, five shillings per annum was required to be paid in consideration of such exemption, as in the case of Gilbert Crackbone, April 6, 1658, and Robert Parker and William Mann, October, 1658,<sup>2</sup> all Cambridge men. So also, June, 1659, "William Kerley,<sup>3</sup> aged about 76 years, is released from all ordinary trainings, paying 5s. per annum to the use of the military company in the town where he dwelleth." In the Middlesex Court Files of 1659 is preserved a document without date, entitled, "Reasons, showing why old men of sixty years are not to train:" —

"First. From the word of God, though not in express terms, yet by consequence, may be gathered, that if the Levites were to be dismissed at fifty years from their service at the tabernacle, then much more old men at sixty from training, which is the practice of our native country, to take in at sixteen years and dismiss at sixty, which is agreeable to our neighbor plantations to do the like.

"2<sup>ly</sup>. The Scripture doth hold forth, by way of allusion, that it is an act of cruelty. *Deut. vi.* The words are these: if a bird's nest be upon a tree or upon the ground, be they young or eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young, but in any wise thou shalt let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee. Doth God count it an act of cruelty to put no difference between old and young in an unreasonable creature, and shall not man shun cruelty towards the reasonable? If your children come in at sixteen years, well may their fathers be taken out at sixty.

"3<sup>ly</sup>. Old men of sixty years have not the organs of nature to handle their arms, and are overborne with heat and cold, having

<sup>1</sup> *Middlesex Court Record.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* Kerley resided in Lancaster.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*



many natural infirmities, and are slow in action; that which was their delight, when young, is their burden being old. For old men to attend common trainings, to stand forth with every young boy to answer to his name, and it may be stand three or four hours together, till his joints be stiff and numb, that he can scarce go upon his legs, — surely such practice cannot be pleasing to God; and then not to be suffered nor approved on by men; but we hope our wise and godly magistrates will take it into serious consideration, and relieve such as are thereby oppressed.”

This appeal was not immediately successful, as appears by the petition of a Cambridge man in 1673: “I would intreat that favor of this honored Court, that I may be freed wholly from training any more, as one not being able to perform that service by reason of a consumptive cough I have had about a year and a half, and other weakness of body that attend me, besides my age which is very near 63 years; so that I find that exercise, when standing so long upon the ground, very prejudicious and destructive to my health, as I found by experience the last training day, although it was a warm day. So committing myself to your worships favor I rest your humble servant. THO. SWÆTMAN. The 8 (8) 73.”<sup>1</sup> In 1689, the term of service had been shortened. “All the inhabitants from sixteen to sixty years in each town are by the law and constant custom of the country to bear arms, if occasion shall require.”<sup>2</sup> But, although the private soldiers were released from further service, on attaining three score years, their officers sometimes voluntarily served until a much later period of life. A notable example of this long-continued devotion to official service was exhibited by Captain Samuel Green, the veteran printer, who was sergeant in the expedition against Gorton, as before stated, in 1643, ensign in 1660, and on the 27th of June, 1689, became a captain. Of him it was stated, in an obituary notice of his son Bartholomew, that “this Captain Green was a commission officer of the military company at Cambridge, who chose him for above sixty years together; and he died there, Jan. 1, 1701–2, æ. 87, highly esteemed and beloved both for piety and a martial genius. He took such great delight in the military exercise, that the arrival of their training days would always raise his joy and spirit; and when he was grown so aged that he could not walk, he would be carried out in his chair into the field, to view and order his company.”<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Middlesex Court Files.*

<sup>2</sup> *A Brief Relation of the state of New*

*England from the beginning of that Plantation to this present year, 1689, p. 9.*

<sup>3</sup> *Boston News Letter, Jan. 4, 1733.*



In the warfare with the French and Indians, during most of the time for more than thirty years after the government of the Province was organized under the new charter, Cambridge furnished both officers and soldiers, of whom, however, the lists are imperfect. Among the officers may be included John Leverett, Esq. (afterwards President of the College), who, with his associates, Col. Elisha Hutchinson and Col. Penn Townsend, received instructions from Governor Dudley, July 3, 1707, as "joint commissioners for the superior command, conduct, rule and government of her majesty's forces on the expedition to Nova Scotia and L'Accadie."<sup>1</sup> Andrew Belcher, previously of Cambridge, was Commissary five years before 1708.<sup>2</sup> In the expedition against Port Royal, which sailed from Nantasket Sept. 18, 1710, Edmund Goffe was Lieut.-colonel of the regiment whereof William Tailer was Colonel and William Dudley was Major. Samuel Gookin (grandson of General Gookin) was a Lieutenant in the company commanded by Capt. Robert Handy.<sup>3</sup> In the Minutes of Council, when raising troops for an expedition against Canada in 1711, are some memoranda concerning Cambridge men: June 20, "Mr. Daniel Foxcroft spoken with to be sub-commissary in this expedition, and accepted." June 21, "Capt. Gookin<sup>4</sup> and Capt. Phips to be sent to for riding officers." June 22, "Mr. Sheriff Gookin and Capt. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Phips accepted to ride the circle for hastening the troops" (Gookin commanded a company in this expedition). June 23, Lieut.-col. Goffe and Major Jonas Bond to provide quarters for the troops "of the north of Charles River, appointed to rendezvous at Cambridge."<sup>5</sup>

Col. Edmund Goffe submitted a memorial to Lieut.-gov. Dummer, in 1724, when the Province was engaged in a war with the Indians, representing that "in the month of July last past," he "was commissioned and appointed to be Colonel of all the forces in the western frontiers of Middlesex and Essex, together with the town of Brookfield, by his Honor the Lieutenant Governor," and that he had visited all the stations at great personal expense, and at the hazard of his life; he reported the "number of men now in the service of this Government in the towns following, viz.: Dunstable, 40; Dracut, 12; Almsbury, 10; Haverhill, 12; Groton, 14; Lancaster, 14; Turkey-Hills, 12; Rutland, 25; Brookfield, 10; total, 149."<sup>6</sup> At a later period, Rev.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, lxxi. 368.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 456.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 673.

<sup>4</sup> Sheriff of Middlesex, and son of Gen. Gookin.

<sup>5</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, lxxi. 806, 807.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, lxxii. 169-172.

Ammi-Ruhamah Cutter (a Cambridge man), H. C. 1725, having been dismissed from his charge at North Yarmouth, served his country as Captain several years before his death, which occurred at Louisburg in March, 1746.<sup>1</sup>

Next after Colonel Goffe, William Brattle was for many years the most prominent military character. He attained the rank of Major as early as 1728, when he was only twenty-two years old; Colonel, before March, 1739; Adjutant-general in 1758; Brigadier-general, as early as 1760, and Major-general of the militia throughout the Province in 1771. During the French War, which commenced in 1753 (though not formally declared until 1756) and continued until 1763, he was active and energetic in the raising of troops and the general administration of military affairs in the Province; but in the army Cambridge seems to have had no officer of higher rank than Captain.<sup>2</sup> I have gleaned from the muster rolls, preserved in the State House, the names of probably only a portion of the Cambridge officers and privates who served in that war. Of officers, Capt. Thomas Adams, Capt. William Angier, Lieut. Leonard Jones, and Ensigns Joseph Chadwick and John Dickson. Of staff and non-commissioned officers, Samuel Dean, Chaplain; Francis Moore, Surgeon; John Wright, Surgeon's Mate; Daniel Barrett, Downing Champney, John Demont, Benjamin Manning, Abraham Osborn, and James Lanman, Sergeants; William Baldwin, Jason Batherick and William Butterfield, Corporals. Some-

<sup>1</sup> *Cutter Family*, 55-59. The names of a few non-commissioned officers and privates also, during these troublous times, have been preserved. Joseph Hastings was wounded and lost an eye in 1690. In the same year, among those who were engaged in the unfortunate expedition against Canada are found the names of John Andrew, William Blanchard, Nathaniel Bowman, Matthew Bridge, Daniel Champney, James Cutler, Edward Green, Stephen Hastings, Joseph Hicks, John Manning, John Peirce, Joseph Smith, Nathaniel Sparhawk, John Squire, Thomas Stacy, John Stedman. In 1707, John Comee was killed, and Benjamin Mussey "captived." Sergeants William Cheever and Eliazar Parker served in 1722; Zechariah Hicks, clerk, and John Manning, in 1724; Sergeant Simon Holden, in 1725, and John Oldham, in 1740.

<sup>2</sup> The same remark holds true in regard

to the shorter war with France, 1744 to 1748. A paper is on file in the office of the City Clerk, endorsed, "Men enlisted in Cambridge against Canada, 1745 and 1746," containing the following names: Capt. [William] Phips, Lieut. [Spencer] Phips, Lieut. Moore, Sergeant Gee, Samuel Andrew, William Barrett, Jr., John Batherick, W. Brown, Nathaniel Chadwick, Downing Champney, Solomon Champney, John Clark, Abraham Colfrey, Benjamin Crackbone, Robert Crowell, "Cutter's Man," — Fillebrown, Simon Godding, Nathaniel Hancock, Andrew Hill, Andrew Hinds, William How, Edward Jackson, Joseph Kidder, Cuffe Monis, William Morse, Thomas Patrick, Reuben Prentice, Edward Pursley, John Smith, Solomon Smith, John Sparhawk, Edward Stanley, Michael Stanley, Jonathan Stedman, — Webber, William Woodhouse.



what more than one hundred names of private soldiers are preserved; and although the list is probably far from perfect, it is inserted in a note.<sup>1</sup>

One of the papers in the Massachusetts Archives commemorates the good service of a Cambridge officer and its recognition by the General Court: "Province of the Massachusetts Bay. To his Excellency Francis Bernard, Esq., Captain General, Governor, and Commander-in-Chief, in and over his Majesty's Province aforesaid, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> his Majesty's Council, and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> House of Representatives in General Court assembled at Boston, December, 1763, — Humbly sheweth William Angier of Cambridge, that on the second day of November, A. D. 1759, he was Captain of a company in Col. Joseph Frye's Regiment, stationed at Fort Cumberland in Nova Scotia: that the Regiment appearing inclined to mutiny, and refusing to do duty because (they said) the time they enlisted for expired the day before; and as there was no troops arrived to relieve the Regiment, the Fort would undoubtedly fall into the hands of the enemy, if the Regiment (as they threatened) should desert it, Col. Frye, to prevent their desertion, ordered the several Captains to demand from the men their arms; in consequence of which order your petitioner mustered his Company on the parade and demanded

<sup>1</sup> Theophilus Alexander, William Alford, Henry Appleton, John Badger, William Barker, Caleb Barrett, Jonathan Barrett, Joshua Barrett, John Bartlett, John Batherick, Timothy Batherick, Jason Belknap, Joseph Belknap, John Bisco, Israel Blackington, Thomas Brickley, Thomas Brown, John Bryant, Robert Bull, Thomas Bumstead, Robert Campbell, Moses Chadwick, Downing Champney, Ephraim Child, Thomas Coe, John Cole, John Cole, Jr., Samuel Cole, Aaron Comstock, Joshua Converse, Joseph Cook, Daniel Cooper, John Craige, Samuel Cutter, Benjamin Darling, Edward Dickson, John Dickson, Jr., William Doty, Thomas Durant, Henry Evans, Edward Fillebrown, John Fillebrown, Richard Fillebrown, John Fowle, Simon Gardis, Samuel Gookin, Jr., Joseph Hamilton, Solomon Hancock, Cato Harker, Joseph Hartwell, Elisha Hastings, William Hastings, Jason Hazard, Timothy Heath, Abraham Hill, Andrew Hill, Benjamin Hill, Daniel Hill, Zachariah Hill, Israel Hinds, Samuel Hinds,

Aaron Hodges, Nathaniel Holden, Elisha Holmes, Daniel Hovey, Simon Howard, Jonathan Ingersol, Jonas Jackson, John Kidder, David Lamson, Edward Manning, William Marshall, John Mason, John Matthews, Thomas Mayhew, Francis Moore, Jr., William Moore, Christopher Mudgeon, John Mullett, John Nutting, Daniel Paine, Stephen Paine, Daniel Parkhurst, Thomas Peirce, Warren Perkins, Reuben Prentice, Addison Richardson, John Riekey, John Robbins, Joseph Robbins, Nathan Robbins, Thomas Robbins, Jr., William Robbins, John Robinson, Hobart Russell, Philemon Russell, Dennis Ryan, Henry Seager, Thomas Shepard, Philip Sherman, Thomas Sherman, Thomas Sisson (Drummer), Joseph Smith, Parsons Smith, Benjamin Stanley, David Stanley, Jonathan Stanley, Joseph Stanley, Michael Stanley, Stephen Stearns, Aaron Swan, Joshua Swan, Samuel Swan, Mansfield Tapley, Thomas Thwing, Daniel Warren, Joseph Withington, Jason Winship, John Wellington, Jonas Wyeth.



of every man his gun :— that Elisha Jackson, the second man to whom he made this demand, not only refused to deliver his gun, but made great resistance ; and upon your petitioner's seizing the gun, he with great force and violence thrust one end of it against his breast ; and as several of the men at the same time cocked their guns, your petitioner apprehending his life to be in great danger, and at the same time knowing it was his duty if possible to put his Colonel's orders into execution, was obliged to draw his sword and with it (to intimidate the rest of the men) strike at the said Jackson, who, by endeavoring to ward it off, had some of his fingers cut. However, by this behavior of your petitioner, it is the opinion of Col. Frye and the other officers that a general mutiny was at that time prevented, and the Fort preserved from falling into the enemy's hands (your petitioner's company being the first to whom the Colonel's orders were communicated), as Col. Frye is ready to testify to your Excellency and Honors, and as appears by the annexed affidavits. Notwithstanding which, the said Jackson, soon after his return to this Province, sued your petitioner for striking at him as aforesaid, and at the Superior Court, held in Charlestown in January last, the Jury gave a verdict for your petitioner to pay him six pounds and costs (although the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Judges all gave their opinion to the Jury in your petitioner's favor), by which means your petitioner has been put to very great trouble and costs. And as your petitioner was doing his duty with regard to said Jackson, and his so doing was the means of preserving the King's Fort, he most humbly requests that your Excellency and Honors would be pleased in some measure to relieve him, by making him a grant of the sum of fifteen pounds, lawful money, being the sum with the costs that said Jackson recovered of him, or that you would be pleased otherwise to interpose in his behalf, as to you in your great wisdom shall seem meet. And, as in duty bound your petitioner shall ever pray. WILLIAM ANGIER. In the House of Representatives, Jan. 27, 1764. Read, and ordered That the sum of fifteen pounds be paid out of the public Treasury to the petitioner in full consideration for his sufferings. Sent up for concurrence. TIM<sup>o</sup>. RUGGLES, Spk<sup>r</sup>. In Council, Jan. 27, 1764. Read, and concurred. JOHN COTTON, D. SEC<sup>r</sup>. Consented to, FRA. BERNARD." <sup>1</sup>

General Brattle remained Major-general of all the militia in the Province until the commencement of the Revolutionary War.

<sup>1</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, lxxx. 395.

At the same time, agreeably to the military code until that time in force, he retained the offices of Colonel of the First Middlesex Regiment, and Captain of the train-band of Cambridge. The officer in immediate command of the train-band was styled Captain Lieutenant, though ranking as Captain. Thus the records in the office of the Secretary of State show that in 1763 commissions were issued to William Brattle, Colonel, and Henry Vassall, Lieut.-colonel, of the 1st Regiment in Middlesex, also to Edward Marrett, Capt. Lieutenant, Eliphalet Robbins, 2d Lieutenant, and William Gamage, Ensign of the train-band. In 1765, Eliphalet Robbins became Capt. Lieut., William Gamage, 2d Lieut., and Seth Hastings, Ensign, who was soon afterwards succeeded by Thomas Gardner. In 1771, commissions were issued to "Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Brattle, Esq. Major General of the militia throughout the Province"; also to Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Brattle, Esq., Colonel; Thomas Oliver, Esq., Lieut. Colonel of the 1st Regiment in Middlesex;<sup>1</sup> and in the same year, Thomas Gardner became Capt. Lieut., Samuel Thatcher, 2d Lieut., and John Gardner, Ensign, of the train-band, which up to that time included the militia on the south side of the river. There was another train-band in Menotomy (Arlington), of which Ephraim Frost was Captain, William Cutler, Lieut., and Daniel Brown, Ensign, in 1766; and Ephraim Frost, Captain, Daniel Brown, Lieut., and William Adams, Ensign, in 1771.

There are traces also of a Cavalry company styled the Troop, whose Captain and two Lieutenants, like those of the present company of Cadets, ranked as Colonel, Lieutenant-colonel, and Major. Of this company, probably including members from several towns, some of the commanders were Cambridge men. When the Governor commenced a journey "by land for his other government of New Hampshire," Oct. 15, 1716, he "was met by Spencer Phips, Esq., with his Troop of horse, the Sheriff of Middlesex, and other gentlemen of the county, and by them conducted to Harvard College in Cambridge," etc.<sup>2</sup> It is not unlikely that the elder Col. John Vassall may have derived his title from the command of the same company; but I find no definite designation of officers succeeding Colonel Phips until 1771, when his son David Phips was commissioned Captain, and John Vassall<sup>3</sup> and Jonathan Snelling Lieutenants, with the rank respectively of Colonel, Lieutenant-colonel, and Major.

<sup>1</sup> *Massachusetts Spy*, August 1, 1771. Colonel Phips was Lieut.-governor from

<sup>2</sup> *Boston News Letter*, Oct. 22, 1716. 1732 until he died in 1757.

<sup>3</sup> Son of the first Col. John Vassall.

The military events in and around Cambridge at the commencement of the Revolutionary War have been so fully related in Frothingham's "History of the Siege of Boston," that I may properly forbear to travel again, step by step, over the same ground. It may suffice if I mention a few transactions in which the inhabitants of this town were actively engaged, or especially interested.

Before the commencement of active hostilities, General Brattle gave place to his former Lieutenant, Thomas Gardner, as commander of the company composed of the militia in what is now Cambridge, together with those who resided in that part of the town which was afterwards Brighton. At the new organization of the military force, Captain Gardner was elected Colonel of the First Middlesex Regiment, and his Lieutenant, Samuel Thatcher, was promoted to the office of Captain. On the memorable 19th of April, 1775, when the British troops landed at Lechmere's Point (East Cambridge), under cover of the night, crossed the marshes to the Milk Row Road (now Milk Street, Somerville), and marched through Beech Street<sup>1</sup> and North Avenue to Menotomy, and thence to Lexington and Concord, Captain Thatcher and his company were among the foremost to rally for the public defence. There is a tradition that a British soldier, becoming sick, was left at Lechmere's Point, and sought relief at the solitary house then standing there; and that the occupant of the house immediately gave the alarm at the centre of the town. Whether this tradition be trustworthy or not, there is good reason to believe that the Cambridge militia pursued the foe very early in the morning, and fully participated in the perils and the glory of that day. Their muster roll says they "marched on the alarm," and the "number of miles out and home" for which they were credited, was twenty-eight, — equal to the distance to and from Concord. In commemoration of their patriotism, I insert "A Muster Roll of the company under the command of Capt. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Thatcher, in Col<sup>o</sup>. Gardner's Regiment of militia, which march<sup>d</sup> on the alarm, April 19, 1775:"<sup>2</sup> —

Sam<sup>l</sup>. Thatcher, Capt.,  
John Walton, Lieut.,

Jotham Walton, 2d Lieut.,  
Josiah Moore, Serg<sup>t</sup>.,

<sup>1</sup> Beech Street was then the only open passage-way between the Milk Row Road and North Avenue. Milk Street in Cambridge, from Milk Street in Somerville to

North Avenue at Union Square, was not established as a highway until a much later day.

<sup>2</sup> Muster rolls in the State House.



Joseph Bates, Serg<sup>t</sup>.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Butterfield, Serg<sup>t</sup>.  
 James Kittle, Serg<sup>t</sup>.  
 Thos. Fillebrown, Corp.,  
 Belcher Hancock, Corp.,  
 Joshua Gamage, Drum<sup>r</sup>.  
 Will. Bradish, Drum<sup>r</sup>.  
 Joseph Ayers,  
 John Batherick,  
 Will. Bordman, Jr.,  
 Oliver Brown,  
 Benj. Butterfield,  
 Edmund Bowman,  
 Will. Brewer,  
 John Caldwell,  
 Walter Coxs,<sup>1</sup>  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Coxs,  
 Joseph Coxs,  
 Solomon Cooper,  
 Henry Dickson,  
 Isaiah Dickson,  
 John Dickson,  
 John Evers,  
 Eben<sup>r</sup>. Fisher,  
 Stephen Frost,  
 Jonathan Frost,  
 David Frost,  
 John Frost,  
 Eben<sup>r</sup>. Fessenden,  
 Stephen Goddard,  
 Benj. Goddard,  
 Thos. Goddard,  
 Nathaniel Goddard,  
 Torry Hancock,  
 Philemon Hastings,  
 Thomas Hastings,  
 Stephen Hastings,

Will. Manning,  
 Abel Moore,  
 Alexander Nelson,  
 John Phillips, Jr.,  
 Thomas Prentiss,  
 Nath<sup>l</sup>. Prentice,  
 Daniel Prentice,  
 Sam<sup>l</sup>. Prentice,  
 Israel Porter,  
 Stephen Palmer, Jr.,  
 Joseph Palmer,  
 James Stone,  
 Robert Twadwell,  
 Josiah Temple,  
 Eben<sup>r</sup>. Wyeth,  
 Jonas Wyeth,  
 Jonas Wyeth, Jr.  
 Noah Wyeth,  
 Joseph Wyeth,  
 John Wyman,  
 Nathan Watson,  
 Joshua Walker,  
 John Warland,  
 Thomas Warland,  
 Nath<sup>l</sup>. Wait,  
 Thomas Barrett.  
 James Reed,  
 John Butterfield,  
 Edward Fillebrown,  
 John Prentice,  
 Parson Smith.  
 John Haven, }  
           Bangs, } Schol.<sup>2</sup>  
           Killam, }  
 Cato Stedman, a Negro,  
 Cato Bordman, a Negro.

<sup>1</sup> Cox is the proper name.

<sup>2</sup> Of the "scholars," who seem to have volunteered, John Haven was of the college Class of 1776, and Edward Bangs and Daniel Kilham (probably the persons here named), were of the Class of 1777. Lincoln (*Hist. Worcester*, 233) says that Mr. Bangs "remained in Cam-

bridge during the spring vacation of 1775, when the British troops marched to Concord. On the 19th of April, as soon as intelligence of the hostile movement was received, he hastily equipped himself from the armory of the college company, repaired to the scene of action, and fought gallantly during the day."

A company of minute-men had previously been organized in the northwest precinct of the town, or Menotomy, under the command of Capt. Benjamin Locke, consisting of fifty non-commissioned officers and privates, twenty-five of whom are described as residents in Cambridge on the original enlistment roll, which is still extant.<sup>1</sup> There can be no reasonable doubt that this company was actively engaged in the conflict on the 19th of April,<sup>2</sup> and the names of its Cambridge members should be here inserted.

Benjamin Locke, Capt.  
Solomon Bowman, Lieut.  
Stephen Frost, Ens.  
John Cutter, Serg<sup>t</sup>.  
Moses Hovey, Serg<sup>t</sup>.  
Thomas Cutter, Corp<sup>l</sup>.  
John Tidd, Corp<sup>l</sup>.  
James Fowle, Corp<sup>l</sup>.  
Seth Stone, Corp<sup>l</sup>.  
William Adams,  
Israel Blackington,  
Israel Blackington, Jr.,  
Matthew Cox,  
Joseph Cox,

Charles Cutter,  
Andrew Cutter,  
Joseph Frost,  
John Fowle,  
Miles Greenwood,  
Abraham Hill,  
Elisha Hastings,  
Zechariah Hill,  
John Locke,  
Jonathan Perry,  
Peter Stearns,  
Josiah Williams,  
William Winship,  
Cuff Whittemore (negro).

This was an eventful day in Cambridge. The first detachment of British troops passed through the town, at midnight, stealthily and unmolested. The reinforcement marched openly at midday; but the militia were engaged in the distant conflict, and no opposition was offered, except the removal of the planks from the Great Bridge;<sup>3</sup> these, however, were speedily replaced,

<sup>1</sup> In possession of the family of the late Delmont Locke. See Smith's *Address at West Cambridge* (1864), p. 59.

<sup>2</sup> More than thirty years ago, I copied from a muster roll, then in the State House, the names of twenty-five Cambridge men who served in a company commanded by Capt. Benjamin Locke, in 1775. Unfortunately that muster roll has disappeared, so that I cannot ascertain its precise date; but as the names correspond, name for name, with the Cambridge names on Capt. Locke's Enlistment Roll of Minute-men, we need not

doubt that prompt and effective service was rendered in this memorable conflict.

<sup>3</sup> General Heath says (*Memoirs*, p. 13), that he sent some of the Watertown militia "down to Cambridge, with directions to take up the planks, barricade the south end of the bridge, and there to take post; that, in case the British should, on their return, take that road to Boston, their retreat might be impeded." Other accounts say the planks were removed to the north side of the bridge, by order of the Selectmen, to impede the advance of Lord Percy with the reinforcement.

and the troops suffered little delay.<sup>1</sup> But their retreat toward Boston was far different. From the westerly border of Menotomy to their point of departure by Beech Street into the Milk Row Road, their passage was through a flame of fire. The provincials rallied from the towns in the vicinity<sup>2</sup> even to as great a distance as Salem, and hung upon their rear and flanks, firing upon them from every advantageous point. The British loss, in this retreat, is reported to have been "seventy-three killed, one hundred and seventy-four wounded, and twenty-six missing,—the most of which were taken prisoners."<sup>3</sup> Of the provincials the loss was less, being forty nine killed, thirty-nine wounded, and five missing.<sup>4</sup> This conflict has generally been called the "Concord Fight," or "Lexington Battle;" but the carnage was greater in this town than in any other; greater indeed than in all others combined, if it be true, as has been stated by a diligent investigator, that "at least twenty-two of the Americans, and probably more than twice that number of the British, fell in West Cambridge."<sup>5</sup> As many as four<sup>6</sup> native citizens were killed on the southerly side of North Avenue, a few feet eastwardly from Spruce Street, near the house then owned by Jacob Watson.<sup>7</sup> These four, with the twenty-two slain in the northwest precinct, make a total of twenty-six,—more than half of the whole number of Americans whose lives were sacrificed on that memorable day.

Among the victims were six inhabitants of Cambridge, three

<sup>1</sup> The train bearing their provisions and supplies was less fortunate; it was delayed so long that it lost the protection of the troops, and was captured at Menotomy by a dozen exempts, or men too old to go into the conflict in which all the young men were actively engaged.

<sup>2</sup> The list of killed, wounded, and missing, gives the names of twenty-three towns, which, with their respective number of killed are as follows: Acton, 3; Bedford, 1; Beverly, 1; Billerica; Brookline, 1; Cambridge, 6; Charlestown, 2; Chelmsford; Concord; Danvers, 7; Dedham, 1; Framingham; Lexington, 10; Lynn, 4; Medford, 2; Needham, 5; Newton; Roxbury; Salem, 1; Stow; Sudbury, 2; Watertown, 1; Woburn, 2. See Frothingham's *Siege of Boston*, pp. 80, 81. Certainly some other towns, and probably many, besides these, were represented in this sanguinary conflict.

<sup>3</sup> Frothingham's *Siege of Boston*, p. 82.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 81. The place of residence of those who were killed is indicated in the preceding note.

<sup>5</sup> Smith's *Address*, p. 48.

<sup>6</sup> General Heath (*Memoirs*, p. 14) says, "several of the militia (among whom was Isaac Gardner, Esq., of Brookline, a valuable citizen) imprudently posted themselves behind some dry casks, at Watson's Corner, and near to the road, unsuspecting of the enemy's flank-guard, which came behind them and killed every one of them dead on the spot." Neither Gardner nor the Cambridge men killed were of the "militia;" if any such were slain here, it increases by so much the number who fell in Cambridge.

<sup>7</sup> This house was the residence of the late John Davenport, after he left the tavern. It was said to exhibit a large number of bullet-holes.



on each side of Menotomy River.<sup>1</sup> Jason Russell, son of Hubbard Russell, born Jan. 25, 1717, resided on the southerly side of the Main Street not far westerly from the centre of Menotomy (Arlington); "he barricaded his gate with bundles of shingles, making what he thought would be a good cover from which to fire on the enemy as they returned." The British flank-guard drove in a party of militia, who "rushed into Mr. Russell's house. Mr. Russell himself, being lame, was the last to reach the house, and was shot with two bullets in his own doorway; they found afterwards eleven bayonet stabs on the body of the poor old man." "The house itself was riddled with bullets, and the marks of them in many places are still visible."<sup>2</sup> Jason Winship, son of Jason Winship (who was drowned Dec. 26, 1762), was baptized June 28, 1730. Jabez Wyman, son of John Wyman, was born at Woburn July 24, 1710, but had long resided here. The two last named were slain at Cooper's tavern. "They had come up to inquire the news, and were surprised there. The landlady, Mrs. Cooper, who was just mixing flip at the bar, with her husband fled to the cellar."<sup>3</sup> A month afterwards, Benjamin Cooper and Rachel Cooper deposed "that in the afternoon of the 19th day of April last, the King's regular troops under the command of General Gage, upon their return from blood and slaughter, which they had made at Lexington and Concord, fired more than one hundred bullets into the house where we dwell, through doors, windows, &c.; then a number of them entered the house where we and two aged gentlemen were all unarmed; we escaped for our lives into the cellar; the two aged gentlemen were immediately most barbarously and inhumanly murdered by them, being stabbed through in many places, their heads mangled, skulls broke, and their brains out on the floor and walls of the house."<sup>4</sup> On North Avenue, near the easterly end of Spruce Street, three Cambridge men were killed: John Hicks, son of John, and great-grandson of Zechariah Hicks, was born here, May 23, 1725. He built and resided in the house still standing on the southeasterly corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets. Among the early patriots he was active in resisting the arbitrary measures of

<sup>1</sup> The old monument in the Menotomy burial place had this inscription: "Mr. Jason Russell was barbarously murdered in his own house, by Gage's bloody troops on the 19th of April, ætat. 59. His body is quietly resting in this grave, with eleven of our friends, who, in like manner, were

cruelly slain on that fatal day." Winship and Wyman were two of the number; the other nine may have been inhabitants of other towns.

<sup>2</sup> Smith's *Address*, pp. 37-39.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 45.

<sup>4</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxxxviii. 371.

the British Government. There is a tradition among his descendants that he assisted in the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor, Dec. 16, 1773. He is said to have been shot through the heart. Moses Richardson, born probably about 1725, was a carpenter, and resided in the house which still stands at the north-easterly angle of Holmes Place, and which was afterwards the home of Mr. Royal Morse for about three quarters of a century. Like Hicks, he was exempt from military service, on account of his age; but, like him also, he is represented to have been actively engaged in the conflict as a volunteer.<sup>1</sup> William Marcy was a laborer, employed by Dr. William Kneeland. His origin and former residence have not been ascertained; but he seems to have been here about five years before his death.<sup>2</sup> Tradition says he was a person of feeble intellect, — who imagined the military parade to be an ordinary training or muster, and the conflict to be a sham fight; he was sitting on a fence near the street, enjoying the spectacle, when he was shot by the British flank guard.<sup>3</sup> At the same time and place, Isaac Gardner, Esq., of Brookline was killed.

In an address at the dedication of their monument, Rev. Alexander McKenzie has embodied the traditions preserved in one of the families concerning the burial of these three victims: —

“The son of John Hicks, a boy fourteen years old, was sent by his mother<sup>4</sup> in the afternoon to look for his father who had been absent most of the day. He found him lying by the side of the road dead. Marcy and Richardson were near him. He procured assistance, and the bodies were lifted into a wagon and brought here for burial. But who had leisure for funeral rites? The dead alone were safe, done with duty. The living had the living to care for. One grave received them all, as with patriotic indignation against the tyranny and cruelty which hurried them to their death, with admiration and affection for their devotion

<sup>1</sup> His military spirit was inherited by one of his great-grandsons, James P. Richardson, Esq., who organized the first volunteer company for the defence of the country in the late War of the Rebellion, as will be mentioned in another place.

<sup>2</sup> He was probably the person named in a vote of the Selectmen, Sept. 3, 1770, when such proceedings were customary: “Voted, to warn out of the town William Mercy, a man of very poor circumstances; he for some time hath lodged in Steward

Hastings’ barn; the Steward paying the charges.”

<sup>3</sup> My informant was the late Mr. Royal Morse, born in 1779, whose memory of events which occurred during his life was remarkably comprehensive and accurate, and whose traditional lore was almost equivalent to authentic history.

<sup>4</sup> The widow of Mr. Hicks died in December, 1825, aged 99 years; many persons now living have heard the story from her own lips.



to the common weal, they were given to the keeping of their mother earth. The son of Moses Richardson, standing by, thought it was too bad that the earth should be thrown directly upon their faces, and getting into the trench he spread the large cape of his father's coat over his face." <sup>1</sup> In 1870 the city erected over their remains a neat monument of Scotch granite, with this inscription: "Erected by the City, A. D. 1870. To the memory of JOHN HICKS, WILLIAM MARCY, MOSES RICHARDSON, buried here. JASON RUSSELL, JABEZ WYMAN, JASON WINSHIP, buried in Menotomy. Men of Cambridge who fell in defence of the Liberty of the People, April 19, 1775. "O, what a glorious morning is this!"

Among the wounded, on that memorable day, was Capt. Samuel Whittemore. He was son of Samuel Whittemore of Charlestown, where he was born July 27, 1696, but early removed to Cambridge. His estate bordered on Menotomy River and his house stood on the northerly side of the Main Street, near the magnificent elms which are still preserved. He was now nearly seventy-nine years old, but yet vigorous in body and mind. In spite of the expostulations of his family, he repaired to the post of danger. His exploits and sufferings have often been related, — possibly with some embellishments in later years. He died Feb. 2, 1793, aged 96 years and six months. <sup>2</sup> His obituary was published in the "Columbian Centinel" of February 6, which I quote rather than more recent publications for obvious reasons. "Died at Menotomy, the 2d instant, Capt. Samuel Whittemore, Æt. 99. The manly and moral virtues, in all the varied relations of brother, husband, father, and friend, were invariably exhibited in this gentleman. He was not more remarkable for his longevity and his numerous descendants (his progeny being 185, one of which is the fifth generation), than for his patriotism. When the British troops marched to Lexington, he was 81 years of age, and one of the first on the parade; he was armed with a gun and horse-pistol. After an animated exhortation to the collected militia to the exercise of bravery, and courage, he exclaimed, 'If I can only be the instrument of killing one of my country's foes, I shall die in peace.' The prayer of this venerable old man was heard; for on the return of the troops, he lay

<sup>1</sup> *Cambridge Revolutionary Memorial*, pp. 32, 33.

<sup>2</sup> His age is overstated in the obituary, as 99 years, and on his gravestone as 98

years, as is manifest from the record of his birth. At the date of the conflict he was not 81, but lacked three months of 79 years.



behind a stone wall, and discharging his gun a soldier immediately fell ; he then discharged his pistol, and killed another ; at which instant a bullet struck his face, and shot away part of his cheek bone ; on which, a number of the soldiers ran up to the wall, and gorged their malice on his wounded head. They were heard to exclaim, ‘ We have killed the old rebel.’ About four hours after, he was found in a mangled situation ; his head was covered with blood from the wounds of the bayonets, which were six or eight ; but providentially none penetrated so far as to destroy him. His hat and clothes were shot through in many places ; yet he survived to see the complete overthrow of his enemies, and his country enjoy all the blessings of peace and independence. His funeral will be tomorrow, at 4 o’clock P. M., from his house at Menotomy, which his relations and friends are requested to attend.”

Among the disasters of the day, it should be mentioned that Seth Russell and Samuel Fröst of Menotomy were taken prisoners, and remained in captivity until the 6th of June, when a general exchange was effected.

The destruction of property partly appears in a report submitted to the Provincial Congress, by a committee which was appointed May 12, 1775 : “ The committee appointed to estimate the damages done at Cambridge, Lexington, and Concord, by the King’s troops, on the nineteenth of April, 1775, have attended that duty, and beg leave to report : That the destruction made by fire and robbery on said day, by said troops, is as follows, viz :

“ The damages to the buildings in Cambridge, estimated according to the best skill and judgment of your committee, after viewing the same amount to £76 5. 6.

“ The value of the goods and chattels that were destroyed, or taken out of the houses, or near the same, by the estimation of those persons who left the same, according to their several accounts, exhibited on oath, and annexed, amounts to £1036. 6. 3.

“ The value of the goods and chattels that were destroyed, or taken out of the said houses, or near the same, by the estimation of those persons who left the same, by their several accounts exhibited, who were not sworn, by reason of some being absent, or some other inconvenience that attended the same, amounts to £72. 6. 10.

“ The damage done to the meeting-house and school-house in the northwest precinct in said Cambridge, as estimated by your committee, amounts to £0. 13. 4.

"The vessels, linen, and cash, belonging to the church of said precinct, taken out of the house of Joseph Adams, deacon of said church, as by his account exhibited on oath, amount to £16. 16. 8.

"The whole losses suffered in Cambridge amount to £1202. 8. 7."<sup>1</sup>

In the morning, at Concord, the military movements seem to have been directed by Col. Barrett, Lieut.-Col. Robinson and Maj. Buttrick. General Heath met the militia at Lexington and assumed the command.<sup>2</sup> Having pursued the British until they crossed Charlestown neck, he placed suitable guards and conducted his troops to Cambridge, where they "were ordered to lie on their arms." In the afternoon of the next day General Ward arrived, and, being the senior general officer, became commander-in-chief. From this time, for the next eleven months, Cambridge was occupied by the American army, of which the right wing was immediately extended to Roxbury, and the left, to Prospect and Winter Hills. General Ward established his head-quarters at the house of Jonathan Hastings<sup>3</sup> now known as the Holmes House, in Holmes Place. The soldiers were quartered in private houses, in the College buildings,<sup>4</sup> and elsewhere, as accommodations could be found. "The buildings of the College were taken possession of, and occupied as barracks, by the American Army."<sup>5</sup> As early as May 1, 1775, the Committee of Safety "Voted, That the quarter-master general be directed to clear that chamber in Stoughton College, occupied by S. Parsons Jr., for a printing office for Messrs. Halls."<sup>6</sup> And on the

<sup>1</sup> *Journals of each Provincial Congress*, p. 685. Whole amount of loss in Lexington, £1,761. 1. 5.; and in Concord, £274. 16. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Heath's Memoirs*, p. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Familiarly called Steward Hastings.

<sup>4</sup> In the *Mass. Arch.*, vol. clviii, is preserved a

"Return of Col. Ruggles Woodbridge's Regiment, Cambridge, June 14, 1775.

<i>Captains' Names.</i>	<i>No. of Men.</i>	<i>Places where Stationed.</i>
Capt. Dickinson . . . . .	60	In College, Cambridge.
Capt. Cowden . . . . .	31	College.
Capt. Dexter . . . . .	44	Lechmere Point, Cambridge.
Capt. N. Leonard . . . . .	54	Cambridge.
Capt. Stephen Pearl . . . . .	36; 7 on the road	Cambridge.
Capt. W <sup>m</sup> . Meacham . . . . .	45	College.
Capt. John Cowls . . . . .	35	College.

RICHARD MONTAGUE, *Adj't., Col. Woodbridge's Reg't.*"

<sup>5</sup> Quincy's *Hist. Harvard University*, ii. 168.

<sup>6</sup> *Journals of each Provincial Congress*, p. 530.

fifteenth of June the Provincial Congress took possession of other apartments: "Whereas, it is expedient that those apartments in Harvard Hall, under the immediate charge of the professor of philosophy and librarian of Harvard College, be evacuated, Resolved, that the library, apparatus, and other valuables of Harvard College be removed, as soon as may be, to the town of Andover."<sup>1</sup> The students were scattered; no public commencement was had that year; but the degrees were conferred by a general diploma. An arrangement was made to give instruction at Concord, to which place a part of the library and apparatus was removed in November from Andover. "On the 24th of June (1776), the students were again assembled within the College walls, after a dispersion of fourteen months."<sup>2</sup> The Episcopal Church also was converted into barracks for the Connecticut troops.<sup>3</sup> It had previously been deserted by its owners, most of whom were adherents to the British government. Private houses were hired, and some seized for public use. The Committee of Safety, May 15, 1775, "Resolved, That Mr. Borland's house<sup>4</sup> be appropriated for the use of the Committee of Safety; and the quarter master general is directed to provide quarters for the troops now lodged at said house. Voted, That the quarter master general be directed to remove as many of the three companies now at Mr. Borland's, to the house of Dr. Kneeland,<sup>5</sup> as the house can accommodate, and that the three companies at Mr. Vassal's house<sup>6</sup> be placed at Mr. Foxcroft's house,<sup>7</sup> and that Mr. Borland's house be cleared and cleansed as soon as possible."<sup>8</sup> On the same day it was "Voted, that the clearing Mr. Borland's and Mr. Vassal's houses be suspended till further orders;" and the committee probably remained at Steward Hastings' house, where they had a room soon after the conflict at Lexington.<sup>9</sup>

Hospitals were established in many private houses. It was

<sup>1</sup> *Journal of each Provincial Congress*, p. 334.

<sup>7</sup> On the northerly side of Kirkland Street, near Oxford Street; burned Jan. 24, 1777.

<sup>2</sup> Quincy's *Hist.*, ii. 164-169.

<sup>3</sup> Frothingham's *Hist. Siege of Boston*, p. 132.

<sup>8</sup> *Journals of each Provincial Congress*, pp. 548, 549.

<sup>4</sup> Between Harvard, Plympton, Mount Auburn, and Chestnut streets; now known as the Plympton house.

<sup>5</sup> At the southwesterly corner of Mount Auburn Street and Winthrop Square; demolished not long ago.

<sup>6</sup> Afterwards the Washington Headquarters.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 521. The Committee resolved, April 24, 1775, "that General Ward be desired, immediately, to direct all the field officers of the Regiments of Minute Men now in Cambridge, to attend the Committee of Safety, at their Chamber at Mr. Steward Hastings' house."



ordered, April 22d, "that a sergeant and six men mount daily to guard the wounded at Mr. Abraham Watson's house."<sup>1</sup> The Provincial Congress, June 20, "resolved that the house of Mr. Hunt, at Cambridge, be hired for a hospital," and on the previous day the Committee of Safety "resolved, that the house of the Rev. Samuel Cook, of Menotomy, be improved, as a hospital for the colony army,"<sup>2</sup> and as many other houses in that parish as might be necessary. In addition to these, the General Orders indicate other hospitals: it was ordered, June 28, "that Lieut.-col. Bond occupy one room in the south-east corner of Col. Vassall's house, upon the second floor, for the sick belonging to said regiment, till a convenient place can be procured elsewhere for the above named purpose." July 26: "It being represented that the present hospital is not large enough to contain the sick, Lieut.-gov. Oliver's house is to be cleared for that purpose, and care to be taken that no injury is done to it." August 21: "a sergeant, corporal, and nine men to mount guard to-morrow morning at Mr. Fairweather's house<sup>3</sup> lately converted into an hospital."

On the 17th of June, 1775, occurred the sanguinary Battle of Bunker Hill. The disasters and the glory of that day have been particularly and vividly described in Frothingham's "History of the Siege of Boston." I shall not repeat the story. But I must not omit the fact that Cambridge furnished one of the most illustrious victims in that heroic sacrifice. With the exception of General Warren, Colonel Thomas Gardner held a higher military rank than any other who fell on that day; and like Warren, he was conspicuous for the political services which he rendered before the clash of arms. He was a selectman of the town from 1769 until his death, and Representative in the General Court from 1769 until that Court was superseded by the first Provincial Congress, of which and also of the second Congress he was one of the most active members. He was an energetic member of the Committee of Correspondence elected by the town in 1772, and by the House of Representatives in 1773, and of the Committee of Safety, elected by Congress, April 14, 1775. He was commissioned as an Ensign in the company commanded by General Brattle in 1765, and Captain Lieutenant in 1771. When Brat-

<sup>1</sup> General Ward's *Orders*. Watson's house was on North Avenue, near Cogswell Avenue. southwesterly corner of Mount Auburn and Eliot streets.

<sup>2</sup> *Journals of each Provincial Congress*, pp. 360, 571. Hunt's house was at the <sup>3</sup> On the northeasterly corner of Brattle and Fayerweather streets.

tle fled to Boston, he became the commander of the company, with Samuel Thatcher<sup>1</sup> for Lieutenant, and John Gardner<sup>2</sup> as Ensign. The Provincial Congress, Oct. 26, 1774, "recommended to the several companies of militia in this province, who have not already chosen and appointed officers, that they meet forthwith and elect officers to command their respective companies; and that the officers so chosen assemble as soon as may be . . . and proceed to elect field officers to command the respective regiments."<sup>3</sup> In accordance with this recommendation, Captain Gardner having been reelected or retained in office, was elected Colonel, Nov. 29, 1774, "at a meeting of the officers of the several companies of militia in the first Regiment in the County of Middlesex."<sup>4</sup> Soon after the Battle of Lexington, in which he was actively engaged,<sup>5</sup> he enlisted a Regiment for the Continental Army, of which he was commissioned as Colonel, June 2, 1775.<sup>6</sup> A fortnight later, he secured immortal fame. He led his regiment to Bunker Hill, "and was just descending into the engagement, when a musket ball entered his groin, which proved mortal. He gave his last solemn injunction to his men, to conquer or die; and a detachment were just carrying him off the ground when he was met by his son, 2d Lieut. of Capt. Trevett, marching on, a mere youth of nineteen, and the interview which ensued between them was melancholy and heart-rending, though at the same time heroic. The affectionate son in agony at the desperate situation of his father was anxiously desirous to assist him off the field, but was prohibited from doing this by his father, who, notwithstanding he was conscious that his wound was mortal, yet encouraged his son to disregard it, reminding him that he was engaged in a glorious cause, and, whatever were the consequences, must march on and do his duty."<sup>7</sup> Colonel Gardner, "a few days after the battle, being asked if he was well enough to see his son, 'Yes,' answered the hero, 'if he has done his duty!' He had the satisfaction to see him and learn that he bravely distinguished himself."<sup>8</sup> He suffered more than a fortnight, but

<sup>1</sup> Lieut. Thatcher succeeded Gardner as Captain, and as Colonel, of the militia.

<sup>2</sup> Ensign Gardner was afterwards Major.  
<sup>3</sup> *Journals of each Provincial Congress*, p. 33.

<sup>4</sup> *Boston Gazette*, Dec. 5, 1774. The other field officers were Capt. William Bond, Lieut.-col.; Capt. William Conant, 2d Lieut.-col.; Capt. Abijah Brown, Major; Capt. Benjamin Hammond, 2d Major.

<sup>5</sup> *The Council Records*, March 14, 1776, show that a warrant was drawn to pay "Col. Thomas Gardner's *Field Alarm Roll*, on the 19th of April last."

<sup>6</sup> *Journals of each Provincial Congress*, p. 292. The other field officers were William Bond of Watertown, Lieut.-col., and Michael Jackson, of Newton, Major.

<sup>7</sup> Swett's *Bunker Hill Battle*, pp. 40-42.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 55.



was mercifully released by death on the 3d of July. An obituary notice, eulogistic, but well merited, was published in the "New England Chronicle," July 13th: "On Monday the 3d instant, died of the wounds received in the late engagement, Thomas Gardner, Esq., Colonel of a Regiment in the American Army, in the 52d year of his age; and on the Wednesday following was interred with martial honors<sup>1</sup> and every testimony of respect from his relatives and friends. From the era of our public difficulties he distinguished himself as an ardent friend to the expiring liberties of America, and by the unanimous suffrages of his townsmen was for some years elected a member of the General Assembly; but when the daring encroachment of intruding despotism deprived us of a constitutional convention, and the first law of nature demanded a substitute, he was chosen one of the Provincial Congress; in which departments he was vigilant and indefatigable in defeating every effort of tyranny. To promote the interest of his country was the delight of his soul. An inflexible zeal for freedom caused him to behold every engine of oppression with contempt, horror, and aversion. His abilities in a military capacity were equally conspicuous. That he might cultivate a spirit of emulation for that now necessary and useful science, he devoted not only a great part of his time, but even of his own patrimony, and ever exhibited an example of courage and magnanimity. In the humid vale of private life he was agreeable and entertaining. Justice and integrity were the first movements of his actions: To his family, kind, tender, and indulgent: To his friends, unreserved and sincere: To the whole circle of his acquaintance, affable, condescending, and obliging: while veneration for religion augmented the splendor of his sister virtues. As he ever maintained and avowed the highest sentiments of patriotism, so his conduct entirely cohered, and, actuated by this divine principle, entered the field of battle. And although he returned uncrowned with victorious bays, and his temples unadorned with laurel wreaths, yet doubtless he will be crowned with unfading honors in the unclouded regions of eternal day." Colonel Gardner's residence was near Union Square, in the south-

<sup>1</sup> General Washington's *Orders*, July 4, 1775: "Colonel Gardner is to be buried to-morrow, at three o'clock, P. M., with the military honors due to so brave and gallant an officer, who fought, bled, and died, in the cause of his country and mankind. His own regiment, except the

company at Malden, to attend on this mournful occasion. The places of these companies, on the lines, on Prospect Hill, to be supplied by Colonel Glover's regiment, till the funeral is over." A sad order, to be issued on the next day after assuming command of the army.



erly parish of Cambridge, which afterwards was the town of Brighton.

On the day of Colonel Gardner's death, July 3d, General Washington assumed the command of the American Army, having arrived in Cambridge on the preceding day. Quarters were at first assigned to him in the President's house, erected in 1726, and still standing on Harvard Street, between Dane and Boylston Halls. The Provincial Congress, June 26, "resolved, that the President's house in Cambridge, excepting one room reserved by the President for his own use, be taken, cleared, prepared, and furnished, for the reception of General Washington and General Lee."<sup>1</sup> This arrangement was not wholly satisfactory. He had occupied the house only four days, when Congress ordered, July 6, "that the Committee of Safety be a committee to desire General Washington to let them know if there is any house at Cambridge, that would be more agreeable to him and General Lee than that in which they now are; and in that case, the said committee are directed to procure such house, and put it in proper order for their reception."<sup>2</sup> Accordingly the Committee directed, July 8th, "that the house of Mr. John Vassall, ordered by Congress for the residence of his excellency General Washington, should be immediately put in such a condition as may make it convenient for that purpose."<sup>3</sup> Precisely how soon the new quarters were occupied does not appear; but Thacher represents that before July 20 the General was residing in "a convenient house, about half a mile from Harvard College,"<sup>4</sup> a description which indicates the Vassall house; and these quarters were retained until he left Cambridge, April 4, 1776. Quarter-master-general Mifflin's head-quarters were at the Brattle House.

"Immediately after the battle of Bunker Hill, the Americans began to erect works on Prospect Hill, a very commanding height above Charlestown Common, and at several other places. Several works were also constructed at Roxbury, and the British confined to Boston and Charlestown within the neck."<sup>5</sup> These works were extended, after the arrival of Washington, from Dorchester on the south, through Cambridge, to Mystic River on the north. In Cambridge a line of fortifications was constructed along the summit of Dana Hill, then called Butler's Hill,<sup>6</sup> to-

<sup>1</sup> *Journals of each Provincial Congress*, p. 398.

<sup>4</sup> Thacher's *Military Journal*, p. 32.

<sup>5</sup> Heath's *Memoirs*, p. 22.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 460.

<sup>6</sup> Probably so called because, in the first division of lands in Cambridge, lots on

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 593.

gether with several detached forts and redoubts, delineated on the map accompanying "Marshall's Life of Washington." The fortress there designated as "Fort No. 3" was a very little outside of Cambridge bounds, not far from Union Square in Somerville. This served as a connecting link between the works on Prospect Hill, and the Cambridge lines which extended northwardly from the point where Broadway crosses the top of Dana Hill, and of which some vestiges still remain. "Fort No. 2" was on the easterly side of Putnam Avenue, at its intersection with Franklin Street. It was in good condition a few years ago; but since Franklin Street was extended directly through it, a large proportion of the embankment has been removed, and the remainder is rapidly disappearing. This fort effectually commanded the river as far down as Riverside, where "Fort No. 1" probably stood, though no vestige of it remains. Both the map and the obvious fact that it commands the river down to Captain's Island, unmistakably indicate this as the locality of the Fort. At Captain's Island was a "3 gun battery," commanding the River down to its next angle; this also has disappeared, its embankments very probably having been levelled when the Powder Magazine was constructed. At the next angle of the river, on the easterly side of Pine Grove, anciently called the Oyster Banks, there was another "3 gun battery," which commanded the river down to Lechmere's Point. This fortress was carefully preserved by the Dana family, for many years, until by an arrangement with the owners, and at the joint expense of the City and the Commonwealth, it was restored in 1858 as nearly as possible to its original state, and enclosed by a substantial iron fence. The United States contributed three cannon, which were duly mounted. Let no unpatriotic hand destroy this revolutionary relic, now known as Fort Washington. A still more formidable fortress, at Lechmere's Point, called Fort Putnam, will be mentioned in another place.

Immediately after the arrival of General Washington, the army was more fully organized. The right wing, at Roxbury, under the command of Major-general Ward, consisted of two brigades, commanded by Brigadier-generals Thomas and Spencer. The left wing, commanded by Major-general Lee, consisted of two brigades, under Brigadier-generals Sullivan and Greene. The centre, at Cambridge, commanded by Major-gen-

the northerly side of Main Street, extending from Dana Street somewhat beyond Hancock Street, were assigned to Richard Butler and William Butler.



eral Putnam, consisted of two brigades; one under the command of Brigadier-general Heath, embraced the regiments of General Heath, and Colonels Patterson, Scammon, Phinney, Gerrish, and Prescott; the other, under the immediate command of General Putnam, comprehended the regiments of Colonels Glover, Frye, Bridge, Woodbridge, and Sargeant.<sup>1</sup> According to a "List of Colonels of the several Regiments raised by the Colony of Massachusetts," dated Oct. 18, 1775, it appears that the regiments composing the centre (except that of Colonel Gerrish which seems to have been detached for service elsewhere), were stationed as follows: —

General Heath's Regiment at Number Two.

Colonel Patterson's Regiment at Number Three.

Colonel Scammon's Regiment at Number One.

Colonel Phinney's Regiment at North of Number Two.

Colonel Prescott's Regiment at Cambridge.

Colonel Glover's Regiment at Cambridge.

Colonel Frye's Regiment at Cambridge.

Colonel Bridge's Regiment at Cambridge.

Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment at West side of Prospect Hill on the road leading from Charlestown Road to Menotomy.

Colonel Sargeant's Regiment at Inman's Farm.<sup>2</sup>

Frothingham says that during the next winter the troops were accommodated in barracks thus: "At Prospect Hill, 3,464; at different places, — Number One, Inman's House, &c., 3,460; at Roxbury, 3,795; at Dorchester, 814; at Sewall's Point, 400; at Cambridge Barracks, 640; at Winter Hill, 3,380; in the College, 640; in the New College, 640; in the Old College, 240; North Chapel, 160; total, 17,633; exclusive of private houses in Cambridge."<sup>3</sup>

After the 19th of April, 1775, not many important military events occurred within the borders of this town, while it was occupied by the army. A few are mentioned by Gen. Heath, who was an eye-witness: "Nov. 9th. At the top of high water, the tide being very full, some British Light Infantry, in boats, came over from Boston, and landed on Lechmere's Point. The centinels on the point came off; the alarm was given; and several hundred Americans forded over the causeway,<sup>4</sup> in the face of the

<sup>1</sup> Frothingham's *Siege of Boston*, pp. 219, 220.

<sup>2</sup> *Mass. Arch.*, cxlvi. 340. It is said that Gen. Putnam's head-quarters were in the Inman house.

<sup>3</sup> *Siege of Boston*, p. 291.

<sup>4</sup> The *New England Chronicle*, Nov. 16, says: "The tide was very full, and our men were retarded in getting to the point by being obliged to pass a ford near breast high." This ford or causeway was probably the same which the British troops



British, the water at least two feet deep. The British, seeing the spirit of the Americans, although they were very advantageously posted, made a precipitate retreat to their boats. Three or four Americans were wounded, one mortally. The British ship and floating-batteries kept up a brisk fire, but to little purpose.<sup>1</sup> Dec. 12. "A causeway was begun over the marsh to Lechmere's Point."<sup>2</sup> For the next few days the "approaches were carried on briskly, nearly to the top of the hill." On the 17th, "the morning was foggy. A detachment of 300 men, under the direction of Gen. Putnam, broke ground on the top of the hill, on Lechmere's Point, at a distance of not more than half a mile from the ship. Between twelve and one o'clock, the fog cleared away, and the ship began to cannonade the Americans with round and grape shot, and some shells were thrown from West-Boston. One soldier was wounded, and the party driven from the works." On the next day, Gen. Heath "with 300 men" renewed the work, and although severely cannonaded, held his ground without loss. The fortification was completed within a few days, during which the "cannonade continued, but to no effect."<sup>3</sup> This fortress rendered important service in the final attack, which resulted in the evacuation of Boston by the British army. Feb. 25, 1776, "some heavy cannon were mounted on the works at Lechmere's Point." March 2d, "at night a cannonade and bombardment began at the American works on Cobble Hill and Lechmere's Point on the Cambridge side, and at Lamb's Dam on the Roxbury side, against the British works; and a number of shells were thrown into Boston." March 4th. "There was an almost incessant roar of cannon and mortars during the night, on both sides. The Americans took possession of Dorchester heights, and nearly completed their works on both hills by morning. March 9th, "there was, during the evening and night, a continual roar of cannon and mortars, from the Castle and lines on Boston neck, south end of that town, as well as from the Americans at Roxbury, Cobble Hill, and Lechmere's Point at Cambridge." The position of Gen. Howe had now become utterly untenable, and on the 17th of

crossed, on their way to Lexington, when there was only a half tide.

<sup>1</sup> *Memoirs*, p. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Whether a new causeway was constructed, or the old one repaired does not distinctly appear. But, old or new, it is delineated on Marshal's Map as connect-

ing the fortification on Lechmere's Point with "Fort No. 3," and crossing Miller's River at or near the spot where the Gore (or Medford) Street Bridge was afterwards built.

<sup>3</sup> *Memoirs*, pp. 32-34.

March, "in the morning, the British evacuated Boston; their rear guard with some marks of precipitancy." "The troops on the Roxbury side moved over the neck and took possession of Boston, as did others from Cambridge in boats. On the Americans entering the town, the inhabitants discovered joy inexpressible."<sup>1</sup>

I find on the Town Records only three references to the presence of a large army. The town protested, May 29, 1775, against permitting army contractors to become rich at the public expense. In the instructions given to their delegates in the Provincial Congress, they say, "As we are informed the honorable Committee of supplies have agreed with a number of persons to supply the Provincial Army with fresh provisions at a stated price, which has caused great uneasiness amongst the inhabitants of this Province in general, and this town in particular, we do instruct you to use your influence that they be paid a reasonable consideration for their services, and no more." On the 11th of March, 1776, "John Foxcroft and John Wyeth, Esqs. and Deacon Aaron Hill were chosen as a committee to present a petition to his Excellency General Washington, to know what part of our lands he will want for the use of the Army for the present year. The committee made no report to the town of their proceedings." Perhaps the committee did not consult General Washington, and had nothing to report; within a week after their appointment, Boston was evacuated by the British, and the American army left Cambridge very soon afterwards. After their departure, the town appointed a committee, May 13, 1776, "to estimate the losses sustained by means of or in consequence of the British troops, and report to Col. Palmer and others, a committee appointed by the Great and General Court of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay to receive the same, — keeping separate accounts of the damages sustained by posting the American Army in this town."

The Records of the Selectmen afford some glimpses of the difficulty with which arms and ammunition were procured at the commencement of the War, and of the ruinous depreciation of the currency at a later period. I select a few items. An order was drawn, March 13, 1775, to pay Col. Thomas Gardner "for four half barrels of powder, £20. 13. 4." To arm the soldiers, it was necessary to obtain muskets from private individuals. The

<sup>1</sup> Heath's *Memoirs*, pp. 39-43.

Selectmen, May 30, 1775, acknowledge that they have received guns, etc., valued as follows: —

Of John Caldwell, gun,	£. 1. 0. 0
Of Ebenezer Bradish, gun and bayonet,	1. 10. 0
Of Capt. Thatcher, gun,	1. 4. 0
Of Capt. Edward Marrett, gun,	1. 4. 0
Of Capt. Stedman, gun,	1. 7. 0
Of Capt. Stedman, gun,	0. 19. 6
Of Capt. Stedman, gun,	1. 0. 0

and on the 11th of June, —

Of Wyman, gun and bayonet,	2. 8. 0
Of Mr. Sparhawk, gun and bayonet,	1. 10. 0
Of Mr. Sparhawk, gun and bayonet,	1. 10. 0
Of Mr. Sparhawk, his own gun,	2. 8. 0

“Cambridge, Feb. 2, 1776. We the subscribers received of the Selectmen one gun each, valued at the price set against our names subscribed; which gun we respectively promise to return or allow the price set against each name. Samuel Champney, £1. 7. 0; William Fuller, £1. 4. 0; Abijah Brown, £1. 0. 0; Jonathan Deland, £0. 18. 0; March 4: John Lock, £2. 14. 0.” December 16, 1776, “Voted, to desire the Selectmen of Watertown to find a Drum and deliver the same to Mr. Eayers, our drummer, for Capt. Blaney’s Company now going to New York; and in case there should happen any damage to said Drum, we will be at charges with them to make it good.” August 4, 1777, “N. B. There being £6. 8. 0 money left of powder, voted to deliver the same to Capt. Locke, Deacon Hill, and Mr. Jackson, to procure balls and flints. Memorandum: The powder last bought by Deacon Hill and Mr. Wyeth (at Watertown) came to £37. 10. 0.” July 26, 1780. Voted to “meet at 5 o’clock next Friday to procure the horses.” July 28, “Mr. Brown offers his bay horse for £1,000; the sorrel horse, £900; Capt. Jesse Putnam for his, £900; Mr. Locke, for money down, £1,000; Mr. Lemuel Blanchard, for a large one, £1,200, or £2,400 for two, that and another; Thad. Wyman, £1,000; another horse of Locke’s £1,000.” The sad state of the currency appears also from sundry votes of the town: June 20, 1780, to assess £15,000 for the purpose of hiring soldiers; June 22, the same sum, and June 29, £50,000, for the same purpose; Dec. 18, 1780, to assess £60,000 for the purchase of 35,255 lbs. of beef for the



use of the army,—being at the rate of very nearly six dollars per pound.

On the 17th of October, 1777, Gen. Burgoyne surrendered his army as prisoners of war. They were ordered to Cambridge, where they arrived in the following month, and were placed under the charge of Gen. Heath, the commander of this military district. “As soon as he was notified that these troops were coming under his direction, he set himself in earnest to prepare for their reception. The barracks at Prospect and Winter Hills were directed to be put instantly in order. The Council was applied to, to aid in the procurement of quarters from the citizens for the officers; nor was this an easy task. The families of the citizens generally wanting the room in their respective houses rendered it difficult to obtain so many quarters as were necessary for so great a number, and extended the limits of the parole very considerably.”<sup>1</sup> Gen. Burgoyne had quarters assigned to him in the Borland House, Gen. Riedesel in the Lechmere (or Sewall) House, and others elsewhere. The soldiers occupied barracks on Prospect and Winter Hills.

“Between 11 and 12 o’clock” on the 5th of April, 1778, “General Burgoyne left Cambridge for Rhode Island;” and on the 15th “a division of the Convention troops marched for Rutland, under escort of a detachment of militia, commanded by Major Read.”<sup>2</sup> The remainder of “the Convention troops marched for Virginia,” on the 10th and 11th of November, 1778,<sup>3</sup> after having been prisoners of war somewhat more than a year. During their continuance in and around Cambridge, vexatious collisions were of frequent occurrence; and two, of a more serious character, produced painful excitement. In January, 1778, “Col. Henley, who had the immediate command at Cambridge,” being treated insolently by a British soldier, “pricked him with a sword or bayonet. Gen. Burgoyne immediately presented a complaint against Col. Henley, charging him with barbarous and wanton conduct and intentional murder.”<sup>4</sup> A spicy correspondence ensued between Generals Burgoyne and Heath. The case was duly examined by a court martial, and Col. Henley was acquitted.<sup>5</sup> June 17, 1778. “A British officer was shot by an American sentinel on Prospect Hill, the officer attempting to pass contrary to the standing orders.” A jury of inquest, consisting of

<sup>1</sup> Heath’s *Memoirs*, p. 134.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 161, 162.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 198.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 149, 150.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 155.

“ William Howe, Benjamin Locke, John Brown, Ebenezer Stedman, Samuel Manning, Nathaniel Austin, Joseph Read, jr., James Hill, Thomas Barrett, Benjamin Baker, Aaron Hill, Isaac Bradish, James Munroe, Joseph Johnson, good and lawful men of Cambridge,” rendered their verdict on the 18th of June, “ that the said Richard Brown was shot with a fire arm by the centinel in Charlestown, near Prospect Hill, between the hours of five and six, P.M., on the 17th day of June, A.D. 1778, in attempting to pass the centinel with two women, after being properly challenged by said centinel, and so came to death.”<sup>1</sup>

By the official census, it appears that the population of Cambridge was 1,586 in 1776, and 2,115 in 1790; a very large proportion of which number served in the Revolutionary Army. My list is doubtless imperfect; yet it contains more than four hundred and fifty names. Among the officers were Colonels Ebenezer Bridge, Thomas Gardner, Samuel Thatcher; Captains, Benjamin Locke, John Walton; Lieutenants, Solomon Bowman, Samuel Butterfield, William Colson, Stephen Frost, Samuel Locke, Josiah Moore, Josiah Warren, Jotham Walton, John Wyman; Sergeants, Joseph Bates, Joseph Belknap, Nathaniel Bemis, Oliver Brown, John Burns, John Cutter, Josiah Dana, James Fillebrown, Thomas Fillebrown, Belcher Hancock, William Harrington, Moses Hovey, James Kettle, Isaac Learned, Joseph Trask, Isaac Tufts, Elkanah Welch, Jeduthun Wellington; Corporals, Michael Applebee, Ebenezer Brown, Stephen Cook, Moses Coolidge, John Cooper, Thomas Cutter, James Fowle, Joshua Gamage, John Hackleton, Nathaniel Learned, James Locke, James Perry, Solomon Phipps, Seth Stone, John Tidd, James Tufts, John Warland, Thomas Warland. Abraham Watson, Jr., was Surgeon of Col. Gardner's Regiment, and James Winthrop was aid-de-camp to Gen. Prescott. Besides the private soldiers whose names appear on the before mentioned rolls of the two companies commanded by Capt. Samuel Thatcher and Capt. Benjamin Locke, those who are named in the list below appear to have been a portion of the Cambridge quota:—

John Abbott.	Nathaniel Austin.	Jonathan Barrett.
John Acres.	Benjamin Badger.	George Barrington.
Daniel Adams.	William Barber.	Thomas Beals.
John Adams.	Caleb Barrett.	Thomas Bemford.
Thomas Adams.	Daniel Barrett.	Luke Bemis.
George Allen.	John Barrett.	Francis Bennett.

<sup>1</sup> Heath's *Memoirs*, p. 175.

Joseph Biglow.	William Crosby.	Neptune Frost.
Nathan Blodgett.	Ishmael Cutler.	Seth Frost.
Henry Bond.	Prince Cutler.	Charles Frothingham.
Amos Bordman.	Ammi Cutter, Jr.	William Frothingham.
Moses Bordman.	James Cutter.	Robert Fulton.
Richard Bordman.	Richard Cutter.	William Fuller.
William Bordman.	Samuel Cutter.	Jesse Gaffield.
Zechariah Bostwick.	William Cutter, Jr.	Samuel Gallison.
Andrew Bradshaw.	Silent Cutting.	Daniel Gamage.
Christopher Brandon.	Benjamin Dana.	John Gardner.
Robert Bray.	Ezra Dana.	Thomas Gardner.
Jonathan Bright.	John Dana.	George Geyer.
Joseph Bright.	Richard Dana.	Jonathan C. Godden.
Abijah Brooks.	Henry Darling.	William Grady.
Abijah Brown.	Daniel Doland.	John Grandy.
James Brown.	Paul Dexter.	Isaac Greenleaf.
Jonathan Brown.	James Dickson.	William Gridley.
William Brown.	William Dickson.	John Hagar.
Alexander Buckingham.	Thomas Ditson.	Richard Hales.
John Bucknam.	Isaac Dix.	Edward Harrington.
John Bull.	John Dorin.	Benjamin Hastings.
Stephen Butterfield.	Thomas Dove.	Edward Hastings.
John Capell.	Zacheus Drury.	John Hastings.
Daniel Carmichael.	Daniel Duncan.	Richard Hay.
Thaddeus Carter.	David Edmands.	John Heywood.
John Cassell.	John Edmands.	Samuel Heywood..
Isaac Champney.	Thomas Edmands.	John Hill.
Nathaniel Champney.	Andrew Ellis.	Samuel Hill.
Samuel Champney.	Richard Everett.	Thomas Hill.
Thomas Champney.	Thomas Farrington.	John Holbrook.
Joseph Child.	Absalom Farwell.	Joseph Holden.
Moses Child.	David Farwell.	Reuben Hooker.
Norman Clark.	Josiah Fessenden.	Thomas Hoppin.
James Connor.	Samuel Fillebrown.	Edward Horton.
Benjamin Cook.	Aaron Fisher.	Josiah Horton.
Caleb Cook.	Ephraim Flagg.	Caleb Hovey.
Ephraim Cook.	Benjamin Floyd.	Josiah Hovey.
James Cook.	John Forman.	Thomas Hovey.
Joshua Cook.	Benjamin B. Foster.	Samuel Howard.
Thomas Cook.	Bennett Foster.	Simon Howard.
Caleb Coolidge.	James Fowle.	Abraham Hurley.
Joseph Coolidge.	John Fowle, Jr.	William Hurley.
Joshua Coolidge.	Samuel Fowle.	Peter Jackson.
Nathaniel Coolidge.	John Francis.	Job Jennens.
Simon Coolidge.	Cato Freeman.	Phineas Jennison.
Thomas Coolidge.	Abraham Frost.	Abel Johnson.
Thomas Cooper.	Edmund Frost.	Abijah Johnson.
Richard Crease.	Ephraim Frost.	Jesse Johnson.
Jazaniah Crosby.	James Frost.	Jonas Johnson.
John Crosby.	James Frost, Jr.	Lawrence Johnson.



Philip Johnson.	Peter Quinn.	Ebenezer Tufts.
Wicom Johnson.	Henry Ramor.	John Tufts.
James Jones.	Abraham Rand.	Jonathan Tufts.
John Kidder.	Moses Rand.	Nathan Tufts.
Henry King.	Thomas Ransford.	Nathaniel Tufts.
Peter Landman.	Jonathan Read.	Samuel Tufts.
Joseph Larkin.	Joseph Read.	George Turner.
Jonathan Lawrence.	Stacy Read.	Wait Turner.
James Learned.	John Rice.	Elijah Tuttle.
William Learned.	Elias Richardson.	Joseph Tuttle.
Jack Leavenworth.	Moses Richardson.	John Vertys.
Robert Leonard.	George Richey.	John Vila.
Job Littlefield.	John Ridgway.	Thomas Wait.
Jonathan Locke.	Ebenezer Robbins.	Edward Walker.
Thomas Long.	Ephraim Robbins.	Israel Walton.
Richard Loring.	Jonathan Robbins.	William Warland.
Thomas Mason.	Gain Robinson.	Daniel Watson.
Edmund Masters.	Silas Robinson.	Isaac Watson.
Robert McCleary.	York Ruggles.	William Watson.
Arthur McCord.	John Runey.	Ezra Welch.
Daniel McGuire.	Joseph Russell.	John Welch.
Daniel McNamara (de- serted).	Patten Russell.	Elijah Weld.
John Mead.	Samuel Russell.	Henry Weld.
Thomas Melendy.	Jacob Sanderson.	Job Wetherell.
Joseph Mills.	William Sanger.	Thomas Wheeler.
Samuel Mills.	John Savage.	Andrew White.
Pierce Moran.	Richard Seaver.	James White.
William Morse.	Joseph Shaw.	John Whiting.
Ephraim Mullett.	John Sherrin.	Andrew Whitney.
John Myrick.	Ebenezer Simonds.	Nathaniel R. Whitney.
Alexander Nelson.	James Simson.	Oliver Whitney.
John Palmer.	John Smith.	Timothy Whitney.
John Parcells.	Blake Sparhawk.	Francis Whittemore.
Thomas Park.	Noah Sparhawk.	Nathan Whittemore.
Jackson Parker.	Convers Spring.	Samuel Whittemore, Jr.
Thomas Parrott.	Jonathan Stanley.	Thomas Whittemore.
William Penniman.	Joseph Stanley.	James Williams.
Thomas Perkins.	Jotham Staple.	Nathaniel Williams.
Jesse Perry.	John Stearns.	Timothy Willison.
Elijah Phipps.	Robert Steward.	George Wilson.
Samuel Phipps.	Samuel Stimson.	Josiah Wilson.
John Pierce.	Amos Stone.	Thomas Wilson.
Joseph Pierce.	David Stone.	William Wilton.
Samuel Pierce.	John Stone.	Henry Winship.
Job Potamea.	Aaron Swan.	Isaac Winship.
Edward Prentice.	George Swan.	John Winship.
Henry Prentice.	Stephen Symmes.	Coolidge Wood.
Henry Prentice, Jr.	Amos Taylor.	Charles Wyman.
Jonas Prentice.	John Tidd.	Phipps Wyman.
Solomon Prentice.	Joseph Trask.	James Yates.
	Stephen Tucker.	

The war against Great Britain, which was proclaimed on the 19th of June, 1812, was unpopular in Cambridge, as in New England generally. The muster rolls are not within my reach; and I am unable to furnish a full list of volunteers who may have entered the army. A certificate remains on file, however, that the Cambridge Light Infantry were in camp at South Boston fifty-one days, commencing Sept. 10, 1814. The company consisted of Captain Samuel Child, Jr.; Lieutenant Jonathan C. Prentiss; Ensign Eliab W. Metcalf; Sergeants, John Ruggles, William Hunnewell, Oliver L. Child, Rufus Roberts; Corporals, Jacob H. Bates, Asa Wyman; Fifer, Nathaniel Munroe; Privates, William Bates, Elijah Bellows, David Bowtell, John Brackett, William Brown, James Child, Nathaniel Colburn, Charles Everett, John Fillebrown, Timothy Flagg, Abraham J. Gould, Henry Greenwood, Sewall Hadley, Isaac Herrick, William Hollis, Isaac Kilburn, Richard Larrabee, Cyrus Morse, Harris Munroe, Seth Sanderson, Buckley Stone, Moses Thompson, Charles Walton, Galen Ware, Jonas Wyeth 3d. Besides these, William Burges, James Gilson, John Wheeler 2d, Samuel S. Willard, and Stephen Wyeth, were drafted into the service in August, 1814, and Samuel Carpenter, Peter G. Conant, William C. Davis, Thomas Dean, Jr., Edmund Morrill, Seth Tinkham, and John Wyman, served as substitutes for other drafted men.

To Cambridge rightfully belongs the honor of organizing the first company of militia in the United States, which was enlisted expressly for the defence of the government in the War of the Rebellion, 1861. Soon after the Presidential election in 1860, many who carefully watched the signs of the times were confident that the Southern States would soon be in open rebellion, and that the national government could only be preserved by force of arms. Among those who foresaw the peril and did not shrink from it was James P. Richardson, Esq.,<sup>1</sup> an attorney at law in Cambridgeport. In anticipation of the impending struggle, he issued the following notice:—

“The undersigned proposes to organize a company of volunteers, to tender their services to our common country, and to do what they can to maintain the integrity and glory of our flag and Union. Any citizen of good moral character and sound in body, who wishes to join the corps, will please call at my office, Main Street, Cambridgeport. J. P. RICHARDSON.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Great-grandson of Moses Richardson, who was slain on the day of the Lexington Battle, April 19, 1775.

<sup>2</sup> *Cambridge Chronicle*, Jan. 5, 1861.

On the 13th of April, 1861, it was announced that sixty persons had enlisted, and that the company had been accepted by the Governor. Two days afterwards, April 15th, the President of the United States issued a proclamation, calling for 75,000 volunteers, to serve three months, in defence of the Union. On the 16th, the Governor issued his orders; and this company responded on the morning of the 17th, having in its ranks, when it arrived at the State House, ninety-five members, some having joined it on its march. It seems highly proper to preserve the names of those patriotic men, who, first of all, voluntarily offered their services to the country:—

CAPTAIN.	Thomas Costello.	Alfred J. Mason.
James P. Richardson.	Robert D. Crabbie.	Joseph Mayer.
1ST LIEUT.	Jere C. Cronin, Jr.	Timothy McCarty.
Samuel E. Chamberlain.	Hugh Cunningham.	Thomas McDonald.
2D LIEUT.	Charles R. Dakin.	Eugene H. McQuillen.
Edwin F. Richardson.	Louis <sup>1</sup> P. Davis, Jr.	Michael McQuillen.
SERGEANTS.	Lowell Ellison.	Daniel R. Melcher.
John Kinnear.	Edwin E. Fairbanks.	Horatio C. Moore.
Francis M. Doble.	Thos. W. Frederickson.	George T. Nichols.
George W. Smith.	John C. Gaffney.	Thomas A. B. Norris, Jr.
Conrad D. Kinnear.	Robert J. Gamble.	James W. Penniman.
CORPORALS.	Thomas Gamble.	Calvin D. Peirce.
Augustus A. Thurston.	Joseph Gay.	Thomas Preston.
Daniel F. Brown.	John Green.	William W. Richards.
Benjamin F. Dexter.	Abner A. Griffing.	William R. Russell.
John E. Howe.	James W. Haley.	William Shannon.
MUSICIAN.	Samuel L. Harty.	James Sheedy.
John Charles Copp.	George W. Hastings.	Charles S. Slate.
PRIVATES.	Levi Hawkes.	Samuel F. Slocomb.
Leonard Arkerson.	William A. Hayward.	Henry A. Smith.
Edwin Barry.	Frederick A. Hill.	John Smith.
Andrew J. Bate.	Simon D. Hitchcock.	Charles E. Stevens.
Joseph H. Baxter.	Alfred F. Holt.	Warren F. Stone.
Albert C. Berry.	Patrick Howard.	Michael Sullivan.
Isaac H. Blake.	Charles M. Howlett.	Timothy Sullivan.
Robert F. Bourne.	William Kavanaugh.	William Tibbetts.
Charles B. Brown.	Frank E. Kelly.	Charles H. Titus.
Solomon M. Busnach.	Paul Kennedy.	Edwin H. Trulan.
Joseph P. Cartwright.	John W. King.	John Vose.
James Cate.	George W. Lamson.	George W. Waters.
Edwin F. Chandler.	Samuel H. Libbey.	George W. Wheelock.
Frederick Chandler.	Samuel C. Lucy.	Henry White.
William Chandler.	Thomas H. Lucy.	John A. White.
William H. Clark.	Thomas Martin.	Andrew Wilson.
William A. Colby.	Richard T. Marvin.	

<sup>1</sup> Or, Llewelyn.



Ninety-seven in all ; but Calvin D. Peirce and Edwin H. Trulan were not mustered in until the 6th of May, after the company arrived at Fortress Monroe.

At the expiration of its term of service, this company returned, and received an ovation from their fellow citizens July 23, 1861, at the City Hall. Nearly all its members reënlisted, and rendered further service to the country ; and many laid down their lives in its defence.<sup>1</sup> Of its three commissioned officers, Capt. James P. Richardson received a commission as Captain in the 38th Regiment, Aug. 12, 1862 ; was promoted to the office of Major, Dec. 4, 1862, and to that of Lieut.-colonel, July 16, 1863 ; from which time he had the command of the regiment, as the Colonel was absent on leave from April, 1863, until the end of the war. Col. Richardson was severely wounded at the battle of Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864, but continued in service until the end of the war, after which he served in the regular army in a subordinate office, and was for a considerable time Judge Advocate. He was afterwards appointed Judge of a court in Texas. Lieut. Samuel E. Chamberlain was commissioned Captain of a company in the First Regiment of Cavalry, Nov. 25, 1861 ; Major, Oct. 30, 1862 ; Lieut.-colonel, March 5, 1864 ; Colonel of the Fifth Regiment of Cavalry, July 26, 1865 ; and was discharged, Oct. 31, 1865, after the war ended, with the brevet rank of Brigadier-general. He was very dangerously wounded at Kelly's Ford, March 17, 1863. A bullet entered his left cheek-bone, and was long afterwards taken out from his spine between the shoulder-blades. He soon returned, however, to his post, and remained in active service more than six months after the surrender of Gen. Lee's Army. He afterwards served the Commonwealth as Deputy Quartermaster-general, from Aug. 24, 1866, to Jan. 25, 1872 ; and he is now Warden of the State Prison, to which office he was appointed in December, 1871. Lieut. Edwin F. Richardson received a commission as First Lieutenant of a company in the 22d Regiment, Oct. 1, 1861, which he resigned June 10, 1862. He soon afterwards enlisted as a private, became a Sergeant, was mortally wounded in battle, May 18, 1864, and died on the 26th of the same month. He nobly redeemed his pledge at the ovation on the 23d of July, 1861, when he is reported to have said, "he was determined to go back to the seat of war,"

<sup>1</sup> As nearly as can be ascertained, the whole number reënlisted, with only two exceptions ; twenty-seven of them received commissions, and twenty-one were killed in battle, or died of wounds and disease contracted in the service.

and "to fight till the war was over; and if need be he would leave his bones to bleach on southern soil."<sup>1</sup> He sacrificed his life, but his remains, transported by friendly hands, were honorably deposited in the Soldiers' Lot in the Cambridge Cemetery.

Cambridge furnished about two hundred commissioned officers, during the War of the Rebellion. The following list is doubtless imperfect; yet it is the result of an examination of the Adjutant-general's Reports, supplemented by personal inquiry, and an inspection of the names on the Soldiers' Monument in Cambridge.

<b>BRIGADIER-GENERALS.</b>		
Thomas O. Barri.	William Plumer.	
Henry L. Eustis.	Josiah Porter.	
Charles Russell Lowell.	Thomas R. Robeson.	
<b>BREVET BRIGADIER-GENERALS.</b>		
George N. Bennett.	J. Emery Round.	
Robert T. Bourne.	Taylor P. Rundlett.	
Samuel E. Chamberlain.	John S. Sawyer.	
John T. Burgess.	George A. Schmitt.	
Richard Cary.	J. Lewis Stackpole.	
<b>COLONELS.</b>		
Charles H. Chapman.	George H. Taylor.	
P. Stearns Davis.	Levi P. Thompson.	
Norwood P. Hallowell.	George O. Tyler.	
Albert Ordway.	Charles C. Wehrun.	
Edmund Rice.	Henry C. Wells.	
<b>BREVET COLONEL.</b>		
George H. Dana.	Thomas R. Wells.	
James B. Smith.	Edward E. White.	
<b>LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.</b>		
Horace Dexter.	William H. Whitney.	
Edward G. Dyke.	John B. Whorf.	
Charles W. Folsom.	John Wilder.	
William H. Gertz.	John C. Willey.	
Joseph A. Hildreth.	Andrew Wilson.	
Arthur Hodges.	John T. Wilson.	
George F. Holman.	J. Henry Wyman.	
Henry A. Homer.	<b>BREVET CAPTAIN.</b>	
Henry P. Hoppin.	Benjamin Vaughn.	
Samuel D. Hovey.	<b>SURGEONS.</b>	
William G. Howe.	Alfred F. Holt.	
Alpheus Hyatt.	Anson P. Hooker.	
William H. Jewell.	Alfred A. Stocker.	
Edward B. P. Kinsley.	A. Carter Webber.	
Leodegar M. Lipp.	<b>ASSISTANT SURGEON.</b>	
Roger S. Littlefield.	Henry O. Marcy.	
Frederick A. Lull.	<b>FIRST LIEUTENANTS.</b>	
John W. McGregor.	John S. Allanson.	
Samuel McKeever.	William B. Allyn.	
Robert R. Newell.	John Bigelow.	
William J. O'Brien.		
Thomas H. Annable.		

<sup>1</sup> *Cambridge Chronicle*, July 27, 1861.

<sup>2</sup> To Major Stevens was allotted the privilege of conferring special honor on Cambridge. On the morning of April 3, 1865, he received from the Mayor of

Richmond a formal surrender of the city, led his squadron within the walls, and displayed the Stars and Stripes upon the State House.

George W. Booth.	Lebbeus H. Mitchell.	Amos W. Bridges.
William S. Buck.	William Mullett.	Joseph P. Burrage.
Isaac H. Bullard.	James Munroe.	Edward F. Campbell.
John H. Butler.	Isaac H. Pinkham.	Howard Carroll.
A. L. Chamberlain.	John H. Rafferty.	William M. Cloney.
Daniel H. Chamberlain.	W. Carey Rice.	George Cole.
Frederick Chandler.	Darius P. Richards.	Daniel G. E. Dickinson.
William H. Clark.	Edwin F. Richardson.	Lowell Ellison.
Theodore Collamore.	Ezra Ripley.	George A. Fisher.
Marcus M. Collis.	William A. Robinson.	Thomas J. Fletcher.
John H. Conant.	Nathan Russell, Jr.	Nathan G. Gooch.
George H. Copeland.	Frank N. Scott.	James B. Hancock.
Calvin A. Damon.	Jared Shepard.	Stephen S. Harris.
Henry C. Dana.	George B. Smith.	Harrison Hinkley.
Charles M. Duren.	George W. Smith.	Henry C. Hobbs.
Gerald Fitzgerald.	Charles B. Stevens.	Andrew J. Holbrook.
Charles F. Foster.	Frank E. Stimson.	George M. Joy.
John C. Gaffney.	William B. Storer.	Henry B. Leighton.
Thomas L. Harmon.	Humphrey Sullivan.	John McClintock.
John C. Heymer.	Robert Torrey, Jr.	Edmund Miles.
Charles V. Holt.	Emory Washburn, Jr.	Daniel S. Parker.
George H. Howard.	Charles P. Welch.	William L. Putnam.
Eli P. Kinsley.	Austin C. Wellington.	Hiram Rowe.
Thomas J. Langley.	William L. Whitney, Jr.	George P. Small.
James R. Lawrence.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.	William H. B. Smith.
Edward M. Livermore.	Leonard C. Alden.	William A. Tarbell.
Charles A. Longfellow.	Pardon Almy, Jr.	William H. Tibbetts.
James J. Lowell.	Rudolph N. Anderson.	Payson E. Tucker.
Alphonso M. Lunt.	John V. Apthorp.	Oliver H. Webber.
Timothy McCarty.	Charles P. Blaisdell.	Nathaniel S. Wentworth.
William McDermott.	George L. Bradbury.	

To these should be added three officers in the Navy, whose names are inscribed on the Soldiers' Monument: Assistant Surgeons William Longshaw, Jr., Henry Sylvanus Plympton; Assistant Engineer, John M. Whittemore. And it would be unpardonable to omit the name of Rear Admiral Charles Henry Davis, who rendered active and efficient service during the War.

On the 17th of June, 1869, the Mayor and City Council laid the corner-stone of a monument,<sup>1</sup> which was dedicated, with fitting ceremonies, July 13, 1870. It stands upon the Common in front of the College, and bears this inscription: "THE SOLDIERS AND SAILORS OF CAMBRIDGE, WHOSE NAMES ARE HERE IN-

<sup>1</sup> The committee charged with the erection of this monument give due credit to the persons engaged in its construction: "Designers of the Monument and Artists of the Statue, Cyrus and Darius Cobb, of Cambridge; Architect, Thomas W. Silloway, A. M., of Boston; Contractors for the Stone and Masonry, McDonald & Mann, of Cambridge; Manufacturers of the Tablets, The Metallic Compression Company, of Somerville."



SCRIBED, DIED IN THE SERVICE OF THEIR COUNTRY, IN THE WAR FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF THE UNION. TO PERPETUATE THE MEMORY OF THEIR VALOR AND PATRIOTISM, THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED BY THE CITY, A. D. 1869-70." The names are inscribed on eight tablets, two upon each buttress. It is surely no more than just that they should also be inscribed here :

BRIGADIER GENERAL.	Charles Bisbee.	Levi Langley.
Charles Russell Lowell.	Charles B. Brown.	Thomas Lawson.
COLONEL.	Daniel F. Brown.	David K. Munroe.
P. Stearns Davis.	James L. Brown.	Jeremiah Murphy.
MAJOR.	George F. Cate.	Joseph McEvoy.
Henry L. Patten.	Martin G. Child.	Charles E. Neale.
BREVET MAJOR.	A. Stacy Courtis.	William J. Rand.
Charles James Mills.	John L. Fenton.	Frederick Ruhlmg.
CAPTAINS.	George Grier.	Lucian J. Sanderson.
Thomas O. Barri.	William P. Hadley.	John Scanlan.
Joseph A. Baxter.	Anselm C. Hammond.	Frank Snow.
Robert T. Bourne.	Oliver Hapgood.	William F. Sparrow.
Richard Cary.	George W. Harris.	Thomas Tabor.
Alexander J. Dallas.	Edward M. Hastings.	Augustus A. Thurston.
Thomas R. Robeson.	George E. Henshaw.	Alphonzo D. Titus.
Levi P. Thompson.	Curtis Hobbs.	Henry Walker.
FIRST LIEUTENANTS.	Oliver L. Hodgdon.	Joseph H. Wyman.
William Bradford Allyn.	Horace M. Hosmer.	PRIVATES.
Gerald Fitzgerald.	Charles A. Howard.	William Adams.
James J. Lowell.	William H. Keene.	George N. Allen.
James Munroe.	Andrew A. Langley.	Sidney Allen.
John H. Rafferty.	Lauren F. Langley.	Frank M. Almy.
W. Carey Rice.	William Matthews.	Lucien Andrews.
Ezra Ripley.	James McCalvey.	James Angling.
Jared Shepard.	Nathaniel Prentiss.	Joseph Baldwin.
Frank E. Stimson.	John Henry Purcell.	Samuel Benjamin.
SECOND LIEUTENANTS.	Edwin F. Richardson.	George W. Bentley.
Leonard C. Alden.	Charles C. Schwartz.	Joseph D. Bertsch.
Pardon Almy, Jr.	John P. Turner.	Edwin J. Bigelow.
Rudolph N. Anderson.	Theodore E. Waters.	George R. Blake.
Joseph P. Burrage.	CORPORALS.	Horace O. Blake.
Howard Carroll.	Alexander T. Barri.	Walter S. Bradbury.
James B. Hancock.	Erastus R. Bullard.	Charles M. Bridges.
William L. Putnam.	Thomas Cassidy.	John P. Brown.
Hiram Rowe.	William L. Champney.	George W. Bullock.
William H. B. Smith.	Richard Condon.	George L. Burton.
William H. Tibbetts.	John Cooley.	John D. Burtwell.
SERGEANT MAJOR.	Owen Duffy.	Albert L. Butler.
Walter W. Nurse.	Hezekiah O. Gale.	John E. Butler.
SERGEANTS.	John Hamilton.	Patrick Callahan.
J. Frank Angell.	John Hogan.	William C. Carnes.
William H. Babcock.	John E. Howe.	Charles A. Carpenter.

Charles A. Carter.	Benjamin F. Garland.	William H. Lattimer.
John Caswell.	Charles R. Gay.	William Laws.
H. Gray Chipman.	John Gibbons.	Philo G. Lawton.
Edwin R. Clark.	James J. Gibson.	Timothy Leary.
Herman J. Clark.	Thomas Gibson.	Edward Lennon.
Thomas J. Clements.	John M. Gilcreas.	John M. S. Larnard.
Jeremiah Cokely.	Patrick J. Gill.	Thomas Long.
Timothy Condlin.	James Golden.	George W. Lucy.
Peter Conlan.	Charles W. Goodwin.	William H. Lunt.
John Conner.	Henry Gould.	John Lynch.
Bernard Conway.	Samuel S. Gould.	John W. Macconnell.
Daniel Conway.	Francis Graham.	Bernard Madden.
Michael Conway.	Aurelius Gray.	John Madden.
Jeremiah Corkery.	Benjamin F. Gunnison.	John H. Maguire.
Joseph Corrigan.	Winfield S. Gurney.	Elias Manning.
Thomas F. Costello.	Ferdinand Haberer.	John Manning.
Franklin J. Cremin.	Bernard Haley.	Thomas Marin.
John Crockett.	Aromel H. Hamilton.	Thomas Maroney.
Michael T. Croning.	Peter Hanlon.	John Marshall.
George Cubery.	Charles D. Harlow.	Ferdinand Matthews.
Augustus Cunningham.	William Harlow.	Archibald McCaffrey.
Samuel A. Cutting.	John Harney.	John McCarthy.
Robert L. Dale.	David G. Hatch.	Patrick McDermott.
Michael Daley.	John F. Hawkes.	Albert McKown.
Milo H. Daley.	George W. Hearsey.	Dennis McMahon.
John H. Dame.	Daniel Hickey.	James McNall.
Charles T. Denton.	Edward T. Hixon.	Francis McQuade.
William A. Dillingham.	Michael Hoar.	Michael McQuillan.
John A. Dodge.	Joseph Hodges, Jr.	Michael McVey.
Joseph Donavan.	Joseph Hoey.	Dennis Meagher.
Patrick Donavan.	Francis C. Hopkinson.	William Mitchell.
Marcus Downing.	Dennis Horrigan.	Alvah Montgomery.
John Ducey.	Patrick Howard.	Stephen Moore.
John Dunn.	John Hughes, 2d.	William Z. Morey.
Francis W. Eaton.	Joseph H. Hughes.	Alexander Morin.
Charles F. Edwards.	John Irwin.	Christopher Morris.
Herbert L. Emerson.	William R. Jackson.	Joseph A. Morris.
Charles W. Emery.	Austin Jefferson.	George E. Morse.
James English.	Alfred Jennings.	Bernard Mullen.
Henry L. Ewell.	George A. Jewett.	Charles Murphy.
James M. Fairfield.	Charles D. Johnson.	John Murphy.
George F. Falls.	William Johnson.	John C. Murphy.
Charles C. Fatal.	David Johnston.	Michael Murphy.
Patrick Fay.	John O. Keefe.	Thomas Murphy.
Isaac Fenton.	Timothy Kelleher.	Dennis B. Nash.
Thomas Fitzgerald.	Peter Kelly.	Thomas Neville.
Bernard Flanigan.	Thomas Kelsey.	George Nichols.
Herman Flint.	Paul Kennedy.	Dennis O'Brien.
Howard J. Ford.	Alois Kolb.	Martin O'Brien.
William F. Freeman.	Benjamin F. Lancton.	William O'Brien.
Thomas Gaffney.	Francis L. Lander.	John O'Connor.

John O'Hara.	Randolph Ruther.	James Travis.
Patrick O'Niel.	Thomas F. Ryan.	George T. Tucker.
Thomas Palmer.	William Schmidt.	John H. Tucker.
Charles Parker.	Orrin Seavey.	David Tyler.
William L. Parker.	David Shattels.	Leonard Volk.
George W. Paul.	Thomas J. Short.	George F. Wakefield.
James D. Paul.	William H. Smart.	George W. Waters.
Edwin R. Pearson.	Daniel F. Smith.	Henry C. Waters.
Henry Penmore.	Augustine Sorg.	George P. Welch.
Walter S. Penniman.	George H. Stearns.	Lewis Westacott.
William Phipps.	Walter H. Stedson.	Richard Westacott.
James H. Pierce, Jr.	Francis E. Stevens.	Charles White.
William Plant.	William L. Stevens.	Dennis White.
Augustus R. Pope.	Humphrey Sullivan.	Edward P. White.
John Powers.	Thomas Sullivan.	George R. White.
William B. Price.	Francis C. Swift.	Ebenezer Whiting.
Edwin C. Proctor.	John H. Talbot.	Thomas Wilson.
Philip J. Quinn.	Edward B. Thomas.	William Wilson.
John H. Ready.	William Thompson.	Robert Wiseman.
Frederick S. Richards.	Robert Thornton.	George T. Wood.
William Robins.	George G. Thwing.	Levi Woofindale.
James B. Robinson.	William Tingey.	William H. Wyeth.
Thomas H. Roper.	Frank Todd.	Charles F. York.
James H. Rowe.	John Toomey.	Thomas Yuill.

Of those engaged in the naval service: Assistant Surgeons, William Longshaw, Jr., Henry Sylvanus Plympton; Assistant Engineer, John M. Whittemore; Gunner, Jacob Amee; George Bacon, Charles F. Brown.

Among the documents deposited under the corner-stone of the Soldiers' Monument is a "Brief History of Cambridge," (prepared by Henry W. Muzzey, Esq., President of the Common Council), in which it is stated that, "During the War, Cambridge furnished to the army of the United States four thousand one hundred and thirty-five men, and to the navy four hundred and fifty-three men." This was about one sixth part of the entire population, which was 26,060 in 1860, and 29,112 in 1865.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cambridge not only furnished a full share of soldiers, but was active in relieving the distress occasioned by the war. A subscription was commenced in July, 1862, which amounted to more than \$30,000, for the benefit of soldiers and their families. When the "Massachusetts Soldiers' Relief Association" was formed at Washington, Aug. 11, 1862, its first President, George W. McLellan, and its Corresponding Secretary, George F. McLellan, were Cambridge men. One of its Directors was Zenas W. Bliss, then a clerk in the Department of the Interior, but previously and for many years since a

proof-reader at Riverside. Before that Association was formed, however, Mr. Bliss was appointed by the Senators and Representatives of Massachusetts in Congress to visit and relieve the sick and wounded soldiers. As their agent, and afterwards on behalf of the Association, until his appointment as Commissioner of Enrollment, he visited the hospitals and battle-fields near Washington, on his errand of mercy, and at one time was for ten days within the rebel lines, ministering to the wants of the soldiers who were wounded at the second Bull Run Battle.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### STATISTICS.

THE Town Records contain the following Rate List: "The number of persons & of the estate of the [inhabitants] as it was taken by the townsmen by the order of the Court<sup>1</sup> in the year 1647 (1) mo.:—

135 Persons, at 20 <sup>l</sup> p heade, one peny in the pound, comes	l. s. d.
to 11 <sup>l</sup> . 5 <sup>s</sup>	11 05 00
90 houses, at 2537 <sup>l</sup> . 10 <sup>s</sup>	10 11 05
Broaken land, 776 ac. at 1 <sup>l</sup> p ac. 3 <sup>l</sup> . 4 <sup>s</sup> . 8 <sup>d</sup>	03 04 08
Unbroaken land, 1084 ac. at 10 <sup>s</sup> p ac.	02 05 04
Marsh land, 500 ac. at 10 <sup>s</sup> p ac.	01 01 08
flarr medowes, 258 ac. at 6 <sup>s</sup> p ac.	00 06 05
208 cowes, at 5 <sup>l</sup> p cow, 1040 <sup>l</sup>	04 06 08
42 three yearlings, at 4 <sup>l</sup> p head,	00 14 00
74 two yearlings, at 2 <sup>l</sup> . 10 <sup>s</sup> p head,	00 15 05
79 one yearling, at 1 <sup>l</sup> . 10 <sup>s</sup> p heade,	00 09 10½
14 steers, at 5 <sup>l</sup> . p heade,	00 05 10
131 oxen, at 6 <sup>l</sup> . p heade,	03 05 06
20 horse, at 7 <sup>l</sup> . p heade,	00 11 00
6 thre yearlings, at 5 <sup>l</sup> p heade,	00 02 06
9 two yearlings, at 3 <sup>l</sup> . p heade,	00 02 03
5 one yearlings, at 2 <sup>l</sup> p heade,	00 00 10
37 Sheepe at 1 <sup>l</sup> . 10 <sup>s</sup> p heade,	00 04 07½
62 swine, at 1 <sup>l</sup> p heade,	00 05 02
58 goates, at 8 <sup>s</sup> p heade,	00 01 11
total, 40 <sup>l</sup> . 01 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup>	40 01 04

<sup>1</sup> This "Order of the Court," establishing what was called a "single rate," was passed in November, 1646: "That a due proportion may be had in all public rates, it is ordered, that every male within this jurisdiction, servant or other, of the age of sixteen years and upward, shall pay yearly into the common treasury the sum of 20<sup>d</sup>., and so in some proportionable way for all estates, viz. that all and every person that have estates shall pay

one penny for every 20, estate both for lands and goods; and that every laborer, artificer, and handicrafts man that usually take in summer time above 18<sup>d</sup>. by the day wages, or work by the great which by due valuation amounts to more than 18<sup>d</sup>. by the day, shall pay per annum 3<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>. into the treasury, over and besides the 20<sup>d</sup>. before mentioned," etc. — *Mass. Col. Rec.*, ii. 173.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
It. More in a barke of Mr. Sparahauke, 50 <sup>l.</sup> at peny $\text{3}\text{d}^{\text{1}}$ .	00	04	02
More in goods of Mr. Tanners, 70 <sup>l</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> . at peny $\text{3}\text{d}^{\text{1}}$ .	00	05	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
a hoy of John Thrumbles at 50 <sup>l.</sup>	00	04	02
Halfe a shallup of Bro. Hutchins, 5 <sup>l.</sup>	00	00	05
It. 10 men to be added to there rate 3 <sup>s</sup> . 4 <sup>d</sup> . $\text{3}\text{d}^{\text{1}}$ heade, 1 <sup>l.</sup>			
13. 4	01	13	04
	<hr/>		
More, halfe a barke of Mr. Andrews, halfe come to			
a 140 <sup>l</sup>	00	11	06
Halfe a boate, 2 <sup>l</sup>	00	00	02
	<hr/>		
	02	19	07 $\frac{1}{2}$
	40	01	04
	<hr/>		
	43	00	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
In Stocke 55 <sup>l.</sup> 4 <sup>s</sup> . 7 <sup>d</sup> .	00	04	07
In Sheepe, 3 <sup>l.</sup>	00	00	03
	<hr/>		
	43	05	09 $\frac{1}{2}$

CAMBRIDGE LIST OF PERSONES AND ESTATES TAKEN IN THE MONTH  
OF AUGUST, 1688.<sup>1</sup>

## PERSONS.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1 Tho. Danforth Esq <sup>r</sup> person & estate is	00	12	01
1 Edmond Angier person & estat is	00	05	03
1 Sam <sup>ll</sup> : Gookin Esq <sup>r</sup> person & estate is	00	04	11
1 Leut. Sam <sup>ll</sup> Green person & estate is	00	02	06
3 Nath: Hancock persons & estate is	00	06	03
1 Will: Barritt person & estate is	00	04	03
2 Arron Bordman persons & estate is	00	05	01
0 Andrew Bordmans widdow estate	00	01	03
1 Joseph Cooledg person	00	01	08
1 Isacc Day person & estate is	00	01	11
1 Jonah Clarke person & estate is	00	02	05
1 Petter Town person & estate is	00	04	00
2 Jonath Cane persons & estate is	00	05	11

<sup>1</sup> This List purports to contain the ratable polls and estates in Cambridge; the polls being rated, as in the preceding list, at 1<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>. each (or one penny in the pound on a valuation of "20<sup>l.</sup> per head"), and the estates also at one penny in the pound. The names above the first blank line indicate residents in the present City of Cambridge; those between the first and second, residents on the south side of

the River, or the Brighton District; those between the second and third, residents in Menotomy, or the Arlington District; and those below the third blank line, residents at the Farms, or the Lexington District. The original document, recently discovered, was the property of the late John Jeffries, M. D., of Boston, by whose permission it is now printed.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
3 Nicholas ffessenden persons & estat is	00	09	02
0 Mr. Steadman estate	00	05	09
1 Zecheriah Hicks sen <sup>r</sup> . person & estat is	00	03	03
2 Zecheriah Hickes jun <sup>r</sup> . person & estate is	00	04	11
1 Joseph Hickes person & estate	00	01	10
1 Tho: Stacy person & estate	00	01	11
2 John Buncker persons & estate is	00	03	06
2 Mr. Joseph Cook persons & estate is	00	06	10
2 John Goue persons & estate is	00	05	09
1 Mr. Sam <sup>l</sup> : Gaskell person & estate	00	02	08
0 John Green estate	00	01	06
1 Sam <sup>l</sup> : Gibson person & estate is	00	03	09
2 Owin Warland persons & estate is	00	03	09
1 Jacob Amsden person & estate is	00	02	06
2 Daniell Cheeuers persons & estate	00	05	03
1 John Steadman jun <sup>r</sup> . person & estat is	00	02	01
1 Jonath: Remington person & estate	00	03	03
2 Sam <sup>l</sup> : Andrew persons & estat	00	05	06
4 Sam <sup>l</sup> : Goff persons & estate is	00	15	09
2 Abraham Hill persons & estate is	00	13	05
1 Ephraim ffrost person and estate is	00	04	00
1 Will: Burges person & estat	00	02	11
1 Michell Spencer person & estate .	00	02	01
0 Tho: ffox estate is	00	01	08
1 Sam <sup>l</sup> Green person & state is	00	02	11
1 Christopher Muchin person & estat	00	02	01
1 John Palfry person & estate is	00	03	09
1 John Green person & estate is	00	02	01
1 John Cooper jun <sup>r</sup> person & estate	00	02	04
1 Tho: Andrew person & estate is	00	04	10
1 Sam <sup>l</sup> Cook person & estate is	00	04	03
3 John Watson persons & estate is	00	10	05
1 Phillip Cook person & estate is	00	03	03
1 Barnabus Cook person & estate is	00	04	00
2 ffrancis More persons & estate is	00	08	08
2 Walter Hastin persons & estate is	00	09	02
1 John Marritt person	00	01	08
0 Richard Eccles estate	00	01	04
1 John Collice person & estat is	00	02	11
1 Sam <sup>l</sup> : Prentice person	00	01	08
2 John Hasting persons & estate is	00	06	02
2 Sam <sup>l</sup> . Hasting persons & estat is	00	05	01
1 Edward Goff person & estate is	00	03	03
1 James ffrost person	00	01	08



		l.	s.	d.
1	John Jackson person & estate is	00	08	08
1	Henry Prentice person & estate is	00	02	02
1	Solomon Prentice person & estate is	00	03	02
0	John Cooper sen <sup>r</sup> estate	00	04	07
1	Joseph Cragbon person & estate is	00	04	02
1	Jer: Holman person & estate	00	04	01
1	Jacob Hill person & estate is	00	04	10
1	John Wieth person & estate is	00	03	04
1	Will: Wieth person & estate is	00	03	07
1	Sam <sup>l</sup> : Cooper person & estate is	00	04	01
1	Piam Blores person & estate is	00	04	00
1	John Marritt sen <sup>r</sup> person & estate	00	04	02
3	Samuell Chamne persons & estate is	00	10	04
2	Tho: Oleuer persons & estat is	00	09	09
1	Richard Dany person & estate is	00	02	08
1	Jacob Dany person & estate is	00	03	08
1	Beniamin Dany person & estate is	00	04	10
1	Daniell Dany person & estat is	00	02	04
1	Daniell Chamne person & estate is	00	06	11
1	Nath: Robbins person & estate is	00	05	05
2	John Squire persons & estate is	00	06	07
1	Richard Hauen person & estate is	00	06	08
1	John Hauen person & estate is	00	05	03
3	Tho: Brown persons & estate is	00	08	11
1	Henry Smith person & estate is	00	04	01
1	John ffrancis person & estate is	00	05	00
1	John Smith person & estate is	00	04	00
1	Isacc Wilson person & estate is	00	02	10
2	Sam <sup>l</sup> : & Nath: Sparahauke persons & estat	00	10	01
3	Tho: Cheeny persons & estate is	00	10	07
1	John Mackoon jun <sup>r</sup> person & estate is	00	02	04
1	James Phillips person	00	01	08
1	David Stowell person & estate is	00	02	10
1	James Clarke person & estate is	00	02	10
1	John Oldum person & estate is	00	05	01
1	Sam <sup>l</sup> : Oldum person & estate is	00	03	09
0	John Mackoon sen <sup>r</sup> estate is	00	01	09
1	Joshua fuller person & estate	00	03	05
1	Ebenezer Ston person & estate is	00	03	01
0	Justin Houldon estat is	00	04	03
1	John Willington person & estate is	00	04	01
1	Jonath: Sanders person & estate is	00	08	04

	l.	u.	d.
1 Will: Cutter person & estate is	00	06	03
1 Mathew Abdee person & estate is	00	02	07
2 John Addams persons & estate is	00	10	08
1 Richard Cutter person & estate is	00	05	08
1 Nath: Cutter person & estate is	00	02	11
0 Tho: Hall estate is	00	00	09
1 Joseph Russell person & estate is	00	05	09
2 Nath: Pattin persons & estate is	00	09	09
1 Joseph Winship person & estate is	00	03	01
1 Gersham Cutter person & estate is	00	04	01
0 Leut. Edward Winship estate is	00	03	00
1 Edward Winship person & estate is	00	06	03
1 Jason Russell person & estate is	00	05	05
1 Will: Russell person & estate is	00	04	09
1 James Herberd person & estate is	00	05	04
1 Sam <sup>l</sup> : Buck person & estate is	00	04	11
2 Will: Dickson persons & estate is	00	10	03
1 John Dickson person & estate is	00	03	05
1 Israell Mead person & estate is	00	03	10
1 Jonath: Dunster person & Doom	00	02	06
3 Mathew Bridge persons & estate is	00	11	06
1 Phillip Jones person & estate is	00	03	07
1 Widdow Boeman person & estate is	00	06	00
1 ffrancis Boeman person & estate is	00	05	03
1 Goorg Addams person & estate is	00	03	01
1 Tho: Smith person & estate is	00	03	07
1 James Cuttler, jun <sup>r</sup> person & estate is	00	03	02
3 John Winter sen <sup>r</sup> persons & estate is	00	11	07
1 Tho: Cutler person & estate is	00	04	07
1 Sam <sup>l</sup> : Ston jun <sup>r</sup> person & estate is	00	03	03
1 John Cutler person & estate is	00	01	09
1 Sam <sup>l</sup> : Cutler person & estate is	00	02	01
1 Tho: Johnson person	00	01	08
1 John Ston Sam <sup>l</sup> Stons son person & estat	00	04	04
1 John Miriam person & estate is	00	03	07
1 Widdow Miriam person & estate is	00	06	08
1 Joseph Miriam person & estate is	00	04	02
1 Isacc Sternes person & estate is	00	04	05
1 John Ston David Stons son person & estat	00	04	03
2 Sam <sup>l</sup> : Ston sen <sup>r</sup> persons & estate is	00	11	09
1 John Sternes person & estate is	00	02	05
0 David Ston estate is	00	01	07
1 Daniel Ston person	00	01	08

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1 David ffisk sen <sup>r</sup> person & estate is	00	06	03
1 David ffisk jun <sup>r</sup> person & estate is	00	04	11
1 Ephraim Winship person & estat	00	05	06
1 John Russell person & estate is	00	04	08
1 Phillip Gleesson person & estate	00	02	01
3 John Tidd persons & estate is	00	09	08
1 Phillip Russell person & estate is	00	04	10
2 Will: Munroe persons & estate is	00	08	10
2 Sam <sup>ll</sup> : Whittmore persons & estate	00	07	00
2 Benjamin Muzy persons & estate	00	06	08
1 Will: Reed person & estate is	00	03	03
1 Joseph Simons person & estate is	00	04	11
1 Will: Carly person & estate is	00	02	10
1 John Johnson person & estate is	00	02	06
1 Will: Johnson person & estate is	00	02	01
1 Sam <sup>ll</sup> : Winship person & estat is	00	03	08

N<sup>o</sup>. persons 192    Total sum is                      37    02    11

The foregoing "List" is endorsed "Cambridge Rate, £37. 2. 11.  
Jacob Hill, John Wythe, Joseph Symons, Constables."

#### NUMBER OF PEOPLE IN CAMBRIDGE, 1777.<sup>1</sup>

##### *Between the Bridges.<sup>2</sup>*

Henry Holden . . . . . 1	Nathaniel Prentice . . . . . 3
Jonas Prentice . . . . . 1	Thomas Prentice . . . . . 1
Ebenezer Wyeth . . . . . 4	Esq. [Abraham] Watson . . . . . 3
Col. [Samuel] Thatcher . . . . . 2	Daniel Watson . . . . . 2
Seth Hastings . . . . . 3	Jacob Watson . . . . . 2
Thomas Fayerweather . . . . . 2	Henry Dickson . . . . . 1
Judge [Joseph] Lee . . . . . 1	Samuel Cook . . . . . 1
Col. [Ebenezer] Bridge . . . . . 2	Edward Dickson . . . . . 3
Deac. [Aaron] Hill . . . . . 1	Walter Dickson . . . . . 2
James Munroe . . . . . 2	John Dickson . . . . . 1
Josiah Moore . . . . . 1	Nathaniel Kidder . . . . . 3
Josiah Mason . . . . . 2	Gideon Frost . . . . . 2
Corpl. Prentice . . . . . 1	Torrey Hancock . . . . . 1
Jonas Wyeth . . . . . 1	Samuel Hastings . . . . . 1
Widow Wyeth . . . . . 4	John Wyeth . . . . . 1
Daniel Prentice . . . . . 1	Nathaniel Jarvis . . . . . 1
Noah Wyeth . . . . . 1	William Bordman . . . . . 1
John Prentice . . . . . 1	Capt. [John] Walton . . . . . 1
Noah Bowman . . . . . 2	Jotham Walton . . . . . 1
Thomas Goddard . . . . . 1	John Hastings . . . . . 1
Mansfield Tapley . . . . . 1	Moses Richardson . . . . . 1

<sup>1</sup> Rather, number of ratable polls.

<sup>2</sup> In the present city.



Stew <sup>d</sup> . [Jona.] Hastings . . . . . 1	John Manning . . . . . 1
John Foxcroft . . . . . 2	Owen Warland . . . . . 4
—— Frost . . . . . 3	Doct. [Francis] Moore . . . . . 1
John Kidder . . . . . 1	Samuel Hicks . . . . . 1
William Manning . . . . . 2	Edward Prentice . . . . . 1
[Thomas] Farrington . . . . . 3	Samuel Hinds . . . . . 1
Samuel Chandler . . . . . 1	James Kettell . . . . . 1
Thomas Barrett . . . . . 1	Francis Moore . . . . . 1
Stephen Palmer . . . . . 3	Joseph Cooke . . . . . 1
James Read . . . . . 1	Judge [Edmund] Trowbridge . . . . . 3
Samuel Hill . . . . . 1	Rev. Mr. [Nathaniel] Appleton . . . . . 1
Robert Twadwell . . . . . 1	Jonathan Ireland . . . . . 1
Joseph Welch . . . . . 1	Hunt & Flagg . . . . . 3
Samuel Champney . . . . . 1	Hubbard Russell . . . . . 1
John Wyman . . . . . 1	Stephen Sewall . . . . . 1
William Manning . . . . . 2	Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth . . . . . 1
Isaac Bradish . . . . . 2	George Douglass . . . . . 1
Doct. [William] Kneeland . . . . . 1	Y <sup>e</sup> President [Langdon] . . . . . 1
William Gamage . . . . . 4	Person Smith . . . . . 1
Mr. [John] Winthrop . . . . . 3	—— Bates . . . . . 1
Thomas Hastings . . . . . 2	James Frost . . . . . 2
Ebenezer Bradish . . . . . 1	Joseph Read . . . . . 1
William Darling . . . . . 1	Joseph Eares . . . . . 1
William Howe . . . . . 1	Benjamin Bird . . . . . 1
Mr. [Thomas] Marsh . . . . . 1	John Baverick . . . . . 1
Deac. [Samuel] Whittemore . . . . . 2	Philemon Hastings . . . . . 1
Capt. [Ebenezer] Stedman . . . . . 3	Ebenezer Fessenden . . . . . 1
Israel Porter . . . . . 1	Nathaniel Chadwick . . . . . 1
John Phillips, Jr. . . . . 2	
Stephen Randall . . . . . 1	Blacks, 9. 155
Edward Marrett . . . . . 1	

*As far as Menotomy Bridge.*

Deac. Thomas Hall . . . . . 1	Aaron Swan . . . . . 1
Capt. Ephraim Frost . . . . . 2	Nathaniel Swan . . . . . 1
Joseph Wellington . . . . . 1	Solomon Bowman . . . . . 1
William Bowman . . . . . 1	Samuel Russell . . . . . 2
James Perry . . . . . 1	William Cutler . . . . . 1
Ebenezer Prentice . . . . . 1	Nehemiah Cutter . . . . . 2
Ebenezer Prentice, Jr. . . . . 1	William Winship . . . . . 2
Stephen Robbins . . . . . 3	Israel Blackington . . . . . 1
Thomas Williams . . . . . 2	Deac. Joseph Adams . . . . . 1
Philip Bemis . . . . . 1	John Cutter . . . . . 2
Aaron Williams . . . . . 1	Ammi Cutter . . . . . 2
Benjamin Locke . . . . . 1	Thomas Russell . . . . . 1
Samuel Locke . . . . . 1	Ebenezer Swan . . . . . 2
Francis Locke . . . . . 1	Capt. William Adams . . . . . 1
Gregory Hill . . . . . 1	Lieut. Daniel Brown . . . . . 1
Gershom Cutter . . . . . 1	William Whittemore . . . . . 1
Gershom Cutter, Jr. . . . . 2	Samuel Cutter . . . . . 2

Capt. Thomas Adams . . . . .	1	George Swan . . . . .	1
Edward Wilson . . . . .	2	Lieut. Stephen Frost . . . . .	1
John Winship . . . . .	1	Stephen Cutter . . . . .	1
Samuel Russ . . . . .	1	John Adams . . . . .	1
Samuel Hill . . . . .	1	William Cutter . . . . .	1
Jason Belknap . . . . .	1	Jeduthun Wellington . . . . .	1
Seth Russell . . . . .	2	Moses Hovey . . . . .	1
Joseph Belknap . . . . .	1	Benjamin Cooper . . . . .	1
Aaron Cooke . . . . .	2	Jonathan Robbins . . . . .	1
Zechariah Hill . . . . .	2	Seth Stone . . . . .	1
Capt. Sam <sup>l</sup> . Whittemore . . . . .	1	Capt. Samuel Carter . . . . .	1
Thomas Whittemore . . . . .	2	Josiah Hall . . . . .	1
Samuel Whittemore, Jr. . . . .	2	Thomas Adams, Jr. . . . .	1
Thomas Robbins . . . . .	1	John Cutter, 3d . . . . .	1
William Butterfield . . . . .	1	Thomas Cutter . . . . .	1
Thomas Cutter . . . . .	1	Jonathan Perry . . . . .	1
John Wilson . . . . .	1	John Locke . . . . .	1
Timothy Swan . . . . .	1	Josiah Wilson . . . . .	1
Samuel Frost . . . . .	2	James Frost . . . . .	1
Joseph Frost . . . . .	2	John Stone . . . . .	1
Edward Fillebrown . . . . .	1	Jonathan Locke . . . . .	1
Ephraim Frost, Jr. . . . .	1	John Cutter, Jr. . . . .	1
Abraham Hill . . . . .	2	Caleb Hovey . . . . .	1
William Hill . . . . .	1	Francis Locke, Jr. . . . .	1
John Hill . . . . .	1	Ephraim Cooke . . . . .	1
Samuel Swan . . . . .	1	Ammi Cutter . . . . .	1
Joshua Kendall . . . . .	1	William Adams, Jr. . . . .	1
George Prentice . . . . .	1	James Locke . . . . .	1
Patten Russell . . . . .	2	Stephen Locke . . . . .	1
Samuel Frost, Jr. . . . .	1	John Perry . . . . .	1
Solomon Prentice . . . . .	1	Ebenezer Robbins . . . . .	1
Joseph Locke . . . . .	1	Joseph Shaw . . . . .	1
William Cutter . . . . .	1		—
Lemuel Blanchard . . . . .	1	Black, 1.	122

*Number of Inhabitants on the South Side of Charles River.*

Eliphalet Robbins . . . . .	5	Widow Smith . . . . .	1
Josiah Warren . . . . .	6	Lois Brown . . . . .	2
Seth Brown . . . . .	3	John Wyman . . . . .	5
Caleb Child . . . . .	5	Jonathan Fessenden . . . . .	9
Coolidge Wood . . . . .	4	Nathaniel Sparhawk . . . . .	7
Benjamin Baker . . . . .	6	John Dennie, whites . . . . .	6
Widow Capen . . . . .	6	blacks, 2.	
John Ellis . . . . .	3	James Bryant . . . . .	7
Thaddeus Wyman . . . . .	4	William Fuller . . . . .	7
Nehemiah Fuller . . . . .	5	Abijah Learned . . . . .	4
Henry Coolidge . . . . .	2	Samuel Learned . . . . .	5
Widow Hood . . . . .	2	Elijah White . . . . .	8
Edward Jackson . . . . .	8	James Holton . . . . .	4





	Value of Property.			Income.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
417 Polls . . . . .						
229 Houses . . . . . 100s.				1145	00	
246 Barns . . . . . 30s.				369	00	
1 Stores, &c. . . . . 40s.				2	00	
4 Distill-houses, Mills, &c. . . . . 80s.				16		
1446 Acres of English mowing . . . . . 14s.				1012	04	
1003 Barrels of Cyder . . . . . 3s.				165	09	
777 Acres of Tillage land . . . . . 11s.				427	07	
1402 Acres of salt and fresh meadow . . . . . 6s.				420	12	
3523 Acres of Pasturing . . . . . 4s.				704	12	
1185 Acres of wood and unimproved land . . . . . 80s.				94	16	
£6619 Money on interest and on hand . . . . .			2 per cent.	397	02	
£990 Amount of goods, wares, and merchandise . . . . .						
219 Horses . . . . . £6	990	00	00			
187 Oxen . . . . . £7	1314	00	00			
624 Cows . . . . . £4	1309	00	00			
258 Sheep and Goats . . . . . 6s.	2496	00	00			
131 Swine . . . . . 12s.	77	08	00			
£650 Coaches, chaise, &c. . . . .	78	12	00			
20 Ounces of gold, coined or not coined . . . . .	650	00	00			
1495 Ounces of silver, coined or not coined . . . . .	101	06	08			
	498	06	08			

LIST OF VOTERS,<sup>1</sup> March 18, 1822.

Abbot, James.	Bowman, Benjamin.	Carpenter, Benjamin.
Abbot, Joseph.	Brackett, John.	Chamberlin, Ephraim.
Adams, Isaac.	Brackett, Joseph.	Chamberlin, John.
Allen, Edward F.	Bradford, Gamaliel L.	Chaplin, James P.
Ames, Simon.	Brayman, Daniel P.	Cheney, Artemas.
Appleton, John.	Brigham, Lincoln.	Child, James.
Ayres, James.	Brigham, Taylor.	Child, Oliver L.
Alexander, Henry.	Brooks, Cyrus.	Child, Samuel.
Bangs, Isaiah.	Brown, Edward.	Clark, John.
Bardwell, Seth.	Brown, William.	Cole, John.
Barker, John.	Bruce, Abel W.	Cole, Richard G.
Barker, Mark.	Bruce, Chandler.	Cook, John.
Barton, Charles.	Bruce, Sylvanus.	Coolidge, Flavel.
Bates, Jacob H.	Bryant, Amos.	Coolidge, Josiah.
Bates, William.	Burridge, Joseph.	Coolidge, Nathaniel.
Beers, Joseph.	Burrows, James.	Cox, Samuel.
Bent, Newell.	Butler, Aaron.	Cox, Samuel, Jr.
Bigelow, Benjamin.	Brooks, Calvin.	Crafts, Joseph.
Bigelow, Thaddeus B.	Bogle, William.	Craggin, John.
Biglow, Abraham.	Barnard, Alpha.	Crane, Nathan.
Boardman, Andrew.	Barnard, Silas.	Curtis, Daniel T.
Boardman, John.	Baker, George.	Cutler, Samuel.
Boardman, William.	Baxter, Valentine.	Cutler, Samuel B.
Bosworth, Isaac.	Cambridge, Frederick.	Cutter, Nehemiah.

<sup>1</sup> For this list of voters, prepared by the Selectmen, I am indebted to John Livermore, Esq.

Cutter, William F.	Frost James.	Hastings, John, Jr.
Carter, George.	Frost, James, 2d.	Hastings, Joseph.
Child, Nathan.	Frost, William.	Hastings, Samuel.
Carter, Nathan C.	Fuller, J. N.	Hayden, John.
Clark, Hosea.	Fuller, Oliver.	Hayden, John C.
Clark, Horace.	Fuller, Robert.	Hayden, Lot.
Daley, David.	Fuller, Timothy.	Hearsey, Jonathan.
Dana, Edmund T.	Ford, Thomas.	Hale, Stephen.
Dana, Joseph.	Farrar, Jacob.	Hall, Prentice.
Dana, Joseph, Jr.	Fairbanks, Silas.	Holmes, Abiel.
Dana, Richard H.	Fay, Isaac.	Hearsey, Jonathan, Jr.
Dane, Joseph.	Gary, Jonathan.	Hemenway, Luke.
Danforth, Otis.	Gay, Lusher.	Higginson, Stephen, Jr.
Dascomb, Daniel.	Gideon, John.	Hill, Benjamin.
Davenport, John.	Gilson, Asa.	Hill, John.
Davis, Asa.	Gilson, Simeon.	Hill, Joseph.
Davis, Eliphalet.	Goddard, Benjamin.	Hill, Thomas.
Derby, Loring.	Goddard, Daniel.	Hilliard, Abraham.
Dickson, Edward.	Goddard, John.	Hilliard, William.
Ditson, Thomas.	Goddard, Nathaniel.	Hammond, Shaw B.
Dodge, John.	Goddard, Thomas.	Holmes, Joseph.
Dowse, Thomas.	Goodenow, Daniel.	Hosmer, Josiah.
Dudley, Ephraim.	Gookin, Squire.	Hovey, Ebenezer.
Dunbar, Alpheus.	Gookin, Thomas T.	Hovey, Josiah.
Dana, Francis W.	Gordon, Charles.	Hovey, Phinehas B.
Dudley, John.	Gorham, Benjamin.	Hovey, Samuel.
Ditson, William.	Gould, Camaralzaman.	Hovey, Thomas, Jr.
Edwards, Abraham.	Grant, Abraham.	Hovey, William.
Edwards, John.	Gray, Benjamin.	Howe, Joseph N., Jr.
Emmet, William.	Gray, Lewis.	Hunnewell, Charles.
Everett, Charles.	Green, John.	Hunnewell, Leonard.
Everett, William.	Green, Samuel S.	Hunnewell, William.
Ellis, Benjamin.	Green, Zaccheus.	Hyde, Jonathan.
Fairfield, Barney.	Greenwood, Henry.	Howe, Artemas W.
Farrington, Isaac.	Gibbs, John.	Henley, Charles.
Farwell, Levi.	Gray, Samuel.	Hayden, Caleb.
Faulkner, Francis E.	Goodhue, Nathaniel.	Hastings, Thomas.
Fay, Samuel P. P.	Gannett, Thomas B.	Hastings, Thomas, Jr.
Felsit, Harry.	Hadley, Israel.	Ireland, Nathaniel.
Fillebrown, Richard.	Hagar, Jonathan.	Jackson, Jonathan.
Fisher, Jabez.	Hall, Jesse.	Jacobs, Bela.
Fisk, Nathan.	Hancock, Samuel.	Jewell, Benjamin.
Fisk, Rufus.	Hancock, Solomon.	Jarvis, Deming.
Fisk, William.	Hancock, Torrey.	Jennings, Gilbert.
Fogg, Ebenezer.	Harlow, Asaph.	Jennison, Timothy L.
Ford, Jonathan W.	Harlow, Joshua.	Johnson, Jonas.
Ford, Simeon.	Harris, Benjamin.	Johnson, Josiah.
Foster, John.	Harris, Leonard.	Jennings, Joseph.
Foster, Joseph.	Harris, Samuel.	Johnson, William.
Foster, Thomas.	Hastings, Charles.	Johnson, Moses.
Freeman, John.	Hastings, Edmund T.	Jewell, Gilman.

Jordan, Sylvanus.	Meacham, George.	Parks, Leonard.
Keating, Oliver.	Mellen, John.	Parks, Leonard, Jr.
Keyes, Ephraim.	Meriam, William.	Parmenter, William.
Keyes, Joshua.	Merritt, Gamaliel.	Peirce, Abijah H.
Kidder, Samuel.	Messenger, Henry.	Penn, William.
Kidder, Samuel, Jr.	Metcalf, Eliab W.	Pickett, Samuel.
Kimball, Henry.	Metcalf, Thomas.	Pond, Samuel.
Kimball, Isaac.	Miranda, John.	Porter, Israel.
King, George.	Mixer, Josiah.	Porter, Joseph.
King, Horatio.	Mixter, Amos.	Prentiss, Caleb.
King, Lemuel.	Mixter, Joshua.	Prentiss, Ellis.
Kuhn, George.	Moore, Luke.	Prentiss, Jonathan C.
Kimball, Joseph.	Moore, Lyman.	Putnam, Artemas.
Lawrence, Jonas.	Morse, Calvin.	Page, Isaac.
Leach, Thomas.	Morse, Cyrus.	Payson, Samuel.
Learned, Benjamin G.	Morse, Daniel.	Payson, Samuel, Jr.
Leathe, William.	Morse, Royal.	Peirce, Artemas.
Lee, Thomas.	Mumler, George F.	Peirce, Joseph.
Lenox, Charles.	Munroe, Amos.	Pitts, Edmund.
Lewis, Adam.	Munroe, Edmund.	Pratt, Dexter.
Litchfield, Roland.	Munroe, James.	Priest, Jonathan.
Livermore, David.	Munroe, Nathaniel.	Palmer, Nathan.
Livermore, David, Jr.	Murdock, Asa.	Rand, Benjamin.
Livermore, Isaac.	Murdock, Robert.	Read, James.
Livermore, Marshall.	Mycall, John.	Read, Joel.
Livermore, Nathaniel.	Martin, Samuel.	Read, Joseph S.
Livermore, Oliver.	Mallard, George.	Read, Lawrence.
Lord, Joseph H.	McIntire, Jonathan.	Reed, Enos.
Lyon, John.	Mallard, David.	Reemie, Marcus.
Lowell, Charles.	Manning, Samuel, Jr.	Reney, William L.
Lyon, Isaac.	Miller, Joel.	Reynolds, Nathaniel S.
Lyon, Leonard.	Meacham, Albert.	Rice, Charles.
Lord, Joseph W.	Nevens, Elijah.	Rice, Joseph W.
Lovell, Joshua.	Newton, Abraham.	Richards, Edward.
Lyman, Samuel F.	Noble, George.	Richardson, Augustus.
Lake, Robert.	Nowell, Henry.	Richardson, Loa.
Leonard, Thomas.	Norton, Henry.	Rindge, Samuel.
Linscott, Samuel.	Nowell, Mark.	Roberts, Rufus.
Lowden, George.	Nowell, James.	Ruggles, John.
Makepeace, Royal.	Oakes, Josiah.	Rule, James.
Manning, Samuel.	Oliver, David.	Russell, Nathan.
Manson, Frederick.	Orcutt, Levi.	Russell, John.
Marcy, Marvin.	Odin, David.	Rand, James.
Marshall, Josiah N.	Oliver, Daniel.	Richards, Sullivan.
Mason, Alphonso.	Orcutt, Henry.	Robertson, John.
Mason, Josiah.	Orne, John G.	Roulston, George.
Mason, Josiah, Jr.	Page, Jacob.	Roundy, Oliver.
Mason, Samuel.	Page, Jonathan.	Rumrill, Joseph.
Mason, Thomas.	Palmer, John.	Russell, Phinehas.
Mason, Walter R.	Parker, Aaron.	Roby, Ebenezer.
McIntire, Charles.	Parker, Thomas L.	Sales, Francis.



Saunders, Richard.	Studley, George.	Wetherbee, Jeremiah.
Saunders, William.	Tarbell, John.	Weld, John.
Sawin, Joshua.	Tarbell, Samson.	Wellington, Joel.
Sawyer, Franklin.	Teel, Ammi C.	Wheeler, Edward.
Sawyer, Samuel F.	Thayer, Richard.	Wheeler, John.
Scott, Ebenezer B.	Tidd, John.	Whipple, William J.
Scott, Nathaniel.	Thayer, Cephas P.	Whitney, Abel.
Seaver, Richard.	Train, Isaac.	Whitney, Zaccheus.
Short, Thomas W.	Trowbridge, John.	Wilde, Daniel.
Skinner, Benjamin.	Tufts, Peter, Jr.	Willard, Abel.
Slocumb, Emmons.	Tupper, Hiram.	Willard, Charles.
Smith, Billings.	Tainter, William C.	Williams, Amasa.
Smith, Jacob.	Taylor, Daniel G.	Williams, John.
Smith, Ralph.	Taylor, Coffin.	Winthrop, William.
Soper, Frederick.	Taylor, David G.	Worcester, Joseph E.
Southwick, Simeon.	Tilley, John.	Wyeth, Jacob.
Stearns, Asahel.	Tirrell, Ebenezer.	Wyeth, Job.
Stebbins, Smith.	Turner, Barnabas.	Wyeth, Jonas.
Stedman, Ebenezer.	Valentine, Elijah F.	Wyeth, Jonas, 2d.
Stedman, Samuel.	Walton, Charles.	White, Sewall.
Stevens, Atherton H.	Walton, John.	Wheelock, L. J.
Stimson, James.	Walton, John, 2d.	Walker, Edward.
Stimson, Royal.	Ward, Winthrop.	Winchester, William.
Stone, Abraham.	Wadsworth, Ira.	Wells, Thomas.
Stone, Daniel.	Ware, Galen.	Warner, Stephen.
Stone, William F.	Warland, John.	Wallace, James.
Snyder, John.	Warland, Thomas.	Whitney, Stephen.
Sherman, Abraham P.	Warland, William.	Woodbury, John.
Sherman, Prentice.	Waterhouse, Benjamin.	Wyeth, Stephen.
Snow, Joseph.	Waters, Thomas.	Wyman, William.
Summers, Samuel S.	Watson, Jacob.	York, Uriah.
Stevens, Alexander.	Watson, Samuel.	
Stone, Ezra.	Watson, Samuel, 2d.	

For nearly two hundred years after its foundation, Cambridge increased very slowly in population and wealth. Most of the inhabitants were employed in agriculture and ordinary handicraft. The "New England Glass Company," established about 1814, and sundry "soap factories," represented almost the entire manufacturing interest of the town. The College gave employment to several professors, mechanics, and boarding-house keepers; and there was a competent supply of professional men and retail traders. In those early days the municipal affairs were very economically administered. The school-houses and other public buildings were few and inexpensive; the streets and side-walks were neglected and unlighted; thorough sewerage was unknown; the members of the fire department were volunteers; and the police consisted of one constable in each of the three

principal villages. As the result of this self-denying system, the inhabitants enjoyed a grateful immunity from excessive taxation. In 1830 (near the close of the second century of its corporate existence), with 1,514 polls, and property valued at \$3,061,570, the town levied a tax of \$8,387.88, at the rate of \$2.26 on \$1,000, to defray its current expenses. Even in 1840, the rate was only \$2.77 on \$1,000; but in that year the Committee on Finance uttered a warning voice against a ruinous system, then recently introduced: "There has been expended within the last six years \$40,000 more than has been raised by taxation." The town debt was then \$36,600; it reached its highest point, \$41,527.41, in 1842; after which it was reduced to \$22,000 in 1846, when the town became a city. Meantime, an increase of population and wealth commenced, which from year to year became more rapid. Various manufactures were introduced, giving employment to many workmen. Merchants, mechanics, and others, transacting business in Boston, adopted Cambridge as a residence. With this increase came naturally a demand for public improvements and increased expenditures. Unwisely, instead of postponing such improvements, or making them gradually and paying for them when made, the policy was adopted of making them rapidly and extensively, and providing for the expense by the creation of a City Debt. The following tables exhibit the increase of population and wealth, and the much larger increase of taxation and debt.

POPULATION.<sup>1</sup>

1765,	1,571.	1820,	3,295.	1860,	26,060.
1776,	1,586.	1830,	6,072.	1865,	29,112.
1790,	2,115.	1840,	8,409.	1870,	39,634.
1800,	2,453.	1845,	12,490.	1875,	47,838.
1810,	2,323. <sup>2</sup>	1850,	15,215.		

<sup>1</sup> According to the United States Census, except 1765, 1776, 1865, and 1875, which are according to the State Census, and 1845, which was taken by the Assessors in that year.

<sup>2</sup> Between 1800 and 1810, West Cambridge and Brighton were separated from Cambridge.

	Polls.	Valuation.	Rate per \$1,000.	City Tax.	City Debt.
1846	3,224	\$9,312,481	\$5.00	\$46,122.59	\$22,000.00
1847	3,387	9,806,539	5.40	52,760.08	43,861.27
1848	3,639	10,476,230	5.50	55,967.53	51,661.27
1849	3,720	10,667,272	6.30	64,964.79	63,661.27
1850	3,436	11,469,618	6.30	68,809.16	91,661.27
1851	4,010	12,392,440	6.30	73,478.70	116,780.27
1852	4,044	13,175,257	7.50	94,252.19	134,800.00
1853	4,298	13,599,360	6.50	82,522.26	147,903.68
1854	4,648	15,437,100	7.10	108,604.53	146,600.00
1855	4,277	16,111,700	7.60	110,941.73	134,100.00
1856	4,806	18,038,650	7.70	125,790.88	207,100.00
1857	5,323	20,148,150	8.00	140,892.05	240,692.00
1858	4,974	20,261,850	9.10	175,652.74	250,692.00
1859	5,572	20,603,000	8.60	168,415.93	237,092.00
1860	5,629	21,280,700	9.00	182,977.40	257,508.40
1861	5,990	21,687,700	9.50	188,940.08	250,670.07
1862	5,615	21,527,100	10.00	169,974.72	501,224.28
1863	5,775	22,549,200	11.00	189,702.92	603,736.28
1864	6,289	23,271,500	11.50	210,969.23	830,236.28
1865	6,594	26,085,900	15.00	267,724.60	853,092.00
1866	7,253	28,385,700	13.20	293,562.40	871,092.00
1867	7,807	31,853,500	15.30	351,282.98	1,161,900.22
1868	8,196	34,093,800	13.80	413,214.43	1,262,072.01
1869	8,933	39,210,900	14.00	478,136.10	1,389,082.50
1870	9,435	43,097,200	14.00	533,544.40	1,671,072.40
1871	10,323	46,859,800	15.60	674,808.92	1,970,082.40
1872	10,867	55,248,350	12.00	592,165.46	2,184,584.42
1873	11,687	62,421,215	13.50	741,500.00	3,126,656.91
1874	11,983	66,576,671	12.50	757,508.36	4,399,066.02
1875	11,983	66,623,415	17.00	1,060,396.52	4,676,360.73

Of this debt \$1,395,200 represents what is styled the Water Loan, which the income of the Water Works is expected gradually to extinguish; and \$25,000 represents certain perpetual funds, on which interest only is to be paid. These two sums being deducted, there remains —

A balance of outstanding debt . . . . .	\$3,256,160.73
For the payment of this debt, Sinking Funds are provided, amounting nominally to . . . . .	605,011.99
Balance to be provided for by taxation . . . . .	\$2,651,148.74

A more particular statement of the debt, at the close of the financial year, 1876, is made in the Mayor's Address, Jan. 1, 1877:—

“The total debt of the City, November 20, 1876, is shown by the following exhibit:—



Note of the City . . . . .	\$30,000.00	
City Bonds . . . . .	3,186,000.00	
		<hr/> \$3,216,000.00
Trust Funds { Daniel White Charity . . . . .	5,000.00	
{ Dowse Institute . . . . .	10,000.00	
{ Sanders Temperance Fund . . . . .	10,000.00	
		<hr/> 25,000.00
State and County Tax . . . . .		84,426.47
Unpaid approved bills . . . . .		3,883.08
Unpaid interest, due . . . . .		565.00
Water Loan . . . . .		1,500,300.00
		<hr/> Gross amount of outstanding debts . . . . . \$4,830,174.55

“Towards the payment of this debt there was, November 30, 1876, in the hands of the —

Commissioners of the Sinking Funds of the City (not including the premium — \$14,080.00 — paid on securities purchased for investment of the funds, as has been the custom heretofore) . . . . .	531,945.85
Trustees of the Sinking Funds of the Cambridge Water Works, June 30, 1876 . . . . .	179,441.33
City Treasurer, cash . . . . .	27,157.58
	<hr/> 738,544.76

Leaving the total *net* debt of the City November 30, 1876, \$4,091,629.79

“Deducting the Water Loans from the net amount of debt, as before stated, we have as

The real Municipal Debt, November 30, 1876, for which provision must be made by taxation . . . . . \$2,770,771.12

“To pay the interest, and provide for the Sinking Funds upon this portion of the debt, there must be raised by taxation this year the sum of \$188,162.50 for interest, and \$155,265.00 for the Sinking Fund, making a total of \$343,427.50, equal to more than \$5.50 per thousand on the valuation of the City, as determined last year.”

CENSUS OF MASSACHUSETTS — 1875.<sup>1</sup>

## MANUFACTURES AND RELATED OCCUPATIONS.

## MIDDLESEX COUNTY. CITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

NAMES OF INDUSTRIES.	Number of Establishments.	Capital Invested.	Value of Good made and Work done.
MANUFACTURES.			
Artists' Materials . . . . .	2	\$400	\$2,672
Barrels . . . . .	1	30,000	201,000
Barrels and Harnesses . . . . .	2	57,500	56,650
Boats . . . . .	1	2,500	18,000
Boilers, Tanks, etc. . . . .	2	55,000	180,550
Boots and Shoes . . . . .	7	3,150	9,135
Bookbinding . . . . .	2	72,000	435,300
Book and Pamphlet Printing . . . . .	3	420,000	551,000
Bread, Cake, and Pastry . . . . .	13	46,800	261,222
Bricks . . . . .	7	513,000	249,275
Brittania Ware, Stationers' Hardware, etc. . . . .	1	30,000	33,000
Brooms . . . . .	2	1,500	9,375
Brushes . . . . .	3	90,000	221,000
Buildings . . . . .	8	105,000	377,500
Carriages, Wagons, Sleighs, etc. . . . .	9	55,500	83,885
Car Springs . . . . .	1	6,000	12,000
Car Wheels . . . . .	1	20,000	34,000
Cigars . . . . .	12	12,300	49,978
Clothing, Men's . . . . .	6	14,550	79,900
Coffins, Robes, etc. . . . .	2	100,500	175,350
Collars and Cuffs, Paper . . . . .	1	140,000	550,000
Confectionery and Ice Cream . . . . .	5	22,081	131,375
Cordage . . . . .	3	650	9,700
Crackers . . . . .	2	92,000	500,000
Diaries . . . . .	1	130,000	150,000
Drain Pipe, Chimney-Tops, etc. . . . .	1	10,000	75,000
Earthenware . . . . .	2	60,700	60,000
Engine Polish, Boiler Composition, etc. . . . .	1	500	5,000
Fishing Rods . . . . .	1	50	1,050
Furniture, House, Church, and Office . . . . .	10	150,300	616,837
Furnace Registers and Borders . . . . .	1	3,000	8,725
Gas . . . . .	1	950,000	248,100
Glass Ware . . . . .	2	500,000	370,500
Glass Syringes, Tubes, etc. . . . .	1	500	5,000
Hardware . . . . .	1	10,000	15,750
Hats and Bonnets, Women's . . . . .	1	500	800
Ice . . . . .	2	125,000	32,500
Iron Castings . . . . .	1	10,000	40,000
Iron, Rolled . . . . .	1	160,000	420,000
Ladders, Steps, Clothes-Driers, etc. . . . .	2	15,000	10,500
Leather . . . . .	5	110,000	605,646
Lumber, Planed, etc. . . . .	1	10,000	50,000
Machinery . . . . .	4	386,000	480,493
Mats, Door . . . . .	1	4,000	8,000
Medicines, Proprietary . . . . .	2	108,000	170,000
Monuments, Mantels, Tablets, etc. . . . .	7	91,500	138,080
Mouldings, Brackets, Boxes, etc. . . . .	3	265,000	231,000
Newspapers, Magazines, etc. . . . .	6	35,000	103,600
Oil Clothing and Water-proof Hats . . . . .	1	9,000	35,000

<sup>1</sup> Copied from advance sheets, kindly furnished by Hon. Carroll D. Wright, Chief of the Bureau of Statistics of Labor.

## MANUFACTURES AND RELATED OCCUPATIONS — (Continued.)

NAMES OF INDUSTRIES.	Number of Establishments.	Capital Invested.	Value of Goods made and Work done.
Oleomargarine and Stearine . . . . .	1	50,000	69,000
Organs, Cabinet and Church . . . . .	3	571,000	1,036,000
Patterns, Wooden . . . . .	1	200	1,000
Photographs . . . . .	1	5,000	15,000
Piano-fortes . . . . .	1	10,000	6,060
Piano-forte Actions . . . . .	2	12,000	33,200
Piano and Organ Key-boards . . . . .	1	33,000	137,604
Piano Taborets . . . . .	1	400	4,000
Picture-Frames . . . . .	3	5,300	10,700
Pocket Books . . . . .	1	1,000	6,195
Printing, Job . . . . .	3	21,000	27,500
Pumps, Wooden . . . . .	1	300	250
Roofing Cement . . . . .	2	6,000	17,500
Rum . . . . .	1	45,000	199,347
Sausages . . . . .	3	5,500	31,000
Shirts, Cuffs, and Collars . . . . .	1	550	7,500
Shirts, Overalls, and Jumpers . . . . .	1	1,000	4,000
Slippers . . . . .	1	10,000	120,000
Soap, Tallow, and Candles . . . . .	9	168,500	928,800
Spring Beds and Cots . . . . .	2	18,000	51,300
Stair Rails, Balusters, etc. . . . .	2	4,500	22,550
Steel Engravings . . . . .	1	2,000	4,000
Sugar, Refined . . . . .	1	—	4,000,000
Telescopes . . . . .	1	20,000	10,000
Tinware . . . . .	5	204,850	321,068
Trunks and Valises . . . . .	1	3,000	14,800
Tools, for Ice Cutting . . . . .	2	4,500	9,790
Wood, sawed and turned . . . . .	1	65,000	80,000
Washstands and Woodwork for Sewing-machines . . . . .	1	700	1,550
Whips . . . . .	1	300	1,200
OCCUPATIONS.			
Bell-hanging . . . . .	1	100	800
Blacksmithing . . . . .	23	25,815	102,262
Bookbinding . . . . .	1	500	5,000
Building Moving . . . . .	2	4,000	11,999
Butchering . . . . .	1	5,000	200,000
Cabinet Making and Repairing . . . . .	1	—	400
Carpentry and Joinery . . . . .	26	25,760	182,070
Carpet, Feather, and Hair Cleansing . . . . .	1	4,600	4,300
Carriage Trimming . . . . .	4	325	2,750
Carriage Painting . . . . .	7	2,700	9,600
Carriage Smithing . . . . .	4	2,300	10,500
Chair, Cane-seating . . . . .	5	98	1,100
Clock Repairing . . . . .	4	110	1,500
Clothes Cleaning, etc. . . . .	6	50	1,930
Clothing, repairing and remodelling . . . . .	9	4,025	7,342
Coat Making . . . . .	1	—	800
Cobbling . . . . .	36	4,745	26,463
Coffin and Casket Trimming . . . . .	1	6,000	9,000
Coopering . . . . .	2	4,500	55,000
Drain Building . . . . .	2	12,000	26,773
Dressmaking . . . . .	6	190	5,050
Fruit Preserving . . . . .	1	25,000	12,000
Funeral Wreath Preserving . . . . .	1	25	300
Furniture Repairing . . . . .	6	720	2,850
Fur Skin Dyeing . . . . .	1	50	250



## MANUFACTURES AND RELATED OCCUPATIONS — (Continued).

NAMES OF INDUSTRIES.	Number of Establishments.	Capital Invested.	Value of Goods made and Work done.
Gilding . . . . .	1	100	500
Glazing . . . . .	6	150	2,000
Ham Curing . . . . .	1	5,000	25,000
Hair Work, etc. . . . .	2	—	850
Harness and Saddle Repairing . . . . .	10	4,600	18,830
Horseshoeing . . . . .	4	1,700	13,800
House Painting . . . . .	8	8,500	54,925
House and Sign Painting . . . . .	1	200	2,500
Japanning . . . . .	1	—	200
Jewelry Repairing . . . . .	8	330	1,790
Lard Rendering . . . . .	1	15,000	35,000
Locksmithing and Bell-hanging . . . . .	2	1,200	2,700
Machinists' Work . . . . .	2	10,500	35,000
Machine Stitching and Sewing . . . . .	3	75	320
Masoning . . . . .	5	6,300	44,274
Marble Finishing . . . . .	1	3,000	8,000
Marble Sawing . . . . .	1	3,000	7,500
Millinery Work . . . . .	9	1,750	10,238
Organ-pipe Making and Repairing . . . . .	1	200	1,500
Painting . . . . .	9	7,750	39,500
Paper and Wood Hanging . . . . .	6	6,230	6,327
Paving . . . . .	1	75,000	135,000
Photographing . . . . .	1	800	*1,800
Piano Hammer Covering . . . . .	1	500	6,000
Picture Framing . . . . .	1	300	750
Plastering . . . . .	5	250	8,945
Plumbing . . . . .	12	25,070	80,946
Roofing . . . . .	5	19,500	43,200
Sign Painting . . . . .	3	110	1,320
Stair Building . . . . .	1	1,000	6,000
Steam and Gas Fitting . . . . .	6	7,350	12,800
Stone Cutting and Dressing . . . . .	4	24,000	95,000
Tailoring . . . . .	2	500	2,200
Tinsmithing . . . . .	16	21,150	67,246
Upholstering . . . . .	7	15,575	76,250
Varnishing and Polishing . . . . .	2	1,400	600
Watch Repairing . . . . .	10	2,120	8,450
Wheelwrighting . . . . .	9	6,100	14,300
Whitening and Coloring . . . . .	4	50	1,450
AGGREGATES.			
Manufactures (goods made) . . . . .	211	\$6,033,081	\$15,229,765
Occupations (work done) . . . . .	321	383,473	1,561,555
	536	\$6,686,554	\$16,971,320

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS.<sup>1</sup>

	Amount.	Value.
Apples . . . . .	bush., 50	\$50
Beans, String and Shell . . . . .	bush., 300	300
Beets . . . . .	bush., 200	100
Cabbage . . . . .	heads, 6,500	300
Carrots . . . . .	bush., 100	50
Corn, green . . . . .	bush., 90	80
Flowers, Leaves, and Vines, cut . . . . .	—	25,000
Fodder, corn . . . . .	tons, 2	40
Grapes . . . . .	bush., 6	24
Hay, English . . . . .	tons, 36	800
Hay, meadow . . . . .	tons, 9	136
Hay, salt . . . . .	tons, 20	300
Lettuce . . . . .	heads, 2,000	40
Melons . . . . .	1,000	100
Milk . . . . .	gals., 2,400	600
Onions . . . . .	bush., 185	200
Parsnips . . . . .	bush., 150	100
Pears . . . . .	bush., 2,900	7,200
Pease, green . . . . .	bush., 75	100
Peppers . . . . .	bush., 30	30
Plants, flowering and other, in greenhouses . . . . .	—	21,800
Potatoes, Irish . . . . .	bush., 275	260
Radishes . . . . .	b'ches, 3,000	150
Raspberries . . . . .	qts., 1,150	210
Shrubbery in nurseries . . . . .	10,000	5,000
Squashes . . . . .	lbs., 18,000	375
Tomatoes . . . . .	bush., 400	200
Trees, Fruit, in nurseries . . . . .	15,000	15,000
Trees, Ornamental, in nurseries . . . . .	40,000	5,000
Turnips . . . . .	bush., 100	30
Vines in nurseries . . . . .	6,000	3,500
AGGREGATES.		
Hay, 65 tons . . . . .	—	\$1,236
Other Agricultural Products . . . . .	—	85,839
		\$87,075

<sup>1</sup> Over and above home consumption.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### CIVIL OFFICERS.

THE following list of civil officers, resident in Cambridge, is compiled chiefly from official records.

#### VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

Elbridge Gerry, 1813, 1814.

#### GOVERNORS.

Thomas Dudley, 1634.<sup>1</sup>

Elbridge Gerry, 1810, 1811.<sup>3</sup>

John Haynes, 1635.<sup>2</sup>

#### DEPUTY OR LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS.

Thomas Dudley, 1630-1633.<sup>1</sup>

Spencer Phips, 1732-1757.<sup>5</sup>

Thomas Danforth, 1679-1692.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas Oliver, 1774.<sup>6</sup>

#### ASSISTANTS UNDER THE FIRST CHARTER.

Simon Bradstreet, 1630-1636.<sup>7</sup>

Herbert Pelham, 1645-1649.

Thomas Dudley, 1635, 1636.<sup>1</sup>

Daniel Gookin, 1652-1675, 1677-1686.

John Haynes, 1634, 1636.

Thomas Danforth, 1659-1678.

Roger Harlakenden, 1636-1638.

#### COUNCILLORS UNDER THE SECOND CHARTER.

Thomas Danforth, 1693-1699.

Thomas Oliver, 1715.<sup>8</sup>

John Leverett, 1706.

Spencer Phips, 1721-1723, 1725-1732.

<sup>1</sup> Held one or other of these offices every year, residing elsewhere, until he died, July 31, 1653.

<sup>2</sup> Afterwards for many years Governor of Connecticut.

<sup>3</sup> He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was defeated as a candidate for Governor in 1812, but before the end of that year was elected Vice-president of the United States, in which office he died, November 23, 1814.

<sup>4</sup> Except during the administration of Andros.

<sup>5</sup> He was acting Governor during the absence of Governor Shirley, from Sept.

11, 1749, to Aug. 7, 1753, and from Sept. 25, 1756, until he died, April 4, 1757.

<sup>6</sup> Left the country at the Revolution.

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Bradstreet, residing elsewhere, remained in the office of Assistant until 1778, when he was elected Deputy Governor; in 1679 he was elected Governor, and held that office until 1692, except during the administration of Andros. He was a member of the Council under the Second Charter, but retired in 1693, after sixty-three years' continuous official service, with the exception before named.

<sup>8</sup> Died in office, October 31, or November 1, 1715.



Jonathan Remington, 1730-1740.  
 Francis Foxcroft, 1732-1757.  
 Samuel Danforth, 1739-1774.  
 William Brattle, 1755-1773.<sup>1</sup>

Edmund Trowbridge, 1764, 1765.  
 John Winthrop, 1773, 1775, 1776.  
 Francis Dana, 1776-1779.

#### MANDAMUS COUNCILLORS, 1774.

Thomas Oliver.  
 Samuel Danforth.

Joseph Lee.  
 All resigned in Sept. 1774.

#### COUNCILLORS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION.

Aaron Hill, 1810, 1811, 1824, 1825.  
 Samuel P. P. Fay, 1818, 1819.  
 Timothy Fuller, 1828.

Sidney Willard, 1837, 1838.  
 Albion K. P. Welch, 1868.

#### SENATORS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION.

Elbridge Gerry, 1793.  
 Aaron Hill, 1797, 1801-1808.  
 William Winthrop, 1799.  
 Timothy Fuller, 1813-1816.  
 Asahel Stearns, 1830, 1831.  
 Sidney Willard, 1834, 1835, 1839, 1840.  
 William Parmenter, 1836.  
 Francis Bowman, 1837.  
 Levi Farwell, 1838.  
 John P. Tarbell, 1842.  
 Isaac Livermore, 1844, 1845.  
 Joseph T. Buckingham, 1846-1848, 1850, 1851.

John Sargent, 1849, 1876.  
 Anson Burlingame, 1852.  
 Zebina L. Raymond, 1855, 1856.  
 J. M. S. Williams, 1859.  
 Stephen T. Farwell, 1860.  
 John C. Dodge, 1862.  
 Knowlton S. Chaffee, 1868.  
 Estes Howe, 1869, 1871.  
 Robert O. Fuller, 1872, 1873.  
 Ezra Parmenter, 1874, 1875.  
 Charles T. Russell, 1877.

#### REPRESENTATIVES IN THE GENERAL COURT.<sup>2</sup>

William Goodwin, 1634.  
 William Spencer, 1634-1638.  
 John Talcott, 1634-1636.  
 John Steele, 1635.  
 Matthew Allen, 1636.  
 George Cooke, 1636, 1642-1645.<sup>3</sup>  
 Clement Chaplin, 1636.  
 Joseph Cooke, 1636-1641.  
 Nicholas Danforth, 1636, 1637.  
 Richard Jackson, 1637-1639, 1641, 1648, 1653, 1655, 1661, 1662.  
 John Bridge, 1637-1639, 1641.  
 Joseph Isaac, 1638.  
 Gregory Stone, 1638.

Samuel Shepard, 1639, 1640, 1644, 1645.  
 Nath. Sparhawk, 1642-1644, 1646, 1647.  
 Edward Goffe, 1646, 1650.  
 Edward Jackson, 1647-1654, 1656, 1665-1668, 1675, 1676.  
 Daniel Gookin, 1649, 1651.<sup>4</sup>  
 Edward Collins, 1654-1670.  
 Thomas Danforth, 1657, 1658.  
 Edward Oakes, 1659, 1660, 1669-1681.  
 Edward Winship, 1663, 1664, 1681-1686.

<sup>1</sup> Negated by the Governor in 1759.

<sup>2</sup> Styled Deputies, under the First Charter.

<sup>3</sup> Speaker in 1645.

<sup>4</sup> Speaker in 1651.

- Joseph Cooke [2d], 1671, 1676-1680.  
 Thomas Prentice, 1672-1674.  
 John Stone, 1682, 1683.  
 Samuel Champney, 1686, 1689-1692, 1694, 1695.  
 David Fiske, 1689, 1697.  
 Thomas Oliver, 1692, 1693, 1698, 1701-1713.  
 John Leverett, 1696, 1699, 1700, 1706.<sup>1</sup>  
 Jona. Remington, 1714, 1715, 1717, 1718, 1722-1728.  
 Edmund Goffe, 1716, 1720, 1721.  
 Andrew Bordman, 1719, 1720.  
 Spencer Phips, 1721.  
 William Brattle, 1729-1733, 1735, 1736, 1754, 1755, 1770.  
 Samuel Danforth, 1734, 1735, 1737, 1738.  
 John Vassall, 1739, 1740, 1747.  
 Samuel Bowman, 1741.  
 Andrew Bordman [2d], 1742-1751, 1757-1768.  
 Edmund Trowbridge, 1750-1752, 1755, 1763, 1764.  
 Henry Vassall, 1752, 1756.  
 William Fletcher, 1753, 1754.  
 David Phips, 1753.  
 Henry Prentice, 1756.  
 Joseph Lee, 1764, 1765.  
 Thomas Gardner, 1769-1774.  
 John Winthrop, 1774.  
 Abraham Watson, Jr., 1775, 1776.  
 Samuel Thatcher, 1775, 1776, 1779, 1782, 1784-1786.  
 William Bowman, 1776.  
 Eliphalet Robbins, 1776.  
 Stephen Sewall, 1777.  
 Stephen Dana, 1778, 1787, 1788, 1792, 1793.  
 Thomas Farrington, 1780.  
 Jeduthun Wellington, 1788, 1793, 1794, 1800-1802, 1804-1806.  
 Aaron Hill [Deac.], 1789, 1790.  
 Ebenezer Bradish, 1791.  
 Aaron Hill [Dr.], 1795-1800.  
 Joseph Bartlett, 1801.  
 Jonathan L. Austin, 1803, 1806.<sup>2</sup>  
 Daniel Mason, 1804-1806.  
 William Whittemore, 1804-1806.  
 Nathaniel P. Watson, 1807.  
 Samuel Butterfield, 1807.  
 Josiah Mason, 1807.  
 Samuel P. P. Fay, 1808-1812, 1815-1818, 1820.  
 John Mellen, 1808-1812.  
 William Hilliard, 1811-1817, 1821, 1822, 1827, 1834.  
 Royal Makepeace, 1813, 1814, 1818, 1827-1830.  
 James P. Chaplin, 1819.  
 Richard H. Dana, 1819.  
 Levi Farwell, 1823-1825, 1833-1835, 1844.  
 Newell Bent, 1824-1826.  
 Deming Jarvis, 1824.  
 Timothy Fuller,<sup>3</sup> 1825, 1827, 1828, 1831.  
 Ephraim Buttrick, 1825, 1827, 1828.  
 Isaac Train, 1826.  
 William J. Whipple, 1826, 1828-1834, 1836-1838.  
 William Parmenter, 1829.  
 Francis Dana, 1829.  
 John Trowbridge, 1829, 1834.  
 Ralph Smith, 1829, 1835, 1837.  
 Benjamin Bigelow, 1830, 1835.  
 James Hayward, 1830-1832, 1835.  
 Jesse Hall, 1830.  
 Abraham P. Sherman, 1830, 1831.  
 Thomas Whittemore, 1831-1833, 1836, 1837.  
 Levi Parker, 1831, 1834, 1836.  
 Josiah Mason, Jr., 1832.  
 Samuel King, 1832, 1833.  
 Amasa Davies, 1832-1834.  
 Sidney Willard, 1833, 1837, 1843.  
 Charles Everett, 1833.  
 Robert Fuller, 1834.  
 Thomas B. Gannett, 1834, 1835, 1837, 1838.  
 Luther Brooks, 1835-1839.  
 Eliab W. Metcalf, 1835.  
 Jos. T. Buckingham, 1836, 1838, 1839.

<sup>1</sup> Speaker in 1700.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Austin was Secretary of State, 1806-1807, and State Treasurer, 1811.

<sup>3</sup> Speaker, 1825.

- Isaac Livermore, 1836, 1838, 1841, 1842, 1849.  
 Charles C. Little, 1836, 1837.  
 Abraham Edwards, 1836.  
 Enos Reed, 1837.  
 Ezekiel Hayden, 1839, 1840, 1844.  
 Joel Giles, 1840.  
 James D. Green, 1841-1843, 1846, 1853, 1854.  
 Sylvanus Plympton, 1842, 1843.  
 John Sargent, 1844-1848.  
 John S. Ladd, 1845-1847, 1852.  
 Charles R. Metcalf, 1845.  
 Samuel Batchelder, 1847.  
 Stephen T. Farwell, 1848-1852.  
 William Wyman, 1848, 1849.  
 Charles Wood, 1850, 1851.  
 Justin Jones, 1850-1852.  
 Willard Phillips, 1851.  
 Franklin Sawyer, Jr., 1851.  
 Isaiah Bangs, 1852, 1853.  
 John Livermore, 1852, 1853, 1867, 1868.  
 William A. Brewer, 1853.  
 Joseph Whitney, 1853, 1854.  
 Franklin Hall, 1854, 1856.  
 Thaddeus B. Bigelow, 1854.  
 Justin A. Jacobs, 1854.  
 Stephen Smith, 1855.  
 J. M. S. Williams, 1855.  
 Oliver T. Leighton, 1855.  
 David S. Buck, 1855.  
 George Fisher, 1855.  
 Asa F. Lawrence, 1856.  
 William Parker, 1856.  
 Eben Manson, 1856.  
 Henry S. Hills, 1856, 1857.  
 William A. Saunders, 1857, 1858.  
 Wm. T. Richardson, 1857, 1859.  
 John C. Dodge, 1857.  
 Josiah Burrage, Jr., 1857.  
 Nathan K. Noble, 1858-1860.  
 William Page, 1858.  
 Alanson Bigelow, 1859.  
 Francis L. Chapman, 1860-1861.  
 George W. McLellan, 1860, 1861.  
 Anson Hooker, 1861, 1862.  
 Charles Beck, 1862, 1864.  
 Hamlin R. Harding, 1862, 1867.  
 Knowlton S. Chaffee, 1863.  
 Charles F. Choate, 1863.  
 P. Francis Wells, 1863.  
 J. Warren Merrill, 1864.  
 Lorenzo Marrett, 1864, 1865.  
 George S. Saunders, 1865, 1866.  
 George P. Carter, 1865, 1866.  
 Isaac S. Morse, 1866.  
 Richard H. Dana, Jr., 1867, 1868.  
 John S. March, 1867.  
 Anson P. Hooker, 1867, 1868.  
 Curtis Davis, 1868, 1870, 1874.  
 John McDuffie, 1868, 1871, 1872.  
 Asa P. Morse, 1869, 1873.  
 James R. Morse, 1869, 1870.  
 Charles A. Fiske, 1869.  
 Martin L. Smith, 1869.  
 Charles J. McIntire, 1869, 1870.  
 Joseph Newmarch, 1870.  
 Alonzo B. Wentworth, 1870.  
 Charles F. Walcott, 1871, 1872.  
 Robert O. Fuller, 1871.  
 Curtis C. Nichols, 1871, 1872.  
 Ezra Parmenter, 1871, 1872.  
 John W. Hammond, 1872, 1873.  
 George P. Sanger, 1873.  
 Joshua B. Smith, 1873, 1874.  
 Samuel W. McDaniel, 1873.  
 Levi L. Cushing, Jr., 1874, 1875.  
 Daniel H. Thurston, 1874, 1875.  
 Jeremiah W. Coveney, 1874-1876.  
 Edward Kendall, 1875, 1876.  
 Austin C. Wellington, 1875, 1876.  
 Leander M. Hannum, 1876, 1877.  
 Solomon S. Sleeper, 1876, 1877.  
 Emory Washburn, 1877.  
 Oliver J. Rand, 1877.  
 Charles F. Thurston, 1877.  
 Joseph J. Kelley, 1877.

SELECTMEN.<sup>1</sup>

- John Haynes, Feb. 1634-1635.      John Talcott, Feb. 1634-1635.  
 Simon Bradstreet, Feb. 1634-1635.      William Westwood, Feb. 1634-1635.

<sup>1</sup> Styled Townsmen until 1656. It is certain, from the Records, that the Con-



- John White, Feb. 1634-1635.  
 William Wadsworth, Feb. 1634-1635.  
 James Olmstead,\* Feb. 1634-1635.<sup>1</sup>  
 Roger Harlakenden, 1635-1638.  
 William Spencer, 1635.  
 Andrew Warner, 1635.  
 Joseph Cooke, 1635-1637, 1639, 1641, 1643, 1645.  
 John Bridge, 1635, 1637-1639, 1641-1644, 1646, 1647, 1649, 1652.  
 Clement Chaplin, 1635.  
 Nicholas Danforth, 1635-1637.  
 Thomas Hosmer, 1635.  
 William Andrews, 1635, 1640.  
 Richard Jackson, 1636, 1637, 1641, 1644, 1654, 1656.  
 Edward Goffe, 1636, 1637, 1639, 1641, 1643, 1644, 1646-1655.  
 Simon Crosby, 1636, 1638.  
 Barnabas Lamson, 1636.  
 Edward Winship, 1637, 1638, 1642-1644, 1646, 1648, 1650, 1651, 1662, 1663, 1673, 1682, 1684.  
 George Cooke, 1638, 1642, 1643.  
 Samuel Shepard, 1638.  
 Joseph Isaac, 1638.  
 Thomas Parish, 1639, 1640.  
 Thomas Marritt, 1639-1641, 1644, 1646, 1647.  
 John Moore,\* 1639.  
 Thomas Brigham, 1639, 1640, 1642, 1647.  
 Edmund Angier,\* 1640.  
 John Stedman, 1640, 1647-1649, 1651, 1653-1655, 1669-1676.  
 Abraham Shaw, 1640.  
 Edward Collins,\* 1641.  
 Roger Shaw, 1641, 1642, 1644, 1645.  
 John Russell, 1642, 1643, 1648.  
 Edward Oakes, 1642-1646, 1648, 1649, 1652, 1655, 1657-1664, 1666-1668, 1670-1678.  
 Herbert Pelham, 1645.  
 Thomas Beale, 1645, 1647, 1651, 1653.  
 Richard Hildreth, 1645.  
 Thomas Danforth, 1645-1669, 1671.  
 John Cooper, 1646, 1648, 1650, 1652, 1654, 1656-1681, 1683, 1685-1690.  
 Robert Holmes,\* 1649, 1657, 1662.  
 Roger Bancroft, 1649-1651.  
 John Fessenden, 1650, 1655-1666.  
 John Jackson,\* 1650.  
 Richard Robbins,\* 1651, 1655.  
 Thomas Fox, 1652, 1658, 1660-1662, 1664-1672, 1674, 1675.  
 William Manning, 1652, 1666-1670, 1672, 1675-1681, 1683.  
 John Hastings,\* 1653.  
 Thomas Oakes,\* 1653.  
 Samuel Hyde,\* 1653.  
 Thomas Prentice,\* 1654.  
 Gilbert Crackbone,\* 1656, 1663.  
 Philip Cooke,\* 1655.  
 Richard Parkes,\* 1656.  
 Edward Shepard,\* 1656.  
 Robert Parker,\* 1656.  
 Thomas Hammond,\* 1657, 1677.  
 John Watson, 1657, 1665, 1682, 1684,  
 Nathaniel Sparhawk, 1658, 1677-1680, 1683, 1685, 1686.  
 John Shepard,\* 1658.  
 Francis Moore, 1659, 1673-1681, 1683, 1685-1687.  
 Thomas Longhorn,\* 1659.  
 Thomas Cheney,\* 1659.  
 Thomas Chesholme,\* 1660, 1664.  
 John Ward,\* 1660.  
 Richard Eccles,\* 1660, 1669.  
 Daniel Gookin, 1660-1672.  
 Richard Dana,\* 1661.  
 Abraham Errington,\* 1661.  
 Walter Hastings, 1661, 1669, 1673-1681, 1683, 1685-1705.  
 Jonathan Hyde,\* 1662, 1676.

stables acted as members of the Board of Townsmen or Selectmen until 1666; and there is no evidence that they ceased so to act until the first Charter was abrogated in 1686. Their names are therefore included in this list; but the names of those persons who were never members of that Board, except by virtue of their election

as Constables, are distinguished by a star (\*).

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Olmstead was elected Constable, Nov. 3, 1634, before the office of Townsman was established; and still earlier, in May, 1632, Edmund Lockwood was appointed Constable by the General Court, and John Benjamin, May 29, 1633.

- Edward Hall,\* 1663.  
 Thomas Brown,\* 1663.  
 John Greene,\* 1664.  
 Isaac Williams,\* 1664.  
 Thomas Parks,\* 1665, 1685.  
 Edward Jackson, 1665, 1682.  
 Samuel Andrews, 1666, 1681-1693.  
 James Trowbridge,\* 1666.  
 Joseph Cooke,\* 1667, 1689.  
 William Dickson, 1667, 1679, 1680,  
 1682, 1684.  
 Gregory Cooke,\* 1667.  
 Francis Whitmore,\* 1668, 1682.  
 Peter Towne, 1668, 1676, 1690, 1691,  
 1694, 1695.  
 John Spring,\* 1668, 1678.  
 John Fuller,\* 1669, 1675.  
 Samuel Goffe,\* 1670.  
 Thomas Prentice, Jr.,\* 1670.  
 Samuel Champney, 1670, 1681-1687,  
 1689, 1691, 1692, 1694.  
 John Kendrick,\* 1671.  
 John Gove, 1671, 1684, 1690, 1697.  
 William Barrett, 1671, 1681.  
 Samuel Hastings, 1672, 1691, 1692.  
 Daniel Bacon,\* 1672.  
 Marmaduke Johnson,\* 1672.  
 Nathaniel Hancock,\* 1673, 1685.  
 Samuel Stone, 1673, 1681, 1688, 1692.  
 Daniel Champney, 1673, 1684, 1686,  
 1687.  
 Noah Wiswall,\* 1673.  
 Job Hyde,\* 1674.  
 John Palfrey,\* 1674.  
 Jonathan Remington, 1674, 1688,  
 1689, 1691-1694, 1698-1700.  
 Isaac Stearns,\* 1674.  
 Matthew Bridge,\* 1675.  
 John Jackson, 1675, 1693, 1694.  
 David Fiske, 1676, 1688.  
 Andrew Bordman,\* 1676.  
 Francis Bowman, 1677, 1689, 1696,  
 1700-1711.  
 Nicholas Fessenden,\* 1677, 1692.  
 Christopher Reed,\* 1677.  
 John Marrett,\* 1678.  
 John Winter,\* 1678.  
 Thomas Foster,\* 1678.  
 Jonas Clarke, 1679, 1690.  
 John Mason,\* 1679.  
 Ephraim Winship,\* 1679.  
 John Oldham, 1679, 1695-1698, 1700-  
 1703, 1706-1708, 1711-1714.  
 John Hastings,\* 1680.  
 Nathaniel Wilson,\* 1680.  
 John Russell,\* 1680.  
 James Prentice,\* 1680.  
 Abraham Holman, 1681, 1684, 1685.  
 James Cutler, Jr.,\* 1681.  
 Sebeas Jackson,\* 1681.  
 Solomon Prentice,\* 1682.  
 Nathaniel Patten,\* 1682.  
 Samuel Buck,\* 1683.  
 Abraham Jackson,\* 1683.  
 Samuel Gookin,\* 1683.  
 John Tidd,\* 1683.  
 David Fiske, Jr.,\* 1684.  
 Joseph Russell,\* 1684.  
 John Prentice,\* 1684.  
 James Hubbard,\* 1685.  
 Thomas Cutler,\* 1685.  
 Aaron Bordman,\* 1686.  
 Thomas Andrews,\* 1686.  
 Ebenezer Wiswall,\* 1686.  
 Philip Russell, 1686, 1700, 1701.  
 Edward Winship, 1691-1693, 1695-  
 1701.  
 James Oliver, 1694, 1698, 1699.  
 Abraham Hill, 1695, 1696.  
 William Russell, 1697, 1700-1702,  
 1704, 1705, 1712-1714.  
 Joseph Simons, 1698, 1699.  
 William Reed, 1698, 1699.  
 John Leverett, 1699, 1700.  
 Samuel Sparhawk, 1701-1705, 1709,  
 1710.  
 Samuel Cooper, 1702-1710, 1712-  
 1716.  
 Andrew Bordman [2d], 1706-1710,  
 1719-1730, 1732.  
 Joseph Winship, 1706, 1725.  
 Jason Russell, 1707-1709, 1711.  
 Josiah Parker, 1710.  
 John Dickson, 1711, 1717, 1722-1724.  
 Thomas Blodgett, 1711.  
 Jonathan Remington [2d], 1712,  
 1715-1719.  
 Joseph Bowman, 1712.  
 Moses Bordman, 1713-1718, 1720-  
 1724, 1726, 1727, 1731, 1733-1736.

- Joseph Coolidge, 1713, 1714, 1730.  
 Daniel Dana, 1715, 1725.  
 William Cutter, 1715, 1718-1721.  
 Samuel Kidder, 1716, 1719-1721.  
 Nath. Sparhawk, 1716-1724, 1726, 1727, 1730.  
 Edmund Goffe, 1717, 1718.  
 Samuel Bowman, 1722-1724, 1726, 1727, 1735-1743.  
 John Bradish, 1725, 1729, 1730, 1732, 1735, 1736.  
 Francis Foxcroft, Jr., 1725, 1728, 1734.  
 Ephraim Frost, 1725, 1727, 1730, 1735.  
 Nathaniel Bowman, 1726.  
 Solomon Prentice [2d], 1728.  
 Gershom Davis, 1728, 1729, 1731, 1732.  
 John Cutter, 1728, 1736, 1741.  
 William Brattle, 1729, 1731-1733, 1748-1757, 1766-1772.  
 Joseph Adams, 1729, 1731, 1732, 1737, 1738.  
 Isaac Watson, 1731, 1737, 1738.  
 Samuel Danforth, 1733, 1734, 1737-1739.  
 Henry Dunster, 1733, 1734.  
 Samuel Smith, 1733.  
 Benjamin Dana, Jr., 1734-1736, 1742, 1743.  
 Samuel Sparhawk, 1737-1741.  
 John Vassall, 1739, 1740, 1747.  
 Jonathan Butterfield, Jr., 1739, 1740.  
 Andrew Bordman [2d], 1740-1769.  
 Joseph Bean, 1741.  
 Jacob Hill, 1742.  
 John Winship, 1742.  
 Edmund Trowbridge, 1743-1746.  
 Capt. Sam. Whittemore, 1743-1746, 1748-1757, 1759, 1762.  
 Stephen Prentice, 1744.  
 Thomas Sparhawk, 1744, 1745, 1747, 1750-1764.  
 Abraham Watson, 1745-1749, 1757-1760.  
 Caleb Dana, 1746, 1748, 1749.  
 John Butterfield, 1747.  
 John Wyeth, 1750-1756.  
 Gershom Cutter, 1757.  
 William Dana, 1757, 1765-1768.  
 Joseph Adams, Jr., 1758, 1769-1771.  
 Ephraim Frost, Jr., 1758, 1760, 1761, 1763-1768, 1772-1777.  
 Ebenezer Stedman, 1759-1764, 1767-1776, 1786-1790, 1796-1801.  
 Henry Prentice, 1761-1765.  
 Abraham Watson, Jr., 1765, 1766.  
 Joseph Wellington, 1769-1773, 1776.  
 Abijah Learned, 1769-1771.  
 Thomas Gardner, 1769-1775.  
 Edward Marrett, 1769-1777.  
 Nathl. Sparhawk, 1772-1775.  
 Samuel Thatcher, 1773-1776, 1780-1786.  
 John Cutter, Jr., 1774, 1775.  
 Eliphalet Robbins, 1775-1776.  
 Stephen Dana, 1776-1778, 1787, 1788, 1793, 1794.  
 Deac. Aaron Hill, 1777, 1778, 1787, 1788.  
 Jonas Wyeth, 1777, 1778.  
 Benjamin Locke, 1777, 1778.  
 Edward Jackson, 1777, 1778, 1780-1782.  
 Thomas Farrington, 1778, 1779.  
 Benjamin Cooper, 1778.  
 William Howe, 1779.  
 Gideon Frost, 1779-1785.  
 William Adams, 1779.  
 Ammi Cutter, 1779, 1786.  
 John Gardner, 1779.  
 Moses Robbins, 1779, 1781-1786, 1790-1792.  
 John Wyeth, 1780.  
 Jeduthun Wellington, 1780-1785, 1792-1802, 1805.  
 Samuel Whittemore 3d, 1780.  
 Ebenezer Seaver, 1780.  
 Ebenezer Wyeth, 1781-1785, 1789, 1790.  
 John Adams, 1781, 1782, 1791-1795.  
 Ephraim Frost, Jr., 1783-1788.  
 Daniel Dana, 1783.  
 Jonathan Winship, 1784-1789, 1793, 1794.  
 William Winthrop, 1786, 1789-1791, 1793, 1794, 1799, 1800-1802.



- Walter Dickson, 1786-1788, 1791, 1792.  
 Samuel Butterfield, 1787, 1788.  
 Ephraim Cook, 1789, 1790.  
 Samuel Locke, 1789, 1790.  
 James Robbins, 1789.  
 Moses Griggs, 1790-1792.  
 Richard Richardson, 1791-1795.  
 George Prentiss, 1791, 1792.  
 John Walton, 1793, 1794, 1796-1798, 1809-1811.  
 Tim. L. Jennison, 1795, 1806, 1817.  
 Dr. Aaron Hill, 1795-1805, 1807.  
 Nathaniel Champney, 1795-1801, 1806.  
 Ebenezer Brown, 1795-1801, 1803-1805.  
 William Locke, 1796-1802.  
 Ebenezer Hall, 1802-1804.  
 James Frost, 1802-1805, 1807.  
 Dudley Hardy, 1802-1806.  
 Thomas Mason, 1802, 1811-1814.  
 John Holbrook, 1802.  
 Daniel Mason, 1803-1805.  
 William Whittemore, Jr., 1803-1805.  
 Nathaniel P. Watson, 1806, 1807.  
 Asa Nichols, 1806.  
 Benjamin Locke, 1806, 1807.  
 Jonathan Whittemore, 1806, 1807.  
 Newell Bent, 1807, 1822-1824.  
 Nathan Fiske, 1807.  
 John Mellen, 1808-1810.  
 John Hayden, 1808-1811.  
 Royal Makepeace, 1808-1811.  
 William Hilliard, 1808-1816, 1818, 1822, 1826, 1827.  
 Josiah Mason, 1808.  
 Benjamin Bigelow, 1812-1814.  
 Thomas Austin, 1812, 1813, 1815.  
 Phineas B. Hovey, 1812-1814.  
 Josiah Moore, 1814.  
 Job Wyeth, 1814, 1815.  
 John Cook, 1815, 1816.  
 Rufus Fiske, 1815, 1816, 1839, 1840.  
 Josiah Hovey, 1816-1818.  
 Abel Whitney, 1816, 1838, 1839.  
 John Williams, 1817.  
 Levi Farwell, 1817-1821.  
 Thomas L. Parker, 1817-1822.  
 Luke Hemenway, 1818, 1819.  
 Jonas Wyeth 2d, 1819-1821.  
 Henry Messenger, 1819-1821.  
 Isaac Train, 1820-1822, 1825-1827.  
 Thomas Warland, 1822, 1823.  
 Lusher Gay, 1822.  
 Samuel F. Sawyer, 1823-1825.  
 Deming Jarvis, 1823, 1824.  
 Lincoln Brigham, 1823.  
 John Whitney, 1824, 1825.  
 Isaiah Bangs, 1824-1826.  
 Jabez Fisher, 1825, 1826, 1840.  
 William Brown, 1826-1828.  
 William Fiske, 1827.  
 Ephraim Buttrick, 1827-1831, 1842, 1843.  
 Josiah Mason, Jr., 1828-1831.  
 Atherton H. Stevens, 1828-1831.  
 Edmund T. Hastings, 1828-1830.  
 Eliab W. Metcalf, 1829-1833.  
 James Hayward, 1831, 1832.  
 Ralph Smith, 1832-1835, 1837.  
 Luther Brooks, 1832-1835, 1837.  
 Robert Fuller, 1832-1834.  
 Wm. J. Whipple, 1833-1835.  
 John Chamberlin, 1834, 1835.  
 Joseph Burridge, 1835, 1836.  
 William Parmenter, 1836.  
 Charles C. Little, 1836-1841.  
 Jesse Hall, 1836.  
 William Hunnewell, 1836, 1837.  
 Nathan Childs, 1837, 1838.  
 Walter R. Mason, 1838, 1839.  
 John L. Hobbs, 1838, 1839.  
 Walter M. Allen, 1840, 1841.  
 Jonathan Wheeler, 1840.  
 Sidney Willard, 1841, 1844.  
 William H. Odiorne, 1841.  
 Levi Parker, 1841.  
 Thomas Whittemore, 1842, 1843.  
 James Luke, 1842, 1843.  
 Sylvanus Plympton, 1842.  
 William Saunders, 1842.  
 Jacob H. Bates, 1843.  
 Nathaniel J. Wyeth, 1843.  
 Stephen T. Farwell, 1844.  
 William Wyman, 1844, 1845.  
 Josiah Burrage, Jr., 1844, 1845.  
 Jonas Wyeth, 1844.  
 James D. Green, 1845.  
 Alex. H. Ramsay, 1845.  
 Charles Wood, 1845.

ASSESSORS.<sup>1</sup>

- Walter Hastings, 1694, 1697, 1698, 1700-1705.  
 Samuel Stone, 1694, 1697, 1698.  
 Thomas Oliver, 1694, 1697-1699, 1706, 1715.  
 Josiah Parker, 1699.  
 Francis Bowman, 1699-1709, 1711.  
 Jonathan Remington, 1700.  
 Edward Winship, 1700, 1701.  
 John Oldham, 1700, 1701, 1710-1714, 1716, 1718, 1719, 1721, 1727.  
 William Russell, 1700, 1701, 1704, 1705, 1712, 1714.  
 Philip Russell, 1700, 1701.  
 Samuel Sparhawk, 1701, 1703-1705, 1707-1709.  
 Andrew Bordman, 1702, 1707, 1709-1713, 1715, 1716, 1718.  
 Samuel Cooper, 1704, 1705, 1708, 1709, 1714.  
 Samuel Kidder, 1706, 1715.  
 Jason Russell, 1709, 1710.  
 Joseph Coolidge, 1710, 1714.  
 Joseph Bowman, 1712.  
 Moses Bordman, 1714, 1717, 1733-1736.  
 William Cutter, 1716.  
 Jonathan Remington [2d], 1717.  
 Edmund Goffe, 1717.  
 Nath. Sparhawk, 1717, 1722-1724, 1726.  
 John Dickson, 1717-1720, 1722, 1723.  
 John Bradish, 1719-1721, 1725, 1726, 1729, 1732.  
 Daniel Dana, 1720, 1725.  
 John Cutter, 1721, 1724, 1727, 1728, 1736, 1741.  
 Samuel Bowman, 1722-1724, 1727, 1737-1743, 1745, 1746.  
 Ephraim Frost, 1725, 1726, 1730, 1735.  
 Samuel Andrew, 1728.  
 Gershom Davis, 1728, 1729, 1731, 1732.  
 Joseph Adams, 1729, 1731, 1732, 1737, 1738.  
 Andrew Bordman, Jr., 1730.  
 William Brown, 1730.  
 Isaac Watson, 1731.  
 Henry Dunster, 1733, 1734.  
 Samuel Smith, 1733.  
 Benjamin Dana, 1734-1736, 1742.  
 Samuel Sparhawk [2d], 1737-1741.  
 Jonathan Butterfield, 1739, 1740.  
 John Winship, 1742.  
 Samuel Whittemore,<sup>2</sup> 1743-1746, 1748-1757, 1759, 1762.  
 Edmund Trowbridge, 1744.  
 Thomas Sparhawk, 1744, 1745, 1747, 1750-1764.  
 Caleb Dana, 1746, 1748, 1749.  
 John Butterfield, 1747.  
 Abraham Watson, 1747-1749, 1757, 1758, 1765, 1766.  
 John Wyeth, 1750-1756.  
 Joseph Adams, Jr., 1758.  
 Ebenezer Stedman, 1759-1764, 1767-1776.  
 Ephraim Frost, Jr., 1760, 1761, 1763-1768, 1772, 1775-1777.  
 William Dana, 1765-1768.  
 Joseph Wellington, 1769-1771.  
 Thomas Gardner, 1769-1775.  
 John Cutter, Jr., 1774.  
 Nathaniel Sparhawk [2d], 1775.  
 Eliphalet Robbins, 1776, 1779.  
 Aaron Hill, 1777, 1778, 1782, 1786-1792.  
 Stephen Dana, 1777, 1778, 1780-1806.  
 Benjamin Locke, 1778, 1788, 1789.  
 Thomas Farrington, 1779.  
 Ammi Cutter, 1779, 1781-1786.  
 Abraham Watson [2d], 1780, 1781.  
 William Whittemore, 1780.  
 Samuel Thatcher, 1783-1786.  
 Thomas Cutter, 1787.  
 Samuel Locke, 1790-1805.

<sup>1</sup> The Selectmen performed the duty of Assessors, until 1697, except in the year 1694.

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Samuel Whittemore.

- Ebenezer Wyeth, 1793-1796.  
 Aaron Hill [2d], 1797-1805, 1807.  
 Josiah Moore, 1806, 1808-1813.  
 Ichabod Fessenden, 1806.  
 George Prentice, 1807.  
 Newell Bent, 1807.  
 Maj. Jonas Wyeth, 1808, 1809, 1812, 1813, 1817-1819.  
 Thomas Mason, 1808-1813, 1815.  
 Benjamin Bigelow, 1810, 1811, 1814, 1825, 1826, 1831-1835.  
 Royal Makepeace, 1814.  
 Thomas Austin, 1814, 1815.  
 Nathaniel Livermore, 1815.  
 Loammi Baldwin, 1816.  
 Richard H. Dana, 1816, 1817.  
 Rufus Fisk, 1816, 1818, 1837.  
 William Hilliard, 1817-1819.  
 Jabez Fisher, 1819.  
 Wm. J. Whipple, 1820-1841.  
 Isaac Train, 1820, 1821.  
 Luke Hemenway, 1820-1822.  
 Deming Jarvis, 1822, 1823.  
 Lusher Gay, 1823.  
 Peter Tufts, Jr., 1824.  
 Samuel S. Green, 1824-1837, 1843-1846.  
 John Wheeler, 1827-1830.  
 John Trowbridge, 1836.  
 Eliphalet Davis, 1838, 1839.  
 Abraham P. Sherman, 1838, 1839.  
 William H. Odiorne, 1840.  
 Ezekiel Hayden, 1840.  
 Ira Wadsworth, 1841, 1842, 1847.  
 Sidney Willard, 1841.  
 Lucius R. Paige, 1842-1846.  
 Jacob H. Bates, 1842, 1843.  
 Omen S. Keith, 1844.  
 Royal Morse, 1845, 1846.  
 Jonas Wyeth 2d, 1847-1849.  
 James Luke, 1847.  
 Josiah W. Cook, 1848, 1849, 1855.  
 Edward G. Stevens, 1848-1850, 1854.  
 William L. Whitney, 1850-1852.  
 John Hews, 1850.  
 Charles Wood, 1851-1854.  
 Joseph Whitney, 1851-1853, 1857.  
 George Coolidge, 1853, 1854, 1856, 1857.  
 Joseph H. Rice, 1855.  
 Ozias Clark, 1855.  
 Abel W. Bruce, 1856, 1860.  
 Atherton H. Stevens, 1856.  
 Alvaro Blodgett, 1857.  
 William Frost, 1858-1863.  
 George W. Livermore, 1858, 1859.  
 Andrew J. Green, 1860-1877.  
 Artemas Z. Brown, 1861-1877.  
 Charles H. Saunders, 1864-1867.  
 Levi L. Cushing, Jr., 1868-1877.

TOWN CLERKS.<sup>1</sup>

- William Spencer, 1632-1635.  
 Joseph Cooke, 1636, 1637, 1639-1641.  
 Joseph Isaac, 1638.<sup>2</sup>  
 Roger Shaw, 1642.<sup>3</sup>  
 Thomas Danforth, 1645-1668.  
 John Cooper, 1669-1681.  
 Samuel Andrew, 1682-1692.  
 Jona. Remington, 1693, 1698-1700.  
 Samuel Green, 1694-1697.  
 Andrew Bordman, 1700-1730.<sup>4</sup>  
 Andrew Bordman [2d], 1731-1769.  
 Andrew Bordman [3d], 1769-1779.<sup>5</sup>  
 Thomas Farrington, 1780-1782.  
 William Winthrop, 1782-1788.  
 Timothy L. Jennison, 1789-1797, 1806.  
 Aaron Hill, 1798-1805.  
 Timothy Fuller, 1807.  
 William Hilliard, 1808-1816.  
 Levi Farwell, 1817-1826.  
 Thomas Foster, 1827.  
 William J. Whipple, 1828-1830.  
 Luther S. Cushing, 1831.

<sup>1</sup> The *Records* were kept by the Clerk of the Selectmen until 1693, when an officer styled "Town Clerk" was first elected.

<sup>2</sup> Probably.

<sup>3</sup> Probably.

<sup>4</sup> Elected May 18, 1700, in place of Jonathan Remington, deceased.

<sup>5</sup> Elected June 2, 1769, upon the decease of his father.



John P. Tarbell, 1832-1834.

Lucius R. Paige, 1839, 1843-1846.

Henry M. Chamberlain, 1835-1838.

Thomas B. Gannett, 1840-1842.

TOWN TREASURERS.<sup>1</sup>

Samuel Andrew, 1694-1699.

Abraham Watson, 1779-1781.

Jona. Remington, 1700.

Ebenezer Stedman, 1786-1808.<sup>4</sup>

Andrew Bordman, 1701-1747.

Samuel Bartlett, 1809-1815.

Andrew Bordman [2d], 1747-1769.<sup>2</sup>

Loammi Baldwin, 1816.

John Foxcroft, 1769-1771.<sup>3</sup>

William Hilliard, 1817-1820.

Samuel Thatcher, 1772-1776, 1782-1786.

Levi Farwell, 1821-1836.

Abel W. Bruce, 1837-1846.

Andrew Bordman [3d], 1777, 1778.

## OFFICERS AFTER THE INCORPORATION OF THE CITY.

## MAYORS.

James D. Green, 1846, 1847, 1853, 1860, 1861.

George C. Richardson, 1863.

J. Warren Merrill, 1865, 1866.

Sidney Willard, 1848-1850.

Ezra Parmenter, 1867.

George Stevens, 1851, 1852.

Charles H. Saunders, 1868, 1869.

Abraham Edwards, 1854.

Hamlin R. Harding, 1870, 1871.

Zebina L. Raymond, 1855, 1864.

Henry O. Houghton, 1872.

John Sargent, 1856-1859.

Isaac Bradford, 1873-1876.

Charles T. Russell,<sup>5</sup> 1861, 1862.

Frank A. Allen, 1877.

## ALDERMEN.

Samuel Batchelder, 1846.

Lorenzo Marrett, 1849, 1850, 1852.

Ephraim Buttrick, 1846, 1848.

Charles R. Metcalf, 1849.

Samuel P. P. Fay, 1846.

Jonas Wyeth 2d, 1849.

William Fisk, 1846.

Isaiah Bangs, 1850.

Joseph S. Hastings, 1846, 1847.

Edmund A. Chapman, 1850, 1851.

Charles Wood, 1846, 1847.

Stephen Smith, 1850-1852, 1854.

Stephen T. Farwell, 1847, 1848.

Abraham Edwards,<sup>6</sup> 1851-1853.

Walter R. Mason, 1847.

John Hews, 1851.

William Saunders, 1847.

Anson Hooker, 1851, 1852.

Abraham P. Sherman, 1847.

Richard C. Joseph, 1851.

Isaac Fay, 1848.

Thaddeus B. Bigelow, 1852.

George Stevens, 1848-1850, 1855.

Ambrose Chamberlain, 1852, 1853.

Wm. L. Whitney, 1848, 1871, 1872, 1874, 1875.

John W. Donallan, 1853.

Thomas Whittemore, 1848.

George W. Livermore, 1853, 1854.

George Cummings, 1849.

George Meacham, 1853.

Calvin Dimick, 1849-1851.

John Taylor, 1853.

Henry M. Chamberlain, 1854, 1859.

<sup>1</sup> No officer styled "Town Treasurer" was elected until 1694.<sup>2</sup> Elected Aug. 3, 1747, upon the decease of his father.<sup>3</sup> Elected June 2, 1769, in place of Andrew Bordman, deceased.<sup>4</sup> Elected July 10, 1786, in place of Col. Thatcher, deceased.<sup>5</sup> Elected July 31, 1861, in place of James D. Green, resigned.<sup>6</sup> Elected Oct. 6, 1851, in place of Edmund A. Chapman, deceased.

Henry S. Hills, 1854.  
 Linus A. Phillips, 1854.  
 William A. Saunders, 1854, 1867.  
 John B. Cook, 1855, 1856.  
 Isaac Cutler, 1855-1857.  
 John Dudley, 1855.  
 James W. Gates, 1855.  
 Joseph R. Knight, 1855.  
 George H. Davies, 1856-1858.  
 Isaac Davis, 1856.  
 George W. Fifield, 1856, 1857.  
 Edward T. Whitney, 1856-1858.  
 John B. Atwill, 1857-1860.  
 James G. Hovey, 1857.  
 John Remick,<sup>1</sup> 1857, 1858.  
 Knowlton S. Chaffee, 1858, 1859.  
 Chester W. Kingsley, 1858.  
 Thomas G. Rice, 1858.  
 James P. Richardson, 1858-1860.  
 Solomon Sargent, 1858.  
 Albion K. P. Welch, 1858, 1859.  
 Josiah Burrage, 1859, 1860.  
 Francis L. Chapman, 1859, 1860,  
 1864-1866.  
 Alex. Dickinson, 1859, 1860.  
 David Ellis, 1859, 1860.  
 Michael C. Kenney, 1859.  
 Lewis Hall, 1860.  
 Samuel Slocomb, 1860, 1861.  
 Albert Vinal, 1860, 1861.  
 Andrew S. Waitt, 1860.  
 Levi L. Cushing, Jr., 1861, 1862.  
 Curtis Davis, 1861, 1862, 1873.  
 Amory Houghton, 1861, 1862.  
 Henry Lamson, 1861-1863.  
 Charles H. Saunders, 1861, 1862.  
 Albert Stevens, 1861, 1863.  
 James H. Thayer, 1861-1863.  
 Israel Tibbetts, 1861-1863.  
 Hosea Jewell, 1862, 1863.  
 J. Warren Merrill, 1862.  
 Henry Whitney, 1862.  
 Samuel W. Dudley, 1863-1866.  
 George H. Folger, 1863, 1864.  
 Samuel James, 1863.

John Livermore,<sup>2</sup> 1863-1865.  
 Ezra Parmenter, 1863, 1864, 1866.  
 John P. Putnam, 1863.  
 George P. Carter, 1864, 1865.  
 Charles F. Choate, 1864-1866.  
 Arthur Merrill, 1864.  
 James R. Morse, 1864.  
 Fordyce M. Stimson, 1864.<sup>3</sup>  
 Joseph H. Tyler, 1864, 1865.  
 George B. Lathrop, 1865, 1866.  
 Alpheus Mead, 1865, 1866, 1869.  
 James M. Price, 1865.  
 John L. Sands, 1865, 1866.  
 Sumner Albee, 1866.  
 John N. Meriam, 1866, 1867.  
 Asa P. Morse, 1866.  
 John M. Tyler, 1866, 1867.  
 William Gibson, 1867.  
 Watson B. Hastings, 1867, 1868.  
 William Page, 1867, 1868.  
 Samuel B. Rindge, 1867, 1868.  
 Samuel F. Woodbridge, 1867, 1868,  
 1872, 1873.  
 William Wright, 1867, 1869, 1876.  
 Marshall T. Bigelow, 1868.  
 Daniel U. Chamberlin, 1868, 1870.  
 U. Tracy Howe, 1868.  
 John S. March, 1868-1870.  
 Jabez A. Sawyer, 1868.  
 Daniel R. Sortwell, 1868, 1869, 1872.  
 Jeremiah W. Coveney, 1869, 1870.  
 Henry O. Houghton, 1869.  
 William J. Marvin, 1869.  
 George W. Park, 1869, 1870.  
 James H. Sparrow, 1869, 1870.  
 Charles F. Walcott, 1869.  
 D. Gilbert Dexter, 1870, 1871.  
 Lewis B. Geyer, 1870, 1871.  
 Horatio G. Parker, 1870, 1871.  
 Aaron H. Safford, 1870.  
 Amos C. Sanborn, 1870.  
 James H. Hall, 1871.  
 Charles L. Harding, 1871, 1872.  
 John Holman, 1871.  
 Joseph A. Holmes, 1871, 1872.

<sup>1</sup> Elected May 1, 1857, in place of James G. Hovey, deceased.

<sup>2</sup> Elected March 2, 1863, in place of Hosea Jewell, deceased.

<sup>3</sup> Resigned March 23, 1864, and succeeded by Francis L. Chapman.

Edward Kendall, 1871-1873.	Francis H. Whitman, 1874.
Robert L. Sawin, 1871, 1873.	Walter S. Blanchard, 1875.
William Caldwell, 1872.	Benjamin F. Davies, 1875.
Chandler R. Ransom, 1872.	Russell S. Edwards, 1875, 1877.
Samuel Snow, 1872, 1873.	Leander Greely, 1875, 1876.
Jason Winnett, 1872.	George H. Howard, 1875, 1876.
George R. Brine, 1873.	John H. Leighton, 1875, 1876.
James H. Collins, 1873, 1874.	Samuel L. Montague, 1875, 1876.
Hamlin R. Harding, 1873.	Jonas C. Wellington, 1875.
Isaac S. Morse, 1873.	George F. Piper, 1876, 1877.
Daniel H. Thurston, 1873, 1876, 1877.	Edmund Reardon, 1876, 1877.
Horace O. Bright, 1874.	Sulvilyer H. Sanborn, 1876.
Augustus P. Clarke, 1874.	Walter S. Swan, 1876, 1877.
James C. Davis, 1874.	John Clary, 1877.
Leander M. Hannum, 1874, 1875.	James A. Fox, 1877.
Theodore C. Hurd, 1874.	Charles J. McIntire, 1877.
Francis Ivers, 1874.	Charles W. Munroe, 1877.
John McSorley, 1874.	Martin L. Smith, 1877.

## PRESIDENTS OF COMMON COUNCIL.

Isaac Livermore, 1846.	Jared Shepard, 1862. <sup>2</sup>
John Sargent, 1847, 1852, 1853.	Knowlton S. Chaffee, 1862.
John C. Dodge, 1848, 1854.	John S. March, 1865, 1866.
Samuel P. Heywood, 1849, 1850.	Marshall T. Bigelow, 1867.
John S. Ladd, 1851.	Henry W. Muzzey, 1868, 1869.
Alanson Bigelow, 1855.	Joseph H. Converse, 1870, 1871.
Ezra Ripley, 1856. <sup>1</sup>	Alvaro Blodgett, 1872, 1873. <sup>3</sup>
George S. Saunders, 1856, 1857, 1863, 1864.	Francis H. Whitman, 1873.
James C. Fisk, 1858, 1859.	George F. Piper, 1874, 1875.
Hamlin R. Harding, 1860, 1861.	Frank A. Allen, 1876.
	Perez G. Porter, 1877.

## MEMBERS OF COMMON COUNCIL.

Josiah Coolidge, 1846, 1847.	Alex. H. Ramsay, 1846, 1847.
John C. Dodge, 1846-1848, 1854.	Enos Reed, 1846, 1847.
Francis Draper, 1846, 1847.	Aaron Rice, 1846-1848.
Charles Everett, 1846-1848.	John Sargent, 1846, 1847, 1852, 1853.
Stephen T. Farwell, 1846.	William Saunders, 1846.
George W. Fifield, 1846, 1847.	Abraham P. Sherman, 1846.
Lewis Hall, 1846-1848.	Charles Valentine, 1846, 1847.
Joseph A. Holmes, 1846, 1847, 1852, 1853.	William L. Whitney, 1846, 1847.
Isaac Livermore, 1846.	Samuel P. Heywood, 1847-1850.
Walter R. Mason, 1846.	Anson Hooker, 1847-1850.
Isaac Melvin, 1846-1848.	William Hunnewell, 1847.
Thomas F. Norris, 1846.	Levi Jennings, 1847, 1848, 1856.
	Elijah Spare, Jr., 1847-1849.

<sup>1</sup> Resigned Jan. 31, 1856.<sup>2</sup> Resigned Sept. 17, 1862.<sup>3</sup> Resigned June 17, 1873.



- Jonas Wyeth 2d, 1847, 1848.  
 Edmund A. Chapman, 1848, 1849.  
 George Cummings, 1848.  
 Eliphalet Davis, 1848.  
 Ralph Day, 1848, 1849, 1852.  
 Jesse Fogg, 1848, 1849.  
 Horatio N. Hovey, 1848.  
 Estes Howe, 1848.  
 John S. Ladd, 1848, 1851.  
 Wm. T. Richardson, 1848.  
 William Wyman, 1848, 1849.  
 David S. Buck,<sup>1</sup> 1849-1852.  
 Jesse Coolidge, 1849.  
 Isaac Davis, 1849, 1850, 1855.  
 Israel P. Dunham, 1849.  
 William P. Fisk, 1849, 1850, 1852,  
 1853.  
 Amory Houghton, 1849.  
 Edward Hyde, 1849.  
 Andrew Jones, 1849-1851, 1858.  
 Charles T. Murdoch, 1849, 1850.  
 Geo. C. Richardson, 1849-1851.  
 Hosea Spencer,<sup>2</sup> 1849-1852.  
 Edwin Scudder, 1849, 1850.  
 Robert P. Tuten, 1849-1851.  
 Francis Wells, 1849, 1850.  
 Charles Wood, 1849.  
 James Atwood, 1850, 1851.  
 Thomas P. Ayer, 1850-1852.  
 John Dudley, 1850-1852.  
 David B. Hadley, 1850, 1851.  
 Henry S. Hills,<sup>3</sup> 1850, 1851.  
 George Meacham, 1850-1852.  
 Luther L. Parker, 1850, 1851.  
 Wm. A. Saunders, 1850.  
 Edmund Boynton, 1851, 1852.  
 Hiram Brooks, 1851.  
 Mason Davis, 1851, 1863, 1864.  
 Royal Douglass, 1851.  
 George T. Gale,<sup>4</sup> 1851, 1852, 1856.  
 Josiah Dana Hovey, 1851.  
 Zebina L. Raymond,<sup>5</sup> 1851, 1852.  
 Franklin Sawyer, Jr., 1851.  
 Andrew S. Waitt, 1851, 1852.  
 Jonas Wyeth, 1851.  
 Alvaro Blodgett, 1852-1854, 1867-  
 1869, 1871-1873.  
 Ozias Clark, 1852, 1853.  
 Isaac Cutler, 1852.  
 Joseph M. Doe, 1852.  
 Phinehas B. Hovey, 1852, 1853.  
 George L. Mitchell, 1852, 1853.  
 William Stevens, 1852, 1853.  
 Francis L. Batchelder, 1853, 1854.  
 Alanson Bigelow, 1853-1855.  
 Barnabas Binney, 1853.  
 Daniel U. Chamberlain, 1853, 1854.  
 John B. Cook, 1853, 1854, 1863.  
 Lloyd Crossman, 1853, 1854.  
 George H. Davies, 1853, 1854.  
 Franklin Hall, 1853, 1854.  
 George G. Ryder, 1853, 1854, 1863,  
 1864, 1867.  
 Charles H. Saunders, 1853, 1854.  
 Oliver Tenney, 1853, 1854.  
 William Watriss, 1853, 1854.  
 Thaddeus B. Bigelow, 1854.  
 O. H. P. Green, 1854.  
 Rufus Lamson, 1854, 1855.  
 William A. Munroe, 1854.  
 Benjamin F. Nourse, 1854, 1856, 1857.  
 Henry Noyes, 1854, 1855.  
 Ebenezer T. Tufts, 1854, 1855, 1857,  
 1858.  
 Almon Abbott, 1855.  
 Daniel S. Brown, 1855.  
 Luther Crane, 1855.  
 John Gage, 1855, 1859.  
 Augustus P. Griffing, 1855, 1856.  
 John Holman, 1855.  
 James G. Hovey, 1855, 1856.  
 William Hunnewell, 1855.  
 Daniel Kelly, 1855.  
 Jacob S. Merrill, 1855.  
 Philip Nutting, 1855.  
 George G. Rice, 1855, 1856.

<sup>1</sup> Elected June 11, 1849, in place of Jesse Coolidge, resigned.

<sup>2</sup> Elected Jan. 21, 1850, in place of Jesse Fogg, resigned.

<sup>3</sup> Elected Oct. 6, 1851, in place of Robert P. Tuten, deceased.

<sup>4</sup> Elected Dec. 15, 1851, in place of Franklin Sawyer, Jr., deceased.

<sup>5</sup> Elected April 22, 1851, in place of Geo. C. Richardson, resigned.

- Joel Robinson, 1855.  
 George S. Saunders, 1855-1857, 1863, 1864.  
 Nathaniel N. Stickney, 1855.  
 William W. Bullock, 1856.  
 Chester N. Clark, 1856-1858.  
 Curtis Davis, 1856-1858.  
 Hervey Davis, 1856, 1857.  
 John H. Fellows, 1856-1858.  
 N. St. John Green, 1856.  
 Michael C. Kenney, 1856-1858.  
 William Page, 1856, 1857.  
 Thomas G. Rice, 1856, 1857.  
 Ezra Ripley, 1856.  
 Samuel Sawyer, 1856, 1857.  
 Atherton H. Stevens, Jr., 1856, 1867.  
 Albion K. P. Welch, 1856, 1857.  
 James C. Davis, 1857, 1858, 1872,<sup>1</sup> 1873.  
 James C. Fiske, 1857-1859.  
 George B. Lathrop, 1857, 1858, 1862-1864.  
 John Murray, Jr., 1857.  
 Michael Norton, 1857.  
 Samuel S. Runey, 1857.  
 Samuel Saunders, 1857.  
 J. Henry Wyman, 1857.  
 Marshall T. Bigelow, 1858-1860, 1867.  
 Wm. P. Butterfield, 1858, 1859.  
 Francis L. Chapman, 1858.  
 David Ellis, 1858.  
 Charles F. McClure, 1858, 1859.  
 Thomas B. G. Messinger, 1858, 1859.  
 Joseph Newmarch, 1858, 1863.  
 Lucius R. Paige, 1858.  
 Ezra Parmenter, 1858,<sup>2</sup> 1871.  
 Jared Shepard, 1858, 1859, 1861, 1862.  
 Albert Stevens, 1858-1860.  
 Sargeant C. Whiteher, 1858.  
 Ebenezer Fogg, 1859, 1861-1863.  
 Hamlin R. Harding, 1859-1861.  
 Anson P. Hooker, 1859-1861.  
 Samuel James, 1859.  
 Henry Lamson, 1859, 1860.  
 John Livermore, 1859, 1860.  
 Edward Milliken, 1859.  
 Augustus Russ, 1859.  
 Charles T. Russell, 1859, 1860.  
 Israel Tibbetts, 1859, 1860, 1867.  
 Joseph V. Wellington, 1859, 1860.  
 Henry Whitney, Jr., 1859, 1861.  
 George L. Cade, 1860, 1864.  
 Henry M. Chamberlain, 1860, 1861.  
 Eben M. Dunbar, 1860, 1862.  
 John C. Farnham, 1860, 1861.  
 Watson B. Hastings, 1860, 1869.  
 James Jelly, 1860, 1861, 1863.  
 John H. Leighton, 1860.  
 James Mellen, 1860, 1861, 1868.  
 Nathan K. Noble, 1860, 1866.  
 Josiah Porter, 1860, 1861.  
 Jonas C. Wellington, 1860, 1861.  
 John S. Bates, 1861, 1862.  
 Russell S. Edwards, 1861, 1862.  
 John A. Ellis, 1861.  
 William Gibson, 1861, 1862.  
 Isaac C. Holmes, 1861, 1862, 1872.  
 William F. Knowles, 1861, 1862.  
 J. Warren Merrill, 1861.  
 John S. Pollard, 1861, 1862.  
 Nathaniel D. Sawin, 1861, 1862.  
 George P. Carter, 1862, 1863.  
 K. S. Chaffee, 1862, 1863, 1867, 1871, 1872, 1876.  
 Hosea Clark, 1862.  
 P. Stearns Davis, 1862.  
 Samuel W. Dudley, 1862.  
 Edward B. P. Kinsley, 1862.  
 James P. Richardson, 1862.  
 Joseph H. Tyler, 1862, 1873.  
 John Wilder, 1862.  
 Sumner Albee, 1863-1865.  
 Nathaniel P. Brooks, 1863-1866.  
 Francis C. Foster, 1863, 1864.  
 James M. Price, 1863, 1864.  
 Henry C. Rand, 1863, 1864.  
 George E. Richardson, 1863, 1864.  
 Amos C. Sanborn, 1863-1865.  
 Fordyce M. Stimson, 1863.  
 James M. Thresher, 1863.  
 William Brine, 1864, 1865.  
 William Daily, 1864-1866.  
 Samuel H. Folsom, 1864.

<sup>1</sup> Elected March 24, 1872, in place of J. Milton Clark, resigned.

<sup>2</sup> Elected May 24, 1858, in place of John H. Fellows, resigned.

- William Hutchins, 1864.  
 John S. March, 1864–1866.  
 John S. Sawyer, 1864, 1865.  
 Charles B. Stevens, 1864, 1865.  
 James H. Wyeth, 1864, 1865.  
 Walter S. Blanchard, 1865.  
 Robert O. Fuller, 1865, 1866.  
 Nathan G. Gooch, 1865, 1866.  
 Samuel C. Knights, 1865, 1866.  
 Arthur Merrill, 1865, 1866.  
 Phineas Parker, 1865, 1866.  
 Aaron H. Safford, 1865, 1866.  
 Augustus Towne, 1865, 1866.  
 John M. Tyler, 1865.  
 Bradley C. Witcher, 1865.  
 Joseph Whittemore, 1865, 1866.  
 Charles W. Eliot, 1866.  
 Charles A. Fiske, 1866.  
 Lewis B. Guyer, 1866.  
 William H. Lounsbury, 1866.  
 John McDuffie, 1866, 1867.  
 Charles J. McIntire, 1866, 1867.  
 Benjamin R. Rand, 1866, 1867.  
 Samuel F. Woodbridge, 1866.  
 Joseph Child, Jr., 1867, 1868.  
 Jeremiah W. Coveney, 1867, 1868.  
 William R. Hurlbut, 1867.  
 Lucien S. Learned, 1867, 1868.  
 Horatio Locke, 1867, 1868.  
 Elijah H. Luke, 1867, 1868.  
 William J. Marvin, 1867, 1868.  
 Jabez A. Sawyer, 1867.  
 Samuel Snow, 1867, 1868, 1871.  
 James H. Sparrow, 1867, 1868.  
 Charles F. Walcott, 1867, 1868.  
 Charles C. Clapp, 1868, 1869.  
 Noah M. Cofran, 1868, 1869.  
 Leander Greely, 1868–1870.  
 John W. Hammond, 1868.  
 Henry O. Houghton, 1868.  
 Bernard J. McCormic, 1868, 1869.  
 Henry W. Muzzey, 1868, 1869.  
 George W. T. Riley, 1868.  
 Frank D. Wheeler, 1868, 1873, 1874.  
 Samuel P. Adams, 1869, 1870.  
 George R. Brine, 1869, 1870.  
 Joseph H. Converse, 1869–1871.  
 James H. Hall, 1869, 1870.  
 Orrin W. Hall, 1869.  
 William G. Hill, 1869, 1870.  
 George W. Homer, 1869.  
 John McSorley, 1869–1871, 1873, 1877.  
 James Richardson, 1869–1871.  
 Gustavus A. Smart, 1869, 1870.  
 Seymour B. Snow, 1869, 1870, 1876.  
 Daniel H. Thurston, 1869.  
 Samuel K. Williams, Jr., 1869, 1870.  
 Isaac Bradford, 1870.  
 J. Milton Clark, 1870, 1872.  
 Thomas Devens, 1870.  
 Augustus W. Fix, 1870.  
 Thomas G. Lally, 1870.  
 Francis M. Mason, 1870, 1871.  
 Robert L. Sawin, 1870.  
 Robert Stewart, 1870.  
 John Wilson, 1870, 1871.  
 Augustus P. Clarke, 1871, 1873.  
 Darius Cobb, 1871.  
 Joseph Cogan, 1871, 1872, 1877.  
 Joshua G. Gooch, 1871, 1872.  
 James E. Hall, 1871, 1872.  
 Levi Hawkes, 1871, 1872.  
 Wm. L. Lockhart, 1871.  
 Charles R. Patch, 1871, 1872.  
 Warren G. Roby, 1871.<sup>1</sup>  
 Alonzo R. Smith, 1871.  
 John H. Swiney,<sup>2</sup> 1871, 1872.  
 Francis H. Whitman, 1871–1873.  
 James A. Woolson, 1871.  
 Sumner J. Brooks, 1872.  
 George B. Hamlin, 1872.  
 Joseph G. Holt, 1872.  
 Thomas L. Huckins, 1872.  
 Harrison W. Huguley, 1872.  
 Francis Ivers, 1872, 1873.  
 John L. Porter, 1872.  
 Thomas L. Smith, 1872.  
 John Stone, 1872, 1873, 1875.  
 Joseph A. Wellington, 1872.  
 John Clary, 1873–1876.  
 Frank Corcoran, 1873, 1874.  
 G. C. W. Fuller, 1873.  
 Thomas Grieves, 1873.  
 Leander M. Hannum, 1873.  
 George H. Howard, 1873, 1874.

<sup>1</sup> Elected July 1, 1871, in place of Ezra Parmenter, resigned.

<sup>2</sup> Elected May 15, 1871, in place of Wm. L. Lockhart, resigned.



John F. Hudson, 1873.	Walter S. Swan, 1875.
Samuel L. Montague, 1873, 1874.	William E. Andrews, 1876.
Edward H. Norton, 1873, 1874.	Joseph H. Bancroft, 1876.
George F. Piper, 1873-1875.	James F. Davlin, 1876.
Charles C. Read, 1873, 1874.	Benjamin Dow, 1876. <sup>1</sup>
Richard F. Tobin, 1873.	Franklin Gay, 1876.
Thomas H. Emerson, 1874.	Archibald M. Howe, 1876, 1877.
John J. Fatal, 1874.	Isaac A. Nay, 1876. <sup>2</sup>
Alexander Frazer, 1874, 1875.	William Poland, 1876, 1877.
Thomas A. Graham, 1874, 1875.	Perez G. Porter, 1876, 1877.
John J. Henderson, 1874.	George W. Rawson, 1876, 1877.
Joseph J. Kelley, 1874, 1875.	Silas Rhoades, 1876, 1877.
Charles Laurie, 1874.	Daniel B. Shaughnessy, 1876, 1877.
James Mellen Jr., 1874, 1875.	Benjamin R. Tilton, 1876.
John T. G. Nichols, 1874, 1875.	George F. Whiting, 1876, 1877.
Charles Quinn, 1874, 1875.	Henry A. Doherty, 1877.
Edmund Reardon, 1874, 1875.	Woodward Emery, 1877.
Sulvilyer H. Sanborn, 1874, 1875.	Samuel Noyes, Jr., 1877.
Frank A. Allen, 1875, 1876.	Henry K. Parsons, 1877.
William E. Doyle, 1875, 1876.	John T. Scully, 1877.
Henry D. Forbes, 1875, 1876.	Joseph W. Smith, 1877.
David Heffernan, 1875.	James H. Snow, 1877.
Lemuel Kempton, 1875.	Z. H. Thomas, Jr., 1877.
Charles Moore, 1875, 1876.	Edward P. Tucker, 1877.
Jeremiah Murphy, 1875, 1876.	Nathan Underwood, 1877.
Hibbard P. Ross, 1875.	Edward H. Whitney, 1877.

## CITY CLERKS.

Lucius R. Paige, 1846-1855.	Justin A. Jacobs, 1857-1877.
Henry Thayer, <sup>3</sup> 1855, 1856.	

## CITY TREASURERS.

Abel W. Bruce, 1846-1848.	Joseph A. Holmes, 1856, 1857.
Samuel Slocumb, 1849-1855.	Joseph Whitney, 1858-1877.
Alonzo J. Webber, <sup>4</sup> 1855.	

## CLERKS OF THE COMMON COUNCIL.

Charles S. Newell, 1846-1848.	James M. Chase, 1856-1861.
Eben M. Dunbar, 1849-1853.	Joseph G. Holt, 1862-1867.
Henry Thayer, 1854, 1855.	J. Warren Cotton, 1868-1877.
Anson J. Stone, <sup>5</sup> 1855.	

<sup>1</sup> Elected March 14, 1876, in place of Wm. E. Andrews, resigned.

<sup>2</sup> Elected March 14, 1876, in place of Franklin Gay, deceased.

<sup>3</sup> Elected Oct. 1, 1855, in place of Lucius R. Paige, resigned.

<sup>4</sup> Elected Feb. 26, 1855, in place of Samuel Slocumb, resigned.

<sup>5</sup> Elected Oct. 1, 1855, in place of Henry Thayer, resigned.



## GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.<sup>1</sup>

---

ABBOTT, DANIEL, owned a house in 1635, at the N. W. corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets, which he sold to John Russell, and removed to Providence, R. I., about 1639. No trace is found here of his family.

2. GEORGE, in 1715, purchased a building lot, "near Adams's gate." By w. Rebecca, he had *Jacob*, b. 25 Jan. 1715-16; *George*, b. 2 Oct. 1718; *Rebecca*, bap. 24 June 1721; *Rebecca*, bap. 22 Nov. 1724; *Samuel*, bap. 12 Mar. 1726-7.

ABDY, MATTHEW, "Boston, came in the Abigail, 1635, from London, was a fisherman; by w. Tabitha, dau. of Robert Reynolds of B., who d. 1661, had *Mary*, b. 24 May 1648, and *Tabitha*, 24 Nov. 1652; besides *Matthew*, named in the will of his grandfather R. He next m., 24 May 1662, Alice Cox, perhaps dau. of Moses of Hampton." *Savage, Gen. Dict.*

2. MATTHEW, s. of Matthew (1), b. about 1654, m. Deborah, dau. of Andrew Stevenson of Camb., and wid. of Robert Wilson of Sudbury. Widow Ruth Abdy, who d. 10 Dec. 1762, aged 93, was a subsequent wife of Matthew. He is supposed to have resided at the S. W. corner of Mt. Auburn and Holyoke streets, and to have died in 1730, leaving no posterity. For several years he was a fisherman; but in 1718 he was appointed College Sweeper and Bedmaker, an office in which his widow succeeded him. After his death, "Father Abdy's Will," in doggerel rhyme, afforded much amusement on both sides of the Atlantic.

ADAMS, JOHN, was here about 1650. His children, by w. Ann, were *Rebecca*, bap. in England; *Mary*, *John*, *Joseph*, all bap. here; *Hannah*, bap. 17 June 1660, and d. 25 Jan. 1660-61; *Daniel*, bap. 14 Sept. 1662, and d. 14 May 1685. *Rebecca* m. Nathaniel Patten, 24 Nov. 1669, and d. 18 Dec. 1677. *John* rem. to Sudbury, m. Hannah Bent, had *John*, 1684, *Daniel*, 1685, *Hannah*, 1688, and was living in 1714. JOHN the father resided in Menotomy, was a millwright, and d. 1706, a. about 85. His w. Ann was living in 1714.

2. JOSEPH, s. of John (1), received from his father a deed of the homestead, 4 Sept. 1697. He m. Margaret, dau. of Thomas Eames, 21 Feb. 1687-8, but I find no record of the birth or baptism of their children. He d. 20 July 1701, and his w. Margaret was appointed administratrix; she was prob. the person whom. Lieut. Daniel Dean of Concord, 27 Dec. 1705.

3. JOSEPH, prob. s. of Joseph (2), m. Rebecca Cutter 18 Jan. 1710-11; she d. 12 Jan. 1717-18, aged 24, and he m. Rachel —, who survived him. His chil. were *Thomas*, b. 3 Dec. 1711, and d. 17 Nov. 1713; *Thomas*, b. 20 Aug. 1713; *Joseph*, b. 3 July 1715; *Margaret*, b. 26 May 1717, m. — Double-day; *Rebecca*, b. 12 Sept. 1720, m. Samuel Kent 27 Nov. 1740; *Lucy*, b. 29 Oct. 1722, m. John Cutter, Jr., 21 May 1745, and d. 17 Ap. 1810; *William*, b. 12 Jan. 1724-5; *Anne*, b. 8 July 1729, m. Peter Tufts, Jr., of Charlestown, 19 Ap. 1750; *Mary*, b. 12 May 1733, m. Nathan Tufts of Charlestown, 6

<sup>1</sup> I adopt this plan of a Genealogical Register, because it is less complicated than others, yet sufficiently particular for all practical purposes. The system is too plain and obvious to require any explanation. The ordinary abbreviations are used, such as a., for aged; b., for born; bap., for baptized; d., for died; m., for married; f., for father; w., for wife or widow; s., for son;

dau., for daughter, etc. The names of towns are also sometimes abbreviated, as Bos., for Boston; Camb., for Cambridge; Chs., for Charlestown; Lex., for Lexington; Medf., for Medford; Menot., for Menotomy; Som., for Somerville; Wat., for Watertown; and if there be any other, the reference will be easily perceived.



June 1751. JOSEPH the f. was selectman five years, and d. 18 Oct. 1774, a. 86. His w. Rachel d. 1 Aug. 1775, a. 85.

4. THOMAS, s. of Joseph (3), m. Anna Frost, 22 Sept. 1737; she d. at Worcester 6 Oct. 1740, and he m. Lydia Chadwick; she also d. at Wor., 1748, and he m. Elizabeth Bowman of Camb. 15 Sept. 1754. His chil. were *Joseph*, b. —, d. at Wor., 1740; *Hannah*, b. 13 Ap. 1743, m. Walter Russell 17 Dec. 1761, and (2d) Enos Jones 26 Dec. 1790; *John*, b. 22 Jan. 1744–5, m. Joanna Munroe of Lexington, by whom he had nine children, all b. in Ashburnham, from which place he removed, in his old age, to Hartford, Penn., where he d. 26 Feb. 1849, aged one hundred and four years and one month; *Lydia*, b. 20 Aug. 1755, m. Lemuel Blanchard, and (2d) Joseph Thorndike, Esq., of Jaffrey, N. H.; *Lucretia*, b. 2 Aug. 1757, m. Ethan Wetherbee 31 Dec. 1775; *Ebenezer-Thomas*, b. 10 Jan. 1762, m. Polly Goodwin of Charlestown 20 June 1784. THOMAS the f. was a captain, resided a few years at Wor., but returned to Menot. about 1748, where he kept a tavern, and d. there in October 1802, a. 89.

5. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (3), m. Martha, dau. of Ephraim Frost, 10 Jan. 1739–40; she d. 23 Dec. 1749, and he m. Hannah Hall 11 Sept. 1750. His chil. were *Anna*, b. 14 Dec. 1740, m. Timothy Tufts of Medf. 7 May, 1761, and d. 8 Oct. 1825; *Joseph*, b. 29 Nov. 1743, m. Lucy Kent 6 Sept. 1770; *Martha*, b. 25 Sept. 1746, m. Samuel Locke, Jr., 16 May 1771; *Thomas*, b. 19 July 1751, m. Martha Stone 28 May 1780, rem. to New Salem, where he d. 27 June 1848, a. nearly 97; his w. Martha d. 22 Jan. 1847, a. 96; *Rebecca*, b. 16 Aug. 1753, d. unm. 19 May 1834; *Hannah*, b. 12 April 1756, m. Peter Tufts 3d, of Medf. 22 July 1773, and d. 24 Jan. 1843; *Susanna*, b. 26 June 1758, m. Gershom Teele of Medf. 3 Oct. 1776, and d. 28 June 1828; *Mary*, b. 13 Feb. 1761, m. Benjamin Winship, 4 April 1788, and d. 2 Oct. 1846; *Nathan*, b. 9 Aug. 1763, res. in Medf., where he d. 25 Mar. 1842; *Joel*, b. 23 Aug. 1765, m. Sybil Stone of Medf., 23 Aug. 1788, and d. at New Salem, 8 Feb. 1841; *Amos*, twin with Joel, b. 23 Aug. 1765, m. Lydia Adams 19 April 1790, and d. 24 Mar. 1844; *Daniel*, b. 14 Mar. 1768, m. Phebe Britton 3 June 1793; *Abigail*, b. 18 Sept. 1772, m. Joseph Convers of Medf. 19 Oct. 1800; *Ann*, b. 1 April 1775, m. James Hill 11 Oct. 1796. JOSEPH the f. was for many years deacon of the church in Menotomy, now Arlington, Selectman four years, and d. 3 May 1794, a. 79; his w. Hannah d. 13 Aug. 1803, a. 73. When her youngest child was eighteen days old, Mrs. Adams was driven from her home by the British troops on their retreat from Lex., and the house was set on fire; but the flames were extinguished before much damage resulted.

6. WILLIAM, s. of Joseph (3), m. Sarah Hill 14 June 1750, and had *John*, b. 25 July 1751; *William*, b. 12 Dec. 1753, m. Hannah Stone 26 June 1781, and d. 9 July 1820; *Sarah*, b. 10 April 1756, m. James Perry 19 Oct. 1773, and d. 19 July 1780; *Lucy*, b. 7 Sept. 1758, m. John Cutter 3d, 4 Feb. 1777, and d. 9 Nov. 1830; *Anna*, b. 1 Mar. 1761, m. Richard Hay of Chs. 25 Mar. 1781; *Rebecca*, b. 12 June 1764; *Lydia*, b. 2 Sept. 1767, m. Edward Russell, 9 May 1786; *Margaret*, b. 12 Nov. 1769, m. Thomas Russell of Chs. 25 Nov. 1788; *Mary*, b. 9 July 1772, m. Nathaniel Russell of Chs. 8 Mar. 1795; *Susanna*, b. 10 April 1778. WILLIAM the f. was a captain, and d. 10 Sept. 1787, a. 63; his w. Sarah d. 11 Nov. 1805, a. 74.

7. JOHN, s. of William (6), m. Ruth Perry 2 Dec. 1773; she d. 12 July 1776, a. 24, and he m. Elizabeth Gardner of Chs. 18 Nov. 1777; she d. 20 April 1785, a. 29, and he m. Hannah Phelps 6 July 1786. His chil. were *John*, b. 7 June 1774, m. Susanna Cutter, 5 April 1798; *James*, b. 7 May 1776, and d. 24 Aug. 1776; *James*, b. 28 July 1778, and d. 16 Dec. 1818; *Betsy*, b. 28 Feb. 1780, m. David Hill 13 Sept. 1799; *Joseph*, b. 15 April 1782, m. Elizabeth —, and d. 10 Dec. 1819; *Sarah*, b. —, m. Thomas Fillebrown, Jr., 31 Jan. 1808; *William*, b. —, m. Sukey Foster 17 Sept. 1818, and d. 26 March 1827; *Samuel*, b. —, m. Anna Whittemore of Chs. 26 May 1822; *Amos*, b. 1792, and d. 29 Sept. 1794; *Lydia*, b. 9 Nov. 1797; *Hannah*, b. 25 Sept. 1799, and d. unm. 14 Oct. 1821; *Amos*, b. 16 Nov. 1804, m. Rebecca Whittemore 25 June 1834. JOHN the f. was a deacon of the

Church in Menot. and d. 31 Mar. 1819, a. 67; his w. Hannah d. 16 Dec. 1854, a. 93.

8. GEORGE, s. of George Adams (who was of Watertown in 1645, rem. to Camb. Farms about 1664, and was killed at Wat. 10 Oct. 1696, by the fall of a rock, according to the verdict of Coroner's Jury, preserved in the Suffolk Court Files), m. Martha Fiske 20 Jan. 1683-4, and had *George*, b. 28 April 1685, a "bone-setter" or "chirurgion," d. at Wat. 8 Feb. 1767; *Martha*, b. 10 Jan. 1686-7; *John*, b. 2 Sept. 1688; *Nathaniel* and *Sarah*, both bap. at Wat. 12 June 1698; *Benjamin*, b. 20 Dec. 1701. By second w. Judith he had *Lydia*, b. 9 July 1706; *Jonas*, b. 6 June 1708; *Judith*, b. 15 Sept. 1709; *Elizabeth*, b. 8 July 1712.

JEREMY, was here in 1632, and removed with Hooker to Hartford. He served as Deputy in the General Court of Connecticut. *Hinman*. THOMAS, sold a house and nine acres of upland "at the Fresh Pond," in 1638, to Nathaniel Sparhawk. WILLIAM, owned a house on the south side of Brattle Street, not far westerly from Ash Street, in 1638. HENRY, bought of Moses Payne a house at the S. E. corner of Dunster and South streets, in 1646, and in the same year sold it to William Manning, Jr. All these probably left Cambridge early, as no trace of their families appears on the Records.

ALBONE. See LUXFORD.

AIDUS, NATHAN, is named in 1642, as occupying the estate at the westerly corner of Dunster Street and Harvard Square.

ALEXANDER, JOHN, by w. Beatrix, or Beatrice, had *Martha*, b. 16 July 1668; *Deliverance*, b. 17 Jan. 1671; and *Elizabeth*, b. 16 Sept. 1674.

ALLEN, MATTHEW, was here in 1632, and in 1635 he owned the estate at the N. W. corner of Winthrop and Dunster streets. He also owned the opposite corner, south of Winthrop Street. He was a Deputy in the General Court, 3 Mar. 1635-6, removed to Connecticut with Hooker, and settled at Windsor, where he d. 1670, having had children, *John*, *Thomas*, and *Mary*. Mr. Allen sustained a high rank among his fellow colonists; held several town offices, and served as Juror, Deputy, Magistrate, and Assistant, in the Colony government. He was also appointed by the Colony, in 1660 and 1664, one of the "Commissioners of the United Colonies," — an office fully equal in dignity and importance to that of Senator in the Congress of the United States. *Hinman* and *Hazard*.

AMES, JOANNA, was buried 23 Dec. 1644. She was widow of "that famous light," and distinguished Puritan clergyman, William Ames, D. D. She came to N. Eng. in the summer of 1637, then aged 50. Mather says "Dr. Ames had a design to follow Mr. Hooker; but he died soon after Mr. Hooker's removal from Rotterdam. However, his widow and children afterwards came to N. Eng., where, having her house burnt, and being reduced unto much poverty and affliction, the charitable heart of Mr. Hooker and others that joined with him, upon advice thereof, comfortably provided for them." Mrs. Ames resided for a time in Salem, before she came to Camb. The General Court, 15 Nov. 1637, "gave £40 to Mrs. Ames, the widow of Doctor Ames of famous memory." Her children were *William*; *Ruth*, who married Edmund Angier and d. 3 July 1656; and *John*, who came with her to New England.

2. WILLIAM, s. of the foregoing, grad. H. C. 1645, returned to England; succeeded his father in the ministry at Wrentham; was ejected, under the Act of Uniformity, 1662, and d. 1689, a. 65. *Winthrop*.

AMSDEN, ISAAC, m. Francis Perriman 8 June 1654, and had *Isaac*, b. prob. 1655; *Jacob*, b. 17 Nov. 1657. ISAAC the f. was a mason, and owned land south of the river. He d. 7 Ap. 1659, and his w. Frances m. Richard Cutter 14 Feb. 1662-3.

2. ISAAC, s. of Isaac (1), m. Jane, dau. of John Rutter of Marlborough, 17 May 1677, and had, in Camb., *Elizabeth*, b. 3 Feb. 1677-8, and *Isaac*, b. 28 Aug. 1680. Soon after 1680 he removed to Marlborough, where he was living in 1727. His w. Jane, in her will, dated Feb. 1729-30 and proved 26 May 1740, names children, *Isaac*, *John*, *Thomas*, *Jacob*, *Abraham*, *Elizabeth Read*, and grandchild, Amity Wheeler.



3. JACOB, s. of Isaac (1), m. Susanna, dau. of John Marrett, and resided on the westerly side of Ash Street. He was a glazier, and in 1681, contracted "to repair the glass of our meeting-house, for ten shillings; and to keep it in repair for seven years following, for fifteen shillings a year." He d. 11 June 1701, and his w. Susanna d. 16 Oct. 1707, without issue.

ANDREW, WILLIAM, was here as early as 1634, and in 1635 resided at the N. E. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets; which estate he sold in 1637, and purchased a house at the N. E. corner of Dunster and South streets. He was a mariner, but served as Constable (then a very important office) in 1635 and 1640, and Selectman in 1635. His w. Mary d. 19 Jan. 1639-40, and he m. wid. Reana James of Watertown about Aug. 1640; their marriage contract is dated 11 Aug. 1640. He d. 1652, leaving an only son *Samuel*, b. about 1621. His w. Reana m. Robert Daniel 2 May 1654, who d. 6 July 1655, and she then m. a fourth husband, Elder Edmund Frost, whom also she survived. The date of her death does not appear.

2. SAMUEL, s. of William (1), inherited the homestead, which he sold in 1680, and purchased the estate at the N. E. corner of Dunster and Mt. Auburn streets. He m. Elizabeth White, 22 Sept. 1652, and had *Samuel*, b. 29 Jan. 1655-6; *William*, b. 7 June 1658; *John*, b. 2 Mar. 1660-61, d. 30 May 1693; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 Ap. 1663, m. William Gedney of Salem, 25 May 1704; *Thomas*, b. 13 May 1665, d. 24 Feb. 1666-7; *Mary*, b. 28 Dec. 1666, d. 20 June 1667; *Thomas*, b. 23 March 1667-8, had "been missing" four years, in 1698, and does not appear to have returned afterwards; *Mary*, b. 22 Feb. 1671-2, d. 29 Feb. 1671-2; *Jonathan*, named in his father's will as the youngest son, 1698, d. 9 May 1700; SAMUEL the f. was in early life a mariner, and is mentioned as follows: "Mr. Jonas Clarke and Mr. Samuall Andrews, both well skilled in the mathematics, having had the command of ships upon several voyages, being appointed to take an observation at the northerly bounds of our Patent upon the seacoast," submitted a report to the General Court, dated 29 Oct. 1653. He was Constable, 1666, Selectman, 1681-1693, Town Clerk 1682-1693, Town Treasurer, 1694-1699, and County Treasurer from 1683 to 1700, except during the usurpation by Andros. He d. 21 June 1701, a. 80.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (2), grad. H. C. 1675; was Fellow of the College; ordained at Milford, Conn., 18 Nov. 1685; united with Rev. Messrs. Pierpont and Russell in concerting a plan for the foundation of Yale College, 1698; was one of its first Board of Fellows 1700; and served in that capacity during life; was its acting President between 1707 and 1719; and d. 24 Jan. 1738. He was prob. f. of *Samuel Andrew*, who grad. Y. C. 1711.

4. WILLIAM, s. of William (2), by w. Seeth, had *Seeth*, b. 1690, d. 21 Sept. 1700; *William*; *Samuel*; *Jonathan*, b. 1696, d. 28 Oct. 1717; *Elizabeth*, m. Thomas Stone of Sudbury 18 June 1730; *Mary*, bap. 10 Aug. 1701. WILLIAM the f. was a merchant, and inherited the homestead. He d. 13 June 1702; his w. Seeth m. Zechariah Hicks, and was living in 1740. The eldest son *William* was living in 1704; but on the final division of the estate in 1740 his name does not appear, and he prob. d. without issue. *Mary* was living unm. in 1753, when the Selectmen represented her to be insane, and in need of a guardian. *Mary Andrew*, perhaps the same, d. at Menot. 7 Dec. 1756.

5. SAMUEL, s. of William (4), grad. H. C. 1714. Winthrop calls him a "preacher"; but he is not so designated on the Catalogue, and no evidence has been found that he was ever ordained. He appears to have resided on the homestead in Camb. until 1745, when he and his sisters sold it to Edward Marrett, Jr. He m. Elizabeth Cooper, 10 Ap. 1741. Administration on his estate was granted 18 May 1747, in which year he probably died, without issue.

6. THOMAS, perhaps brother to William (1), had by w. Rebecca, *Thomas*, b. at Watertown 15 Oct. 1641; *Daniel*; *Rebecca*, b. at Cambridge 18 Ap. 1646, m. John Frost 26 June 1666, who d. in 1672, and she m. George Jacobs, Jr., of Salem Village. THOMAS, the f. d. about 1647, and his w. Rebecca m. Nicholas Wyeth, who d. 19 July 1680; she m. (3d) Thomas Fox 16 Dec. 1685, and d. in 1698.



7. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (6), m. Martha Eccles 30 Oct. 1673, and had dau. *Rebecca*, who m. Samuel Bowman 21 Nov. 1700, and d. 18 Nov. 1713. THOMAS the f. was a mason; Constable, 1686, 1696, and resided on the easterly side of North Avenue, near the Fitchburg Railroad. This estate he conveyed to his dau. Rebecca 5 Feb. 1699–1700, shortly before her marriage to Bowman.

8. DANIEL, s. of Thomas (6), b. Mar. 1643–4, was a mason; received deed of house and land east of North Avenue 28 Feb. 1666–7; and removed to Salem, where he was schoolmaster in 1672. He was a representative of Salem Village in 1689, and suspected of witchcraft in 1692.

ANGIER, EDMUND, "The youngest of four sons of John Angier, a person of good account and property at Dedham," England (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxx. 166), was here in 1636; m. Ruth Ames, "daughter of that famous light, Dr. Ames," who d. 3 July 1656; he m. Anna Batt of Newbury 12 June 1657, who d. 3 Oct. 1688, a. 57. His children were *John*, b. 21 Aug. 1645, d. 2 Jan. 1647–8; *Ruth*, b. 28 Sept. 1647, m. Rev. Samuel Cheever of Marblehead; *John*, b. 22 Ap. 1649, d. young; *Ephraim*, b. 1652, d. unm. 16 Jan. 1678–9, a merchant; *Samuel*, b. 17 Mar. 1654 or 1655; *John*, b. 2 June 1656, d. 25 Jan. 1657–8; *Edmund*, b. 20 Sept. 1659, d. young; *Anna*, b. 9 Dec. 1660, d. unm. 23 Jan. 1690–1; *Mary*, bap. 10 May 1663, d. young; *John*, bap. 15 May 1664, d. 3 July 1664; *Nathaniel*, bap. 14 May 1665, d. young; *Elizabeth*, bap. 22 Sept. 1667, m. Rev. Jonathan Pierpont of Reading; *Mary*, b. —, m. John March of Newbury; *Sarah*, b. —, m. Rev. Christopher Tappan (or Toppan) of Newbury, 13 Dec. 1698. Of these fourteen children, only five were living in 1703, when the four married daughters and their husbands executed an agreement with their brother, Rev. Samuel Angier of Watertown. EDMUND the f. was a grocer or merchant, sometimes styled "woolen-draper," and resided at the N. W. corner of Dunster and Mt. Auburn streets, his store being on the opposite or S. E. corner. He d. 4 Mar. 1691–2, a. 80.

2. SAMUEL, s. of Edmund (1), grad. H. C. 1673; ordained at Rehoboth, now Seekonk, 15 Oct. 1679; installed at Watertown, West Parish, 25 May 1697. He m. Hannah, dau. of Rev. Urian Oakes, 2 Sept. 1680, who d. 15 Aug. 1714, a. 55, and was buried at Cambridge. He d. 21 Jan. 1719, leaving children thus named in his will: *Ames*, *Edmund*, *Samuel*, *Urian*, *Ephraim*, *Oakes*, *John*, *Ruth*, *Eunice*, *Sarah*. Of these, *Ames*, b. 29 June 1681, grad. H. C. 1701, and d. 1720; *Edmund* and *Samuel* resided here; *Urian* was of Sudbury; *Ephraim*, a saddler, m. Mrs. Elizabeth Goddard of Wat. 30 April 1717, and d. there 19 Oct. 1724; *Oakes*, a saddler, m. Abigail Coolidge, 12 Feb. 1703–4, and resided in the village which was so long known as "Angier's Corner" in Newton; *John*, b. 1 July 1701, grad. H. C. 1724, ordained at East Bridgewater 28 Oct. 1724, and d. 14 April 1787; *Ruth*, m. Francis Bowman of Lex., and d. 23 July 1754, a. 70; *Eunice*, d. unm. at E. Bridgewater, 1771, a. 73; *Sarah*, m. Rev. John Shaw of Bridgewater (she was mother of Rev. Oakes Shaw of Barnstable, H. C. 1758, whose son Lemuel Shaw, H. C. 1800, was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; of Rev. Bezaleel Shaw of Nantucket, H. C. 1762, whose only child was Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Andrew Craigie of Camb.; of Rev. William Shaw of Marshfield, H. C. 1762; of Rev. John Shaw of Haverhill, H. C. 1772; and of Ruth Shaw, who m. Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin, and gave birth to the Rev. Ezra S. Goodwin of Sandwich, H. C. 1807). *Hannah*, the eldest dau. of Rev. Mr. Angier, d. unm. at Watertown 27 Sept. 1714, a. 32.

3. EDMUND, s. of Samuel (2), was an innholder. In 1710, his father gave him a house and  $\frac{3}{4}$  ac. of land at the S. E. corner of Holyoke and Mt. Auburn streets; and he afterwards inherited house and about two acres bounded S. and E. on Bow Street. He m., 9 Ap. 1717, Abiel, wid. of John Hovey, who had for several years owned and kept the original "Blue Anchor Tavern," at the N. E. corner of Brighton and Mt. Auburn streets, which tavern Mr. Angier appears to have kept for the remainder of his life. Their children were *William*, b. 9 Dec. 1717; *Mary*, b. 7 May 1719, m. Rev. Joshua Prentice of Holliston 9 Nov. 1743, d. 1754; *Samuel*, b. 15 July 1722. EDMUND the f. d. 4 Ap. 1724, a. 38, and his w. Abiel m. Isaac Watson, 27 Aug. 1725.

4. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (2), was a shoemaker, and resided at the homestead of his grandfather, N. W. corner of Dunster and Mt. Auburn streets, and used the old store on the opposite corner for a shop. He m. Dorothy —, and had *Dorothy*, b. 16 Oct. 1713, m. Rev. Gad Hitchcock of Pembroke 22 Dec. 1748; *Hannah*, b. 11 Feb. 1715-6, m. Rev. Ebenezer Gay of Suffield 7 July 1742; *Sybil*, b. 5 Sept. 1718, m. Daniel Farnham of Newbury 11 July 1749, probably the graduate of 1739; *Patience*, b. 9 Jan. 1721-2, d. 21 Feb. 1721-2. SAMUEL the f. d. 6 Mar. 1721-2, a. "34 years and 6 mo." His w. Dorothy was living, a widow, in 1750, when she and her three daughters sold the homestead to Ebenezer Stedman.

5. WILLIAM, s. of Edmund (3), was a tanner, and inherited real estate of his father. He m. Ruth, dau. of Dea. Samuel Whittimore, 15 Sept. 1742; she d. and he m. Elizabeth Dana (prob. dau. of Thomas) 18 Dec. 1760. His children were, *William*, b. 12 July 1743, d. 13 Sept. 1743; *Ruth*, b. 10 Ap. 1745, m. — Wiswall; living in 1784; *Mary*, b. 26 Feb. 1746-7, d. young; *Sarah*, b. 4 June, 1749, m. John Hildreth of Boston, 3 Jan. 1776; *Hannah*, bap. 4 Oct. 1761; *Hannah*, bap. 3 Oct. 1762; *William*, bap. 1 July 1764; *Margaret*, bap. 15 June 1766; *Mary*, bap. 18 Sept. 1768, m. Edmund Winship, 3 Dec. 1789; *Lydia* and *Hannah*, twins, bap. 27 Feb. 1774. WILLIAM the f. was a Captain in two campaigns, 1758, 1760, in the French War. Towards the close of life he became poor, and d. in the almshouse, 11 Dec. 1796, a. 79.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Edmund (3), grad. H. C. 1748, taught school at Medford, and preached for several years, though he was probably never ordained. He d. 23 Aug. 1775, a. 53.

APPLETON, NATHANIEL, s. of Hon. John Appleton, and grandson of President Rogers, was b. at Ipswich, 9 Dec. 1693, m. Margaret, dau. of Rev. Henry Gibbs of Wat. 1719-20, and had *Margaret*, b. 29 Nov. 1720, m. Rev. Joshua Prentice 9 Jan. 1755; *Jose*, b. 9 Mar. 1722-3, d. 6 June 1723; *Nathaniel*, b. 22 Feb. 1724-5, d. 1 Dec. 1726; *Elizabeth*, b. 16 Dec. 1726, m. Dr. Isaac Rand, 10 Jan. 1754; *Mehitabel*, b. 6 Dec. 1728, m. Rev. Samuel Haven, 11 Jan. 1753; *John*, b. 23 Mar. 1729-30, d. 22 May 1730; *Nathaniel*, b. 5 Oct. 1731, H. C. 1749, loan officer, d. 25 June 1798; *Mercy*, b. 18 Jan. 1732-3, d. 4 July 1733; *Mercy*, b. 24 Aug. 1734, d. 12 Sept. 1734; *Henry*, bap. 29 May 1737, H. C. 1755, merchant in Portsmouth, d. 5 Sept. 1768; *John*, bap. 1 April 1739, H. C. 1757, merchant in Salem, d. Mar. 1817; *Samuel*, bap. 11 May 1740, prob. d. young. NATHANIEL the f. grad. H. C. 1712, and was Fellow of the Corporation, 1717-1779. He was ordained pastor of the church in Cambridge 9 Oct. 1717, and remained in office more than sixty-six years. In 1771 his Alma Mater conferred on him the degree of D. D., an honor never bestowed before by that college, except on President Mather about eighty years previously. Dr. Appleton d. 9 Feb. 1784, aged ninety years and two months; his w. Margaret d. 17 Jan. 1771, a. 72.

ARNOLD, JOHN, in 1635, resided on the south side of Winthrop Street, between Brighton and Eliot streets. He removed with Hooker's company, and was "of Hartford, 1639, in the division of lands. He died in 1664, and left children, *Josiah*, *Joseph*, and *Daniel*." *Hinman*.

AUSTIN, JONAS, about 1638, sold "two acres of planting ground in the west end."

BACON, MICHAEL, of Woburn, in 1648, bought of Roger Shaw a farm in the northwesterly part of Camb. (now Bedford), including "all the meadow adjoining to the great swamp near the east corner of Concord bounds, that falls in Cambridge bounds." The Shawshine River runs from this "great swamp," on which Mr. Bacon is said to have erected, before "Philip's War" in 1675, a mill, which was very recently, if it is not now, standing. He had a son *Michael*, and is supposed to have been the ancestor of the large family of his name, in Bedford.

2. DANIEL, brother of Michael (2), was early in Bridgewater, and owned land there, "which he sold to his nephew, Michael Bacon, Jr., of Billerica." He "was one of the jury for laying out highways in 1664, and is mentioned



again in 1668, but the family early left the town." *Mitchell*. In 1668, he purchased a house and 6 acres near Angier's corner, about which time he probably came to Cambridge. His w. was Mary, dau. of Thomas Read of Colchester, Essex Co., England; and their children, recorded here in 1674, but prob. all born in Bridgewater, were *Isaac*, b. 14 Ap. 1650; *Rachel*, b. 8 June 1652; *Jacob*, b. 2 June 1654; *Lydia*, b. 6 Mar. 1656-7. They had also son *John*, to whom the father gave deed of land in Watertown, Feb. 1678-9, "in observance of the last will and testament" of his grandfather Read. DANIEL the f. was a tailor, and d. 7 Sept. 1691.

3. JACOB, s. of Daniel (2), by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Mar. 1677-8, d. 6 Ap. 1678; *Jacob*, b. 9 Ap. 1680; *Elizabeth*, b. 27 Mar. 1682; *Ruhamah*, b. 8 Ap. 1686.

BALLARD, SAMUEL, m. Hannah Belcher, 2 Sept. 1678. SARAH, m. Caleb Dana, Jr., 24 May 1756.

BANBRIDGE, GUY, had a grant of land in Aug. 1634, and resided at the S. E. corner of Garden and Mason streets. His name appears in the records under an unusual variety of forms, — such as Bambrige, Bambrigg, Bainbrick, Banbridge, Banbricke, Banbrook, and Benbricke. He was buried 10 Ap. 1645. His w. Justice subsequently exchanged the homestead, with William Towne, for a house on the east side of Dunster Street, between Harvard and Mt. Auburn streets, which she sold to Nathaniel Hancock, 6 Oct. 1666. She was living, and received alms of the church, 1670. No account of posterity has been found, except the incidental remark in the Church Record, that *Jane*, the first wife of Capt. Samuel Green, was "daughter to the foresaid Justice Bainbrick."

BANCROFT, ROGER, in 1639, purchased house and half an acre on the south side of Brattle Street, not far westerly from Ash Street. He d. 28 Nov. 1653, leaving w. Elizabeth, but apparently no children. His w. must have had uncommon attractions, it would seem; for she successively m. three additional husbands, to wit, Martin Saunders of Braintree, 23 May 1654, Deac. John Bridge of Camb. in 1658, and Edward Taylor of Boston. She was living in 1685, as appears by a receipt indorsed on her marriage contract with Deac. Bridge, acknowledging the full payment of her claim on his estate. The receipt is dated 23 Dec. 1685, and signed by "Timothy Pratt of Boston, tailor, attorney and by order of Edward Taylor and Elizabeth his wife, the relict of John Bridge deceased, within named."

BARNARD, JOHN, in 1635, owned house and eight acres, extending from Brattle Street to Garden Street, embracing a part of the Craigie estate; but, within two or three years, he sold to John Bridge, and his name disappears from the record.

BARRETT, WILLIAM, m. Sarah, prob. dau. of John Poole of Reading, and wid. of Joseph Champney of Billerica, 19 Aug. 1656. She d. 21 Aug. 1661, and he m. Mary Barnard 16 June 1662; she d. 28 Mar. 1673, and he m. Mary, dau. of Nathl. Sparhawk, 8 Oct. 1673; she d. 27 Oct. 1673, and he m. Margaret —, who survived him. His children were *Lydia*, b. 17 Sept. 1657, m. Arthur Cole 27 Nov. 1673, who d. 4 Sept. 1676; *John*, b. 6 Feb. 1660-61; *William*, b. 3 May 1665; *Edward*, b. 8 Jan. 1667-8; *Samuel*, b. 7 Feb. 1669-70; *Bartholomew*, b. 1 Ap. 1672, d. 6 May 1672; *Margaret*, b. 4 Mar. 1675-6, m. Giles Roberts; *Thomas*, b. 28 Jan. 1678-9; *Bartholomew*. WILLIAM the f. was a tailor, and resided on the west side of Dunster Street, the second lot from Harvard Square, which he purchased of William French 10 June 1656, together with the lot on the opposite side of the street. He d. 17 Mar. 1688-9, aged about 60.

2. THOMAS, had by w. Lydia, son *Thomas*, b. 17 Dec. 1672. He prob. removed to Marlborough. *Barry's Framingham*.

3. WILLIAM, s. of William (1), by w. Hannah, had *William*, prob. b. 1695, bap. 17 Jan. 1696-7; *Hannah*, bap. 7 Mar. 1696-7; *Elizabeth*, bap. 21 May 1699; *Hannah*, b. 23 Mar. 1700-1; *William*, bap. 30 May 1703; *John*, b. 9 July 1706; *Daniel*, b. 28 Feb. 1708-9. WILLIAM the f. was a tailor, resided on the homestead of his f. and d. about 1730.

4. EDWARD, s. of William (1), was a cordwainer, and called of Bos. 1705,



and of Camb. 1708, apparently unm. at both dates. No further trace of him has been discovered, unless he was the same who united with the sons of his brother William, in 1740, in a sale of land.

5. BARTHOLOMEW, s. of William (1), m. Rebecca Warland (prob. dau. of Owen), 23 July 1706, and had *Rebecca*, bap. 18 May 1707; *Thomas*, bap. 17 Aug. 1712; *Bartholomew*, b. 27 Dec. 1713. BARTHOLOMEW the f. was a mariner.

7. WILLIAM, s. of William (3), by w. Mary, had *William*, b. 30 Nov. 1728; *Jonathan*, b. 6 Feb. 1729-30; *Hannah*, b. 14 Oct. 1731; *Daniel*, b. 12 Nov. 1733, m. his cousin Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Barrett, 5 Nov. 1761, and d. 2 Nov. 1809; *Samuel*, bap. 3 Aug. 1735; *Mary*, bap. 15 May 1737; *Mary*, bap. 11 Feb. 1739; *Joshua*, bap. 25 June 1741; *Jonathan*, bap. 28 Nov. 1742, perhaps m. Susanna Robbins 24 Aug. 1783, served long in the Revolutionary Army, and d. in the almshouse 15 Nov. 1794; *Caleb*, bap. 27 June 1745; *Hannah*, bap. 8 Feb. 1747. WILLIAM the f. was a cordwainer and occupied the estate on the east side of Dunster Street until 1738, when he sold the southerly half to Samuel Danforth, having previously sold the other half to his brother Daniel Barrett.

7. JOHN, s. of William (3), m. Ruth, dau. of Samuel Champney, 5 May 1737, and had *Hannah*, bap. 9 Ap. 1738, d. unm. 3 Feb. 1759; *John*, bap. 6 July 1740; *Thomas*, bap. 3 July 1743. JOHN the f. was a tailor, and resided on the old homestead. He d. 16 Nov. 1754, a. 48; his w. d. 25 Nov. 1768, a. 61.

8. DANIEL, s. of William (3), m. Margaret, dau. of Isaac Manning, 10 Nov. 1737, and had children, baptized as follows: *Elizabeth*, 29 Oct. 1739, m. her cousin Daniel Barrett, 5 Nov. 1761; *Lydia*, 24 Aug. 1740; *Sarah*, 22 Aug. 1742; *Margaret*, 17 Mar. 1745; *Margaret*, 7 Sept. 1746; *James*, 18 Dec. 1748; *Daniel*, 8 Sept. 1751. DANIEL the f. was a carpenter, owned the northerly part of estate on the east side of Dunster Street from 1733 to 1737, when he sold it, with a new house, to Andrew Bordman, Jr. He was College Sweeper in 1753, and d. before 1764, when his w. held the same office, and retained it in 1768; she d. in the almshouse, 13 Feb. 1794, a. 84.

9. THOMAS, s. of John (7), m. Elizabeth Cook, 6 Dec. 1771, and had *Thomas*, b. 30 Oct. 1772; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Jan. 1774, m. Edward Fillebrown 16 Ap. 1801; *Ruth*, b. 19 July 1775, m. Oliver Blake, 30 Nov. 1813; *Sarah*, b. 26 July 1776, m. Oliver Blake, 29 Nov. 1798; *Hannah*, b. 20 Oct. 1780; d. unm. 16 Sept. 1855; *John*, bap. 31 Aug. 1783, d. 7 Nov. 1784. THOMAS the f. was a saddler; he owned the old homestead on the west side of Dunster Street, the south half of which he sold to William Morse, 5 Ap. 1773, having purchased in 1768 an estate on Brattle Street, next southwesterly of the Court House. His w. d. 17 Ap. 1785, a. 41, and he m. Mercy Cook, 4 Feb. 1787. He d. 1 Dec. 1812, a. 70.

BARTLETT, JOSEPH, m. Mary Wayte, 27 Oct. 1668, and had *Mary*, b. 17 Feb. 1672-3; *Joseph*, b. 5 Mar. 1673-4; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 July 1676.

2. JOSEPH, by w. Zabilla, had *Lydia*, bap. 28 Sept. 1735; *James*, b. 11 Ap. 1737; *Rhoda*, b. 12 Oct. 1738; *David*, b. 20 Mar. 1741-2.

3. JOSEPH, said to have been born in Plymouth, grad. H. C. 1782, came here from Woburn in 1795, and purchased the estate long called the "Farwell Store," corner of Brighton Street and Harvard Square. He prob. left about 1809, when his estate passed into the hands of A. Biglow, Esq. He afterwards resided in Portsmouth, N. H., Saco, and Boston, in which last place his sun went down in a cloud, 1827. He had no children. His taste was very singular. In Woburn he painted his house black, with white window-sashes and green doors. In Saco he built a house of round form, and painted with fiery red.

4. SAMUEL, of Concord, a silversmith, was elected Register of Deeds in 1795, and soon removed here. He remained in office until his death, 29 Sept. 1821. The names of his children, recorded here, were *Lydia*, d. 25 Sept. 1796; *Joanna*, d. 21 Oct. 1837, a. 44; and *Joseph*, b. July 1799, and d. 2 Oct. 1799. Besides these, he had, *Samuel*; *John*, grad. H. C. 1805, minister at Marblehead, d. 3 Feb. 1849, a. 66; *Benjamin Dixon*, grad. H. C. 1810,

a physician in Lowell, d. here 7 Feb. 1853, a. 63; *Mary*, m. Willard Buttrick of Dracut 28 April 1799; *Elizabeth*, d. here unm. 6 Aug. 1873, a. 85; *Susan*, d. here unm. 6 Oct. 1875, a. 85.

ABIAH, m. Jonathan Sanders 24 Oct. 1669. MARY, m. Thomas Thwing 19 May 1731. JOHN, m. Tabitha Kidder 3 May 1759.

BARSTOW, GEORGE (Bearstow, Baistow, and Baisto, on Town and Probate Records), d. here 18 Mar. 1653-4. His w. Susanna, who was dau. of Thomas Marrett of Camb., d. 11 Ap. 1654. They left two children, *Margaret*, aged four years, and *George* aged two years, who were taken into the family of their grandfather, and were living in 1669. He was brother to Michael of Wat., and to William of Scituate, and removed here from Scituate, in 1653, according to Deane, who adds a melancholy note: "We notice the following entry in the Plymouth Colony Records, 1653: 'A suit was commenced against William Barstow by Mr. Charles Chauncy (afterwards President), for saying that he (Mr. Chauncy) was the cause of the death of his brother, George Barstow, late deceased: and for saying that the said Mr. Chauncy sent his bulls abroad to the Church at Cambridge, whereby the said George Barstow was hindered from communion with said Church, which hastened his death through grief.' The court ordered William Barstow to retract. The explanation of this is, that George Barstow was a member of the Second Church in Scituate, with which Mr. Chauncy was at variance." *Deane's Hist. Scituate*, p. 219.

BASTER, JOSEPH, by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 13 May 1643. Savage says he removed to Boston in 1647, and had other children.

BATHERICK, or BAVERICK, THOMAS, m. Ruth, dau. of Roger Buck, about 1670, and perhaps resided for a time in Woburn. Only one of his children is recorded here, *Jonathan*, b. 3 Sept. 1683, and the f. d. 2 Nov. 1683. In 1688, Roger Buck, then of Woburn, formerly of Camb., executed a deed, reciting that he had formerly sold a part of his homestead to "Thomas Batherick who married my daughter Ruth." A part of this estate was sold in 1701, by Thomas Batherick and Ruth Wales, probably a son and daughter of Thomas, first named; and the remainder, in 1732, by the said Thomas and Ruth, joined by Ruth Hook, perhaps a daughter of Ruth Wales, and by Jonathan Batherick of Billerica. *Anna*, who m. Richard Robbins 2 Jan. 1700-1, was prob. dau. of THOMAS.

2. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), m. Elizabeth Beeger 9 Oct. 1701, and had *John*, b. 12 May 1702; *Ruth*, b. 7 Aug. 1703; *Elizabeth*, b. 2 Sept. 1705; *Thomas*, b. 23 Ap. 1709; *William*, b. 23 Oct. 1710; *Jonathan*, b. 24 Oct. 1713; *Samuel*, b. 5 Nov. 1718. THOMAS the f. d. "at widow Robbins's," 20 Aug. 1762, a. 87; his w. d. 8 Ap. 1749, a. 80.

3. JONATHAN, prob. s. of Thomas (1), by w. *Jemima*, who owned the covenant 4 Oct. 1722, had *Samuel* and *Jonathan*, both bap. 21 Oct. 1722; *Jemima*, bap. 1 Dec. 1723; *Jonathan*, bap. 9 May 1725; *Lucy*, bap. 26 Jan. 1728-9; *Rebecca*, bap. 28 Feb. 1730-31. *Mehetabel*, dau. of wid. *Jemima*, bap. 1 Nov. 1741.

4. JOHN, s. of Thomas (2), m. *Mary Boyce*, who d. about 1726, and he m. *Elizabeth* —, who d. 18 June 1747, a. 39, and he m. *Ruth Hook* (prob. his cousin), 24 Dec. 1747. He had *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Sept. 1724, m. James Brooks of Concord 26 Dec. 1745; *Mary*, b. 24 Dec. 1725; *John*, b. 4 Jan. 1728-9; *John*, bap. 8 Nov. 1730; *Henry*, bap. 13 Aug. 1732; *Timothy*, bap. 3 Ap. 1737; *Hannah*, 30 Aug. 1741; *Josiah*, b. 3 Dec. 1743, d. 11 Dec. 1743; *Lydia*, b. 30 June 1746, d. 17 July 1749; *Ruth*, b. 31 July 1748, d. 29 May 1754; a son b. 4 Dec. 1750, d. the next day; *Lydia*, b. 19 Mar. 1752; *Ruth*, b. 8 Oct. 1754. JOHN the f. d. 3 June 1769. *Ruth*, prob. w. of JOHN, d. in the almshouse, 14 Sept. 1795, a. 78.

5. SOLOMON (f. not ascertained), m. *Rebecca Russell*, 1744, and had children, born in 1745, 1747, 1749, and 1750, who prob. d. young, as their names are not entered on record.

6. JOHN, s. of John (4), (name of w. not recorded) had *Eunice*, b. 26 Feb. 1755; *Phebe*, b. 21 Aug. 1757, d. unm. at Brighton, 1837; *Lazarus*, b. 31



July 1760, and prob. *Hannah*, b. 1762. The last two were inmates of the almshouse in 1807, and described as "non compos."

7. TIMOTHY, s. of John (4), m. Beulah Prentice, 1759. No record of children is found.

DEBORAH, owned the covenant 3 Dec. 1727. HANNAH, was pub. to Edward Giner of Sudbury 8 Feb. 1736. JASON, was a corporal in the army, during the French War, in 1760.

BEALE, THOMAS, had a grant of land in 1634; and in 1635 owned and occupied the easterly half of the estate at the N. E. corner of Brighton and Mt. Auburn streets; and purchased the other half about 1650. He owned also four acres, fronting on Harvard Street, which was purchased by the church in 1669, and was occupied as a parsonage for more than a century and a half; it now forms part of the College Square. It does not appear that Mr. Beale had any children. He d. in 1661, a. 63, devising by will one half his estate to the church, subject to the life-estate of his w. Sarah, who d. about 1679.

BEARD, ANDREW, was chosen Hog-reeve for Menotomy, 1692.

BELCHER, ANDREW, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Nicholas Danforth, 1 Oct. 1639, and had *Elizabeth*, b. in Sudbury 17 Aug. 1640, m. Pyam Blowers 31 Jan. 1668-9, and d. 29 May 1709; *Jemima*, b. in Camb. 5 Ap. 1642, m. Joseph Sill 5 Dec. 1660; *Mariha*, b. in Sud. 26 July 1644, m. Jonathan Remington 13 July 1664, and d. 16 July 1711; *Andrew*, b. in Camb. 1 Jan. 1646-7; *Anna* (or *Hannah*, as she was more generally called), b. in Camb. 1 Jan. 1649-50, m. Samuel Ballard 2 Sept. 1678. ANDREW the f. was in Sud. as early as 1640, and probably resided there until 1646; for, although one of his children was b. here in 1642, yet the next was b. at Sud. in 1644, and he sold "his now dwelling house" at Sud. 23 Jan. 1645-6, reserving possession of it until the next May. In June 1654 he was licensed by the County Court, "to keep a house of publique entertainement at Cambridge." This license was renewed from year to year, until 1673, in which year he probably died, as the license "to keep an ordinary" was granted to his widow Elizabeth in Ap. 1674; she d. 26 June 1680, "aged about 61," and was succeeded by her son Andrew. This "ordinary," "house of entertainment," or "tavern," was the original "Blue Anchor Tavern," and stood at the N. E. corner of Brighton and Mt. Auburn streets.

2. ANDREW, s. of Andrew (1), m. Sarah, dau. of Jonathan Gilbert of Hartford, and had *Andrew*, b. in Hartford 12 March 1671-2; *Elizabeth*, b. in Camb. 12 Jan. 1677-8, m. Daniel Oliver of Boston 23 April 1696; [she was mother of Daniel, H. C. 1722, a merchant, who d. in London 5 July 1727; of Andrew, H. C. 1724, Secretary and Lieut.-governor of Mass.; and of Peter, H. C. 1730, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. Mrs. Oliver d. 21 May 1735.] *Mary*, b. in Chs. 7 Mar. 1679-80, m. George Vaughn of Portsmouth, and d. 3 Feb. 1699-1700; *Jonathan*, b. in Camb. 8 Jan. 1681-2; *Anna*, b. in Chs. 30 March 1684, m. Oliver Noyes of Chs.; *Martha*, b. in Chs. 29 March 1686, m. Anthony Stoddard of Boston, and d. 11 Feb. 1748; *Deborah*, b. in Chs. 3 Jan. 1688-9; *Sarah*, b. —, m. John Foye, Jr., of Chs. Mrs. Sarah Belcher d. in Chs. 26 Jan. 1688-9. Mr. Belcher in early life was a mariner, and commanded the vessel which so opportunely arrived at Smith's Garrison, with provisions, on the evening after the sanguinary Narragansett battle in Dec. 1676. *Hutchinson*, i. 300. He is described as of Hartford in 1671 and 1672, of Chs. in 1679, of Camb. in 1681 and 1682 (where he seems also to have resided in 1677-8), of Chs. again in 1684 to 1689, and of Boston in 1696-7, where he continued afterwards to reside, and became one of the most enterprising and wealthy merchants in the Province. He was often employed in important public stations. He was one of the Committee of Public Safety, 20 Ap. 1689, in which year he was associated with Col. John Pyncheon and Major Thomas Savage, in negotiating a treaty of peace with the Maquas, or Mohawks; a Commissioner of Imposts, 25 Dec. 1691; Commissary General from 8 Sept. 1703 to 1708; and a member of the Council from 1702 until his death, 31 Oct. 1717. He had a second wife, Hannah, who was buried 9 Ap. 1729.



3. JONATHAN, s. of Andrew (2), grad. H. C. 1699, and after a few years spent in Europe, established his residence in Boston. He m. Mary, sister of Richard Partridge, agent for N. H. in England, and dau. of Wm. Partridge, Lieut.-governor of New Hampshire. His children, born in Boston, were *Andrew*, b. 7 Nov. 1707, grad. H. C. 1724, Register of the Court of Admiralty, member of the Council, and d. at Milton 24 Jan. 1771, a. 63; *Sarah*, b. 22 Ap. 1709, m. Byfield Lyde, Esq., 17 Aug. 1727, and d. 5 Oct. 1768; *Jonathan*, b. 23 July 1710, grad. H. C. 1728, Chief Justice and Lieut.-governor of Nova Scotia, where he d. 29 Mar. 1776, leaving son Daniel, a merchant in Halifax, d. at Boulogne, France, 17 Nov. 1841, a. 78, and a dau. Mary Emilia Elizabeth, who m. Dr. Tim. L. Jennison, and d. in Camb. 23 Aug. 1848, a. 88; *William*, b. 12 Ap. 1712; *Thomas*, b. 14 May 1713. JONATHAN the f. after his return from Europe, devoted himself for a time to commerce, in company with his father, but afterwards abandoned it for public life. He was a member of the Council, 1718, 1719, 1720, 1722, 1723, 1726, 1727; and was elected in 1729, but was negatived by Gov. Burnet. He then visited Europe again, and returned early in August 1730, bringing his commission as Governor of Mass. and N. H. *The Boston News Letter*, 5 Feb. 1730, says he received this appointment 27 Nov. 1729. *The New England Journal*, 14 Ap. 1730, contains this paragraph: "By Capt. Homans from London, we are informed that his Majesty has been pleased to confer the honor of Knighthood on his Excellency, Jonathan Belcher, who is appointed Governor," etc. He was superseded in office by Gov. Shirley, in 1741; appointed Governor of New Jersey, 1747, which office he held until his death, at Elizabethtown, 31 Aug. 1757. By his special direction, his body was removed to Camb., where he had caused a tomb to be constructed.

4. SAMUEL, s. of Richard and Mary Belcher of Chs., was a tailor, and resided in Camb. 1722. He purchased an estate, 9 Feb. 1724-5, on the west side of Dunster Street between Harvard Square and Mt. Auburn Street. He m. Sarah, dau. of Ichabod Brown, 27 Dec. 1726, and had *Samuel*, b. 5 Dec. 1727; *Sarah*, b. 13 Oct. 1729; *Mary*, b. 21 Mar. 1731-2; *Martha*, b. 22 Mar. 1733-4; *Abigail*, b. 16 Dec. 1735; *Elizabeth*, b. 3 Aug. 1738; *Andrew*, b. 10 Sept. 1740; SAMUEL the f. removed to Wrentham about 1743.

MARY, dau. of Jeremiah of Ipswich, m. Joseph Russell, of Camb. 23 June 1662.

BEMIS, JOSEPH, perhaps s. of Joseph of Wat. (1640), was a husbandman, and sold land in 1709 to Jonathan Robinson. The only other record found concerning him is dated 11 Nov. 1700, and recites that "there hath been of late a public contribution for the relief of Joseph Bemis and William Chamberlin, their substance having been of late consumed by fire."

2. PHILIP, m. Elizabeth Lawrence 21 Nov. 1723. Their children were baptized as follows: *Philip* and *William*, 13 Nov. 1726; *David*, 30 July 1727; *Abigail*, 25 July 1731; *Edmund*, 22 Oct. 1732; *Zaccheus*, 25 July 1736.

SAMUEL, m. Elizabeth Robinson of Lexington, 16 Nov. 1775. ABIGAIL, m. John Brown, 19 Mar. 1778.

BENJAMIN, JOHN, was Constable of Camb. in 1633. He was released from the duty of training, in 1634, but required "to have in readiness at all times sufficient arms." He resided in 1635 and 1642 on the easterly side of Ash Street, his land, six acres, bordering on said street and on Charles River. "Mr. Benjamin's house burnt, and £100 in goods lost," 1636. *Savage's Winthrop*, i. 185. He removed to Wat. and d. 14 June 1645. His eldest son was John.

2. JOSEPH, of Barnstable, sold land in Camb. 30 Oct. 1686, bounded on land of "Abel Benjamin, my brother," which was devised by will of "my honored father, Mr. John Benjamin, sometimes of Watertown, deceased."

BESBEECH, THOMAS, sold land in Camb. 1636. About 1636 he purchased of William Lewis a house, which he sold to William Cutter in 1638, on the N. W. corner of Holyoke and Winthrop streets. His name is variously written on the records, Besbeche, Besbege, and Besbidge, and is supposed to be the same as the present Bisbee or Bisby. He seems to have resided in

Seituate, 1634, but soon removed; he was of Duxbury in 1639, and of Sudbury in 1647, where he d. 9 Mar. 1673-4, leaving dau. *Mary*, w. of William Brown, dau. *Alice*, w. of John Bourne of Marshfield, and numerous grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

BETTS, JOHN, came to N. E. 1634, aged 40. *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxx. 143. Before 1639, he purchased a house at the S. W. corner of Holyoke and Winthrop streets, which he sold to John Shepard, 6 Dec. 1662. In 1642, besides many other lots of land, he owned about an acre, fronting the Common, which he sold to Harvard College in 1661. Dane Hall stands on the southerly part of this lot. He d. 21 Feb. 1662-3, a. about 68. His w. Elizabeth d. 2 Jan. 1663-4. In her will, dated 16 Dec. 1663, she devises house to John Bridge, Sen., who seems to have been her brother, and trifling legacies to a large number of friends, but does not mention any children.<sup>1</sup> The following, from the Colony Records, 18 May 1653, is sufficiently definite: "John Betts of Cambridge, being at a Court of Assistants on his trial for his life, for the cruelty he exercised on Robert Knight his servant, striking him with a plough-staff, &c. who died shortly after it, the jury brought in their verdict, which the magistrates not receiving, came in course to be tried by the General Court." . . . "The General Court do not find John Betts legally guilty of the murdering of his late servant Robert Knight; but forasmuch as the evidence brought in against him holds forth unto this Court strong presumptions and great probabilities of his guilt of so bloody a fact, and that he hath exercised and multiplied inhuman cruelties upon the said Knight, this Court doth therefore think meet that the said John Betts be sentenced, viz. 1. That the next lecture day at Boston, (a convenient time before the lecture begin,) the said Betts have a rope put about his neck by the executioner, and from the prison that he be carried to the gallows, there to stand upon the ladder one hour, by the glass, with the end of his rope thrown over the gallows. 2. That he be brought back to prison, and, immediately after the lecture, to be severely whipped. 3. That the said Betts shall pay all the witnesses brought in against him 2s. per day for so many days as they have attended upon the Court of Assistants and the General Court, upon his trial. 4. That he shall pay £15 into the Country Treasury, for and towards the charges the Court have been at, upon his trial. 5. That the said Betts be bound to the good behavior, for one whole year, in the sum of ten pounds."

BITTLESTONE, THOMAS (elsewhere written Bittleston, Bicklestone and Beetlestone), d. here 23 Nov. 1640, owning house and land east of North Avenue, which was in possession of his wid. Elizabeth, in 1642. By will, dated 3 Nov. 1640, he bequeathed £150 to his dau. Elizabeth, £5 to Mr. Thomas Shepard, £1 to Mr. Foordham (prob. Rev. Robert Fordham, who settled at South Hampton, Long Island, 1648, and d. 1674) and the remainder to his w. Elizabeth. His boy, John Swan, was enjoined to serve the w. five years and was then to receive £5. Mr. Bittlestone was prob. from Newcastle-upon-Tyne, as he ordered, in case his w. and dau. should both decease without legal heirs, his estate should be divided, one third to his natural kindred in Old England, one third to the Church in Camb., and one third to "my two friends Thomas Cheesholme and William Cutter," which two persons are known to have formerly resided in Newcastle. Elizabeth the w. or dau. of Thomas, m. John Bisco of Watertown, 13 Dec. 1650.

2. WILLIAM, prob. brother of Thomas (1), in 1638, owned house and three acres, east of Garden Street, near the Botanic Garden. He d. (on the 5th of October, the date of the year mutilated), before 1642, when the estate was held by Guy Banbridge, Edward Hall, and Edward Winship, feoffees; but for what heirs, or for what purpose, it was so held, does not appear.

BLACKLEACH, BENJAMIN, by w. Dorcas (dau. of Nathaniel Bowman, of Wat.), had *Nathaniel*, b. 12 Oct. 1666.

<sup>1</sup> Among these bequests was the following: "I give to Mr. [Stephen] Day twenty shillings in old iron and leaden weights, and if they will not reach it, to

make it up in some other things that will sute him; but he is not to have them except he mend the cob-irons."



BLODGETT, THOMAS (otherwise written Bloget, Blogget, Bloggitt, Bloged, and Blokwood), a glover, came to New England in 1635, and had a grant of land 6 Mar. 1636-7. By w. Susan he had *Daniel*; *Samuel*; *Susan*, b. June 1637, m. in Woburn, Jonathan Tompson, 28 Nov. 1655. THOMAS the f. d. 7 Aug. 1639, according to the record; but the date of his will is 10 Aug. 1641. His w. Susan m. in Woburn, James Tompson, 15 Feb. 1643-4, and d. 10 Feb. 1660-61.

2. DANIEL, s. of Thomas (1), of Camb., freeman 1652, of Chelmsford 1654, where his son *Nathaniel* was b. 22 Oct. 1664, and d. 27 Oct. 1666; his w. Mary d. 5 Sept. 1666. He had also s. *Samuel*. DANIEL the f. d. 28 Feb. 1671-2, leaving w. Sarah.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Thomas (1), m. Ruth Eggleden 13 Dec. 1655, and had *Ruth*, b. 28 Dec. 1656; *Samuel*, b. 11 Dec. 1658; *Thomas*, b. 26 Feb. 1660-61; *Susanna*, b. —; *Sarah*, b. 17 Feb. 1667-8; *Martha* and *Mary*, twins, b. 15 Sept. 1673. SAMUEL the f. resided in Woburn, and d. 21 May 1720, a. nearly 87; his w. Ruth d. 14 Oct. 1703.

4. SAMUEL, s. of *Daniel* (2), d. at Woburn 3 July 1687, and Samuel Blodgett of Woburn was appointed administrator 25 Jan. 1687-8.

5. THOMAS, s. of Samuel (3), m. Rebecca Tidd, 11 Nov. 1685, and had *Thomas*, b. 5 Aug. 1686; *Rebecca*, b. 5 June 1689, m. — Russell; *Ruth*, b. 14 Oct. 1694; *Joseph*, b. 17 Sept. 1696; *Abigail*, b. 7 Nov. 1698, m. — Reed; *Samuel*, b. 17 June 1702. THOMAS the f. removed from Woburn to Lex. about 1692, and became one of the most active and useful citizens. He d. 29 Sept. 1740; his w. Rebecca, who d. 8 March 1750, and all the before named children, except *Ruth*, are mentioned in his will, dated 26 Oct. 1738. [Deac. Alvaro Blodgett, who d. 14 May 1874, was of this family, and the last male representative in Camb. of the first named Thomas Blodgett.]

BLOOMFIELD, WILLIAM, about 1638 sold to Robert Stedman a house on the north side of Winthrop Street, between Dunster and Brighton streets.

BLOSSE, JOHN, buried 23 April 1646. FRANCIS, buried 29 Sept. 1646. Probably the name was BLOIS.

BLOWERS, PYAM (sometimes written Blower and Blores), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Andrew Belcher, 31 Mar. 1668, and had *Thomas*, b. 27 July 1669, d. 14 Aug. 1669; *Samuel*, b. 14 Jan. 1671-2, d. 12 Feb. 1671-2; *Jonathan*, b. 8 Feb. 1672-3, d. young; *Hannah*, b. 4 July 1674, d. 16 July 1676; *Elizabeth*, b. 19 July 1675, m. Rev. Thomas Symmes of Bradford, 9 July 1701; *Thomas*, b. 1 Aug. 1677; *Pyam*, b. 29 July 1679, d. 14 Aug. 1679; *John*, b. 22 Oct. 1680, d. 22 July 1707; *Andrew*, b. 27 Aug. 1682, d. 21 Oct. 1682. THOMAS the f. was a ship-master, and in 1686 commanded the ketch *Adventure*, owned in part by his brother-in-law, Capt. Andrew Belcher. In 1672, he purchased a house and 4½ acres, at the N. W. corner of Brattle and Mason streets, where he resided through life; after his decease, it was sold by his son to Abraham Hill, in 1713. Capt. Blowers d. 1 June 1709. His w. Elizabeth d. three days previously, 29 May 1709.

2. THOMAS, s. of Pyam (1), grad. H. C. 1695, ordained at Beverly 29 Oct. 1701, m. Emma Woodbury, and had *Pyam*, grad. H. C. 1721, merchant, d. in Boston 18 Mar. 1739; *Emma*; *Thomas*; *John*; *Elizabeth*; *Andrew*. THOMAS the f. d. 17 June 1729. His w. and six children survived him.

3. JOHN, s. of Thomas (2), resided in Boston, and m. Sarah, dau. of Samson Salter, 25 Nov. 1735. One of their sons was *Samson Salter Blowers*, b. 10 Mar. 1741-2, grad. H. C. 1763, m. a dau. of Benjamin Kent, was Ch. Justice of the Sup. Court in Nova Scotia, and d. Oct. 1842, having lived more than half a year beyond a full century.

BONNER, JOHN, came here from Boston about 1690. By second w. Mary Clark, who d. here 20 April 1697, he had *Jane*, b. 2 May 1691, m. John Ellery of Boston, 31 Aug. 1710; *John*, b. 6 Dec. 1693, m. Sarah, dau. of Samuel Marsh, 17 Nov. 1715; *Thomas*, b. 6 Jan. 1695-6, and d. 3 June 1719; "buried in South Carolina." JOHN the f. sold his house 1705, returned to Bos., and d. 30 Jan. 1725-6, a. 83 years. An obituary represents him as



"a gentleman very skillful and ingenious in many arts and sciences, especially in navigation, drawing, moulding of ships, &c.; one of the best acquainted with the coasts of North America, of any of his time; of great knowledge and judgment in marine affairs; was very much consulted, improved, and relied upon, by the Government, as principal pilot in our marine expeditions; and with diligent care and faithfulness discharged his trust. . . . By his second wife, who was a daughter of the famous Elder Clark of Cambridge, he had several children; a son and a daughter only surviving." *Bost. News Letter*. A plan of Boston and the harbor, drawn by Capt. Bonner, was published in 1722, and has recently been republished.

BOONE, MATTHEW, by w. Anna, had *Frank*, b. 28 Mar. 1664.

BORDMAN, WILLIAM (now generally written Boardman), by w. Frances, had *Moses*, d. 16 Mar. 1661-2, owning real estate, and therefore prob. of age; b. about 1640; *Rebecca*, b. 1 Nov. 1643, m. John Palfrey, 4 Aug. 1664; *Andrew*, b. 1646; *Aaron*, b. 1649; *Frances*, b. 1650, d. unm. 16 Sept. 1718; *Martha*, b. about 1653, m. Daniel Epes, 17 Ap. 1672, and d. 9 Feb. 1692; *Mary*, b. 9 Mar. 1655-6; *William*, b. 6 Dec. 1657, was a carpenter, resided in Malden 1684, and d. at Rumney Marsh, or Chelsea, 14 Mar. 1695-6; *Elizabeth*, b. 17 Aug. 1660, m. John Cooper, 28 Ap. 1686, and d. 15 Nov. 1714. WILLIAM the f. d. 25 Mar. 1685, aged 71 years. He was b. in England. When quite young, his father died, and his mother m. Stephen Day, with whom he emigrated to New England, in 1638. About 1659, Day paid to him a legacy of £50, left by his father, styling him his "son-in-law," and acknowledging that it should have been "paid to him twenty-three years ago." As early as 1656, he owned and occupied the estate at the easterly corner of Harvard Square and Dunster Street. At the death of Day in 1668, he came into possession of the estate on the opposite corner, to which his son Aaron added the adjoining land, extending to Brighton Street. Both these estates remained in the Bordman family about a hundred and fifty years. Mr. Bordman was a tailor, and was early appointed Steward and Cook of Harvard College, which last office he held until his death. He resigned the office of Steward in 1667, and Thomas Danforth was elected in his stead. Judge Sewall, in noticing his death, styles him "Major Bordman." This was probably a title, indicating his office in College, a Steward being in some sort a majordomo.

2. ANDREW, s. of William (1), m. Ruth Bull, 15 Oct. 1669, and had *Andrew*, b. 22 Aug. 1670; *Ruth*, b. 15 Jan. 1671-2, m. Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, President of Harvard College, 30 Dec. 1696, and d. without issue, 17 Feb. 1744-5; *Moses*, b. 8 July 1672, d. 15 Feb. 1672-3; *Martha*, b. 31 Oct. 1675, d. 14 June 1676; *Abigail*, b. 10 Mar. 1677-8, d. 10 July 1678. Such is the record of births; but there are manifest mistakes in it. The son *Andrew*, in a manuscript account of his family, dates his own birth 22 Aug. 1671, and that of his sister *Ruth*, 28 Jan. 1672-3. I cannot reconcile these dates with the others. ANDREW the f. was a tailor; inherited the homestead; succeeded his father as College Cook; and the Corporation voted, 23 July 1686, that he "henceforward manage the office of Steward in the manner as of late." He also kept a shop, or variety store, as is plainly indicated by his inventory. He d. of fever, 15 July 1687, a. 41; his w. Ruth d. of small-pox, 17 Dec. 1690, a. 39 years.

3. AARON, s. of William (1), by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 1 Ap. 1674, d. 20 June 1674; *Moses*, b. 17 Feb. 1675-6; *Mary*, b. 9 Mar. 1678-9, d. 15 Ap. 1679; *Andrew*,<sup>1</sup> b. 21 June 1681; *Martha*, b. 9 Nov. 1683, m. Stephen Willis of Medf. 30 Sept. 1708; *Aaron*, b. 18 Ap. 1586; *Mary*, b. 6 May 1689, m. Ebenezer Dorr of Roxbury 16 Feb. 1709-10. AARON the f. was a locksmith; was appointed to take charge of the College clock, and also to serve as College Smith, 1675; and succeeded his brother as College Cook and Steward.

<sup>1</sup> The record has *Aaron*, but I think it should be *Andrew*, who is named in his father's will, and who sold lands in Camb. bequeathed by his father. He was a saddler,

resided in Roxbury, and had three children living in 1714, *Mary*, *Moses*, and *Aaron*. He m. second w. Sarah Goddard, at Rox., 20 Oct. 1715.

He inherited his father's estate on the westerly side of Dunster Street, to which he made large additions, and became an extensive land-holder in the town. He d. 15 Jan. 1702-3, a. 53; his w. Mary was living in 1717.

4. ANDREW, s. of Andrew (2), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Trusedale, 17 Dec. 1697, and had *Ruth*,<sup>1</sup> b. 19 Nov. 1698, m. Mr. John Higginson of Salem, 4 Dec. 1719, and d. 14 June, 1727; *Andrew*, b. 1 Aug. 1701. ANDREW the f. was a saddler, and endowed with an unusual tact for business. Though only sixteen years old when his father died, he assumed the charge of the store, aided by his mother, indeed, until her death, three years afterwards; and he continued to manage his mechanical and commercial affairs, in addition to his official duties. He succeeded his uncle in the office of Steward and College Cook, in 1703, and so satisfactorily performed the duties of Steward for a period of forty-four years, that, on his death, the Corporation entered on their records a testimony to his faithfulness. He was Town Clerk thirty-one successive years, from 1700; Town Treasurer, forty-six successive years, from 1701; Selectman, eighteen years, between 1706 and 1732; Representative, 1719 and 1720. He resided through life on the homestead, where he d. 30 May 1747, aged nearly 76; his w. Elizabeth d. 16 Aug. 1760, a. 86 years 6 months.

5. MOSES, s. of Aaron (3), m. Abigail, dau. of Deac. Walter Hastings, 25 June 1700, and had *Moses*, b. 2 June 1703; *Elizabeth*, b. 19 Aug. 1704; m. Col. Abraham Williams of Marlborough, 5 Nov. 1730; *Abigail*, b. 5 July 1706, m. John Colson of Bos., 18 Feb. 1731, and d. before 1751; *Aaron*, b. 8 Sept. 1707, d. young; *William*, b. 30 Ap. 1711, d. 10 Aug. 1715; *Mary*, b. 10 Aug. 1713, m. Josiah Stearns of Watertown, 1752; *Martha*, b. 25 July 1715, m. John Williams of Lynn, 9 Oct. 1740; *Aaron*, bap. 9 Mar. 1717-18, d. young; *Walter*, bap. 15 Mar. 1718-19, living in 1751; *Andrew*, bap. 20 Feb. 1720-21, grad. H. C. 1737, ordained at Chilmark, 1746, d. of small-pox 19 Nov. 1776; *William*, neither birth nor baptism recorded, but named in the father's will, and in the division of his estate. MOSES the f. was a tanner, and resided on the easterly side of North Avenue, near the Common. He was a Captain in the militia, and an active, energetic man. He was a Selectman eighteen years between 1713 and 1736, and on various important committees. He d. 21 Jan. 1750-51, aged nearly 75; his w. Abigail d. Oct. 1752, a. 75 years 8 months.

6. AARON, s. of Aaron (3), m. Elizabeth Parker 14 Oct. 1708, and had *Aaron*, b. 6 May 1711, a tin-plate worker in Boston, 1737; *Zechariah*, b. 24 Oct. 1713. AARON the f. was a saddler, and inherited the homestead, on Harvard Square. He d. 24 Jan. 1718-19, a. 32; his w. Elizabeth was living in 1732.

7. ANDREW, s. of Andrew (4), grad. H. C. 1719; m. Sarah, dau. of Lieut.-gov. Spencer Phips, 25 Feb. 1731-2, and had *Ruth*, b. 28 Jan. 1732-3, d. 23 June 1740; *Andrew*, b. 15 Ap. 1735, d. 24 June 1740; a son (twin with Andrew), d. 18 Ap. 1735; *Elizabeth*, b. 30 Mar. 1742, d. 16 Nov. 1749; *Andrew*, b. 31 Aug. 1745. ANDREW the f. inherited the homestead on Harvard Square, east of Dunster Street, and succeeded his father as Steward of the College, in 1747, which office he held about three years; thus nearly if not entirely completing a century of Stewardship by the same family. He succeeded his father, also, in the office of Town Clerk, which he held thirty-nine years, from 1731; and of Town Treasurer, which he held twenty-three years from 1747. He was a Representative in the General Court twenty-two years, 1742-1751, and 1757-1768; Justice of the Peace; Register of Probate twenty-four years, 1745-1769; and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas seventeen years, 1752-1769. He d. 19 May 1769, aged nearly 68; his w. Sarah d. at Tewksbury, Dec. 1793, a. 81.

8. MOSES, s. of Moses (5), m. Elizabeth Fillebrown, 25 Dec. 1746. He was a tanner, and inherited part of the homestead, including half the dwelling-house. He d. 8 Mar. 1753, aged nearly 50. His w. Elizabeth d. 1784. They had no children.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Ruth Higginson had four children, 1722; *Ruth*, b. 26 Sept. 1723, d. 10 July John, b. 12 Oct. 1720; *Elizabeth*, b. 30 Mar. 1727; *Andrew*, b. 5 June 1727.



9. WILLIAM, s. of Moses (5), m. Susanna Bricksey, 15 Mar. 1753, and had *Abigail*, bap. 7 Oct. 1753, m. William Prentiss; *Elizabeth* (twin with Abigail), bap. 7 Oct. 1753, m. Andrew Brown, 13 Dec. 1775; *William*, bap. 10 Aug. 1755; *Moses*, bap. 23 Oct. 1757, a cordwainer in Camb. 1779; *Susanna Mackey*, bap. 23 Sept. 1759, living in 1781. WILLIAM the f. inherited part of the homestead, including half the dwelling-house. He d. before 18 May 1779; his w. Susanna d. about 1794.

10. ZECHARIAH, s. of Aaron (6), m. Mary Stebbins, 16 Aug. 1743, and had *Aaron*, bap. 16 June 1744, d. 22 Dec. 1746;<sup>1</sup> *Aaron*, bap. 10 Oct. 1746,<sup>1</sup> grad. 1767, and d. Oct. 1772, leaving a son Aaron, who d. 28 July 1817, a. 48; *Zechariah*, bap. 2 Dec. 1750, prob. d. young; *Elizabeth*, bap. 20 Dec. 1753, m. Major John Brown, 13 May 1776; *Mary*, bap. 16 May 1756, d. 1795; *Richard*, bap. 30 Nov. 1760. ZECHARIAH the f. was a carpenter, and inherited the homestead. He d. 1776.

11. ANDREW, s. of Andrew (7), m. Mary, only dau. of William Blair Townsend, Esq., 1 Nov. 1770; she d. 13 Mar. 1797, a. 46, and he m. Abigail, dau. of Bartholomew Richardson of Woburn. He inherited the homestead and, after his mother's death, the whole estate, including more than a hundred acres in the northeasterly section of Cambridgeport. This tract embraced, substantially, besides a large quantity of marsh, all the upland bounded northerly by Lincoln Street, easterly by the marsh, southerly by School Street and westerly by a line passing through the centre of the Brick Meeting-house lot, nearly parallel with Columbia Street. About 1782 he removed to Tewksbury, but returned about 1796, and resided several years in the house on Plymouth Street, recently destroyed, familiarly known as the Cholera House, having sold the homestead, in 1794, to the Corporation of Harvard College. In 1805 he erected the house now standing at the S. W. corner of Hampshire and Windsor streets, where he subsequently resided. When the great speculations in land commenced, about 1802, he sold large portions of his estate, united with others in laying out streets for a great city, and gave to the Town the school-house lot at the corner of Windsor and School streets, and to the proprietors of the Brick Meeting-house the easterly half of the square on which that house stood. He was Town Clerk, 1769-1780, and Town Treasurer, 1777, 1778. It is remarkable, that the office of Town Clerk was held by three generations of the same family, father, son, and grandson, for eighty consecutive years, and that the name of the incumbent was Andrew Bordman, through the whole period. The first two also held the office of Treasurer, for sixty-eight successive years. They deserve the thanks of posterity for the very legible and neat appearance of their records. It is to be lamented, however, that in regard to births and deaths, after about 1740, the record is so meagre. He d. 27 July 1817, a. nearly 72; his w. Abigail d. 27 Aug. 1848, a. 78. As he had no children, the male line, in this branch of the family, became extinct.

12. WILLIAM, s. of William (9), m. Sally McCleary, 17 Mar. 1784, and had *William*, b. 1785, d. unkm. 16 Mar. 1851; *Sally*, b. 1787, m. Isaac Bosworth, 1 Dec. 1805, and d. 2 Oct. 1842; *John*, b. 1789; *Andrew*, b. 1792; *Moses*, b. 1794; *James*, b. 1796; *Esther*, b. 1798, m. Joseph Hiscock, 23 Sept. 1821; *Charles*, b. 1801, m. Christiana Reed 14 June 1827, and d. of cholera at Cincinnati, July 1834. WILLIAM the f. in 1802 sold his interest in the homestead, and erected a house at the S. W. corner of Washington and Cherry streets, where he d. 22 Sept. 1829; his w. Sally d. 25 Jan. 1837, a. 71.

13. RICHARD, s. of Zechariah (10), was a bricklayer, and inherited a part of the homestead at the westerly corner of Harvard Square and Dunster Street. He m. Prudence Dockum, 10 April, 1794, and d. s. p. 17 Dec. 1816; his w. Prudence m. Deac. Levi Farwell 21 May 1818, and d. in August 1847, a. 72.

14. JOHN, s. of William (12), m. Aliphal B. Wheeler 18 Jan. 1813, and had *John*; *James*, d. 20 Dec. 1865, a. 49; *Charles*; *Joseph II.*, d. 3 Mar. 1857, a. 25. JOHN the f. was a painter, resided in Cambridgeport, and d. 21 Nov. 1834, a. 45; his w. Aliphal B. d. 8 Oct. 1843, a. 48.

<sup>1</sup> Such is the record of baptism and of death.



15. ANDREW, s. of William (12), m. Adeline Hiscock 26 Oct. 1816; she was bur. 29 Aug. 1834, and he m. Anne Emery 21 June 1835. He resided in Cambridgeport, had children by both wives, and d. 7 Sept. 1868, a. 76.

BORLAND, JOHN, of Boston, m. Anne, or Anna, dau. of Leonard Vassall, 20 Feb. 1749. In 1765, he purchased of Rev. East Apthorp's agent, and of the Wigglesworth heirs, the estate bounded by Harvard, Bow, and Holyoke streets, except a small lot in the northwesterly corner. Bow Street, however, was then further north than its present location. The house in which he dwelt was long the residence of Dr. Plympton. Probably he remained here until the Revolutionary troubles commenced. Two of his twelve children were baptized here, in the Episcopal Church, *Samuel*, 26 Dec. 1765, and *Thomas*, 21 June 1767, d. 29 Sept. 1767. He d. in Boston, 5 June 1775, a. 47. "His death was occasioned by the sudden breaking of a ladder on which he stood, leading from the garret floor to the top of his house." *N. E. Chronicle*. His w. Anna prob. m. William Knight, Esq. of Portsmouth, N. H., Ap. 1784; she executed a release to her son *Leonard Vassal Borland*, of the shares of her children, *William*, *Anna*, and *Elizabeth*, deceased, 26 Ap. 1784, styling herself, Anna Borland, widow of John Borland, Esq.; and, 28 Ap. 1784, William Knight, Esq., and his w. Anna, executrix of the will of John Borland late of Cambridge, Esq., executed a general power of attorney to Leonard V. Borland. By sundry conveyances, dated 1783 and 1784, it appears that the children of John and Anna Borland, besides those previously named, were *John Lindall*; *James* (of New York); *Francis* (physician, of Boston); *Phebe*, wife of George Spooner of Boston; and *Jane*, wife of Jonathan Simpson of Cambridge. Of these, *John Lindall*, grad. H. C. 1772, was Lieut.-col. in the British service, and d. in England, 16 Nov. 1825; *Francis*, grad. H. C. 1774, resided a few years in Boston and Portsmouth, N. H., and was probably the same who died at Somerset, Mass., in 1820, aged 86. JOHN the f. was probably s. of Francis Borland of Boston,— who was b. 28 Dec. 1691, m. Jane, dau. of Hon. Timothy Lindall of Salem, 22 Sept. 1726, and died 16 Sept. 1763,— and grandson of John Borland, "one of the principal merchants" of Boston, who d. 30 Mar. 1727, aged 68.

BOSWORTH, JONATHAN, was here in 1632. In 1635 he owned a house and land on the westerly side of Garden Street, not far from the Botanic Garden. He prob. left early. It would seem that he was son or perhaps brother of Edward Bosworth, and had brothers Nathaniel and Benjamin, and a sister who m. William Buckland. The General Court ordered, 5 Aug. 1634, "That such moneys as shall be laid out for the maintenance of widow Bosworth and her family shall be paid again by the Treasurer;" and, 7 July 1635, "in consideration of money disbursed by Mr. Henry Seewall for the transportation of Edward Bosworth and his family," it was ordered that Jonathan Bosworth, William Buckland, Nathanael Bosworth, and Benjamin Bosworth, should pay £5 each, to said Seewall.

BOWERS, GEORGE, was of Scituate in 1637, of Plymouth in 1639, and soon afterwards in Cambridge. His w. Barbarie d. 25 Mar. 1644, and he m. Elizabeth Worthington 15 Ap. 1649. Their s. *Jerathmeel* was b. 2 May 1650. GEORGE the f. d. 1656, and his w. Elizabeth m. Henry Bowtell 25 June 1657. In his will are named wife, and children, *Benanuel* (who had already received his portion); *John*; *Patience*, wife of Humphrey Bradstreet; *Silence*; and *Jerathmeel*; the wife and *Jerathmeel* to inherit the homestead. Matthew Bowers, who d. 30 Jan. 1644–5, was prob. s. of George. Mr. Bowers resided on the easterly side of North Avenue, not far south from the Railroad bridge. In 1656 he conveyed to his son Benanuel 20 acres in Charlestown, adjoining Cambridge line. Previously, however, an unhappy difficulty occurred between the father and son; for Thomas Danforth complained to the General Court, May 1652, against George Bowers, "for rending a deed committed to his trust, with several articles between the said George Bowers and Benanuel Bowers his son;" for which offence a fine was imposed; at the same Court, "George Bowers of Cambridge being complained on, for putting in a vote on the election day for the Governor, acknowledged the fact, not only this year but every

year since he came into these parts, [and] pleaded ignorance: It is ordered, that the said George Bowers, for his offence therein, shall pay the sum of £10." He was not a sworn freeman, and therefore not a legal voter.

2. BENANUEL, s. of George (1), m. Elizabeth Dunster (called "cousin" by President Dunster, in his will), 9 Dec. 1653, and had son *George*, b. 3 Feb. 1653-4. In 1656, he received a deed of land in Charlestown, now Somerville, adjoining Camb., where he had *Barbary*, b. 4 Jan. 1655; *Elizabeth*, b. 8 Dec. 1656; *Mary*, b. 16 Sept. 1660; *Henry*, b. 2 June 1663, and d. 16 Oct. 1690; *Anna*, b. 14 Oct. 1668; *Bathsheba*, b. 4 June 1671; *Jonathan*, b. 11 Aug. 1673; *Mary*, b. 20 May 1679, and d. 26 Dec. 1669. His passage through life was stormy, as related somewhat fully on pp. 344-352. His will, dated 5 Oct. 1693, was proved 28 May 1698. His w. Elizabeth was living 26 Dec. 1693.

3. JOHN, s. of George (1), grad. H. C. 1649; preached at Guilford, New Haven, Branford, Derby, and Rye, in Connecticut; and d. about 1697. *Quart. Reg.*, May 1836. Savage (*Gen. Dict.*) says he died 14 June 1687; and that his son *John* was minister at Rye, and died at Derby 23 Sept. 1708.

JERATHMEEL, s. of George (1), sold the homestead 2 Jan. 1683-4; he then resided in Chelmsford, of which town he was a prominent inhabitant, and Representative in the General Court. His w. was Elizabeth.

BOWES, NICHOLAS, m. Sarah, dau. of James Hubbard, 2 June 1684, and had *James*, b. 16 Jan. 1686-7, and another child who d. in infancy. His w. Sarah d. 26 Jan. 1688-9, aged 27, and he m. Dorcas, dau. of Daniel Champney, 6 May 1690; she d. and he m. Martha, dau. of Capt. John Remington, 29 Jan. 1718-19. He removed to Boston, and d. 23 Oct. 1721, aged 65. His s. *William* was bap. here, 31 Jan. 1702-3.

2. NICHOLAS, prob. s. of Nicholas (1) by his second wife, m. Lucy, dau. of Rev. John Hancock of Lexington, and had *William*; *Lucy*, m. Rev. Jonas Clark of Lex.; *Nicholas*; *Elizabeth*; *Dorcas*, m. John Hill; *Lydia*; *Mary*; all of whom were living in 1768. NICHOLAS the f. grad. H. C. 1725, was ordained at Bedford 15 July 1730, and dism. in 1754; was Chaplain in the Army at Fort Edward in 1755, and d. at Brookfield as he was returning home. His w. Lucy m. Rev. Samuel Cook of Menotomy 25 Nov. 1762, and d. 12 Sept. 1768, aged 56.

ELIZABETH, m. Rev. Henry Ware, 15 Sept. 1807. Widow HANNAH, d. 18 July 1848, aged 81.

BOWMAN, NATHANIEL, was a proprietor "then inhabiting" Watertown, 4 Feb. 1636-7, but removed to Cambridge Farms (Lexington) about 1650, and d. 26 Jan. 1681-2. His chil. were *Francis*, b. 1630; *Mary*, bur. 1 Jan. 1637-8; *Joanna*, bur. 20 Nov. 1638; *Dorcas*, buried 6 Feb. 1638-9, aged 7 days; *Nathaniel*, b. 6 Mar. 1640-41; *Joanna*, b. 20 Nov. 1642, prob. m. — Turner; *Dorcas*, b. —, m. Benjamin Blackleeche, who d. and she m. — Marsh.

2. FRANCIS, s. of Nathaniel (1), m. Martha Sherman of Watertown, 26 Sept. 1661, and had *Francis*, b. 14 Sept. 1662; *John*, b. 19 Feb. 1664-5; *Martha*, b. 2 Mar. 1666-7, d. 10 Dec. 1667; *Nathaniel*, b. 9 Feb. 1668-9; *Mary*, b. about 1671, m. Rev. John Eveleth, 2 Dec. 1692, and had s. Joseph who d. here, 27 Oct. 1714, aged 18. *Joseph*, b. 18 May 1674; *Anna*, b. 19 Sept. 1676; *Samuel*, b. 14 Aug. 1679; *Jonathan*, b. about 1682; *Martha*, b. 4 April 1685. FRANCIS the f. inherited the homestead, and d. 16 Dec. 1687; his w. Martha survived.

3. FRANCIS, s. of Francis (2), m. Lydia Stone 26 June 1684; she d. and he m. Ruth, dau. of Rev. Samuel Angier of Watertown. He inherited the homestead in Lexington, near Watertown, and d. 23 Dec. 1744, aged 82; his w. Ruth d. 23 July 1754, aged 70. He was a very active citizen, and frequently sustained public office. He was Constable 1689, and Selectman 1696 and from 1700 to 1711. After the incorporation of Lex., he was Representative from that town eight years, between 1715 and 1733, and was also Justice of the Peace, when that office was bestowed much more sparingly than now. His children, according to Hudson (*Hist. Lex.*), were *Francis*, b. about



1685; *Mary*, m. — Morse; *Lydia*, m. Jonathan Simonds; *John*, b. 14 July 1689; *Sarah*, m. Philip Russell; *Isaac*, b. 1693, d. 18 July 1785.

4. NATHANIEL, s. of Francis (2), m. Anna Barnard of Watertown, 16 Dec. 1692, and had *Mary*, b. 22 Dec. 1693, m. Samuel Garfield of Wat. about 1714; *Anne*, bap. 6 Sept. 1698, m. Nathaniel Bright of Wat. about 1714, and m. (2d) Richard Clarke; *Elizabeth*, bap. 13 Nov. 1698, d. unm. 25 Feb. 1748; *Abigail*, b. 1700, m. Matthew Bridge, Jr., 22 Mar. 1719–20, and d. 15 June 1785; *Nathaniel*, bap. 31 May, 1702, and d. 26 Dec. 1723, leaving dau. *Mary*, b. 19 Dec. 1723, and wife *Ruth*, who m. Oliver Livermore 24 Aug. 1726; and afterwards — Soden; *Grace*, bap. 1 Oct. 1704, m. Nathaniel Coolidge 10 Mar. 1726–7; *Sarah*, bap. 25 May 1707, m. Samuel Stearns, 3 Feb. 1731–2; *Jane*, b. —, m. James Brown 21 Jan. 1733–4. NATHANIEL the f. resided in Lexington near Wat., and d. 30 June 1748; his w. Anna d. 16 Sept. 1757.

5. JOSEPH, s. of Francis (2), m. Phebe —, and had *Joseph*, b. 16 Sept. 1697; *Hannah*, b. 11 Nov. 1699; *James*, b. 11 Sept. 1701; *Jonathan*, b. 23 Feb. 1703–4, grad. H. C. 1724, ordained at Dorchester 5 Nov. 1729, and d. 30 May 1775; *Francis*, b. 10 June 1705, d. unm. 1750, and his brother William, of Camb., administered; *Edmund*, b. 5 Mar. 1709–10, grad. H. C. 1728, merchant in Portsmouth N. H.; *Thaddeus*, b. 2 Sept. 1712; *William*, b. 2 Sept. 1715; *Martha*, b. 8 Sept. 1718, m. Samuel Bridge, 27 Ap. 1738. JOSEPH the f. resided in Lexington, which town he represented in the General Court six years between 1718 and 1737. He was also Justice of the Peace, and Selectman of Camb., 1712. He d. 8 Ap. 1762, a. nearly 88; his w. Phebe d. 20 Dec. 1751, a. 78.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Francis (2), m. Rebecca, dau. of Thomas Andrew, 21 Nov. 1700; she d. 18 Nov. 1713, and he m. Deborah, dau. of John Wyeth, who prob. d. about 1783. His children were *Andrew*, b. 15 Oct. 1701, d. 6 Ap. 1702; *Samuel*, b. 2 Mar. 1702–3; *Martha*, b. 13 May 1704, d. 1 Dec. 1713; *Mary*, b. 14 Aug. 1706; *Rebecca*, b. 10 Jan. 1708–9; *Hannah*, b. 2 Ap. 1711, m. Beriah Wetmore of Middletown, Conn.; *Andrew*, b. 27 Ap. 1713; *Martha*, b. 10 Feb. 1714–15, m. Nehemiah Cutter, 17 July 1739; *Deborah*, b. 30 May 1716, m. Nathaniel Kidder, 17 Sept. 1741; *Noah*, b. 23 Oct. 1718; *Elizabeth*, bap. 7 May 1721, d. 11 Oct. 1739; *Eunice*, bap. 4 Nov. 1722; *Abigail*, bap. 15 Mar. 1723–4, m. William Winship, Jr., 30 Dec. 1755; *Susanna*, bap. 10 July 1726. SAMUEL the f. d. 1746, and his son *Samuel*, then of Chs., administered. He resided on the easterly side of North Avenue, near the Bridge on the homestead of Thomas Andrew, since owned and occupied by Mr. Ozias Morse; and his estate extended to the Charlestown line, and perhaps beyond it. He was elected Deacon of the Cambridge Church Aug. 5. 1724; Selectman fourteen years, 1722–1727, 1735–1743; and Representative, 1741.

7. JOHN, s. of Francis (3), d. at Lex. 30 April 1726, leaving w. *Mary*, who d. 28 June 1757, and children, *John*, *Jonas*, *Francis*, *Ebenezer*, and *Ruth*. He named his father, Francis Bowman, as executor of his will.

8. WILLIAM, s. of Joseph (5), m. Mary Reed of Lex. 5 May 1753, and had *Mary*, b. 28 Feb. 1754, m. Joel Viles, 27 June 1775; *Hannah*, bap. 4 Jan. 1756, m. James Walker of Burlington; *Phebe*, bap. 19 June 1757, m. Jonathan Bridge, 22 Feb. 1781; *Martha*, bap. 19 Nov. 1758, m. Abraham Smith 8 May 1788; *Betty*, bap. 28 Oct. 1759, m. William Bridge of Waltham; *Lydia*, bap. 14 Dec. 1766, m. John Davis of Methuen. WILLIAM the f. resided in Lex., and afterwards in West Cambridge. He was a prominent citizen, and d. 12 Oct. 1793, a. 78; his w. *Mary* d. 27 Oct. 1802, a. 76.

9. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (6), m. Hannah Frost, 20 Mar. 1745–6, and had *Samuel*, bap. 26 Ap. 1747; *Edmund*, bap. 12 Feb. 1748–9; *Hannah*, bap. 17 Feb. 1750–51. SAMUEL the f. d. June 1783; his w. prob. d. 25 Ap. 1794.

10. NOAH, s. of Samuel (6), m. Hannah Winship of Lex. (pub. 14 July 1744), and had *Hannah*, prob. b. 1745, adm. to the Ch. 1763; *Joshua*, bap. 15 Feb. 1746–7, grad. H. C. 1766, a Captain in the Continental army, m. Abigail Fowle of Wat., 1767; *Elizabeth*, bap. 1 May 1748, perhaps m.



Francis Whitmore 3d of Medf., 6 June 1765; *Andrew*, bap. 3 Mar. 1754, a physician, d. 9 Feb. 1777. He had also dau. *Susanna*, adm. to the Ch. 1777. In his will, dated 19 May 1782, and proved 2 Oct. 1782, are named w. Hannah, grandson Nathaniel Bowman, living in his family, and then in College, nephew Samuel Kidder, and son-in-law Nicholas Pike of Newburyport.

11. SOLOMON, parentage not ascertained, m. Abigail Brown 1 Mar. 1768, and had *Abigail Brown*, b. 12 Mar. 1769, m. Ebenezer Cutter of Charlestown, 6 Dec. 1789; *Sybil*, b. 2 Oct. 1770, m. Nathan Nurse 24 Mar. 1803; *Elizabeth*, b. 23 July 1773, d. 24 Ap. 1797.

BOWTELL, JOHN (otherwise written Boutell, Bouttill, and Boutaile), by w. Margaret, had *Mary*, b. 26 Oct. 1646; *Margaret*, b. 4 Jan. 1650-51; *John*, b. 1652, d. 1 Dec. 1673. JOHN the f. d. 30 Aug. 1676, a. about 60; his w. Margaret was living in 1689. *Mary*, who was "burned to death in a fit," 24 Jan. 1701-2, may have been dau. of JOHN.

2. HENRY, m. Elizabeth, wid. of George Bowers, 25 June 1657, and d. 24 May 1681; his w. Elizabeth survived him.

BRACKETT, JOHN, m. Sarah, dau. of John Stedman, 23 Aug. 1662, and had *Sarah*, b. 11 April 1663, d. 19 Sept. 1665; *John*, bap. 21 April 1667. JOHN the f. d. in Boston between 12 Dec. 1666 and 30 Jan. 1666-7; his w. Sarah m. successively Dr. Samuel Alcock of Boston, and Hon. Thomas Graves and Col. John Phillips, both of Charlestown.

BRADISH, ROBERT (sometimes written Bradishe, Breadish, Broadish, and Brodish), purchased of John Steele, 28 Aug. 1635, a house and land at the westerly corner of Harvard and Holyoke streets, a lot on the opposite side of Harvard Street, where the Sewall house stood, and several acres out of the village. By his w. Mary, he had s. *Joseph*, b. May 1638. His w. d. Sept. 1638, and he m. Vashti —, and had *Samuel*, b. 23 Feb. 1639-40, d. 6 July 1642; *John*, b. 3 Dec. 1645; *Samuel*, b. 28 Nov. 1648, d. 9 Dec. 1648; he had also, perhaps by first wife, *James*; *Hannah*; *Mary*, m. Matthew Gibbs. ROBERT the f. d. about 1659; in his will, dated 1 May 1657 and proved 29 Oct. 1659, he named w. Vashti (who d. in 1762), and chil. *James*, *John*, *Joseph*, *Mary Gibbs*, *Hannah*; also son-in-law Ezekiel Morrill.

2. JOSEPH, s. of Robert (1), was in Sudbury, 1662, in Framingham, 1672, and returned to Camb. about 1678. He m. Mary —, and had *Mary*, b. 10 Ap. 1665, m. John Green 22 Nov. 1684; *Sarah*, b. 6 May 1667, prob. d. young; *Hannah*, b. 14 Jan. 1669-70, m. Edward Marrett, and d. 9 Ap. 1754 (Barry says she first m. Joseph Stanhope. *Hist. Fram.*); *Joseph*, b. 28 Nov. 1672, prob. the pirate sent to London, 1699, and executed; *James*; *Ruth*, m. Thomas Ford of Marshfield, 5 Ap. 1711; *John*, b. 18 Sept. 1678. JOSEPH the f. d. before 2 Ap. 1725, when a part of his estate in Cambridge was sold by Edward Marrett and w. Hannah, John Green and w. Mary, John Bradish, all of Camb., James Bradish of Westborough and Thomas Ford and w. Ruth of Marshfield, describing themselves as "children of Joseph Bradish, late of Cambridge, yeoman, deceased, who was son of Robert Bradish, formerly of Cambridge aforesaid, yeoman, also deceased."

3. JAMES, s. of Joseph (2), rem. to Marlborough where he m. Damaris Rice 16 June 1708, and had *Hepzibah*, b. 1709; *Sarah*, b. 1711; *Robert*, b. 1712; *Mary*, b. 1715; *James*, b. 1717; *John*, b. 30 Aug. 1719, who removed to Hardwick, 1742, m. Mary Green of Southborough 1746, adm. Hardwick Church, 1746, chosen Deacon, 1774, and removed to Cummington, 1778; *Jonas*, b. 7 Aug. 1724; *Sarah*, b. about 1727, d. 27 Aug. 1740, in her 13th year; *Anna*, b. 6 June 1729; *Joseph*, b. 26 Feb. 1731-2, d. 28 Aug. 1740.

4. JOHN, s. of Joseph (2), m. Hepzibah —, and had *Hannah*, b. 27 Oct. 1705; *John*, b. 10 Sept. 1717; *James*, b. 30 July 1709; *Elizabeth*, b. 1 Feb. 1711-12, m. John Wood of Charlestown, 1732; *Jonathan*, b. 16 Sept. 1713; *William*, b. 31 May 1715, d. 1 Oct. 1736; *Ebenezer*, b. 28 April 1716; *Sarah*, b. 27 Jan. 1717-18, m. John Morse 29 July 1736; *Rebecca*, b. 10 Dec. 1720, m. Thomas Oliver, and was his wid. in 1746; *Mary*, bap. 17 June 1722, d. young; *Isaac*, b. 25 June 1723. JOHN the f. d. 17 July 1741, a. nearly 60; his w. Hepzibah d. 10 Dec. 1735, a. 50; his second w. (Mrs. Abigail Tucker of

Chs., whom he m. 1738) survived him. His residence was at the N. W. corner of Brighton and Eliot streets. He was College Glazier, forty years from 1701; Selectman six years, first in 1725; and Deacon of the church from 5 May 1738.

5. JOHN, s. of John (4), had dau. *Hepzibah*, bap. 15 Mar. 1740-41, d. 22 Mar. 1740-41; he was then at his father's house.

6. JAMES, s. of John (4), resided at Chs., where he d. Mar. 1798, a. 89; Mary w. of James Bradish, Jr., of Chs. d. 4. Mar. 1776, a. 47, and was buried at Camb.

7. JONATHAN, s. of John (4), may have been the same whose dau. *Sarah* was bap. 29 Mar. 1741. He resided in Chs., where his dau. *Catherine* d. 1836, a. 88.

8. EBENEZER, s. of John (4), m. Eunice, dau. of Joseph Cook, 1739 (pub. 10 June), and had *Eunice*, bap. 15 June. 1740, d. 5 Mar. 1740-41; *Ebenezer*, bap. 29 Aug. 1742, d. young; *Sarah*, b. 26 Feb. 1743-4, m. Dr. Ebenezer Hunt of Northampton, 5 Nov. 1772; *Eunice*, b. 22 Mar. 1744-5, d. unm. 10 Jan. 1797; *Ebenezer*, b. 17 Sept. 1746; *Eleanor*, b. 30 Jan. 1748-9, m. Hon. David Cobb of Taunton, and d. 7 Jan. 1808. EBENEZER the f. was a glazier and succeeded his father in the care of glazing the College edifices. He purchased the estate on the easterly side of Holyoke Street, south of Mount Auburn Street, sometimes called the Holyoke estate, in 1740, where he resided until 1749, when he bought the Blue Anchor Tavern, in Brighton Street, where he continued through life. This house, under his direction, became very popular. He dealt largely in real estate, and appears to have been not only enterprising, but judicious and successful in his transactions. He d. 17 Oct. 1785, a. nearly 70.

9. ISAAC, s. of John (4), by w. Esther, had *Esther*, m. John Goodwin 3d of Chs. (afterwards of Camb.) 21 Nov. 1764, and d. 19 Aug. 1840, a. 95; *Isaac*, b. 3 Nov. 1752, grad. H. C. 1773, of Topsfield in 1795; *William*, b. 20 July 1754; *Abigail*, b. 15 July 1756, d. 2 Oct. 1756; *Abigail*, b. 14 June 1758, d. unm. 18 Oct. 1815; *Ebenezer King*, b. 21 Nov. 1760, d. 19 Dec. 1760; *Ebenezer King*, b. 24 June 1762, d. 16 July 1796; *Timothy*, b. 28 Sept. 1763, d. 15 Nov. 1763; *Sarah*, b. 9. Oct. 1765, d. 5 Oct. 1767; *James*, b. 18 Mar. 1770, d. 4 May 1770. The eldest child, *Esther*, was b. about 1745; and there may have been others between her and *Isaac*, the first recorded in Camb. ISAAC the f. resided on the homestead. He was a blacksmith, and for several years College Smith; his shop stood on Winthrop Street, opposite the old jail. For many years before his death he was jailor; in which office he was succeeded by his son-in-law, John Goodwin, who in turn was succeeded by his son-in-law, Jacob Watson, the office being to some extent hereditary in the female line. Like many of his relatives in different branches of the family, he was occasionally insane, and d. by suicide, May 1790, a. nearly 67.

10. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (8), m. Hannah Paine of Worcester, 1772 (pub. 12 Sept.), and had *Ebenezer*, b. 8 Sept. 1773, grad. H. C. 1792, rem. to Wilkesbarre, Penn., was largely concerned in land speculations, and d. several years ago; *Timothy Paine*, b. 10 Ap. 1775, d. young; *Elizabeth W.*, m. Walter Burling of New York, 22 June 1800; *Timothy Paine*, b. 4 Sept. 1781, d. young; *Timothy Paine*, bap. 28 Jan. 1786, d. before attaining manhood; *Eunice*, bap. 14 Sept. 1788, d. 22 Ap. 1791. EBENEZER the f. grad. H. C. 1769, studied law, practiced a short time in Menotomy, afterwards in Camb., and resided at the S. W. corner of Mt. Auburn and Eliot streets. His supposed Tory predilections subjected him to considerable inconvenience during the Revolution. By a humble submission, however, and a promise of good behavior, as well as by the recommendation of a committee on his behalf, he was permitted to remain, and his property escaped confiscation. In the latter part of his life he resided in Lancaster, where his habits of self-indulgence became more inveterate, and he d. by suicide, 29 or 30 Ap. 1818.

11. WILLIAM, s. of Isaac (9), m. Ruth, dau. of Benjamin Green of Groton, and had *Esther Rand*, b. 1 Mar. 1789, d. 17 Mar. 1805; *Elizabeth Woods*, b. 23 Jan. 1791; *Sarah Goodwin*, b. 13 Feb. 1793; *Ruth Keep*, b. 10 Mar. 1795;



*William King*, b. 19 Sept. 1797; *Louisa Chandler*, b. 29 Jan. 1800. *WILLIAM* the f. was a blacksmith, but thriftless, and of unsteady habits. He sold his share of the homestead in 1794, and was a public charge, with his family, in 1807. He d. in the almshouse, 26 Aug. 1817, a. 63.

*BRADSHAW*, *HUMPHREY* (elsewhere written *Bradsheere*, *Bredsha*, and *Bredshew*), was in Camb. in 1652, and received his dividend of the Shawshin lands. By his w. *Patience*, dau. of Geo. Bowers, he had *Sarah*, b. 3 May 1653; *John*, b. 24 June 1655, had liberty to build a seat in the meeting-house, 1678, and is supposed to have afterwards resided in Medford; *Ruth*, b. 3 Nov. 1657. His w. d. and he m. *Martha*, wid. of William Russell, 24 Mar. 1665-6. He resided in Menotomy, frequently held minor offices and acted on committees for the town, and d. 9 May 1682. His wid. m. *Thomas Hall*, 24 May 1683.

*MARY*, perhaps sister to *Humphrey*, m. *William Mitchelson*, 26 Ap. 1654. *STEPHEN*, s. of *John*, bap. 25 July 1708. *HENRY*, m. *Hannah Gibbs Cooke*, 3 June 1781.

*BRADSTREET*, *SIMON*, was one of the original founders of Camb. He resided at the easterly corner of Brighton Street and Harvard Square. He was a prominent citizen here, as well as in other towns where he successively resided, and was one of the first board of Selectmen, or Townsmen, elected in Camb. About the time of *Hooker's* emigration to Hartford, he removed to Ipswich, and thence to Andover, about 1644; of which town he was a principal founder, and Selectman from its organization until 1672. He afterwards removed to Boston, and thence to Salem, in 1695, where he d. 27 Mar. 1697, a. 94 years. Before he left England, he m. *Ann*, dau. of Gov. *Thomas Dudley*. She d. at Andover, 16 Sept. 1672, in the 60th year of her age. He afterwards m. a sister of *Sir George Downing*. His children, all by his first w., were *Samuel*; *Simon*; *Dudley*; *John*; *Dorothy*, m. Rev. *Seaborn Cotton* 25 June 1654, had nine children, and d. 26 Feb. 1671-2; *Hannah*, m. *Andrew Wiggin* of Exeter, N. H.; *Sarah*, m. *Richard Hubbard* of Ipswich, who d. in 1681, and she m. *Samuel Ward* of Marblehead, a Major in the Canada Expedition of 1690, in which he lost his life; *Mercy*, m. Maj. *Nathaniel Wade*, who d. in Medford, 28 Nov. 1707. These names are gathered from Gov. *Bradstreet's* will. Some writers name another daughter, *Ann*, whom I regard as identical with *Hannah*; these two names were often used interchangeably, and the father mentions only one in his will. Those who make a duplicate of *Ann* and *Hannah*, omit *Sarah* entirely, and thus preserve the number, four sons and four daughters, which Mrs. *Bradstreet* claimed as her own. The name of *Mercy* has been called *Mary*, in some publications, but erroneously; it is *Mercy* in her father's will, and on the Medford Records, where the birth of her children is recorded.

2. *SAMUEL*, s. of *Simon* (1), m. *Mercy*, dau. of Capt. *William Tyng*, and had, in Boston, *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Jan. 1663-4, d. young; *Annice* or *Ann*, b. 17 Nov. 1665, d. young; *Mercy*, b. 20 Nov. 1667, m. Dr. *James Oliver* of Camb., and d. 29 Mar. 1710. Dr. *Bradstreet's* w. *Mercy* d. 6 Sept. 1669, and he m. *Martha*, and had *Ann*, b. 3 Sept. 1670; *John*; *Simon*, b. 1680, elected *John Leverett*, Esq., as his guardian, 29 July 1697, being then 17 years old. *SAMUEL* the f. grad. H. C. 1653, and was Fellow. He was a physician in Boston, Representative of Andover, 1670, removed to Jamaica, and d. 1685.

3. *SIMON*, s. of *Simon* (1), m. his cousin *Lucy*, dau. of Rev. *John Woodbridge* of Newbury, and had *Simon*; *John*, b. 1677; *Lucy*, b. 1680, m. Hon. *Jonathan Remington* of Camb., 5 Sept. 1711, and d. 18 Ap. 1743. *John*, a. 20, and *Lucy*, a. 17, chose *Samuel Ruggles* of Roxbury (whose wife was their aunt), to be their guardian, 9 Sept. 1697. *SIMON* the f. grad. H. C. 1660, preached for a time at Charlestown, was settled at New London, and d. 1683; his wid. *Lucy* m. *Daniel Epes*, and d. at Medford. Her will, dated 20 Dec. 1707, was proved 11 July 1710.

4. *DUDLEY*, s. of *Simon* (1), m. *Ann*, wid. of *Theodore Price*, 1673 (*Felt's Hist. Salem*), and had *Dudley*, b. Ap. 1678, grad. H. C. 1698, taught school in



Andover, ordained at Groton, 16 June 1706, became an Episcopalian, went to England for Episcopal orders, and d. there of small-pox, 1714. DUDLEY the f. resided at Andover, and d. 13 Nov. 1702.

5. JOHN, s. of Simon (1), resided in Topsfield, and had, by w. Sarah, SIMON, b. 14 Ap. 1682 (who m. Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Joseph Capen of Topsfield), and perhaps others. *Thayer's Fam. Mem.*

6. SIMON, s. of Simon (3), grad. H. C. 1693, preached a few years at Medford, was ordained at Chs. 26 Oct. 1698, and d. 31 Dec. 1741, a. 72. He was distinguished especially for his knowledge of the Greek language; and it is reported that Lieut.-gov. Tailer, in introducing him to Gov. Burnet, remarked, "Here is a man who can whistle Greek." Mr. Bradstreet had several children, and among them was Rev. Simon of Marblehead.

BRATTLE, THOMAS, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. William and Elizabeth Tyng, and had Thomas, b. —, d. 5 Sept. 1657; Thomas, b. 20 June 1658; Elizabeth, b. 30 Nov. 1660, m. Nathaniel Oliver, 3 Jan. 1676-7; William, b. 22 Nov. 1662; Katherine, b. 26 Sept. 1644, m. John Eyre 20 May 1680, and after his death m. Wait Winthrop 13 Nov. 1707, and d. 2 Aug. 1725; Bethia, b. 13 Dec. 1666, m. Joseph Parsons of Boston, and d. 4 July 1690; Mary, b. 10 Aug. 1668, m. John Mico 20 Aug. 1689, and d. 22 Dec. 1733; Edward, b. 18 Dec. 1670, m. Mary Legg of Marblehead 23 Mar. 1692-3, and d. in 1719. THOMAS the f. resided in Boston, and, while towns were permitted to elect non-residents as Representatives, he represented Lancaster, 1671, 1672, and Concord, 1678, 1679. He was a member of the Suffolk Troop, Cornet in 1670, and Captain in 1676, in which office he was actively engaged in Philip's War. He d. 5 Ap. 1683, a. 60. His w. Elizabeth d. suddenly 9 Nov. 1682, a. 44, at the wedding of her niece Anna Shepard and Daniel Quincy. Judge Sewall, who was present, says she died immediately after her illness commenced, and that she was laid out on the bridal bed. [Her mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Tyng, was daughter of Rowland Coytmore, Master of the Trinity or East India House, whose widow Katherine d. at Charlestown, 29 Nov. 1659; Mrs. Coytmore, by her first husband, — Gray, had Parnell, m. Increase Nowell; Katherine, m. Thomas Graves, a Rear Admiral; Sarah, m. — Williams; by her second husband, Coytmore, she had Elizabeth, m. Capt. William Tyng; and Thomas, a ship-master, who was lost at sea 1645, and whose wid. Martha, dau. of Capt. Rainsborough and sister to Col. Rainsborough of Cromwell's army, became successively the wife of Gov. John Winthrop and of Mr. John Cogan, and d. 1660; of her, it is remarkable that she had three husbands, children by each, and yet d. childless.]

2. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), grad. H. C. 1676, resided in Boston, was Treasurer of the College twenty-five years from 1688, and d. unm. 16 or 18 May 1713. He was a principal founder of the Brattle Street Church, and a steadfast opposer of the violent proceedings of the courts, during the witchcraft delusion in 1692.

3. WILLIAM, s. of Thomas (1), m. Elizabeth Hayman of Boston, 3 Nov. 1697, and had Thomas, bap. 14 Aug. 1698, d. young; William, b. 18 Ap. 1706. WILLIAM the f. grad. H. C. 1680; Tutor; Fellow, 1707 to 1717; Treasurer, 1713 to 1715; Bachelor of Divinity, 1692; Fellow of the Royal Society; ordained at Cambridge 25 Nov. 1696, where he d. 15 Feb. 1716-17, a. 54. His w. Elizabeth d. 28 July 1715, and he m. Elizabeth, widow of Rev. Joseph Green of Danvers, and dau. of Rev. Joseph Gerrish of Wenham; she d. at Medford 26 Nov. 1747. See pp. 282-287.

4. EDWARD, s. of Thomas (1), settled in Marblehead, was a Captain, m. Mary, dau. of John Legg, and d. in 1719, and his w. Mary m. Col. Edmund Goffe 24 July 1728.

5. WILLIAM, s. of William (3), m. Katherine, dau. of Gov. Gurdon Saltonstall, 23 Nov. 1727, and had William, b. 4. Jan. 1728-9, d. 14 Oct. 1730; Katherine, b. 2 June 1730, m. John Mico Wendell 13 Aug. 1752, and d. 30 Jan. 1821; Mary, bap. 18 March 1732-3; Elizabeth, bap. 16 June 1734; Sarah, bap. 20 June 1736; William, bap. 8 Oct. 1738; Lucy, bap. 30 Mar. 1740; Thomas, bap. 14 Feb. 1741-2; Elizabeth, bap. 8 May 1743. Only

*Katherine* and *Thomas* survived to maturity. His w. *Katherine* d. 28 April 1752, a. 47, and he m. wid. *Martha Allen* of Boston, dau. of *Thomas Fitch*, Esq. *WILLIAM* the f. grad. H. C. 1722, resided in the house which still bears his name on Brattle Street, and was successively physician, preacher, and lawyer, and was Attorney-general, 1736 and 1747. An inordinate love of popularity seems to have been one of his most striking characteristics; and his taste was abundantly gratified. He was appointed Justice of the Peace, 1729, at the early age of twenty-three years; was Selectman twenty-one years, between 1729 and 1772; Representative ten years, first elected in 1729; member of the Council from 1755 to 1773, except the single year 1769, when he was negatived by the Governor. As early as 1729, he was Major; Capt. of the Ancient and Hon. Artillery in 1733; Adjutant-general as early as 1758; and Brigadier-general. Up to 1769, Gen. Brattle seems to have advocated the popular rights, and was probably negatived by the royal Governor as a punishment. But soon afterwards he received new light concerning the matter in dispute between the Provinces and Great Britain, and was allowed to resume his seat in the Council. As a further reward for his political conversion, he was appointed, in 1771, Major-general of the Militia throughout the Province; and from this time the Government had not a more devoted servant. On the other hand, his subserviency to British power did not secure all which he desired. He was doubtless gratified with the commission of Major-general; but, after nearly twenty years' service as a member of the Council, he must have been mortified and chagrined, when he learned that he was not named as a Mandamus Councillor, but was superseded by Judge Lee, and still worse, by Col. Oliver, his subordinate officer, both as Councillor and Lieutenant-governor. His fate furnishes a sad example of the folly of attempting to serve two masters. He took shelter in Boston when the people became roused to action; he had gone too far ever to reinstate himself in their good opinion, and his only alternative was to put his trust under the shadow of British power. In Dec. 1774, ostensibly for the consideration of £1,500 sterling, he conveyed to his son *Thomas Brattle* all his real estate in Cambridge. When the British troops evacuated Boston he went to Halifax, N. S., and there d. 25 Oct. 1776.

6. *THOMAS*, s. of *William* (5), grad. H. C. 1760, and was Member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of the Mass. Historical Society. He was in Europe when the Revolutionary War commenced; and, perhaps chiefly on account of his father's apostacy, he was proscribed as an absentee in 1778. He returned to Newport, R. I. in 1779, but was not permitted to reside in Massachusetts until 1784, when he was forgiven on account of his kindness and generosity to Americans in Europe. It is doubtful whether he was a thorough Tory; but it is certain he was not an active one. He was too fond of luxurious ease to peril life, limb, or personal comfort, upon any political question. After his return, he lived in quietness among his fellow-townsmen. His house was open to his friends, where he dispensed a most generous hospitality. The taste he displayed in ornamenting his grounds, and cultivating the choicest fruits and flowers, was a subject of general admiration. His personal conduct was such, that the late Dr. Holmes styles him a "very worthy and respectable man." He d. unm. 7 Feb. 1801, a. 59. In him, the male line, in direct descent from Rev. *William Brattle*, became extinct.

*BREWER, JOHN*, by w. *Anne*, had *John*, b. 10 Sept. 1642; *Hannah*, b. 18 Jan. 1644-5. This family prob. rem. to Sudbury, and thence to Framingham.

*BRIDGE, JOHN*, was among the earliest inhab. of Camb., and owned land here in 1632. He resided, 1635, at the N. E. corner of Dunster and South streets, and soon afterwards owned a house at the N. W. corner of Holyoke and Winthrop streets. About 1638, he purchased a house near the spot where the Washington Head-quarters now stands, with twelve acres of land, and resided there. He was early elected Deacon of the Church; was Selectman twelve years, between 1635 and 1652; Representative four years, from 1637 to 1641; and frequently employed in the settlement of estates, and in



determining the boundaries of towns. He m. Elizabeth Saunders 1658 (marriage contract dated 29 Nov. 1658), who had previously been the w. of Roger Bancroft of Camb. and Martin Saunders of Braintree. He d. about 1665, leaving wife, son *Matthew*, and granddaughter Dorcas, dau. of s. *Thomas* deceased. His w. Elizabeth subsequently m. Edward Taylor of Boston, and was living in 1685. See ROGER BANCROFT.

2. THOMAS, s. of John (1), m. Dorcas —, and had *Dorcas*, b. 16 Feb. 1648–9, m. Daniel Champney 3 Jan. 1665–6. THOMAS and his w. Dorcas both d. before 28 Nov. 1654, when his father was appointed administrator.

3. MATTHEW, s. of John (1), m. Anna, dau. of Nicholas Danforth, and had *John*, b. 15 June 1645, d. 1672, and his father administered; *Anna*, b. about 1647, living in 1674, m. Saml. Livermore, Wat., 4 June 1668; *Martha*, b. 19 Jan. 1648–9, d. 15 Jan. 1649–50; *Matthew*, b. 5 May 1650; *Samuel*, b. 14, 17, or 24 Feb. 1652–3, d. 25 Feb. 1672–3; *Thomas*, b. 1 June 1656, d. 28 Mar. 1673; *Elizabeth*, b. 17 Aug. 1659, m. Capt. Benj. Garfield, Wat., 19 Jan. 1677–8, and (2d) Samuel Harrington. MATTHEW the f. rem. to the Farms, now Lex., where he owned 400 acres, m. 1668, previously to which he had prob. resided on the estate at the N. W. corner of Brattle and Mason streets, which he bought in 1657, and sold to Capt. Pyam Blowers in 1672, being then occupied by Reuben Luxford. He inherited his father's homestead, which he sold to John Marrett in 1683. In early life he was accused, probably without sufficient cause, of a heinous crime, for which he was arraigned before the General Court. June 4 1637, "Matthew Bridge, being accused to be guilty of the untimely death of John Abbot, the said Matthew and John Bridge his father were bound in £40. for his appearance at the next Quarter Court, to be held the first Tuesday in the 7th mo. at Boston." Sept. 19, 1637, "Matthew Bridge appearing, and no evidence coming in against him, he was quit by proclamation." His innocence is to be presumed, not only from the absence of testimony against him, but from his subsequent character and conduct. He married into one of the most respectable families in Camb. and appears to have lived to a good old age, respected by his townsmen. He d. 28 Ap. 1700, when he must have been more than 80 years old; his w. Anna d. 2 Dec. 1704.

4. MATTHEW, s. of Matthew (3), m. Abigail, dau. of Joseph Russell, and had *Mary*, b. 19 June 1688, m. Wm. Russell; *Anna*, b. 12 Sept. 1691, m. — Watson; *Matthew*, b. 1 Mar. 1693–4; *Abigail*, b. 1 Ap. 1696, m. — Whitney; *Joseph*, b. 8 July 1698, d. 1 Nov. 1778, and his w. Abigail d. 13 Dec. 1797, a. 95; *John*, b. 1 Sept. 1700; *Elizabeth*, b. 30 Nov. 1703; *Samuel*, b. 2 May 1705, d. 8 June 1791, and his w. Martha d. 10 June 1793, a. 76; *Martha*, b. 20 Sept. 1807. MATTHEW the f. resided on the homestead in Lex., which was secured to him by deed from his father in 1674. He d. 29 May 1738, a. 88; his w. Abigail d. 14 Dec. 1722, a. 55.

5. MATTHEW, s. of Matthew (4), m. Abigail, dau. of Nathaniel Bowman, 24 Mar. 1719–20, and had *Matthew*, b. 18 July 1721, grad. H. C. 1741, ordained at Framingham 19 Feb. 1745–6, and d. 2 Sept. 1775; *Anna*, b. 1723, m. — Brooks; *Nathaniel*, b. 8 July 1725; *Sarah*, b. 30 Sept. 1728. MATTHEW the f. d. at Waltham 25 Mar. 1761. His w. Abigail d. 15 June 1785. See Barry's *Hist. Fram.*

BRIGHAM, SEBASTIAN, about 1638 bought house and garden at the N. W. corner of Holyoke and Winthrop streets, which he sold to John Bridge in 1639. He prob. rem. to Rowley, where one of the same name was Captain of the militia, 1643, and was Representative in 1650. *Gage's Hist. Rowley.*

2. THOMAS, came to N. E. in the *Susan and Ellen*, 1635, then aged 32, and about 1638 resided at the easterly corner of Brattle and Ash streets. By his w. Mercy he had *Thomas*, b. about 1641, d. 25 Nov. 1717, a. 76; *John*, b. 9 Mar. 1644–5, d. 16 Sept. 1728, a. 83; *Mary*, b. —, m. John Fay of Marlborough, had *John*, b. 30 Nov. 1669, *David*, b. 15 Oct. 1671, d. 2 Aug. 1676, and *Samuel*, b. 11 Oct. 1673, not long after whose birth the mother died; *Hannah*, b. 9 Mar. 1650–51, m. Wm. Ward of Marlborough; *Samuel*, b. 12 Jan. 1652–3, d. 24 July 1713, aged 60. THOMAS the f. was Constable in



1639 and 1642, Selectman, 1640, 1647, and d. 8 Dec. 1653. His w. Mercy (whose name is said to have been Hurd) m. Edmund Rice, Sen., of Sudbury 1 Mar. 1655-6, who removed to Marlborough and d. in May 1663, and she m. William Hunt of Concord whom she survived, and d. at Marlborough 22 or 28 Dec. 1693. On her second marriage, she took with her to Sudbury and to Marlborough all her children, from whom descended a numerous posterity, residing in and near Marlborough, some of whom attained high distinction.<sup>1</sup>

BROWN, or BROWNE, RICHARD, owned land south of the river, which he sold in 1645; but probably was a resident of Watertown.

2. ROBERT, m. Barbara Eden 8 May 1649. They seem to have had no children. In 1657 he purchased a house and land at the S. E. corner of Holyoke and Bow streets, when the westerly end of Bow Street was several rods more northerly than its present location. He d. 23 Nov. 1690, a. 70. His w. Barbara d. 1 June 1693, a. 80.

3. JOHN, m. Esther Makepeace of Boston, and had in Camb., *Joseph*, b. 8 Feb. 1655-6, killed by a cart 24 Sept. 1671; *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Mar. 1657; *Sarah*, b. 18 July 1661; *Mary*, b. 19 Dec. 1662; and "in Marlboro," *John*, b. 27 Nov. 1664; *Hester*, b. and d. 1667; *Thomas*, b. 1669; *Daniel*, b. 1671; *Deborah*, b. 1673; *Abigail*, b. 1675; *Joseph*, b. 1677. JOHN the f. resided in Menotomy, sold his estate 27 Oct. 1665, and four days afterwards bought in Marlborough; in the deed of purchase, he is styled "Scotsman." He again "sold to Thomas Rice, 1678, moved to Wat., and d. 1696, leaving *John*, *Thomas*, *Daniel*, and *Joseph*; and four daus. who m. John Justin, John Adams, Thomas Darby, and John Hartshorn." *Barry's Hist. Fram.*

4. THOMAS, m. Martha, wid. of Richard Oldam, 7 Oct. 1656, and had *Mary*, b. 28 Ap. 1658, d. young; *Mehetabel*, b. 13 May 1661; *Mary*, b. 1 Nov. 1663, d. before 1690; *Ebenezer*, b. 15 June 1665; *Ichabod*, b. 5. Sept. 1666; *Martha*, b. 19 Oct. 1668, m. Samuel Parker of Reading, 3 Jan. 1688-9. THOMAS the f. resided south of the river, on the estate which he purchased of Richard Oldam's executor in 1659. He d. in 1690. His w. Martha and four children survived.

5. EBENEZER, s. of Thomas (4), by w. Mary had *Thomas*, b. 16 May, 1692, d. May 1696; *Ebenezer*, b. 30 Nov. 1694; *Mary*, b. 9 Ap. 1696, d. 25 Jan. 1711-12; *Thomas*, b. 19 Aug. 1698; *Hepzibah*, b. 31 Mar. 1702; *Mehetabel*, b. 2 May 1710.

6. ICHABOD, s. of Thomas (4), m. Martha, had *John*, b. 1 Nov. 1696, grad. H. C. 1714, ordained at Haverhill 13 May 1719; d. 2 Dec. 1742; *Martha*, b. 16 June 1699, m. William Fessenden, 4 Jan. 1727-8; *Priscilla*, b. 16 Dec. 1702, m. Noah Sparhawk, 24 Sept. 1724; *Sarah*, b. 26 Sept. 1706, m. Samuel Belcher 27 Dec. 1726. Martha the m. d. 1 Sep. 1708, and her husb. m. Margaret Odlin 13 Jan. 1708-9 and had *Abigail*, b. 8 May 1710. ICHABOD the f. d. 1728. His w. Margaret and his five children survived.

7. WILLIAM, m. Deborah, wid. of Thomas Squire, 11 Nov. 1703, and had *William*, b. 24 Nov. 1704; *Josiah*, b. 22 Oct. 1706; *Jonathan*, b. 8 July 1708,

<sup>1</sup> The marriage of Mary to John Fay, and of Hannah to William Ward, is indicated by two legal documents found on record in Middlesex County: (1.) "Thomas Brigham, John Brigham, Samuel Brigham, Hannah Ward, and John Fay and Samuel Fay, children of Mary Fay, all of Marlborough in said County of Middlesex, being the children and heirs of their father Thomas Brigham late of Cambridge," etc., commenced a suit 28 Sept. 1695, to recover certain lands in possession of "Samuel Hastings, Sen.," who purchased the Brigham homestead. *Mid. Prob. Rec.*, vii. 9, at the end of the volume. (2.) Thomas, John, and Samuel Brigham, and William Ward, all of Marlborough, jointly convey land in Cambridge to Nicholas Fessenden, 27 Dec. 1681. *Mid.*

*Deeds*, vol. viii. John Fay's wife was Mary, and there was no other Fay in Marlborough at that time of suitable age to be the father of John and Samuel before named; and I do not find any Hannah Ward in that town who could represent herself as a daughter of Thomas Brigham, except the wife of William who united with the Brighams in the sale of Cambridge land. This Hannah had been wife of Gershom Eames, and is supposed by her descendant Andrew H. Ward (*Hist. Shrewsbury*, p. 457) to have been daughter of Solomon Johnson of Sudbury; but I think it more probable that Thomas Brigham was her father, and that John Brigham, who witnessed the execution of her will, 30 Oct. 1714, was her brother.

m. Hannah Gore of Roxbury 1731, d. in Camb., and his bro. Josiah of Newton was appointed adm. 18 Nov. 1751; *Deborah*, b. 6 Oct. 1712, m. James Green 20 Mar. 1733-4; *Mary*, b. 16 Jan. 1715-16, m. John Bowles of Roxbury 1735; *John*, b. 19 Jan. 1717-18, m. Esther Hovey of Brookline 7 Dec. 1739. By a second w. Mary Bayley (pub. 13 Oct. 1744), he had *Thaddeus*, bap. 28 Sept. 1746; *Susanna*, bap. 24 Ap. 1748; *Seth Ingersoll*, bap. 8 July 1750, m. Lucy Brown 7 July 1777, and Sarah Goddin 5 Oct. 1786; *Mary*, b. 1752; *Jonathan*, bap. 15 Sept. 1754; *Abijah*; *Josiah*; *Lucy*. WILLIAM the f. d. 1768. His w. Mary (who afterwards m. — Bray) and her six children survived; also *William*, the eldest son by the first wife; the others had deceased, leaving heirs. From the long interval between 1718 and 1746, these children might be thought to compose two families; but the father names them all in his will, describing the second class as his "five younger sons," and his "three younger daughters." About two years before his death, he rem. from Camb. to Natick.

8. JOSIAH, s. of William (7), m. Mary Sever of Brookline 1737. He is supposed to have resided principally in Newton, but was of Camb. at the time of his death. His w. Mary and s. *Josiah* were appointed adms. 7 Sept. 1761. His chil. were *Josiah*, became non comp. and Thomas Learned and Stephen Dana were appointed guardians, 21 Nov. 1768; *Mary*, m. Stephen Paine, Jr., of Malden 28 Feb. 1754; *Deborah*, m. Thomas Learned of Watertown 1759; *Sarah*, m. William Bowles of Roxbury 26 Nov. 1761; *Phineas*, b. abt. 1742; *Eleanor*, bap. in Camb. 5 Aug. 1744, m. Stephen Dana 16 Sept. 1762, d. in Brighton 19 Nov. 1837, a. 93; *Elizabeth*, b. 1745 or 1746, m. Thomas Hovey 21 Ap. 1763, d. at Rutland 14 Jan. 1821, a. 75.

9. JOHN, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Zachariah Bordman, 13 May 1776, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 9 Feb. 1777, d. 18 Feb. 1777; *John Thomas*, b. 23 Nov. 1778, d. on the passage from Africa to Havana, 15 Sept. 1811; *Mary Stebbins*, b. 18 Dec. 1780 (1781 on the record), m. James Read; *Charles*, b. 13 Jan. 1782, d. 8 Ap. 1782; *George Bulkley*, b. 11 Dec. 1783; *Elizabeth*, b. 13 Sept. 1786, m. John Labottiere of Boston 31 Aug. 1806; *Sally*, b. 17 Aug. 1789. JOHN the f. was a bricklayer, and a Major of militia. He kept a tavern several years on Harvard Square. He d. 1 Sept. 1815, a. 68, having m. two wives after the decease of his first w. Elizabeth, both of whom it is said followed his body in the funeral procession.

BUCK, WILLIAM (sometimes written Bucke), a "plowrite," came to N. E. in the *Increase* 1635, then a. 50, with his son *Roger*, a. 18. He resided in the west field, northeasterly from Garden Street, where was formerly one of the highways to the Great Swamp now called Raymond Street. He d. 24 Jan. 1657-8, a. about 73.

2. ROGER, s. of William (1), by w. Susan, or Susanna, had *Samuel*, b. 6 Feb. 1642-3; *John*, b. 3 Sept. 1644; *Ephraim*, b. 26 July 1646; *Mary*, b. 23 June 1648, d. 31 Aug. 1669; *Ruth*, b. 6 Nov. 1653, m. Thomas Baverick; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 July 1657, m. Joshua Wood, 20 Aug. 1678. *John*, prob. s. of Roger, d. 1664. *Lydia*, perh. dau. of Roger, m. Henry Smith, 3 Mar. 1672-3. ROGER the f. inherited the homestead and the occupation of his father. He was also for a time the public executioner, in which capacity he was ordered to inflict twenty lashes on a culprit in 1668. His w. Susanna d. 10 Sept. 1685; after which he seems to have removed to Woburn, where in 1688 he acknowledged the sale of part of his homestead to his son-in-law Thos. Baverick, on condition that, if Baverick should sell the same, his son Ephraim Buck should have the preference as a purchaser. He d. at Woburn 10 Nov. 1693, a. 76.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Roger (2), m. Rachel Leven 16 Mar. 1669-70, and had *Nathaniel*, b. 16 July 1672, d. 19 July 1672; *Hannah*, b. 3 Jan. 1674-5, d. 13 Ap. 1675; *Rachel*, b. 7 July 1676, m. — Brooks; *Hannah*, b. 18 Aug. 1680; *Sarah*, b. 5 July 1684; *Samuel*, b. 3 Dec. 1686. SAMUEL the f. resided in Menotomy, and d. 21 Sept. 1690. His w. Rachel survived about four years, her inventory being presented 27 Feb. 1694-5. The estate was divided, 2 Mar. 1696-7, between Rachel Brooks, Hannah Buck, Sarah Buck, and Samuel Buck.

4. EPHRAIM, s. of Roger (2), resided in Woburn. His will, dated 23 Nov.



1717, proved 20 Mar. 1720-21, names w. Sarah, and chil. *Ephraim, Samuel, John, Ebenezer, Sarah Grover, Mary* w. of Nathaniel Pike, *Eunice*.

BULL, WILLIAM, by w. Blythe, had *Rebecca*, b. 22 Aug. 1644; *John*, b. 9 Mar. 1646-7; *Mary*, b. 9 Mar. 1649-50; *William*, 10 Sept. 1652; *Samuel*, b. 17 Sept. 1654; *Elisha*, b. 21 June 1657. WILLIAM the f. d. 13 Sept. 1688, a. 72. At the date of his will, 21 May 1687, all his chil. were living. His w. Blythe d. 23 Sept. 1690, a. 72.

2. SAMUEL, s. of William (1), resided in Menotomy, and d. without chil. about the end of the year 1724. His w. Elizabeth was prob. sister to William Goddin or Goding of Watertown. He conveyed, 29 Oct. 1724, to his adopted children, Samuel Goding and Mary Boyce, all his estate, except £50, due by his brother-in-law William Goding of Watertown, which, being a part of his wife's inheritance, was left to her disposal.

3. ELISHA, s. of William (1), resided in Menotomy. He m. Deborah Wilson 2 May 1689, and had *Elisha*, b. 12 Mar. 1689-90; *John*, b. 1693, d. 2 Ap. 1698; *John*, bap. 25 June 1699, d. 14 Jan. 1720-21; *William*, b. 11 Ap. 1703; *Samuel*, b. 23 Ap. 1705; *Robert*, b. 3 July 1707; *Deborah*, b. 1 July 1710, was non comp. from her birth, and was living in 1771. Deborah the m. d. 7 Ap. 1722.

4. WILLIAM, s. of Elisha (3), was a public charge, and d. prob. unm. before 1755. His brother Robert left a legacy to the Town, of £40, in consideration of the expense incurred for the support of William, and his sister Deborah.

5. SAMUEL, s. of Elisha (3), by his w. Mary, had *Samuel*, bap. 9 Dec. 1733, prob. d. young; *John*, bap. 21 Sept. 1735; *Mary*, bap. 17 Ap. 1737; *Sarah*, bap. 14 Jan. 1738-9. SAMUEL the f. prob. d. in 1747, when guardians were appointed to his children, *John, Mary, and Sarah*. His w. Mary d. 9 Feb. 1739-40, a. 29.

6. ROBERT, s. of Elisha (3), executed a will 10 Sept. 1755, which was proved 6 Nov. 1758. He had w. Tabitha who d. in Aug. 1770, but no children. His property was bequeathed to John, Mary, and Sarah, children of his bro. Samuel, deceased, subject to the widow's life estate and to a legacy of £40 to the Town of Cambridge.

RUTH m. Andrew Bordman 15 Oct. 1669. JACOB, m. Rebecca Gamage 25 Mar. 1756. ROBERT, m. Mellicent Mason 7 Oct. 1771.

BUNKER, JOHN, of Malden (prob. son of George, of Charlestown), m. Hannah Miller — Sept. 1655, and had *Hannah*, b. — Oct. 1656, m. in Camb., Samuel Newman of Rehoboth, 2 May 1689; and was living in 1715; *Mary*, b. 29 Dec. 1658, m. Jonathan Sprague of Malden, and was living in 1714; *John*, b. and d. in Jan. 1660-61; *John*, b. — May 1662; perhaps a third *John*; *Edward*, a mariner, d. 1691; *Joseph*, a felt-maker, d. in Boston, prob. unm. about 1690. His will is dated 18 Aug. 1687; his inventory presented 1 July 1690; JOHN the f. d. 10 Sept. 1672, on which day he executed a will in which are named children, *John, Mary, Hannah, Edward, and Joseph*, all minors, "cousin Mr. Edward Bulkley," and "sister Hills, w. of Joseph Hills."

2. JOHN, s. of John (1), m. in Camb., Rebecca, dau. of Benoni Eaton, 28 Ap. 1690, and had daughter *Rebecca*, who m. John Stimpson of Chs. 5 July 1709. JOHN the f. was a saddler; his shop was in Harvard Square. In 1708, the spot where the shop stood was granted for a Court House, but the right was reserved to John Bunker and Andrew Bordman to finish and use the lower story for shops. In 1701, he purchased the estate formerly the homestead of his wife's father; and, in 1709, a house and land on the east side of Brighton Street, between Harvard Square and Mt. Auburn Street, part of which was subsequently owned by his nephew Joseph Sprague. He d. 17 May 1712, a. 48 (so marked on the gravestone); his w. Rebecca d. 15 Sept. 1710, a. 40 years and 9 months.

BURGESS, WILLIAM (otherwise written Burges, Burgis, and Burgiss), m. Hannah, dau. of Andrew Stevenson, 20 May 1684, and had in Camb., *William*, b. 2 Mar. 1685-6; *John*, b. 14 Aug. 1687; *Elizabeth*, b. 1690, d. 13 Dec.



1713, a. 23, and was buried in Cambridge. WILLIAM the f. was a husbandman, and was living in Ipswich 25 Mar. 1695, when he and his w. Hannah conveyed to Jonathan Nutting their share of her father's estate in Camb.

BURR, SAMUEL, son of John, and grandson of Jehu, b. at Fairfield, Conn., 2 Ap. 1679, grad. H. C. 1697, and m. Dorothy, wid. of Samuel Shove, and great-granddaughter of John Stedman, 16 Dec. 1700. Their dau. *Sarah* was b. 17 Oct. 1701. Dorothy the m. d. 20 Feb. 1701-2, a. 30. After her death, Mr. Burr was unsettled for a time, residing in Woburn, 1704, and in Concord, 1705. He subsequently settled in Chs., where he m. Elizabeth Jenner 19 June 1707, and had *John*, b. 14 Ap. 1708; *Samuel*, b. 28 May 1709; *Rebecca*, b. 14 Mar. 1710-11. His four children are named in his will, dated 2 May 1717. He d. 7 Aug. 1719; his w. Elizabeth m. — Wyer, and was living 22 Mar. 1741-2, when she was appointed administratrix on the estate of her son *Samuel Burr*.

BUSH, RANDOLPH (otherwise written Randall, Renold, Renould, Reynold, and Reignold), owned a house and 18 acres, in 1642, near Newton Corner. No record of children. One of the same name, perhaps the same person or his son, contracted 2 Sept. 1678 to marry Susanna Lovell, late of Beverley, Wilts Co., England. On the Town Records her name appears as Susanna Lovett.

2. JOHN, by w. Elizabeth, had *Joseph*, b. 16 Aug. 1654; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 Aug. 1657; *Daniel*, b. 4 Ap. 1659; *Abiah*, b. 2 Mar. 1660-61; *Mary*, b. 17 Nov. 1662. JOHN the f. d. 1 Jan. 1662-3.

DEBORAH, m. John Maccoone, 8 Nov. 1656.

BUTLER, RICHARD, was one of the earliest inhabitants here. In 1635, he owned 2 acres at the N. E. corner of Main and Dana Streets. His brother William owned 2 acres adjoining, extending eastward of Hancock Street. Mr. Butler removed to Hartford, with Hooker, was a Deacon, and d. in 1684, leaving wife Elizabeth, and children, *Thomas*, *Samuel*, *Nathaniel*, *Joseph*, *Daniel*, *Mary* Wright, *Elizabeth* Olmstead, and *Hannah* Green. (*Hinman*.)

2. WILLIAM, brother to Richard (1), owned house and one acre, in 1635, on the north side of Brattle Street near Brattle Square. He removed to Hartford, with Hooker, and d. in 1648 or 1649; had sisters, West and Winter. "He appears to have left neither wife nor children." (*Hinman*.)

BUTTERFIELD, JONATHAN, by w. Ruth, had *Jonathan*; *John*, m. Mary Hill 1 Mar. 1725-6; *Mary*; all baptized 2 July 1699; *Abigail*, b. 11 May 1702, m. Joseph Wheeler 2 Mar. 1726-7; *Ruth*, b. 7 Sept. 1704, m. William Robbins 13 July 1733; *Jane*, b. 7 Aug. 1706, m. George Cutter 10 July 1729; *Lydia*, bap. 3 Oct. 1708; *William*, bap. 24 Sept. 1710; *Phebe*, bap. 30 Aug. 1713; *Deborah*, bap. 3 June 1716. JONATHAN the f. was Field-driver for Menotomy fields, 1693.

2. WILLIAM, s. of Jonathan (1), m. Sarah Robbins 12 Dec. 1733, and had *Mary*, bap. 15 Sept. 1734; *Jonathan*, bap. 21 Mar. 1735-6; *Mary*, bap. 5 Feb. 1737-8. WILLIAM, probably the same, m. Mehitabel Chamberlin 1 May 1740, and had *Sarah*, bap. 31 May 1741, d. 24 June 1741; *William*, bap. 6 Mar. 1743; *Jonathan*, bap. 27 Jan. 1745; *John*, bap. 11 Jan. 1747; *Samuel*, bap. 15 April 1750; *Sarah*, bap. 16 Feb. 1752; *Mary*, bap. 25 Aug. 1754; *Abel*, bap. 13 Feb. 1757; *Stephen*, bap. 30 Dec. 1759.

3. JOHN, had *Abigail*, bap. 22 Nov. 1772; *John*, bap. 26 Nov. 1775; *James*, bap. 20 July 1777.

4. JONATHAN, m. Mary Dickson 4 Aug. 1772, and had *Jonathan*, bap. 1 Aug. 1773; *Mary*, bap. 18 Dec. 1774.

5. SAMUEL, m. Elizabeth Bemis of Watertown 14 July 1774, and had *Samuel*, b. 8 Ap. 1776; *Samuel*, bap. 5 Ap. 1778; *Abel*, b. 28 Feb. 1797; and probably others.

6. BENJAMIN, m. Mary Hackleton 4 Ap. 1776, and had *Mary*, bap. 5 Jan. 1777.

MARY, m. Abraham Watson 4 Jan. 1750. WILLIAM, m. Deborah Lock 12 Jan. 1768. MEHETABEL, m. Samuel Lock 6 June 1770. SARAH, m. John Dickson, Jr., 6 Oct. 1771. MARY, m. Joseph Lock 19 Nov. 1772. JOSEPH, m. Polly Hastings of Weston 12 Mar. 1792.

CANE, CHRISTOPHER (elsewhere written Caine, Cayne, Kane, Ken, and Kene), by w. Margaret, had *Jonathan*, b. 27 Mar. 1640; *Nathaniel*, b. 5 Aug. 1642; *Deborah*, b. 17 Jan. 1644-5, was living unm. 1695, and prob. d. about 1723; *Ruth*, b. 6 Dec. 1647, m. Marmaduke Johnson 28 Ap. 1670, and d. 1676. CHRISTOPHER the f. was here in 1634; owned a house on the east side of Dunster Street, about 100 ft. N. of Mt. Auburn St., in 1635, which he sold about 1638, and afterwards owned and occupied the estate at the S. E. corner of Brighton and Winthrop streets. He d. 9 Dec. 1653; his w. Margaret d. 3 Ap. 1687.

2. JONATHAN, s. of Christopher (1), m. Deborah Welch, 14 May 1674, who d. 18 Oct. 1689, a. 36. He inherited the homestead, and d. without issue March 1694-5, devising the use of his estate to his sister Deborah, during life, and then the fee to his brother Nathaniel.

3. NATHANIEL, s. of Christopher (1), prob. settled in Kittery, Me. In Sept. 1723, Nathaniel (prob. the same or his son) sold the homestead in Cambridge to John Hill, who conveyed it, four days afterwards, to Judah Monis, who long resided there.

4. SAMUEL, prob. s. of Nathaniel (3), was Representative of York, Me., for many years Justice of the Peace, Judge of Inferior Court, Member of the Council, and d. at Wells 26 Dec. 1768, a. nearly 95 years, leaving 167 descendants. (*Boston Post Boy*, Jan. 16, 1769.)

CARLEY, WILLIAM (prob. Kerley), had a grant of land in Camb., "near his house," in 1683.

CARTER, WILLIAM, by w. Jane, had *Rachel*, b. 7 Mar. 1675; *Ruth*, b. 25 Feb. 1677; *Hester*, b. 8 Mar. 1678, d. 25 June 1678; *Elizabeth*, b. 15 May 1680.

SUSANNA, m. Richard Eccles 4 June 1677. JABEZ, m. Abigail Manning 27 June 1723. MRS. ELIZABETH, d. 3 Feb. 1797, a. 84.

CHADWICK, JOHN, m. Mary Barlow 30 Oct. 1674. BENJAMIN, of Watertown, m. Hannah Welch 10 May 1711. NATHANIEL, m. Mary Burgess 24 Oct. 1738. MARY, m. John Oldham 2 June 1743. MARTHA, m. Israel Porter 29 Jan. 1772.

CHAMBERLIN, THOMAS, m. Elizabeth Hammond 18 Ap. 1681, and had *Thomas*, b. 10 Sept. 1683; *Elizabeth*, b. 1 Aug. 1686, perhaps the same who m. Benjamin Winchester of Brookline, 22 June 1726.

2. JACOB, chosen Hog-reeve for Menotomy, in 1695.

3. WILLIAM; his house had been destroyed by fire, and a contribution was made for his relief, in 1700.

4. JOSHUA, by w. Anna, had *Amelia*, b. 18 Dec. 1793; *Anna Perkins*, b. 19 July 1795, d. 14 Sept. 1796; *Thomas Gould*, b. 26 Sept. 1796.

MEHETABEL, m. William Butterfield 1 May 1740.

CHAMPNEY, JOHN, was here as early as 1638, and resided at the N. W. corner of Brattle and Mason streets. By his w. Joanna, he had three children, all baptized here, but without dates; *Mary*, m. Theophilus Richardson of Woburn 2 May 1664; *Sarah*, m. John Russell, Jr., of Woburn 31 Oct. 1661; *John*, d. unm. 20 Feb. 1664-5, and his estate was distributed to his mother and sisters. JOHN the f. d. and his w. Joanna m. Golden Moore, before 1642, and d. at Billerica 18 Feb. 1675-6. The General Court, 15 Oct. 1650, authorized Richard Champney and John Bridge to sell the estate in Camb. for the benefit of the children, who soon afterwards went to Billerica with their mother and her husband.

2. RICHARD, Ruling Elder of the Cambridge Church, came to N. Eng. in 1635. By his wife Jane, he had *Esther*, b. in England abt. 1633, m. Josiah Convers of Woburn 26 Mar. 1651, who d. 30 Dec. 1689, and she m. Jonathan Danforth of Billerica 17 Nov. 1690, and d. 5 Ap. 1713, a. 80; *Mary*, b. Oct. 1635, d. young; *Samuel*, b. Sept. 1636; *Sarah*, b. May 1638; *Mary*, b. Nov. 1639, m. Jacob French of Billerica 20 Sept. 1665, and d. 1 Ap. 1681; *John*, b. 23 May 1641; *Lydia*, b. abt. 1643, m. John Hastings 20 May 1668, and d. 23 Jan. 1690-91; *Daniel*, b. 9 Mar. 1644-5. RICHARD the f. resided on the westerly side of Holyoke Street, on the second lot southerly from Harvard



Street. He d. 26 Nov. 1669; his w. Jane survived. His estate was appraised at £1,449, 16s.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Richard (2), m. in Billerica Sarah Hubbard 13 Oct. 1657, where the five children first named were born. *Samuel*, b. 8 Dec. 1658, d. young; *Sarah*, b. 17 Feb. 1659–60, m. James Clark 24 Sept. 1685; *Mary*, b. 12 May 1662, m. — Stowell; *Hester*, b. 14 May 1664, d. 31 Mar. 1667; *Samuel*, b. 9 Mar. 1666–7; *Joseph*, b. 1 Sept. 1669; *Richard*, b. 20 Aug. 1674. SAMUEL the f. returned to Cambridge about 1667, and resided on the south side of the river. He was Selectman eleven years between 1681 and 1694, Muster-master 1690; Deputy or Representative during the stormy period from 1686 to 1695, and d. in 1695, leaving w. Ruth, who was his second w. and had formerly been w. of Marshal-general John Green.

4. DANIEL, s. of Richard (2), resided on the south side of the river, m. Dorcas, dau. of Thomas Bridge, 3 Jan. 1665–6, who d. 7 Feb. 1683–4, and he m. Hepzibah Minot, wid. of James Minot and dau. of Elijah Corlett, 9 June 1684. His children were *Dorcas*, b. 22 Aug. 1667, m. Nicholas Bowes 6 May 1690; *Daniel*, b. 14 Dec. 1669; *Thomas*, b. 12 Sept. 1673; *Noah*, b. 27 Sept. 1677, prob. the same who was of Boston, and appointed guardian to his daughter Sarah in 1705; *Downing*, b. 1 June 1680, and d. 27 June 1705; *Abigail* b. 26 Ap. 1683; *Hepzibah*, b. 23 June 1687, m. Jonathan Wyeth and was living in 1743. DANIEL the f. was appointed by the General Court, 1677, to redeem Indian captives near Wachusett; Selectman, 1684–1687, and d. 19 Nov. 1691; his w. Hepzibah and his seven children survived.

5. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (3), by w. Hannah, had *Hannah*, bap. 27 June 1697; *Mary*, bap. 21 May 1699, m. Rev. Ebenezer Parkman of Westborough 7 July 1724, and d. 29 Jan. 1735–6; *Samuel*, b. 12 Nov. 1701; *Rebecca*, b. 8 Oct. 1703, m. John Hicks 8 May 1721; *Lydia*, b. 4 Jan. 1705–6; *Ruth*, b. 16 Jan. 1707–8, m. John Barrett 5 May 1737, and d. 25 Nov. 1761; *John*, b. 6 Feb. 1709–10, and d. 12 June 1710. SAMUEL the f. d. 8 Mar. 1745–6; his w. Hannah d. 1 Sept. 1748, a. 78.

6. JOSEPH, s. of Samuel (3), by w. Sarah, had *Sarah*, bap. 21 Feb. 1696–7; *Esther*, bap. 9 Oct. 1698; *Elizabeth*, bap. 23 Mar. 1701–2; *Joseph*, b. 19 Sept. 1704; *Abigail*, b. 24 June 1706; *Susanna*, b. 8 Sept. 1709; *John*, b. 7 June 1713. JOSEPH the f. d. 19 Jan. 1729–30; his w. Sarah d. 1 July 1730, a. 58.

7. DANIEL, s. of Daniel (4), m. Bethia, dau. of Solomon Phipps and gr. dau. of Thomas Danforth, and had *Thomas*, bap. 7 Mar. 1696–7; *Dorcas*, bap. 18 Ap. 1697, d. 26 Mar. 1705; *Daniel*, b. 21 July 1700; *Solomon*, b. 17 Mar. 1701–2; *Noah*, b. 14 Sept. 1704; *Downing*, bap. 10 Mar. 1705–6; *Richard*, bap. 23 Nov. 1707; *Thomas*, b. 14 Oct. 1709. The parents prob. d. 1754, in which year their son *Richard* was appointed administrator of their joint estates.

8. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (5), m. Abigail Stearns of Concord 1739, had *Mary*, bap. 19 Ap. 1741, d. 22 Sept. 1743; *Mary*, bap. 26 Aug. 1744; *Abigail*, bap. 19 July 1747. SAMUEL the f. owned the Holyoke Place several years. He may have been the same who was pub. to Hannah Corey 17 Dec. 1772.

9. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (6), grad. H. C. 1721, ordained at Beverly 10 Dec. 1729, where he d. 23 Feb. 1773. His first wife was Elizabeth, dau. of his predecessor, Rev. Thomas Blowers, whom he m. 1 Oct. 1730; she had one son *Thomas*, and d. 13 Jan. 1731–2, a. 19. He then m. Thankful Pickens of Lynn 1733, and had *Richard*, a second *Richard*, *Israel*, *Sarah*, *Elizabeth*, and *Thomas*. His wid. Thankful d. 31 July 1777, a. 71. (*Stone's Beverly*.)

10. DANIEL, s. of Daniel (7), m. Tabitha Hancock 4 Sept. 1723, and had *Daniel*, bap. 19 Ap. 1724; *Dorcas*, bap. 22 Aug. 1725, d. young; *Mary*, bap. 21 Ap. 1728; *Dorcas*, bap. 20 Aug. 1732; *Nathaniel*, bap. 1 Dec. 1734; *Tabitha*, bap. 5 June 1737, d. young; *Ebenezer*, bap. 29 Ap. 1739; *Tabitha*, bap. 19 July 1741, perh. m. Samuel Hancock of Wells, 12 Sept. 1774; *Thomas*, bap. 24 May 1747. DANIEL the f. d., and his wife Tabitha was appointed administratrix 20 Ap. 1747.

11. SOLOMON, s. of Daniel (7), m. Elizabeth Chamberlin 8 May 1723, who



d. suddenly 21 Feb. 1736-7, and he m. Abigail, wid. of Geo. Macsparran, 1738; his chil. were *Elizabeth*, b. 4 Nov. 1723; *Solomon*, b. 7 Jan. 1724-5; *Ebenezer*, b. 27 Ap. 1729 (*Town Rec.* 1730, but bap. 4 May 1729); *Nathan*, b. 27 Sept. 1733; *John*, b. 25 Sept. 1735; *Silence*, b. 22 Mar. 1739-40, d. 29 Nov. 1747; *Ebenezer*, bap. 29 Ap. 1744; grad. H. C. 1762, was the first lawyer in New Ipswich, N. H., Judge of Probate sixteen years, and d. 10 Sept. 1810. SOLOMON the f. was living in 1764; his w. Abigail d. 18 Jan. 1785.

12. NOAH, s. of Daniel (7), m. Martha Hubbard 26 Oct. 1725, and had *John*, b. 12 Oct. 1729; *Noah*, 14 Jan. 1731-2; *Noah*, bap. 23 Dec. 1733. All these appear to have d. young. NOAH the f. died 1749. His w. Martha long survived him, and was a distinguished school-dame. In 1758 she purchased the homestead of Dr. Coolidge, at the E. corner of Harvard and Holyoke Streets, where she resided, in the old red house, until her death. Her will was proved 11 Jan. 1776.

13. DOWNING, s. of Daniel (7), had *Downing*, b. abt. 1734, bap. 3 Ap. 1737; *Bethia*, bap. 1 Jan. 1737-8, perh. m. John Colston 9 Dec. 1779; *Joseph*, bap. 17 July 1748. DOWNING the f. was a carpenter; his w. Abigail d. 24 Sept. 1775, a. 68.

14. RICHARD, s. of Daniel (7), by w. Catherine, had nine chil. bap. in Camb.: *William*, 8 Ap. 1739; *William*, 2 Nov. 1740; *Richard*, 5 Dec. 1742; *Jonathan*, 2 Dec. 1744; *Noah*, 21 Dec. 1746; *Samuel*, 2 Oct. 1748; *Sarah*, 21 July 1751; *Nathan*, 26 Mar. 1753; *Daniel*, 26 Sept. 1756. RICHARD the f. died in Framingham, 1769, and his son *Jonathan*, of Southborough, administered on his estate.

15. THOMAS, s. of Daniel (7) by w. Jane, had *Danforth*, b. 27 Oct. 1730; *Thomas*, b. 7 Nov. 1735.

16. DANIEL, s. of Daniel (10), m. Hannah Emmons 22 Sept. 1746, and d. before 1 Dec. 1773, when his "only son and heir," Benjamin Champney of Providence, R. I., released all interest in the estate in Framingham, formerly belonging to his ancestor Thomas Danforth, Esq.

17. SOLOMON, s. of Solomon (11), m. Rebecca Brown, 1756, and had *Nathaniel*, bap. 17 Ap. 1757. He was suddenly killed by the wheel of a loaded cart passing over his head 5 or 7 Ap. 1763.

18. NATHAN, s. of Solomon (12), m. Elizabeth Osborn of Charlestown 24 June 1760.

19. DOWNING, s. of Downing (13), m. Hannah Reed 4 July 1765, and had *Mary*, bap. 15 June 1766; *Mary*, b. 10 Dec. 1767.

20. NATHANIEL, s. of Solomon (17), by w. Susanna, had *Lucy Stratton*, b. 20 Jan. 1796; *William Richards*, b. 18 Mar. 1798. NATHANIEL the f. was Selectman of Camb. eight years, 1795-1806, and d. in Brighton 12 Nov. 1826, a. 70.

CHAPLIN, CLEMENT, came to N. Eng. in the *Elizabeth and Ann*, 1635, then a. 48, and was elected the same year a Selectman of Cambridge. He purchased the estate of William Goodwin at the easterly corner of Harvard and Holyoke streets, which was afterwards sold to Samuel Shepard. He removed, probably in 1636, to Connecticut, of which colony he was Treasurer in 1637, and was an Elder of the church in Weathersfield.

CHAUNCY, REV. CHARLES, s. of George Chauncy of Hertfordshire, Eng., bap. at Yardley 5 Nov. 1592, came to N. Eng. 1638, and after preaching at Plymouth and Scituate, became President of Harvard College 27 Nov. 1654, in which office he d. 19 Feb. 1671-2. His w. was Catherine, dau. of Robert Eyre, Esq., of Wiltshire, Eng., and d. in Camb. 24 Jan. 1667-8. Their children (all born before the parents removed to Camb.), were *Isaac*, b. 23 Aug. 1632, grad. H. C. 1651, went to England, preached until the reign of Charles II., when he was ejected, and afterwards resided in London, until his death, 28 Feb. 1711-12; *Ichabod*, b. 1635, grad. H. C. 1651, went to England, preached, and afterwards practised medicine, and d. at Bristol 25 July 1691; *Barnabas*, grad. H. C. 1657; *Nathaniel*, grad. H. C. 1661, minister of Hatfield, d. 4 Nov. 1685; *Elnathan*, grad. H. C. 1661, physician in Boston, d. 1684; *Israel*, grad. H. C. 1661, minister of Stamford, Conn., d. 14 Mar. 1702-3. Besides these, were two daughters; *Sarah*, m. Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, and *Hannah*.

CHEEVER, DANIEL (otherwise written Cheevers, and Cheavers), by w. Esther, had *Mary*, b. 14 Feb. 1645-6, d. young; *Lydia*, b. 26 Nov. 1647; *James*, b. abt. 1649; *Esther*, b. abt. 1651, d. 21 Mar. 1654-5; *Daniel*, b. 1 Jan. 1652-3, d. 1654; *Daniel*, b. 12 Dec. 1654, d. 4 Jan. 1659-60; *Mary*, b. 6 Oct. 1656, m. William Taylor 28 Nov. 1683; *John*, b. 24 July 1659; *Esther*, b. 26 Dec. 1660, d. Feb. 1660-61; *Israel*, bap. 26 Jan. 1661-2; *Anna* and *Elizabeth*, twins, b. 28 May 1664, and d. 14 and 16 June 1664; *Elizabeth*, bap. 6 Aug. 1665, d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. 9 May 1672. DANIEL the f. succeeded William Healy as prison keeper, 1683, and held the office about ten years, when he was succeeded by his son. He resided on an estate adjoining the prison, west of Winthrop Square. He d. Mar. 1703-4.

2. ISRAEL, s. of Daniel (1), m. Bridgett Woodhead 10 June 1690, and had *Daniel*, *William*, *Esther*, all bap. 15 Aug. 1697 (*Esther* m. Rev. Henry Messinger of Wrentham 5 Jan. 1719-20); *James*, bap. 19 Mar. 1698-9; *John*, b. 25 Aug. 1702. ISRAEL the f. inherited the homestead of his father; was appointed Prison Keeper, 1693, and Keeper of the House of Correction, 1699. He prob. d. before 1720, in which year Bridgett Cheever, prob. his wid., m. Daniel Hawes of Wrentham, and soon afterwards the homestead was sold by his sons *Daniel* of Concord, *William* of Cambridge, *James* of Wrentham, and *John* of Roxbury.

3. WILLIAM, s. of Israel (2), was a victualler, and by w. Miriam, had *William*, b. 27 Aug. 1718; *John*, b. 15 Aug. 1722; *Aaron*, b. 28 Nov. 1725.

CHENEY, THOMAS, m. Jane Atkinson 11 Jan. 1655-6, and had *Margaret*, b. 26 Nov. 1656; *Thomas*, b. 25 Dec. 1658; *Mehetabel*, b. 20 Feb. 1660-61; *William*, b. 30 June 1663; *Mary*, b. 17 Ap. 1665; *Joseph*; *Benjamin*; and perhaps others. THOMAS the f. resided on the south side of the river, and d. before 1698, when his son *Joseph* mortgaged certain lands to his mother Jane, and brother-in-law Thomas Belknap. The w. Jane was living in 1724.

2. JOSEPH, s. of Thomas (1), m. Rebecca Robbins, and had *Ebenezer*, b. 1 Nov. 1694; *Mary*, b. 1 Dec. 1695, m. Thomas Dill 11 May 1713; *Rebecca*, b. 19 Nov. 1697; *Mehetabel*, b. 13 Jan. 1700-1; *Abigail*, b. 30 June 1703, m. Thomas Brown, 9 Oct. 1722; *Thankful*, b. abt. 1708; *Sarah*, b. abt. 1710, m. Daniel Burnap 14 Dec. 1731; and perhaps others. JOSEPH the f. resided south of the river, and d. before 1725; and guardians of his minor children were appointed.

3. BENJAMIN, s. of Thomas (1), by w. Mary, had *Benjamin*, b. 7 Sept. 1703; *Mary* and *Hannah*, twins, b. 23 Oct. 1705 (*Mary* m. Henry Cheney, and *Hannah* m. Zaccheus Goodale, before 1726); *Mary* the m. d. 31 Oct. 1705; and BENJAMIN m. a second Mary, and had *Thomas*, b. abt. 1709; *Joseph*; *Ebenezer*; *Ruth*, b. abt. 1714, m. Elias Mason 7 Nov. 1740; *John*; *William*. BENJAMIN the f. resided south of the river, and d. 13 July 1718. His w. Mary m. Michael Falshaw before 1720, and prob. d. about 1761, when her dower in Mr. Cheney's estate was distributed.

4. BENJAMIN, s. of Benjamin (3), m. Elizabeth Parker 3 Jan. 1744-5, and had *Benjamin*, b. 23 Nov. 1745; *Elizabeth*, b. 13 Feb. 1747-8. Elizabeth the m. d. 25 Dec. 1748; and BENJAMIN m. Margaret Stedman 9 Nov. 1752; no children are recorded. He died about 1762.

JOHN, d. 6 Aug. 1689, a. 26. "Robin, negro servant of Andrew Gardner of Muddy River, indicted for that on the 2d Aug. 1689, he wounded John Cheney of Cambridge, by striking him on the head with a stick, whereof he died Aug. 6." Verdict, guilty of manslaughter; sentence, to pay costs, prison fees, etc. *Sup. Court Records*. EBENEZER, d. 17 Nov. 1689, a. about 11. THOMAS, m. Sarah Fessenden 30 July 1629. REBECCA, m. John Mullis 28 April 1748. THOMAS, m. Hannah Hill 22 Feb. 1787.

CHESHOLME, THOMAS (sometimes written Chessham, Chesseholme, and Cheescholme), was admitted freeman 1636, in company with Shepard. Soon afterwards he owned and occupied the estate at the N. W. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets, where he resided until his death 18 Aug. 1671. He was a tailor, and for several years a Deacon of the Church, and Steward of Harvard College. In 1636 he was licensed by the General Court, "to keep



a house of entertainment," being apparently the first in Camb. who received such license. His wife was Isabel; but they left no posterity.

CHESTER, MRS., owned land in Camb. 1635. She was sister of Rev. Thomas Hooker, and was probably the widow Dorothy Chester, who settled at Weathersfield, Conn., and whose son, *Leonard Chester*, is said by Hinman to have been "the father and ancestor of the Chester family;" and to have "died when young, under forty years of age, in 1648." His children at Weathersfield were John, b. 3 Aug. 1635; Dorcas, b. Nov. 1637; Stephen, b. Mar. 3 1639; Mary, b. Jan. 1641; Prudence, b. Feb. 1643; Eunice, b. Jan. 1645; Mercy, b. Feb. 1647. *Hinman*. Of these children, Dorcas m. Rev. Samuel Whiting of Billerica 12 Nov. 1656; Prudence m. Mr. Thomas Russell of Chs. 30 Dec. 1669; Eunice m. Richard Sprague of Chs. 25 Feb. 1672-3; Mercy d. in Chs. 15 Sept. 1669. Mary the mother, widow of *Leonard*, had become the wife of Richard Russell, Esq., of Chs.

CLARK, JOHN (or Clarke), owned the lot on the easterly corner of Brattle and Mason streets in 1635, which he sold to Edward Winship, and removed to Hartford, where he was a juror in 1642, and Deputy to the General Court in 1649.

2. NICHOLAS, sold a lot on the easterly side of Mason Street to Edward Winship, and removed to Hartford before 1639.

3. JONAS, the "famous" ruling Elder of the Cambridge Church, was here in 1642, and Selectman in 1679 and 1690. He seems to have been a ship-master in early life. The *General Court Records*, under date of Oct. 18, 1654, contain a report made by "Mr. Jonas Clarke and Mr. Samuel Andrews, both well skilled in the mathematics, having had the command of ships upon several voyages, being appointed to take an observation at the northerly bounds of our Patent upon the sea-coast," etc. This report, doubtless made by two residents of Camb., is dated Oct. 29, 1653; the observation was taken Oct. 13, 1653. The residence of Elder Clark was on the southerly side of South Street near its junction with Holyoke Street. He was three times married; first, to Sarah —, who died 20 Feb. 1649-50; second, to Elizabeth Clark, 30 July 1650, who died 21 Mar. 1672-3; third, to Elizabeth Cook, 19 Aug. 1673; this last wife survived him, and became the third wife of Deac. Walter Hastings, 7 Jan. 1702-3, whom also she survived. By these several wives he had seventeen children, as follows: *Thomas*, b. 2 Dec. 1642, d. 20 May 1649; *Sarah*, b. 15 Sept. 1644, m. Samuel Green, the veteran printer, 23 Feb. 1662-3, and was living in 1705; *Jonas*, b. 4 Sept. 1646; *Mary*, b. prob. 1648, d. 15 Nov. 1649; *Elizabeth*, b. prob. 1651, m. (1) Mr. John Woodmancy 23 July 1672, and (2) — Monk; *Thomas*, b. 2 Mar. 1652-3; *John*, b. 30 May 1655, d. young; *Timothy*, b. 1657; *Samuel*, bap. 6 Nov. 1659; *Abigail*, b. 7 Ap. 1662; *Mary*, b. 6 Mar. 1664-5, m. Capt John Bonner before 1687, and d. 20 Ap. 1697; *John*, b. 7 Aug. 1674, d. 15 Oct. 1675; *John*, b. 3 Nov. 1675, d. 7 Mar. 1676; *Nathaniel*, b. 27 Oct. 1677, d. 15 June 1686; *Joseph*, b. 5 May 1679, living in 1705; *Hannah*, b. and d. Dec. 1680; *Susanna*, b. 20 Oct. 1682, m. Ebenezer Hancock 14 Jan. 1702. JONAS the f. was ordained Ruling Elder of the Church 15 Nov. 1682. His associate, Elder John Stone, ordained at the same time, died within a year afterwards, and Elder Clark held the office alone until 14 Jan. 1700, when he died a. 80 years; and the office was never again filled. Judge Sewall notices his death thus: "Lord's-day, January 14 <sup>1699</sup><sub>1700</sub>. Elder Jonas Clark of Cambridge dies; a good man in a good old age, and one of my first and best Cambridge friends. He quickly follows the great patron of Ruling Elders, Tho. Danforth, Esq."

4. JONAS, s. of Jonas (3), resided in Boston, where he d. 14 Jan. 1737-8, a. 91 years, 4 months, 10 days.

5. THOMAS, s. of Jonas (3), grad. H. C. 1670, was settled at Chelmsford as successor to Rev. John Fiske, in 1677; "died 7 Dec. 1704, a. 52. His children were, *Jonas*, a Colonel and Magistrate, b. 20 Dec. 1684, d. 8 Ap. 1770; *Thomas*, b. 28 Sept. 1694; *Elizabeth*, who m. Rev. John Hancock of Lexington; *Lucy*, who m. Major William Tyng of Dunstable; and several who died in infancy." *Farmer*.



6. **TIMOTHY**, s. of Jonas (3), resided in Boston, where he d. 13 June 1737, a. 80 years. An obituary, published in the "Weekly Journal," 21 June 1737, describes him as a "son of the exemplary, pious and well-known Mr. Jonas Clarke, Ruling Elder of the Church at Cambridge, where he was born in 1657. He followed the sea till he was near forty years of age; when, settling on shore, he was successively employed by this town in the various offices of Assessor, Selectman, Overseer of the Poor, &c., and by the Government as Captain of our south and north batteries, overseer of the buildings of Castle William, with Col. Romer, director and overseer of the fortifications on the Neck, and of the building our Light-house, and as a Justice of the Peace. He had likewise served as a member of the Hon. House of Representatives, in the time of the Non-resident Act; and he discharged the duty of every employment with singular wisdom, diligence, and fidelity; and was esteemed among us as a pattern of every grace and virtue, a true and sincere lover of his country, and who took a singular pleasure in being useful to all about him."

7. **SAMUEL**, s. of Jonas (3), was a goldsmith, and probably resided in Boston. He was living in 1705. Under date of Nov. 1, 1673, John Hull of Boston writes, "I accepted Samuel Clark, s. of Jonas Clark, as an apprentice for eight years."

8. **JAMES**, a housewright, was in Camb. as early as 1685. He was probably the same who m. Hannah Heath 27 April 1681, in Roxbury, where their son James was b. 4 Feb. 1681-2, and where also the w. Hannah d. 30 May 1683. He m. in Camb. 24 Sept. 1685, Sarah, dau. of Samuel Champney, and had Sarah, b. 20 Sept. 1686, d. 13 Oct. 1707; *Ebenezer*, b. 31 July 1688, d. 7 Nov. 1688; *Mercy*, b. 18 Dec. 1690, m. Joseph Gibbs of Framingham 1 July 1712; *Abigail*, b. 3 May 1703; and perhaps others. **JAMES** the f. d. 8 Ap. 1714, a. 62; his w. Sarah d. 1716.

9. **JAMES**, s. of James (8), a cordwainer, purchased in 1705 the former homestead of Elder Jonas Clark. He m. (1) Mary Lamson 4 Nov. 1703, who d. 25 June 1711, a. 32; (2) Elizabeth —, who d. 7 Feb. 1722-3, a. 43; (3) Elizabeth Collis, 29 Oct. 1723. His children were *Hannah*, b. 30 July 1704; *Mary*, b. 3 Oct. 1705; *James*, b. 10 Jan. 1707-8; *Susanna*, b. 4 May 1709 (bap. 2 July 1710); *Samuel*, b. 28 Ap. 1711, d. young; *John* and *Samuel*, twins, b. 19 Ap. 1713 (*Samuel* d. young); *Elizabeth*, b. 10 Dec. 1714. **JAMES** the f. d. 29 Oct. 1751, a. 69.

**CLEMANCE** or **CLEMENT**, **WILLIAM**, owned a house and land, 1642, on the south side of the river (now Newton). No record of children; but a William Jr. appears on record, 1666. In 1672, William Clemance, Sen., sold all his real estate in Camb. and Billerica to Daniel Hudson of Lancaster, and said Hudson agreed to maintain him and his wife. Martha, probably w. of **WILLIAM**, Sen., d. 4 Jan. 1659, and **WILLIAM** m. Ann Taylor 3 Ap. 1660.

**COLBY**, **ANTHONY** (otherwise written Coleby, Colebie, Coldby, Couldby, Couldbey), in 1635, owned house and three acres near the southerly side of Brattle Street; and another house with three acres, extending from Garden Street to the way leading from Brattle Street to Fresh Pond. These and other parcels he sold in 1639 to Simon Crosby, and removed to Salisbury. He "died 1663, leaving 8 children." *Farmer*.

**COLE**, **ARTHUR**, m. Lydia Barrett, 27 Nov. 1673, and had *Arthur*, b. 20 Dec. 1674, d. 30 Oct. 1702; *Daniel*, b. 7 Mar. 1675-6. **ARTHUR** the f. d. 4 Sept. 1676.

2. **JACOB COLE** (or Coale), and others, "single men and inmates in this town," were required by the Selectmen, Feb. 12, 1665-6, to connect themselves with some family. The next month, "Jacob Coale submitted himself to the family government of Francis Whitmore, who engaged to respond his rates and orderly carriage, during his abode there." *Town Rec.*

**MARY**, who m. Samuel Frost 12 Oct. 1663, may have been sister to Arthur Cole, Sen. **SARAH**, m. Philemon Hastings, 19 Mar. 1766.

**COLLINS**, **EDWARD**, was a large land-holder in Camb. as early as 1636, and during his sojourn here was one of the most prominent citizens. He was appointed "Clerk of the Writs," with power "to grant summons and

attachments in all civil actions," Oct. 7, 1641; Representative or Deputy to the General Court from 1654 to 1670. He was Deacon of the church before the death of Rev. Thos. Shepard, who appointed him as one of the executors of his will, in 1649. His residence was on the easterly side of Holyoke Street, nearly opposite to where the Printing Office now stands. This estate he sold to Gen. Gookin, in whose family it remained until 1760. The latter part of his life was spent in Charlestown, where he d. 9 Ap. 1689, a. "about 86." His widow Martha survived, and executed a deed of her mansion house, 12 Feb. 1691-2, to William Stoughton, in trust for the family of her "son John Collins in England, deceased;" the widow Margaret to have £10, son Edward to have a double portion, and the remainder to be divided equally between the other children. I find no record of her death, unless (which is probable), she is the person named in the following memorandum in Rev. John Pike's manuscript Journal: "March 22, 1699-1700. Grandmother Collins departed this life, being very aged, and many years shaken with the palsy, yet retained her understanding wonderful well." The chil. of Deacon Collins were *Daniel*; *John*; *Samuel*; *Sybil*; all born in England; *Martha*, b. Sept. 1639; *Nathaniel*, b. 7 Mar. 1641-2; *Abigail*, b. 20 Sept. 1644, m. John Willett, who d. 2 Feb. 1663; *Edward*, bap. here, was living in 1663. *Sybil* m. Rev. John Whiting, and had in Camb. *Sybil*, *John*, and *William*, bap. 19 Feb. 1659-60. *Phebe* Collins, who d. 5 Jan. 1653-4, may have been dau. of Deacon Collins.

2. DANIEL, s. of Edward (1), was in Koningsberg, Prussia, in 1658. It is not known whether he returned.

3. JOHN, s. of Edward (1), grad. H. C. 1649, went to Europe, preached in Edinburgh 1658, went as chaplain with Gen. Monk from Scotland to England, settled in London, where he was pastor of an Independent church, and a popular preacher at Pinnar's Hall. He was also the political agent of Massachusetts several years. He d. in London 3 Dec. 1687. His s. *John* was afterwards pastor of the same church.

[A Rev. John Collinges, son of "Edward Collinges, M. A." which Edward was "one whose faithfulness in the ministry many, both in New England and Old, could bear witness to." But this John is said to have been "educated at Cambridge, where he was of Emmanuel College." Oct. 18, 1645, being then B. A., he was recommended for ordination and afterwards preached at Norwich 44 years. He died Jan. 1690. He was a voluminous writer. "In Poole's Annotations, he was the author of Notes on the six last chapters of Isaiah, the whole of Jeremiah and Lamentations, the Four Evangelists, both the Epistles to the Corinthians, the Epistle to the Galatians, both the Epistles to Timothy, the Epistle to Philemon, and the Book of Revelations."—*David's Annals of Evang. Nonconformity in Essex Co., England*, fol. 589-591.]

4. SAMUEL, s. of Edward (1), resided in Scotland a few years, but returned to New England. His s. *Edward* was bap. in Camb. June 1664. He is said to have resided in Middletown, Conn., in 1670. (*Field's Hist. Mid. Co.*) The following document is recorded with the Middlesex Deeds, xi. 172: "Charlestown, Nov. 4. 1691, I whose name is underwritten, do oblige myself, my heirs, executors, and assigns, to set free for himself a Mulatto Boy, which was given me by my mother, Mrs. Martha Collins, at the age of thirty-one years, which Boy was born in the year 1686, on the 30th of March. In witness whereof I set my hand and seal. Samuel Collins."

5. NATHANIEL, s. of Edward (1), grad. H. C. 1660, ordained at Middletown, Conn., 4 Nov. 1668, where he d. Dec. 1684.

COLLIS, JOHN (or COLLICE), had a grant of land in Camb. 1683; was Hog-reeve in 1700; his w. Mary d. 19 June 1711; and he received assistance from the church several years, to 1716. No record of children.

ELIZABETH, m. James Clark, 29 Oct. 1723. Mrs. ANNA, d. 26 Oct. 1730, a. 51.

COLLOR, JOHN, by w. Hannah, had *John*, b. 6 March 1661; *Thomas*, b. 14 Dec. 1663. Probably removed to Sudbury. See *Barry's Framingham*.

COMEE (COOMEY, or COMY), JOHN, was at Camb. Farms (Lexington), 1690. He m. Martha, dau. of William Munroe, 21 June 1688, and had *David*,



b. 11 Jan. 1695-3; *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Jan. 1700-1, and probably others. RUHAMAH Comee m. Isaac Corey 9 Dec. 1762. MARY, m. James Leah 21 July 1768.

COOK (or COOKE), GEORGE, came to N. Eng. in 1635 in the same vessel with Rev. Thomas Shepard. He was then twenty-five years of age. He and his brother, Joseph Cook, were registered as servants to Roger Harlakenden. The position, however, which they at once assumed in the community, shows that this was only a disguise, which enabled them the more easily to leave England. Such a disguise, at that period, was frequently adopted by prominent men; even Shepard embarked under a fictitious name and character, being styled "John Shepperd, husbandman." *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxviii., 268. Immediately on his arrival, in connection with his brother, he purchased a large number of houses and lots, of those who were about removing to Connecticut. While he remained here, he was among the most active and energetic citizens, both in civil and military affairs. He was Selectman 1638, 1642, 1643; Deputy or Representative, 1636, 1642-1645, five years, and Speaker of the House in 1645. While a member of the House he was frequently placed on important committees, especially in relation to military affairs. In 1645 he was elected one of the Reserve Commissioners of the United Colonies. He was appointed in 1637 Captain of the first train-band in Camb.; became a member of the Artillery Co. in 1638, and its Captain in 1643; and when a similar company was incorporated in Middlesex, 14 May 1645, he was placed at the head of it. He was one of the Commissioners and Commander-in-chief of the expedition sent to Rhode Island, in 1643, to apprehend "Samuel Gorton and his company." He returned to England about the end of 1645, became a Colonel in Cromwell's army, and was "reported to be slain in the wars in Ireland. in the year 1652." (*Mid. Court Files*.) By his w. Alice he had, in Camb., *Elizabeth*, b. 27 Mar. 1640, d. July 1640; *Thomas*, b. 19 June 1642, d. 16 July 1642; *Elizabeth*, b. 21 Aug. 1644, m., in England, Rev. John Quick of London; *Mary*, b. 15 Aug. 1646, m., in England, Samuel Annesley, Esq., of Westminster; both the last named daughters were living in 1697, when they were prosecuting a suit for the possession of property formerly belonging to their father. The dau. *Mary* was not born until after her father returned to England; and the County Court, 5 Oct. 1652, empowered "Mr. Henry Dunster and Mr. Joseph Cooke to improve the estate of Col. George Cooke, deceased, for the good of Mary Cooke, the daughter of the said Col. George Cooke, deceased, as also to dispose of the said Mary Cooke for her education as they shall apprehend may be for her best good." Perhaps she was placed in the custody of John Fownell of Charlestown, millwright, as guardian or agent, who sold thirteen acres of land in 1655, describing it as the same "which I recovered by law from the estate of George Cooke, Coronell, for the education of his daughter." (*Mid. Deeds*, i., 109). Col. Cooke probably resided on the northerly corner of Brighton and Eliot streets.

2. JOSEPH, elder brother to George (1), came to N. Eng. in the same vessel with him, in the same disguise, and like him became a prominent citizen. His residence was on the east side of Holyoke Street, near Holyoke Place. Connected with his house were several acres of land, extending northerly to Mount Auburn Street, and southerly and easterly into the marsh; besides which he owned numerous other houses and lots. He was Selectman seven years, from 1635 to 1645, Town Clerk five years, from 1635 to 1641, local Magistrate or Commissioner, 1648 to 1657, and Representative six years, from 1636 to 1641. He also was a military man; and when his brother embarked for England, "the Court think meet," says the record, "to desire Mr. Joseph Cooke, to take charge of the Company in the absence of the Captain, and till the Court shall take further orders." He was the friend and patron of Mr. Shepard in England, and is affectionately noticed in his autobiography. He went to England in 1658, and in 1665 was residing at Stannaway, Co. Essex, at which date he conveyed his homestead and several lots of land to his son. It is not known that he returned here afterwards. By his w. *Elizabeth* he had *Joseph*, b. 27 Dec. 1643; *Elizabeth*, b. 16 Mar. 1644-5, m. Rev. Joseph Cawthorne of London; *Mary*, b. 30 Jan. 1646-7; *Grace*, b. 9 Dec.



1648; *Grace*, b. 1 May 1650. Mitchell (*Ch. Rec.*) names *Ruth* as the youngest dau.; perhaps the second *Grace* is a mistake and should be *Ruth*.

3. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (2), grad. H. C. 1660 or 1661, and m. Martha, dau. of John Stedman, 4 Dec. 1665, by whom he had *John*, b. 25 Jan. 1667-8, d. 3 June 1684; *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Feb. 1669-70, d. 2 Feb. 1687-8; *Joseph*, b. 16 Sept. 1671; *Haynes*, b. 1 Feb. 1677-8, resided in Camb., Woburn, and Concord, and was living in 1724; *Alice*, b. — (elder than Haynes), m. Rev. John Whiting of Lancaster about 1693; he was killed by the Indians 11 Sept. 1697, and she m. Rev. Timothy Stevens of Glastonbury, Conn., 19 May 1701; her dau. *Alice* d. here 19 Oct. 1697, a. 2 years 10 mo., and *Eunice*, d. 4 Nov. 1697, a. 1 year. JOSEPH the f. resided on the homestead, and purchased several tracts of land, in addition to those which were given him by his father. It is not known that he devoted himself to any profession. He was Representative six years, from 1671 to 1680. He inherited the military spirit of his relatives, was Lieutenant (commanding) of Maj. Gookin's company, 1677, and was engaged in King Philip's War. He d. about Feb. 1690-91, in which month administration was granted to Jonathan Remington, on behalf of the son Joseph, a minor.

4. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (3), by w. Eunice, had *Eunice*, b. 2 June 1716, m. Ebenezer Bradish 1739 (pub. June 10); *Joseph*, b. 5 Mar. 1717-18. He inherited the homestead, was a farmer, and d. 28 May 1739, a. nearly 68. His w. Eunice d. 9 May 1718, a. 34 y. 1 mo. 19 days.

5. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (4), m. Elizabeth Stratton 7 June 1739, and had *Joseph*, b. 14 May 1740; *Eleanor*, bap. 19 July 1741; *Benjamin*, b. 16 Aug. 1742, d. 2 Dec. 1790; *Jonathan*, bap. 5 Jan. 1745-6; *Elizabeth*, bap. 20 Mar. 1747-8, m. Joseph Sanderson 25 Oct. 1775; *Eunice*, bap. 7 Oct. 1750, m. Joseph Read 4 July 1775, and d. 3 Oct. 1825. JOSEPH the f. was a tanner. He sold the homestead to his brother-in-law, Ebenezer Bradish, in 1740, and seems afterwards to have lived on the south side of the river. Both he and his w. were living in 1770.

6. JONATHAN, s. of Joseph (5), m. Esther Johnson 8 Nov. 1770, and had *Thomas*, bap. 22 Dec. 1771.

7. PHILIP, freeman 1647, m. Mary, dau. of Barnaby Lamson, and had prob. *Hannah*, b. —, d. 13 July 1654; *Mary*, b. 26 July 1652; *Philip*, b. 19 Aug. 1654, d. young; *Samuel*, b. — 1655; *Hannah*, b. 4 July 1657; *Sarah*, b. —, d. 12 May 1661; *Philip*, b. 2 May 1661; *John*, b. 25 Aug. 1663; *Barnabas*, bap. 4 June 1665. PHILIP the f. d. 10 Feb. 1666-7; his w. Mary d. 17 Mar. 1714-15, a. 93. His residence was on the northerly side of North Avenue, not far from the almshouse.

8. SAMUEL, s. of Philip (7), m. Abigail Griggs 14 Nov. 1681, and had *Samuel*, b. 29 Aug. 1682, d. 10 Jan. 1699-1700; *John*, b. 15 July 1685, d. 8 Sept. 1723, a. 38, leaving no children; *Philip*, b. 5 Mar. 1686-7; *Abigail*, b. 31 Mar. 1688, m. Joseph Farley of Billerica, 8 May 1712; *Mary*, b. —, m. Jonathan Willard 23 Jan. 1728-9; *Hannah*, b. —; *Joseph*, bap. 23 May 1697; *Elizabeth*, bap. 6 Nov. 1698, d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. 18 Jan. 1700-1, m. Samuel Prentice 23 Dec. 1736; *Samuel*, b. 29 Nov. 1702; *Sarah*, b. —, d. 27 Sept. 1706. SAMUEL the f. d. 22 Aug. 1731, a. 76; his w. Abigail d. 28 Jan. 1714, a. 54. He was a farmer, and resided on the homestead.

9. PHILIP, s. of Philip (7), by w. Sarah, had *Ephraim*, bap. 30 July 1699; *Sarah*, b. 19 July 1702; m. — Haskins of Boston; *Philip*, b. 13 Oct. 1704; *Israel*, b. 29 Oct. 1710; *Mary*, bap. 8 Feb. 1712-13; *Abigail*, bap. 16 Oct. 1715, m. John Milledge. PHILIP the f. d. 25 Mar. 1718; his w. Sarah d. 1742.

10. BARNABAS, s. of Philip (7), m. Mary Goodwin 4 Dec. 1689, and had son *Barnabas*, b. 1691. He d. 1696.

11. PHILIP, s. of Samuel (8), by w. Mary, had *John*, b. 9 Oct. 1726; *Abigail*, b. 18 Ap. 1729; *Martha*, bap. 27 June 1731; *Hepzibah*, bap. 6 July 1735. PHILIP the f. d. 5 Ap. 1736.

12. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (8), m. Joanna, dau. of Solomon Prentice, 31 Mar. 1726, and had *Joseph*, b. 12 Jan. 1726-7; *Samuel*, bap. 20 Oct. 1728; d. young; *Susanna*, bap. 3 May 1730, m. Aaron Teel, 5 Sept. 1754; *Lydia*,

bap. 5 Nov. 1732, d. unm. 20 June 1765; *Joanna*, bapt. 21 Sept. 1735, d. young; *Joanna*, bap. 7 Nov. 1736; *Sarah*, bap. 10 June 1739, m. Henry Dickson 15 Nov. 1774; *Samuel*, bap. 8 Nov. 1741; *Solomon*, bap. 1 Jan. 1743-4, d. young; *Eunice*, bap. 16 Aug. 1747, d. unm. 7 Ap. 1765; *Solomon*, bap. 11 Feb. 1749-50. SAMUEL the f. d. 3 Nov. 1785, a. 83; his w. *Joanna* d. 28 Nov. 1772, a. 63.

13. EPHRAIM, s. of Philip (9), m. *Sarah* Swan 14 Dec. 1727, and had *Eunice*, bap. 12 Jan. 1728-9; *Sarah*, b. 15 Mar. 1729-30, m. Joseph Frost 8 Feb. 1753; *Ephraim*, b. 12 Sept. 1732; *Mercy*, b. 21 Nov. 1733; *Abigail*, b. 6 Dec. 1735, m. Eben. Tufts 23 Ap. 1760; *Mary*, b. 17 Ap. 1737; *Ann*, b. 17 Mar. 1739, d. unm. 7 Ap. 1813; *Aaron*, b. 20 Dec. 1740; *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Dec. 1743, m. Thomas Barrett 6 Dec. 1771, and d. 17 Ap. 1785; *Martha*, b. 6 Feb. 1748, m. Jonathan Dickson 7 Mar. 1771. EPHRAIM the f. resided in Menotomy, and d. 11 Sept. 1763, a. 64; his w. *Sarah* d. 24 Mar. 1748, a. 47.

14. JOSEPH, s. of Samuel (12), m. *Abigail* Winship 3 May 1746, and had *Joseph*, bap. 23 Aug. 1747; *Elizabeth*, bap. Oct. 1750; *William*, bap. 20 May 1753; *Abigail*, bap. 18 Feb. 1759 (Joseph Cook, perhaps the same, m. Margery Dickson 13 May 1756; and the last named child, *Abigail*, may have been the offspring of this marriage).

15. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (12), m. *Elizabeth* Dickson 26 April 1764, and d. 1765; his w. owned the covenant 24 May 1767, on which day their dau. *Rhoda* was baptized.

16. EPHRAIM, s. of Ephraim (13), m. *Mercy* Hale of Boston (pub. July 1755), and had *Ephraim*, b. 17 Ap. 1756; *Abraham*, bap. 5 Mar. 1758, m. Naomi Russell 5 July 1781, and d. 29 Oct. 1795; *Sarah*, twin with Abraham, bap. 5 Mar. 1758; *Mercy*, bap. 10 June 1759, m. Ephraim Mullett 28 May 1782; *Deborah*, bap. 16 Aug. 1761, m. Benj. Perry 4 Dec. 1794; *Thomas*, b. 10 June 1763; *Lydia*, b. 11 Oct. 1765, d. unm. 1813; *Lucy*, b. 19 July 1767, m. Walter Foss 10 Jan. 1786; *Mary*, b. 3 July 1769, d. 28 July 1780. EPHRAIM the f. resided in Menotomy, and d. 14 Nov. 1773.

17. AARON, s. of Ephraim (13), m. *Elizabeth* Mullet (pub. 7 June) 1766, and had *Aaron*, b. 12 June 1767, d. 19 Sept. 1819, having had son Jefferson, b. 22 Sept. 1803; *John*, b. 18 Oct. 1768, d. 24 May 1770; *Elizabeth*, b. 25 Feb. 1770; *Sarah*, b. 20 Feb. 1772; *John*, b. 19 May 1774; *Mary*, b. 26 Jan. 1777; *Rebecca*, b. 14 June 1779. Elizabeth the m. d. 8 April 1808, aged 62.

18. EPHRAIM, s. of Ephraim (16), m. *Hannah* Crosby (pub. 6 Dec.) 1777, and had *Hannah*, b. 25 Sept. 1778; *Ephraim*, b. 2 Mar. 1780; *Isaac*, b. 2 Oct. 1781, d. 12 Dec. 1815; *Sally*, b. 27 April 1783; *Jazaniah*, b. 25 Feb. 1785, d. 27 Nov. 1846; *Simeon*, b. 20 Dec. 1786, d. 20 Mar. 1815; *Polly*, b. 23 Feb. 1790; *Sukey*, b. 9 Oct. 1791. EPHRAIM the f. resided in Menotomy, and d. 30 April 1824.

19. EPHRAIM, s. of Ephraim (18), m. *Susan* Wellington 18 Dec. 1803, and had *Josiah W.*, b. 12 Nov. 1805; *Susan W.*, b. 4 Mar. 1810; *Micah W.*, b. 12 July 1812; *John B.*, b. 14 Jan. 1816; *Ann L. W.*, b. 22 Aug. 1818; *Thomas D.*, b. 4 May 1821; *Aaron S. W.*, b. 22 Aug. 1824; *Harriet A.*, b. 16 Dec. 1827. EPHRAIM the f. resided on North Avenue, and d. 27 Jan. 1861; his w. *Susan W.* d. 22 Aug. 1858, aged 74.

20. SAMUEL (a descendant from Aaron Cooke of Dorchester and Northampton), b. in Hadley 1708, grad. H. C. 1735, ordained at Menotomy, 12 Sept. 1739, where he d. 4 June 1783. He was three times married: to *Sarah*, dau. of Samuel Porter of Hadley (pub. 29 Aug. 1740); she d. 22 Aug. 1741, a. 24, and he m. *Anna*, dau. of Rev. John Cotton of Newton (pub. 5 Sept. 1742); she d. 12 Feb. 1761, a. 38, and he m. *Lucy*, widow of Rev. Nicholas Bowes of Bedford, and dau. of Rev. John Hancock of Lexington (pub. 14 Oct. 1762). She d. 21 Sept. 1768, a. 55. His children, who survived, were all by the second wife: *Samuel*, b. 2 Aug. 1741, d. 14 Aug. 1741; *Anna*, b. 10 July 1743, m. Ezekiel Hall of Medford 24 Oct. 1765; *Samuel*, b. 14 July 1745, d. 21 Aug. 1745; *Elizabeth*, twin with Samuel, b. 14 July 1745, d. unm. 13 Feb. 1784; *Mary*, b. 15 May 1747, d. unm. 1 Feb. 1824; *Sarah*, b. 9 Aug. 1750, living unm. 1784; *Samuel*, b. 29 Mar. 1752, grad.



H. C. 1772, d. in Boston, suddenly, 2 Jan. 1795, leaving no posterity; *Hannah Gibbs*, b. 17 Ap. 1754, m. Henry Bradshaw 3 June 1781, and d. 21 Jan. 1793; *Rebecca*, b. 29 Dec. 1758, d. 2 Feb. 1778. Mr. Cooke is described in his epitaph, as a social friend, a man of science, an eminent and faithful clergyman. As might be expected, from his family connection, he was an ardent patriot in the Revolution; and he was chaplain of the General Court at Watertown, in the summer of 1776.

COOLIDGE, JOSEPH, s. of Simon and grandson of John, b. in Watertown May 31 1666, was here as early as 1696, when he purchased an estate on Harvard Street, extending from Holyoke Street to Bow Street. His house stood near the corner of Harvard and Holyoke streets. He was a tailor, and accumulated a large estate. He was a Selectman, 1713, 1714, 1730; and Deacon of the Church from 22 Jan. 1718, until his death. His w. was Rebecca, dau. of John Frost and granddaughter of Elder Frost. Their children were *Rebecca*, bap. 5 Dec. 1697, d. young; *Rebecca*, bap. 4 June 1699, m. Rev. Edward Wigglesworth 10 Sept. 1729, and d. 5 June 1754; *Joseph*, bap. 18 Jan. 1701-2, prob. d. young, as he is not named in the settlement of his father's estate; *Mary*, b. 14 Ap. 1706, d. 3 June 1707; *Stephen*, b. 18 Ap. 1708; *Mary*, b. 15 Jan. 1710-11, m. Rev. Samuel Porter of Sherburne 30 Oct. 1735, and d. 10 Aug. 1752. JOSEPH the f. d. 17 Dec. 1737, a. 71; his w. Rebecca d. 1 July 1750, a. 81.

2. STEPHEN, s. of Joseph (1) grad. H. C. 1724, was a physician, and taught the Grammar School here many years. He never married; but resided with his mother on the homestead until her death, and probably until his own death, which occurred 5 May 1758.

3. STEPHEN, prob. brother of Joseph (1), m. Sarah, dau. of Capt. Josiah Parker, 30 Ap. 1702 and had *Sarah*, bap. 11 May 1704, d. 3 Feb. 1704-5. He d. 1704, and his w. Sarah m. Nicholas Fessenden, the somewhat noted Schoolmaster, 8 Aug. 1706.

ELIZABETH, m. Gilbert Crackbone 17 June 1656. HENRY, m. Phebe Dana 12 Sept. 1747. EUNICE, m. Joseph Miller 15 April 1765. ELIZABETH, m. George Brown 24 April 1777.

COOPER, JOHN, son, by a former marriage, of Lydia, wife of Gregory Stone, b. 1618, came to Camb. before May 1636. He resided on the easterly side of North Avenue, not far from Linnæan Street, and was a prominent citizen. He was a Selectman thirty-eight years, from 1646 to 1690, and Town Clerk thirteen years, 1669-1681. He was also Deacon of the Church, from 1668 until his death. He m. Anna, dau. of Nathaniel Sparhawk, and had *Anna*, b. 16 Nov. 1643, m. Edward Pinson 2 Aug. 1664, and d. 8 May 1666; *Mary*, b. 11 Sept. 1645, m. John Meriam 21 Aug. 1663, and was living in 1713; *John*, b. 2 Ap. 1651, d. 26 Aug. 1652; *Samuel*, b. 3 Jan. 1653-4; *John*, b. 3 Oct. 1656; *Nathaniel*, b. 2 May 1659, d. 19 Dec. 1661; *Lydia*, b. 8 Ap. 1662, m. John Francis 5 Jan. 1687-8; *Anna*, b. 26 Dec. 1667 (*T. Rec.* 1668), d. in Woburn 1712. Deac. Cooper d. 22 Aug. 1691, a. 73. His w. Anna m. James Convers, Sen., of Woburn, and was living in 1712.

2. SAMUEL, s. of John (1), was a farmer, and inherited the homestead. He was elected Deacon of the Church 22 Mar. 1705; and was a Selectman 12 years, from 1704 to 1716. He m. Hannah, dau. of Deac. Walter Hastings, 4 Dec. 1682, and had *Hannah*, b. 23 Dec. 1683, m. Edmund Frost 1 Feb. 1710-11; *Lydia*, b. 9 Mar. 1684-5, m. Jona. Gove 26 Dec. 1706; *Sarah*, m. Ephraim Frost, Jr., 9 Sept. 1714; *Samuel*; *Mary*, m. Nathaniel Goddard 26 Nov. 1723; *Elizabeth*, prob. d. young; *Walter* (the last five were bap. 1 Jan. 1696-7); *John*, b. 2 Oct. 1698; *Jonathan*, b. 6 Dec. 1707. SAMUEL the f. d. 8 Jan. 1717-18, a. 64; his w. Hannah d. 9 Oct. 1732, a. 66.

3. JOHN, s. of John (1), was a shoemaker. He resided on the easterly side of North Avenue; his estate adjoined that of his father, and was formerly owned by George Bowers. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Wm. Bordman, 28 Ap. 1686; she d. 15 Nov. 1713 (G. S. 1714), and he m. Sarah Hancock 21 June 1720. His children were *John*, bap. 3 July 1698; *Elizabeth*, bap. 3 July 1698; *Elizabeth*, b. 9 May 1699, m. Samuel Andrew 10 Ap. 1741; *Anna*, bap. 7 July



1700, m. Joseph Carter of Woburn 12 Feb. 1718-19; *Hannah*, b. 29 Dec. 1701; *Sarah*, b. 9 Ap. 1704; *Timothy*, b. 9 Ap. 1706; *Joshua*, b. 25 Jan. 1708-9; *Abigail*, b. 10 July 1711; and perhaps others, previous to 1698. JOHN the f. d. 12 Feb. 1735-6, and his estate was divided, about a month afterwards, between the widow Sarah, grandson John Cooper, legal representative of only son John, daughter *Elizabeth*, and grand daughter Anna Carter. Amount of the estate, £2,868 5 3.

4. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (2), was a farmer and inherited the homestead, which he sold to Ebenezer Frost, 14 Ap. 1730. He m. Sarah, dau. of Deac. Samuel Kidder, 29 Mar. 1720, and had *Nathaniel*, bap. 18 Sept. 1720; *Samuel*, bap. 15 Oct. 1721; *Joseph*, bap. 20 Oct. 1723; *John*, bap. 7 Mar. 1724-5; *Sarah*, bap. 12 Jan. 1728-9. In the summer of 1730, he removed with his family to Grafton.

5. WALTER, s. of Samuel (2), was a shoemaker. He m. Martha, dau. of Benjamin Goddard, 7 June 1722, and had *Walter*, bap. 31 Mar. 1724; *Walter*, b. 23 Feb. 1728-9; *Benjamin*, b. 8 Feb. 1729-30; *Martha*, b. 2 Jan. 1733-4; *Samuel*, bap. 28 Nov. 1736; *Martha*, bap. 7 May 1738; *Benjamin*, bap. 10 Feb. 1740-41, d. 11 Sept. 1760; *Nathaniel*, bap. 18 April 1742; *Samuel*, bap. 25 Aug. 1745. WALTER the f. d. 27 Sept. 1751, a. 55; his w. Martha d. 10 Ap. 1768, a. 65.

6. JOHN, s. of Samuel (2), m. Lydia, dau. of Solomon Prentice, 6 Ap. 1721, and d. 13 Mar. 1723-24, without children. His w. Lydia m. Thomas Kidder, 8 April 1725.

7. JONATHAN, s. of Samuel (2), was a saddler; he seems to have served his apprenticeship in Rox., and to have remained there a short time afterwards; but he returned early to Camb., and m. Sarah, dau. of Solomon Prentice, 25 Oct. 1732. His children, bap. here, were *Jonathan*, 23 Mar. 1734-5; *Sarah*, 5 Sept. 1736; *Samuel*, 18 Feb. 1738-9, pub. to Hannah Geohegan of Chs. 19 Mar. 1763, and d. Sept. 1765, leaving his whole estate to his wife; *Simon*, 24 July 1741; *Daniel*, 7 Aug. 1743, m. Lydia Mullett 9 May 1764; *Solomon*, 9 Feb. 1745-6; *Lydia*, 24 Ap. 1748, m. Samuel Cox 16 Nov. 1768. JONATHAN the f. d. in Chs. 1766, prob. in that portion near "Porter's," which is now embraced in Camb., and formerly called "Cooper's Corner."

8. JOHN, s. of John (3), m. Hannah Johnson 21 Oct. 1725, and had *John*, b. 22 Jan. 1727-8, represented in 1748 to be incapable of managing his affairs; *William*, bap. 11 Jan. 1729-30, d. young; *Anna*, bap. 2 Ap. 1732. JOHN the f. d. 15 Ap. 1733 (as appears by receipts on the Probate Files), and his w. Hannah prob. m. Benjamin Crackbone, pub. 30 Sept. 1738.

9. WALTER, s. of Walter (5), m. Lydia Kidder 13 Mar. 1755, and had *Walter*, b. 17 Ap. 1756, d. 14 Sept. 1758; previously, however, to the birth of this child, the father d. 1 Ap. 1756, a. 27. His w. Lydia prob. m. Jonathan Hill 10 Jan. 1763.

10. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (7), m. Mercy, dau. of Jonas Prentice (pub. 10 Ap. 1755), and had *Mercy*, bap. 18 Ap. 1756; *Jonathan*, bap. 1 Oct. 1758, d. 17 Sept. 1760; *Anna*, bap. 6 Feb. 1763; *Mara* (her father having "died suddenly sixteen days past," *Ch. Rec.*), bap. 12 May 1765, m. Joshua Palmer 23 May 1791. JONATHAN the f. d. 26 Ap. 1765.

11. BENJAMIN, an innholder in Menotomy during the Revolutionary War, removed to Boston in 1781, and opened a tavern in Fish Street, at the sign of the Masons' Arms, but soon returned to Menotomy, where he d. 5 Sept. 1786, a. 54; his w. Rachel d. 12 Oct. 1805, a. 73. The birth of only one child, *Isaac*, is found on record; but the father's will, dated 17 May 1782, mentions w. Rachel and chil. *Benjamin*; *Mary*, m. Thomas Beals 8 July 1779; *William*, prob. m. Rebecca Jenkins 24 April 1780, and Boradell Fessenden 1 Sept. 1784; *John*, d. in Georgia before 1813, leaving posterity; *Sarah*, d. unm. at Newton in 1813; *Samuel*, living at Boston in 1813; *Isaac*, b. 2 Sept. 1775.

SARAH, m. Nathaniel Patten 8 Oct. 1678. SALLY, m. Josiah Dickson 10 July 1788.

CORLETT, ELIJAH, the famous schoolmaster, educated at Lincoln College, Oxford, had charge of the Grammar School here, for nearly half a century,

and trained up many of English, American, and Indian birth, for admission to the College. This school he had taught so long before 1643, that he had, according to Johnson, "very well approved himself for his abilities, dexterity, and painfulness, in teaching and education of the youths under him;" and he remained in office until 1680, and probably until his death. His fame extended through the colony; and Mather, in his *Magnalia*, refers to him as "that memorable old schoolmaster in Cambridge, from whose education our college and country has received so many of its worthy men, that he is himself worthy to have his name celebrated," etc. He resided on the easterly side of Dunster Street, between Mt. Auburn and Winthrop streets. By his w. Barbara (who was sister to Richard Cutter), he had *Rebecca*, b. 14 Aug. 1644, prob. d. young; *Hepzibah*, bap. here, m. James Minott 2 May 1673 (by whom she had Mary, living unm. 1723), and Daniel Champney 9 June 1684 (by whom she had Hepzibah, b. 23 June 1687), and d. prob. 1715; *Ammi-Ruhamah*, bap. here. ELIJAH the f. d. 25 Feb. 1686-7, aged 78. His w. Barbara survived him about twenty years. She had a grant of land in 1707, but prob. d. during that year.

2. AMMI-RUHAMAH, s. of Elijah (1), grad. H. C. 1670; is said to have taught school in Plymouth, 1672; was afterwards Fellow of the College, and probably engaged as one of the instructors until he d. unm. 1 Feb. 1678-9; for the corporation ordered, "that the Treasurer of the College do pay to Mrs. Belshar for wine of her received and expended at the funeral of Mr. Ammi-Ruhamah Corlett."

COX, MATTHEW, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Walter Russell (pub. 30 Mar. 1739), and had *Elizabeth*, bap. 20 Jan. 1739-40, m. Henry Dickson 24 July 1766; *Agnes*, bap. 1 Mar. 1740-41, m. James Phillips 14 May 1778; *Walter*, bap. 7 Oct. 1744; *Samuel*, bap. 28 Sept. 1746; *Matthew*, bap. 27 Mar. 1748; *William*, bap. 8 Ap. 1750; *Phebe*, bap. 14 Ap. 1754, m. John Hobbs 24 June 1777; *Benjamin*, bap. 7 Mar. 1756. MATTHEW the f. was instantly killed by a fall from an apple tree, which he was pruning, 16 Feb. 1756; his w. Elizabeth d. Jan. 1768.

2. WALTER, s. of Matthew (1), was a tanner; he m. Judith Deland of Chs. 16 Nov. 1769, and had *Elizabeth*, bap. 18 Nov. 1770; *Walter*, bap. 6 June 1773; *William*, bap. 7 Sept. 1777; *John Hobbs*, bap. 7 Ap. 1782; *John Upham*, bap. 6 Mar. 1785; *Samuel*, bap. 28 Sept. 1788. Mrs. Judith Cox was living (chargeable) with her sons, *William* and *Upham*, Mar. 5 1807.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Matthew (1), m. Lydia Cooper 16 Nov. 1768; she d. and he m. Jemima Hasey 16 Feb. 1775. He d. 1776; and his w. Jemima m. John Christian Fricke 18 Aug. 1778. Children not recorded.

4. WILLIAM, s. of Matthew (1), m. Mary Sawin 25 Nov. 1779. No further record.

5. BENJAMIN, s. of Matthew (1), m. Susanna Leeds of Dorchester (pub. 25 Sept. 1779), and had *Nancy*, bap. 12 Feb. 1786, and perhaps others.

6. WALTER, s. of Walter (2), m. Susanna Smith, 11 Dec. 1796, and had *Susanna*, b. 28 Mar. 1797; *Sarah*, b. 28 Oct. 1799; *Walter*, b. 5 Nov. 1801. WALTER the f. d. 27 Ap. 1807; his w. Susanna survived.

7. SAMUEL, prob. s. of Samuel (3), m. Fanny, dau. of Daniel Watson, and had *Samuel*, b. 9 Nov. 1793; *Leonard*, b. 3 Mar. 1796; *Fanny*, b. 7 July 1800; *Elbridge*, b. 4 May 1806. SAMUEL the f. d. 26 Oct. 1848, a. 82; his w. Fanny d. 27 April 1855, a. 88.

CRACKBONE, GILBERT (otherwise written Crackbon, Cragbone, Crakeborne), was an early inhabitant of Camb. and freeman in 1636. He bought an estate on the westerly side of Garden Street of Joseph Isaac about 1638, which he sold in 1646 to Philip Cook; and he seems afterwards to have resided on North Avenue. His w. having deceased, he m. Elizabeth Coolidge 17 June 1656. He d. 2 Jan. 1671-2, and devised his estate to his w. and to Joseph and Sarah, children of his only son *Benjamin*; of which son he says, "it is my sore affliction that his disobedient carriage have obstructed the manifestation of my fatherly compassions towards him." His w. Elizabeth m. Richard Robbins 26 Mar. 1673. *Mary*, who d. 30 May 1655, and *Judith*, who d. 1 July 1655, were probably his daughters.



2. BENJAMIN, s. of Gilbert (1), m. Elizabeth Dutton 10 Nov. 1657. and had *Hannah*, b. 3 Sept. 1658, d. 24 Sept. 1638; *Sarah*, b. 24 Aug. 1659; *Benjamin*, 23 Jan. 1660-61, d. 27 April 1661; *Joseph*, b. 28 Mar. 1663. BENJAMIN the f. served in "Philip's War," under Capt. Beers, and was killed in 1675.

3. JOSEPH, s. of Benjamin (2), m. Abigail, dau. of John Marrett and widow of Timothy Rice of Concord, 11 May 1698; she d. 6 Jan. 1700-1, and he m. Abigail —. His chil. were *Joseph*, bap. 19 Mar. 1698-9; *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Dec. 1700, m. Joseph Hunnewell of Chs. before 1729; *Abigail*, b. 20 Aug. 1707, m. George MacSparran 2 Ap. 1730, and Solomon Champney (pub. 12 Ap. 1738), and was living his widow in 1767; *John*, b. and d. 11 Feb. 1708-9; *Benjamin*, b. 22 Ap. 1710. JOSEPH the f. was a shoemaker, and owned an estate at the westerly corner of Brattle and Ash streets. He d. about 1738; his w. Abigail survived.

4. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (3), was a shoemaker, res. in Watertown; m. Abigail Grant 10 Jan. 1734-5, had *Abigail* and *Lydia*, b. 20 Oct. 1735, and removed to Sherburne, where a Joseph Crackbone, perhaps his son, res. in 1793.

5. BENJAMIN, s. of Joseph (3), was a tanner, and resided on the easterly side of North Avenue, near Roseland Street. This place he sold 1764 to Gideon Frost, and purchased a small lot on the same street near the Common. He m. Hannah, prob. wid. of John Cooper (pub. 30 Sept. 1738), but there is no record of children. He d. 28 Mar. 1767, devising his estate to his w. Hannah.

CROSBY, THOMAS (otherwise written Crosbee and Crosbie), styled "senior," 1640, was early in Camb. No record of family. He resided on the westerly side of Ash Street, which estate he sold partly to Edmund Frost, 1649, and partly to Richard Eccles, 1651; at both which dates he resided in Rowley.

2. SIMON, perhaps brother to Thomas (1), embarked for N. Eng. in the *Susan and Ellen* 18 Ap. 1634, then a. 26, with w. Ann, a. 25, and son *Thomas*, a. 8 weeks. (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxviii., 26.) His children b. in Camb. were *Simon*, b. — Aug. 1637; *Joseph*, b. — Feb. 1638-9. SIMON the f. was Selectman, 1636, 1638. He resided at the corner of Brattle Street and Brattle Square, nearly where the old Brattle house stands. He d. — Sept. 1639, a. 31; his w. Ann m. Rev. William Tompson of Braintree, before 1646, and became a second time a widow at his death, 10 Dec. 1666.

3. THOMAS, s. of Simon (1), grad. H. C. 1653, minister in Eastham from 1655 to 1670, where, by w. Sarah, he had *Thomas*, b. 7 April 1663; *Simon*, b. 5 July 1665; *Sarah*, b. 24 Mar. 1667; *Joseph*, b. 27 Jan. 1668-9; *John* and another son, twins, b. 11 Feb. 1670-71; *William*, b. March 1673; *Ebenezer*, b. 28 Mar. 1675; *Anne*, *Mercy*, and *Increase*, triplets, b. 14 and 15 April 1678; *Eleazar*, b. 30 Mar. 1680. THOMAS the f. d. in Boston 13 June 1702. His posterity on the Cape was both numerous and respectable.

4. SIMON, s. of Simon (2), removed early to Billerica, was the first Innholder in that town, and Representative 1691, 1697, 1698. He m. Rachel Brackett, 15 July 1659, and had *Simon*; *Rachel*, m. Ephraim Kidder; *Thomas*, b. 16 Mar. 1665-6; *Joseph*, b. 5 July 1669, m. Sarah French 7 Jan. 1691-2; *Hannah*, b. 30 Mar. 1672, m. Samuel Danforth; *Nathan*, b. 9 Feb. 1674-5; *Josiah*, b. 11 Nov. 1677; *Mary*, b. 23 Nov. 1680, m. John Blanchard; *Sarah*, b. 27 July 1684, m. William Rawson of Braintree. SIMON the f. d. about 1725; his wife Rachel and all the before named children were living at the date of his will, 7 June 1717, which was proved 26 Feb. 1724-5.

5. JOSEPH, s. of Simon (2), settled in Braintree, where he was prob. carried in his childhood by his mother; was Representative in 1690; appointed to assist in laying out the Braintree 6,000 acres in 1673; m. Sarah Brackett 1675, had sons *Thomas*, *Simon*, *Ebenezer*, and perhaps others, and d. 26 Nov. 1695.

CUTLER, JAMES, was early in Watertown, and about 1649 removed to Cambridge Farms, where his posterity remain to this day. His w. Anne was buried 30 Sept. 1644, and he m. Mary, wid. of Thomas King, 9 Mar. 1645; she d. 7 Dec. 1654, and he m. Phebe, dau. of John Page of Watertown. His



chil. were *James*, b. 6 Nov. 1635; *Hannah*, b. 26 July 1638, m. John Winter, Jr.; *Elizabeth*, b. 28 Jan. 1640; *Mary*, b. 29 Mar. 1644; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 July 1646, m. John Parmenter 2d of Sudbury; *Thomas*, b. about 1648; *Sarah*, b. about 1653, m. Thomas Waite, and d. 17 Jan. 1744; *Jounna*, b. —, m. Philip Russell 19 April 1680, and d. 26 Nov. 1703; *Jemima*, b. —; *John*, b. 19 May 1663, d. 21 Sept. 1714; *Samuel*, b. 18 Nov. 1664; *Phebe*, b. —. JAMES the f. d. 17 May 1694, aged about 88. See *Bond's Watertown and Hudson's Lexington*.

2. JAMES, s. of James (1), m. at Sudbury Lydia, wid. of Samuel Wright, dau. of John Moore of Sudbury, 15 June 1665, and had in Camb. *James*, b. 12 May 1666, d. 1 Feb. 1690-1; *Ann*, b. 20 Ap. 1669, m. Richard Bloss (or Bloise) of Watertown 26 Sept. 1688; *Samuel* and *Joseph*, twins, b. 2 May 1672; *John*, b. 14 Ap. 1675; *Thomas*, b. 15 Dec. 1677; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 Mar. 1680-81. JAMES the f. d. 31 July 1685, a. nearly 50; his w. Lydia survived.

3. THOMAS, s. of James (1), by w. Abigail had *Abigail*, b. 31 Oct. 1674; *Thomas*, b. 19 Jan. 1677-8; *Mary*, b. 15 Mar. 1680-81; *Hannah*, b. 7 Mar. 1682-3; *James*, bap. in Watertown, 9 Jan. 1687; *Jonathan*, bap. in Wat. 17 June 1688; *Benjamin*, b. 4 July 1697. THOMAS the f. d. 13 July 1722.

4. JOHN, s. of James (1), m. Mary Stearns 1 Jan. 1694, and had *Samuel*, b. 20 Dec. 1694; *John*, b. 3 June 1696; *Ebenezer*, b. 24 July 1700; *Mary*, b. 3 Ap. 1702, m. Capt. Samuel Bond of Weston; *Sarah*, b. 20 Nov. 1704. JOHN the f. d. 21 Sept. 1714; his w. Mary d. 24 Feb. 1733.

5. SAMUEL, s. of James (2), d. at Camb. Farms, and his brother Thomas was appointed admr. 20 Nov. 1700.

6. THOMAS, s. of James (2), m. Sarah Stone, and had *Abigail*, b. 2 June 1703; *David*, b. 28 Aug. 1705; *Amity*, b. 19 Dec. 1707; *Sarah*, b. 19 Jan. 1709-10; *Mary*, b. 8 Nov. 1714; *Hannah*, b. 13 May 1717; *Thomas*, b. 30 Sept. 1719; *Millicent*, bap. 29 July 1722.

7. JAMES, prob. s. of Thomas (3), by w. Alice, had *James*, b. 13 Ap. 1715; *William*, b. 3 Ap. 1717; *Thankful*, bap. 24 Mar. 1719; *Robert*, b. 3 Ap. 1721; *Alice*, b. 27 Nov. 1729, m. Ephraim Jones, Jr., of Concord 16 Nov. 1752. JAMES the f. d. at Menotomy 16 Sept. 1756, a. abt. 70; his w. Alice d. 22 Sept. 1756, a. 67.

8. DAVID, s. of Thomas (6), m. Mary, dau. of Joseph Tidd, and had *Abigail*, b. 1 May 1728 m. Samuel Hodgman of Western (now Warren) 7 May 1755; *David*, b. 15 July 1730, m. Dorcas Reed of Lex. and rem. to Western; *Joseph*, b. 31 May 1733, m. Rebecca Howe of Lincoln, who d. and he m. Mary Reed of Western, to which town he rem.; *Isaac*, b. June 1736, d. Jan. 1737; *Mary*, b. 12 Aug. 1738, m. John Paige of Hardwick 15 Sept. 1758; *Solomon*, b. 15 May 1740, m. Rebecca Paige of Bedford; *Thomas*, b. 5 May 1742, m. Abigail Reed of Western; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 Aug. 1745, m. Benjamin Moore of Lex. 3 May 1768; *Amittai*, b. 15 July 1748, m. Nathan Leonard of Hardwick 6 Nov. 1766. DAVID the f. d. of small-pox 5 Dec. 1760; his w. Mary d. 25 May 1797, a. 93.

9. JAMES, s. of James (7), m. Abigail, dau. of Henry Dunster (pub. 29 Oct. 1737), and had *James*, b. 30 May 1741; *Abigail*, b. 22 Sept. 1742; *Alice*, b. 16 April 1745; *Martha*, b. 14 July 1746; *Henry*, b. 10 May 1748; *Betty*, b. 12 May 1750, d. 24 July 1754; *Sarah*, b. 1 Feb. 1753, d. 30 July 1754; *William*, b. 11 April 1755. JAMES the f. was a brickmaker, and rem. to Salem before 1772, when he joined with the Dunster heirs in the sale of land in Cambridge. He d. 18 Feb. 1795; his w. Abigail d. before 1776, and he was twice m. afterwards.

10. WILLIAM, s. of James (7), was an innholder in Menotomy. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Whittemore, 15 Sept. 1743. She d. 29 Dec. 1770, and he m. Rebecca, wid. of Thomas Hall, and dau. of Samuel Cutter (pub. 2 Jan. 1773). The death of the first w. is thus noticed in the *Boston News Letter*, of Jan. 10, 1771: "Died at Menotomy, the wife of Mr. William Cutler of that place, aged 48 years. She was the mother of 36 children; but the 35th was the only one that survived to follow her to the grave." This account seems incredible. The records show, however, that she had a large

number of children, all of whom died young, except one. The survivor of this numerous progeny, *William*, b. 23 Dec. 1764, grad. H. C. 1786, was a physician, resided in Virginia more than thirty years, and d. in Dinwiddie Co. 17 May 1836, a. 71. By the second w. Mr. Cutler had *James*, b. 12 May 1774, a printer in Boston, 1817; *Rebecca*, b. Jan. 1777, d. 6 Aug. 1778; *Rebecca*, b. 22 Dec. 1779, m. John Tufts 13 Dec. 1798. *WILLIAM* the f. d. of dropsy 1 Ap. 1781; his w. *Rebecca* survived, and in 1817, by reason of old age, was placed under the guardianship of her son *James*.

11. *ROBERT*, s. of *James* (7), grad. H. C. 1741, was ordained at Epping, N. H., in 1747, dismissed in 1755, installed at Greenwich, Mass., 13 Feb. 1760, where he d. 24 Feb. 1786, a. 65. He m. *Hannah Crosby* of Billerica; she d. and he m. *Elizabeth Fiske* of Lexington 3 Sept. 1751. His chil. were *Hannah*, b. 22 July 1745, m. John Haskell of Hardwick, and d. 4 Sept. 1831; *Millicent*, b. 20 Jan. 1747, m. Denison Robinson of Hardwick, and d. at Windsor, Mass., 5 July 1798; *Robert*, b. 2 Oct. 1748, a physician in Amherst, m. wid. *Esther Guernsey*, and d. 10 Mar. 1835; *Prudence*, b. 18 Feb. 1750, m. *Joshua Clark*, and d. 17 Aug. 1782; *Dudley*, b. 1 July 1752, m. *Lydia Howard*, and d. in 1838; *William*, b. 23 Dec. 1753, a physician in Warren and Hardwick, m. *Rebecca Cutler* of Western (now Warren) 2 Nov. 1780, and d. 9 Feb. 1832; *James*, b. 24 Sept. 1756, d. 8 Oct. 1856; *Elizabeth*, b. 2 June 1758, d. 4 Nov. 1758; *Ebenezer*, b. 17 July 1759, d. unm. 26 June 1839; *James*, b. 5 Sept. 1761, d. 27 Mar. 1768; *Amos*, b. 11 Oct. 1763, d. 15 Ap. 1764; *Elizabeth*, b. 2 May 1766, m. Benjamin Harwood, and d. in Nov. 1849; *Alice*, b. 23 Nov. 1768, m. *Jairus Howard*, and d. 29 June 1811; *Samuel*, b. 16 Ap. 1771, d. 7 May 1771; *James*, b. 23 May 1772, d. 3 Oct. 1773.

*CUTTER, ELIZABETH*, a widow aged 87 years, executed a will, dated 16 Feb. 1662-3, proved 5 Ap. 1664, in which she declares herself to have resided for about twenty years with her dau. *Barbary*, w. of *Elijah Corlett*. She had three children who resided here: *William*; *Richard*; and *Barbary*, m. *Elijah Corlett*.

2. *WILLIAM*, s. of *Elizabeth* (1), about 1638, owned and occupied the estate at the S. W. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets. He returned to England, and in 1653 resided at Newcastle-upon-Tyne; at which date he empowered *Edward Goffe*, *Elijah Corlett*, and *Thomas Sweetman*, of Camb., and *Robert Hale* of Chs. to collect debts due to him in New England. He probably d. without children; for *Richard Cutter*, by deed dated 10 June 1693 (six days previous to his own death), conveyed to his son *William* a house and lot in Camb. describing the premises as "formerly the right and proper estate of *William Cutter*, my brother, deceased, and from him descended to me as my lawful right of inheritance."

3. *RICHARD*, s. of *Elizabeth* (1), probably came here, when a minor, with his mother. He m. *Elizabeth* —, who d. 5 Mar. 1661-2, and he m. *Frances*, wid. of *Isaac Amsden*, 14 Feb. 1662-3. His chil. were *Elizabeth*, b. 15 July 1645, d. 10 Jan. 1663-4; *Samuel*, b. 3 Jan. 1646-7; *Thomas*, b. 19 July 1648, d. young; *William*, b. 22 Feb. 1649-50; *Ephraim*, bap. here; *Gershom*, bap. here; *Marah*, bap. here, m. — *Sanger*; *Nathaniel*, b. 11 Dec. 1663; *Rebecca*, b. 5 Sept. 1665, m. *Thomas Fillebrown* 19 Dec. 1688; *Hepzibah*, b. 11 Nov. 1667, d. 27 Feb. 1667-8; *Elizabeth*, b. 1 Mar. 1668-9, m. — *Hall*; *Hepzibah*, b. 15 Aug. 1671; *Sarah*, b. 31 Aug. 1673; *Ruhamah*, b. —; the last three are named as unmarried, in their father's will, 1693. *RICHARD* the f. d. 16 June 1693, a. "about 72." His w. *Frances* probably d. 1725, when an additional inventory was taken of his estate.

4. *SAMUEL*, s. of *Richard* (3), was unm. at the time of his father's decease, and prob. d. without posterity.

5. *WILLIAM*, s. of *Richard* (3), m. *Rebecca*, dau. of *John Rolfe*, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 5 Mar. 1680-81, m. *John Harrington*; *Richard*, b. 13 Nov. 1682; *Mary*, b. 26 Jan. 1684-5, d. 6 Ap. 1685; *Hannah*, b. 20 May 1688, m. *Ephraim Winship* 17 June 1708; *John*, b. 15 Oct. 1690; *Rebecca*, b. 1693, m. *Joseph Adams*, 18 Jan. 1710-11, d. 12 Jan. 1717-18; *William*, b. 1697; *Samuel*, b. 14 June 1700; *Sarah*, bap. 18 Oct. 1702, m. *Ebenezer Cutter* 19 July



1722; *Ammi Ruhamah*, bap. 6 May 1705. WILLIAM the f. d. 1 Ap. 1723, a 73. His w. Rebecca m. Deac. John Whitmore, 3 June 1724, and d. 13 Nov. 1751, a. 89. Mr. Cutter resided in Menotomy, not far from the present centre of Arlington. In 1685 he purchased of John Rolfe the mill formerly called "Cook's Mill," which long remained in his family, and is known as "Cutter's Mill."

6. EPHRAIM, s. of Richard (3), m. Bethia Wood 11 Feb. 1678-9, and had in Chs. *Ephraim*, b. 9 Aug. 1680; in Camb. *Jonathan*, b. 5 May 1685; *Bethia*, b. 2 Dec. 1686; *Mary*, b. 29 Mar. 1689, d. 27 Jan. 1696-7; and at Wat. *Hannah*, 22 July 1690; *Abigail*, b. 1693, d. 26 Nov. 1702; *George*, b. —; *John*, b. 23 July 1700. EPHRAIM the f. was a glazier, and res. successively in Chs., Camb. (at the N. E. cor. of Dunster and South streets), and Wat., where he was living in 1729, and where his w. Bethia d. 18 Sept. 1731, a. 71.

7. GERSHOM, s. of Richard (3), m. Lydia Hall 6 Mar. 1677-8, and had *Gershom*, b. 1 June 1679; *Lydia*, b. 14 Sept. 1682, m. Jonathan Hall of Medf. 11 Nov. 1702, and d. 1 Jan. 1754; *Hannah*, b. 26 Nov. 1684, m. Thomas Hall of Medf. 22 Dec. 1702; and d. in 1705; *Isabel*, b. 9 May 1687, m. Thomas Fillebrown, Jr., 9 Dec. 1713. GERSHOM the f. res. in Menotomy, was a soldier in Philip's War, 1675, and d. 2 Ap. 1738, "in the 85th year of his age," as inscribed on his gravestone.

8. NATHANIEL, s. of Richard (3), m. Mary Fillebrown 8 Oct. 1688; she d. 14 Mar. 1713-14, a. 52, and he m. Elizabeth —. His children were *Nathaniel*; *Jacob*; *Mary* (last two bap. 24 July 1698); *Ebenezer*, bap. 2 July 1699; *John*, bap. 23 Ap. 1704; *Richard*, bap. 21 Oct. 1716, d. 6 Aug. 1717; *Elizabeth*, bap. 26 Jan. 1717-18, m. John Williams of Groton 5 May 1741.

9. RICHARD, s. of William (5), was a mill-wright, and removed to Woodbridge, N. J., where he d. 17 Dec. 1756.

10. JOHN, s. of William (5), m. Lydia Harrington, and had *Lydia*, b. 13 Ap. 1710, m. Seth Reed; *Rebecca*, b. 13 July 1712, m. Zechariah Hill 10 Feb. 1731-2, and Samuel Carter 11 Dec. 1770; *Hannah*, b. 14 June 1715, m. John Brooks; *Mary*, b. 1 June 1717, pub. Ephraim Frost, Jr., 16 Mar. 1739, and d. 20 Oct. 1805, a. 88; *John*, b. 13 June 1720; *Abigail*, b. 21 Ap. 1722, m. Samuel Frost 19 Feb. 1741; *Richard*, b. 9 Mar. 1725-6; *Thomas*, b. 2 Nov. 1727, d. 21 May 1737; *Martha*, b. 31 Mar. 1731, m. Jonathan Stone 21 May 1747; *Ammi*, b. 4 Nov. 1733; *Ruhamah*, twin with Ammi, b. 4 Nov. 1733, d. 7 June 1737. JOHN the f. was a farmer, was elected Deacon of the church in Menotomy at its organization in 1739, and d. 21 Jan. 1776, a. 85; his w. Lydia d. 7 Jan. 1754, a. 64. On his gravestone is this inscription: "His surviving children, 8; grand-children, 68; great grand-children, 115; of the fifth generation, 3."

11. WILLIAM, s. of William (5), appears to have m. Ann —, much older than himself, by whom he had s. *Jonathan*, b. 2 June 1726. WILLIAM the f. d. 16 Nov. 1756, a. 59; his w. Ann d. 19 May 1753, a. 70.

12. SAMUEL, s. of William (5), m. Anne Harrington 10 Nov. 1720, and had *William*, b. 10 Sept. 1721, d. 27 Ap. 1737; *Esther*, b. 15 Feb. 1722-3, m. Stephen Prentice; *Samuel*, bap. 31 Mar. 1728; *Ann*, bap. 8 Feb. 1729-30, m. Walter Dickson 3 May 1750; *Rebecca*, bap. 12 Mar. 1731-2, m. Jason Dunster 26 Oct. 1749; *Hannah*, b. 1733; *John*, b. 1735. SAMUEL the f. resided in Chs. after 1724, and d. 29 Sept. 1737, a. 37; on the division of his estate, 1744, all the before named children were living; his wid. Anne had then m. Nathaniel Francis of Medford.

13. AMMI RUHAMAH, s. of William (5), grad. H. C. 1725, was ordained at North Yarmouth 8 Nov. 1730, dismissed in 1735 on account of Arminianism; afterwards practised as a physician, was a captain, and died at Louisburg during the military expedition in 1746. His son *Ammi Ruhamah* grad. H. C. 1752, and was an eminent physician in Portsmouth, N. H., where he d. 1820. Charles Cutter, son of the last named, a sophomore in H. C., was drowned here 22 Oct. 1779, a. 16.

14. JOHN, s. of Ephraim (6), m. Rachel Powers, and had, at Woburn, *Rachel*, b. 9 May 1724; *John*, b. 9 Jan. 1726-7; *Jonathan*, b. 2 Mar. 1728-9;



*David*, b. 4 Dec. 1730; *Nathan*, b. 13 Mar. 1733-4; and at Lex. *Abigail*, b. 15 Aug. 1735; *Benjamin*, b. 29 Ap. 1738, d. 24 Nov. 1740; *Elizabeth*, b. 24 May 1741; *Benjamin*, b. 27 Jan. 1744-5. JOHN the f. was a glazier, and resided in Woburn and in Lex., where he d. 20 Nov. 1747, a. 47; his w. Rachel m. Barnabas Davis.

15. GERSHOM, s. of Gershom (7), m. Mehetabel Abbott 11 June 1701, and had *Thomas*, b. 8 May 1702, d. 25 Oct. 1727; *Gershom*, b. 13 Jan. 1703-4; *George*, b. 7 Oct. 1705; *Hannah*, b. 29 Dec. 1707, m. Thomas Emmons 17 Nov. 1726; *Mehetabel*, bap. 9 Oct. 1709, m. Ephraim Winship of Lex. 28 Aug. 1735; *Lydia*, bap. 29 Mar. 1713, m. John Whitmore 24 June 1735; *Sarah*, bap. 31 Oct. 1714; *Richard*, bap. 22 Jan. 1715-16; *Nehemiah*, bap. 14 Ap. 1717; *Isabel*, bap. 25 Jan. 1718-19, m. Jonathan Winship 1 Oct. 1741; *Aaron*, bap. 24 June 1722; *Thomas*, bap. 17 Nov. 1728. GERSHOM the f. was a farmer, resided in Menotomy, and d. 7 July 1753, a. 74; his w. Mehetabel d. 28 Mar. 1757, a. 78.

16. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (8), m. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Winship, 11 Dec. 1712; she d. before 16 June 1726, and he m. Elizabeth ——. His children were *Joseph*, b. 19 Jan. 1713-14, d. 4 May 1714; *Mary*, b. 25 Nov. 1715, pub. Peter Fassett of Bedford 4 Mar. 1737; *Nathaniel*, b. 31 July 1731; *Josiah*, bap. 17 Mar. 1733-4.

17. EBENEZER, s. of Nathaniel (8), m. Sarah, dau. of Wm. Cutter, 19 July 1722, and had *Sarah*, bap. 14 July 1723, m. James Blanchard; *Ebenezer*, bap. 15 May 1726; *Mary*, bap. 25 Mar. 1728, m. Timothy Hall; *Susanna*, bap. 5 Ap. 1730, d. young; *Daniel*, bap. 29 Ap. 1733; *Susanna*, bap. 30 Nov. 1735; *Rebecca*, bap. 5 Feb. 1737-8, pub. Thomas Hall, Jr., 17 Sept. 1756. *Abigail*. EBENEZER the f. resided for some time in Medf. where he d. 29 June 1750; his w. Sarah survived.

18. JOHN, s. of John (10), m. Lucy Adams 21 May 1745, but had no children. He resided in Menotomy, d. 12 Feb. 1797, a. 77, and devised his estate by will (which was disallowed), to w. Lucy, nephews John Frost and Samuel Kent, except \$5,000 for a free school in Menotomy. His w. Lucy d. 17 Ap. 1810, a. 87.

19. RICHARD, s. of John (10), m. Kezia Peirce (pub. 3 July 1747), and had *Thomas*, b. 29 May 1748; *Ruhamah*, b. 6 Mar. 1750; *Kezia*, b. 10 Oct. 1751; *Hannah*, b. 16 Jan. 1754; *Richard*, b. 25 Mar. 1756; *Seth*, bap. 16 Ap. 1758; *Susanna*, b. 14 Oct. 1760; *Rhoda*, b. 4 Dec. 1762; *Lucy*, b. 19 June 1765; *John*, b. 14 Ap. 1767.

20. AMMI, s. of John (10), m. Esther Peirce of Woburn (pub. 11 May 1751); she d. 8 Jan. 1772, a. 39, and he m. Abigail Holden of Charlestown 12 Nov. 1772; she d. in childbed (child still-born) 29 June 1773, a. 29; and he m. Hannah Holden, sister to his former wife, 27 Oct. 1774. As the dates show, he was less than eighteen years old at his first marriage; and from this time until a few months previous to his death, children were born to him abundantly, — ten by the first wife, and ten by the third; of which number, seventeen survived him; and, though he died at the age of 62 years, he had then 46 living grandchildren. His children were *Esther*, b. 10 Nov. 1751, d. 18 Dec. 1751; *John*, b. 25 Oct. 1753; *Ammi*, b. 22 Oct. 1755; *Lydia*, b. 26 Oct. 1757, m. Jonathan Teel of Medford 7 Ap. 1776; *James*, b. 14 Dec. 1759; *Benjamin*, b. 7 Nov. 1761; *Jonas*, b. 13 Oct. 1763; *Esther Ruhamah*, b. 27 Sept. 1765, m. Ebenezer Hall 26 Mar. 1786; *Ephraim*, b. 31 Oct. 1767; *Frances*, b. 30 Dec. 1769, m. Walter Russell 26 June 1788; *Joshua*, b. 1 Dec. 1774, d. 7 Dec. 1776; *Thomas*, b. 1 Nov. 1776, d. 25 Nov. 1795; *Joshua*, b. 20 Mar. 1779; *Abigail*, b. 25 Mar. 1781; *Hannah*, b. 24 Oct. 1783, d. young; *Rebecca*, b. 24 May 1786; *Simon*, b. 17 Ap. 1788; *Hannah*, b. 29 July 1790; *Artemas*, b. 16 Aug. 1792; *Abiel*, b. 29 Aug. 1794. AMMI the f. d. 20 Ap. 1795, a. 62; his w. Hannah d. 23 Aug. 1801, a. 48. He owned the mill which had long been in the Cutter family, and transmitted it to his posterity.

21. JONATHAN, s. of William (11), m. Anne Jennings 23 Nov. 1749, and had *William*, b. 15 Feb. 1751; *Anne*, b. 28 Mar. 1753, d. 29 Oct. 1754; *Anne*, b. 6 Ap. 1755; *Rebecca*, b. 4 Oct. 1757; *Mary*, b. 7 May 1760, m. Benj. Rich-

ardson 16 Feb. 1783; *Jonathan*, b. 19 Oct. 1762; *Mehetabel*, b. 25 Dec. 1765, d. 3 Mar. 1809; *Solomon*, b. 23 Ap. 1769. JONATHAN the f. d. 24 Ap. 1770, a. 44; his w. *Anne* d. 29 Ap. 1797, a. 67.

22. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (12), m. Susanna Francis of Medf. 28 Ap. 1757, and had *Samuel*, bap. 26 Feb. 1758; *William*, bap. 22 July 1759; *Susanna*, bap. 15 May 1761, m. Thomas Whittemore 16 Nov. 1783; *Francis*, b. 17 Ap. 1763; *Ezekiel*, b. 24 Dec. 1764; *Ebenezer*, b. 31 Dec. 1766; *Abigail*, b. 19 Jan. 1769, m. Samuel Cutter 21 Jan. 1787; *Anne*, b. 25 June 1771, m. William Whittemore, Jr., 2 Feb. 1796; *Adam*, b. 18 Ap. 1773; *Edward*, b. 9 June 1775, d. 2 Aug. 1778; *Washington*, b. 18 June, 1777, m. Elizabeth Robbins 16 Mar. 1800; she prob. d. 10 July 1817, a. 39. SAMUEL the f. d. 7 Ap. 1791; his w. *Susanna* d. 19 Dec. 1817, a. 86.

23. GERSHOM, s. of Gershom (15), m. Anna Fillebrown 13 Feb. 1728-9, and had *Thomas*, b. 9 Jan. 1729-30; *Anna*, b. 13 Nov. 1731, m. Thomas Whittemore 1 Feb. 1753; *Gershom*, b. 19 Feb. 1733-4; *James*, b. 31 Jan. 1735-6, d. 16 July 1738; *John*, b. 26 Sept. 1737; *Mehetabel*, b. 6 Feb. 1739-40, d. 29 Nov. 1750; *James*, b. 28 Mar. 1742; *Sarah*, b. 27 Sept. 1744, m. Joshua Swan 20 July 1762, d. before 15 Oct. 1777, leaving children; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Jan. 1746-7, d. 24 Nov. 1750; *Stephen*, b. 26 Ap. 1750; *Amos*, b. 7 Aug. 1752, d. 21 Dec. 1753. GERSHOM the f. d. of jaundice 10 Dec. 1777, a. 74; his w. *Anna* and six children survived.

24. GEORGE, s. of Gershom (15), m. Jane Butterfield 20 July 1729, and had *Hannah*, bap. 1 Mar. 1729-30, d. young; *Jane*, bap. 17 Jan. 1731-2; *George*, bap. 21 Jan. 1732-3; *Hannah*, bap. 20 July 1740; *Isabel*, b. 18 June 1742; *Jonathan*, b. 30 Aug. 1744, d. 19 Aug. 1747; *Phebe*, b. 12 Mar. 1746-7; *Jonathan*, b. 6 Oct. 1749, d. 11 Sept. 1751. *Jane*, wife of George Cutter, d. 7 May 1776, a. 69.

25. AARON, s. of Gershom (15), m. Mary Moore 1 Ap. 1745, and had *Aaron*, b. (apparently before the marriage) 15 Mar. 1744-5; *Mary*, b. 22 Oct. 1746, d. (*jelo de se*) 11 May 1809, a. about 63; *Thomas*, b. 17 May 1749, d. (drowned) 21 Oct. 1751; *Lydia*, b. 1 Feb. 1750-51, m. John Bowers 21 Jan. 1773; *Thomas*, b. 21 Sept. 1753; *Charles*, b. 4 Oct. 1757; *Isaac*, b. 17 July 1760, m. Sarah Bucknam 23 July 1784, and d. 14 Sept. 1819, a. 59; *Amos*, b. 26 May 1762, d. 27 Sept. 1818, a. 56; *Benjamin*, b. 10 Ap. 1766, d. 26 Sept. 1812, a. 46, and his wid. *Anna* d. Mar. 1842, a. 76; *Robert*, b. 25 June 1768. AARON the f. was a currier, and d. 9 July 1768, a. 47; his w. *Mary* d. 27 Sept. 1793.

26. DANIEL, s. of Ebenezer (17), m. Patience Hall 18 Nov. 1756, at which time he resided in Medf. They may have been the parents of *Jacob*, b. 23 May 1774, and *Isaac*, b. 10 Feb. 1777, d. 28 June 1778, in Menotomy Parish.

27. RICHARD, s. of Richard (19), m. Miriam Brown 25 May 1781, and had *Hannah*, b. 29 Dec. 1782; *Elizabeth Meriam*, b. 30 Sept. 1784; *Mary*, b. 25 Dec. 1786, m. Joseph Bird of Watertown; *Charles*, b. 10 Jan. 1788; *Leonard*, b. 11 Mar. 1791, and perhaps others.

28. JOHN, s. of Ammi (20), m. Lucy Adams 4 Feb. 1777, and d. 7 June 1811, a. 58.

29. AMMI, s. of Ammi (20), m. Esther Winship 6 Feb. 1776, and had *Ammi*, b. 7 Sept. 1777; *Edward*, b. 22 Mar. 1780; *James*, b. 6 Oct. 1782; *Esther*, b. 25 Dec. 1784, d. young; *Esther*, b. 2 Nov. 1786; *Charlotte*, b. 11 Oct. 1789; *Amos* (d. young) and *Hannah*, twins, b. 29 Aug. 1792; *Amos*, b. 15 Aug. 1794.

30. JAMES, s. of Ammi (20), m. Anna Harrington Russell 11 Aug. 1785. She d. 14 Dec. 1806, a. 41, and he m. *Mehetabel Cutter*, who d. 1 Mar. 1809, a. 43. His children were *James*, bap. 28 Sept. 1788; *Seth Russell*, bap. 13 June 1790, d. 15 Feb. 1796; *Benjamin*, bap. 19 Feb. 1792, d. 19 Dec. 1819; *Cyrus*, bap. 23 Feb. 1794; *Anna*, bap. 7 Feb. 1796; *Mahala*, bap. 26 Nov. 1797; *Seth Russell*, bap. 16 Feb. 1800; *Esther Peirce*, bap. 13 Dec. 1801. JAMES the f. d. 15 Dec. 1823, a. 64.

31. BENJAMIN, s. of Ammi (20), m. Elizabeth Wyeth 6 Mar. 1785, and d. 7 Mar. 1824; his w. d. 15 Ap. 1842. No children.



32. JONAS, s. of Ammi (20), m. Lydia Frost 19 Oct. 1786, and had *Lydia*, b. 24 Ap. 1787, m. Nehemiah Mason 16 Oct. 1803; *Esther Peirce*, b. 15 Ap. 1789, m. Jonas Gleason 31 Oct. 1805; *Jonas*, bap. 21 Aug. 1791, d. 22 Oct. 1795; *Pamela*, b. 25 Feb. 1794; *Ephraim Frost*, bap. 1 Jan. 1797; *Louisa*, b. 9 Jan. 1800, d. 14 Jan. 1800; *Jonas*, b. 17 Aug. 1801, d. 3 Mar. 1840; *Albert*, b. 4 Jan. 1805; and perhaps others. JONAS the f. d. 29 July 1844; his w. *Lydia*-d. 7 Dec. 1858, a. 90.

33. EPHRAIM, s. of Ammi (20), m. Deborah Locke 13 Mar. 1791, and had *Deborah*, b. 18 June 1791, d. 7 Sept. 1802; *Fanny*, b. 25 July 1792, d. 26 Sept. 1795; *Anna*, b. 7 Sept. 1793, m. Jona. Benjamin 8 Sept. 1816, and Peter Tufts of Camb. 17 May 1825; *Ephraim*, b. 2 Dec. 1794, d. 4 Ap. 1826; *Esher Peirce*, b. 28 Ap. 1796, d. 29 June 1798; *Ammi*, b. 5 Aug. 1797; *Samuel Locke*, bap. 19 Jan. 1800, d. 1 Sept. 1802; *Benjamin*, bap. 13 Sept. 1801, d. 8 Sept. 1802; *Benjamin*, bap. 12 June 1803, a physician in Wob., d. 9 Mar. 1864; *Helen*, bap. 2 Sept. 1804; *Samuel Locke*, bap. 23 Nov. 1806, d. in Cambridgeport 20 June 1871; *Eliza Ann*, bap. 9 Ap. 1809; *Joseph*, bap. 25 Nov. 1810; d. 23 Aug. 1811. EPHRAIM the f. was elected Deac. of the church in West Camb. about 1819, and d. 31 Mar. 1841, a. 75; his w. *Deborah* d. 29 Jan. 1823, a. 50.

34. WILLIAM, s. of Jonathan (21), m. Mary Blackman 6 Nov. 1774, and d. 11 June 1824, a. 74; his w. *Mary* d. 9 Mar. 1836, a. 80. A granite monument was erected by the town of West Camb. to commemorate their donation of the "School Fund."

35. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (21), m. Lydia Trask of Lex. 15 Sept. 1788, and had a *child*, b. 28 Mar. 1789, d. 2 Ap. 1789; *Jonathan Trask*, bap. 31 July 1791; *William*, bap. 6 Oct. 1793; *David Cummings*, bap. 21 June 1795; *Lydia*, bap. 12 May 1798; *Hitty*, bap. 15 Feb. 1801.

36. SOLOMON, s. of Jonathan (21), m. Sarah Wyman of Wob. 30 June 1793, and removed from the town.

37. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (22), m. Rebecca Hill 29 Sept. 1780, and had *Samuel*, bap. 25 Mar. 1781; *Edward*, b. 3 Jan. 1783; *Rebecca*, b. 20 Jan. 1786; *Sukey Francis*, bap. 24 May 1789; *Fitch*, bap. 17 Ap. 1791; *Sophia*, bap. 2 Feb. 1794; *Ebenezer*, b. 12 Ap. 1796, d. 22 Ap. 1796; *Anna*, b. and d. 23 May 1799; *Ebenezer Francis*, b. 13 Mar. 1801.

38. WILLIAM, s. of Samuel (22), m. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Cutter, 29 Ap. 1783, and *Lydia*, widow of Jonathan Cutter, 9 Nov. 1818. He d. at West Camb. 28 Nov. 1846.

39. FRANCIS, s. of Samuel (22), m. Susanna Whittemore 29 Dec. 1782, and had a *child*, b. and d. 28 Ap. 1783; *Francis* (over 21 years old, and *non compos*, in 1807); *Eliot* and *Sukey*, both bap. 3 Jan. 1790; and perhaps others. FRANCIS the f. d. (*felo de se*) 6 Mar. 1807, a. 44; his w. *Susanna* d. 24 Sept. 1805, a. 42.

40. EBENEZER, s. of Samuel (22), m. Abigail Brown Bowman 6 Dec. 1789, and *Anna Frost* 14 Nov. 1781. He d. 10 Dec. 1824.

41. THOMAS, s. of Gershom (23), m. Hannah Whittemore 19 July 1757, and had *Hannah*, bap. 10 Dec. 1758, d. unn. 27 July 1783; *Mehetabel*, b. 23 June 1760, d. 1 May 1771; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 July 1762; *Thomas*, b. 26 June 1764; *James*, b. 16 Mar. 1766; *Marshall*, b. 7 Mar. 1768; *Eunice*, b. 10 Ap. 1770; *Abijah*, b. 11 July 1772, d. 16 Oct. 1772; *Abijah*, b. 27 Aug. 1773, d. 13 Nov. 1773. THOMAS the f. d. 17 May 1782, a. 52.

42. GERSHOM, s. of Gershom (23), m. Rebecca Crosby 15 Mar. 1757, and had *Gershom*, b. 6 Nov. 1757, a very skilful inventor and machinist; he d. (*felo de se*) 20 Aug. 1799; *Rebecca*, b. 1 Aug. 1760; *Amos*, b. 15 Feb. 1763; *Hannah*, b. 17 Mar. 1768; *Rhoda*, b. 12 July 1770; *Aaron*, b. 4 June 1772; *Susanna*, b. 27 Oct. 1774, m. John Adams, Jr., 5 Ap. 1798; *Sarah*, b. 20 May 1778, m. Nathan Locke 14 Nov. 1797. GERSHOM the f. d. 20 Ap. 1807; his w. *Rebecca* d. 12 Dec. 1817, a. 80.

43. JOHN, s. of Gershom (23), m. Rebecca Hill 24 Jan. 1765, and had *Rebecca*, b. 26 July 1765, m. William Cutter 21 June 1789; *Anna*, b. 16 Aug. 1767; *John*, b. 26 July 1770; *Zechariah*, b. 8 Feb. 1773; *Elizabeth*, b. 25 Mar. 1775; and perhaps others.



44. STEPHEN, s. of Gershom (23), m. Mary Meads of Medf. 8 Oct. 1776, and d. without children 13 Ap. 1816, a. 66. His w. Mary d. 18 Aug. 1836, a. 83.

45. GEORGE, s. of George (24), m. Sarah Robbins 21 Oct. 1756, and had *Jonathan*, b. 18 June 1757, m. Mary Locke 20 Nov. 1777; *Joseph*, bap. 22 Ap. 1759; *Sarah*, bap. 2 Aug. 1761.

46. AARON, s. of Aaron (25), m. Abigail Bowman 17 Dec. 1772, and had *Aaron*, b. 28 Ap. 1774. AARON the f. was a tanner, and d. about 1776. His w. Abigail survived, and m. Thomas Goodwin of Chs. 24 Dec. 1776.

47. THOMAS, s. of Aaron (25), m. Elizabeth Brown 15 Oct. 1780, and had *Thomas*, b. 5 Oct. 1781, d. 23 May 1818; *Aaron*, b. 14 Sept. 1783, d. 22 June 1786; *Lewis*, b. 20 Nov. 1785; *Oliver*, b. 21 June 1787; *Saunders*, b. 13 Mar. 1789; *Betsey*, b. 21 Jan. 1791.

48. CHARLES, s. of Aaron (25), m. Sarah Robbins 9 Nov. 1784, and d. 12 Dec. 1840, a. 83. His w. Sarah d. 9 Feb. 1840, a. 84.

49. AARON, s. of Gershom (42), m. Polly Putnam of Medford 23 Aug. 1796, and had *Rhoda*, b. 31 Mar. 1797; *Maria*, b. 22 Ap. 1798; *Gershom*, b. 12 Mar. 1800; *Aaron Burr*, b. 10 Dec. 1801; *Jefferson*, b. 22 Sept. 1803. AARON the f. d. 25 Dec. 1822, a. 50.

50. NEHEMIAH, s. of Gershom (15), m. Martha Bowman 17 July 1739, and had *Samuel*, bap. 20 July 1740; *Martha*, b. 1 Nov. 1742, m. Henry Luckis 12 Feb. 1767; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 Feb. 1743-4; *Joseph*, b. 21 Sept. 1745, d. 23 Dec. 1749; *William*, b. 14 Ap. 1748, d. 9 Oct. 1788; *Sarah*, b. 14 Feb. 1749-50, m. James Foster of Boston 26 Nov. 1773; *Joseph*, b. 23 Dec. 1751; *Nehemiah*, b. 3 June 1753; *Mehetabel*, b. 28 Ap. 1755, pub. Thomas Hopkins of Boston 19 Dec. 1778; *Andrew*, b. 9 Feb. 1757, m. Rebecca Cutter 15 Nov. 1779. NEHEMIAH the f. d. 12 Sept. 1798, a. 81; his w. Martha d. 1 July 1790, a. 75.

51. SAMUEL, s. of Nehemiah (50), m. Hannah Hartwell of Charlestown 1 Dec. 1760, and had *Samuel*, b. 1 Dec. 1760 (on the day of marriage), m. Abigail Cutter 21 Jan. 1787; *Hannah*, b. 18 July 1763; *Elizabeth* (twin with Hannah), b. 18 July 1763; *Mary Bowman*, b. 13 Mar. 1766. SAMUEL the f. d. 8 April 1791.

52. NEHEMIAH, s. of Nehemiah (50), m. Deborah Hill 30 Oct. 1781, and had *Nehemiah*, b. 26 Mar. 1782, m. Hannah Packard 24 Nov. 1808, d. 11 Dec. 1864; *Deborah*, b. 19 Oct. 1783, d. unm. 14 May 1842; *Sarah*, bap. 7 Jan. 1786, m. William Dickson, Jr., 3 Feb. 1819, d. 5 Oct. 1855; *Elijah*, bap. 11 May 1788; *Asa*, bap. 31 Jan. 1790, m. Susan Rand 9 Jan. 1820, d. 2 Mar. 1866; *Rebecca*, bap. 20 May 1792, m. Benjamin Rand 3 Feb. 1817, d. 8 Aug. 1873; *Ezra*, bap. 23 Mar. 1794; *Leander*, bap. 13 Dec. 1795; *Alpheus*, bap. 8 April 1798; *Maria*, bap. 26 Jan. 1800. NEHEMIAH the f. d. 3 May 1828; his w. Deborah d. 28 May 1824, a. 68.

The Cutter family has resided principally in Menotomy, now Arlington, and in the adjoining sections of Charlestown (or Somerville) and Medford. So numerous are its branches, and such a similarity of names occurs in the families, that it is very possible some mistakes may be found in the preceding arrangement. For a very full genealogy, see "A History of the Cutter Family of New England," compiled by Dr. Benjamin Cutter, and revised with large additions by his son William Richard Cutter, 1871.

DANA, RICHARD (otherwise written Danie, and Dany), was an early inhabitant, and resided on the south side of the River. He m. Ann Bullard, and had *John*, b. 15 Ap. 1649, d. 12 Oct. 1649; *Hannah*, b. 8 July 1651, m. Samuel Oldham 5 Jan. 1670-71; *Samuel*, b. 13 Oct. 1653, d. 8 Nov. 1653; *Jacob*, b. 2 Feb. 1654; *Joseph*, b. 21 May 1654; *Abiah*, b. 21 May 1655; d. 8 Dec. 1668; *Benjamin*, b. 20 Feb. 1661-2; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Feb. 1662-3, m. Danl. Woodward; *Daniel*, b. 20 Mar. 1663-4; *Deliverance*, b. 5 May 1667, m. Saml. Hides, d. 1741; *Sarah*, b. 1 Jan. 1669-70, d. 11 Jan. 1669-70. Such are the dates in the record; but some of them are manifestly wrong. RICHARD the f. was killed by a fall from his scaffold, 2 Ap. 1690; his w. Ann d. prob. 15 July 1711.

2. JACOB, s. of Richard (1), by w. Patience, had *Jacob*, b. 12 Nov. 1679;

*Hannah*, b. 25 Nov. 1685, m. Jonathan Hides, Jr., of Newton 4 April 1706; *Experience*, b. 1 Nov. 1687; *Samuel*, b. 7 Sept. 1694; *Abigail*, bap. 7 Feb. 1696-7, m. Samuel Griffin 9 Jan. 1716-17; *Jacob*, b. 13 Aug. 1699. JACOB the f. d. 24 Dec. 1698; his w. Patience prob. d. in 1711, when administration on her estate was granted.

3. JOSEPH, s. of Richard (1), was living in 1690, when he received a share of his father's estate. He was probably the same who d. at Concord, 1699 or 1700, leaving wife Mary.

4. BENJAMIN, s. of Richard (1), m. Mary Buckmaster, or Buckminster, 24 May 1688, and had *Benjamin*, b. 28 Ap. 1689; *Isaac*, bap. 10 Oct. 1697; *Joseph*, b. 21 Feb. 1699-1700; *John*, b. 16 Aug. 1702, d. 13 Sept. 1702; *William*, b. 11 Oct. 1703; *Anne*, b. 14 May 1705, m. Matthew Davis of Pomfret 17 Nov. 1726; *Sarah*, b. 14 May 1705, m. Gamaliel Rogers 14 Ap. 1726; *Jedediah*, b. 11 Feb. 1707-8; *Mary*, b. —, d. 21 Oct. 1712, and perhaps others. BENJAMIN the f. resided on the south side of the river, and d. 13 Aug. 1738, a. 78; his w. Mary m. Joshua Fuller 19 July 1742, the groom, according to Dr. Appleton's record, being in the 87th year of his age, and the bride in her 75th; she prob. d. 13 Feb. 1754.

5. DANIEL, s. of Richard (1), m. Naomi Crosswell of Chs. and had *Thomas*, named in his father's will; *Caleb*, bap. 13 June 1697; *Richard*, b. 26 June 1700; *Naomi*, b. 7 Aug. 1702, m. Wm. Upham of Pomfret 21 June 1722, and prob. d. before 1742, leaving son William; *Timothy*, b. 16 Ap. 1705, d. 3 May 1705; *Priscilla*, b. 10 Mar. 1705-6, m. Joseph Hill 24 Aug. 1727, and Capt. Samuel Gookin 15 May 1740; she d. prob. in April 1785; *Ebenezer*, b. 12 Dec. 1711; *Hepzibah*, bap. 24 Oct. 1714, m. Samuel Hastings 8 May 1735; a son *Daniel* d. 5 Dec. 1713. DANIEL the f. d. 10 Oct. 1749, a. 85; his w. Naomi d. 24 Feb. 1750, aged 81.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Jacob (2), m. Abigail —; she d. 1 June 1718, and he m. Susanna —. He had *Nathaniel*, b. 1 Feb. 1716-17; *Susanna*, b. 10 Oct. 1720; and perhaps others.

7. JACOB, prob. s. of Jacob (2), perhaps the same who "went to Pomfret, Conn., and was ancestor to the late Rev. Joseph Dana, D. D., two of whose sons, Rev. Daniel Dana, a graduate and president of D. C., and Rev. Samuel Dana, were ministers of Newburyport and Marblehead." *Farmer*.

8. BENJAMIN, s. of Benjamin (4), m. Anna, dau. of John Francis of Medf. and had *John*, b. 10 July 1725; *Anna*, b. 25 Nov. 1726, d. 20 Ap. 1727; *Anna*, b. 5 Mar. 1727-8, m. John Kenrick 2 Mar. 1748-9; *Benjamin*, b. 10 Feb. 1729-30, d. young; *Mary*; *Benjamin*, b. 7 June 1734; *Francis*, b. 6 Feb. 1737; *Stephen*, b. 1740 (in his 12th year, 16 Mar. 1752, when his guardian was appointed). BENJAMIN the f. was a captain, and d. 5 June 1751, a. 62; his w. Anna survived.

9. WILLIAM, s. of Benjamin (4), m. Mary Green of Malden, pub. 20 Feb. 1735-6, and had *Jonathan*, b. 22 Mar. 1736-7; *Samuel*, b. 14 Jan. 1738-9; *Benjamin*, b. 6 Ap. 1741; *Sarah*, b. 16 Ap. 1743, m. Moses Robbins 31 Oct. 1765; *William*, b. 29 Sept. 1745; *Mary*, b. 29 Feb. 1747-8; *Lucy*, b. 2 Ap. 1750; *Josiah*, b. 19 Sept. 1752; *Ezra*, b. 29 Sept. 1755. WILLIAM the f. d. 17 May 1770, a. 67; his w. Mary d. 5 Mar. 1763, a. 44. All the children survived.

10. THOMAS, s. of Daniel (5), m. Mary, dau. of Capt. Josiah Parker, 22 Jan. 1718-9; and had *Mary*, b. 27 Nov. 1719, d. unm. 17 Dec. 1740; *Susanna*, b. 4 Aug. 1721; *Thomas*, b. 8 Aug. 1723; *Naomi*, b. 28 Aug. 1725, d. young; *Daniel*, b. 22 Oct. 1726; *Naomi*, bap. 12 Jan. 1728-9, m. Ebenezer Frost, Jr., 21 Ap. 1748; *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Feb. 1730-1, prob. m. Capt. William Angier 18 Dec. 1760; *Ann*, b. 8 June 1733, pub. David Wyman, Woburn, 3 Nov. 1752; *Richard*, b. 6 Aug. 1735; *Sarah*, b. 2 Sept. 1737, m. George Lamb of Springfield 1 Dec. 1757; *Silence*, b. 5 Oct. 1739, prob. d. young. THOMAS the f. d. 1752; his w. Mary d. 10 Oct. 1739.

11. CALEB, s. of Daniel (5), m. Phebe Chandler of Andover, and had *Caleb*, b. 20 Mar. 1726-7, d. 6 Aug. 1727; *Phebe*, b. 12 July 1729, m. Henry Coolidge 12 Sept. 1747; *Priscilla*, b. 24 Aug. 1731; *Caleb*, bap. 13 Aug. 1733;



*James*, bap. 18 May 1735; *George*, bap. 10 Oct. 1742, and was living in Stow 1769. *CALEB* the f. was Justice of the Peace, and d. 28 April 1769; his w. *Phebe* d. in Dec. 1772.

12. *RICHARD*, s. of Daniel (5), m. *Lydia*, dau. of Thomas Trowbridge, 31 May 1737, and had *Lydia*, b. at Marblehead 14 April 1738, d. 24 Sept. 1744; at Charlestown, *Edmund*, b. 15 Nov. 1739; *Henry*, b. 12 Aug. 1741, d. 14 Mar. 1761; *Francis*, b. 13 June 1743; *Mary*, b. 2 Mar. 1744-5, d. 12 Dec. 1747; *Robert*, b. 13 April 1747, d. 10 July 1748; and at Boston, *Anne*, b. 14 July 1749, d. 4 Aug. 1749; *Mary*, b. 17 Feb. 1750-51, d. 16 Aug. 1752; *Lydia*, b. 26 Jan. 1755, m. John Hastings 7 Dec. 1783, and d. 2 May 1808. *RICHARD* the f. grad. H. C. 1718, was Counsellor and Barrister at Law, resided several years in Charlestown and Boston, a zealous patriot during the Revolutionary period, but d. 17 May 1772, before the commencement of hostilities; his w. *Lydia* d. at Newton 7 April 1776, a. 65.

13. *JOHN*, s. of Benjamin (8), m. Abigail Smith (pub. 6 May 1748), and had *Abigail*, b. 8 May 1749; *Lydia*, b. 7 Sept. 1750; *Benjamin*, b. 24 Feb. 1751-2; *Elizabeth*, bap. 18 Oct. 1754; *John*, b. 26 May 1756, and others.

14. *STEPHEN*, s. of Benjamin (8), m. Eleanor Brown 16 Sept. 1762, and d. 15 Oct. 1822, a. 82; his w. d. 19 Nov. 1837, a. 91. They left no posterity. Mr. Dana was a carpenter, but much engaged in public life. He was Colonel of Militia; Justice of the Peace; Selectman seven years, between 1776 and 1794; Representative from Camb. four years, from 1778 to 1792, and from Brighton, 1806, 1808. His epitaph well describes him as "a prudent, pleasant friend, the father, legislator, judge, and peace-maker of Brighton, extensively useful, and greatly beloved by all who knew him."

15. *SAMUEL*, s. of William (9), grad. H. C. 1755; was settled in the ministry at Groton 3 June 1761, dismissed, on account of his supposed hostility to the Revolution, May 1775, and not many years afterwards removed to Amherst, N. H., and was there a lawyer and Judge of Probate. He d. 2 Ap. 1798, a. 59, and was buried with Masonic honors. The address at his funeral was delivered by Hon. Timothy Bigelow, of Groton. Mr. Dana m. Anna Kendrick, and had at Groton, *Luther*, b. 13 Aug. 1763; *Amelia*, b. 14 Ap. 1765; *Samuel*, b. 26 June 1767, Judge of Court of Common Pleas, in Middlesex; *Thesta*, b. 14 Aug. 1769; *Anna*, b. 16 June 1771; and others born in New Hampshire.

16. *BENJAMIN*, s. of William (9), was prob. the same who, by w. Lucy, had *Jonathan*, bap. 13 Nov. 1785.

17. *JOSIAH*, s. of William (9), m. Rachel Leverett 31 Oct. 1782, and had *Sarah*, bap. 7 Mar. 1784; *Josiah*, bap. 25 Feb. 1787.

18. *DANIEL*, s. of Thomas (10), m. Experience Hunting of Dedham 16 Jan. 1745-6; she d. 25 Jan. 1766, and he m. wid. Elizabeth Bowen 22 May 1766. His chil. were *Mary*, b. 24 June 1748; *Samuel*, b. 29 Nov. 1749; *Abigail*, b. 15 Oct. 1752; *Daniel*, b. 25 Nov. 1754; *Joseph*, b. 2 Oct. 1756; *Elizabeth*, b. 15 Mar. 1767; *Experience*, b. 14 Dec. 1768. *DANIEL* the f. resided in Brookline and Warwick; he d. 15 Nov. 1787; his w. Elizabeth d. in 1779. See *Dana Family*, p. 52.

19. *RICHARD*, s. of Thomas (10), by w. Mary, had *Edward*, b. 18 May 1756.

20. *CALEB*, s. of Caleb (11), m. Sarah Ballard 21 May 1756, and had *Charles*; *Orlando*, bap. 23 Sept. 1760; *Henry*, bap. 19 Sept. 1762; *Caleb*; *James*. *CALEB* the f. d. Ap. 1769; his w. Sarah survived.

21. *JAMES*, s. of Caleb (11), grad. H. C. 1753 (D. D., Edinb. 1768), settled in the ministry at Wallingford, Conn., 1758; installed at New Haven 29 Ap. 1789; dismissed Dec. 1805, d. Aug. 1812, a. 77. His s. Hon. Samuel Whittlesey Dana, was several years Senator in Congress.

22. *GEORGE*, s. of Caleb (11), m. Margaret Clark of Waltham (pub. 28 Jan. 1764); she d. 3 Oct. 1770, and he m. —; his chil. were *Sarah*, bap. 23 Sept. 1770; *Edmund*, bap. 20 Dec. 1772; and probably others.

23. *EDMUND*, s. of Richard (12), grad. H. C. 1759; went to England, and was Rector of Wroxeter, Co. of Salop; m. Helen, dau. of Lord Kinniard, and niece of Sir William Pulteney; d. 7 May 1823, a. 84. His s. *George Kinniard Dana*, was a Brigadier-general in the British Army.



24. FRANCIS, s. of Richard (12), H. C. 1762, LL.D. 1792, m. Elizabeth, dau. of William Ellery of Newport, R. I., 5 Aug. 1773, and had *Edmund Trowbridge*, b. 13 June 1774, d. 12 Aug. 1776; *Francis*, b. 14 May 1777; *Edmund Trowbridge*, b. 26 Sept. 1779, Justice of the Peace, a gentleman of leisure, founded the Dana Library by a generous donation, and d. unm. 6 May 1859; *Martha Remington*, b. 29 Sept. 1784, m. Washington Allston, and d. s. p. 24 Dec. 1862; *Richard Henry*, b. 15 Nov. 1787; *Elizabeth Ellery*, b. 6 Sept. 1789, d. unm. 20 Nov. 1874; *Sarah-Ann*, b. 1 Sept. 1791, d. unm. 6 Feb. 1866. FRANCIS the f. was a large landholder, and resided on the northwesterly corner of Main and Dana streets. He was a lawyer; Delegate to the Continental Congress, 1778, 1783, 1784, 1786, 1787; Elector of President, 1789; Ambassador to Russia; Chief Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Mass.; and d. 25 Ap. 1811; his w. Elizabeth d. 31 Aug. 1807, a. 56.

25. HENRY, s. of Caleb (20), m. Sally Wilson 31 Aug. 1786, and had *Sarah*, bap. 27 May 1787; *Charles*, bap. 26 Ap. 1789; *Henry Ballard*, bap. 11 Sept. 1791; *Mary*, bap. 30 Mar. 1794; *Martha*, bap. 23 July 1797; *Orlando Nelson*, bap. 21 Dec. 1800; *James*, bap. 21 Oct. 1804. HENRY the f. d. 20 Feb. 1817, a. 53.

26. CALEB, s. of Caleb (20), by w. Elizabeth, had *Caleb*; *Elizabeth*; *Sarah Weld*, all bap. 3 Aug. 1794; *Francis*, bap. 3 May 1795; *Harriet*, bap. 5 Mar. 1797; *Thomas Weld*, bap. 19 May 1799. CALEB the f. was a victualler, and d. prob. 1801, in which year administration was granted to his w. Elizabeth.

27. JAMES, s. of Caleb (20), m. Catherine Graton 2 Sept. 1790, and had *Samuel Heath*, bap. 1 June 1794.

28. FRANCIS, s. of Francis (24), m. Sophia, dau. of President Joseph Willard, 4 Aug. 1802, and had *Sophia Willard*, b. 6 July 1803, m. Rev. George Ripley 22 Aug. 1827; *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 6 May 1805; *Francis*, b. 2 Dec. 1806; H. C. 1827, physician, d. 1 July 1872; *Joseph Willard*, b. 17 Sept. 1808, H. C. 1828, d. at Donaldsonville, La., 5 Dec. 1830. FRANCIS the f. d. in Boston 28 Dec. 1853; his w. Sophia d. 27 Feb. 1840, a. 67.

29. RICHARD HENRY, s. of Francis (24), m. Ruth Charlotte Smith of Providence 11 May 1813, and had *Ruth Charlotte*, b. 28 Feb. 1814; *Richard Henry*, b. 1 Aug. 1815; *Edmund Trowbridge*, b. 28 Aug. 1818, grad. Ver. Uni. 1838, lawyer, d. 18 May 1869; *Susan*, b. 3 June 1820, d. 27 Ap. 1822. RICHARD HENRY the f. grad. H. C. 1808, LL.D. at W. C. 1867, devoted himself to literature and enjoys an honored old age in 1877; his w. Ruth Charlotte d. 9 Feb. 1822, a. 34.

30. RICHARD HENRY, s. of Richard Henry (29), m. Mary Watson of Hartford 25 Aug. 1841, and had *Sarah Watson*, b. 12 June 1842; *Ruth Charlotte*, b. 30 June 1844; *Elizabeth Ellery*, b. 3 Ap. 1846; *Mary Rosamond*, b. 1 Sept. 1848; *Richard Henry*, b. 3 Jan. 1851, H. C. 1874; *Angela Henrietta Channing*, b. 22 Feb. 1857. RICHARD HENRY the f. grad. H. C. 1837, LL.D. 1866, an eminent lawyer, has resided alternately in Cambridge and Boston.

31. JAMES FREEMAN, s. of Luther and grandson of Samuel (15), b. at Amherst, N. H., 23 Sept. 1793, H. C. 1813, M. D. 1817, Professor of Chemistry in Dartmouth College and at New York, where he d. in Ap. 1827. He m. Matilda, dau. of President Webber, 18 Jan. 1818, and had one child, who d. young.

32. JOSEPH, supposed to be a descendant of Richard (1), through Daniel (5), Thomas (10), and Daniel (18), b. 2 Oct. 1756, m. Joanna Loud, and had *Mary*, b. 17 July 1791, d. 12 Ap. 1837; *Experience*, b. about 1793, m. Jonathan Hyde, and d. 22 May 1849, a. 55; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 May 1795, d. 4 Oct. 1797; *Joseph*, b. 11 Feb. 1799, d. 7 June 1847; *Elizabeth*, b. 1801, d. unm. 17 Dec. 1863, a. 62; *Joan Frances*, b. 27 May 1810, d. 27 Sept. 1829; and perhaps others. JOSEPH the f. d. 13 Feb. 1827, and his w. Joanna, who was b. 26 Mar. 1766, d. 12 Dec. 1847.

DANFORTH, NICHOLAS, was here in 1635, and resided on the northerly side of Bow Street, near its intersection with Mt. Auburn Street. He was Selectman 1635-1637, Deputy or Representative 1636, 1637, and d. in April 1638. His w. Elizabeth d. in England in 1629. Their children, all born in England,

were *Elizabeth*, b. 1619, m. Andrew Belcher, and d. 26 Oct. 1680, a. 61; *Thomas*, b. 1622; *Anna*, b. prob. 1624, m. Matthew Bridge, and d. 2 Dec. 1704; *Samuel*, b. 1626; *Jonathan*, b. 29 Feb. 1627-8.

2. *THOMAS*, s. of Nicholas (1), m. Mary, dau. of Henry Withington (Ruling Elder) of Dorchester, 23 Feb. 1643-4, and had *Sarah*, b. 16 Ap. 1645, d. 29 Oct. 1645; *Sarah*, b. 11 Nov. 1646, m. Rev. Joseph Whiting of Lynn, and afterwards of Southampton, L. I., and d. before 1699; *Mary*, b. 20 Ap. 1649, d. 29 Ap. 1649; *Mary*, b. 28 July 1650, m. Solomon Phipps of Chs. July 1669, and Maj. Thomas Brown of Sudbury, 1 Mar. 1703-4, and was living as his widow in 1725; *Samuel*, b. 5 Oct. 1652, grad. H. C. 1671, and d. unm. in England 22 Dec. 1676, of small-pox; *Thomas*, b. 16 Dec. 1654, d. young; *Jonathan*, b. 27 Feb. 1656-7, d. 20 Ap. 1657; *Jonathan*, b. 10 Feb. 1658-9, grad. H. C. 1679, d. unm. of consumption, 13 Nov. 1682; *Joseph*, b. 18 Sept. 1661, d. 2 Oct. 1663; *Benjamin*, b. 20 May 1663, d. 23 Aug. 1663; *Elizabeth*, b. 17 Feb. 1664-5, m. Francis Foxcroft, 3 Oct. 1682, and d. 4 July 1721; *Bethia*, b. 21 June 1667, d. 21 Sept. 1668. *THOMAS* the f. d. 5 Nov. 1699, a. 77; his w. Mary d. 26 Mar. 1697. Mr. Danforth inherited the homestead, which he sold in 1652, and removed to the northerly side of Kirkland Street near Oxford Street, where a number of elm trees recently marked the location of his house. Connected with his house he had about 120 acres of land, including nearly the whole lying between the estates of the late Dr. Holmes and Nathaniel Jarvis, the Charlestown or Somerville line, Kirkland Street, and Holmes Place; together with about the same quantity on the southerly side of Kirkland Street, extending across Cambridge Street, from the junction of Cambridge Street and Ellsworth Avenue nearly to Gore Hall, including the northeasterly portion of the College grounds, the Delta, etc. This will readily be recognized by many of the elder inhabitants, as the Foxcroft estate. Besides this farm, he owned many other large tracts of land in Camb. and about 10,000 acres in Framingham. Mr. Danforth, through a long life, was one of the most energetic and useful citizens in the town and in the Colony. He was a Selectman, 1645-1671, 27 years; Town Clerk, 1645-1668, 24 years; Representative (or Deputy), 1657, 1658; Assistant 1659-1678, 20 years; Deputy Governor 1679-1692, except during the three years' usurpation by Andros, and probably nothing but the prolonged life of the venerable Bradstreet prevented his election as Governor. With the same exception, he was President of the District of Maine 1681-1692. Under the second charter he was one of the Council from 1693 to 1699; and Judge of the Superior Court, to which office he was appointed 6 Dec. 1692, "being pressed to accept his place" as Judge Sewall says. He was Treasurer of Harvard College 1650-1669, Treasurer of Middlesex County several years, and Recorder 1648-1686. He was also Commissioner of the United Colonies at every session from 1662 to 1678, and President of that Board in 1675. Through his whole life, his appointment and action on numerous and highly important committees, especially during the long struggle which preceded the vacation of the old Charter, abundantly indicate the confidence reposed in him, and his wisdom and integrity in the performance of the duties assigned to him. He was confessedly the leader of the party in opposition to the arbitrary proceedings of the King and his counsellors.

3. *SAMUEL*, s. of Nicholas (1), grad. H. C. 1643, one of the first Board of Fellows, named in the act of incorporation 1650, ordained Pastor of the Church at Roxbury 24 Sept. 1650, the apostle Eliot being teacher. He m. Mary, dau. of Rev. John Wilson of Boston 5 Nov. 1651, and had *Samuel*, b. 14 Jan. 1652-3, d. 22 July 1653; *Mary*, b. 24 May 1654, d. 7 Dec. 1659; *Elizabeth*, b. 13 July 1656, d. 15 Dec. 1659; *Sarah*, b. 30 Oct. 1658, d. 5 Dec. 1659; *John*, b. 8 Nov. 1660; *Mary*, b. 13 Mar. 1662-3, m. Edward Bromfield, Esq., 4 June 1683, and d. 7 Oct. 1734; *Elizabeth*, b. 9 Feb. 1664-5, d. 26 Oct. 1672; *Samuel*, b. 18 Dec. 1666; *Sarah*, b. 21 Feb. 1669-70, d. young; *Thomas*, b. 3 Ap. 1672, d. 13 Ap. 1672; *Elizabeth*, b. 16 Oct. 1673, d. 30 Oct. 1673; *Abiel* (posthumous), bap. 31 Jan. 1674-5, m. Thomas Fitch, merchant, Boston. *SAMUEL* the f. d. of putrid fever 19 Nov. 1674, aged about 48 years; his w. Mary m. Joseph Rooke of Boston, and d. 13 Sept. 1713, a. 80. On



the death of his father, he was placed under the care of Rev. Thomas Shepard, and he well improved his advantages. Having graduated at the early age of seventeen, he devoted himself diligently to study, and became a skilful mathematician, and one of the most learned theologians of his time. He was particularly distinguished however, for the fervor of his piety and the purity of his life. So peaceful was his conscience and so firm his faith, in the hour of death, that his colleague Eliot is reported to have said, "My brother Danforth made the most glorious end that ever I saw." It is certain that Eliot entered this testimony on record: "My brother Danforth died in the Lord; it pleased the Lord to brighten his passage to glory."

4. JONATHAN, s. of Nicholas (1), was one of the first settlers in Billerica, where he spent his long and useful life. "He was the first Captain of Billerica, was chosen Representative in 1684, Town Clerk 20 years, and one of the most eminent land surveyors of his time." (*Farmer*.) He m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Poulter 22 Nov. 1654; she d. 7 Oct. 1689, a. 56, and he m. Esther, wid. of Josiah Converse of Woburn, and dau. of Elder Champney of Camb. 17 Nov. 1690. His children were *Mary*, b. 29 Jan. 1655-6, m. John Parker of Chelmsford 4 June 1678; *Elizabeth*, b. 27 May 1657, m. Simon Hayward of Concord 7 Mar. 1686-7; *Jonathan*, b. 18 Feb. 1658-9; *John*, b. 23 Jan. 1660-61, d. 7 Feb. 1660-61; *John*, b. 22 Feb. 1661-2, d. 4 June 1664; *Lydia*, b. 1 June 1664, m. Edward Wright; *Samuel*, b. 5 Feb. 1665-6; *Anna*, b. 8 Mar. 1667-8, m. Oliver Whiting 22 Jan. 1689-90; *Thomas*, b. 29 Ap. 1670, d. 31 July 1670; *Nicholas*, b. 1 July 1671, d. 8 Mar. 1693-4; *Sarah*, b. 13 Dec. 1676, m. William French. Of this family, only two sons survived their father; but from them have descended a very numerous posterity. JONATHAN the f. d. 7 Sept. 1712, a. 84, being the last survivor and the longest liver of his father's children. His w. Esther d. 5 Ap. 1713, a. 80.

5. JOHN, s. of Rev. Samuel (3), grad. H. C. 1677, at the age of seventeen, and was ordained at Dorchester 28 June 1682, where he d. 26 May 1730. His children, by his w. Elizabeth, were *Elijah*, bap. 2 Dec. 1683, grad. H. C. 1703, a physician and Justice of the Peace, d. 8 Oct. 1736; *Thomas*, b. 1685, settled at Surinam, where he d. 18 Oct. 1714; *Israel Stoughton*, b. 14 Oct. 1687, d. 22 Mar. 1688; *John*, b. 16 Jan. 1688-9, d. 3 Mar. 1728; *Ann*, b. prob. 1691, d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Nov. 1693, m. Capt. John Lowder, Boston; *Samuel*, b. 12 Nov. 1696; *Hannah*, b. 3 Nov. 1698, m. Rev. Samuel Dunbar of Stoughton; *Mary* and *Mehetabel*, twins, b. 4 June 1701, of whom the latter d. 1 May 1727; *Stoughton*, b. 24 July 1702, buried 26 Nov. 1735; *George*, b. 11 Nov. 1704. Soon after Mr. Danforth's death, an obituary appeared in the *New England Journal*, in which it is said that he "was one greatly qualified by many bright accomplishments for the evangelical ministry, and was eminently a man of God, a man of prayer, a close and profitable preacher, of sound principles, a pattern of all the virtues of the Christian life, and zealous for the cause of God and religion among us; greatly beloved and valued while living, and now lamented at his death; and his memory will always be precious to those who have had the honor and pleasure of an acquaintance with him." He had a fondness for writing epitaphs in rhyme, of which very many specimens remain in the Dorchester burial ground. An allusion to this trait in his character is made in *Blake's Annals*: "He was said to be a man of great learning; he understood the mathematics beyond most men of his function. He was exceeding charitable, and of a very peaceful temper. He took much pains to eternize the names of many of the good Christians of his own flock; and yet the world is so ungrateful that he has not a line written to preserve his memory, no, not so much as upon his tomb, he being buried in Lt.-Gov. Stoughton's tomb, that was covered with writing before; and there, also, lyeth his consort, Mrs. Elizabeth Danforth."

6. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (3), grad. H. C. 1683, and was settled in the ministry at Taunton, where he d. 14 Nov. 1727. "He was esteemed one of the most learned and eminent ministers of that period." *Farmer*.

7. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (4), resided in Billerica, m. Rebecca Parker 27 June 1682, and d. 1710; his w. d. prob. 1755, when her dower was divided



to her son *Jonathan*, the heirs of sons *Thomas*, *Samuel*, *Nicholas*, *Jacob*, and *John*, all deceased, and to daughters *Rebecca*, *Elizabeth*, and *Sarah*.

8. SAMUEL, s. of *Jonathan* (4), resided in *Billerica* and was perhaps the same whose estate was divided in 1742, to wid. *Hannah*, and children *Samuel*, *Jonathan*, *Elizabeth*, *Hannah*, *Rachel*, *Lydia*, and the heirs of *Abigail Ruggles*, deceased.

9. SAMUEL, s. of Rev. *John* (5), b. in *Dorchester*, grad. H. C. 1715, established himself in *Cambridge* as schoolmaster about 1724, having had the general charge of the school for some years previously, it would seem. In 1725 he purchased of *Samuel Hancock* the estate on the easterly side of *Dunster Street*, between *Harvard* and *Mount Auburn* streets, where he resided for the next half century. The house in which he dwelt was demolished not many years ago. He m. *Elizabeth Symmes* (perhaps dau. of Rev. *Thomas Symmes* of *Bradford*, and, if so, a relative to himself), 14 Aug. 1726, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 24 July 1729, d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. 29 July 1736, d. unm. 4 June 1816; *Samuel*, b. 4 Aug. 1740, grad. H. C. 1758, an eminent physician in *Boston*, President of the *Mass. Medical Society*, and d. 16 Nov. 1827; *Thomas*, b. 21 Aug. 1744, grad. H. C. 1762, was a lawyer in *Chs.* until the Revolution, when he fled to *England*, and d. at *London* 6 Mar. 1820; *John*, b. 17 Sept. 1748. SAMUEL the f. d. at the house of his son in *Boston*, 27 Oct. 1777, a. about 81; his w. *Elizabeth* d. 13 Jan. 1775, a. 67; but both were buried here. Judge *Danforth*, during a large portion of his life, filled offices of trust and responsibility. He was Selectman five years, 1733–1739, Representative four years, 1734–1738, Member of the Council thirty-six years in succession, 1739–1774, in which last named year he was appointed “*Mandamus Councillor*,” but having taken the oath of office, he was speedily induced to resign. He was also Justice of the Peace and Quorum; Register of Probate, 1731–1745; Judge of Probate, 1745–1775; Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1741–1775. At the Revolution he passed out of office; but was so quiet in his deportment that, although understood to be a royalist, he was not disturbed in the possession of his property.

DANIEL, ROBERT, was an early inhabitant of *Cambridge*. About 1638 he purchased of *Thomas Blodgett* a house and land, on the westerly side of *Garden Street*, which he sold about 1645 to *Nicholas Wyeth*. By his w. *Elizabeth* he had *Elizabeth*, b. —, m. *Thomas Fanning* 17 May 1653; *Samuel*; *Joseph*; *Sarah*; *Mary*, b. 2 Sept. 1642. These children are named in the father's will; *Thomas*, who was buried 6 Nov. 1644, was probably of the same family. His w. *Elizabeth* d. 2 Oct. 1653, and he m. *Reana*, wid. of *William Andrew*, 2 May 1654. He d. 6 July 1655, and his wid. *Reana* m. *Elder Frost*, whom also she survived.

2. JOSEPH, s. of *Robert* (1), purchased of *David Fiske* 12 Dec. 1660 a house and land on the northerly side of *Linnæan Street*, being the south-easterly corner of the present *Botanic Garden*. Before 28 May 1662 he had removed to *Medfield*. There is no record here of his family.

3. RICHARD, of *Edmonton*, *England*, gentleman, was in *New England* 12 Nov. 1669, and purchased the farm in *Billerica*, 700 acres, belonging to *Cambridge Church*. He remained in *Billerica* several years, and is said to have resided subsequently in *Andover*. No record is found of wife or children.

DAVIS, DOLOR (Dolard, Dollard, and Doller, on the Record), owned a house lot, in 1635, on the easterly side of *Dunster Street*, between *Winthrop* and *South* streets. He removed early; was a proprietor of *Groton* in 1656, and an early planter of *Barnstable*, where he d. in 1673. “He m. *Margery*, sister of Major *Simon Willard*. His sons were *John*, *Simon*, and *Samuel*. *Simon* and *Samuel* lived in *Concord*, the former of whom was Representative in *John* 1689.” (*Farmer*.) From this family descend Gov. *John Davis* and a numerous race of that name in *Worcester County*.

DAYE, STEPHEN, resided at the westerly corner of *Harvard* and *Dunster* streets in 1656. By his w. *Rebecca* (wid. of — *Bordman*, and mother of *William Bordman*), he had and brought to *N. Eng.* with him, *Stephen*, who d. 1 Dec. 1639, and *Mathew*. STEPHEN the f. d. 22 Dec. 1668, a. about 75; his w. *Rebecca* d. 17 Oct. 1658. Mr. *Daye* was unquestionably the first printer in

New England, though it may be doubted whether he ever served a regular apprenticeship to that trade. In his agreement, 1638, to emigrate to N. Eng., and to labor in the employment of Rev. Mr. Glover, he is styled "locksmith," and various circumstances sufficiently indicate that he labored in that occupation, after he was superseded by Green in the management of the printing-office. It may be that Mr. Glover was unable, or judged it imprudent, to engage a regular printer to emigrate; and therefore employed Daye to superintend the press, on account of his skill in working iron, and perhaps a general knowledge of machinery. However this be, it is certain that he was called locksmith in the agreement, and so styled himself in a deed executed 1660; and the inventory of his goods in 1668 indicates the same fact. He received several grants of land, in consideration of his services as a printer; but he seems always to have been poor, and was probably dependant for assistance, in his old age, on Wm. Bordman, a son of his wife by a former marriage. His age, at death, has been erroneously represented as 58. In a deposition, 2 Ap. 1656, he called himself 62 years old, and must have been about 75 in Dec. 1668, if his own estimate was correct.

2. ROBERT, in 1635, owned a house on the westerly side of Garden Street, but removed early to Hartford. "He died in 1648, and left a comfortable estate for his widow and several children. He had been a good citizen in the Colony. He was the first ancestor who came to Connecticut of President and Secretary Day, and of the Day family in this State." *Hinman*.

3. MATTHEW, s. of Stephen (1), appears from his will<sup>1</sup> to have been a printer; he was also Steward of Harvard College, as appears by the following memorandum in the Records of the Corporation, Lib. iii. fol. 32: "Mr. John Buckley, first Master of Arts in Harvard College, and Matthew Day, Steward of the College, gave a garden, containing about one acre and one rood of land, situate and near adjoining to the College, and ordered the same to be for the use of the Fellows that should from time to time belong to and be resident at the said society; the said garden being commonly called and known by the name of the Fellow's Orchard." Gore Hall stands on the northerly end of this tract; the southerly end fronts on Harvard Street. From Buckley's Deed, dated 20 Dec. 1645, it appears that the orchard, or garden, was purchased of Thomas Marrett, by himself, Emanuel Downing, Samuel Winthrop, and John Alcock. Buckley conveyed one quarter part; hence it would seem that Day purchased the other three quarters, which he bestowed, by will, on the College. Mr. Day d. unm. at Cambridge 10 May 1649.

4. ISAAC, not ascertained to have been a relative of the foregoing, was in Camb. for a short time previous to 1700, and prob. resided at the N. W. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets. His w. was Susanna, prob. dau. of Robert Meriam of Concord. They had *Robert*, b. 24 Oct. 1686, d. 4 Feb. 1688-9; *Susanna*, b. 28 Nov. 1688. In 1692, "Isaac Day, heretofore citizen and embroiderer of London," and his wife Susanna, together with Mary, the

<sup>1</sup> "The last Will and Testament of Matthew Day, May 10, 1649. 1. I doe give with all my heart all that part I have in the Garden unto the fellows of Harvard College, for ever. 2. I doe give to Mrs. Shepard my diaper table cloath and napkins which were not yet made up. 3. I doe give my 3 silver spoones, the one to David Dunster, the other to Doraty Dunster, and the 3<sup>d</sup> that hath my owne name on it w<sup>c</sup> I brought out of England, to my old acquaintance little Samuell Shepard. 4. I doe give to my mother all the estate I have in both the houses together with all the furniture, beds and all moveables (my debts being first paid) to her for her life, and when she dies to the little child Moyses. 5. I doe give to Sr. Brocke (my ould and deare friend) all the bookes I have which he thinks may be usefull to him, except those which may serve

for the training up of the childe to schoole. 6. I doe give unto my mother that eight pound or there about which is due to me for printing, to pay for the house which is due at Michalemas. 7. I would have Daniell and Mary Lemon and my mother's girls have some thing given them, as Mr. Shepard and my mother shall see meet. 8. I doe give my Ivory Inkhorne in my box with a whistle in it unto Jeremy Shepard. 9. I give 20<sup>s</sup> in mony which once I had and layd out for the Colledge, and is to be payd by it in mony againe unto Mr. Thomas Shepard. 10. I give unto John Glover my lookinge glasse. 11. I give to Elder firost foure pound. Those before whom he spake these things were Mr. Tho. Shepard, Mrs. Day. Deposed the 30th 8th mo. 1649. INCREASE NOWELL." — *Middlesex Deeds*, i. 2.



widow and executrix of Robert Meriam late of Concord, deceased, sold to Richard Proctor of Boston, the above mentioned estate, describing it as "heretofore the mansion place whereof one Thomas Chesholme died siezed, of whose administrators the said Robert Meriam in his life-time," to wit, 3 Oct. 1671, purchased it. After this sale, no further trace is found here of this family. The name now exists in Camb.; but it is not known that the individuals bearing it are descendants of either of these early families.

DEMING, DAVID, was a Fence-viewer in Camb. 1699, and Tything-man, 1700. He owned the Brattle estate, extending from Brattle Square to Ash Street. Before Nov. 1707 he removed to Boston; at which date he sold the westerly portion of this estate to Andrew Belcher, and the easterly portion, including the house, to Rev. William Brattle. In the conveyance, he is styled "Knacker," which Johnson defines, "a maker of small work; a ropemaker." There is no record here of his family.

DENISON, WILLIAM, came to N. Eng. about 1630, and settled at Roxbury. He was a merchant, Representative, 1635, and d. 25 Jan. 1653-4. By his w. Margaret, who d. 3 Feb. 1645-6, he had in England, *Daniel*; *Edward*, resided in Roxbury, Selectman, Town Clerk, Representative 1652, 1655, and d. 26 Ap. 1668, a. about 50, leaving five daughters who married, and an only son, William, who grad. at H. C. 1681, was many years Town Clerk, Representative more than twenty years, and d., leaving a widow but no children, 22 Mar. 1718, a. 53; *George*, removed early to Stonington, Conn., was highly distinguished as a military leader in "Philip's War," and d. about 1693; he was twice married, (1) to Bridgett Tompson, 1640, and (2) to Ann Boradell, about 1644; he left a numerous family, and among his descendants are many distinguished citizens of Connecticut.

2. DANIEL, s. of William (1), was one of the earliest inhabitants of Camb. He was probably among those who erected the first buildings, under the agreement to establish this as a fortified town and the seat of government. His residence, as nearly as can be determined from the Proprietor's Records, was the spot since known as the Winthrop Estate, near Bow Street, between Arrow and Mount Auburn streets. He removed early to Ipswich, and became one of the most distinguished citizens of that town and of the Colony. He was Representative, eleven years; Speaker of the House, two years; Assistant twenty-nine years, until his death; Major-general of the whole military force of the Colony, eleven years, including the period of "Philip's War;" Commissioner of the United Colonies, eight years, and once President of that Board. He m. Patience, dau. of Gov. Thomas Dudley, by whom he had two children, who survived to maturity. (1) *John*, who m. Martha, dau. of Dep. Gov. Samuel Symonds, and d. 1671, leaving a daughter Martha, and a son John, who grad. H. C. 1684, m. Elizabeth Saltonstall, commenced preaching at Ipswich, but died 1689, leaving an only son, John, who grad. H. C. 1710, was Sheriff of Essex Co., m. Mary, dau. of President Leverett, and d. 1724, leaving one son and one daughter. See *Felt's Ipswich*. (2) *Elizabeth*, m. John Rogers, President of Harvard College, and d. 13 June 1723, a. 82. Her children were Elizabeth, m. John Appleton, Esq., and was mother of the venerable Dr. Appleton of Cambridge, and of Margaret, wife of President Holyoke; Margaret, m. Capt. Thomas Berry, and (2d) President Leverett; John, grad. H. C. 1684, minister at Ipswich, d. 28 Dec. 1745, a. 79; Daniel, grad. H. C. 1686, a physician and Justice of the Peace, perished on Hampton Beach in a snow storm 1 Dec. 1723; Nathaniel, grad. H. C. 1687, minister at Portsmouth, N. H., d. 3 Oct. 1723; Patience, m. Benjamin Marston, and was living his widow in 1721.

DEXTER, JOHN, by w. Sarah, had *Richard*, b. 6 Nov. 1676. He may have been s. of Richard of Malden; but there is no further trace of him here.

DICKERMAN, LYDIA, d. 13 Sept. 1680.

DICKSON, WILLIAM (otherwise written Dikson, and Dixon), in 1642 owned the estate fronting on Brattle Square, extending from Mount Auburn Street to Winthrop Street. At what time this residence was changed does not distinctly appear. But, at an early period the Dickson family occupied an es-



tate on the easterly side of Menotomy River, extending from North Avenue to the Winter Hill road, a portion of which remained until very recently in their possession. Mr. Dickson, by his w. Jane, had *Mary*, b. 10 Aug. 1644, d. 21 July 1648; *Lydia*, bap. here, and d. young; *Abigail*, b. 10 Mar. 1647-8, m. — Thwing, and d. before 1692, leaving an only son William; *Mary*, b. 17 Jan. 1649-50, m. prob. — Butterfield; *Hannah*, bap. here, m. Stephen Francis 16 Sept. 1633; *John*, b. 21 Mar. 1655-6. WILLIAM the f. d. 5 Aug. 1692, a. 78; his wife Jane d. 4 Dec. 1689, a. 73.

2. JOHN, s. of William (1), m. Margery (or Margaret), dau. of Edward Winship, 12 May 1687, and had *Jane*, b. 4 Oct. 1688, m. Joseph Robbins, 3 Aug. 1709; he d. and she m. John Green before 1737; *Elizabeth*, bap. 24 July 1698, m. Hubbard Russell, 9 May 1710; *William*, bap. 24 July 1698; *John*, bap. 24 July 1698; *Margery*, b. 11 Dec. 1698, m. Samuel Carter of Woburn, 30 June 1719; *Edward*, b. 16 Jan. 1701-2. JOHN the f. d. 22 Mar. 1736-7, a. 81; his w. Margaret d. 6 Oct. 1734, a. 70.

3. WILLIAM, s. of John (2), m. Ruth, dau. of Solomon Prentice, 12 June 1718, and had *William*, b. 26 Ap. 1719; *Solomon*, b. 8 June 1720, d. 3 Aug. 1720; *Solomon*, bap. 27 Aug. 1721, d. young; *Ruth*, bap. 21 July 1723, d. 19 Sept. 1723; *Josiah*, bap. 15 Nov. 1724; *Ruth*, bap. 23 Oct. 1726, m. — Teel; *Margery*, bap. 12 Jan. 1728-9, m. Joseph Cook, Jr., 13 May 1756; *Jonas*, bap. 15 Feb. 1729-30, d. young; *Jonas*, bap. 28 May 1732, d. young; *Lydia*, bap. 8 June 1735, m. Samuel Prentice (pub. 17 Oct. 1765); *Jane*, bap. 31 Oct. 1736, m. — Teel; *Isaac*, bap. 26 Mar. 1738, d. young; *Hannah*, bap. 29 July 1739, d. 13 Jan. 1739-40; *Jonas*, b. 28 May 1741, d. 5 July 1749. WILLIAM, the f. d. 15 Jan. 1768, a. 74; his w. Ruth d. 12 June 1776, a. 73. After 1720, Mr. Dickson seems to have resided on the Charlestown part of the estate.

4. JOHN, s. of John (2), m. Mary, dau. of Walter Russell 4 Aug. 1725, and had *John*, b. 31 Mar. 1726; *Walter*, b. 18 Mar. 1728-9; *Mary*, bap. 5 Dec. 1731, m. Patten Russell of Chs. 25 July 1749, and d. 12 Feb. 1813 a. 82. JOHN the f. d. 26 July 1775, a. 80; his w. Mary d. 4 July 1770, a. 63.

5. EDWARD, s. of John (2), m. Martha, dau. of Henry Dunster, 18 Mar. 1730-31, and had *Edward*, bap. 2 Ap. 1732, d. 3 May 1732; *Martha*, b. 8 Dec. 1734, d. unm. May 1788; *Edward*, b. 7 June 1737, d. without issue, 30 Oct. 1820, a. 83; *Elizabeth*, bap. 4 Nov. 1739, m. Samuel Cook, Jr., 26 Ap. 1764; *Henry*, bap. 8 Nov. 1741; *Gilbert*, bap. 18 Nov. 1744; *Isaiah*, bap. 12 Ap. 1747; *Abigail*, named in her father's will, and prob. b. 1749, d. unm. 6 July 1817, a. 68. EDWARD the f. d. May 1788, a. 86.

6. WILLIAM, s. of William (3), m. Elizabeth Lawrence 3 Dec. 1741, and had in Camb. *William*, b. 9 Aug. 1742, d. 5 Dec. 1744; *Aaron*, b. 10 Aug. 1744, d. 10 July 1749; *William*, b. 28 Feb. 1745-6, d. 2 Nov. 1746; *Jonathan*, b. 23 Ap. 1748. His w. d. 24 Feb. 1753, a. 32, and he m. Rachel —, and had in Chs. *Rachel*, b. 12 Sept. 1754; *William*, b. 14 Aug. 1757; *Elizabeth*, b. 10 June 1760, d. 13 Aug. 1761; *Elizabeth*, b. 27 May 1763; *Aaron*, b. 1 Oct. 1767. WILLIAM the f. d. 28 Jan. 1801, a. 82; his w. Rachel d. 21 May 1796, a. 65.

7. JOSIAH, s. of William (3), had dau. *Mary*, b. 10 Ap. 1750.

8. JOHN, s. of John (4), m. Sarah Whittemore 19 Jan. 1748-9, and had *Sarah*, b. 10 Aug. 1749, m. John Blanchard (pub. 6 Jan. 1767); *John*, bap. 17 Feb. 1750-51, m. Sarah Butterfield 6 Oct. 1771; a *child*, b. and d. 22 Ap. 1753; *Susanna*, bap. 28 Dec. 1755, m. Joseph Shaw, 23 Jan. 1777; *David*, bap. 6 Aug. 1758. JOHN the f. d. 1762 (administration granted 28 June); his w. Sarah d. 13 May 1777, a. 51.

9. WALTER, s. of John (4), m. Anna Cutter of Charlestown, 3 May 1750, and had *Anna*, b. 1 Oct. 1752, m. Richard Peirce 21 Oct. 1777; *Mary*, b. 23 Mar. 1755, m. Jonathan Butterfield 4 Aug. 1772; *Esther*, b. 23 Aug. 1757, m. Joseph Tufts 23 Dec. 1779; *Rebecca*, b. 16 Oct. 1759, d. 29 July 1765; *Lucy*, b. 12 May 1764, living unm. in 1798; *Walter*, b. 9 Dec. 1767, m. Anna Tufts 3 Jan. 1793. WALTER the f. d. 1798; his w. d. at Groton, 4 Ap. 1819, a. 89.

10. HENRY, s. of Edward (5), m. Elizabeth Cox 24 July 1766; she d. and he m. Sarah, dau. of Samuel Cook, 15 Nov. 1774; she d. about 1785, and he

m. Mercy —. His children were *Elizabeth*, b. 1767, d. unm. 3 Mar. 1800; *Eunice Cook*, bap. 17 May 1778, m. John Goddard 21 Dec. 1806; *Henry*, bap. 21 Feb. 1790. HENRY the f. resided at the easterly corner of North Avenue and Cedar Street, and d. 23 Sept. 1815, a. 74, leaving only one surviving child, Mrs. Goddard, who inherited the homestead; his w. Mercy d. 4 Dec. 1815, a. 69 or 71.

11. GILBERT, s. of Edward (5), m. Martha —, and had in Pepperell, *Hannah*, b. 13 May 1773, m. Thomas Rundle of Boston 17 July 1810; *Sally*, b. 21 Feb. 1775, m. Joshua Shed; *Patty*, b. 9 Feb. 1778, d. 6 Aug. 1868; in Acton, *John*, b. 29 Dec. 1781; *Polly*, b. 4 Oct. 1783, m. — Hosley; in Pepperell, *Lydia*, b. 10 Sept. 1787; and in Camb., *Nabby*, b. 17 Sept. 1790, m. Walter Fisk. GILBERT the f. d. of lockjaw 15 Sept. 1818, a. 74; his w. Martha d. 28 June 1800, a. 50.

12. ISAIAH, s. of Edward (5), m. Judæ (Judith) Symmes of Woburn 15 May 1773, and had *John Eliot*, bap. 9 Feb. 1777, d. 1783; *Judith*, bap. 10 Nov. 1781, d. 1783. His w. Judith d. 1783, and he m. Sarah —, and had *Edward* (prob. the same who d. at Bedford 23 Mar. 1825, a. 33), *Ann*, and *Abigail*, who all survived him. ISAIAH the f. d. 2 Aug. 1805, a. 59.

13. JONATHAN, s. of William (6), m. Martha Cook 7 Mar. 1771, and had several children who died in infancy. I find no record of any who survived, nor of the death of the parents.

14. WILLIAM, s. of William (6), m. Rachel Cutter 15 May 1792, and had *William*, bap. 6 Oct. 1793; *Rachel*, bap. 16 Sept. 1798; *Oliver*, bap. 11 Jan. 1801, d. young; *Martha*, bap. 17 July 1803, d. unm. 19 June 1839; *Oliver*, bap. 8 Sept. 1805; *Mary Cutler*, bap. 17 July 1808. WILLIAM the f. d. 15 Ap. 1835, a. 78; his w. Rachel d. 15 Aug. 1842, a. 76.

15. AARON, s. of William (6), m. Lucy Cutter 21 Nov. 1797, and d. 2 Oct. 1805, a. 38.

MARY, m. Capt. Samuel Chandler 4 Nov. 1777. JOHN, m. Eleanor Russell 23 June 1781. JOSIAH, m. Sally Cooper 10 July 1788. Wid. SARAH, d. 13 Sept. 1780. SALLY, d. 16 Nov. 1792, a. 23. ELIZABETH, d. 11 Feb. 1793, a. 20. Mrs. HANNAH, d. 31 July 1801, a. 45.

DOOLITTLE, JOHN, m. Sibilla Nutt, wid. of Miles Nutt of Chs., 30 Oct. 1674. She d. in Malden 23 Sept. 1690, a. 82. He is called by Dr. Bond of Rumney Marsh.

DRUCE, VINCENT (otherwise written Druse, Drusse, and on the list of Freeman, 1645, "Vincent Ruth"), removed from Hingham and purchased a farm on the south side of the river, adjoining Brookline, 4 Feb. 1650–51. He was father of *Vincent*, and probably also of *John* of Roxbury who was slain in Philip's War, to whom Eliot refers in the Roxbury Church Record, under date of 24 July 1675: "John Druse dyed in the warrs, and was there buried; he acquitted himself valiantly."

2. VINCENT, s. of Vincent (1), had *John*, b. 25 Feb. 1668–9; *Mehetabel*, b. 26 Sept. 1670; *Mary*, b. 7. Aug. 1672; *Deliverance*, b. 15 Mar. 1674–5. VINCENT the f. d. 1683; his w. — and these four children survived.

DUDLEY, THOMAS, was one of the founders of Cambridge, and among the first who erected houses here in the spring of 1631. He remained here only a few years; but removed to Ipswich about the time of Hooker's removal to Hartford, and thence to Roxbury before the close of 1636. During his whole life in New England, and even before the colonists left England, he was a member of the government. First elected an Assitant in England in 1629, he held that office eight different years, was Deputy Governor thirteen years, and Governor four years, to wit, 1634, 1640, 1645, 1650; Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1643, 1647, 1649, and President 1647, 1649. His military skill and energy seem to have been appreciated; he commanded a company of eighty volunteers at the siege of Amiens in 1597; was appointed Lieut.-colonel of the Southern regiment, on the first military organization of the Colony, in 1636, and Major-general of all the forces, 1644. So entirely was his life devoted to the public service, that a particular biography of him would be a general history of the Colony during the same period. Gov. Dudley was twice



married; by his first wife, Dorothy, he had five children, who came to N. Eng.; she d. 27 Dec. 1643, and he m. Katherine, wid. of Samuel Hagburne, 14 Ap. 1644, by whom he had three children. Besides these, it is not improbable that *Thomas* Dudley, of Emanuel College 1626, A. M. 1630, was also his son; but there is no evidence that he came to N. Eng., and he is not named in the Governor's will. The known children were *Samuel*, b. 1606; *Ann*, b. 1613, m. Simon Bradstreet; *Patience*, m. Daniel Denison, and d. 1690; *Sarah*, m. Maj. Benjamin Keayne, and — *Pacy*; she d. 3 Nov. 1659, leaving an only child *Ann* (by her first husband), who m. Edward Lane, and Col. Nicholas Paige, and d. without surviving issue, 30 June 1704; and thus this branch of the Dudley family, and the entire family of Capt. Robert Keayne, became extinct; *Mercy*, b. 27 Sept. 1621, m. Rev. John Woodbridge, and d. at Newbury 1 July 1691, having had eleven children, three of whom were clergymen; *Deborah*, b. 27 Feb. 1644-5, m. Maj. Jonathan Wade of Medford, and d. about 1685; *Joseph*, b. 23 Sept. 1647, m. Rebecca, dau. of Edw. Tyng, and was successively Representative of Roxbury, Assistant, President of New England, Counsellor under Andros, Governor of the Isle of Wight, and member of the British Parliament, Chief Justice of New York, and Governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire; he d. at Roxbury, 2 Ap. 1720, a. 72; *Paul*, b. 8 Sept. 1650, m. Mary, dau. of Gov. John Leverett, was a "well accomplished merchant," (*Sewall*) Register of Probate for a short period, and d. 1 Dec. 1681, a. 31. The posterity of Gov. Dudley, in these several branches, is a multitude which no man can number. Among them have been many representatives in Cambridge. The residence of Governor Dudley, while he remained here, was on the northwesterly corner of Dunster and South streets; his house lot, which contained half an acre, extended westerly nearly to Brighton Street. He died at Roxbury 31 July 1653, a. 76; his w. Katherine m. Rev. John Allen of Dedham, and d. 29 Aug. 1671.

2. SAMUEL, s. of Thomas (1), came here and departed with his father. While here he resided at the southeast corner of Dunster and Mount Auburn streets. He was three times married; first to Mary, dau. of Gov. John Winthrop, who d. 12 Ap. 1643. He resided for short periods at Boston, Ipswich, and Salisbury; was Representative 1641, 1644; and settled in the ministry at Exeter, N. H., 1650, where he d. 1683, a. 77. His children, according to Farmer, were *Thomas*, bap. 9 Mar. 1634, grad. H. C. 1657, d. 7 Nov. 1655; *John*, bap. 28 June 1635; *Margaret*; *Samuel*, bap. 2 Aug. 1639, d. 17 Ap. 1643; *Anne*, b. 16 Oct. 1657, m. Edward Hilton of Exeter; *Theophilus*, b. 4 Oct. 1644; *Mary*, b. and d. 1646; *Biley*, b. 27 Sept. 1647; *Mary*, b. 1649, m. Samuel Hardy, a schoolmaster, of Beverly, 24 Jan. 1676; *Thomas*; *Stephen*; *James*; *Timothy*; *Abigail*; *Dorothy*; *Rebecca*; *Elizabeth*, who m. Kinsley Hall; *Samuel*. His descendants are very numerous, particularly in New Hampshire. See *Dudley Genealogies*, by Dean Dudley, pp. 19, 20.

DUNKLIN, NATHANIEL (otherwise written Duntlin), owned land at Cambridge Farms, in 1699. NATHANIEL, probably the same, by w. Mary, had *Robert*, b. 13 Mar. 1709-10.

DUNSTER, HENRY, President of Harvard College from 27 Aug. 1640 to 24 Oct. 1654, m. Elizabeth, wid. of Rev. Jose Glover, 21 June 1641; she d. 23 Aug. 1643, and he m. Elizabeth —, and had *David*, b. 16 May 1645, who was an expensive son to his mother, went to England about 1664, and returned not; *Dorothy*, b. 29 Jan. 1647-8, prob. d. young; *Henry*, b. about 1650, prob. d. young; *Jonathan*, b. 28 Sept. or 27 Oct. 1653; *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Dec. 1656, was the second wife of Major Jonathan Wade of Medford (by whom she had Elizabeth, b. 1687, d. unm. 19 Aug. 1721; Dorothy, b. 17 Feb. 1689, d. young); Major Wade d. 24 Nov. 1689 and she m. Colonel Nathaniel Thomas of Marshfield (a Judge of the Sup. Court), about 1714; he d. 22 Oct. 1718, and she returned to Medford, where she d. between 31 May and 8 Nov. 1729. HENRY the f. d. at Scituate 27 Feb. 1658-9, and was buried in Cambridge, as specially directed in his will; his w. Elizabeth d. 2 Sept. 1690, a. 60, according to the Record; but she was probably somewhat older. In a memoir, formerly in possession of Rev. Samuel Sewall of Bur-



lington, drawn up by his predecessor, Rev. John Marrett, a lineal descendant of this family, it is said that President Dunster was son of Henry, of Balehoul, England, a man liberally educated and living 20 Mar. 1640, as appears by a letter from him of that date; that he had three brothers, Thomas, Richard, and Robert, and two sisters, Faith, who m. Edmund Rice of Sudbury, and had many children, and Dorothy, who m. [Simon] Willard and had children. The marriage of Faith to Edmund Rice I have not been able to verify; nor have I found evidence that Dorothy was the name of Mrs. Willard. In the *Amer. Quar. Reg.*, 1839, it is stated that Major Willard m. two of Mr. Dunster's sisters; but their names are given as Elizabeth (or Isabel), and Mary. Mr. Dunster, in his will, speaks of his sister Willard, and also of sister Hills, understood to be the w. of Joseph Hills of Malden; but Mr. Hills m. Helen Adkinson (or Atkinson) in Jan. 1655-6, who was prob. living at the date of the will, 1658; she may, however, have been a widow, at the time of this marriage, or she may have been sister to Mrs. Dunster, and sister-in-law to the testator. He also speaks of his cousin Bowers (the wife of Benanuel), and cousin Faith Dunster. It is singular that so much obscurity should rest on such a distinguished family, even the name or origin of his wife not being known. The only clue which the most diligent search has obtained, is a bequest to her, in his will, of "twelve or sixteen books brought by her out of England."

2. JONATHAN, s. of Henry (1) m. Abigail Eliot, prob. dau. of Francis of Braintree, 5 Dec. 1678; she d. and he m. Deborah, dau. of Maj. Jonathan Wade of Medford (by his first wife), 5 Ap. 1692; after her death he m. Ruth, wid. of Joshua Eaton of Reading, — marriage contract signed 23 Nov. 1719. His children were (by first wife), *Henry*, b. 17 July, 1680; *Elizabeth*, b. 22 Feb. 1681-2, d. young; and by second wife, *Jonathan*, b. 1695, d. unm. 11 April 1742, aged 47; *Elizabeth*, b. about 1699, m. Philip Carteret (or De Carteret), and d. 25 Jan. 1787, aged 87, as inscribed on her gravestone; *Thomas*, b. —, d. unm. between 3 Ap. 1726 and 1 Ap. 1728; *Dorothy*, b. 1702, m. Solomon Page of Hampton, N. H. (prob. the graduate H. C. 1729), 13 Ap. 1732, and d. 13 Oct. 1741, leaving five children; *David*, b. 1705. JONATHAN the f. d. 1725; his w. Ruth m. Lieut. Amos Marrett 22 Nov. 1732, and after his death, Peter Hayes of Stoneham, pub. 30 Sept. 1742.

3. HENRY, s. of Jonathan (2), m. Martha, dau. of Jason Russell, 25 Feb. 1707-8, and had *Martha*, b. 7 Feb. 1708-9, m. Edward Dickson 18 Mar. 1730-31; *Mary*, b. 7 July, 1712, m. Amos Marrett 21 Sept. 1732; *Abigail*, bap. 21 Mar. 1713-14, m. James Cutler (pub. 29 Oct. 1737); *Elizabeth*, b. 7 July 1717, d. 7 Nov. 1717; *Isaiah*, b. 21 Oct. 1720, grad. H. C. 1741, ordained in the north parish of Harwich (now Brewster) 2 Nov. 1748, and d. 18 Jan. 1791, a. 70; *Henry*, b. 13 Feb. 1722-3; *Elizabeth*, bap. 10 May 1724, d. young; *Jason*, bap. 18 July 1725; *Eunice*, bap. 26 May 1728, d. young; *Jonathan*, bap. 1 June 1729, d. young; *Ruth*, bap. 7 Oct. 1733, d. 30 June 1735. HENRY the f. d. 28 Jan. 1753, a. 72; his w. Martha m. Francis Loeke 15 Mar. 1759.

4. DAVID, s. of Jonathan (2), m. Mary, dau. of Hubbard Russell, and had *Elizabeth*, bap. 25 Ap. 1731; *Mary*, bap. 4 Mar. 1732-3; *Margery*, b. 1739; and others. Mr. Dunster resided in Menotomy; but removed to Westminster (being dismissed from the Church 17 Oct. 1742, to help form a Church at Narragansett No. 2), where he d. 1758, leaving w. Mary, and chil. *Hubbard*; *Thomas*; *Elizabeth*, w. of James Taylor; *Mary*, w. of David Bemis; *Margery*; *Ruhamah*; *Carteret*; *Henry*.

5. HENRY, s. of Henry (3), m. Abigail Moore 27 Ap. 1748, and had (posthumous), a daughter, b. and d. 4 Mar. 1748-9. He d. 13 Oct. 1748, a. 25; his w. Abigail m. Jonathan Harrington of Lex. (pub. 9 June 1750).

6. JASON, s. of Henry (3), m. Rebecca, dau. of Samuel Cutter 26 Oct. 1749, and had *Ruth*, b. 10 Aug. 1750; *Rebecca*, b. 17 Aug. 1752, d. 5 July 1753; *Henry*, b. 4 Aug. 1754; *Rebecca*, b. 18 June 1756; *Martha*, b. 28 Aug. 1758; *Josiah*, b. 10 Ap. 1761; *Jason*, b. 27 Mar. 1763; *Samuel Cutter*, b. 20 Ap. 1766. Before 5 Aug. 1769 Mr. Dunster removed to Mason, N. H., and d. 1805, a. 80.

7. HENRY, parentage not ascertained, had *Elizabeth*, bap. 24 May, 1767.

ELIZABETH, called cousin by Henry (1), m. Benanuel Bowers, 9 Dec. 1653. FAITH, called cousin by Henry (1), m. John Page, at Groton, 12 May 1664.

DUTTON, ELIZABETH, m. Benjamin Crackbone 6 Nov. 1657.

EAGER, WILLIAM (otherwise written Ægur, Egar, and Eger), m. Ruth Hill in Malden, 1659, and was here between 1672 and 1682. His w. Ruth d. 16 Jan. 1679-80, and he m. Hester Cole (Lydia, wid. of Arthur?) 13 Ap. 1680. His children, born here, were *Zerubbabel*, b. 8 June 1672; *Martha*, b. 26 Nov. 1674; *Ruth*, b. 1 Feb. 1677; *Sarah*, b. 25 June 1679; *Margaret*, b. 25 May 1681. WILLIAM the f. d. at Marlborough 4 Ap. 1690; in his will, dated Dec. 1687, he speaks of his w. Lydia, and children, *William*, *Zachary*, *Abraham*, *Zerubbabel*, *James*, *Jacob*, *Sarah*, *Margaret*, *Mercy*, *Lydia*, *Esther*, *Ruth*, and one unborn. Many of his descendants may be found in the County of Worcester, especially in the vicinity of Shrewsbury. "*Abraham* (w. Lydia), *Zeechariah* (w. Elizabeth), *Zerubbabel* (m. Hannah Kerly 1697), had children in Marlborough, from about 1693." *Barry's Hist. Fram.* In Camb., *Mercy* m. David Morse of Newton 1 May 1706, and *Margaret* m. Isaac Manning 8 Ap. 1708.

EAMES, THOMAS (having previously resided at Dedham, where he had *John*, b. 16 May, 1641, d. 17 Sept. 1641; *John*, b. 6 Oct. 1642, and *Mary*, b. 24 May, 1645), m. Mary, wid. of Jonathan Paddlefoot, and had *Thomas*, bap. here 12 July 1663; at Sudbury, *Samuel*, b. 15 Jan. 1664-5; *Margaret*, b. 8 July 1666; *Nathaniel*, b. 30 Dec. 1668; and at Framingham, *Sarah*, b. 3 Oct. 1670; *Lydia*, b. 29 June 1672. While at Framingham his house was destroyed, and his wife and some of his children were killed by the Indians. He d. 25 Jan. 1680, a. about 62. See *Barry's Hist. Framingham*.

EASON, JOSEPH, owned a two-acre lot on the northerly side of Brattle Street in 1635, which he sold about 1638, to Abraham Morrill. He "removed early to Hartford." *Savage*.

EATON, NATHANIEL, styled a schoolmaster by Winthrop, and brother to Gov. Theophilus Eaton, was the first teacher at Harvard College, before it was fully organized by the appointment of Dunster to be President. Mather relates that while preparations were in progress for the erection of a college edifice "a society of scholars, to lodge in the new nests, were forming under the conduct of one Mr. Nathaniel Eaton, a blade who marvellously deceived the expectations of good men concerning him; for he was one fitter to be master of Bridewell than a College; and though his avarice was notorious enough to get the name of a Philargyrius fixed upon him, yet his cruelty was more scandalous than his avarice. He was a rare scholar himself, and he made many more such; but their education truly was in the school of Tyrannus." His severity and other misconduct attracted public attention. He was fined and discharged from his office by the General Court, and excommunicated by the Church. He fled to Virginia, and subsequently to England, where he is said to have died in prison for debt after rendering himself an object of detestation by his persecution of his former brethren in the faith. While he remained in Virginia "he sent for his wife and children. Her friends here persuaded her to stay a while, but she went notwithstanding, and the vessel was never heard of after." (*Winthrop*.) One child, *Benoni*, remained in Cambridge; the names of the others are not known.

2. BENONI, s. of Nathaniel (1), was brought up in the family of Deac. Chesholme, and the Church contributed something for his maintenance. He became a maltster, and res. at the S. W. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets. By his w. Rebecca, he had *Anna*, b. 7 Sept. 1672, d. 5 Oct. 1673; *Theophilus*, b. 20 Sept. 1674; the following also were probably his children: *Rebecca*, who m. John Bunker 28 Ap. 1690; *Nathaniel*, who d. 22 Feb. 1690-91, a. 24; and, perhaps, *Ursula*, who m. Jacob Parker of Boston 29 Ap. 1708. BENONI the f. d. 20 Dec. 1690; his wid. Rebecca m. John Hastings 28 Sept. 1691.

ALBEE, m. Francis Moore 7 Sept. 1650. WILLIAM, m. Elizabeth Osborn, in Camb., 1 Jan. 1781.



ECCLES, RICHARD, resided for a time on the westerly side of the Common, and afterwards on the westerly corner of Brattle and Ash streets. By his w. Mary he had *Timothy*, b. 15 Mar. 1644-5, d. 21 Nov. 1656. *Mary*, m. John Watson of Roxbury; *Anna* (or *Hannah*), m. Gershom Brooks of Concord; *Martha*, m. Thomas Andrew 30 Oct. 1673. His w. Mary d. 23 Aug. 1675, and he m. Susanna Carter 4 June 1677. Mr. Eccles was a weaver, and d. before 10 Mar. 1696-7, when the estate was sold by his daus. *Mary* and *Anna* (both widows), and *Martha*, whose husband, Thomas Andrew, joined in the sale.

ELDRED, SAMUEL, by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Oct. 1642; *Samuel*, b. 26 Oct. 1644; *Mary*, b. 15 June 1646; *Thomas*, b. 8 Sept. 1648; no further trace of the family is found here.

ELIOT, JOHN, styled the "Apostle to the Indians," was for nearly sixty years minister at Roxbury, where he d. 20 May 1690. By his w. Ann (or *Hannah*), he had *Hannah*, b. 17 Sept. 1633; *John*, b. 31 Aug. 1636; *Joseph*, b. 20 Dec. 1638, grad. H. C. 1658, minister at Guilford, Conn., where he d. 24 May 1694; *Samuel*, b. 22 June 1641, grad. H. C. 1660, Fellow of the College and candidate for the ministry, d. 1 Nov. 1664; *Aaron*, b. 19 Feb. 1643-4, d. 18 Nov. 1655; *Benjamin*, b. 29 Jan. 1646-7, grad. H. C. 1665, assisted his father in the ministry, and d. 15 Oct. 1687.

2. JOHN, s. of John (1), grad. H. C. 1656, was ordained 20 July 1664, the first minister at Cambridge Village (now Newton), m. Sarah, dau. of Thomas Willett of Swansea (first English mayor of New York); she d. 13 June 1664 (or 1665, as Jackson says), and he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Gen. Daniel Gookin, 23 May 1666. By his first wife he had *Sarah*, bap. 21 Sept. 1662, m. John Bowles of Roxbury 16 Nov. 1681; and by his second wife, *John*, b. 28 April 1667, who was educated by his grandparents, grad. H. C. 1685, and res. in Windsor, Conn. JOHN the f. d. 11 Oct. 1668; his widow Elizabeth m. Col. Edmund Quincy 8 Dec. 1680. Mr. Eliot "was a person of notable accomplishments, and a lively, zealous, acute preacher, not only to the English at New Cambridge, but also to the Indians thereabout." *Mather*.

3. EBENEZER, parentage not ascertained, m. Susanna Soden 2 May 1745, and had *Susanna*, b. 19 Mar. 1745-6, m. Aaron Swan 19 Sept. 1765; *Hannah*, b. 18 Jan. 1747-8; *Ebenezer*, b. 18 Aug. 1749; *Lovisa*, b. 20 Aug. 1751; *Margaret*, b. 30 June 1753; *Elizabeth Prentice*, b. 27 Sept. 1755; *Thomas*, b. 3 Jan. 1758; *Rebecca* and *Abigail*, twins, b. 4 Feb. 1760. Before 1770 Mr. Eliot removed with his family to Royalston.

ELMER, EDWARD, was here in 1635 and owned several tracts of land; but removed to Hartford before 1639.

ELY, NATHANIEL (or *Elly*), in 1635 res. on the westerly side of Garden Street, nearly opposite to the Botanic Garden. He rem. with the first company to Connecticut, and was one of the purchasers of Norwalk from the Indians in 1651. At Hartford, he was "a Constable in 1639, Townsman in 1644, also in 1649, Juror in 1643, was in the division of land in 1639. He was one of the settlers of Norwalk, but afterwards rem. to Springfield. He was a loss to the Colony." *Hinman*.

EMMONS, THOMAS, by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 26 Nov. 1683. *MARY*, m. Mephibosheth Bigsbee of Andover 28 May 1713. *THOMAS*, m. Hannah Cutter 17 Nov. 1726. *HANNAH*, m. Daniel Champney, Jr., 22 Sept. 1746.

ENSIGN, JAMES, in 1635, owned an estate on the easterly side of Brighton Street, extending from Mt. Auburn Street to Winthrop Street. He rem. with the first company to Hartford, where he was Constable in 1645 and 1648, and died 1670. See *Hinman*.

ERRINGTON, ANN (otherwise written Erinton, Arrington, Herrington, and Harrington), a widow, died here 11 Dec. 1653; or according to the inscription on her gravestone, the most ancient now standing in our burial ground, 25 Dec. 1653, a. 77. She was formerly of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, as appears by a document recorded *Mid. Reg. Deeds*, i. 87. It is not known at what time she came here, nor whether she was at that time a widow. She left children, *Abraham*; *Rebecca*, who m. John Watson; and possibly *Robert* of Watertown.



2. ABRAHAM, s. of Ann (1), m. Rebecca, dau. of Robert Cutler of Chs., and had *Rebecca*, bap. here, m. John Gibson 9 Dec. 1668; *Abraham*, b. 11 Nov. 1652, d. young; *Abraham*, b. 1 Nov. 1654, d. young; *Hannah*, bap. here, m. Thomas Ayres, and was living in Newbury in 1699; *Sarah*, bap. here, m. — Lewis, and was living in 1716; *Mary*, bap. 13 Jan. 1660–61, d. prob. 1689; *Abraham*, bap. 8 Nov. 1663, d. prob. 1689; *Ann*, b. —, m. — Parker, and was living in 1697; *Jacob*, b. 12 Sept. 1668, d. 2 Oct. 1668; and perhaps others. ABRAHAM the f. was a blacksmith, and res. on the easterly side of Brighton Street, about midway between Harvard Square and Mount Auburn Street; he owned also the lot on the opposite side of the street, where the old "Porter Tavern" stands. He d. 9 May 1677, a. 55; his wid. Rebecca d. prob. 1697, as in that year she received alms for the last time of the Church, and in the same year a final settlement was made of her husband's estate. She seems to have endured much affliction in her old age. Frequent donations were made to her by the Church between 1686 and 1697, and for a much longer period to her daughters Gibson and Lewis, both widows. Especially, in 1689, "there was a contribution for widow Arrington and her family, they being under the afflicting hand of God; her sons were taken away by death, and her daughter, and a grandchild." The male line seems to have become extinct.

ESTABROOK, JOSEPH, according to Savage came from Enfield in Middlesex, England, about 1660. He grad. H. C. 1664, and was ordained at Concord, where he continued in the ministry during life. He m. Mary, dau. of Capt. Hugh Mason, and had *Joseph*, b. 6 May 1669; *Benjamin*, b. 24 Feb. 1670–71; *Mary*, b. 28 Oct. 1672; *Samuel*, b. 7 June 1674, grad. H. C. 1696, ordained at Canterbury, Conn., 13 June 1711 (*Trumbull*), and d. 26 June 1727; *Daniel*, b. 14 Feb. 1675–6; *Ann*, b. 30 Dec. 1677. Such are the dates of Births, on the County Records. Savage has some of them different. I know not which is the more correct. Rev. JOSEPH the f. d. 16 Sept. 1711.

2. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (1), m., at the Farms, Millicent Woodis 31 Dec. 1689; she d. 20 Mar. 1692–3, and he m. Hannah, wid. of Joseph Loring, 25 Aug. 1693. His children were *Joseph*, b. 10 Oct. 1690; *John*, b. 28 July 1694; *Solomon*, b. 22 Dec. 1696, "deceased in 15 days;" *Hannah*, b. 2. Aug. 1698; *Millicent*, b. 21 Mar. 1700; *Elijah*, b. 25 Aug. 1703. JOSEPH the f. res. at Cambridge Farms, or Lexington, was a Captain, was elected Deacon 1716, and d. 23 Sept. 1733, a. 64.

3. BENJAMIN, s. of Joseph (1), grad. H. C. 1690, commenced preaching at Camb. Farms in May 1692; was ordained there, 21 Oct. 1696, and d. 22 July 1697, a. 26. By his w. Abigail (dau. of Rev. Samuel Willard), he had *Benjamin*, b. 13 Dec. 1695, and *Richard*, b. 5 July 1697.

4. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (2), m. Submit, dau. of Joseph Loring, 8 July 1713; she d. 31 Mar. 1718, and he m. Hannah Bowman 26 Mar. 1719. His children were *Joseph*, b. 27 June, and d. 17 July 1714; *Joseph*, b. 16 and d. 18 Mar. 1717–18; *Joseph*, b. 9 Ap. 1720; *Hannah*, b. 22 Sept. 1725, d. young; *Benjamin*, b. 9 Oct. 1727, d. 29 Dec. 1728; *Hannah*, b. 24 Oct. 1728; *Benjamin*, b. 20 Dec. 1729 (whose son Joseph, b. 4 Mar. 1758, grad. H. C. 1782, was ordained at Athol 21 Nov. 1787, and d. 1830); a daughter, b. 6 Oct. 1731; *Solomon*, b. 10 June, and d. 1 Oct. 1733; *Samuel*, b. 16 June 1735; *Millicent*, b. 25 July 1738; *Ebenezer*, posthumous, b. 21 Sept. 1740. JOSEPH the f. succeeded his father in the office of Deacon 1733, and d. 19 Aug. 1740, a. nearly 50.

ESTWICK, PHEASANT, by w. Sarah, had *Stephen*, b. 3 Oct. 1679.

EVERETT, FRANCIS, m. Mary Edwards 7 Dec. 1675. The name does not occur again on our Records, for about a century.

FANNING, THOMAS, m. Elizabeth Daniel 17 May 1655. He was of Camb. in 1652, when he purchased of John Betts land in Billerica. He d. in Wat. 30 Aug. 1685, leaving wid. Elizabeth, and children, *Mary*, w. of Benoni Larned, *Elizabeth*, and *Sarah*. His w. Elizabeth d. 27 Jan. 1722, a. 92.

FARRABAS, DANIEL, m. Rebecca Perriman 27 Mar. 1660; she d. 1 May 1677 in Camb., and he m. Deborah Rideat 22 May 1679. He had in Camb.

*Daniel*, b. 20 Nov. 1664; *Thomas*, b. 7 Mar. 1666-7; *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Mar. 1669; in Concord, *Rebecca*, b. 15 Feb. 1672; *Samuel*, b. —; and in Marlborough, *John*, b. 1681; *Isaac*, b. 30 Oct. 1682; *Jonathan*, b. 12 Mar. 1684. DANIEL the f. d. in Oct. 1687. This name subsequently underwent various transformations, becoming Farrowbush in 1688, and Forbush in 1693, at Marlborough, and afterwards Forbes at Westborough.

FASSETT, JOSEPH, owned land at the Farms, 1699. He was prob. the same who m. Mary, dau. of William Munroe, and had *Joseph*, b. 6 Dec. 1701.

2. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (1), res. at Lex., and by w. Amittai, had *Joseph*, b. and d. 8 Jan. 1726-7; *Mary*, b. 18 Aug. and d. 12 Oct. 1728; *Joseph*, b. 21 Mar. 1730-31; *Amittai*, b. 1 Feb. 1732-3; m. Simon Newton of Bedford 14 Nov. 1754; *Mary*, b. 9 May 1736; *John*, b. 7 Dec. 1739; *Jonathan*, b. 15 Mar. 1741-2; *Sarah*, b. 13 Jan. 1744-5. JOSEPH the f. d. 1755; his w. Amittai m. John Page of Bedford 15 Jan. 1756, and d. 25 Dec. 1771.

FEAN, HANNAH, "Servant to Nathaniel Sparhawk," d. 11 Mar. 1650-11.

FELCH, SAMUEL, a tailor, rem. here from Weston in 1718, having w. Catherine and children, among whom were *Catherine*, m. Henry Prentice 31 Jan. 1728-9; and *Jemima*, m. Abraham Hasey 17 Jan. 1739-40; he had here, *Ruth*, b. 30 July 1719, d. 9 July 1722; *Samuel*, b. 21 Sept. 1721; *Elizabeth*, b. 13 Ap. 1723; *Abigail*, b. 26 Ap. 1725. SAMUEL the f. d. 1725, and his w. Catherine m. Joseph Badger 2 June 1731.

2. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (1), had *Eunice*, bap. 16 Sept. 1744, and *Samuel*, bap. 21 Feb. 1747-8.

FERGUSON, RICHARD (Forginson on *Town Rec.* and Fergeson on *Ch. Rec.*), m. Sarah Hurley 31 July 1690, and d. apparently s. p. 25 April 1701; his w. Sarah m. John Laicore 11 Aug. 1701.

2. JOHN, parentage not ascertained, had five children baptized here: *Anne*, 24 Jan. 1724-5; *Mary*, 26 Nov. 1727; *John*, 19 July 1730; *James*, 7 May 1732; *David*, 29 June 1735.

DELIVERANCE, owned the covenant in 1697, and was probably the same who m. William Chamberlain at Watertown 20 Dec. 1698.

FESSENDEN, JOHN (otherwise written Fesenden, Fessinden, Fessington, Fezington, Fiziden, Fisenden, Fissenden, Fishenden, Fishington, Phesenden, and Phesington), was here as early as 1638, and res. at the southerly corner of Winthrop and Eliot streets; which estate he sold in 1639, and purchased a house and land on the westerly side of Eliot Street south of Mt. Auburn Street. The family res. here for more than a century. Mr. Fessenden was a glover, Selectman eleven years, from 1656 until his death, and d. 21 Dec. 1666; his w. Jane d. 13 Jan. 1682-3, a. 80. They left no children. Their estate was large, for that period, and descended by will to their "cousin Nicholas Fessenden," except a few legacies to others, among which was one of £30 to "cousin Hannah Sewall," prob. sister to Nicholas Fessenden.

2. NICHOLAS, prob. nephew to John (1), was a glover, and inherited the homestead. By his w. Margaret, he had *Jane*, b. 25 Oct. 1674, d. 24 July 1676; *Hannah*, b. 27 Aug. 1676, d. 4 Sept. 1676; *John*, b. 4 Oct. 1677; *Nicholas*, b. 12 Jan. 1680-81; *Thomas*, b. 4 and d. 28 Jan. 1682-3; *Thomas*, b. 12 Aug. 1684; *Margaret*, b. 22 Jan. 1686-7, living unm. 1742; *Jane*, b. 22 Ap. 1688, m. Samuel Winship 10 Jan. 1711-12; *Mary*, b. 28 Oct. 1689, m. Joshua Parker 15 June 1712; *Ebenezer*, b. prob. 1692; *William*, b. 1694; *Joseph*, bap. 17 Jan. 1696-7; *Anna*, bap. 9 Jan. 1697-8; *Benjamin*, bap. 15 June 1701, grad. H. C. 1718, ord. at Sandwich, 12 Sept. 1722, and d. 7 Aug. 1746. NICHOLAS the f. d. 24 Feb. 1718-19, a. 68; his w. Margaret d. 10 Dec. 1717, a. 61.

3. JOHN, s. of Nicholas (2), m. Sarah, dau. of John Squiers, and had *John*, b. 21 Oct. 1704; *Sarah*, b. 17 July 1706, m. Thomas Cheney 30 July 1729; *Jonathan*, bap. 24 July 1709; *Jabez*, bap. 9 Jan. 1714-15, d. 1743; *Mary*, (named in division of her father's estate), m. Stephen Jennings of Framingham, pub. 9 June 1737. JOHN the f. was of Lexington 1721, and d. prob. 1739; his Inventory is dated 24 Nov. 1739.

4. NICHOLAS, s. of Nicholas (2), grad. H. C. 1701, m. Sarah, wid. of Stephen Coolidge and dau. of Capt. Josiah Parker, 8 Aug. 1706, and had *Elizabeth*,



b. 19 May 1707, m. Jacob Sweetser of Malden 4 May 1732; *Sarah*, b. 23 Oct. 1708; *Nicholas*, b. 8 July 1710, a brazier in Boston 1737, and prob. the same who d. there of apoplexy 22 Nov. 1753; *Anne*, bap. 11 May 1712, d. 6 June 1714; *Mary*, b. 19 May 1714, m. Mr. Timothy Bourne of Sandwich, pub. 26 Oct. 1741; *Josiah*, bap. 10 June 1716; *Stephen*, posthumous, bap. 25 Oct. 1719, grad. H. C. 1737, was a lawyer in Worcester 1742, and is said to have been remarkable for the neatness and accuracy of his official papers; he did not long remain in Worcester, but whither he removed is not ascertained. *NICHOLAS* the f. res. near the S. W. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets; he was Register of Probate 1704 to 1709, master of the Grammar School in Cambridge for many years, and d. suddenly (prob. of apoplexy), 5 Oct. 1719; his w. *Sarah* was living in 1737.

5. *THOMAS*, s. of *Nicholas* (2), m. Abigail Poulter 1708; she d. 25 Ap. 1719, and he m. Abigail Locke 8 Jan. 1720; she d. 12 June 1736, and he m. Anna Fillebrown 29 Dec. 1737. After about 1712, he resided at Lex. His children were *Thomas*, b. 9 Dec. 1709; *Samuel*, b. 11 Aug. 1711; *Abigail*, b. 13 July 1713; *Mary*, b. 17 Jan. 1716; *Elizabeth*, b. —, d. 25 Ap. 1719; *Elizabeth*, b. 18 Mar. 1721; *Jonathan*, b. 28 Ap. 1723; *Hannah*, b. 18 June 1725, d. young; *Hannah*, b. 19 Jan. 1726–7, d. 21 Ap. 1729; *John*, b. 27 Ap. 1729, rem. to Rutland, was Representative, Senator, member of the Committee on Confiscated Estates, Justice of the Peace, etc., and d. of apoplexy 7 Ap. 1793, a. 64, having had seven children (See *Reed's Hist. of Rutland*); *Timothy*, b. 6 May 1731; *Benjamin*, b. 9 Jan. 1733–4; *Submit*, b. 28 May 1736, d. 6 Jan. 1737. *THOMAS* the f. d. 6 Mar. 1738, a. 53; his w. Anna d. at Menotomy (suicide) 12 July 1753, a. 62.

6. *EBENEZER*, s. of *Nicholas* (2), m. Elizabeth Barrett 13 June 1733, and Alice Badoek 16 Ap. 1742. His children were *Alice*, bap. 18 Dec. 1743, m. Thomas Ireland, Jr., of Chs. 28 Jan. 1768; *Elizabeth*, bap. 27 Ap. 1746, m. William Stanwood of Portsmouth, N. H. (pub. 30 Ap. 1768); *Lucy*, bap. 30 Sept. 1750, m. Samuel Foster of Portsmouth, N. H., 15 Oct. 1772. *EBENEZER* the f. d. about 1756 (his will proved 13 Sept. 1756), and his w. Alice m. James Pierce 26 June 1760.

7. *WILLIAM*, s. of *Nicholas* (2), m. Martha, dau. of William Wyeth 12 Oct. 1716, and Martha, dau. of Ichabod Brown. His children were *Ruth*, b. 28 June 1717, m. John Hunt of Watertown; *William*, b. 7 Dec. 1718; *Martha*, b. 29 Feb. 1719–20, m. John Cheney (pub. 23 Sept. 1738), and was living, his widow, in Rox. 1760; *Margaret*, b. 8 Nov. 1721, d. 17 Sept. 1722; *Benjamin*, b. 14 Jan. 1722–3, d. 21 Sept. 1723; *Benjamin*, b. 23 Oct. 1724, d. 21 Nov. 1724; *Nicholas*, b. 22 Nov. 1725; *Peter*, b. 16 Aug. 1728, was living in Rutland District (now Barre), 1760; *John*, b. 16 June 1730; *Hannah*, b. 15 Aug. 1732, m. John Wright, a physician in Camb. (pub. 25 Jan. 1752–3), d. 9 Dec. 1800, a. 68; *Benjamin*, bap. 25 Aug. 1734; *Ebenezer*, bap. 10 July 1737; *Thomas*, bap. 15 July 1739, grad. H. C. 1758, ord. at Walpole, N. H., 7 Jan. 1767, and d. 9 May 1813 (he was father to Thos. G. Fessenden, well known as an editor and a poet, who d. at Boston of apoplexy 11 Nov. 1837); *Margaret*, bap. 17 Jan. 1741–2, d. unm. 22 Feb. 1815, a. 73; *Martha*, bap. 19 Oct. 1746, according to the Record; but another Martha was then living, and the Record may be suspected of error. *Nicholas*, *Benjamin*, and *Ebenezer* are not named in the division of their father's estate, and probably died young; only one *Martha* had a share. *WILLIAM* the f. was a farmer, and res. on the old homestead. He d. 26 May 1756, a. 62; his w. Martha and eight children survived.

8. *JOSEPH*, s. of *Nicholas* (2), m. Mindwell, wid. of John Oldham, 6 Dec. 1733. The only child recorded was *Margaret*, bap. 11 Dec. 1737, the f. having previously deceased.

9. *JOHN*, s. of John (3), m. Mary Nowell 19 Sept. 1723, and had *Grace*, bap. 26 Ap. 1724, m. Daniel Smith 10 June 1742; *Martha*, bap. 17 Oct. 1725, m. Alexander Thompson (pub. 24 Mar. 1743–4); *Sarah*, bap. 13 Ap. 1729; *Margaret*, bap. 29 Aug. 1731.

10. *JONATHAN*, s. of John (3), m. Elizabeth Newell of Brookline (pub. 16



Aug. 1735.) He was a victualler on the south side of the river, and d. 21 Nov. 1770; his w. Elizabeth d. 25 July 1776, a. 61. The estate was divided 5 Dec. 1782, to chil., *Jonathan, Josiah, Moses, Mary*, and heirs of *Samuel*, deceased.

11. JOSIAH, s. of Nicholas (4), was a brazier in Camb. 1737, and in Boston 1745. He is supposed to be the same who was pub. to Ruth Frost of Camb. 25 Oct. 1755. He then resided in Boston.

12. WILLIAM, s. of William (7), grad. H. C. 1737, m. Mary, dau. of Stephen Palmer, and had *Martha*, b. 8 June 1740, d. 11 May 1741; *Nicholas* b. 14 Ap. 1742, d. young; *Mary*, bap. 29 July 1744, d. 15 Nov. 1749; *Sarah*, b. 8 Aug. and d. 12 Sept. 1746; *William*, b. 3 Nov. 1747, grad. H. C. 1768, taught school at Topsfield a short time, while there, m. Sarah Read of Camb. 22 Jan. 1771, was ord. at Fryeburg, Me., Oct. 1775, and d. May 1805. *Stephen*, bap. 20 May 1750; *Mary*, bap. 1 Mar. 1751-2; *Nicholas*, bap. 8 Sept. 1754; *Ebenezer*, bap. 13 Feb. 1757. WILLIAM the f. taught the Grammar School in Camb. several years, and d. of apoplexy 17 June 1758, a. 39.

13. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (10), m. Elizabeth Parker 2 Sept. 1763, and had *Boradel*, bap. 14 Ap. 1765, m. William Cooper 1 Sept. 1784.

14. JOSIAH, s. of Jonathan (10), by w. Elizabeth had *Pemberton*, bap. 29 Oct. 1769; *William*, bap. 10 June 1770; *Sarah*, bap. 12 Dec. 1773, d. of consumption, at the almshouse, 6 Jan. 1797, a. 23; *Josiah*, bap. 7 July 1776; *James*, bap. 9 Aug. 1778, d. at the almshouse 14 Sept. 1795, a. 17. JOSIAH the f. d. at the almshouse 15 Ap. 1793, a. 47.

15. SAMUEL, s. of Jonathan (10), was a victualler on the south side of the river, and m. Sarah Spring 23 Nov. 1762. Administration on his estate was granted 4 Aug. 1772 to his w. Sarah, and guardians were appointed for his children, *Henry* and *Samuel*, 4 Dec. 1782.

HANNAH, prob. sister to Nicholas (2), m. John Sewall, brother to Judge Sewall, 28 Oct. 1674. MARY, m. Elisha Hagar 19 Aug. 1752. SARAH, buried at Menotomy 28 Jan. 1775. MARTIN, d. "by accident," 19 Feb. 1798.

FILLEBROWN, THOMAS (otherwise written Phillebrown), was admitted to the Church 18 May 1666. By w. Anna he had *Thomas*, bap. 20 May 1666. *Mary*, b. 5 May 1662, bap. 20 May 1666, m. Nathaniel Cutter 8 Oct. 1688; *Hannah* or *Anna*, bap. 14 Oct. 1666, d. 9 Aug. 1685. He prob. also had s. *John*, b. about 1672. THOMAS the f. d. 7 June 1713, a. 82; his w. Anna d. 31 Mar. 1714, a. 82.

2. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), m. Rebecca, dau. of Richard Cutter, 19 Dec. 1688, and had *Thomas*, b. 18 Sept. 1689; *Anna*, b. 13 Dec. 1691, m. Thomas Fessenden of Lexington (pub. 5 Nov. 1737), survived him, and died by suicide 12 July 1753; *Isaac*, b. 7 Sept. 1693; *Rebecca*, b. 6 Nov. 1695; *John*, b. 4 Jan. 1699-1700; *Elizabeth*, b. 10 May 1703; *Sarah*, b. 5 July 1707; *Abigail*, b. 18 Aug. 1711. THOMAS the f. d. prob. 1736 (adm. granted to his s. *Isaac* 7 June 1736); his w. Rebecca d. 26 July 1741, a. 76.

3. JOHN, prob. s. of Thomas (1), by w. Sarah had *John*, b. 12 Oct. 1698, d. 8 Nov. 1716; *Mary*, b. 5 Nov. 1700; *Thomas*, b. 5 June 1703; *Sarah*, b. 31 Dec. 1704; *Anna*, b. 26 Jan. 1706-7, m. Gershom Cutter 3d, 13 Feb. 1728-9; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Ap. 1709, m. Moses Bordman, Jr., 25 Dec. 1746; *Edward*, bap. 18 May 1712; *Ruth*, bap. 23 Jan. 1714-15, m. Benj. Storer, Boston (pub. 4 June 1738). His w. Sarah d. 16 Oct. 1716. Perhaps the following were his children by a second wife: *John*, bap. 6 Nov. 1720; *Mercy*, bap. 1 Sept. 1723. JOHN the f. d. 23 Oct. 1756, a. about 85.

4. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (2), m. Isabel dau. of Gershom Cutter, 9 Dec. 1713; he was admitted into the Church 16 Mar. 1717-18.

5. ISAAC, s. of Thomas (2), m. Hannah —, and had *Isaac*, *John*, and *Richard*, all bap. 4 Oct. 1724; *Hannah*, bap. 6 Feb. 1725-6, m. Solomon Prentice, Jr., at Chs. 2 Nov. 1744; *Mary*, bap. 25 Mar. 1728, m. — Rand; *Rebecca*, bap. 29 Mar. 1730, m. Nehemiah Mason; *James*, bap. 13 Feb. 1731-2; *Thomas*, bap. 16 June 1734; *Elizabeth*, bap. 9 Nov. 1735, m. — Hunnewell; *Sarah*, bap. 23 Ap. 1738, d. unm. 7 Feb. 1803. ISAAC the f. d. prob. 1767 (will proved 10 Dec.); his w. and all the children except *John* and *James* survived.

6. JOHN, s. of Thomas (2), res. in Chs. and d. 17 Oct. 1772, a. nearly 73.
7. EDWARD, s. of John (3), m. Susanna —, and had *Edward*, b. 8 June 1749; *Sarah*, b. 29 Oct. 1752; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 Jan. 1755; *Ruth*, b. 25 Oct. 1757; and perhaps others. His w. Susanna d. 23 June 1772, and he m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Stearns 7 Dec. 1775. He d. 16 June 1793.
8. ISAAC, s. of Isaac (5), m. —, and had *John*, bap. 24 Nov. 1745; *Hannah*, bap. 26 Ap. 1747; *Mary*, bap. 6 May 1750; *Elizabeth*, bap. 12 Ap. 1752; *Rebecca*, bap. 1 Dec. 1754, d. young; *Rebecca*, bap. 5 Sept. 1759; *Thomas*, bap. 5 Sept. 1762.
9. RICHARD, s. of Isaac (5), m. Mehetabel —, and had *James*, b. 23 Nov. 1751; *Samuel*, b. 27 Nov. 1753, m. Mary Pitts 9 Nov. 1775; a child, b. and d. 3 June 1756; *Richard* and *Mehetabel*, twins, bap. 11 May 1758, of whom the first d. 25 Feb. 1759, and the other d. young; *Mehetabel*, b. 28 Jan. 1761. RICHARD the f. d. (in the army) at Kittery 20 Nov. 1762; his w. Mehetabel d. prob. 1764 (administration granted 8 Oct.).
10. THOMAS, prob. s. of Isaac (5), m. —, and had *Hannah*, bap. 25 Oct. 1772, m. Josiah Morse 12 May 1793; she d. and he m. Hannah Brown 1 Dec. 1778, and had *Thomas*, bap. 3 Oct. 1779; *Dorcas* and *Susanna*, twins, bap. 21 Ap. 1782; *John*, bap. 11 July 1784; *James*, bap. 20 Aug. 1786; *Elizabeth*, bap. 20 July 1788; *Leonard*, bap. 28 Feb. 1790. His w. Hannah d. 3 Oct. 1797, a. 47. Rebecca, wid. of Thomas Fillebrown, who d. at West Camb. 18 Aug. 1840, a. 85, was perhaps his third wife.
11. EDWARD, perhaps s. of Edward (7), m. Lydia Prentice 23 Aug. 1770, and had *Lydia*, bap. 16 June 1771, m. Nathaniel P. Watson 9 Feb. 1797; *Edward*, bap. 20 Sept. 1772; *Jonas*, bap. 22 June 1777. EDWARD the f. was a tanner, and res. on the westerly side of North Avenue, not far southerly from Linnæan Street. He d. 9 July 1798, a. 54 (so the age is expressed on the gravestone; but if this be correct, he was not the son of Edward, 7). His w. Lydia d. 2 Dec. 1832, a. 87.
12. JAMES, s. of Richard (9), m. Elizabeth Prentice 5 June 1774; she d. and he m. wid. Phebe Barnard 24 May 1798. His children were *James*, b. 3 Nov. 1774; *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Sept. 1778, m. Joseph Seaver Sept. 1795; *Samuel Sprague*, b. 30 Nov. 1780; *Richard*, b. 8 Aug. 1783, m. Charlotte Lowe 26 May 1819, and d. 31 May 1829; *John*, b. 25 May 1786, prob. m. Joanna Morrison 2 June 1816, and d. 24 Dec. 1839; *Stas Barnard*, b. 15 Aug. 1799, m. Rebecca R. Richardson 4 July 1824, and d. 27 April 1857; *William Jenks*, b. 29 Jan. 1802. JAMES the f. res. on the easterly side of Holyoke Street, between Harvard and Mount Auburn streets, and d. 22 Oct. 1816, a. 65. His w. Phebe d. 28 Nov. 1851, a. 92.
13. EDWARD, s. of Edward (11), m. Elizabeth Barrett 16 Ap. 1801, had *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Ap. 1806, and perhaps others, and d. 13 July 1817, a. 45.
14. JONAS, s. of Edward (11), m. Mary —, and had *Mary*, b. Aug. 1799. He d. 19 Nov. 1799, a. 22.
15. JAMES, s. of James (12), m. Elizabeth Newland 2 Ap. 1795, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 24 June 1797; *Mary*, named in her grandfather's will, and living in 1816. JAMES the f. d. on a voyage to the N. W. coast within the year previous to Sept. 1805, when his wid. Elizabeth was appointed admx.
16. SAMUEL SPRAGUE, s. of James (12), was prob. the same who is called Samuel, on the Record, and by w. Dorcas had *Elmira*, b. 28 Mar. 1806, d. Ap. 1806. He d. before 10 May 1816, leaving children to whom bequests were made by their grandfather.
- This family resided principally near the line between Camb. and Chs., and many of the births were not recorded in either town. Very little is to be gleaned from the Probate Records, to assist in determining the true line of descent. I apprehend there may be errors in the foregoing sketch.
- FISHER, THOMAS, in 1635 res. at the N. W. corner of Holyoke and South streets. He rem. early, but would seem not to have settled in Hartford, as he forfeited his lot there. *Hinman*.
- FISKE, DAVID, of Watertown, freeman 1638, d. 1661 leaving son *David* and dau. — Fitch.



2. DAVID, s. of David (1), was early in Camb. and m. Lydia, sister of Deac. John Cooper, and dau. of Deac. Gregory Stone's second wife; she d. 29 Nov. 1654, and he m. Seaborn Wilson of Ipswich 6 Sept. 1655. His children were *Sarah*, b. —, d. 8 May 1647; *Lydia*, b. 29 Ap. 1647, m. Nicholas Wyeth 6 Sept. 1681, and d. without issue 10 Mar. 1697-8; *David*, b. 1 Sept. 1648, d. 20 Sept. 1649; *David*, b. 15 Ap. 1650; *Ephraim*, b. 13 Aug. 1653, d. 14 Sept. 1653; *Elizabeth*, bap. here, m. John Russell; *Sarah*, bap. here, prob. d. young; *Hannah* (or *Anna*), bap. 27 Nov. 1659, m. Timothy Carter of Woburn; *Abigail*, b. 1 Feb. 1674, m. Henry Baldwin of Woburn. DAVID the f. rem. from Watertown to Camb. about 1646, and res. on the northerly side of Linnæan Street, near the Botanic Garden, which estate he sold to Joseph Daniel 12 Dec. 1660, and prob. rem. to the Farms (Lex.) about the same time. He was a wheelwright, but much employed in public service, especially as a surveyor of lands. He was Selectman 1688, and Representative in the critical period of 1689. He was one of the most prominent men in the settlement at the Farms; precinct clerk, and assessor; the first subscriber for erecting a meeting-house there, and the first named member of the Church. He d. 14 Feb. 1710-11, a. 87. His w. Seaborn d. prob. 1720.

3. DAVID, s. of David (2), by w. Sarah, had *David*, b. 5 Jan. 1676-7; *Jonathan*, b. 19 May 1679; *Robert*, b. 8 May 1681, a physician, d. 18 Ap. 1753; *Anna*, b. 2 Ap. 1683; *Lydia*, b. 14 May 1685, m. Joseph Loring; *Sarah*, b. 16 June 1687; *Abigail*, b. 20 May 1689, d. 13 Aug. 1691; *Ebenezer*, b. 12 Sept. 1692. DAVID the f. res. at the Farms (or Lex.), and d. 23 Oct. 1729; his w. Sarah d. 22 Ap. 1729. See *Hudson's Hist. Lex.*

4. THADDEUS, s. of Jonathan of Weston, a descendant from Nathan of Watertown, b. 22 June 1762, m. Lucy, dau. of Rev. Jonas Clark of Lex., 17 June 1789, and had *Horatio Hancock*, b. 22 June 1790, m. Letitia Whittemore 29 Mar. 1818, and d. 13 Sept. 1829; *Elmira*, b. 23 Ap. 1792, m. Joseph Adams, a lawyer, 19 Nov. 1811, and d. s. p. 13 June 1854. THADDEUS the f. grad. H. C. 1785, and received the degree of D. D. from Columbia College, N. Y., in 1821; he was ordained pastor of the Church in Menotomy 23 Ap. 1788, which office he resigned 23 Ap. 1828, and d. 14 Nov. 1855; his w. Lucy d. 9 Mar. 1855, a. 88.

5. ISAAC, brother of Thaddeus (4), b. 4 Dec. 1778, m. Sukey Hobbs of Weston 7 Nov. 1802; and had *Isaac*, b. —, d. young; *Augustus Henry*, b. 19 Sept. 1805, H. C. 1825, a lawyer in Boston, d. 22 Mar. 1864; *Isaac Lamson*, b. 18 Mar. 1810; *George*, b. 19 Nov. 1813; *Susan Ann*, b. 22 Oct. 1815; *Andrew*, b. 8 May 1817; *Edward*, b. 17 Dec. 1819. ISAAC the f. grad. H. C. 1798, was a lawyer in Weston, Register of Probate in Middlesex from 1817 to 1851, res. alternately at Weston and Cambridge, and d. 11 Mar. 1861.

6. NATHAN, s. of Samuel of Waltham, a descendant from John of Watertown, b. 6 Dec. 1780 (according to the family record, or 1779, as Bond records it), settled early in Camb., m. Anna Livermore, dau. of Josiah Mason, 13 July 1805, and had *Clementina*, b. 12 Aug. 1805, d. young; *Frederick William*, b. Nov. 1806, d. young; *Sarah Russell Mason*, b. 16 Dec. 1808, m. James Munroe, Jr., 8 Oct. 1834; *Elijah*, b. 1 Feb. 1811, m. Charlotte D. Endicott 5 Oct. 1837, a merchant in New York, where he d. 4 Dec. 1859; *Mary Lois*, b. 1 May 1813, m. Alexander H. Ramsay 8 Ap. 1835; *Margaret*, b. 1 April 1815, m. David Humphrey 15 Nov. 1837; *Benjamin*, b. 9 May 1817, d. young; *Elbridge Gerry*, b. 26 July 1819, m. Sarah P. Teele 24 Nov. 1842; *Joseph Bradley Varnum*, b. Aug. 1821, d. young; *Josiah Mason*, b. 23 Oct. 1823, m. Martha T. Smith; *Anna Abigail*, b. 10 July 1826, m. Nathaniel Prentiss 4 May 1844; *Charles Carroll*, b. 11 June 1828, grad. H. C. 1849. NATHAN the f. was a grain dealer near West Boston Bridge, and afterwards Deputy Sheriff, and otherwise engaged in public business. Late in life he res. on Holyoke Place and on North Avenue, and d. 27 April 1868, his w. Anna L. d. 12 Sept. 1861, a. 77.

FITT, ROBERT, owned an estate, 1638, on the southerly side of Winthrop Street, nearly opposite the southwesterly corner of Winthrop Square. Perhaps he was identical with Robert Fitts, who was at "Salisbury 1640; rem. to Ipswich, and d. about 1665, leaving a wife Grace, and son Abraham." *Farmer.*



FOORTH, ROGER, (in the margin written Foord), d. 24 Ap. 1644. No further record of this family, whose name was prob. Ford.

FOSTER, THOMAS, styled a physician on the Court Files, was prob. s. of Thomas Foster of Weymouth. He was in Roxbury 15 Oct. 1662, when he m. Sarah Parker, dau. of Robert Parker of Camb., who bequeathed property in 1684 to his dau. Sarah Foster. His children, at Roxbury, were *Thomas*, b. 1 Aug. 1663; *Sarah*, b. 3 June 1667, prob. m. Thomas Williams of Stow; *Hannah*, b. 23 July 1669; *Jonathan*, b. 21 Sept. 1671; and in Camb. *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Sept. 1677. He d. here 16 Sept. 1679, or as inscribed on his gravestone 28 Oct. 1679, a. 39. His widow Sarah survived, and was empowered by the General Court, May 1680, to sell land in Roxbury. See *Gen. Reg.*, xxvi. 394.

2. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), m. Experience Parker 30 Nov. 1686. He removed to Stow, had son *Thomas*, b. 18 Sept. 1687, and was living in 1715.

3. BOSSENGER, s. of Thomas and grandson of Thomas who m. Ann Bossenger, in Boston, 1 June 1711, res. on the estate now owned by Samuel Batchelder, Esq., on the south side of Brattle Street, west of Ash Street. He was a gentleman of leisure, and d. of gout 23 Ap. 1805, a. 63. He m. Mary, sister to Andrew Craigie, and had (all prob. b. in Boston) *Bossenger*, grad. H. C. 1787, a lawyer, d. unm. of palsy 17 Jan. 1816, a. 48; *Elizabeth*, m. Hon. Samuel Haven of Dedham; *Andrew*, grad. H. C. 1800, a physician in Dedham, m. Mary Conant in Camb. 19 Nov. 1813, and d. 1831; *John*, b. — July 1782, grad. H. C. 1802, d. unm. 3 Nov. 1836; *Thomas*, grad. H. C. 1805, a physician, Town Clerk 1827, d. unm. Feb. 1831, a. 46; *James*, grad. H. C. 1806, a lawyer, Register of Probate for a short period, d. unm., of dysentery, 27 Aug. 1817; *George*, grad. B. U. 1811, a lawyer, d. unm., of dysentery, 4 Sept. 1817, a. 27. *Mary Craigie*, bap. in Camb. 7 Dec. 1794, d. 18 Feb. 1811, a. 16.

4. JOHN, s. of Nathan, b. at Western (now Warren) 19 Ap. 1763, grad. D. C. 1783, D. D. at H. C. 1815, was ordained at Brighton 1 Nov. 1784, was dismissed by mutual agreement 31 Oct. 1827, and d. 15 Sept. 1829, a. 66. He m. Hannah Webster of Boston — Ap. 1785, and had *Wainwright*, b. 4 Feb. 1786; *John*, b. 22 Ap. 1789; *Hannah White*, b. 22 Dec. 1790; *Henry*, b. 31 May 1793; *Elizabeth Lanesford*, b. 19 Oct. 1794; *Harriet Vaughn*, b. 9 Sept. 1796.

FOWNELL, JOHN, by w. Mary, had *Sarah*, b. — Aug. 1638. He was prob. the same who, according to Savage, was in Chs., freeman 1645, and d. 19 Mar. 1673, a. 65; his w. Mary d. 25 Jan. 1696, a. 84.

FOX, THOMAS, was prob. the freeman named 1638, and may have been the same whose name is found in the Colony Records, 8 Mar. 1630–31; "Ordered, That Tho. Foxe, servant to Mr. Cradocke, shall be whipped for uttering malicious and scandalous speeches, whereby he sought to traduce the Court, as if they had taken some bribe in the business concerning Walter Palmer." He prob. resided a few years at Concord, for Mitchell says his son *Jabez* was baptized there, but was in his minority when his father joined this church. His w. Rebecca d. at Concord 11 May 1647. Before June 1649, he came to Camb. He m. Ellen, wid. of Percival Green, the marriage contract being dated 24 May 1650. She d. 27 May 1682, a. 82. "Her death was occasioned by a fall she got on the floor, whereby she broke her thigh." (*N. Russell's Diary*, *N. E. Gen. Reg.*, vii. 54.) Mr. Fox m. (3d) *Elizabeth*, wid. of Charles Chadwick of Watertown, 24 Ap. 1683, who d. 22 Feb. 1684–5, and was buried in the old cemetery in Watertown, by the side of her former husband. Soon afterwards, 16 Dec. 1685, Mr. Fox m. Rebecca, wid. of Nicholas Wyeth. He had no children by his last three wives. He d. 25 Ap. 1693, aged 85; his w. Rebecca d. in 1698. After his marriage to Mrs. Green he resided in Holmes Place, about midway between its northeasterly angle and North Avenue, until the house was destroyed by fire about 1681 or 1682; after which, with the exception of a very short residence in Watertown, he probably occupied the estate on the east side of Holmes Place, afterwards owned by Steward Hastings and still later by the Rev. Dr. Holmes.

2. THOMAS, of Concord, perhaps s. of Thomas (1), m. Hannah Brooks 13 Dec. 1657, and d. 12 Ap. 1658, leaving wid., and chil. *Eliphalet, Elizabeth*, and others not designated by name in his will. Bond (*Hist. Watertown*, p. 765) conjectures that this person was identical with Thomas (1), and Savage (*Gen. D. ct.*, ii. 197) doubts. But the record of his death in 1658, which describes him as "husband of Hannah," settles this point beyond all question, though it does not indicate what relationship, if any, he sustained to the other Thomas who survived until 1693.

3. JABEZ, s. of Thomas (1), bap. at Concord, came here in his minority. m. Judith, dau. of Rev. John Reyner, and had *John*, b. in Cambridge 10 May 1678, and in Woburn, *Thomas*, b. 6 July 1680, and d. four days afterwards; *Thomas*, b. 13 Nov. 1681; *Jabez*, b. 2 Dec. 1684; *Judith*, b. 19 June 1690, d. young. JABEZ the f. grad. H. C. 1665, was ordained pastor of the church in Woburn about 1679, and d. of small-pox 28 Feb. 1702-3, a. 56; his w. Judith m. Col. Jonathan Tyng and d. 5 June 1736, a. 98.

4. JOHN, s. of Jabez (3), grad. H. C. 1698, succeeded his father in the ministry at Woburn 17 Nov. 1703, and d. 12 Dec. 1756, a. 78, having been blind for the last fifteen years of his life. His son *Jabez*, b. 1705, grad. H. C. 1727, was trained for the ministry but did not preach; rem. to Portland as early as 1743, and d. there 6 Ap. 1755, having been Magistrate, Representative, Councillor, etc. *Smith's Journal*, note.

5. JABEZ, s. of Jabez (3), was a tailor, and res. with w. Hannah in Boston, 1708, when he and his brother John sold land in Camb. He d. before 30 Aug. 1736, when his heirs, to wit., widow Hannah, and her children *Thomas*, of Woodstock, *Hannah*, w. of Thomas Roberts, Boston, *Judith*, w. of Thomas Prince, Duxbury, and *Rebecca*, w. of James Allen, Boston, received from Rev. John Fox a quitclaim of all interest in the Cambridge homestead, which they sold the next year to Jonathan Hastings, the famous Steward and ardent patriot.

FOXCROFT, FRANCIS, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Dep. Gov. Danforth, 3 Oct. 1682, and had, in Boston, *Elizabeth*, b. —, m. Mr. Christopher Bridge 15 May 1701; *Daniel*, b. —; *Martha*, b. 26 Mar. 1689, m. Benjamin Gerish of Boston, merchant, 28 June 1716, and d. here 14 Ap. 1736; *Francis*, b. 26 Jan. 1694-5; *Thomas*, b. 26 Feb. 1696-7; *Samuel*, b. 5 June 1700, prob. d. young. FRANCIS the f. came from England (prob. Yorkshire, where he appears to have had an estate), and established himself in Boston. On the death of his wife's father, he removed to the homestead in Cambridge, which had been conveyed to him, and res. here during the remainder of his life. He was a man of wealth and energy, and sustained many public offices. He was Justice of the Peace, under Andros; and upon his warrant, Winslow was committed to prison for announcing the Revolution in England. A few days afterwards, he exchanged places with Winslow, and became himself a prisoner, with Andros and his adherents. He seems, however, not to have been very obnoxious to the new government, for 20 Ap. 1689, it was "ordered, that Mr. Francis Foxcroft be released from his present imprisonment, and be confined to the house of Thomas Danforth, Esq., in Cambridge, for one week's time, and that then he be set at liberty, unless anything appear to be objected against him, in the mean time." He was elected Representative for Dunstable, though residing in Boston, 1693. He was Judge of the Common Pleas, 1707-1719, and Judge of Probate, 1708-1725. His character is briefly but graphically delineated by Tutor Flint, in the preface to the funeral sermon delivered by Rev. Dr. Appleton. "He was a gentleman by birth, of a worthy family in the north of England, where he had a good school education. He was bred a merchant, and was very expert and skilful, as well as very just and upright in all his business. His natural powers were extraordinary; his acquired knowledge of various kinds was so too; his virtues were great and eminent. His generosity, prudence, sincerity, justice towards men, and piety towards God, were conspicuous to those that knew him. His temper indeed was sudden, and made almost uncontrollable by the violence of the gout and pain he was such an uncommon instance of; but this was his burden and



lamentation. He was a person of a grave and austere countenance and conversation, mixed with much of the gentleman and the Christian." His w. d. 4 July 1721, a. 56. He d. 31 Dec. 1727, a. 70. He was an Episcopalian, and was buried with the forms of that church; but for nearly thirty years he had worshipped and communed with the Congregational Church here.

2. DANIEL, s. of Francis (1), was Register of Probate 1710-1714, and Sub-commissary in the expedition against Canada, 1711. He removed to England, and as early as 4 May 1723, was at "Rawdon near Leeds, in the west riding of Yorkshire." Between 14 May 1730, and 24 Aug. 1731, he removed from Rawdon to "Plaistow, near London," where he died, and his brother Francis was appointed administrator on his estate in N. Eng. 13 Aug. 1741. He prob. d. unm. as his property descended to his relatives here.

3. FRANCIS, s. of Francis (1), grad. H. C. 1712, m. Mehetabel Coney of Boston 5 Nov. 1722, and had *Mehetabel*, b. 19 Aug. 1723, m. Rev. Jonas Meriam of Newton 25 Jan. 1759, and d. 22 Ap. 1770; *Francis*, b. 11 May 1725, d. young; *Daniel*, b. 11 Feb. 1726-7; *Elizabeth*, bap. 30 Mar. 1729, m. Benjamin Brandon 4 Jan. 1750, and d. before 1765; *Thomas*, bap. 24 Jan. 1730-31, d. young; *Martha*, bap. 4 Feb. 1732-3, d. young; *Francis*, bap. 29 June 1735, d. young; *George*, bap. 6 June 1736, "fell into scalding wort" 19 Aug. 1739, and d. the next day; *Katherine*, bap. 24 Ap. 1737, d. young; *William*, bap. 16 Ap. 1738, d. young; *Layton*, bap. 11 Mar. 1738-9, d. young; *John*, bap. 30 Mar. 1740; *George*, bap. 5 July 1741, d. young; *Phebe*, bap. 14 Aug. 1743, m. Hon. Samuel Phillips, Jr., of Andover 6 July 1773 (who was elected Lt.-gov. of Mass. 1801), and d. 1812; *Francis*, bap. 18 Nov. 1744. FRANCIS the f. spent most of his life in the public service. It is stated in an obituary notice, published in the *Boston News Letter*, 31 Mar. 1768, that "he was early appointed Register of Probate for the County of Middlesex, which office he sustained for many years [1719-1731]; was clerk of the Hon. House of Representatives; was Register of Deeds forty-four years [forty-five years, 1721-1766]; was one of his Majesty's Council for twenty-six years [1732-1757]; the eldest Justice of the Peace and Quorum through the Province, and First Justice of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, and Inferior Court of Common Pleas, for the County where he lived [1737-1764], till by reason of bodily infirmities, and from a great scrupulosity and tenderness of conscience, fearing he should not do his duty by not giving a constant attendance, he resigned his seat at the Board and on the Bench. He abhorred arbitrary power, on the one hand, and a mobbish plebian spirit, on the other." Judge Foxcroft occupied the paternal mansion, and in his will expressed a strong desire that it should be retained by his family. He d. 28 Mar. 1768, a. 73. His w. Mehetabel d. at Andover 4 May 1782, a. 79.

4. THOMAS, s. of Francis (1), grad. H. C. 1714, was selected by Pres. Levett to salute the Governor in a Latin Oration, on a formal visitation of the College, 1716, was ordained minister of the First Church in Boston 20 Nov. 1717, m. Anna Coney 9 March 1718-9, and d. of apoplexy 16 or 18 June 1769, a. 72. He was eminent in his profession, and well sustained the character of his family. His son *Samuel*, grad. H. C. 1754, was ordained minister at New Gloucester, Me., 16 Jan. 1765, was honorably dismissed, 1793, Justice of the Peace for the County of Cumberland, and "died suddenly 2 Mar. 1807, in the 72d year of his age." *Alden's Epitaphs*, and *Winthrop's (MS.) Catalogue*.

5. DANIEL, s. of Francis (3), grad. H. C. 1746, and d. unm. 3 Jan. 1756, aged 29.

6. JOHN, s. of Francis (3), grad. H. C. 1758, m. Sarah [Deane?], and d. without issue 23 Dec. 1802, a. nearly 63; his w. Sarah "fell from her chair and instantaneously expired," 2 July 1800, a. 53. Mr. Foxcroft was Justice the Peace, and was Register of Deeds ten years (1766-1776). Being suspected, and probably with sufficient cause, of a strong sympathy with the British Government during the Revolutionary struggle, he became unpopular and lost office. He remained here, however, and spent his days in luxurious ease, which appears to have been much more congenial to his natural disposi-



tion than a more active employment. He heeded the request of his father and retained possession of the homestead, having obtained the rights of the other heirs by purchase, and prob. resided in the mansion-house until it was destroyed by fire 24 Jan. 1777. He afterwards owned and occupied the estate at the N. W. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets. After his decease, the family having become extinct here, the heirs residing in Essex and Worcester counties sold the real estate, and the noble farm of Danforth and the Foxcrofts was cut up into fragments. The only considerable portion of it which remains undivided is the valuable estate of the late Professor Norton.

7. FRANCIS, s. of Francis (3), grad. H. C. 1764, was an eminent physician in Brookfield, where he m. Sarah, dau. of Dr. Jabez Upham, 5 May 1768, and d. 15 Feb. 1814, a. 69; his w. Sarah d. at Claremont, N. H., April 1827. Their children were *Sarah*, m. Samuel Fiske, Esq., Claremont, N. H., son of Rev. Nathan Fiske, D. D., of Brookfield; *Betsey*, m. Thomas Haskins of Boston, and d. at Roxbury in 1849; *Fanny*, m. — Witherell of Brookfield; *Mehetabel*, m. Josiah Lyon, and d. at Woodstock, Vt., May 1850, a. 74; *Francis Augustus*, b. 4 Aug. 1782, a merchant at Wethersfield, Vt., 1804, and at Boston about 1810, d. at Newton 7 Ap. 1818; *Martha Brandon*, m. David H. Sumner of Hartland, Vt.; *John*, prob. grad. H. C. 1807, d. at Worcester Aug. 1824, a. 39; *George*, d. at Brookfield July 1803, a. 15.

FRANCIS, RICHARD, 4 July 1644, bought of Nathaniel Sparhawk a house and land at the N. E. corner of Holmes Place, being part of the estate recently owned by Mr. Royal Morse. By his w. Alice, he had *Stephen*, b. 7 Feb. 1644-5; *Sarah*, b. 4 Dec. 1646, m. John Squires, and was living his wid. 1713; *John*, b. 4 Jan. 1649-50. RICHARD the f. d. 24 Mar. 1686-7, "aged 81 years or thereabout," and was noticed by Judge Sewall, as "an ancient and good man indeed."

2. STEPHEN, s. of Richard (1), m. Hannah, dau. of Thomas Hall, 27 Dec. 1670; she d. 2 Ap. 1683, and he m. Hannah, d. of William Dickson, 16 Sept. 1683. His children, in Camb., were *Hannah*, b. 28 Sept. 1671, d. 17 June 1677; *Stephen*, b. 15 Aug. 1674; *Hannah*, b. 18 June 1677, d. young; *Hannah*, b. 7 Ap. 1680. STEPHEN the f. was a brickmaker, and rem. to Medf. about 1680, where he died 24 Sept. 1719; his w. Hannah survived.

3. JOHN, s. of Richard (1), m. Lydia, dau. of Deac. John Cooper, 5 Jan. 1687-8, and had in Camb., *John*, b. 10 Oct. 1688, d. young; *John*, b. 17 Feb. 1689-90, d. at Medford 31 Aug. 1750; *Stephen*, b. 2 Nov. 1691; *Nathaniel*, b. about 1693, named in the division of his father's estate; and in Medf., *Samuel*, b. 17 Feb. 1695-6; *Anna*, b. 2 Nov. 1697, m. Benjamin Dana 23 July 1724; *Joseph*, b. 5 Jan. 1699-1700; *Ebenezer*, b. 30 Oct. 1701, d. 23 Mar. 1702-3; *Lydia*, b. 20 Ap. 1703, m. Joseph Tufts; *Ebenezer*, b. 25 Mar. 1708. JOHN the f. was a brickmaker, and rem. to Medf. where he d. 3 Jan. 1727-8, a. 78, and administration was granted to his eldest son John. The following extract from Judge Sewall's Diary refers to him: "Aug. 7, 1674. New College raised. John Francis, helping about raising the New College, had his right leg (both bones) broke, a little above the ankle, and his left thigh, about four inches below the joint, by a piece that fell on him." This accident probably occasioned a permanent lameness; such at least, is a fair inference from a petition presented to the Council of War, in the summer of 1676: "The petition of Stephen Francis humbly sheweth, that your petitioner, being by trade a brickmaker, and having been several times abroad on the country's service, and now hath a servant out in his stead, his father at home, ancient, and his brother lame, and this season only being the time for his calling which he is altogether unable to follow for want of the abovesaid servant; your petitioner humbly intreats your Honors to consider his distressed condition, and give order for the release of his said servant Amoras Mackfassitt, that is in his stead, that so they may improve the summer for their calling; and your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray."

4. NATHANIEL, s. of John (3), res. in Medf. and thence rem. to Chs. where he d. 2 Sept. 1764, a. 71, leaving wife Ann (who d. at Mason, N. H., 31 Dec. 1777, a. 74), and three sons, *Nathaniel*, *Benjamin*, and *Richard*. Of these

sons, *Nathaniel* m. in Camb. Phebe Frost 11 Ap. 1751; *Benjamin* m. Lydia Convers of Medf. 7 Ap. 1757, by whom he had Benjamin, d. at Baltimore; James, William, a daughter, and Convers, b. 14 July 1766, d. 27 Nov. 1856, whose son Convers Francis, D. D., b. in Camb. 9 Dec. 1795, was one of the professors in Harvard College and d. 7 Ap. 1863; by his second w. Sarah Hall, *Benjamin Francis* had Sarah, m. Ephraim Bound of Middletown, Conn.; Simon; Nathaniel, drowned in the British Channel; Lydia, m. Job Wyeth of Camb. 31 Jan. 1804; Ebenezer; Stephen.

5. SAMUEL, s. of John (3), res. in Medf., where he d., and administration was granted to Aaron Blanchard 1 Dec. 1778. His estate was divided between the heirs of son *John*, dec.; heirs of *Samuel*, dec. (b. at Medf. Jan. 1728-9); *Lydia*, w. of Ebenezer Blunt; *Mary*, w. of William Tufts; heirs of *Hannah*, dec. w. of — Dickson; heirs of *Sarah*, dec. w. of Abraham Smith; and *Rebecca*, w. of Aaron Blanchard.

6. JOSEPH, s. of John (3), res. in Medf. where he d. 1 Feb. 1748, and administration was granted to w. Elizabeth. His children, recorded at Medf., were, *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Nov. 1736, prob. the same who d. unm. at Medf. Feb. 1829; *Lydia*, b. 12 Dec. 1737; *Joseph*, b. 17 July 1741.

7. EBENEZER, s. of John (3), res. in Medf. and by w. Rachel had *Susanna*, b. 28 Nov. 1734; *Abigail*, b. 6 Oct. 1736; *Lucy*, b. 12 Mar. 1738-9, m. Edward Wilson 23 Nov. 1758; *Sarah*, b. 6 June 1741; *Ebenezer*, b. 22 Dec. 1743; *William*, b. 20 Ap. 1746; *Thomas*, b. 15 July 1748, m. Susanna Hill 11 July 1771; *Aaron*, b. 16 Feb. 1750-51; *John*, b. 28 Sept. 1753.

8. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (7), rem. to Beverly 1764, was a Colonel in the Revolutionary Army, highly distinguished for his bravery and good conduct, and was slain in battle at Hubbardton, Vt., 7 July 1777. By his w. Judith Wood, m. 1766, he had four daughters and one son, *Ebenezer Francis*, of Boston, Treasurer of Harvard College, who d. 20 Sept. 1858.

9. AARON, s. of Ebenezer (7), rem. to Beverly, where he d. 1825, a. about 74; his son *Ebenezer*, b. at Bev. 18 Oct. 1790, has for many years resided here, and is father of Rev. Eben Francis.

10. JOHN, s. of Ebenezer (7), rem. to Beverly, was adjutant in the regiment of his brother, Col. Francis, at the Hubbardton Battle, afterwards Col. of militia, and d. 30 July 1822, a. nearly 69.

FRENCH, WILLIAM, by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. in England about 1631, m. — Ellis of Dedham; *Mary*, b. about 1633, "bap. in England, between two and three years old at her father's joining; *John*, bap. by Mr. Hooker, in Camb." about 1635 (*Mitchell*). *Sarah*, b. Mar. 1638; *Jacob*, b. 16 Jan. 1639-40; *Hannah*, b. 2 Feb. 1641-2, d. 20 June 1642; prob. another *Hannah*, b. about 1643, m. John Brackett at Billerica, 6 Sept. 1661; *Samuel*, b. 3 Dec. 1645, d. 15 July 1646. WILLIAM the f. was a tailor, and Lieutenant of the militia; he res. on the westerly side of Dunster Street, about midway between Harvard Square and Mount Auburn Street, which estate he bought in 1639, and sold to William Barrett, 10 June 1656. About 1653, he removed to Billerica and was the first Representative of that town, 1666; his w. Elizabeth d. 31 Mar. 1668, and he m. Mary, wid. of John Stearns, 6 May 1669, and had *Mary*, b. 3 Ap. 1670; *Sarah*, b. 29 Oct. 1671; *Abigail*, b. 14 Ap. 1673, d. 13 Ap. 1674; WILLIAM the f. d. 20 Nov. 1681, a. 78.

2. JOHN, brother to William (1), by w. Joanna, had *John*, b. about 1635; *Sarah*, b. Oct. 1637, dismissed to the Church in Billerica 16 May 1664, and prob. the same who m. John Trull 11 Dec. 1657; *Joseph*, b. 4 Ap. 1640; *Nathaniel*, b. 7 June 1643, prob. d. young. JOHN the f. was a tailor, and res. at the S. E. corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets, nearly on the spot which now makes the N. E. corner of said streets. He was buried 16 Feb. 1645-6, and his w. Joanna, 20 Jan. 1645-6. His brother William French of Billerica administered, and sold the homestead to Robert Browne, 1657; "John French, son and heir of said John French," joined in the sale.

3. RICHARD, prob. brother to William (1), was here a short time, and by w. Martha, had *Samuel*, b. 13 July 1653. He res. on the northerly side of



Bow Street, on the estate formerly of Nicholas Danforth, which he bought 26 Jan. 1651-2, and sold to Edmund Angier 8 Oct. 1654, after which time no trace is found of him here.

4. JOHN, prob. s. of William (1), settled in Billerica, and m. Abigail Coggan of Barnstable 21 June 1659; she d. 5 Ap. 1662, and he m. Hannah Burrage 3 July 1663; she d. 7 July 1667, and he m. Mary Rogers 14 Jan. 1667-8; she d. 16 June 1677, and he m. another Mary soon afterwards. His children were *Hannah*, b. 11 Jan. 1663-4, m. John Kittredge 3 Aug. 1685; *Abigail*, b. 6 Dec. 1665; *Mary*, b. 1 Mar. 1669-70; *John*, b. 15 May 1679; *Elizabeth*, b. 24 July 1681; *William*, b. 26 Nov. 1683, d. 21 Ap. 1686; *William*, b. 18 Aug. 1687. JOHN the f. d. Oct. 1712, a. 78.

5. JACOB, s. of William (1), settled in Billerica, and m. Mary, dau. of Elder Champney of Camb., 20 Sept. 1665; she d. 1 Ap. 1681, and he m. Mary Convers 3 June 1685. His chil. were *Jacob*, b. 20 Feb. 1666-7; *William*, b. 18 July 1668; *Mary*, b. 6 Oct. and d. 12 Nov. 1669; *John*, b. 3 Dec. 1670; *Joseph*, b. 5 May 1673; *Jabez*, b. and d. 16 Sept. 1674; *Hannah*, b. and d. 23 Oct. 1677; *Elizabeth*, b. 8 June 1679; *Sarah*, b. 7 Mar. 1680-81; *Abigail*, b. 20 Ap. 1686, d. 29 Mar. 1687. JACOB the f. d. 20 May 1713, a. 73; his w. Mary d. 18 June 1686.

6. JOSEPH, s. of John (2), settled in Billerica, m. Experience Foster 4 Nov. 1663, and had *Joseph*, b. 25 Mar. and d. 25 Ap. 1667; *Elizabeth*, b. 16 July 1668; *Joseph*, b. 7 Mar. 1669-70; *John*, b. 30 Jan. 1671-2; *Nathaniel*, b. 6 May 1674; *Thomas*, b. 29 Feb. 1675-6; *Sarah*, b. 6 and d. 20 Ap. 1677; *Jacob*, b. 26 Ap. 1678.

FROST, EDMUND. Ruling Elder of the Church in Camb. came here in 1635, and by w. Thomasine, had *John*, b. in England about 1634; *Thomas*, b. Ap. 1637, d. young; *Samuel*, b. Feb. 1637-8; *Joseph*, b. 13 Jan. 1638-9; *James*, b. 9 Ap. 1640; *Mary*, b. 24 July 1645; *Ephraim*; *Thomas*; *Sarah*, b. 1653. Elder FROST bought of Thomas Blodgett, about 1639, an estate on the westerly side of Dunster Street, between Harvard Square and Mount Auburn Street, which he sold soon afterwards to wid. Catherine Haddon; he then bought a house on the westerly side of Garden Street, near Mason Street, which he occupied in 1642, but sold to Richard Eccles in 1646. His subsequent residence is not known with certainty; but several circumstances indicate that he occupied the estate on the northerly side of Kirkland Street, extending from Divinity Hall Avenue to and beyond Francis Avenue, which estate remained in possession of his posterity until a very recent period. He was reputed to be rich in Faith, and manifestly enjoyed the confidence of Shepard and his Church. Yet he had trial of earthly poverty; and while his associate, Elder Champney, added acre to acre and became one of the largest landholders in town, he possessed little besides his homestead, and his pressing wants were relieved by the Church. His w. Thomasine d. and before 1669 he m. wid. Reana Daniel, who survived him. He d. 12 July 1672, leaving to his children the example of a godly life.

2. JOHN, s. of Edmund (1), m. Rebecca, dau. of Thomas Andrew, 26 June 1666, and had *John*, b. 19 Nov. 1667, was a mason, and resided in Salem 1696; *Rebecca*, b. 3 Dec. 1669, m. Deac. Joseph Coolidge, and d. 1 July 1750 (her dau. Rebecca was w. to the first, and mother to the second, Prof. Wigglesworth); *Thomas*, b. —, was a weaver, and resided here in 1696. JOHN the f. d. and administration was granted, 30 Sept. 1672, to wid. Rebecca, for herself and her three children. The wid. m. George Jacobs, Jr., of Danvers Village, 9 Feb. 1674, and was imprisoned during the witchcraft delusion.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Edmund (1), by w. Mary, had in Camb., *Samuel*, b. 21 Aug. 1664; *Isaac*, b. 21 Oct. 1666; *Edmund*, b. 21 Aug. 1668; he rem. to Billerica as early as 1674, at which time he had m. Elizabeth Miller, by whom he had *John*, b. 2 Ap. 1678; *Benjamin*, b. 10 Aug. 1683; *Jonathan*, b. 3 Nov. 1685; *Daniel*, b. 12 and d. 14 Ap. 1689; *Edmund*, b. 1 Mar. 1691-2. A son *Edmund* had d. 12 Feb. 1690-91. SAMUEL the f. d. at Billerica 12 Aug. 1711, a. 73.

4. JOSEPH, s. of Edmund (1), settled in Chs., m. Hannah Miller 22 May



1666, and had *Jabez*, b. 12 Dec. 1667; *Susanna*, b. 27 Jan. 1668-9; *Joseph*, b. 15 Feb. 1670-71, perhaps the same who m. Sarah Whittamore 12 Jan. 1707-8; *Stephen*, b. 9 Mar. 1672-3; *Nathaniel*, bap. 7 May 1676; *Hannah*, b. 30 Aug. 1677; *Abigail*, b. 12 Mar. 1679-80; *Miller*, b. 28 Feb. 1682-3; *Faith*, b. 9 Sept. 1687. JOSEPH the f. d. about 1692, and administration was granted to wid. Hannah 23 Jan. 1692-3.

5. JAMES, s. of Edmund (1), settled in Billerica, and m. Rebecca Hamlet 17 Dec. 1664; she d. 20 Aug. 1666, and he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Foster, 22 Jan. 1666-7. His children were *James*, b. 14 Aug. 1666; *Thomas*, b. 18 Oct. 1667; *John*, b. 14 Nov. 1668, d. 3 Mar. 1668-9; *Samuel*, b. 28 Feb. 1669-70; *Elizabeth*, b. 6 Nov. 1672, m. Peter Cornell; *Edmund*, b. 14 and d. 18 May 1675; *Sarah*, b. 15 July 1678, m. — Howard; *Hannah*, b. 31 Jan. 1680-81; *Joseph*, b. 21 Mar. 1682-3; *Abigail*, b. 23 Aug. 1685, m. Ephraim Kidder; *Benjamin*, b. 8 Mar. 1687-8, and *Mary*, who m. John Walker. JAMES the f. was deacon of the Billerica Church, and d. 12 Aug. 1711, a. 71; his w. Elizabeth survived.

6. EPHRAIM, s. of Edmund (1), by w. Hepzibah —, had *Mary*, b. 20 May 1678, m. — Howard; *Edmund*, b. 14 Mar. 1679-80; *Ephraim*, b. 23 Sept. 1682; *Thomas*, b. prob. 1688; *Ebenezer*, bap. 17 Jan. 1696-7; *Sarah*, b. —, m. Nathaniel Patten 17 May 1720. EPHRAIM the f. res. on the homestead, on the northerly side of Kirkland Street, and d. 2 Jan. 1717-18, a. 72; his w. Hepzibah survived.

7. THOMAS, s. of Edmund (1), settled in Sudbury, m. Mary Goodridge 12 Nov. 1678, and had *Thomas*, b. 23 Aug. 1679; *John*, b. 14 Sept. 1684, rem. to Groton; *Samuel*, b. 28 Nov. 1686 (was father of Amariah, b. 4 Oct. 1720, grad. H. C. 1740, minister at Milford, and d. 1792); and *Sarah*, who m. John Rice. THOMAS the f. m. (2d) Hannah Johnson of Sudbury, 9 July 1691, who d. 3 May 1712, and he m. (3d) Sarah Singletary, 22 Dec. 1712. He prob. d. 1724. See *Barry's Hist. Framingham*.

8. STEPHEN, s. of Joseph (4), prob. res. in Chs., where he m. Elizabeth Woodward 1 Feb. 1699-1700. His children, baptized here, were *Elizabeth*, 22 Dec. 1700; *Stephen*, 6 Sept. 1702; *Hannah*, 23 Feb. 1703-4; *Susanna*, 10 Mar. 1705-6.

9. EDMUND, s. of Ephraim (6), m. Hannah, dau. of Deac. Samuel Cooper, 1 Feb. 1710-11, and had *Hannah*, bap. 26 Oct. 1712, m. Samuel Bowman 20 Mar. 1745-6; *Elizabeth* (Ch. Rec. *Hannah*), bap. 22 Feb. 1712-13, m. John Goddard 19 Feb. 1734; *Edmund*, bap. 12 June 1715; *Stephen*, bap. 18 Jan. 1718-19; *Jonathan*, bap. 20 Feb. 1720-21; *Gideon*, bap. 14 June 1724. EDMUND the f. was a shoemaker, and res. on the homestead, Kirkland Street. He d. 6 Nov. 1752, a. 72; his w. Hannah d. 15 May 1767, a. 83.

10. EPHRAIM, s. of Ephraim (6), m. Sarah, dau. of Deac. Samuel Cooper, 9 Sept. 1814, and had *Ephraim*, b. 10 July 1715; *Samuel*, b. 18 Dec. 1716; *Sarah*, b. 2 Jan. 1718-19, m. Moses Harrington, and d. 12 May 1759; *Anna*, b. 15 Dec. 1720, m. Thomas Adams 22 Sept. 1737; *Martha*, b. 4 Aug. 1722, m. Joseph Adams, Jr., 10 Jan. 1740; *Eunice*, b. 19 July 1724, d. 10 Ap. 1732; *Abigail*, b. 25 Ap. 1726, m. — Carter; *William*, b. 13 Nov. 1727, d. 13 Feb. 1727-8; *Lydia*, b. 8 Aug. 1729. EPHRAIM the f. res. in Menot., and d. 26 June 1769, a. 87; his w. Sarah d. 21 Feb. 1753, a. 66.

11. THOMAS, s. of Ephraim (6), m. Mary Butterfield 25 Oct. 1716, and had *Joseph*, b. 21 Dec. 1717; *Hepzibah*, b. 31 Aug. 1719, m. — Wheeler; *Ruth*, b. 17 Mar. 1721-2, m. Josiah Fessenden, pub. 25 Oct. 1755; *Thomas*, bap. 9 Feb. 1723-4; *Silas* and *Mary*, twins, bap. 11 Aug. 1728 (*Mary* m. Silas Stone before 1771, and was living in New Braintree 1795); *Phebe*, bap. 26 Sept. 1731, m. Nathaniel Francis, Jr., 11 Ap. 1751; *Jonathan* (perhaps the same who is called *John*, in the mother's will, 1771), bap. 25 Feb. 1732-3; *Sarah*, b. about 1736, named in her mother's will. d. unm. 17 May 1825, a. 89; *Lydia*, b. 29 Aug. 1740. THOMAS the f. res. in Menot., and d. 3 May 1765, a. 77; his w. Mary d. 10 Mar. 1774, a. 77.

12. EBENEZER, s. of Ephraim (6), m. Deborah Martin 2 July 1723, and had *Abraham*, b. 7 Mar. 1723-4; *Ebenezer*, bap. 22 Aug. 1725; *James*, b. 2 Mar.

1731-2. EBENEZER the f. was a currier, and purchased of Samuel Cooper, 1730, an estate on the easterly side of North Avenue, which subsequently descended to the wife of Jonathan W. Ford. He d. between 16 Ap. and 28 June 1768; his w. Deborah survived.

13. EDMUND, s. of Edmund (9), m. Sarah Rand of Chs., 9 Aug. 1750, and had *Sarah*, b. 24 May 1751; *Edmund*, b. 21 July 1753; *Stephen*, b. 13 Sept. 1755; *Jonathan*, b. 12 Dec. 1757, d. 7 Aug. 1800; *Hannah*, b. 13 May 1760, m. Josiah Wilson 13 Ap. 1780; *Nehemiah*, b. 6 Oct. 1762; *Abigail*, b. 23 Nov. 1763; *Phebe*, b. 4 June 1766, d. unm. 3 Dec. 1811; *Samuel*, b. 16 Mar. 1770, perhaps m. Dorcas Hill 15 Oct. 1789. EDMUND the f. was a blacksmith, res. on a part of the homestead, and prob. d. about 1777; his w. Sarah d. 28 Oct. 1801, a. 71. A son *Gideon* received a share of his estate.

14. STEPHEN, s. of Edmund (9), according to Winthrop, grad. H. C. 1739, was a preacher, and d. 9 Aug. 1749, a. nearly 31.

15. GIDEON, s. of Edmund (9), m. Sarah Ireland 18 Jan. 1753, and had *Sarah*, b. 1 Mar. 1754, d. unm. 29 July 1821; *Gideon*, b. 14 Oct. 1755, was a physician in Uxbridge; *John*, b. 4 Mar. 1758, d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. 15 Nov. 1760, m. Thomas Frothingham 24 Sept. 1785; *Walter*, b. 29 Aug. 1766; *Martha*, b. 29 June 1769, m. Thomas Austin of Boston 22 Mar. 1807, and d. 17 Ap. 1838; *William*, b. 23 Ap. 1774. GIDEON the f. was a blacksmith, and for a period of twenty years was deacon of the Church. He possessed, by inheritance and purchase, the homestead on Kirkland Street, but his residence, after about 1763, was on the easterly side of North Avenue, nearly opposite to Linnæan Street. He d. 30 June 1803, a. 79; his w. Sarah d. July 1805, a. 76.

16. EPHRAIM, s. of Ephraim (10), m. Mary, dau. of Deac. John Cutter, pub. 16 Mar. 1739, and had *Anna*, b. 22 Oct. 1740, d. 20 Nov. 1740; *Ephraim*, b. 29 Sept. 1742; *Jonathan*, b. 15 Dec. 1744, grad. H. C. 1767, and d. 25 Ap. 1771; *Stephen*, b. 18 June 1747; *Ruhamah*, b. 4 Nov. 1749, m. John Russell 31 Aug. 1769; *Mary*, b. 4 Mar. 1752, m. Jonathan Locke 3 Jan. 1775; *Anna*, b. 3 Oct. 1754; *Lydia*, b. 21 Oct. 1756, d. 23 Oct. 1766; *John*, b. 9 Sept. 1760; *Amos*, b. 17 Aug. 1763. EPHRAIM the f. res. in Menot. and d. 5 Mar. 1799, a. 84; his w. Mary d. 20 Oct. 1805, a. 89.

17. SAMUEL, s. of Ephraim (10), m. Abigail, dau. of Deac. John Cutter, 19 Feb. 1741, and had *Samuel* b. 7 Dec. 1741, d. young; *Samuel*, b. 2 Aug. 1743, d. 24 Ap. 1790; *Abigail*, b. 24 Jan. 1744-45, living unm. 1799; *Rebecca*, b. 28 Dec. 1746, m. Solomon Prentice 13 Ap. 1775; *John*, b. 29 June 1748, d. 9 Aug. 1749; *Martha*, b. 12 May 1750, m. Isaac Tufts 16 Ap. 1769; she seems afterwards to have m. a Cooper, which name she bore in 1799; *Sarah*, b. 10 June 1752, m. John Hutchinson 28 May 1772; *John*, b. 23 June 1754; *Hannah*, bap. 21 May 1758, m. Josiah Wilson 13 Ap. 1780; *Seth*, b. 20 Mar. 1760; *William*, bap. 3 Jan. 1762, d. 20 Sept. 1791; *Cooper*, b. 20 Mar. 1764, married, had children, many of whom d. in infancy, and d. 30 Sept. 1813, a. 49; *Lydia Harrington*, b. 16 Nov. 1766, m. Simeon Crosby 7 May 1787. SAMUEL the f. res. in Menot. and d. 30 Sept. 1798, a. nearly 82; his w. Abigail d. 7 Mar. 1796, a. 74.

18. JOSEPH, s. of Thomas (11), m. Sarah, dau. of Ephraim Cook, 8 Feb. 1753, and had *James*, b. 9 June 1753; *Joseph*, b. 14 Jan. 1757, removed to Harvard, was Deacon, and d. 1827; *Sarah*, b. 8 Aug. 1760, d. unm. 22 Sept. 1837; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Dec. 1764, d. unm. 1 May 1813; *Mary*, b. 11 Nov. 1767; *Jonathan*, b. 27 Jan. 1775. JOSEPH the f. res. in Menot. and d. 22 Sept. 1798, a. nearly 81; his w. Sarah d. 28 Oct. 1801, a. 71.

19. JOHN, prob. s. of Thomas (11), by w. Betty, had *Betsey*, b. 16 Feb. 1776, m. Benjamin Harrington of Chs. 1 Oct. 1792; *Abigail*, b. 12 July 1778, d. 20 Nov. 1782; *Eunice*, b. 12 Sept. 1780; *Lucy*, b. 31 May 1782, m. Stephen Tufts 9 Dec. 1798; *Abigail*, b. 29 Mar. 1784, m. John Niles 27 Mar. 1803; *John*, b. 12 Oct. 1785; *Reuben*, b. 14 Ap. 1787, d. 8 May 1829; *Mary*, b. 12 Mar. 1789. His w. Betty d. 18 Mar. 1802, a. 51.

20. ABRAHAM, s. of Ebenezer (11), m. Mary Oliver 8 June 1747, and had *Deborah*, b. 1 Ap. 1748, d. 8 Oct. 1753; *Oliver*, b. 4 June 1751; *Abraham*, b.



25 Jan. 1754; *Mary* and *Lucy*, twins, bap. 10 June 1759; *Samuel*, bap. 1 Nov. 1761. This family prob. rem. as no further trace of them is found.

21. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (12), m. Naomi, dau. of Thomas Dana, 21 Ap. 1748; she d. and he m. Ruth Wright of Woburn, pub. 24 Feb. 1761. His children in Camb. were *Ebenezer*, bap. 19 Feb. 1748-9; *Mary*, bap. 24 Feb. 1750-51; *David*, bap. 9 June 1754; *Deborah*, bap. 12 Feb. 1758. EBENEZER the f. rem. to Rutland, and was appointed guardian to the four children of his w. Naomi, 13 July 1761.

22. JAMES, s. of Ebenezer (12), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. Ebenezer Roby of Sudbury, about 1753, and Mary Prentice of Chs. 1 Dec. 1768. His children were *James*, b. 8 Feb. 1754; *David*, b. 4 Ap. 1757; *Elizabeth*, bap. 23 Dec. 1759, d. young; *Ebenezer Roby*, b. 26 Nov. 1763, d. in the almshouse, 11 May 1810, described as "late of Providence"; *Mary*, posthumous, b. 3 and d. 24 Feb. 1771. JAMES the f. was a physician, possessed the homestead on North Avenue, and d. 22 July 1770, a. 38; his w. Mary m. Nehemiah Rand Chs. 1766?

23. WALTER, s. of Gideon (15), m. Martha Tufts of Chs. 21 June 1792, and had *Martha*, b. (prob. 1792), d. 31 Oct. 1796, a. 4; *John*, bap. 17 Aug. 1794, was printer in Boston and New Orleans; *Walter*, bap. 14 Feb. 1796, carriage maker in Boston; *Martha*, b. abt. 1798, m. Geo. H. Kuhn, Boston; *Sarah Ann*, bap. 19 July 1801, d. 10 Oct. 1802; *Gideon*, bap. 17 July 1803, d. 5 Sept. 1825; *Samuel T.* (prob. the same who was born at his mother's death, as she d. in childbirth 30 July 1805, a. 32). WALTER the f. was a tanner, res. on the easterly side of North Avenue near the Railroad Bridge on the estate recently owned by Ozias Morse, which passed out of his hands in 1807, when he prob. rem. from Camb. He d. at Haverhill 20 Ap. 1818, a. 52.

24. WILLIAM, s. of Gideon (15), m. Lucy Adams of Chs. who d. 25 Nov. 1809, a. 36, and he m. Mary Teele (pub. 29 Dec. 1810); His chil. were *William*, bap. 27 Dec. 1801; *Edmund*, bap. 17 July 1803; *Lucy C.*, b. —, m. Gideon Frothingham of Sandlake, N. Y., 3 Sept. 1839; *Henry*, bap. 5 Oct. 1817, a painter, rem. to Galena, Ill.; *Frederick Austin*, bap. 15 Oct. 1820; *Benjamin*, b. —, rem. to Galena; and perhaps others. WILLIAM the f. res. in 1800 on the northerly side of Linnæan Street, but afterwards rem. to the easterly side of North Avenue, near Forest Street, and d. 10 July 1832, a. 58.

25. EPHRAIM, s. of Ephraim (16), m. Lydia Perry 6 June 1765; she d. 19 Oct. 1792, and he m. Mary (or Martha) Boylston of Chs. 3 June 1794. His children were *Ephraim*, b. 7 Ap. 1766; *Lydia*, b. 30 Jan. 1768, m. Jonas Cutter 19 Oct. 1786; *James*, b. 31 Jan. 1770, m. Margaret Locke 1 Feb. 1795, who d. 10 Sept. 1803, a. 26, and he m. Susanna Fillebrown 3 Mar. 1805; *Jonathan*, b. 2 Mar. 1772, d. 17 Aug. 1773; *Mary*, b. 26 Ap. 1775, m. Spencer Bucknam of Medford, 9 Nov. 1794; *Ruth*, b. 26 Ap. 1777; *Isaac*, b. 7 Aug. 1780, d. 14 Feb. 1804. EPHRAIM the f. res. in Menot., was deacon of the Church forty-one years, and d. 4 Ap. 1833, a. nearly 91; his w. Martha (or Mary) d. 10 Nov. 1824, a. 68.

26. STEPHEN, s. of Ephraim (16), m. Susanna Brown 22 Dec. 1772, and had *Susanna*, b. 18 Nov. 1773, d. young; *Stephen*, b. 14 Sept. 1775; *Jonathan*, b. 6 Dec. 1777; *Susanna*, b. 26 Aug. 1779; *Abigail*, bap. 14 Oct. 1781; *Frances*, b. about 1785, d. 10 Feb. 1816, a. 28; *Daniel*, bap. 7 Nov. 1790, d. 24 Mar. 1822; *Mary*, bap. 26 Aug. 1792. STEPHEN the f. res. in Menot., was a captain, and d. 31 Oct. 1810, a. 63; his w. Susanna d. 15 Oct. 1800, aged 50.

27. JOHN, s. of Ephraim (16), m. Susanna Hill 21 Nov. 1780, and had *Susanna*, bap. 4 Mar. 1781; *Anna*, b. 25 Jan. 1783; *Jonathan*, bap. 1 Mar. 1789; *Asa*, bap. 7 Nov. 1790; *Isaac*, bap. 16 Dec. 1792; *Mary*, bap. 21 Dec. 1794; a child, b. and d. 6 June 1801. JOHN the f. res. in Menot., and d. 15 May 1812, a. 52; his w. Susanna d. 29 Sept. 1804, a. 44.

28. AMOS, s. of Ephraim (16), by w. Lydia, had *Amos*, bap. 1 June 1788 (idiot), d. 18 June 1812; *Joel*, bap. 1 Mar. 1789; *Thaddeus*, bap. 11 Dec.



1791, d. 4 Oct. 1792; *Lydia*, bap. 24 Nov. 1793; *Thaddeus*, bap. 7 Feb. 1796; *William*, bap. 3 Dec. 1797; *Abijah*, bap. 13 Oct. 1799; *Susan*, bap. 6 Sept. 1801.

29. JOHN, s. of Samuel (17), by w. Lydia, had *Mary*, bap. 15 Mar. 1789; *Sarah*, bap. 10 Aug. 1790, d. 13 Feb. 1791; *Sarah*, bap. 5 Feb. 1792; *Maria*, bap. 14 Dec. 1793; and perhaps others. JOHN the f. res. in Menot., and d. 1 Nov. 1818, a. 64; his w. Lydia d. 9 Ap. 1804, a. 42.

30. SETH, s. of Samuel (17), m. Sarah Hill 20 Nov. 1781, and had *Sarah*, b. 11 Sept. 1782; *Abigail Cutter*, bap. 2 Nov. 1788; *Patty*, bap. 14 Ap. 1793; *Samuel*, bap. 14 Ap. 1793, d. 25 July 1822, a. 29; *Rebecca Wellington*, bap. 5 June 1795; and perhaps others. SETH the f. res. in Menot., and d. 23 Jan. 1814, a. nearly 54.

31. JAMES, s. of Joseph (18), m. Susanna Dutton 3 Dec. 1776, and had *Susanna*, b. 8 Sept. 1777; *Patty*, b. 5 Jan. 1780; in the division of the estate, 1819, two other children are named, — *James*, and *Anna*, w. of Eben Cutter. JAMES the f. res. on the westerly corner of North Avenue and Tannery Street. He d. 7 Aug. 1818, a. 65; his w. Susanna d. prob. 1820; administration on her estate was granted 10 Jan. 1821.

32. JAMES, s. of James (22), m. Grace Bonner of Springfield, and had *Elizabeth*, who m. Thomas Wallace 10 Oct. 1800. JAMES the f. was a tin-plate worker, res. on the southerly part of the homestead, and d. 13 Nov. 1825; his w. Grace d. 14 June 1803, a. 42.

33. DAVID, s. of James (22), m. Elizabeth Allen 8 May 1777, and had *David*, b. 6 Sept. 1777, d. of dropsy 7 Mar. 1816; *James*, b. 13 Feb. 1780, a carpenter, d. on his passage from the West Indies 25 July 1812; *John*, b. 4 Feb. 1782, d. young; *Betsy Roby*, b. 17 Aug. 1784, m. Jonathan W. Ford 23 Oct. 1808, and d. 26 Mar. 1820; *Pamela*, b. 30 Aug. 1786, d. 8 July 1787 (date of 1788 on G. S. is wrong). DAVID the f. res. on the homestead, and d. 17 Jan. 1787, a. about 30; his w. Elizabeth was buried 1 Ap. 1839, a. 86.

34. EPHRAIM, s. of Deac. Ephraim (25), m. Elizabeth Lolridge 4 July 1793, and had *Ephraim*, bap. 3 Aug. 1794; *Mary Ann Jones*, bap. 7 Feb. and d. 1 Oct. 1796; *Henry Hope Jones*, b. 17 Aug. 1797, d. 24 Aug. 1799; *Henry*, bap. 22 Mar. 1801; and perhaps others.

35. STEPHEN, s. of Stephen (26), m. Sarah Twadell 29 Mar. 1798, and had *Stephen*, bap. 24 Nov. 1798, and perhaps others.

FRYERS, JAMES. His w. Katherine d. 28 July 1640.

FULLER. JOHN, settled on the south side of the river, now Newton, about 1644, and was an extensive landholder. By his w. Elizabeth, he had *John*, b. 1645; *Jonathan*, b. 1648, m. Sarah Mirick, and d. 1722; *Joseph*, b. 10 Feb. 1652-3; *Joshua*, b. 16 Feb. 1654-5; *Jeremiah*, b. 4 Mar. 1658-9, m. Elizabeth —, and d. 1741; *Bethia*, b. 23 Nov. 1661, m. Nathaniel Bond 1684; *Elizabeth*, b. —, m. Job Hyde; *Isaac*, b. 2 Dec. 1665, d. 1691, a. 26. JOHN the f. was a farmer and maltster; he d. 1698, a. 87.

2. JOHN, s. of John (1), m. Abigail Ballstone (or Boylston) 30 June 1682, and had *Sarah*, b. 5 Oct. 1683; *John*, b. 2 Sept. 1685, and perhaps others. JOHN the f. prob. m. (2d) Margaret Hicks 14 Oct. 1714, and d. 1720, a. 75.

3. JOSEPH, s. of John (1), m. Lydia, dau. of Edward Jackson, 13 Feb. 1678-9, and had *John*, b. 15 Dec. 1680. He had in all five sons and two daughters. One of his sons, *Joseph*, b. 4 July 1685, m. Lydia, dau. of Abraham Jackson, and had Abraham, b. 23 Mar. 1720, who was a Captain, Judge, Representative eighteen years between 1764 and 1790, m. Sarah Dyer, and had *Sarah*, b. 27 Ap. 1759, m. Gen. William Hull, and *Joseph*, b. and d. 1765. JOSEPH the f. d. 1740, a. 88; his w. Lydia d. 1726, a. 70.

4. JOSHUA, s. of John (1), m. Elizabeth Ward 7 May 1679; she d. 17 Aug. 1691, and he m. Hannah —; 19 July 1742, he married a third wife; the record, as made by Dr. Appleton, is, "Joshua Fuller in 88th year, and Mary Dana in 75th year." His children, recorded here, were *Elizabeth*, b. 22 Jan. 1679-80, m. Isaac Shepard of Medford 31 Dec. 1702; *Hannah*, b. 8 July 1682; *Experience*, b. 5 Nov. 1685, m. Thomas Miller of Newton 23 Mar. 1709-10; *Merry*, b. 11 Mar. 1688-9, m. Aaron Cady 23 Mar. 1709-10; *Pris-*

*cilla*, b. 25 Oct. 1700; *Ruth*, b. 14 Nov. 1702. JOSHUA the f. d. 1752, in the 98th year of his age; his w. Mary prob. d. 13 Feb. 1754, a. 86.

5. EBENEZER, res. in what is now Brighton, and by w. Martha had *Martha*, b. 11 Sept. 1791; *Ebenezer*, b. 19 Feb. 1793; *Mary*, b. 4 Ap. 1795; *Lucy*, b. 6 Mar. 1798, d. 14 Oct. 1799; *Cyrus Bryant*, b. 21 Ap. 1802, d. 25 Aug. 1805; *Lucy*, b. 15 Sept., and d. in Nov. 1804. EBENEZER the f. was elected Deacon of the Brighton Church 16 Jan. 1803, and rem. to Newton about 1823.

GARDEN, RICHARD, had a grant of timber, for fencing, 1663.

GARDNER, THOMAS, of Roxbury, d. Nov. 1638, leaving chil. *Thomas* and *Peter*.

2. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), m. Lucy Smith 4 July 1641, and had *Andrew*, *Thomas*, *Abigail*, *Mary*, *Peter*, *Abigail* (2d), *Lucy*, *Joanna*, *Joshua*, *Caleb*. THOMAS the f. res. in Roxbury, and d. 15 July 1689; his w. Lucy d. 6 Nov. 1687.

3. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (2), m. Mary Bowles 17 Nov. 1673, and had *Sarah*, *Thomas*, *Mary*, *John*, *Caleb*, *Peter*, *Isaac*, *Richard*, *Solomon* (?), *Benjamin*. THOMAS the f. res. in Roxbury or Brookline, and d. in 1725.

4. RICHARD, s. of Thomas (3), m. Elizabeth Winchester, and had *Thomas*, *Elizabeth*, *John*, *Sarah*. RICHARD the f. and his w. were dismissed from the Church in Brookline, and recommended to the Church in Cambridge in 1725. He was the first of this family in Camb., and d. 9 Jan. 1776, a. 73; his w. Elizabeth d. Aug. 1795.

5. THOMAS, s. of Richard (4), m. Joanna Sparhawk, and had *Richard*, *Thomas*, *Thomas* (2d), *Samuel*, *Elizabeth*. THOMAS the f. was the patriotic Colonel,<sup>1</sup> who sealed his devotion to his country with his blood on Bunker Hill, 17 June 1775. See pp. 418-420. He d. of his wounds 3 July 1775; his w. Joanna d. 24 Nov. 1794.

6. RICHARD, s. of Thomas (5), m. Hannah Goldthwait, and had *John*; *Joanna*; *Martha*; *Hannah*, m. Dr. James P. Chaplin of Camb. 10 Dec. 1807, and d. 21 May 1838, a. 45; *Susan*; *Sally*.

7. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (5), m. Hannah, dau. of Isaac Gardner, who was slain in Camb. on the memorable 19th of April 1775, and had *Hannah*, b. 2 Feb. 1791, m. Aaron Rice of Camb. 10 Oct. 1821, and d. 7 July 1853; *Thomas*; *Susanna*; *Mary S.*; *Harriet E.*; *Thomas S.* No trace is found in the Camb. Records of Col. Gardner's parentage, or of his children; nor do the Probate Records refer to the settlement of his estate. The materials for the foregoing brief sketch were given to me by Mr. Thomas Gardner Rice (son of Aaron and *Hannah*), the present Cambridge representative of two martyrs in the cause of liberty, namely Isaac Gardner, Esq. of Brookline, and Col. Thomas Gardner of Cambridge.

GASKELL, or GASKIN, SAMUEL, by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. 13 May 1688. His w. Elizabeth d. 18 Oct. 1686; his son *John* d. 9 Oct. 1686. Unless there be an error in the date, he must have m. a 2d w. Elizabeth.

GATES, STEPHEN, d. here 1662, leaving w. Ann, who contracted 18 Ap. 1663 to marry Richard Woodward of Watertown. After his death she resumed the

<sup>1</sup> The spirit of patriotism and self-sacrifice which animated Col. Gardner in the Revolutionary struggle is exhibited in his letter to the Committee of Correspondence in Boston: "Cambridge, Aug. 12, 1774. Friends and Brethren, 'The time is come that every one that has a tongue and an arm is called upon by their country to stand forth in its behalf; and I consider the call of my country as the call of God, and desire to be all obedience to such a call. In obedience thereto I would administer some consolation unto you, by informing you of the glorious union of the good people of this Province, both in sentiment and action. I am in-

formed from good authority that the Committee of Correspondence for the several Towns in the County of Worcester have assembled, are in high spirits, and perfectly united. The Committee for Cambridge and Charlestown are to have a conference to-morrow, and I trust the whole County of Middlesex will soon be assembled by Delegates from the respective Towns in said County. I have the greatest reason to believe that the people will chuse rather to fall gloriously in the cause of their Country, than meanly submit to slavery. I am your Friend and Brother,

THOMAS GARDNER."



name of Gates, and d. at Stow 1683. Their children were *Stephen*; *Simon*; *Thomas*; *Elizabeth*, m. John Lasell; and *Mary*, m. John Maynard of Sudbury.

2. STEPHEN, s. of Stephen (1), by w. Sarah had *Simon*, b. here 5 Mar. 1666-7. In his will, dated at Stow, 5 Sept. 1701, and proved 15 Sept. 1707, are named w. Sarah, and children *Stephen*, *Simon*, *Thomas*, *Isaac*, *Nathaniel*, *Daniel*, *Sarah*, and *Rebecca*.

3. SIMON, s. of Stephen (1), by w. Margaret, had *Abigail*, b. 14 Aug. 1671, m. Nathaniel Sparhawk; *Simon*, b. 1 Sept. 1673, d. 2 Jan. 1675-6; *Simon*, b. 5 Jan. 1675-6, settled in Marlborough, and was ancestor of a numerous posterity there and in Worcester County; *George*, b. 6 Ap. 1678, d. 23 May 1679; *Amos*, b. about 1680; *Jonathan*, b. 22 June 1683; *Samuel*, b. 11 Aug. 1685; *Margaret*, b. 13 Aug. 1689, m. James How. SIMON the f. d. at Brookline, and his estate was settled by agreement 11 Oct. 1705.

4. AMOS, s. of Simon (3), m. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Oldham, 19 May 1703, and had *Hannah*, b. 28 Oct. 1706, m. Jonathan Edmunds, Newton; *Margaret*, bap. 25 Ap. 1708, m. Thomas Spring, Newton, 31 Dec. 1729; *Abigail*, bap. 25 June 1710, m. Jonathan Pierson, Andover, 17 Mar. 1729-30; *Mary*, bap. 27 July 1712, m. Nehemiah Wright in Framingham, 24 May 1733; *Amos*, bap. 3 Oct. 1714; *Oldham*, bap. 3 Sept. 1716; *Susanna*, bap. 18 Sept. 1720; *Samuel*; *Sarah*, m. William Jones, Framingham, 31 Mar. 1748. AMOS the f. rem. to Brookline, thence to Framingham, and d. about 1754.

5. JONATHAN, s. of Simon (3), by w. Persis, had two children, bap. 2 Aug. 1713, and 8 Jan. 1715-16, names not recorded; *Jonathan*, bap. 20 Oct. 1717; *Persis*, bap. 9 Aug. 1719; *Margaret*, bap. 10 Sept. 1721; *William*, b. 5 Jan. 1723-4, d. young; *Susanna*, b. 2 June 1726; *William*, b. 17 Oct. 1727; *Margaret* (bap. Abigail), b. 17 Jan. 1728-9; *Sarah*, b. 12 June 1730; *William*, bap. 29 Oct. 1732; *John*. JONATHAN the f. rem. to Worcester, and died there in 1756.

For a more extended account of the Gates family, see *Barry's Hist. Framingham*.

GAY, JOHN, of Wrentham, Miller, bought of Gov. Belcher, 8 Feb. 1733, a part of the estate at the N. E. corner of Brighton and Mount Auburn streets; and afterwards purchased the remainder, which had been owned by the heirs of Edmund Angier, or of John Hovey. This was the original Blue Anchor Tavern stand; it does not appear, however, whether Mr. Gay pursued the business of an inn-holder. His wife, whom he prob. m. before he removed here, was Sarah, dau. of Jonathan Nutting. They had no children. He d. between 18 Dec. 1753 and 14 Jan. 1754; she d. 1772.

2. HANNAH, m. Owen Warland, 3 Ap. 1679. Rev. EBENEZER, of Suffield, Conn., m. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Angier, 5 July 1742. Rev. BUNKER, of Hinsdale, N. H., m. Abigail, dau. of Henry Prentice, 22 Sept. 1763.

GEARNER, EDMUND, in 1635, owned house and land at the S. W. corner of Brighton and Winthrop streets. He removed before 1642.

GIBSON, JOHN, in 1635, owned a house on the easterly side of Sparks Street not far southerly from Vassall Lane; and soon after he added three acres more, so that his estate extended across to Garden Street. By his w. Rebecca he had five children, all bap. here: *Rebecca*, b. about 1635, m. Charles Stearns 22 June 1654, and within two years afterwards was grievously afflicted with a mental disorder, imagining herself to be under the power of witchcraft; *Mary*, b. Mar. 1637-8, m. John Ruggles of Rox. 3 Ap. 1655; and d. 6 Dec. 1674; *Martha*, b. Ap. 1639, m. Jacob Newell of Rox. 3 Nov. 1657; *John*, b. about 1641; *Samuel*, b. 28 Oct. 1644. His w. Rebecca was buried at Rox. 1 Dec. 1661, and he m. Joanna, wid. of Henry Prentice, 24 July 1662. He signed a petition to the King in 1688, and d. in 1694, a. 93.

2. JOHN, s. of John (1), m. Rebecca Errington 9 Dec. 1668, and had *Rebecca*, b. 4 Oct. 1669, and perhaps others. He d. 15 Oct. 1679, a. 38; his w. Rebecca d. 4 Dec. 1713, after having long been a pensioner on the bounty of the Church.

3. SAMUEL, s. of John (1), m. Sarah Pemberton 30 Oct. 1668; she d. 10 Oct. 1676, and he m. Elizabeth, wid. of John Stedman, 14 June 1679; she d.



about 1680, and he m. Abigail —, who survived him. His children were, *Sarah*, b. 30 Mar. 1670, m. John Stedman 9 Ap. 1691, and d. 1 July 1754; *Martha*, b. 12 Dec. 1671, m. — Rolfe; *Samuel*, b. 6 May and d. 14 Sept. 1676; *Samuel*, b. 2 Oct. 1690; *Elizabeth*, b. —, who, with her mother Abigail, sold the original homestead, 4 May 1711, to Jacob Hill. SAMUEL the f. was a glover, and d. 20 Mar. 1709-10.

GIRLING, or GURLING, RICHARD, a mariner, 25 Aug. 1635, bought 100 acres of Simon Willard, 75 acres of John Bridge, and 25 acres of Dolor Davis. all on the south side of the River, at or near the present S. W. corner of Brighton District. He d. shortly afterwards. Under date of 19 Sept. 1637, the General Court "ordered, that Mr. Joseph Weld and Mr. John Benjamin (being authorized), should make sale of Mr. Gurling's land, for satisfaction of the creditors, in proportion if it came short, and if an overplus be, that to remain in the hands of Mr. Benjamin." The land was accordingly sold to William Andrew, and the sale confirmed by the Court, 6 Mar. 1637-8. At the Quarterly Court, 4 June 1639. "Mr. Benjamin gave in the account of Richard Gurling, whereby four shillings only appeareth remaining due to widow Gurling." It is not known whether any children survived. Mr. Girling was probably the same who was Master of the ship *Hope* of Ipswich, in 1634, in which Shepard embarked, with his friends, for New England, but was driven back, and narrowly escaped destruction. Shepard says, "The master of it, a very able seaman, was Mr. Gurling, who professed much love to me, who had got this ship, of 400 tons, from the Danes, and, as some report, it was by some fraud. But he denied it; and being a man very loving and full of fair promises of going at the time appointed, and an able seaman, hence we resolved to adventure that time, though dangerous in regard of the approaching winter." *Autobiography*, p. 45, ed. 1832.

GLEASON, THOMAS, by w. Susanna, had *Mary*, b. here 31 Oct. 1657. He is said to have res. previously in Wat. and subsequently in Chs. and to have d. about 1684.

2. WILLIAM, perhaps s. of Thomas (1), by w. Abiel, or Abiah, had *William*, b. 15 Ap. 1679; *Esther*, b. 13 and d. 27 Sept. 1688. WILLIAM the f. d. here, and adm. was granted to w. Abiel, 6 Ap. 1691. He seems to have res. at the Farms.

3. WILLIAM, prob. s. of William (2), by w. Thankful, had *Experience*, b. 18 Jan. 1707-8.

4. DAVID, by w. Mercy, had *David*, b. 2 Aug. 1744; *Mary* (bap. *Mercy*), b. 31 Jan. 1745-6.

GLOVER, REV. JOSE, was Rector of Sutton, in Surrey, Eng. In 1638 he made preparations for emigrating to New England; and, among other things, provided a printing press, types, and furniture, and contracted with Stephen Daye 7 June 1638, to embark with him, and devote his services as he should direct. This was the first printing press established in the British American Colonies. Mr. Glover is understood to have embarked, and to have died on the passage. Shortly before his departure from England, being then in London, he executed a will, from which it appears that he had then living a wife and five children; it also appears that he had already purchased estates in New England, and possessed, in both Englands, a considerably large property. His widow arrived here in 1638, with the children, and a stock of merchandise, which from time to time she replenished, under the superintendence of John Stedman, her agent or steward, until 22 June 1641, when she became the wife of President Dunster. Her residence was on the westerly side of Winthrop Square, the estate extending from Mt. Auburn Street to Winthrop Street. She d. 23 Aug. 1643, and her estate, after tedious and vexatious litigation, was settled by her surviving husband. As an illustration of the manner in which justice was administered more than two hundred years ago, it may be mentioned, that, on the final settlement of his account by the court Pres. Dunster was required to pay for the use of all the property he had by his wife, and to surrender every article, or its equivalent, to her children; but, on the other hand, he was allowed payment for his expenses in providing for the

children while in his family, and also for "disbursements for the maintenance of Mrs. Glover for diet and apparel in sickness and health, two years and two months, after her marriage to Mr. Dunster until her death, with a maid to attend her, at £30 per annum, £65"; for medical attendance £15; and for funeral charges £10. Mr. Glover was twice married; his first wife (as inscribed on her monument, erected 24 May 1629, by her husband, in the church of which he was Rector), was Sarah, dau. of "Mr. Roger Owfield, citizen of London," by whom he "had three children, viz., *Roger, Elizabeth, and Sarah*. She died July 10, 1628." See *Glover Memorials*, p. 563. His second wife was Elizabeth Harris, by whom he had *John and Priscilla*. Of his children, *Roger* is said to have been a captain, slain at the taking of Edinburgh castle about 1649; *Elizabeth*, m. Adam Winthrop about Mar. 1643-4; and after his death she m. John Richards; *Sarah*, m. Deane Winthrop about 1648; *Priscilla*, m. John Appleton of Salem, Oct. 1651; *John*, grad. H. C. 1650, M. D. at Aberdeen, and d. unm. about 1668. The date of his graduation is assumed to be 1650 (rather than 1651 when his namesake graduated), because this best agrees with one of the items in Mr. Dunster's account: — "maintenance of the children after the death of their mother, viz, John Glover's liberal education, for diet, apparel and schooling, mostly at the college, for seven years and two months, at 20*l.* per annum, 143.3.4." The mother (Mrs. Dunster) d. in Aug. 1643; seven years and two months would expire in Oct. 1650. The Christian name of Mr. Glover has appeared in various forms, such as Joseph, Jose, Josse, Jesse, Joss, and Joas; and antiquarians have doubted which was the true name. Proof has at last been presented by J. Hammond Trumbull, LL. D., that his widow and Mr. Dunster wrote the name *Josse*; but that he himself wrote it *Jose*, three times in his last will. He adds, "comparison of the forms *Josse*, and *Joas*, with the autograph *Jose*, shows that the name was pronounced as a monosyllable, and that the first vowel was moderately long." See *N. Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register*, xxx. 27.

GODDARD, EDWARD, of Norfolk Co., England, a farmer, m. — Doyley, and had *William, John, Richard, Edward, James, Vincent, Benjamin, Thomas, Josias*, and three daughters, who reached maturity. *Goddard Gen.*, p. 5.

2. WILLIAM, s. of Edward (1), was a grocer in London, m. Elizabeth Miles, and had *William, Joseph, Robert*, and three others who d. young. He came to N. Eng. in 1665; his w. and chil. followed him in 1666. He had in Watertown, besides three who d. young, *Benjamin*, b. 17 Aug. 1668; *Josiah*, b. about 1672, resided on the homestead, and d. 14 Nov. 1720; *Edward*, b. 24 Mar. 1674-5, m. Susanna Stone, was a schoolmaster in Boston, rem. to Framingham, was Selectman, Town Clerk, Representative nine years, member of the Council three years, and d. 9 Feb. 1754. *Goddard Gen.*, pp 8-10; *Bond's Hist. Wat.*, pp. 237, 238.

3. BENJAMIN, s. of William (2), m. Martha, dau. of John Palfrey, 30 May 1689, and had *Nathaniel*, b. 19 Aug. 1692, m. Mary, dau. of Deac. Samuel Cooper, removed to Weston, and d. without issue about 1770; *Benjamin*, b. 26 Aug. 1696, d. 29 Dec. 1702; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Aug. 1699; *Martha*, b. 12 Aug. 1702, m. Walter Cooper 7 June 1722, and d. 10 Ap. 1768; *Benjamin*, b. 8 Aug. 1705, was a carpenter, m. Mary, dau. of Samuel Kidder, 9 Dec. 1731, removed to Grafton, and d. here, on a visit 10 Dec. 1759, leaving children *Josiah, Benj., Nath., James, Eliz., Sam., Mary, and Hannah*; *John*, b. 18 May 1709; *Thomas*, b in Chs. 14 Aug. 1712; *William*, bap. here — Aug. 1716. BENJAMIN the f. was a carpenter, and res. at the S. W. corner of Mt. Auburn and Holyoke streets until about 1712, when he rem. to the estate opposite to Porter's Hotel, which was then a part of Charlestown. His w. Martha d. 26 Nov. 1737, a. 67, and he m. Anne Oldham (pub. 16 May 1738), who survived him. He d. 24 Oct. 1748, a. 80.

4. JOHN, s. of Benjamin (3), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Edmund Frost, 19 Feb. 1734-5, and had *John*, bap. 26 Sept. 1736, d. young; *Martha*, bap. 6 May 1739; *Stephen*, bap. 6 Sept. 1741; *Elizabeth*, bap. 5 Sept. 1743, m. — Norton, and d. Dec. 1834, a. 91; *Ruth*, bap. 10 Aug. 1746; *John*, bap. 12 Aug. 1750. JOHN the f. was a cordwainer, and d. 12 May 1751, a. nearly 42; at the divis-



ion of his estate 1767, only two children, *Stephen* and *Elizabeth*, appear to have been living. His w. *Elizabeth* d. 4 Ap. 1786, a. 74.

5. THOMAS, s. of Benjamin (3), m. Hannah, dau. of Jonathan Gove, 3 Jan. 1738-9, and had *Kezia*, bap. 25 Nov. 1739; *Hannah*, bap. 11 Ap. 1742, m. Jonas Prentice 1 Dec. 1785; *Benjamin*, bap. 12 Aug. 1744; *Thomas*, and *Nathaniel*, twins, bap. 12 July 1747. THOMAS the f. was a carpenter, inherited the homestead, then in Chs. now in Camb. His estate was divided 22 Nov. 1768, to his widow Hannah (who d. 18 Mar. 1799, a. 82), and chil. *Benjamin*, *Thomas*, *Nathaniel*, and *Hannah*.

6. STEPHEN, s. of John (4), m. Mary, d. of Rev. David Goddard of Leicester, and had *Mary*, b. 23 Nov. 1769, d. 10 Oct. 1798; *John*, b. 2 May 1771, d. young; *Stephen*, b. 3 Feb. 1773, d. 25 Dec. 1774; *Sarah*, bap. 22 Jan. 1775, d. unm. 26 May 1859, in the almshouse, — a pattern of patience and Christian trust; *Stephen*, bap. 18 May 1777, m. Charlotte Hawes of Canton, 26 Nov. 1801, removed to Leicester; *David*, bap. 22 Aug. 1779, m. Hannah Brown of Concord, 13 June 1805, was a wheelwright here, and a Baptist clergyman at Wendell; *Isaac*, bap. 27 Jan. 1782, m. Catherine Johnson 3 Aug. 1806, and d. in Boston 14 Mar. 1823; *Benjamin*, bap. 4 Ap. 1784, m. Persis Fullerton 25 Sept. 1808; *Elizabeth*, b. 24 Ap. 1788, d. young; STEPHEN the f. was a wheelwright, and res. on North Avenue, nearly opposite to Porter's Hotel. He d. 31 Jan. 1820; his w. Mary d. 8 Oct. 1798, a. 54.

7. BENJAMIN, s. of Thomas (5), was a wheelwright and res. nearly opposite Porter's Hotel, on the old homestead, at the easterly corner of North Avenue and Beech Street, and d. unm. July 1828, a. 74.

8. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (5), m. Hepzibah Prentice 11 Dec. 1777, and had *Thomas*, b. 11 June 1778, d. 20 Sept. 1805; *James*, b. 27 July 1780; *John*, b. 17 May 1783; *Daniel*, b. 11 July 1787, d. unm. 10 Nov. 1836; *Mary*, b. 25 Mar. 1792, m. John Kent of Framingham, 9 June 1816; *Charles*; *Hannah*, b. 27 Nov. 1797, d. 3 Dec. 1799. THOMAS the f. was a blacksmith, and res. on the estate now occupied by Porter's Hotel; he d. 15 or 17 Mar. 1830, a. 82; his w. Hepzibah d. 17 Aug. 1836, a. 82.

9. NATHANIEL, s. of Thomas (5), was a shoemaker and res. on the westerly side of Beech Street. He d. s. p. in Jan. 1830; his w. d. in July 1828, a. 75.

10. JAMES, s. of Thomas (8), m. Rebecca, dau. of Nathaniel Frothingham, 17 Nov. 1806, and had *Rebecca Austin*, b. 12 Sept. 1807; *Thomas Austin*, b. 30 May 1811, merchant in Boston, d. 16 July 1868; *Matilda*, b. 21 July 1814; *James*, b. 24 Feb. 1818, d. 24 Mar. 1838; *Charles*, b. 20 Nov. 1820, d. young; JAMES the f. res. in Boston, and d. 4 June 1845; his w. Rebecca d. 30 Oct. 1859, a. 78.

11. JOHN, s. of Thomas (8), m. Eunice Cook, dau. of Henry Dickson, 21 Dec. 1806; she d. —, and he m. Anna Peirce 18 Mar. 1824; she d. Nov. 1836, a. 74, and he m. Almira Sanderson of Waltham, 30 Ap. 1837. His second wife was much older than himself. His chil., all by the first wife, were *Charles Henry*, *John*, and *Hannah*, who m. Elhanan W. Russell, 18 Oct. 1838. JOHN the f. was a farmer, res. on the southerly side of North Avenue, near Cedar Street, and was killed on the Fitchburg Railroad track, 3 Feb. 1853.

GOFFE, EDWARD, embarked with Shepard in 1634, for N. Eng. and narrowly escaped shipwreck. The next year, he was more successful, and arrived safely, with his wife and two (or three) children. His w. Joyce d. in Nov. 1638, and he m. Margaret —. His chil. were *Samuel*, b. in England about 1630; *Lydia*, b. in England about 1632, m. John Sprague of Malden, 2 May 1651; *Nathaniel*, b. Feb. 1637-8, d. 23 Aug. 1645; *Deborah*, b. 15 Dec. 1639, d. 21 Nov. 1660; *Hannah*, b. 23 Mar. 1643-4, m. John Moore of Windsor, Conn., 21 Sept. 1664; *Abiah*, b. 1 Ap. 1646, m. Henry Woolcott, of Windsor, Conn., 12 Oct. 1664. A dau. *Mary* d. 23 Ap. 1646. EDWARD the f. d. 26 Dec. 1658; his w. Margaret m. John Witchfield, of Windsor, Conn., in Dec. 1662, and d. in Cambridge, "about the end of the 4th mo. 1669." She was sister to Jane, the first wife of Edward Winship, as appears by her will; but their name before marriage is not known. Mr. Goffe was a prominent citizen,



Selectman sixteen years, between 1636 and 1655; Treasurer of Middlesex Co. 1657-8; Commissioner (or Magistrate) to settle controversies for a less amount than forty shillings, seven years, between 1648 and 1658; Representative, 1646, 1650. He was a large landholder, and one of the most wealthy men in the town. His homestead contained thirty-two acres, bounded southerly on the old road into the neck, easterly on land of Joseph Cooke (near the present Ellery Street); northerly on the Danforth estate; and westerly on the parsonage. His dwelling-house stood at the S. W. corner of his farm, very near the junction of Main and Harvard streets. Vestiges of the old garden, extending into Beck's Park, were visible within the memory of some now living.

2. SAMUEL, s. of Edward (1), m. Hannah Barnard, of Watertown, 25 June 1656; she d. Ap. 1679, and he m. Mary, wid. of Thomas Saxton, 9 Nov. 1682. His children were, *Hannah*, b. 12 May 1657; *Edward*, b. 28 Nov. 1658; *Deborah*, b. 22 Jan. 1660-1, d. 27 Dec. 1690; *Samuel*, b. 1 Jan. 1662-3; *Lydia*, b. 7 Jan. 1664-5, m. Rev. Thomas Barnard of Andover, 20 July 1704, and d. abt. 1743; *John*, b. 11 Nov. 1666; *Elizabeth*, b. 6 Oct. 1668, d. 15 Jan. 1690-91; *Edmund*, b. about 1670; *Nathaniel*, b. 9 Ap. 1675; *Joseph*, b. 23 May 1677. SAMUEL the f. was a farmer, inherited the homestead, and d. 15 Jan. 1705-6, a. 75. In younger life, Mr. Goffe had been adopted by Rev. Edmund Brown of Sudbury, as a son and heir.

3. EDWARD, s. of Samuel (2), m. Mary, dau. of John Biscoe of Watertown, and had *Mary*, b. 11 May 1687, m. Thomas Trowbridge of Newton, and became the mother of Judge Edmund Trowbridge, and of *Lydia* the wife of Richard Dana, Esq., and grandmother of Chief Justice Francis Dana. EDWARD the f. was a tanner, and d. here before 20 Ap. 1691, when administration on his estate was granted to his w. Mary. See THOMAS TROWBRIDGE.

4. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (2), a shoemaker, appears to have d. here in Feb. 1699-1700, prob. s. p.

5. JOHN, s. of Samuel (2), was prob. the soldier of that name at Piscataqua, who had leave from the General Court, 4 Nov. 1690, to return home. He d. before 1706, as Edmund, when appointed administrator on the estate of their father, Samuel, is styled "the only surviving son."

6. EDMUND, s. of Samuel (2), was the principal heir to his father's estate, and res. on the homestead. He grad. H. C. 1690, and is said to have been a lawyer; but his time was chiefly devoted to public affairs. He was sheriff of Middlesex 1715-17; Selectman of Cambridge 1717, 1718, Representative 1716, 1721, and often rendered service on important committees. As early as 1710 he was Lieut.-colonel in the expedition against Port Royal; and was commissioned Colonel of Troopers in 1724, in which office he was actively employed against the Indians. About 1697 he m. Hannah, dau. of Simon Lynde of Boston, who had previously been the w. of John Bigg of Bos. and of Jonathan Mitchell of Camb.; she d. and he m. 24 July 1728, Mary dau. of John Legg of Marblehead, who had been the w. of Capt. Edward Brattle and of Col. Nathaniel Norden, both of Marblehead. Col. Goffe d. s. p. 16 Oct. 1740. It is worthy of note that in 1725 Col. Goffe was appointed guardian to Edmund Trowbridge (grandson of his brother Edward), then a minor, afterwards a famous Judge. In 1740, Judge Trowbridge was appointed guardian to Col. Goffe, who had become incapable of managing his affairs. Thus they alternately had guardianship of each other, — a case of rare occurrence, if it has a parallel.

GOODMAN, RICHARD, was here in 1633, freeman 1634, but soon rem. to Hartford, where he "was townsman in 1641 and in 1646; surveyor of common lands and fences in 1647; fence-viewer in 1649; member of the civil court in 1637; juror in 1643 and 1645; and held other offices. He was a valuable citizen." (*Hinman*.) A Deacon of the same name, probably the same person, was slain by the Indians, at Hadley, 1676.

GOODWIN, WILLIAM, was here in 1632, and res. at the easterly corner of Harvard and Holyoke streets. He rem. to Hartford with Hooker, in whose church he was a ruling elder, and was a prominent person both in Church and

State. During the unpleasant dissension in the Hartford Church, after Hooker's death, he rem. to Hadley; but he subsequently returned to Connecticut, and d. at Farmington, 1673, leaving a large estate to his only child, a daughter, who m. John Crowe. See *Hinman*.

GOOKIN, DANIEL, is said to have emigrated, with his father, from the County of Kent to Virginia in 1621. He is supposed to have arrived in Boston 1644, in which year he was admitted freeman. He resided for a short time in Boston and Roxbury, but rem. to Camb. about 1647, and here dwelt during the remainder of his life. By his wife Mary,<sup>1</sup> he had *Mary*, b. prob. in Virginia, m. Edmund Batter of Salem 8 June 1670, and was living in 1685; *Elizabeth*, b. at Rox. 14 Mar. 1644-5, m. Rev. John Eliot, Jr., 23 May 1666; he d. 1668, and she m. Edmund Quincy of Braintree 1680, and d. there 30 Nov. 1700; she was mother of Edmund Quincy, Esq., who d. in London 1738, and the ancestor of many distinguished persons of that name; *Hannah*, bap. at Rox. 9 May 1647, d. there and was buried 2 Aug. 1647; and in Camb., *Daniel*, b. 8 Ap. 1649, d. 3 Sept. 1649; *Daniel*, b. 12 July 1650; *Samuel*, b. 22 Ap. 1652; *Solomon*, b. 20 June and d. 16 July 1654; *Nathaniel*, b. 22 Oct. 1656. His w. Mary d. after 4 Oct. 1681, and he m. Hannah, wid. of Habijah Savage of Boston, and dau. of Edward Tyng, who survived him, and d. 28 or 29 Oct. 1689, a. 48. Gen. Gookin, for about forty years, was one of the most active citizens of Camb. He was Licenser of the Printing-press, 1663; Selectman, from 1660 to 1672; Representative 1649, 1651, in which last year he was Speaker of the House; an Assistant from 1652 to 1686 excepting 1676, in which the prejudice against the Praying Indians, whom he befriended, prevented his election. He was elected Captain of the Cambridge band, or military company, before 1652, and was described by Johnson as a "Kentish souldier," "a very forward man to advance martial discipline, and withal the truths of Christ." He became Major of the Middlesex Regiment in 1676, and was very active in raising and furnishing troops in Philip's War. In 1681 he was appointed Major-general of all the military force of the Colony, and was the last who held that office under the old charter. He was trusted by Oliver Cromwell as a confidential agent, and was selected by him to assist in executing his favorite project of transplanting a colony from New England to Jamaica. He visited England twice, partly at least on public service. On his last return to this country, the two regicides, Goffe and Whalley, were his fellow passengers, and accompanied him to Camb. He was therefore denounced by Randolph as their friend and protector, and as the custodian of their scanty funds. In the troublesome contest which commenced soon afterwards, upon the restoration of Charles II., Major Gookin was among the foremost defenders of the chartered rights of the colonists. Side by side with Thomas Danforth, he steadfastly resisted the encroachments of arbitrary power. If Danforth was the acknowledged leader of the party, Gookin was one of his most active and reliable associates. He was as resolute in the maintenance of religious, as of civil privileges, and when the Quakers disturbed the peace of the Church, he was among the sternest of their judges.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., of Boston, one of the posterity of Gen. Gookin, communicates this note: "Col. Chester of London writes that, 11 Nov. 1639, the Bishop of London granted a marriage-license for Daniel Gookin, of St. Sepulchre Parish, London, gentleman, widower, aged 27, and Mary Dolling, of St. Dunstan in the West, London, spinster, aged 21, whose parents were dead."

<sup>2</sup> Once in his life he was summoned before the tribunal as a transgressor. I copy from the Files of the County Court: "To the Constable of Cambridge, or his Deputy. You are hereby required in his Majesty's name to attach the goods, or in want thereof the person of Major Daniel Gookin, of Cam-

bridge, and take bond of him to the value of twenty pounds, with sufficient surety or sureties for his appearance at the next County Court holden at Charlestown the 19 day of December next, then and there to answer the complaint of Caleb Grant of Watertown, in an action of defamation, for charging of him for stealing of his horse, and for pulling of him by the hair and neck-cloth, and punching of him with his staff, and all this in the King's highway, and shaking of his staff over his head, and saying, Sirrah, get you out of the highway, and coming back again several rods to the said Caleb Grant, with many threatening words, saying, I have had better men than you or your father to wipe my shoes; and



He took a deep interest in the conversion of the Indians, and rendered valuable assistance to Eliot, in his apostolical labors. Under the authority of the General Court, he acted for many years as general superintendent of Indian affairs, visiting their villages, holding courts among them, appointing officers, and generally making provision for their welfare. Gen. Gookin probably res. several years on the easterly side of Holyoke Street, between Harvard and Mount Auburn streets. But he afterwards established himself on what is generally styled the Winthrop Estate, on the southerly side of Arrow Street, near the easterly angle of Bow Street. Here he closed his long and useful life 19 Mar. 1686-7, a. 75 years.

2. DANIEL, s. of Daniel (1), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Edmund Quincy of Braintree, in 1681; she d. 2 Jan. 1690-91, and he m. Bethia Collicutt 21 July 1692. His children were *Daniel*, b. 7 July 1683; *Mary*, b. 16 Oct. 1685, m. Thomas Paine of Newcastle 23 Jan. 1706-7; *Edmund*, b. 31 Mar. 1688; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 May 1690, m. Isaac Hinkley of Barnstable 6 June 1712; *Bethia*, b. 7 Oct. 1693, d. 1 Mar. 1694-5; *Nathaniel*, b. 5 June 1695, d. 9 Aug. 1695; *Richard*, b. 12 July 1696. DANIEL the f. grad. H. C. 1669, was ordained at Sherburne 26 Mar. 1685, where he d. 8 Jan. 1717-18. "He was eldest son of the honorable Daniel Gookin, Esq.; a good scholar and solid divine; was many years Fellow of Harvard College and a Tutor. From his ordination he continued our minister about 34 years, being diligent in his study, tender of his flock, and exemplary in his life. The vicinity of Natick gave him the opportunity of preaching lectures to the Indians there. And although by great pain and indisposition of body he was taken off from his work for some considerable time, he died lamented." *Boston News Letter*, Jan. 20, 1717-18.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Daniel (1), by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 26 Aug. 1679, m. Dr. Samuel Gedney of Salem, 2 May 1701, and Rev. Theophilus Cotton of Hampton 16 Aug. 1711; he d. 18 Aug. 1726, and she m. — Newmarch; *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Nov. 1681, m. Rev. Daniel Greenleaf of Portsmouth 18 Nov. 1701 (of Yarmouth in 1723); *Samuel*, b. 14 Aug. 1683; *Nathaniel*, b. 16 Feb. 1685-6, d. young; *Daniel*. His w. Mary d. after 29 Ap. 1707, and he m. Mrs. Hannah Biscoe of Watertown (wid. of Thomas Biscoe) 28 Sept. 1708. SAMUEL the f. res. on the easterly side of Holyoke Street, about one hundred feet southerly from Harvard Street, where he d. 16 Sept. 1730, a. 78. He inherited his father's military spirit, and was a Captain as early as 1692, when he was commissioned to settle difficulties existing at Little Compton. He was active also in raising troops for the expedition to Canada in 1711. Captain Gookin seems to have been more moderate than his father in opposition to arbitrary power; as in May 1687 he was appointed Sheriff of Middlesex by the Andros Administration. At the Revolution, John Green was reinstated Marshal-general, and Gookin probably went out of office. Green died 3 Mar. 1690-91, and two days afterwards Gookin was appointed Marshal-general,—equivalent to High Sheriff of the Colony. After the form of government was changed by the new charter, this office was abolished, and High Sheriffs were appointed in each county. Gookin held this office for a time in Suffolk, and was afterwards appointed, 1702, to the same office in Middlesex, which he held (except from Dec. 1715 to July 1717) until 27 July 1729.

4. NATHANIEL, s. of Daniel (1), grad. H. C. 1675, and after assisting Pres. Oakes in the ministry a few years, was ordained minister of the First Church

for all due damages. Hereof you are to make a true return under your hand. Dated this 27th of November, 1676. By the Court, SAMUEL GREEN." At the trial, "John Johnson, aged about 39 years, doth say that sometime in November last, near to Mr. Danforth's house, he saw Major Gookin, with sundry others, among whom was Caleb Grant and some of his brethren, and at a distance I saw Major Gookin hold up his

staff over the head of Caleb Grant, and lay his hand on his shoulder, but I saw no blow given, nor heard any further. Major Gookin doth confess this testimony, he being greatly abused. 19. 10. 76. T. D. R." Another witness testified that he heard the objectionable words. The jury rendered this verdict: "In the case between Caleb Grant, plaintive, and Major Gookin, defendant, we find for the defendant cost of court."



in Cambridge, 15 Nov. 1682. Judge Sewall noticed the ordination thus : "Mr. Sherman ordains Mr. Nath. Gookin Pastor of Camb. Church. Mr. Eliot gives the right hand of fellowship, first reading the Scripture that warrants it. Mr. Sherman, Eliot, and Mather laid on hands. Then Mr. Gookin ordained Deac. Stone and Mr. Clark Ruling Elders. The presence of God seemed to be with his people. Mr. Jona. Danforth, the Deputy Governor's only son, lay by the wall, having departed on Monday morning, (13th) of a consumption." Mr. Gookin m. Hannah, dau. of Habijah Savage (whose wid. Hannah was the last w. of Gen. Gookin), and had *Nathaniel*, b. 15 Ap. 1687, grad. H. C. 1703, minister at Hampton, N. H., and d. 25 Aug. 1734; (leaving son Nathaniel, grad. H. C. 1731, ordained at North Hampton, N. H., 31 Oct. 1739, and d. 22 Oct. 1766, a. 53;) *Habijah*, b. 23 Jan. 1689-90, d. 1 Aug. 1690; *Hannah*, b. about 1692, m. Vincent Carter of Charlestown. *NATHANIEL* the f. was cut off in the midst of his usefulness 7 Aug. 1692, at the early age of 36. His w. Hannah d. 14 May 1702, a. 34. The affection and esteem cherished by the Church and town towards her, are manifested by their frequent donations while she lived, and by assuming the direction and charge of her funeral, as they had previously defrayed the expense of her husband's burial.

5. *EDMUND*, s. of Daniel (2), was a joiner and owned the homestead in Sherburne, 1718, which he sold to his brother Richard 4 Sept. 1722. He m. Sarah Thompson of Boston 27 Oct. 1715, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 23 Nov. 1716; *Mary*, b. 1 Mar. 1718; *Daniel*, b. 11 Mar. 1720, d. 12 May 1720.

6. *RICHARD*, s. of Daniel (2), was a husbandman for a short time in Chelmsford, but afterwards bought the homestead in Sherburne and was there an innholder; this estate he sold 29 July 1729, and rem. to Dedham. He m. Margaret Morse 19 Feb. 1716-17, and had at Sherburne *Bethia*, b. 14 Jan. 1717-18, d. unm. at Dedham 14 Ap. 1768; *Hannah*, b. 22 Dec. 1722, d. 11 Sept. 1723; *Daniel*, b. 13 Jan. 1725-6, d. 13 Nov. 1729; *Richard* (twin), b. 13 Jan. 1725-6, d. 15 Jan. 1725-6; also at Dedham, *Mary*, b. 8 May 1729, d. 28 Sept. 1734; *Margaret*, b. 15 Feb. 1733-4, m. William Smith 3 May 1753; *Daniel*, b. 23 Mar. 1735-6; *Edmund*, b. 8 May 1738; *Hannah*, b. 20 Aug. 1740, d. 22 Aug. 1740; *Samuel*, b. 29 May 1743. *RICHARD* the f. d. 23 Feb. 1754; his w. Margaret d. about 1771, and her son *Daniel* was appointed administrator 5 Ap. 1771.

7. *SAMUEL*, s. of Samuel (3), inherited the homestead and the military spirit of his father. He served as a Lieutenant in the expedition against Port Royal, 1710, and was afterwards a Captain, by which appellation he was generally known. He was appointed Deputy Sheriff by his father in 1702, when he was only nineteen years old; which office he held for sixty-four years, a longer term than I have elsewhere noticed. He was also appointed Crier of the Courts in 1742, and remained in this office until 2 Dec. 1766; on which day is the last record of his appearance as Deputy Sheriff and Crier. Towards the close of life, his financial affairs appear to have become embarrassed. Having disposed of sundry other lots of land, he sold the homestead in 1754, reserving a life-estate therein to himself and his wife. His life-estate he sold to Rev. East Apthorp, in 1760, and purchased a house and lands at the N. W. corner of Holyoke and South streets, for the use of himself and wife during their lives, and then to descend one half to their daughter *Mary*, and one quarter each to Benjamin and Priscilla Hill, children of Mrs. Gookin by a former husband. He was twice married, (1) to Susanna, dau. of Capt. Josiah Parker, 28 Feb. 1711-12, by whom he does not appear to have had any children; (2d) to Priscilla, wid. of Joseph Hill, and dau. of Daniel Dana, 15 May 1740, by whom he had *Daniel*, b. 28 Mar. 1741; *Mary*, bap. 24 Oct. 1742, m. James Kettle 1 Dec. 1763; he d. and she m. Joseph Jeffries before 1790, and d. in Boston 2 or 3 Aug. 1825, a. 83, leaving children. In recording her death Dr. Holmes adds the remark, "she was the last of the Gookin family in Cambridge." It is said by those who remember her, that although she possessed but a small estate, in her personal deportment she fully maintained the ancient dignity of her family. *SAMUEL* the f. d. prob. 1767, a. about 84;

his w. Priscilla d. prob. — April 1785, at which date is recorded the death of "widow Gookin, an aged woman."

8. DANIEL, s. of Samuel (3), was also a Captain, and much engaged in public affairs. He m. Sarah Biscoe (wid. of John Biscoe) 9 July 1716, and had in Camb. *Sarah*, bap. 11 May 1718, d. young; *Mary*, bap. 24 Ap. 1720; *Sarah*, bap. 21 Oct. 1722; *Samuel*, bap. 31 Jan. 1724-5. He prob. was the same who rem. to Worcester, and was the first High Sheriff of Worcester County, from 1731 until his death in 1743. *Wor. Mag.*, ii. 206.

9. DANIEL, s. of Richard (6), m. Hannah Child 24 Dec. 1761; she d. 7 May 1769, and he m. Susanna Whiting 12 Dec. 1771. His chil. born in Dedham, were *Margaret*, b. 21 Nov. 1762; *Lydia*, b. 7 Mar. 1765; *Hannah*, b. 23 Ap. 1769; and perhaps other.

10. EDMUND, s. of Richard (6), res. in Roxbury, m. a dau. of Seth Tucker, and d. 10 July 1810. He is said to have had three sons, *Edmund*, *Squire*, and *Daniel*, and four daughters, one of whom, *Hannah*, was under 14 years of age in 1765.

11. SAMUEL, s. of Richard (6), is called a surgeon in 1768. He res. in Dedham, m. Rebecca Swan 1 Dec. 1768, and had *Richard*, b. 6 Oct. 1769, settled in Haverhill, N. H.; *William*, b. 1784, settled in Rutland, Vt., and perhaps others.

12. SAMUEL, the reputed s. of Samuel (7) by Bethia Grover of Watertown, b. 1739, was placed under guardianship of Samuel Stratton 31 Mar. 1755, being then sixteen years old. He m. Mary Mullett 21 Dec. 1761 (being styled Samuel Gookin, Jr.), and had *Mary*, bap. 3 Oct. 1762, and others. SAMUEL the f. rem. to Suffield, Conn., and thence to Rupert, Vt., where he d. 2 April 1812.

13. EDMUND, s. of Edmund (10), res. in Brighton, and m. Sarah Learned 18 Oct. 1791, by whom he had *William Boyes*, bap. Ap. 1792, entered the Army, and is supposed to have died in the service; *Sarah*, bap. 14 Ap. 1793; *Charlotte*, bap. 14 Aug. 1796; *Samuel Learned*, b. —, established himself in business in Memphis, Tenn., and d. at Florence, Ala.; and perhaps others. EDMUND the f. d. at Claremont, N. H., about 1843.

14. SQUIRE, s. of Edmund (10), res. in Brighton, and m. Phebe, dau. of Deac. Thomas Thwing, 20 Sept. 1792, by whom he had *Thomas Thwing*, bap. 6 Jan. 1793, d. in Watertown 1 May 1842, leaving George Dana, m. Ann A. Plummer; Abijah Brown, m. Sarah F. Munroe; and others; *Phebe*, bap. 24 July 1794, d. unm. 23 Feb. 1860; *Samuel*, bap. 19 Aug. 1798, d. 15 Oct. 1842; *Edmund Parker*, bap. 1 Nov. 1801, d. 21 June 1839; *George*, bap. 24 Mar. 1805, d. unm. 6 Aug. 1856; *Elizabeth Barker*, bap. 11 Sept. 1808, died young; *Charles*, b. 3 July 1811, a merchant in Florence, Ala., where he m. Sarah M. Brocchus 3 Sept. 1838, and had five sons. SQUIRE the f. rem. to Camb., and d. 18 June 1833, a. 62. His w. Phebe d. 22 Dec. 1855, a. 81.

15. DANIEL s. of Edmund (10), rem. to New Hampshire, and d. about 1849, leaving son *Daniel*, and four daughters.

GOULD, THOMAS, by w. Mary, had *Jacob*, b. 16 Sept. 1643.

GOVE, JOHN, perhaps brother to Edward of Hampton, N. H., was a turner, and was here as early as 1657, when he bought an estate on the easterly side of Brighton Street, between Harvard Square and Mount Auburn Street, where he res. through life. He m. Mary Aspinwall 6 Oct. 1658; she d. 14 Nov. 1676, and he m. Mary Woodhead 15 Mar. 1676-7; she d. 11 Sept. 1700, a. 56, and he m. Elizabeth Waldin 2 Dec. 1700, who had previously been the wid. of — Batson. His children were *Mary*, b. 14 Sept. 1659, m. Henry Prentice 7 Ap. 1682; *John*, bap. 3 Mar. 1660-61, d. 28 Ap. 1679; *Aspinwall*, b. 2 and d. 11 Oct. 1661; *Nathaniel*, bap. 16 Nov. 1662, living in 1704; *James*, bap. 13 Dec. 1663; a child (name worn off) bap. 4 Aug. 1667; *Jonathan*, b. 19 Jan. 1677-8, d. 11 Oct. 1681; *John*, b. about 1680, d. 16 Jan. 1681-2; *Jonathan*, b. 3 May 1682; *Sarah*, b. 28 Aug. 1686, living in 1704. JOHN the f. d. 24 Nov. 1704, a. 77. His w. Elizabeth was living in 1717.

2. JONATHAN, s. of John (1), m. Lydia, dau. of Deac. Samuel Cooper, 26 Dec. 1706, and had *John*, b. 2 Nov. 1707; *Mary*, b. 3 Mar. 1709-10, m. John



Walker 28 Oct. 1731; *Lydia*, b. 22 Aug. 1712, m. Jonathan Wellington of Weston Jan. 1730-31; *Kezia*, b. 17 Ap. 1715, m. Deac. Joseph Loring of Lex., pub. 2 Nov. 1735; *Hannah*, b. 27 Feb. 1717-18, m. Thomas Goddard 3 Jan. 1738-9; *Sarah*, b. Dec. 1720, d. 21 Jan. 1720-21; *Jonathan*, b. and d. 16 Feb. 1721-2; *Jonathan*, b. and d. 23 Oct. 1723; all, except the last three, living in 1742, at the date of their father's will. His w. *Lydia* d. at Weston 18 Ap. 1740, and he m. *Hannah* —, who survived him. JONATHAN the f. was a husbandman, and inherited the homestead, which he sold in 1706, and subsequently owned and probably occupied a lot of two acres on the S. W. side of North Avenue, at its angle between the Railroad Bridge and Porter's Hotel. This estate he sold in 1729, and rem. probably about that time to Weston, where he d. 22 Dec. 1747. His will, dated 16 July 1742, was offered for probate 15 Feb. 1747, but disallowed; his son *John* administered.

GREEN, BARTHOLOMEW, was here in 1634, and had a house in the West Field, not far from the Botanic Garden, but prob. rem. to the S. W. corner of Brattle and Ash streets, where his widow resided in 1638. By his w. *Elizabeth*, he had *Samuel*; *Nathaniel*; *Sarah*, m. Thomas Longhorn about 1646; *Phebe*, m. William Healy 15 Aug. 1661; all prob. born in England. BARTHOLOMEW the f. d. about 1638; his w. *Elizabeth* d. 28 Oct. 1677, a. 88, after a widowhood of about forty years.

2. PERCIVAL, perhaps a brother to Bartholomew (1), came here in 1635, in the *Susan and Ellen*, then aged 32. and resided on Holmes Place about midway between its eastern angle and North Avenue. By his w. *Ellen*, he had *John*, b. — June 1636; *Elizabeth*, b. — Ap. 1639. m. John Hall of Concord 4 Ap. 1656, but subsequently res. here and d. at Medf. 14 Feb. 1713-14; PERCIVAL the f. d. 25 Dec. 1639, a. 36; his w. *Ellen* m. Thomas Fox about 1650, and d. 27 May 1682, a. 82.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Bartholomew (1), m. *Jane*, dau. of Guy Banbridge; she d. 16 Nov. 1657, and he m. *Sarah*, dau. of Elder Jonas Clark, 23 Feb. 1662-3. His children were *Elizabeth*, b. 16 Feb. 1640-41; *Sarah*, b. 7 Oct. 1642; *Lydia*, b. 23 Mar. 1644-5, d. young; *Lydia*, b. 13 Ap. 1646, d. young; *Samuel*, b. 6 Mar. 1647-8; *Joseph*, b. 7 Nov. 1649; *Lydia*, b. about 1651, d. 24 Sept. 1665; *Deborah*, b. 19 Mar. 1655-6; *Jonas*, b. 29 Jan. 1663-4; *Lydia*, b. 3 Nov. 1665; *Bartholomew*, b. 26 Oct. 1667; *Mary*, b. 6 Nov. 1669; *Doreas*, b. 6 Sept. 1671; *Timothy*; and perhaps five more not recorded. Mr. Green is principally celebrated as a printer, the conductor of the Cambridge printing-office about half a century, and the ancestor of a very numerous race of printers. Upon some dissatisfaction with Daye, who was the first to commence printing in New England, Green was appointed to take charge of the press, about 1649. Whether he had previously become acquainted with the business, under the direction of Daye, does not appear. But from this time forward, he devoted himself to this work. Thomas (*Hist. Printing*) gives a catalogue of books published under Green's superintendence; among which were the Indian New Testament, 1661, the Indian Bible, 1663, and a second edition of the same, six years in press, completed in 1685. Notwithstanding his employment, as sole master-printer in New England, Mr. Green found some leisure for civil and military duties. He was Town Clerk, 1694-1697, and Clerk of the Writs, from 1652 until a late period if not to the end of life. He had a passion for military exercises. Promotion was not as rapid then as now; and a practice then prevailed, and continued, I believe, until the Revolution, for a Captain to retain the command of his company, however highly promoted, so long as he remained in office; thus Gookin, a Captain about 1647, continued to be Captain of his company while he was Sergeant-major, and Major-general, the immediate command being exercised by a Lieutenant; hence Green remained long in a subordinate office before he could attain high rank. He served as Sergeant in the expedition against Gorton Sept. 1643, and had probably held the same office previously; he was appointed Ensign in 1660; was Lieutenant in 1686; and was commissioned Captain in 1689, when seventy-five years old, which station he seems to have held until death. See page 402. In an obituary notice of his son Bartholomew, published in the *News Letter*, 4 Jan. 1733, it is stated that "Capt.



Samuel Green, the famous printer of Cambridge . . . arrived with Gov. Winthrop in 1630; he came in the same ship with the Hon. Thomas Dudley, Esq., and used to tell his children that upon their first coming ashore, both he and several others were for some time glad to lodge in empty casks, to shelter them from the weather, for want of housing." Capt. Green res. from an early period on the lot afterwards occupied by Judge Trowbridge, on the northerly side of Mount Auburn Street, between Holyoke and Dunster streets. He d. 1 Jan. 1701-2, and his w. Sarah and his children, *Jonas* of New London, mariner, *Bartholomew* of Boston, printer, *Joseph* of Boston, tailor, and *Timothy* of Boston, printer, sold the homestead in 1707; after which time, very little trace is found here of this family.

4. NATHANIEL, s. of Bartholomew (1), was a "chandler" and res. on the homestead with his mother. It does not appear that he ever married. The last notice I have found of him is in 1693, when he and his brother Samuel sold the homestead.

5. JOHN, s. of Percival (2), m. Ruth, dau. of Edward Mitchelson 20 Oct. 1656, and had *John*, b. 24 July 1657; *Nathaniel*, b. 25 Sept. 1658; *Percival*, b. 29 Mar. 1660; *Ruth*, b. 25 Nov. 1661, m. Zechariah Hicks, 18 Nov. 1685; *Samuel*, b. 4 May 1663; *Elizabeth*, b. 22 Ap. 1665, m. Thomas Johnson 8 Jan. 1682-3; *Edward*, b. 15 Ap. 1667; *Thomas*, b. 7 Mar. 1668-9; *Jonathan*, b. prob. 1671; *Bethia*, b. 20 Jan. 1673-4, m. Joseph Hicks, and d. 12 Ap. 1708; *Joseph*, b. 24 Nov. 1675; *Benjamin*, b. 13 Aug. 1677; was living in 1696; *Mitchelson*, b. 14 Mar. 1680-81, d. 21 Oct. 1681; and *Mary*, b. —, m. Rev. Nathaniel Hunting of Easthampton, L. I., 27 Oct. 1701. JOHN the f. was a tailor. He succeeded his father-in-law, Mitchelson, 3 June 1681, as Marshal-general of the Colony. During the Andros administration, he was superseded in office by Samuel Gookin 1687, but was reinstated 15 Aug. 1689. He d. 3 Mar. 1690-91, a. nearly 55; his wid. Ruth m. Samuel Champney.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (3), was a printer in Boston as early as 1682, where he died of small pox in July 1690. His wife, who is reputed to have been a lady of rare accomplishments, died of the same disease within a few days afterwards.

7. BARTHOLOMEW, s. of Samuel (3), was a printer, and commenced business at Boston, upon the death of his brother Samuel. A sketch of his labors and character is given in an obituary published soon after his death: He "first set up his press with his father in Cambridge, and afterwards removed to Boston; where, on Sept. 16, 1690, soon after he was first married, his press and letters, which were then esteemed the best that had been in the country, were consumed by a fire that began in the neighborhood; upon which he returned to Camb. and there continued till the winter 1692-3, when he came back to Boston, where he has been printer to the Governor and Council for near forty years, and of the Boston News Letter (excepting a small intermission), from its beginning." He was commended "for a strict observing the Sabbath; his household piety: his keeping close and diligent to the work of his calling; his meek and peaceable spirit; his caution of publishing anything offensive, light, or hurtful; and his tender sympathy to the poor and afflicted. He began to be pious in the days of his youth; and he would always speak of the wonderful spirit of piety that then prevailed in the land, with a singular pleasure." *News Letter*, 4 Jan. 1733. He was one of the Deacons of the Old South Church, and d. 28 Dec. 1732, a. 65. - He left several children, of whom *Mary* was b. in Camb. 2 June 1691; one m. John Draper, the successor of Mr. Green in the publication of the *News Letter*; and *Bartholomew*, a printer in Boston, 1727, rem. to Halifax, N. S., 1751, to establish a printing house, where he died about a month afterwards, a. 52; one of the daughters of Bartholomew, Jr., was mother of Joseph Dennie, Editor of the *Port Folio*. *Thomas's Hist. Printing*.

8. TIMOTHY, s. of Samuel (3), was a printer in Boston 1700, rem. to Connecticut 1714, was a Deacon, and d. at New London 5 May 1757, a. 78.

9. JOHN, s. of John (5), m. Mary, dau. of Joseph Bradish, 22 Nov. 1684, and had *John*, b. 23 Aug. 1688; *Mary*, bap. 26 June 1693; *Sarah*, b. 12 June 1701; *Hannah*, b. —; and perhaps others.

10. NATHANIEL, s. of John (5), was living in 1691, but not named in his brother Edward's will, 1696.

11. PERCIVAL, s. of John (5), grad. H. C. 1680, preached a short time in Stow and also in Wells, Me., but probably was not ordained. He d. here unm. 10 July 1684.

12. SAMUEL, s. of John (5), was a tailor, and res. here; he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Sill, 18 Nov. 1685, and d. soon after 23 July 1692 (the date of his will), leaving children *Samuel* and *Elizabeth*.

13. EDWARD, s. of John (5), a ship-master, d. unm. in 1696. His will, dated 4 Feb. 1695-6, was made on board ship.

14. THOMAS, s. of John (5), was living in 1691, but not named in his brother Edward's will, 1696.

15. JONATHAN, s. of John (5), a housewright, sold the homestead in 1696 to Joseph Coolidge, and rem. to Newton, where by w. Mary, he had *Mary*, b. 9 Feb. 1702; *Jonathan*, b. 31 May 1707, d. 1732; *Ann*, b. 4 Mar. 1713. JONATHAN the f. d. in 1736; his w. Mary d. in 1732.

16. JOSEPH, s. of John (5), grad. H. C. 1695, and was ordained at Salem village, or Danvers, 10 Nov. 1698. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Joseph Gerrish of Wenham, 16 Mar. 1698-9, and had *Anna*, b. 27 Nov. 1699, d. 8 Aug. 1725; *John*, b. 22 Dec. 1701, H. C. 1719; *Joseph*, b. 12 Dec. 1703; *Edward*, b. 1 Dec. 1705; *Elizabeth*, b. 8 May 1708, d. 23 July 1732; *William*, b. 11 Aug. 1740; *Benjamin*, b. 1 July 1713; *Ruth*, posthumous, b. 23 Ap. 1716, d. 24 Aug. 1716. JOSEPH the f. d. 26 Nov. 1715; his w. Elizabeth m. Rev. William Brattle of Camb. and d. at Medf. 22 May 1747. See *An Account of Percival and Ellen Green and some of their Descendants*, by Samuel Abbot Green, M. D., City Physician of Boston.

17. JOHN, s. of John (9), m. Elizabeth Corey 25 Jan. 1711-12, and had *Joseph*, b. 24 Oct. 1712.

WILLIAM, parentage unknown, by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 21 May 1661. JACOB, prob. of Chs., had s. *Jacob*, bap. 1714. ABIGAIL, m. William Stevens 1 July 1673. JAMES, of Malden, m. Deborah Brown 20 Mar. 1734. JOHN, m. Mary Reed 24 Ap. 1777.

GREENHILL, SAMUEL, res. 1635 at the N. W. corner of Brighton and Mount Auburn streets. He rem. to Connecticut with Hooker, and "died early." (*Hinman*.) *Rebecca Greenhill*, perhaps dau. of Samuel, m. John Shepard in Camb. 4 Oct. 1649.

GREENWOOD, THOMAS, otherwise written Greenhood, m. Hannah, dau. of John Ward, 8 June 1670, and had *John*, b. prob. 1671; *Thomas*, b. 27 Dec. 1673; by his 2d w. Abigail, he had *James*, b. 19 Dec. 1687; *William*, b. 14 Oct. 1689, m. Abigail Woodward 1715. THOMAS the f. was a weaver, and res. on the south side of the river, in what is now Newton, where he d. 1694. It is said that he was the first Town Clerk in Newton, and also Justice of the Peace.

2. ISAAC, parentage not ascertained, by w. Sarah, had *Isaac*, b. 9 May 1730; *Sarah*, b. 8 Sept. 1731; *John*, b. 29 Mar. 1733; *Thales*, bap. 23 Mar. 1735; *Elizabeth*, bap. 1 May 1737. ISAAC the f. grad. H. C. 1721; was the first Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, to which office he was elected in May 1727; he was a candidate for the Presidency of that College in 1737, and divided the votes of the Corporation equally with Holyoke, who, about a month later, was elected by unanimous vote. He was removed from his Professorship a year afterwards. "He held his office ten years and five months (from the time of his inauguration), and might have continued to hold it, with credit to himself and benefit to the College, had his wisdom and firmness been equal to his acknowledged abilities." "Little is known of him after his dismissal. He went to Charleston, S. C., and there he died Oct. 22, 1745." *Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ.*

GRIFFITH, HENRY, d. here 12 Nov. 1639.

GRISWOLD, FRANCIS (variously written, Greshold, Greshould, Grisell, Grissell, Grissoll, and Grisold), by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 28 Oct. 1639; *Hannah*, b. 3 Feb. 1642-3, d. Ap. 1643; *Hannah*, b. 4 Mar. 1644-5. FRANCIS



the f. res. on the northerly side of Kirkland Street, and d. in Charlestown 2 Oct. 1652, leaving two daughters; his wid. Mary m. William Bullard.

GROVER, ANDREW, m. Hannah Hill 7 Feb. 1673-4.

2. THOMAS, a carpenter, from Reading, bought the estate at the N. W. corner of Brattle and Mason streets, 1711, but sold it again, the next year.

GUY, JOHN, by w. Hannah, had *Mary*, b. 17 Ap. 1676, d. 25 July 1676. Possibly this name may be Gay; in which case, perhaps Hannah may be the same who m. Owen Warland 3 Ap. 1679.

HADDEN (or Haddon), GERARD (variously written Garrad, Jarett, and Jarritt), owned a house and three acres, extending from Sparks Street to Garden Street, in 1635. He rem. to Salisbury about 1640, and was living in 1663. *George*, H. C. 1647, may have been his son.

HALL, MARY, a widow, is named by Mitchell as a member of his church. "Her children were all adult at the time of her joining. But two of them are since joined to the Church of Concord, viz., *John*, and *Susanna*." Her son *Stephen* was living in 1668, then "aged 28 or thereabouts." *William*, who d. at Concord 10 Mar. 1666-7, was another son. A John Hall of Cambridge had a share of the Shawshine lands in 1652, who may have been husband of Mary; but he was more probably her son.

2. EDWARD, in Camb. as early as 1638, res. on the easterly side of North Avenue, very near Holmes Place; the same estate which afterwards became the property of Aaron Bordman, and remained in his family several generations. EDWARD had w. Margaret, but prob. no children; she d. 7 Dec. 1676, and he m. Mary Rayner 18 June 1677. He d. 20 Oct. 1680, a. 73; his w. Mary m. Thomas Brown 23 May 1681, and was living, again a wid., in 1696; her last husband, Thomas Brown, Sen., "on the common," having d. 3 Nov. 1688.

THOMAS, brother of Edward (2), had a grant of land in 1645. By w. Isabel (Mitchell calls her Elizabeth), he had *Mary*, m. Israel Mead 26 Feb. 1669-70; *Hannah*, b. 4 Mar. 1658, m. Stephen Francis 27 Dec. 1670, and d. 2 Ap. 1683; *Lydia*, b. —, m. Gershom Cutter 6 Mar. 1677-8, and perhaps others. His w. Isabel d. 28 Ap. 1682, and he m. Martha, wid. of Humphrey Bradshaw, and formerly wid. of William Russell, 24 May 1683. He d. about 1691; his Inventory is dated 5 Oct. 1691; his w. Martha d. about 1694.

4. WILLIAM, s. of Mary (1), by w. Grace, had *Mary*, b. 4 Nov. 1657. He removed to Concord and d. 10 Mar. 1666-7.

5. JOHN, s. of Mary (1), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Percival Green, 4 Ap. 1656, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 18 Sept. 1658, m. John Oldham; *John*, b. 13 Dec. 1661; *William*, b. prob. 1664, d. at Medf. 4 Jan. 1683-4, a. 19; *Nathaniel*, b. 7 July 1666; *Mary*, b. 23 Oct. 1668, m. John Bradshaw; *Stephen*, b. prob. 1670; *Percival*, b. 11 Feb. 1672; *Susanna*, b. prob. 1675; *Jonathan*, b. 28 Sept. 1677; *Sarah*, b. 31 Mar. 1679; *Thomas*, b. 16 Nov. 1681. JOHN the father res. in Concord 1658 and 1666; then in Camb. till about 1675, when he bought a quarter of the Collins farm at Medf. where he d. 18 Oct. 1701, a. 74; his widow Elizabeth d. 14 Feb. 1713-14 a. nearly 75. Ten of their children were living in 1702.

6. JOHN, s. of John (5), m. Jemima, dau. of Capt. Joseph Sill, 21 Dec. 1687, and had *John*, b. 11 Sept. 1689, d. 2 Oct. 1689; *John*, b. 19 Sept. 1690; *William*, b. 24 June 1694, d. 4 Oct. 1694; *William*, b. 1 Nov. 1694, d. 3 Jan. 1694-5; *Elizabeth*, b. 10 June 1696; *Andrew*, b. 15 May 1698; *Jemima*, b. 8 Oct. 1700; *Joseph*, b. 30 Nov. 1702; *Stephen*, b. 19 Jan. 1703-4. JOHN the f. resided in Medf. and d. 14 Nov. 1720.

7. NATHANIEL, s. of John (5), by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. 9 Jan. 1691-2; *Nathaniel*, b. 25 Oct. 1694, d. 22 Sept. 1773; *Susanna*, b. 30 Aug. 1696; *Sarah*, b. 8 Sept. 1698; *Tabitha*, b. 9 Nov. 1699; *William*, b. 9 Feb. 1704-5. NATHANIEL the f. res. in Medford.

8. STEPHEN, s. of John (5), by w. Elizabeth, had *Grace*, bap. here 24 June 1698; *Josiah*, bap. here 24 Feb. 1705-6; *Ruth*, bap. here 25 July 1708; *Mary*, bap. Medf. 19 Ap. 1719; *Stephen*, bap. Medf. 13 Aug. 1721; and probably others. STEPHEN the f. res. in Medf.



9. PERCIVAL, s. of John (5), m. Jane Willis, and had *Percival*, b. 13 Nov. 1698; *Jane*, b. 15 May 1700; *Mary*, b. 15 July 1706; *Thomas*, b. 15 Aug. 1712; *Zaccheus* and *Susanna*, twins, b. 11 Jan. 1714-15; *Grace*, b. 5 Oct. 1717; *Willis*, b. 7 Mar. 1718-19; and perhaps others. *Mary*, was b. in Camb.; the others named in Medf. where PERCIVAL the father res. until about 1721, when he and his w. Jane were recommended for admission to the Church in Sutton. He was elected Deacon in Medf. 6 Ap. 1720.

10. JONATHAN, s. of John (5), res. in Medf., but had son *Jonathan*, bap. here 20 Oct. 1706.

11. THOMAS, s. of John (5), res. in Medf. and was elected Deacon in Dec. 1706. He m. Hannah, dau. of Gershom Cutter, 22 Dec. 1702, and had *Thomas*, b. 5 Oct. 1703; by second w. Abigail, he had *Edward*, b. 11 Ap. 1707; *Abigail*, b. 24 Oct. 1708; *Ruth*, b. 1 July 1712, d. 30 Oct. 1714; *John*, bap. 13 Mar. 1715; *Ruth*, bap. 30 Aug. 1719; *William*, bap. 18 June 1721; *Rebecca*, b. 28 Feb. 1727, m. A. Blanchard, Jr., 13 Nov. 1745; *Samuel*, bap. 5 Jan. 1729. THOMAS the f. m. a third w., Elizabeth Davis, 16 Ap. 1747, and d. 25 Jan. 1757. In his will, dated 25 Mar. 1755, he made provision for his wife and for chil. *Thomas*, *Edward*, *Rebecca*, *John*, *William*, and the heirs of dau. *Ruth*, deceased.

12. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (11), received by deed of gift from his grandfather, Gershom Cutter, a tract of land at Menot. 22 Nov. 1728. He m. Patience Allen 10 July 1729, and had *Hannah*, b. 11 July 1731, m. Joseph Adams, Jr., 11 Sept. 1750; *Thomas*, bap. 6 Aug. 1733; *Patience*, b. 4 May 1738, m. Daniel Cutter of Medf. 18 Nov. 1756. THOMAS the f. was a weaver, res. at Menot, was elected Deacon of the Church 5 Dec. 1759, and d. 29 May 1794, a. 90.

13. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (12), m. Rebecca Cutter of Medf. (pub. 17 Sept. 1756), and had *Thomas*, b. 4 July 1760; *Ebenezer*, b. 24 Dec. 1762; *Gershom*, bap. 31 May 1767. THOMAS the f. res. at Menot. and d. 25 Feb. 1770, a. 37; his w. Rebecca m. William Cutler 19 Jan. 1773, and d. 12 Dec. 1817.

14. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (13), by w. Elizabeth had *Elizabeth*, b. 21 Aug. 1786; *Lydia* and *Rebecca*, twins, b. 23 Feb. 1788; *Oliver*, b. about 1792, d. 24 Feb. 1796, a. 4; and perhaps others. THOMAS the f. res. at Menot. and d. 8 Sept. 1804.

15. EBENEZER, s. of Thomas (13), m. Esther Ruhamah, dau. of Ammi Cutter, 26 Mar. 1786, and had *Ebenezer*, b. 12 Oct. 1786, d. 20 Dec. 1826; *Esther*, b. 10 July 1788; *Sarah Cutter*, b. 14 Mar. 1790; *Ammi*, b. 18 Feb. 1792, d. 5 Ap. 1794; *Isaac*, bap. 16 Mar. 1794; *Hannah*, bap. 17 Ap. 1796; *Ammi*, bap. 21 Jan. 1798; *Thomas*, bap. 20 Oct. 1799; a child, b. 3 and d. 6 Jan. 1804; and perhaps others. EBENEZER the f. res. at Menot. and d. 7 Jan. 1840.

ABIGAIL, m. Jonathan Ward of Newton 31 Dec. 1700. EZEKIEL, of Medf. m. Anna, dau. of Rev. Samuel Cook, 24 Oct. 1765. STEPHEN, 4th, of Medford m. Mary, dau. of Abraham Hill, 12 July 1770.

HAMLET, WILLIAM, appears as an inhabitant in 1651. He m. wid. Sarah Hubbard, and had *Jacob* and *Rebecca*, before 1658.

HAMMERSTON, EDWARD, was buried 24 Aug. 1646.

HAMMOND, THOMAS, was in Hingham 1636. In 1650, he and Vincent Druce (also from Hingham) purchased a tract of land in what is now Newton, adjoining Brookline, which they divided in 1664. He d. 1675, leaving a large estate to his wid. Elizabeth, and chil. *Elizabeth Woodward*, *Thomas*, and *Nathaniel*, and to his grandchildren Sarah and Elizabeth, chil. of his dau. *Sarah Stedman*, deceased.

2. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), m. Elizabeth Stedman, 17 Dec. 1662, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 3 Nov. 1664; *Thomas*, b. 16 Dec. 1666; *Isaac*, b. 20 Dec. 1668; *Nathaniel*, b. 3 Feb. 1670-1; *John*, b. 30 Ap. 1674; *Eleazar*, b. 13 Nov. 1677. THOMAS the f. d. 20 Oct. 1678. His w. Elizabeth survived.

HANCHET, PETER, by w. Mary, had *Haman*, b. 2 May 1680.

HANCOCK, NATHANIEL, one of the "first company," was here as early as 1634, and res. on the easterly side of Dunster Street, between Harvard and Mount Auburn streets. He died in early life, about 1648, and his widow

Joanna was appointed, fifteen years afterwards, in 1663, administratrix on his estate. Their children were *Mary*, b. Nov. 1634; *Sarah*, b. March 1636-7; *Nathaniel*, b. 18 Dec. 1638; *John*, b. 8 April 1642, and d. 2 April 1643; *Elizabeth*, b. 1 March 1644-5, and *Lydia*, b. 5 April 1646.

2. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (1), was a shoemaker, and inherited the homestead. He was also one of the Town Drummers, and in 1685 recovered judgment, for £8, against the Selectmen, "for drumming and the maintenance of drums for sundry years past." He was admitted to the Church 31 May 1667 (at which time he was baptized), and elected Deacon 7 June 1705. He m. *Mary*, dau. of Henry Prentice, 8 Mar. 1663-4, and *Sarah Green* 26 Dec. 1699. He d. 12 Ap. 1719, a. 80; his last w. survived him, and probably m. John Cooper 21 June 1720. His children, all by the first wife, were *Nathaniel*, b. 28 Feb. 1664-5, and d. 20 July 1665; *Mary*, b. 6 May 1666, prob. m. a Bixby, as a grandchild "Mary Bigsbee" is named in Deacon Hancock's will; *Sarah*, b. 23 Aug. 1667, m. Nathaniel Patten 15 Oct. 1711; *Nathaniel*, b. 29 Oct. 1668; *Abigail*, b. 29 Dec. 1669, and d. 7 May 1672; *John*, b. 1 Mar. 1671; *Samuel*, b. 2 Jan. 1672-3; *Abigail*, b. 23 Aug. 1675; was unm. in 1719, but prob. m. Richard Davenport 8 Nov. 1720; *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Aug. 1677, m. Benjamin Wyman of Woburn 20 Jan. 1702, and Jonathan Bacon of Bedford, and d. Mar. 1749; *Ebenezer*, b. 10 Mar. 1680-81; *Joseph*, b. 28 Ap. 1683, and prob. d. young, as he was not named in his father's will; *Solomon*, birth not recorded, d. 16 May 1700.

3. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (2), was a shoemaker, and prob. res. in a house belonging to his father, opposite to the homestead in Dunster Street, until 1699, when he purchased of Thomas Eyers the estate afterwards famous as the "Blue Anchor Tavern," in Brighton Street. There is a tradition, how well founded I know not, that he erected the ancient edifice now standing, formerly the "Blue Anchor," and recently known as the old Porter Tavern. This estate he sold to Joseph Bean, in 1737, and purchased an estate on the northerly side of Holmes Place, about midway between its easterly angle and North Avenue. Here he d. 10 May 1755, a. 87. His w. was Prudence, dau. of Joseph Russell, and d. 15 July 1742, a. 72. Their chil. were *Mary*, b. —, m. John Parker 20 Dec. 1711; he d. 2 Nov. 1712, and she m. Francis Whitmore; *Prudence*, bap. 27 Dec. 1696, m. Abraham Hill 18 Dec. 1718, and d. 16 Jan. 1775; one of her sons was Deacon Aaron Hill, father of the late Dr. Aaron Hill; and one of her daughters (*Elizabeth*) m. Benjamin Eustis, and was mother of the late Governor Eustis; *Martha*, bap. 21 Feb. 1696-7, and d. 20 Oct. 1712; *Tabitha*, bap. 23 Ap. 1699, m. Daniel Champney 4 Sept. 1723; *Nathaniel*, b. 14 Jan. 1701-2, grad. H. C. 1721, settled in the ministry at Tisbury 1727, dismissed about 1760, styled Esquire in 1772, and d. Sept. 1774, leaving children Josiah, Nathaniel, Russell, Mary, Martha, and Tabitha Dunham; *Elizabeth*, b. 16 Nov. 1704, m. John Wyeth 20 Dec. 1733; he d. 1756, and she administered on the estate; she d. between 1772 and 1781; *Solomon*, bap. 10 Nov. 1706; *Belcher*, b. 24 Ap. 1709; grad. H. C. 1727; Tutor 1742-1767, and Fellow 1760-1767; he d. unm. 8 Nov. 1771; *Martha*, bap. 18 Ap. 1714; d. unm. and her estate was divided 12 Dec. 1781.

4. JOHN, s. of Nathaniel (2), grad. H. C. 1689, taught the Grammar School in Camb. 1691, was ord. at Lexington (then called Cambridge Farms), 2 Nov. 1698, where he continued in the ministry until his death, 6 Dec. 1752, a. 81. He was eminent in his profession, and was generally styled "Bishop Hancock." He m. *Elizabeth*, dau. of Rev. Thomas Clark of Chelmsford, and granddau. of Elder Jonas Clark of Camb. Their chil. were *John*, b. 1 June 1702, grad. H. C. 1719, ord. at Braintree 2 Nov. 1726, and d. 7 May 1744; his son John was Governor of Massachusetts, President of the Continental Congress, and the first signer of the Declaration of Independence; *Thomas*, b. 13 July 1703, a prosperous merchant in Boston, a member of the Council, d. of apoplexy 1 Aug. 1763, and bequeathed his fortune to his nephew John, afterwards Governor; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 Feb. 1704-5, m. Rev. Jonathan Bowman of Dorchester; *Ebenezer*, b. 7 Dec. 1710, grad. H. C. 1728, ord. colleague with his father 2 Jan. 1734, and d. 28 Jan. 1740; *Lucy*, b. 20 Ap. 1713, m. Rev. Nicholas Bowes



of Concord; after his death she m. Rev. Samuel Cooke of Menot. and d. 21 Sept. 1768; her dau. Lucy m. Rev. Jonas Clark (who succeeded Bishop Hancock at Lexington), and had twelve children, of whom Mary m. Prof. Henry Ware, Sen., Lucy m. Rev. Thaddeus Fiske of W. Camb., and Martha m. Rev. William Harris of Salem.

5. SAMUEL, s. of Nathaniel (2), was a cordwainer, rem. to Lexington about 1698, sold his estate there in 1716, and returned to Camb., inherited the homestead, which he sold to Samuel Danforth in 1725, rem. to Chs. where he d. and administration on his estate was committed to his widow Dorothy and son *John*, 15 Mar. 1735-6. His chil. were *Dorothy*, bap. at Camb. 21 Mar. 1696-7, m. Caleb Sampson of Chs. 24 Nov. 1720; *John*, bap. (as were all the following) at Lex. 10 Sept. 1699, was a shoemaker, and res. in Chs.; prob. at the burning of Chs. in 1775 he came to Camb. and here d. 18 Mar. 1776, a. 77; his son *John* was a goldsmith, res. in Boston, m. Martha Sparhawk 20 Nov. 1760, and had *John*, Nathan Sparhawk, and *Martha*; *Mary*, bap. 19 Ap. 1702, and m. — Paine; *Solomon*, bap. 18 June 1704; *Samuel*, bap. 21 July 1706, and d. 14 June 1716; *Hannah*, bap. 27 Feb. 1708-9; *Sarah*, bap. 17 Feb. 1711-12; *Nathaniel*, bap. 7 July 1715.

6. EBENEZER, s. of Nathaniel (2), m. Susanna, dau. of Elder Jonas Clark, 14 Jan. 1702, and had *Ebenezer*, bap. 10 Sept. 1704, and *Susanna*, bap. 6 July 1707. No further trace of him has been discovered. Susanna Hancock, prob. the widow of Ebenezer, m. Jacob Hill 29 Sept. 1714. The dau. *Susanna* was named [1719] in her grandfather's will, and was prob. the same who m. Ebenezer Wyeth about 1726.

7. SOLOMON, s. of Nathaniel (3), was a shoemaker; m. Mary, daughter of Rev. Josiah Torrey of Tisbury, 4 Nov. 1730, and probably res. with his father on Holmes Place. He served in a company of Artillery during the French war, and d. at Lake George 20 Sept. 1756, a. 50. (His age is erroneously marked 57 on the gravestone.) His widow d. 18 Mar. 1799, a. 88. Their children were *Nathaniel*, b. 1 Aug. 1731, a housewright in Boston in 1773; *Torrey*, b. 4 Nov. 1733, d. young; *Ebenezer*, bap. 14 Aug. 1737, d. young; *Mary*, bap. 12 July 1741, d. unmarried — June 1828, a. 87, and is well remembered by very many; her res. was on the south side of the Common near Apian Way; *Sarah*, bap. 15 Ap. 1744, m. William Colson 21 Oct. 1779, and rem. to Northampton; *Torrey*, bap. 6 Ap. 1746; *Ebenezer*, bap. 10 Sept. 1749, was a brick-layer, and died in Boston 1796; *Belcher*, bap. 24 Feb. 1754, was a harness maker, and d. in Roxbury 1813; his son, of the same name and occupation, now res. in Cambridge.

9. TORREY, s. of Solomon (7), was a brick-layer, and res. on the westerly side of North Avenue, near Avon Street. He m. Sarah, dau. of Ebenezer Wyeth, 5 July 1774, and d. 17 July 1778, a. 32; his widow m. Deacon James Munroe, senior, 23 July 1783, and d. 31 Mar. 1815, a. 69. The children of Mr. Hancock were *John*, bap. 22 Oct. 1775, and d. 29 Sept. 1796; *Solomon*, bap. 14 July 1776; *Samuel*, bap. 10 Aug. 1777; *Torrey*, bap. 15 Nov. 1778.

10. SOLOMON, s. of Torrey (9), m. Susanna Baker Bird of Dorchester, 13 Jan. 1803; she d. 10 Nov. 1816, and he m. Nabby Hews of Weston 23 Nov. 1817. His chil. were *Susanna Baker*, b. 15 Ap. 1804 and d. same day; *John*, b. 29 Aug. 1805; *Ann Susan*, b. 1 June 1807, m. Belcher Hancock — Sept. 1834; and d. 28 Dec. 1866; *James Bird*, b. 3 July 1809, d. 9 Mar. 1871; *Joanna Bird*, b. 21 Dec. 1811, d. 4 May 1813; *Solomon*, b. 7 Ap. 1814, m. Amaranth J. Nash of Auburn, Me., 10 July 1854; res. on the homestead; *Samuel*, b. 26 Sept. 1815, d. 29 Sept. 1815; *William Torrey*, b. 18 Oct. 1825. SOLOMON the f. was a saddler, harness maker, and chaise trimmer; he res. on the northwest corner of Pearl and Green streets, where he d. 6 May 1862; his wife Nabby d. 21 Jan. 1851.

11. SAMUEL, s. of Torrey (9), m. Ann Bird of Dorchester 20 Nov. 1808, and had *Royal Bird*, b. 23 Sept. 1809, printer, res. in India, and was long under the auspices of the Baptist Missionary Union; he m. Abigail S. Thayer 10 June 1832, and (2d) Sarah, dau. of Deac. William Brown and wid. of Dr. John W. Valentine, 1842; she d. here 2 July 1868; *Martha Ward*, b. 20 Oct.



1811, d. unm. 11 Oct. 1867; *Joanna Bird*, b. 24 Ap. 1814, m. —, d. —. SAMUEL the f. was a chaise maker, and in later life a pump maker; he res. on the southeast corner of Magazine and Auburn streets, and d. 13 Ap. 1860; his w. Ann d. 2 May 1864, a. 78.

12. TORREY, s. of Torrey (9), m. Olive Orcutt 28 Feb. 1805; she d. 11 Oct. 1809, aged 34, and he m. Isabella Rice of Wayland 5 June 1811, who was bur. 29 May 1838, aged 48. His chil. were *Ann Elizabeth*, b. 8 June 1807, m. John Dolbeare of New York 19 July 1831; *Sarah*, b. 16 Sept. 1809, m. Josiah W. Cook 11 Oct. 1829; *Mary Torrey*, b. 10 June 1812, m. Jonas Wyeth 2d, 1 Jan. 1833; *Isabella*, b. 28 July 1815, m. Shepard R. Laughton of Pittsford, Me., 11 Aug. 1846; *Abigail Louisa*, b. 16 Sept. 1817, d. unm. 29 Nov. 1843; *John Torrey*, b. 26 Ap. 1820, res. in Chatfield, Minn.; *Horace Augustus*, b. 22 Nov. 1823, m. Nancy M. Fuller 21 Sept. 1848, and res. in Texas; *Charles Edward*, b. 10 Nov. 1827, m. Abby Hanscom 9 Oct. 1850. TORREY the f. was a blacksmith and res. on the southerly side of Brattle Street, near Story Street; he d. at St. Catherines, Canada, while on a visit 18 Mar. 1852, and was buried here.

HARLAKENDEN, ROGER, whose ancestry is traced from William Harlakenden (who d. in Wood-Church in Kent 30 Ap. 1081), was a younger son of a wealthy family at Earls-Colne, Essex Co., England, and came to Camb. in the same ship with Shepard, in 1635. He had buried his w. Emlen, 18 Aug. 1634; and he brought with him his 2d w. Elizabeth, dau. of Godfrey Bosville, Esq. (m. 4 June 1735), by whom he had *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 1636; *Margaret*, b. Sept. 1638. ROGER the f. purchased the Gov. Dudley estate, at the N. W. corner of Dunster and South streets, where he d. of small-pox, 17 Nov.<sup>1</sup> 1638, a. 27; his w. Elizabeth m. Herbert Pelham, Esq., by whom she had several children. Though Mr. Harlakenden was young at the time of his death, he was much employed and trusted in public office. Shepard had known him in England, and had received favor and protection from him and his family. Less than two months after his arrival here, he was elected a Townsman or Selectman. The next year, 1636, he was elected an Assistant; and in December of the same year, on the first division of the military forces, he was commissioned Lieut.-colonel of the regiment embracing the towns of Cambridge, Charlestown, Watertown, Concord, and Dedham. All these offices he held until he died. His death occasioned public lamentation. Gov. Winthrop, in his journal, says, "he was a very godly man, and of good use both in the commonwealth and in the church. He was buried with military honor, because he was Lieutenant-colonel." Shepard describes him as "my most dear friend, and most precious servant of Jesus Christ." His daughters, if they survived so long, probably went to England with their step-father in 1648; and it is not known that any of his descendants have since resided in this country.

MABEL, sister of Roger (1), m. Governor John Haynes.

HARRIS, RICHARD, d. here 29 Aug. 1644. Little is known of him, though from his being styled "Mr." he was evidently a person of considerable importance. He seems to have had some connection with the college. There are indications that he was brother to Mrs. Dunster, formerly the wife of Rev. Jose Glover. He probably had no family.

HART, STEPHEN, in 1635 owned a house at the northeast corner of Holyoke Street and Holyoke Place. He rem. soon afterwards to Hartford, and thence to Farmington. He was a Deacon there, and d. 1682-3, leaving sons *John*, *Stephen*, and *Thomas*. He was also Deputy to the General Court 1646, 1648, 1649. Porter, in his *Historical Discourse* at Farmington, 1840, says that he was Deacon "of the original church formed by Thomas Hooker in Cambridge, in 1633." He also informs us that John Hart, prob. s. of Stephen, was burned in his own house 1666, with all his family, except his eldest son who was absent; the fire was supposed to have been kindled by the Indians.

HASSELL, RICHARD (otherwise written Hassall, Hassull, and Hasewell),

<sup>1</sup> The Town Record has October as the date of his death; but this is a manifest error, because on the 28th day of that month he was reelected to the office of Townsman.

by w. Jane (or Joanna), had *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Sept. 1643; *Joseph*, b. 20 Sept. 1645, m. Mary Perry 21 Aug. 1667; *Esther*, b. 6 Dec. 1648. All were living when Mitchell commenced his Church Record, in 1658.

HASTINGS, JOHN, freeman 1643, res. a few years at Braintree, and rem. here about 1654. His first wife d. at Braintree, and he m. Ann, the wid. of John Meane of Camb. His chil., all by first w., were *Walter* and *Samuel*, bap. in England, and *John* and *Elizabeth*, bap. in Braintree. To the name of *John*, Mitchell adds "Seaborne," indicating perhaps that he was born during the passage of his parents across the ocean; but it does not appear that he ever used it as a part of his proper name. *Elizabeth* is supposed to have m. William Buttrick before 1657, and ——— Billings before 1666. JOHN the f. was a tanner, and res. on the easterly corner of Brattle and Ash streets, the former homestead of Thomas Brigham, which he bought 5 Mar. 1654. He d. 2 Dec. 1657, his w. Ann d. 25 Mar. 1666, a. about 60, as stated upon the Inventory of her estate.

2. WALTER, s. of John (1), m. Sarah, dau. of John Meane, 10 Ap. 1655; she d. 27 Aug. 1673, a. 34, and he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Deac. Henry Bright of Watertown, 23 July 1674; she d. 23 July 1702, a. 56, and he m. Elizabeth, wid. of Elder Clark, 7 Jan. 1702-3. His children were *Sarah*, b. 3 June 1656, d. 10 June 1663; *John*, b. 2 Dec. 1660, H. C. 1681, was a physician in Barbadoes, and prob. d. before 1705 as he was not named in his father's will; *Walter*, b. 29 Nov. 1662, d. young; *Walter*, b. 26 Nov. 1663, d. 19 Sept. 1673; *Sarah*, b. 9 Dec. 1664, d. 16 Jan. 1664-5; *Hannah*, b. 9 Jan. 1665-6, m. Samuel Cooper 4 Dec. 1682; *Elizabeth*, b. 19 Feb. 1666-7, d. 3 May 1669; *Nathaniel*, b. 12 Ap. 1669, d. 15 Sept. 1669; *Jonathan*, b. 15 July 1672; *Elizabeth*, b. 3 and d. 12 July 1675; *Abigail*, b. 16 Feb. 1676-7, m. Moses Bordman, 25 July 1700; *Walter*, b. 10 Ap. 1679, d. 25 Sept. 1699. WALTER the f. d. 5 Aug. 1705, a. 74; his w. Elizabeth survived. He res. on the estate inherited by his first wife, at the corner of North Avenue and Holmes Place, and obtained large tracts of land elsewhere by purchase. He was by trade a tanner, but was much employed in the public service. He was a Selectman, with the exception of only two years, from 1673 until his death. He was also Deacon of the Church as early as 1681.

3. SAMUEL, s. of John (1), m. Mary dau. of John Meane, 12 Nov. 1661, and had *Mary*, b. 29 Sept. 1662; *John*, b. 5 Sept. 1664, d. 12 Nov. 1690; *Samuel*, b. 22 Ap. 1668 (or more prob. 1667); *Stephen*, b. 23 May 1669; *Sarah*, b. 16 Aug. 1671, d. 20 Dec. 1690; *Nathaniel*, b. 14 July 1673; *Martha*, b. 20 Oct. 1674; *Daniel*, b. 30 Jan. d. 12 Mar. 1675-6; *Caleb*, b. 30 Mar. 1677. SAMUEL the f. was a gunsmith, and inherited a part of the homestead, next to Brattle Street. He was Selectman 1691, 1692, and d. 14 Feb. 1704-5, a. about 70; his w. Mary survived.

4. JOHN, s. of John (1), m. Hannah, dau. of Francis Moore, 1 Mar. 1665-6; she d. 10 June 1667, a. 24, and he m. Lydia, dau. of Elder Champney, 20 May 1668; she d. 23 Jan. 1690-91, a. about 47; and he m. Rebecca, wid. of Benoni Eaton, 28 Sept. 1691. His children were *John*, b. 17 Ap. 1667; *Joseph*, b. 6 May 1669; *Lydia*, b. 30 Sept. 1671, m. Ebenezer Allen; *Hannah*, b. 13 Mar. 1672-3, d. 16 Ap. 1691; *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Ap. 1675, d. unm. May 1727; *Daniel*, b. 3 Feb. 1676-7. JOHN the f. was a tanner, and res. on the southerly part of the homestead, on Ash Street. He survived to old age, and his son John was appointed administrator of his estate 1 Nov. 1720. His w. Rebecca prob. d. before 20 June 1723, when the estate was divided between chil. *John*, *Joseph*, *Daniel*, and *Elizabeth*.

5. JONATHAN, s. of Walter (2), m. Sarah Sharp of Brookline, and had *Jonathan*, b. 1 Jan. 1708-9; *Walter*, b. 4 July 1711, prob. the graduate H. C. 1730, who d. 1735; *Sarah*, b. 17 Oct. 1714; *Robert*, bap. 23 June 1718, was a currier, and living in 1743; *John*, bap. 6 Mar. 1719-20, res. on the homestead at the corner of North Avenue and Holmes Place, and d. unm. 22 July 1797; *Samuel*, bap. 15 Mar. 1723-4; *Hannah*, bap. 20 June 1725; *Abigail*, bap. 8 Jan. 1726-7; *Susanna*, bap. 8 Mar. 1729-30; d. 9 July 1758 ["in childbirth;"] her child was James Lovell, who grad. H. C. 1776, and d. at St. Matthews



S. C., 10 July 1850;] JONATHAN the f. inherited the homestead, and succeeded his father also in the business of tanning. He accumulated a large estate, on which his wid. Sarah took administration, 20 Aug. 1742.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (3), m. Hannah, dau. of John Marrett, and d. 28 Sept. 1699. Their son *Samuel*, prob. posthumous, was bap. 4 Feb. 1699-1700, and d. 15 Aug. 1700.

7. STEPHEN, s. of Samuel (3), m. Hannah, dau. of Thomas Stacy, 28 Oct. 1708, and had *Samuel*, bap. 16 Ap. 1710; *Thomas*, bap. 24 Feb. 1711-12 (and prob. a 2d *Thomas*, b. about 1717, called 70 years old at his death in 1787); *Stephen*, bap. 7 May 1721. STEPHEN the f. was a currier, inherited the homestead, corner of Brattle and Ash streets, which he sold in 1707, and afterwards res. on the north side of Mount Auburn Street, between Brighton Street and Brattle Square. He d. 24 Sept. 1726, a. 57; his w. Hannah survived.

8. JOHN, s. of John (4), was described as a "husbandman" residing in Cambridge, when he was appointed administrator of his father's estate 1 Nov. 1720, also when he sold the homestead to Stephen Palmer 23 May 1733, after which date I find no trace of him on our records or elsewhere.

9. JOSEPH, s. of John (4), by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. —, m. John Allen of Walpole 22 June 1725; *Mary*, b. 1708; *Joseph*, b. 1710; *Hannah*, b. 1713; *Abigail*, b. 9 Sept. 1716, d. young; *Matthew*, b. 18 Sept. 1718; *Esther*, b. 6 Ap. 1721, m. Samuel Boyce of Medfield 13 Ap. 1744. JOSEPH the f. was a weaver, and resided in Reading in 1699, when he petitioned the General Court for relief, describing himself as "late of Cambridge," and representing that in 1690 he was in an expedition against the Indians, and that near Exeter he "was wounded by a shot close by his eye," which destroyed its sight. The Court granted him £10, money. In July 1716 he rem. to Weston, where he d. 27 Feb. 1724-5.

10. DANIEL, s. of John (4), m. Abigail Cooksey 13 Nov. 1701, and had *Abigail*, b. 9 and d. 27 Aug. 1702; *Walter*, b. 24 Mar. 1703-4, and d. in Hardwick 6 July 1792; *Abigail*, bap. 19 May 1706; *Daniel*, b. 8 Jan. 1708-9; *Sarah*, bap. 9 May 1714. DANIEL the f. was a blacksmith, and his house and shop were at the easterly corner of Brattle and Mason streets. He removed to Marlborough before 6 June 1722, when he sold his Camb. homestead to Dr. Samuel Wheat of Needham; he was residing in Sudbury 1727, in Oxford 1732, after which he rem. to Hardwick, where he d. 25 Jan. 1755.

11. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (5), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. John Cotton of Newton, 30 Oct. 1750, and had *Jonathan*, b. 2 Aug. 1751; *Walter*, b. 25 Sept. 1752; *John*, b. 23 Mar. 1754; *Rebecca*, b. 16 Sept. 1758, d. unm. 20 Sept. 1846. JONATHAN the f. grad. H. C. 1730, was Justice of the Peace and Steward of Harvard College. In 1742 he purchased the estate on the easterly side of Holmes Place (afterwards owned by Rev. Dr. Holmes and his family), which was thenceforth his residence. He was an ardent patriot in the War of the Revolution, and his house, the same which is now standing, was the head-quarters of Gen. Ward in the early part of 1775. From this house, the last probably which he ever entered, Gen. Joseph Warren departed, on the morning of 17 June 1775, to the field of glory and of death. Mr. Hastings d. 16 Feb. 1783; his w. Elizabeth d. 10 July 1782, a. 60.

12. SAMUEL, s. of Jonathan (5), m. Mary, dau. of Deac. Samuel Whittemore (pub. 7 Nov. 1746), and had *Sarah*, bap. 22 Nov. 1747, d. young; *Sarah*, b. 18 Oct. 1749, m. James Hill 29 Jan. 1791, and d. in the following March. SAMUEL the f. was a glazier, res. on the easterly side of North Avenue, near Mellen Street, and d. 16 July 1785.

13. SAMUEL, s. of Stephen (7), m. Hepzibah, dau. of Daniel Dana, 8 May 1735, and had in Camb., *Hepzibah*, bap. 11 Ap. 1736, d. young; and in Newton, *Hepzibah*, b. 1 Ap. 1737, m. Alexander Sampson 1754; *Samuel*, b. 1 Aug. 1738; *Hannah*, b. 20 July 1740, m. Caleb Aspinwall 1763, and Stephen Winchester; *Mary*, b. 1 Dec. 1742, m. — Howard; *Joseph Stacy*, b. 9 Feb. 1745, grad. H. C. 1762, was ordained at Northampton, N. H., 11 Feb. 1767, removed to Boston about 1774, and d. at Middlebury, Vt., 30 June 1807;



*Stephen*, b. 29 Jan. 1747; *Daniel*, b. 12 May 1749; *Thomas*, b. 12 July 1751; *Aaron*, b. 2 May 1754, grad. H. C. 1780, and was a physician; *John*, b. 28 July 1756. SAMUEL the f. was a tanner, rem. to Newton about 1737, and d. in 1776.

14. THOMAS, s. of Stephen (7), m. Lydia Shed of Chs. (pub. 24 Nov. 1744), and had *Lydia*, b. 14 Dec. 1745, d. unm. 12 Ap. 1804; *Hannah*, bap. 20 Nov. 1748, *non comp.* and an inmate of the almshouse 1804; *Abigail*, bap. 14 Oct. 1750, d. young; *Thomas*, bap. 30 Aug. 1752, d. young; *Thomas*, bap. 6 Oct. 1754, was a cordwainer, and d. Nov. 1789; *Stephen*, bap. 6 Nov. 1757, was a cordwainer, represented *non comp.* 1805, d. in the almshouse 6 June 1815; *Ebenezer*, bap. 6 Ap. 1760; *Abigail*, bap. 6 Feb. 1763, d. unm. 11 Nov. 1803; *Elizabeth*, bap. 21 July 1765, d. unm. 26 Sept. 1803; *Samuel*, bap. 21 Feb. 1768, living in 1789, when he sold his share of his father's estate. THOMAS the f. was a currier, and inherited the homestead. He appears to have possessed considerable property in early life; but his family was large, and many of the children imbecile, so that little estate remained after his death. He d. 22 Jan. 1787; his w. Lydia and several of the children sold the homestead to James Winthrop, Esq., and removed into a small house on the S. E. corner of Dunster and South streets; she d. 30 Aug. 1804, a. 82.

15. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (11), m. Christina Wainwright 24 Nov. 1780, and had *Eliza*, b. 11 Dec. 1781; *Caroline*, b. 26 Jan. 1783; *John Winthrop*, b. 12 June 1787, d. 28 Nov. 1787; *Maria Wainwright*, b. 14 Ap. 1789, d. 21 July 1792; *Christina Newton*, b. 4 Ap. 1790, d. 24 July 1792; *Frederick*, b. 3 Oct. 1791, d. 19 Aug. 1794. JONATHAN the f. grad. H. C. 1768, was appointed Postmaster on the resignation of James Winthrop 1775; afterwards rem. to Boston, and d. 8 Mar. 1831; his w. Christina d. 26 Oct. 1815, a. 64.

16. WALTER, s. of Jonathan (11), m. Lucretia Bridge of Chelmsford 23 Nov. 1777, and had *Walter*, b. 26 Dec. 1778, grad. H. C. 1799, a lawyer at Townsend, d. 6 June 1821; *Jonathan Cotton*, b. 2 Feb. 1782, a broker, d. in Boston 4 Ap. 1837. WALTER the f. grad. H. C. 1771, was a surgeon in the Revolutionary Army, afterwards practised medicine in Chelmsford, and d. 29 Nov. 1782; his w. Lucretia d. here, and was buried 2 Mar. 1834, a. 77.

17. JOHN, s. of Jonathan (11), m. Lydia, dau. of Richard Dana, and sister to Chief Justice Dana, 7 Dec. 1783, and had *Harriet*, b. 20 Sept. 1784, d. unm. 25 Jan. 1817; *Amelia*, b. 13 Mar. 1786, d. unm. at Medf. 17 July 1872; *Elizabeth Cotton*, b. 8 Oct. 1787, m. Moses S. Judkins of Castine 6 Mar. 1808, and Charles P. Phelps of Hadley 5 Aug. 1833; *Edmund Trowbridge*, b. 15 May 1789; a son, b. and d. 9 Mar. 1791; *Frances Marion*, b. 2 Oct. 1792, m. Thomas Gibson of Leominster 28 Mar. 1815; *Elnira*, b. 3 June 1794, m. Reuben Parker, and d. 10 Oct. 1857; *Mary Augusta*, b. 21 Oct. 1798, d. unm. at Medf. 13 Mar. 1869. JOHN the f. grad. H. C. 1772, was an officer in the Revolutionary Army, attained the rank of Major, res. for a time in Medf. but returned here, and d. 16 Feb. 1839; his w. Lydia d. at Woburn 2 May 1808, and was buried here.

18. DANIEL, s. of Samuel (13), m. Mary Morse, 1772, and had *Rebecca*, b. 25 Mar. 1774; *Daniel*, b. 1 Ap. 1775, merchant in Boston; *Mary*, b. 15 Ap. 1777; *Henry*, b. 10 Sept. 1780; *Nathan*, b. 20 Aug. 1782; *Deborah*, b. 8 Ap. 1785; *Joseph Stacey*, b. 25 June 1789, merchant, a member of the first board of Aldermen in Camb. 1846, and d. at Hoboken, N. J., 18 Dec. 1872; *Nancy*, b. 15 May 1791; *George*, b. 18 Nov. 1792, d. 1817; *Lewis*, b. 20 Nov. 1795; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 May 1800. DANIEL the f. was a gravestone cutter, and res. in Newton.

19. THOMAS, s. of Samuel (13), m. Elizabeth Morse 1777, and had *Thomas*, b. 12 June 1778; *Elizabeth*, b. 2 Mar. 1780, m. Jonathan Balch 1800; *Hepzibah*, b. 1 Sept. 1782, m. James Hyde; *Charles*, b. 10 Sept. 1783; *Joseph S.*, b. 2 Dec. 1784; *Malinda*, b. 2 Mar. 1789; *Fanny*, b. 20 July 1793. He m. 2d Betsey Jackson, and 3d Mehetabel, dau. of Jacob Watson and wid. of Adino Hastings, and had *Morse Curtis Watson*, b. 17 July 1803, supposed to be the same who was known and respected in Camb. by the name of "Watson Hastings" and who d. here 5 May 1849, a. 45; *Jonathan Balch*, b. 28 Jan. 1805;

*Joseph Warren*, b. — Ap. 1806. THOMAS the f. was a grocer in Newton and afterwards a brewer in Camb. His will, dated 31 Dec. 1806, was proved 19 Feb. 1808; his w. *Mehetabel* d. 7 Jan. 1850, a. 84.

20. EDMUND TROWBRIDGE, s. of John (17), m. *Elizabeth Spring* of Boston 1 June 1815, and had *Edmund Trowbridge*, b. 3 Mar. 1816; *Harriet Elizabeth*, b. 3 Aug. 1818, m. John B. Hatch 5 Oct. 1841; *John Walter*, b. 27 Nov. 1819, m. Sarah E., dau. of Rev. Thomas B. Gannett, 4 Sept. 1850; *Lydia Dana*, b. 29 Sept. 1821, d. Dec. 1821; *Horace*, b. 16 Sept. 1822, d. 3 Nov. 1826; a son, b. and d. 7 Feb. 1824; *Mary Augusta*, b. 6 Dec. 1824, d. 14 Dec. 1824; a son, b. and d. 15 Jan. 1827. EDMUND TROWBRIDGE the f. was a merchant and res. on the westerly side of Prospect Street, between Main and Austin Streets; about 1840 he rem. to Medford, where he d. 13 May 1861.

21. JOHN, by w. Mary, had *Moses*, b. —; *Mary*, b. 24 Jan. 1716–17; *Anna*, b. 22 Dec. 1718, m. Jacob Caldwell; *Zebulun*, b. 2 Oct. 1720; *Seth*, b. 22 Aug. 1722; *Enoch*, b. 31 Aug. 1724, d. young; *Elisha*, b. 10 Jan. 1726–7; *Asher*, b. 9 Nov. 1728, d. 1731; *Sarah*, b. 4 Feb. 1730–31, d. 1731; *Elizabeth*, b. 27 Oct. 1732; *Sarah*, bap. 21 Sept. 1735. JOHN the f. was a cordwainer, and res. near the old cemetery in Wat. from 1718 until 1738, when he exchanged his homestead for an estate opposite to the northeasterly corner of Mount Auburn Cemetery, extending from Mount Auburn Street, where the old house remains standing, to Fresh Pond. His son Seth and son-in-law Jacob Caldwell were appointed administrators of his estate 6 Oct. 1746. His parentage is not satisfactorily ascertained. Dr. Bond conjectured that he was son of John (4) of Cambridge. (*Hist. Wat.*, p. 293.) On further investigation, he assigned him a place among the grandchildren of Deac. Thomas Hastings of Watertown. (*Ibid.*, p. 791.) The latter supposition is certainly the more probable; but I have been unable to find absolute proof of its correctness.

22. SETH, s. of John (21), m. Hannah dau. of Thomas Soden 30 Dec. 1747, and had *Mary*, b. 9 Oct. 1750, m. Josiah Moore 19 Sept. 1768, and d. 9 May 1781; *Thomas*, b. 15 Nov. 1753, d. 4 Feb. 1823; *John*, b. 13 Sept. 1759; *Seth*, b. 5 Ap. 1762, grad. H. C. 1782, lawyer in Mendon, Senator 1810, 1811, Member of Congress 1801–1807, Judge C. C. P. 1819, and d. 1831 (his son William Soden, H. C. 1817, was also Member of Congress, and d. 1842); *William Soden*, b. 6 Nov. 1764, d. unm. 24 Jan. 1792; *Robert*, b. 18 Mar. 1767, d. 5 Oct. 1775. SETH the f. res. on the homestead, and d. 15 Oct. 1775. His w. Hannah m. William How in 1779, and d. 28 Aug. 1817, a. 90.

23. JOHN, s. of Seth (22), m. *Elizabeth Prentice* 30 Ap. 1780, and had *Lucretia*, bap. 18 Mar. 1781, m. William Richardson 10 Ap. 1803; *Robert*, bap. 6 Ap. 1783; *Mary*, b. —, m. Franklin Sawyer 20 Feb. 1806. JOHN the f. d. 17 July 1797; his w. Elizabeth m. Josiah Learned 28 Ap. 1799.

24. SAMUEL, a descendant from Deac. Thomas Hastings of Wat., m. *Lydia Tidd* 16 Jan. 1755, and had nine chil. among whom were *Samuel*, b. 11 July 1757, and *Hepzibah*, b. 3 July 1762, m. John Swan of Waltham, 1781; he d. and she m. Jonas Wyeth of Camb. and d. in 1789. SAMUEL the f. res. in Lex. and d. 8 Feb. 1820, a. nearly 99; his w. *Lydia* d. 10 Nov. 1802, a. 71.

25. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (24), m. *Lydia Nelson* of Lincoln 1 Oct. 1778, and had *Lydia*, b. 20 Feb. 1780, m. Nehemiah I. Ingraham of Boston; *Samuel*, b. 15 Dec. 1781, d. — Sept. 1798; *Jonathan*, b. 17 Aug. 1783; *Forcas*, b. 27 June 1786, m. Rev. Daniel Marrett of Standish, Me., in 1810, and was mother of Lorenzo Marrett, Esq., of Camb.; *Thomas*, b. 22 May 1787, a merchant at East Cambridge, d. 14 Aug. 1865; *Polly*, b. 10 Ap. 1789, m. Benjamin O. Wellington 20 May 1811; *Oliver*, b. 16 May 1791, a retired merchant, now residing in Camb.; *Hepzibah*, b. 24 May 1793, m. Peter Wellington 24 May 1813; *Harriet*, b. 12 July 1795, m. Elias Smith 8 Aug. 1819; *James*, b. 5 Oct. 1797. SAMUEL the f. res. in Lincoln, near Lex., and d. 8 Jan. 1834; his w. *Lydia* d. 5 Ap. 1829, a. 71.

26. EDWARD, parentage not ascertained, had *Lydia*, b. about 1767, d. 24 Ap. 1804, a. 37; *John*, bap. 6 Jan. 1771, prob. d. 16 May 1804; *Esther*, bap. 1 Nov. 1772, d. 12 Mar. 1800.



27. REUBEN, parentage not ascertained, m. Grace —; she d. 21 July 1805, a. 35, and he m. Deborah Park 1806. He had *Susanna Jackson* and *Sarah Dana*, twins, b. 20 July 1796. REUBEN the f. res. in Brighton, and d. 4 Mar. 1835, a. 71; his widow d. at Worcester 29 June 1869, a. 90.

28. ADINO, parentage not ascertained, m. Mehetabel, dau. of Jacob Watson, 21 June 1795, and had *James*, b. 19 Mar. 1797. ADINO the f. d. 8 Jan. 1798; his w. Mehetabel m. Thomas Hastings 3 Oct. 1802, and d. 7 Jan. 1850.

29. SAMUEL, parentage not ascertained, m. Susanna Lane of Bedford, and had *Samuel Emery*, b. 1806, d. 21 July 1870; *Susanna*, b. 13 Oct. 1808, m. George W. Hubbard 4 Mar. 1827, d. 21 July 1852; *Mary Adeline*, b. 17 Feb. 1811, m. Gilbert Cutting 25 Nov. 1832; *Isaac H.*, b. 23 Ap. 1813; *Amittai*, b. 3 Oct. 1815, m. Daniel Davis 1834; *Sylvana*, b. 3 Mar. 1818, m. Rufus Cox 2 Ap. 1846; *James P.*, b. —, d. 12 Sept. 1874, a. 51; *Abby*, b. —; *Andrew Jackson*, b. —, res. here. SAMUEL the f. res. in Cambridgeport, and d. 19 Jan. 1857, a. 74; his w. Susanna d. 28 Ap. 1872, a. 86.

HAUGH, ATHERTON (otherwise written Hough and Hought), was one of the Assistants in 1635, and owned a house and farm embracing the whole of the upland in East Cambridge, and in 1642 he had added so much to his farm that it contained two hundred and sixty-seven acres. He early removed to Boston, and resided at the southerly corner of Washington and School streets, where he died 11 Sept. 1650. His son *Samuel* was pastor of the Church at Reading, and d. 30 Mar. 1662, leaving a son Samuel, who d. before 15 Oct. 1679, leaving wid. Anna and sons Samuel, a goldsmith, and Atherton, a tailor, who both resided in Boston, and sold the farm in 1699, to John Langdon, who sold the same in 1706 to Spencer Phips, Esq., for £1273. Atherton H. Stevens, Esq., who d. at East Cambridge 8 Ap. 1875, aged nearly 88 years, was a lineal descendant from the first Atherton Haugh of Cambridge, and for many years resided on a part of the original homestead.

HAYNES, JOHN, "came to N. Eng. 1633, from Copford Hall in Essex, in company with Rev. Thomas Hooker, was admitted freeman in 1634, elected an Assistant in 1634 and 1636, and Governor in 1635. He rem. to Connecticut in 1637, settled at Hartford, was elected the first governor of that Colony in April 1639, and every second year afterwards, until his death in 1654. By two wives he had eight children, *Robert*, *Hezekiah*, *John*, *Roger*, *Mary*, *Joseph*, *Ruth*, and *Mabel*, the last three by the second wife." (*Farmer*.) This second wife was Mabel, sister of Roger Harlakenden. While in Camb. he res. on the westerly side of Winthrop Square (then called the Market Place), his lot extending from Mt. Auburn St. to Winthrop St. Of his children, *Robert*, d. at Copford Hall "in August 1657, of a sickness so infectious that it killed all the persons employed in putting him into his leaden coffin. On his decease *Hezekiah* became possessed of this estate. He was much employed in the civil wars, and a Major-general." (*Morant's Hist. Essex*, ii. 195.) "*John* and *Roger*, who came into this country with their father, sometime before his death, returned to England. *Roger* d. on his passage, or soon after his arrival. *John* [grad. H. C. 1656] settled in the ministry at or near Colchester in the county of Essex in England, where he left issue. *Joseph* [grad. H. C. 1658] was ordained pastor of the first church in Hartford; [d. 24 May 1679]. *Mary*, m. Mr. Joseph Cook in England; *Ruth*, Mr. Samuel Wyllys of Hartford; and *Mabel*, Mr. James Russell of Charlestown in Mass.; and all had issue." (*Trumbull's Hist. Conn.*, i. 224.) Rev. Joseph Haynes of Hartford had one son John who "was a gentleman of importance in the Colony, and for a time was a magistrate and judge;—and the name became extinct in the Colony in this generation." *Hinman*.

HEALY, WILLIAM, an early inhabitant of Lynn, rem. to Roxbury, and thence to Camb. He appears to have had at least five wives, and children by four of them. In Rox. he "had *Hannah*, bap. 7 July 1644; *Samuel*, b. 14 Feb. 1645, d. at eleven months; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 Nov. 1647. His w. died 8 Nov. 1649, in childbirth." (*Savage's Gen. Dict.*) By 2d w. he had *Sarah*, bap. 2 Feb. 1650–51, d. here 10 Oct. 1653; *William*, bap. 11 July 1652; his 2d w. d. and



he m. in Camb. Grace Butterice 14 Oct. 1653, and had *Grace*, b. about 1654; *Mary*, b. 4 and d. 27 Nov. 1657; *Nathaniel*, bap. 6 Feb. 1658-9; *Martha*, bap. 9 Sept. 1660; his w. Grace d. and he m. Phebe, dau. of Bartholomew Green, 15 Aug. 1661, and had *Samuel*, b. 14 Sept. 1662; *Paul*, bap. 3 Ap. 1664; *Mary*, bap. 29 Oct. 1665, m. Jacob Watson 12 Nov. 1702, d. 16 Sept. 1728; his w. Phebe d. and he m. widow Sarah Brown 29 Nov. 1677, as certified by her son James in a deposition dated 28 Feb. 1682. WILLIAM the f. was prison keeper as early as 1674, which office he held until 29 Dec. 1682, when he was removed for gross misconduct, "sentenced to be severely whipped 20 stripes," and became an inmate of the prison. He d. 28 Nov. 1683, a. 70.

2. WILLIAM, s. of William (1), is said to have resided at Hampton, N. H., and to have d. in 1689. "He was convicted with eight others of the ridiculous crime of high treason in 1683, by the tyrannical government of Cranfield, and pardoned by advice of the crown." *Savage's Gen. Dict.*

3. NATHANIEL, s. of William (1), by w. Rebecca, had *Nathaniel*, b. 28 Sept. 1686; *Mary*, b. 25 Nov. 1688, m. — Morse; *Samuel*, b. 9 May 1699; *Ebenezer*, b. 14 Nov. 1691; *Martha*, b. 25 Sept. 1694, m. — Badcock; *William*, b. —; *Lydia*, b. 16 Feb. 1697, m. — Avery; *John*, b. 8 Jan. 1699; *Joshua*, b. —; *Rebecca*, b. —, m. — Thwing; *Abigail*, b. —, m. — Brackett; *Hannah*, b. —, m. — Young. NATHANIEL the f. after 1686 res. near Brook Farm in Newton, and d. 2 June 1734; his w. Rebecca d. 7 Jan. 1735.

4. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (3), was "under the command of Capt. Josiah Parker at Groton on the 21st day of July 1706, and was slain and his gun carried away by the enemy, who waylaid him and others as they were going to meeting on the Sabbath day." *Mass. Arch.*, lxxi. 345.

HEATE, THOMAS (otherwise written Hitte), in 1635 owned an estate on the northeasterly corner of Dunster and Mount Auburn streets, which he sold about 1638 to Thomas Marrett; after which I find no trace of him here.

HERRING, JAMES, in 1639, sold, with other lands, a house and land on the northerly side of South Street, near if not bordering on Holyoke Street.

HICKS, ZECHARIAH (otherwise written Hicke, and Hickee), res. on the easterly side of Brighton Street, his estate extending from Winthrop Street to Mount Auburn Street. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Sill, 28 Oct. 1652, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 28 Ap. 1654, m. John Needham 10 Oct. 1679, d. 4 Feb. 1690-91; *Zechariah*, b. 27 Sept. 1657; *John*, b. 10 Ap., d. 4 June 1660; *Joseph*, bap. 12 Jan. 1661-2; *Thomas*, bap. 3 July 1664, d. young; *Hannah*, bap. 4 Mar. 1665-6, m. Thomas Stacy, 20 June 1683; *Margaret*, b. 3 July 1668, m. John Fuller 11 Oct. 1714; he d. 1720, and she m. John Weld of Roxbury, and was living in 1727; *Thomas* and *John*, twins, b. 15, and d. 27 and 25 Sept. 1676. ZECHARIAH the f. d. 5 Aug. 1702, a. 73; his w. Elizabeth d. 12 Sept. 1730, a. 93.

2. ZECHARIAH, s. of Zechariah (1), m. Ruth, dau. of John Green, and granddaughter of Edward Mitchelson, 18 Nov. 1685; she d. and he m. Seeth, wid. of William Andrew, 26 June 1704. His chil. were *Ruth*, b. 11 Aug. 1686, d. 17 July 1687; *Zechariah*, b. 11 Feb. 1688-9, d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. about 1692, m. Ebenezer Fisher of Boston 19 Oct. 1716; *Margaret*, b. about 1694, m. Deac. Samuel Whittmore 13 Oct. 1715; *John*, bap. 14 Feb. 1696-7; *Ruth*, bap. 26 Feb. 1698-9, m. Joseph Bradford of Boston; *Thomas*, bap. 10 June 1705, prob. d. young; *Zechariah*, bap. 2 May 1708, grad. H. C. 1724, was an eminent schoolmaster in Boston, where he d. 21 July 1761, leaving an only son Timothy Prout Hicks. ZECHARIAH the f. was a carpenter, res. on the homestead, and d. 27 Jan. 1752, a. 94.

3. JOSEPH, s. of Zechariah (1), m. Bethia, dau. of John Green, and granddaughter of Edward Mitchelson, about 1693; she d. 12 Ap. 1708, a. 35, and he m. Rebecca, dau. of John Palfrey, 29 Nov. 1716. His chil. were *Joseph*, b. about 1694, who was living at East Hampton, N. Y., in 1751; *Bethia*, bap. 20 Dec. 1696; *Elizabeth*, bap. 19 June 1698; *Mary*, bap. 20 May 1700, m. Samuel Larkin of Chs. 3 Mar. 1723-4; *Zechariah*, bap. 1701-2, d. in Boston 1744, leaving w. Lydia and two sons, Thomas Daggett and Mitchelson; there

are reasons for supposing that he grad. H. C. 1729, though he was styled "Mariner" in the settlement of his estate; *Hannah*, bap. 13 Feb. 1703-4; *Mercy*, bap. 27 Jan. 1705-6; *Samuel*, bap. 28 Mar. 1708. JOSEPH the f. was a carpenter, res. on the homestead, and d. at the age of about 85; his son-in-law Samuel Larkin, was appointed administrator 9 Ap. 1747.

4. JOHN, s. of Zechariah (2), m. Rebecca Champney 8 May 1721, and had *Rebecca*, b. 17 Feb. 1721-2; *Ruth*, b. 19 Sept. 1723; *John*, b. 23 May 1725; *Zechariah*, b. 25 Jan. 1727-8; *Samuel*, b. 28 Jan. 1728-9. JOHN the f. was a carpenter, and purchased, 1727, the northerly half of his grandfather's homestead, which until that time had been held in common by the heirs. He rem. to Sutton before 29 July 1731, at which date he sold his estate to Deac. Samuel Whittemore, his brother-in-law, who in December of the same year bought the remainder of the old homestead.

5. JOHN, s. of John (4), m. Elizabeth Nutting 26 Ap. 1748, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Dec. 1748, d. unm. 1841 or 1842; *John*, b. 16 Oct. 1750; *Jonathan*, b. 16 Nov. 1752, grad. H. C. 1770, a physician, regimental surgeon in the Revolutionary War, and d. in Demarara 15 Feb. 1826; *Zechariah*, b. 28 Feb. 1755, a saddler, res. in Boston, d. 10 May 1842; *Sarah*, b. 20 Aug. 1757, m. Timothy Flagg 1780, and d. 25 May 1830 (she was mother of Sarah, b. 9 Dec. 1789, m. William Saunders 8 June 1815, d. 6 Nov. 1871; also, of Elizabeth N., b. 19 Jan. 1797, m. Jonas Wyeth 8 Feb. 1820); *Samuel*, b. 17 Mar. 1760; *Rebecca*, b. 17 Sept. 1762, m. — Hunt. d. 1852; *James*, b. 7 May 1765, was a saddler in Bennington, Vt., where he d. —; he is said also to have been a Judge; *William*, b. 11 Feb. 1767, d. in Canada 1834; *Mary*, b. 28 Sept. 1771, m. — Sawyer, and d. in Camb. 16 Dec. 1855 (she was mother of Susan H., who m. William Bates, and d. 6 June 1875). JOHN the f. in 1760 bought the estate on the southerly side of Winthrop Street, extending from Dunster Street to Holyoke Street, which passed into the hands of John Foxcroft in 1773. He was one of the earliest martyrs to American liberty; he was slain near the junction of North Avenue and Spruce Street, by the retreating British troops, on the 19th of April 1775; his w. Elizabeth d. here and was buried 22 Dec. 1825, a. 99.

6. JOHN, s. of John (5), was a printer in Boston, and was regarded for a time as a whig; but in 1773 he entered into partnership with Nathaniel Mills in the publication of the tory *Post Boy*. The sacrifice of his father's life did not induce him to forsake the British; he went with the army to Halifax, thence to England, to New York, and to Halifax again; after the close of the war, he bought a good estate at Newton, and d. there s. p. 1794, making generous provision in his will for his relatives, especially for his aged mother and his unm. sister Elizabeth.

HILDRETH, RICHARD (otherwise written Hildred); his w. Sarah d. 15 June 1644; by 2d w. Elizabeth, he had *Elizabeth*, b. 21 Sept. 1646; *Sarah*, b. 8 Aug. 1648, m. David Stone 31 Dec. 1674. RICHARD the f. removed to Chelmsford, where he d. about 1693, leaving w. Elizabeth, and children *James*, *Ephraim*, and others.

HILL, ABRAHAM, was an early inhabitant of that part of Charlestown which is now Malden. By w. Sarah, he had *Ruth*, b. 2 June, 1640; *Isaac*, b. 29 Oct. 1641; *Abraham*, b. 1 Oct. 1643; *Sarah*, b. and d. Oct. 1649; *Mary*, b. May 1652; *Jacob*, b. Mar. 1656-7; and probably others. ABRAHAM the f. d. at Malden 13 Feb. 1669-70.

2. ISAAC, s. of Abraham (1), m. Hannah Hayward 1666, and was prob. the same who had, in Camb., *Sarah*, b. 5 Feb. 1677-8; His w. Hannah d. 25 Ap. 1679, and he m. Sarah Bieknall 12 Jan. 1679-80, by whom he had *Moses*, b. 27 Sept. 1680. ISAAC the f. prob. returned to Malden, where Isaac and Sarah Hill had *Abraham*, b. 22 Mar. 1687-8.

3. ABRAHAM, s. of Abraham (1), m. Hannah Stowe, Oct. 1666, and had, in Malden, *Abraham*, b. Aug. 1670; *Hannah*, who m. — Jefts, and is named in her father's will; and in Camb., *Mary*, b. 10 Dec. 1678; *Sarah*, b. 25 July 1681, m. Samuel Jones 15 Mar. 1704; *Samuel*, b. 10 Sept. 1683; *Deborah*, b. 26 Nov. 1685; *Prudence*, b. 24 Feb. 1687-8; and perhaps others. ABRAHAM, he f. d. 1713; his wid. Hannah survived.



4. JACOB, s. of Abraham (1), m. Sarah, dau. of Elder John Stone, and had *Jacob*; *Tabitha*, m. William Warland 3 Feb. 1701-2; *John*, b. 25 Sept. 1684; they had also, *Nathaniel* and *Abraham*; some or all of whom were perhaps b. in Malden, where he sold an estate in 1683. All the children before named were living in 1711, and named in a conveyance of land. JACOB the f. d. 12 Dec. 1690, a. nearly 34. The date on his gravestone is 1689, but probably wrong; for his Inventory is dated 20 Mar. 1690-1, and his wid. Sarah was appointed administratrix 7 Ap. 1691.

5. ABRAHAM, s. of Abraham (3), by w. Sarah, had *Abraham*, b. about 1694, bap. 18 June 1697; *Deborah*, b. 25 Feb. 1696-7, bap. 18 June 1697; *Martha*, bap. 29 May 1698; *Zechariah*, b. 26 Ap. 1708; and perhaps others. ABRAHAM the f. res. a few years in Chs. He d. 9 Mar. 1746, a. 75; his w. Sarah d. 30 Mar. 1752, a. 79.

6. JACOB, s. of Jacob (4), m. Susanna Hancock 29 Sept. 1714, and had *Sarah*, bap. 17 Aug. 1715, m. Henry Prentice 3d, 19 Aug. 1735, and d. 8 July 1736; *Elizabeth*, bap. 8 Mar. 1718-19; *Mary*, bap. 4 Feb. 1721-2, m. Abraham Snow, Chs., 25 Mar. 1746, and d. before 1768; *Margaret*, bap. 15 Mar. 1723-4; *Elizabeth*, bap. 16 July 1727; *Sarah*, bap. 25 Aug. 1734, m. Nathaniel Kingsbury 4 Sept. 1755. JACOB the f. d. Jan. 1768; his w. Susanna survived and was living in 1770. None of the children are named, as living, in the father's will, 5 Jan. 1768, and only two grandchildren, Mary and Sarah, children of his deceased dau. Mary Snow.

7. JOHN, s. of Jacob (4), m. Anna Remington 24 June 1708, and had *Martha*, b. 22 Ap. d. 25 July 1709; *Jacob*, b. 6 July 1710; *John*, b. 9 Mar. 1711-12; *Jonathan*, b. 11 Dec. 1714; *Andrew*, b. 5 Jan. 1716-17, d. unm. in the almshouse, 26 Feb. 1806; *Tabitha*, bap. 8 Mar. 1718-19, m. William Howe, pub. 24 Aug. 1744. JOHN the f. was a cordwainer, and res. on the Judge Trowbridge place, on the northerly side of Mount Auburn Street, between Dunster and Holyoke streets; in 1717 he sold this estate to Jonathan Remington, and removed to the easterly side of Brighton Street, between Mount Auburn Street and Harvard Square; the same estate was recently owned by his granddaughter, Mrs. Lydia Fogg of Kensington, N. H.

8. NATHANIEL, s. of Jacob (4), by w. Martha, had *Gregory*, b. 14 June 1724, d. prob. unm. 21 Aug. 1778; *Martha*, b. 21 Mar. 1725-6, d. young; *Martha*, b. 31 Mar. 1728, d. 12 Nov. 1749; and at Sudbury, *Daniel*, b. 1729; *Sarah*, b. 1732, prob. the same who d. at Menot. 22 Feb. 1815, aged 83. NATHANIEL the f. was a tanner, and bought an estate on the northerly side of Holmes Place near its easterly angle, 30 Nov. 1715, which he sold to Francis Foxcroft and Thomas Foxcroft 30 Jan. 1727-8, and removed to Sudbury and afterwards to Menot., where he d. 28 May 1761, a. 75; his w. Martha d. 18 Nov. 1752.

9. ABRAHAM, s. of Jacob (4), m. Prudence, dau. of Nathaniel Hancock, 18 Dec. 1718, and had *Abraham*, b. 27 Sept. 1719, grad. H. C. 1737, settled in the ministry at Shutesbury 1742, became obnoxious to the Sons of Liberty on account of his political sentiments, and was dismissed in 1778; he d. in Oxford 8 June 1788; *Prudence*, b. 13 Aug. 1721, m. Joseph Clark 27 Mar. 1741; *Mary*, b. 11 Nov. 1722, m. William Codner, 25 Dec. 1745; *Abigail*, bap. 23 Aug. 1724, m. Rev. Stephen Badger 20 Sept. 1753; *Elizabeth*, bap. 4 Sept. 1726, d. young; *Elizabeth*, bap. 26 Nov. 1727, m. Benjamin Eustis 11 May 1749, and d. 30 May 1775 (she was mother of Gov. William Eustis who was b. here 10 June 1753); *Aaron*, bap. 3 May 1730; *Martha*, bap. 28 Nov. 1731, m. William Bell 9 Aug. 1767; *Sarah*, bap. 7 Oct. 1733, m. Rev. Nathan Fiske of Brookfield 19 Oct. 1758; *Tabitha*, bap. 4 Jan. 1735-6; *Lucy*, bap. 16 Dec. 1739, d. prob. before 1754. ABRAHAM the f. was a mason, and res. at the westerly corner of Brattle and Mason streets, near the spot where St. John's Memorial Church now stands; this estate, which he bought in 1713 of Rev. Thomas Blowers, contained four acres and extended to the Common, including the site of the Shepard Congregational Church. He d. 27 Dec. 1754, a. 66; his w. Prudence d. 16 Jan. 1775, a. 79.

10. ABRAHAM, s. of Abraham (5), m. Mary Grant, and d. s. p. 11 Feb.



1723-4; his w. Mary m. John Butterfield 1 Mar. 1725-6, and Abraham Watson 4 Jan. 1750; she d. about March 1789.

11. ZECHARIAH, s. of Abraham (5), m. Rebecca Cutter 10 Feb. 1731-2, and had *Sarah*, bap. 15 Oct. 1732, m. William Adams 14 June 1750; *Abraham*, b. about 1734; *Zechariah*, bap. 27 Mar. 1737; *John*, b. 11 Jan. 1738-9; *Samuel*, b. 3 Mar. 1741; *William*, b. 8 Oct. 1743; *Rebecca*, b. 25 Sept. 1745, m. John Cutter 3d, 24 Jan. 1765; *Lydia*, b. about 1747, m. George Prentice 21 June 1770; *Susanna*, bap. 4 Mar. 1749-50, m. Thomas Francis of Medf. 11 July 1771; *Mary*, bap. 7 June 1752, m. Stephen Hall 4th, 12 July 1770; *Deborah*, bap. 18 July 1756, m. Nehemiah Cutter, Jr., 30 Oct. 1781. ZECHARIAH, the f. res. in Menot., and d. 11 Mar. 1768, a. 60; his w. Rebecca d. 1 Feb. 1797, a. 84.

12. JACOB, s. of JOHN (7), m. Sarah Palmer 14 Sept. 1732, and had *Anna*, bap. 24 Feb. 1733-4, d. young; *Jacob*, bap. 12 Sept. 1736; *Anna*, bap. 12 Nov. 1738; *John*, bap. 30 Nov. 1740; *Elizabeth*, bap. 22 Aug. 1742; *Bethia*, bap. 14 Oct. 1744; m. Rev. Charles Backus of Somers, Conn., about 1775. JACOB the f. res. in Watertown, prob. in the easterly part, now embraced in Cambridge. His w. Sarah administered on his estate 5 Dec. 1755.

13. JONATHAN, son of JOHN (7), m. Lydia Cooper 10 Jan. 1763, when advanced in life, and had *Jonathan Cooper*, bap. 19 Aug. 1763, grad. H. C. 1784, res. in Kensington, N. H., and d. 1820; *Lydia*, bap. 13 Ap. 1766, m. Jeremiah Fogg of Kensington, N. H. JONATHAN the f. was a mason, and resided on the northerly side of Linnæan Street, about midway between North Avenue and Garden Street. He d. 28 Ap. 1775, a. 60; and the homestead was sold by his children, 1783, to Deac. Gideon Frost.

14. DANIEL, prob. s. of Nathaniel (8), m. Lydia Locke 27 Aug. 1761, res. in Menot., and d. 13 Feb. 1774, leaving six children, who were bap. 16 Ap. 1775, viz., *Phebe*, m. Joel Winship 14 Nov. 1792; *Martha*; *Daniel*; *Nathaniel*; *Lydia*; *Deborah*, d. 10 Mar. 1791, a. 23. His w. Lydia d. 7 Feb. 1835, a. about 95.

15. AARON, s. of Abraham (9), m. Susanna Tainter of Watertown 31 May 1753, and had *Susanna*, bap. 28 Sept. 1755, d. young; *Aaron*, b. about 1758; *Susanna*, bap. 5 Oct. 1760, d. unm. 20 May 1830; *William*, bap. 17 Nov. 1765, grad. H. C. 1788, d. at Tobago, 5 Aug. 1790. AARON the f. was a mason, and inherited the homestead; he was Selectman 1777, 1778, 1787, 1788, and Deacon of the Church from 14 July 1772 until he d. of small-pox 16 Oct. 1792, a. 62. His w. Susanna d. of the same disease 2 Oct. 1792, a. 63. (Such are the dates on the gravestones; but Dr. Holmes, on the Church Record, gives the dates eight days later.)

16. ABRAHAM, s. of Zechariah (11), m. Susanna Wellington 17 Dec. 1757, and had *Abraham*, b. 6 Dec. 1758; *Susanna*, bap. 13 July 1760, m. John Frost, Jr., 21 Nov. 1780; *Thomas*, bap. 27 June 1762, d. unm; *Rhoda*, bap. 8 Jan. 1764, m. Samuel Kent 20 June 1782, and d. 17 Jan. 1841; *Isaac*, bap. 11 May 1766; *Cherry*, bap. 18 Oct. 1767, m. Gershom Swan 4 Jan. 1787, and d. 2 Oct. 1806; *Sarah*, bap. 2 July 1769, m. Thomas Rand of Chs. 19 Dec. 1786, and had sons Thomas, Benjamin, James, Samuel, William, and dau. Sarah, m. Nathaniel Stone, and Susan m. Asa Cutter. ABRAHAM the f. res. in Menot., and d. 16 Dec. 1812, a. 79. A guardian was appointed for him 1789, on the representation of his brother that he was *non compos mentis*. He was probably insane, and the fearful malady was inherited by several of his children; Mrs. Frost and Mrs. Swan were insane many years before their death. The son *Thomas*, also, especially in his younger life, was periodically deprived of reason, and subjected to confinement.

17. ZECHARIAH, s. of Zechariah (11), m. Rebecca Wellington of Waltham 22 Jan. 1757; she d. 16 Aug. 1770, a. 35, and he m. Ruth Robbins 9 May 1771. His children were *Rebecca*, b. 15 Ap. 1757; *Zechariah*, b. 8 June 1759, m. Abigail Blodgett 25 Mar. 1781, and d. (suicide) 5 Mar. 1814; *Sarah*, b. 14 Feb. 1761, m. Seth Frost 20 Nov. 1781; *Betsy*, bap. 23 Jan. 1753, m. Jonathan Perry 29 June 1780; *Mary*, bap. 20 Jan. 1765; *Love*, bap. 17 Feb. 1767; *Dorcas*, bap. 20 Aug. 1769, m. Samuel Frost 15 Oct. 1789; *Ruth*, bap. 15

Mar. 1772; *Lucy*, bap. 18 Dec. 1774; *William*, bap. 22 June 1777. ZECHARIAH the f. res. in Menot., and d. 11 Mar. 1812; his w. Ruth d. 21 Mar. 1816, a. 78.

18. JOHN, s. of Zechariah (11), m. Dorcas Bowes 1 Aug. 1765, and had *Elizabeth*, bap. 13 Ap. 1766, m. Samuel Gowen of Medf. 26 Feb. 1793; *John*, bap. 1 Mar. 1767, d. 24 Nov. 1768; *Lucy*, bap. 22 May 1768; *Lydia*, bap. 17 Sept. 1769, d. unm. 3 Sept. 1800; *John*, bap. 29 Ap. 1771; *Mary*, bap. 7 June 1772, d. 25 Aug. 1773; *David*, bap. 22 Aug. 1773, m. Betsey Adams 13 Sept. 1797; *Jonathan*, bap. 23 Oct. 1774; a son, b. 9 and d. 10 May 1776; *Mary*, bap. 21 Dec. 1777, d. unm. 1 Oct. 1802; *Stephen*, bap. 18 July 1780. JOHN the f. res. in Menot., and was killed "by a fall from his market-cart," 26 June 1798; his w. Dorcas d. 27 Dec. 1823, a. 79.

19. SAMUEL, s. of Zechariah (11), m. Martha Bennett of Chs. 15 Oct. 1765, and had *Samuel*, bap. 19 Oct. 1766, d. 22 Aug. 1797; *Martha*, bap. 11 Aug. 1768; *Rebecca*, bap. 19 May 1771; *Joseph*, bap. 11 Sept. 1774, d. 26 Aug. 1777; *Abigail*, bap. 29 Mar. 1778; *Joseph*, bap. 27 Aug. 1780, d. 23 Sept. 1807. SAMUEL the f. res. in Menot., and d. 15 Ap. 1782; his w. Martha d. 30 Mar. 1820, a. 78.

20. WILLIAM, s. of Zechariah (11), m. Mercy Perry 3 Oct. 1767, and had *Mercy*, bap. 30 Oct. 1768, d. unm. 27 Feb. 1808; *William*, bap. 29 July 1770, m. Mary Bowman 4 Ap. 1802, and d. 8 July 1820; *James*, bap. 11 Ap. 1773, m. Anna Adams 11 Oct. 1796; *Benjamin*, bap. 13 Aug. 1775; *Anne*, bap. 19 Oct. 1777, d. unm. 7 Jan. 1806; *Amos*, bap. 12 Dec. 1779; *Lydia*, bap. 24 Mar. 1782; *Sally*, bap. 29 Nov. 1789, d. unm. 22 Dec. 1808. WILLIAM the f. res. in Menot., and d. 13 June 1815; his w. Mercy d. 31 July 1828, a. 81.

21. AARON, s. of Aaron (15), grad. H. C. 1776, and immediately entered the Revolutionary Army, in which he served about a year and a half: returned and studied medicine with Dr. Joshua Brackett of Portsmouth, N. H.; went to sea as surgeon, and was twice taken prisoner. He afterwards became a merchant in Portsmouth, but being unsuccessful in trade, he returned to Camb. about 1792. He inherited the homestead, which he bequeathed to his children. He was Selectman twelve years, from 1795 to 1807, Town Clerk eight years, 1798 to 1805, Representative four or five years, up to 1800, Senator 1797, and from 1801 to 1808, and Member of the Council 1810, 1811, 1824, 1825. He was appointed Post-master for Boston in 1808, and held that office about twenty years, after which he once more returned to his birth place, and here spent the evening of his days. He. m. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Quincy, the refugee Solicitor-general of the Province, and had, at Portsmouth, *Sophia*; *Harriet*, m. Willard Phillips, Esq., 3 Sept. 1838, d. 16 Jan. 1856; *Thomas Quincy*, a merchant, d. at sea, when on a voyage for his health, 1813, leaving an only dau., Mary Timmins Quincy; *William*, b. about 1790, d. here 7 Aug. 1859, a. 69; and in Camb., *Hannah Brackett*, b. 5 Nov. 1793, m. Willard Phillips, Esq., 12 June 1833, and d. Feb. 1837; *Anna*, b. 24 Mar. 1797; *Henry*, twin with *Anna*, b. 24 Mar. and d. 5 Oct. 1797; *Susanna*, b. 9 Sept. 1799, m. John P. Todd, and d. s. p. 11 Ap. 1869. AARON the f. d. 27 Nov. 1830; his w. Hannah d. 15 Jan. 1839, a. 76.

22. ABRAHAM, s. of Abraham (16), m. Elizabeth Robbins 9 May 1782, and had a son, b. — July and d. 15 Aug. 1782; she d. 18 June 1783, a. 18, and he m. Ruth Blodgett 9 Sept. 1784. His residence was in Menotomy.

23. ISAAC, s. of Abraham (16), m. Hannah, dau. of Walter Russell, and had *Isaac*, b. 6 April 1789, a printer by trade and a very active and prominent politician, was Governor of New Hampshire, Senator in Congress, and sustained several other public offices, d. 22 Mar. 1851; *Walter*, b. 22 Feb. 1790. ISAAC the f. removed from Menot. to Ashburnham.

24. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph of Boston, who d. 1727, m. Priscilla, dau. of Daniel Dana, 24 Aug. 1727, and had *Priscilla*, b. about 1729, d. unm. (in the almshouse) 3 Oct. 1805; *Joseph*, bap. 19 July 1730, d. young; *Joseph*, bap. 23 Ap. 1732; *Benjamin*, b. about 1733; *Abiel*, bap. (after the father's death) 21 May 1738. JOSEPH the father prob. resided a few years in Boston, after 1732, where he owned an estate near Fort Hill. He d. about 1738, and his w. Priscilla m. Capt. Samuel Gookin 15 May 1740.



25. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (24), was a tanner, and bought of Capt. Samuel Gookin, 1754, an estate on the N. E. corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets. He prob. d. before 1765, and no record is found of his family.

26. BENJAMIN, s. of Joseph (24), m. Hannah Manning 4 Feb. 1761; she d. 7 Jan. 1782, a. 48, and he m. Mary Winship 5 July 1782. His children were *Priscilla*, b. 31 July 1761; prob. *Benjamin*, b. about 1763, m. Patty Myrick 16 July 1786; *Joseph*, b. 16 Mar. 1766; *Hannah*, b. 8 Oct. 1768 (probably 1767), m. Thomas Cheney 22 Feb. 1787; *Edward*, b. 23 July 1769, m. Anna Hyde 6 Aug. 1795; *Henry*, bap. 3 Aug. 1783; *Mary*, bap. 13 Mar. 1785; *George*, b. 16 Nov. 1787. BENJAMIN the f. res. on the south side of the river, was a Tanner, Deacon of the Church from 1791, and d. 16 Nov. 1802, a. 69. His w. Mary prob. m. Abraham Randall of Stow 26 Mar. 1805.

27. JOSEPH, s. of Benjamin (26), m. Persis Munroe 18 Nov. 1788, and had *Sally*, b. 22 July 1789; *Joseph*, b. 9 Jan. 1793; *Priscilla*, b. 8 June 1796, m. John Warland 8 Sept. 1825; *Mary*, b. 28 Feb. 1798; *Martha*, b. 6 May 1800, m. Luke Moore 14 Oct. 1821. JOSEPH the f. was a tailor, and resided at the westerly corner of Holyoke and South streets, and afterwards at the S. W. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets; he d. 17 Dec. 1845, a. nearly 80.

28. SAMUEL, parentage not known, m. Sarah Cutler 24 Feb. 1764, and had *Samuel*, b. about 1765, a carpenter, removed to Mason, N. H., where he died 23 May 1813; *Ebenezer*, b. 31 Jan. 1766, grad. H. C. 1786, and was ordained pastor of the Church in Mason, N. H., 3 Nov. 1790, which office he sustained for more than sixty-three years; he d. 20 May 1854. SAMUEL the f. was a carpenter, and resided on the easterly side of North Avenue, a few rods from the Common; he was very thriftless and improvident, and depended on others for support. He d. 21 June 1798, a. about 66. His w. Sarah is reputed to have been an excellent woman, who by her industry and self-denial enabled her son *Ebenezer* to obtain a good education; her kindness was repaid by her son, who received her into his family and provided for her comfort in the latter years of her life; she d. 30 Dec. 1808.

29. ALEXANDER SEARS, parentage not known, grad. H. C. 1764, and res. here a few years. His dau. *Rebecca* was bap. 8 Ap. 1770.

HANNAH, m. Andrew Grover 7 Feb. 1673-4. CHARLES, m. Sarah Prentice 15 Sept. 1757, prob. the same Sarah who d. at W. Cambridge 22 Feb. 1815, a. 83. THOMAS, m. Mary Smith 18 June 1765. ELIZABETH, m. Isaac Clark 4 June 1764. REBECCA m. Samuel Cutter, Jr., 29 Sept. 1780. MARTHA, m. John Burbeck 1 Feb. 1781. HANNAH, m. Jona. Hearsey 8 July 1792. ISAAC, s. of Tabitha, bap. 17 Feb. 1739-40. ELIZABETH, dau. of Josiah, bap. at Menotomy 11 Sept. 1774.

HINCKSON, JOHN, m. Mary Harrington 13 Ap. 1680.

HOAR, LEONARD, grad. H. C. 1650, and three years afterwards went to England, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of Cambridge. He was also a preacher at Wanstead in Essex, and was ejected in 1662; returned to New England, and was elected 30 July 1672, President of Harvard College. His continuance in office was short and unpleasant; he resigned 15 Mar. 1674-5, and d. 28 Nov. 1675, a. 45. He was buried at Braintree, now Quincy, by the side of his mother Joanna, who d. 21 Dec. 1661. President Hoar m. in England, Bridgett, dau. of Lord Lisle, by whom he had *Bridgett*, b. 13 Mar. 1672-3, m. at London, Rev. Thomas Cotton of Peviston, Yorkshire, 21 June 1689; *Triphena*, b. according to the Record 25 Mar. 1610, but manifestly a mistake, d. young. After Pres. Hoar's death, his w. Bridgett m. Hezekiah Usher of Boston; this proved to be an unfortunate connection, and she sailed for England with her dau. Bridgett 12 July 1687, and probably did not return until after her husband's death in 1697; she d. in Boston 25 May 1723.

HOLDEN, RICHARD, came to N. Eng. 1634, a. 25, and was an early proprietor in Watertown. He m. Martha, dau. of Stephen Fosdick of Charlestown, and had *Stephen*, b. 19 July 1642; *Justinian*, b. — 1644; *Martha*, b. 15 Jan. 1645-6, m. Thomas Boyden; *Samuel*; *Mary*, m. Thomas Williams; *Sarah*, m.



Gershom Swan 20 Dec. 1677; *Elizabeth*; *Thomas*; *John*, 22 years old in 1679, as stated in a deposition, all living and named in a conveyance of real estate, 25 July 1679, but perhaps not arranged here in the order of their birth. RICHARD the f. res. at different times at Wat., Woburn, Camb., Groton, again at Wat., and finally at Groton with his son *Stephen*, to whom, in consideration of his future maintenance, he conveyed his estate 23 Mar. 1691, being then aged, infirm, and a widower. (*Mid. Deeds*, xii. 31.) He d. 1 Mar. 1696; his w. Martha d. in Wat. 6 Dec. 1681.

2. JUSTINIAN, came to New England 1634 with Richard (1), to whom he was probably brother. About 1649 he bought land in Wat., the conveyance, 9 Nov. 1660, reciting that the purchase was made "about eleven years ago;" and in 1653 he bought of Nathaniel Sparhawk's Executors 289 acres bounded S. on Fresh Pond and E. on Alewife River, and 5 acres bounded S. on Fresh Pond and W. on Alewife River. In a deposition 1679 he styles himself about 66 years old. *Elizabeth*, prob. his 1st w., d. 18 Mar. 1672-3; he m. Mary, dau. of John Rutter of Sudbury, and had *Samuel*, b. 28 Ap. 1674; *John*, b. 18 July 1675; *Isaac*, b. 28 May 1677; *Mary*, b. 21 Mar. 1678-9; *Grace*, b. 13 Aug. 1681; *Joseph*, b. 6 Sept. 1683; *Elizabeth*, b. 6 May 1686. JUSTINIAN the f. was a carpenter, and d. between 12 Aug. and 6 Oct. 1691; his w. Mary was living 12 Nov. 1716. It appears unlikely, at first sight, that a man should raise up a large family after attaining the age of sixty years. But the purchases of land were made 1649 and 1653, before any son of Richard or Justinian was of age; and it is certain that the same land was bequeathed by Justinian to his children in 1691. It is probable that Justinian, Sen., had no children by his first wife, and that after her death he m. a second w. much younger than himself.

3. STEPHEN, s. of Richard (1), settled in Groton, where he d. about 1715. (Inv. 18 Nov. 1715.) His estate was divided 19 Mar. 1718-19, to wid. Hannah, and chil. *John*, *Stephen*, *Nathaniel*, *William*, *Simon*, *Jonathan*, *Benjamin*, *Rachel*, *Hannah*, and *Sarah*. His widow's dower was divided to the same children, 30 Jan. 1737.

4. JUSTINIAN, s. of Richard (1), was a carpenter, residing here with w. Susanna, to whom and to his son Thomas Durren he gave power to sell land in Woburn, 14 Dec. 1696. He had by w. Mary, in Groton, *Mary*, b. 20 May 1680, and by w. Susanna, in Billerica, *Susanna*, b. 16 Oct. 1694.

5. SAMUEL, s. of Richard (1), by w. Anna, had in Groton, *Anna*, b. 1 Mar. 1682.

6. JOHN, s. of Richard (1), purchased land in Woburn 1679, and was prob. the same whose w. Abigail d. there 22 May 1685, and who m. Sarah Peirce 19 June 1690.

7. SAMUEL, s. of Justinian (2), resided on the homestead, and by w. Susanna, had *Lydia*, bap. in Wat. 8 Oct. 1699, m. Benjamin Clark of Watertown 8 May 1721; *Anna*, m. John Stratton; *Susanna*, bap. in Wat. 8 Oct. 1699, m. Wm. March 24 June 1734; *Samuel*, b. 29 Sept. 1701, prob. d. young; *Mercy*, b. 26 Mar. 1704, prob. d. young; *Mary*, m. Reuben Farnsworth; *Abigail*, b. 30 May 1710, m. Samuel Jennison; *William*, b. 4 Mar. 1712-13; *Phineas*, b. 12 May 1715. They are all named, except *Samuel* and *Mercy*, in a petition to the Judge of Probate 1729. SAMUEL the f. d. about 1726 (admin. granted 20 Feb. 1726-7); his w. Susanna survived.

8. JOHN, s. of Justinian (2), m. Grace Jennison of Wat., where he had *John*, b. 5 June 1700; *Daniel*, b. 3 Ap. 1702; *Peter*, b. 1 Feb. 1704-5; *Grace*, b. 3 July 1707; *Elizabeth*, b. 29 July 1709, m. Henry Goddin 31 May 1728; *Josiah*, b. 29 Jan. 1711-12; *Judith*, b. 3 July 1715. JOHN the f. subsequently res. in Sudbury, and in Concord, where he had *Jonas*, b. 1721.

9. ISAAC, s. of Justinian (2), by w. Joanna, had *Isaac*, b. 12 Nov. 1703, m. *Elizabeth* Cutting of Wat. 6 Oct. 1726; *Justinian*; *Henry*. ISAAC the f. res. on the homestead, near Fresh Pond, and d. 8 Mar. 1772, a. nearly 95; in his will he named the three children, before mentioned, of whom only Henry was then living.

10. JOSEPH, s. of Justinian (2), m. Abigail Shattuck at Watertown 17

Feb. 1714–15, and had there *Joseph*, b. 31 Jan. 1715–16; *Stephen*, b. 21 Oct. 1717; *Abigail*, b. 19 Oct. 1719; *Abner*, b. 6 May 1721; prob. 2d *Abner*, b. 2 Nov. 1722; *Jonathan*, b. 6 June 1725; *Elizabeth*, bap. 26 Ap. 1730. *JOSEPH* the f. was perhaps the same who m. *Elizabeth Russell* of Camb. 11 June 1729. He removed to Westminster in 1737, where he was a prominent citizen, and d. 30 Nov. 1768.

11. *SIMON*, s. of *Stephen* (4), was here as early as 1728, and by w. *Abigail* had *Elizabeth*, bap. 12 Sept. 1736, d. young; *Simon*, b. 6 Jan. 1737–8, d. 7 May 1752; *Elizabeth*, b. 1739; *Nathaniel*, bap. 1 Aug. 1742; *Abigail*, bap. 7 Oct. 1744; *Charles*, b. 19 June 1746, d. 5 June 1768; *Thomas*, b. 8 May 1749; *Hannah*, b. 5 Aug. 1752; *Sarah*, b. 16 June 1757. *SIMON* the f. was a blacksmith, and res. in Menotomy.

12. *WILLIAM*, s. of *Samuel* (7), was a physician and surgeon; he res. a few years in Bridgewater, and afterwards settled in Dorchester. He m. *Hannah Beal* of Hingham, and had in Bridgewater *Samuel*, b. 26 Nov. 1737; *William*, b. 30 Oct. 1739; and in Dorchester, *Hannah*, b. 8 Jan. 1742; *Phineas*, b. 31 Jan. 1744, was a physician; *Jonathan*, b. 21 Dec. 1745; *Lydia*, b. 4 Nov. 1749; *Mercy*, b. 4 Jan. 1752; *Abigail*, b. 24 Mar. 1757. *WILLIAM* the f. d. at Dorchester 30 Mar. 1776. His posterity survive in that vicinity.

13. *HENRY*, s. of *Isaac* (9), m. *Sarah Fuller* 14 Oct. 1756, and had *Sarah*, b. 13 Nov. 1757; *Enoch*, bap. 8 Dec. 1765; and perhaps others. *HENRY* the f. was the residuary legatee of his father, and possessed the homestead.

14. *JAMES*, m. *Hannah Adams* 17 Feb. 1708–9, and had *Hannah*, bap. 18 Dec. 1709; *James*, bap. 18 Nov. 1711.

15. *JOSEPH*, m. *Sarah Holden* 24 Dec. 1778, and had *Hannah*, bap. 19 Sept. 1779; *Isaac*, bap. 10 Dec. 1780; *Mary*, bap. 21 Ap. 1782; *Sally*, bap. 6 Ap. 1783.

16. *STEPHEN*, prob. brother of *Richard* (1); the verdict of a coroner's jury is among the Files of the Middlesex County Court, dated 12 Jan. 1658–9: "We, whose names are subscribed being summoned by the Constable of Cambridge to view the dead body of *Steven Holden*, lately deceased, we saw that his skull was crushed by a blow which (as we were informed by *Samuell Wood* and *Richard Parke*) come by the falling of a tree which himself had been helping to fell, and as he was going from it the tree fell suddenly and contrary to the expectation of all that were present, and gave him his mortal wound on his head. *Edward Oakes*, *Edward Shepherd*, *Jonas Clarke*, *William Manning*, *Tho. Swetman*, *Thomas Fox*, *Walter Hasting*, *Rob. Stedman*, *Gibert Craghon*, *Thomas Longhorne*, *Humphry Bradsha*, *David ffiske*." No further trace of him has been found.

*HOLLEY, SAMUEL* (otherwise written *Holye*), owned a house and 18 acres of land on the south side of the river, in 1639. In his will dated 22 Oct. 1643, he mentioned wife and son, without indicating their names. His w. was *Elizabeth*, and she m. *John Kendall*. Perhaps she was the same who was executed upon the absurd charge of witchcraft. See page 355.

*HOLMAN, WILLIAM* (otherwise written *Homan*, *Hoeman*), came from Northampton, Eng., to Camb. in 1634, and res. on the corner now occupied by the Botanic Garden. By his w. *Winifred* he had, in England, *Hannah*, b. 1626; *Jeremiah*, b. 1628; *Mary*, b. 1630, d. unm. 1673; *Sarah*, b. 1632; *Abraham*, b. 1634; they perhaps had also in Camb. *Isaac*, who d. 12 Ap. 1663, and *Seeth*, b. 1640 (called "dau. of Mr. Homan," by *Mitchell*), m. *Thomas Ross* 16 Jan. 1661–2, and was "slain by the Indian enemy," at *Billerica*, 5 Aug. 1695, a. 55. *WILLIAM* the f. d. 8 Jan. 1652–3, a. 59, his w. *Winifred* suffered much inconvenience from an accusation of witchcraft, 1659; but the charge against her was not sustained, and she d. in peace 16 Oct. 1671, a. 74. See pp. 356–364.

2. *JEREMIAH*, s. of *William* (1), by w. *Mary*, had *Mehetabel*, b. 12 Nov. 1667; *Jeremiah*, b. 29 Aug. 1670. His w. d. and he m. *Susanna*. By one or both of his wives, he had also *Abraham*, *Abigail*, *Deborah*, who shared his estate, and *Sarah*, who d. 21 Dec. 1679. *JEREMIAH* the f. inherited the homestead, and d. 30 Nov. 1709; his w. *Susanna* d. 4 Dec. 1709.



3. ABRAHAM, s. of William (1), was m. before 1666, but seems to have had no children. He removed to Stow, where he d. between 14 Sept. and 30 Dec. 1711, devising his estate to w. Sarah, to Abraham and Jeremiah, sons of Jeremiah Holman, and Abraham, son of Timothy Gipson; about six months after his death, his wid. Sarah, having "grown ancient," conveyed her estate to Timothy Gipson of Sudbury, who agreed to maintain her through life.

4. JEREMIAH, s. of Jeremiah (2), res. in Stow 1710, when he sold his father's homestead to Solomon Prentice. He subsequently rem. to Lancaster, and with his w. Abigail conveyed land to his son Jeremiah 4 Feb. 1722-3.

5. ABRAHAM, s. of Jeremiah (2), had in Camb. *Abraham*, bap. 15 Aug. 1697; *Susanna*, bap. 1706. He rem. to Stow.

HOLMES, ROBERT (otherwise written Holme, Homes), was an early inhabitant, and by w. Jane, had *Dorcas*, b. — Aug. 1638, d. 1642; *John*, b. — Aug. 1639; *Joseph*, b. about 1641; *Elizabeth*, b. 2 Mar. 1643-4; *Mehtabel*, b. 16 Ap. 1645, bur. 14 Aug. 1645; *Sarah*, b. 13 Nov. 1646, d. 7 Nov. 1654; *Ephraim*, b. 8 Sept. 1647, bur. 8 May 1648; *Samuel*, b. 3 Ap. 1653, d. 18 June 1653. ROBERT the f. res. on the southerly side of Brattle Street, not far from Appian Way. He d. 1663; his w. Jane d. 28 Oct. 1653.

2. JOHN, s. of Robert (1), m. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Thatcher of Watertown, 13 Sept. 1664, and had *John*, b. 23 Oct. 1665; *Hannah*, b. 25 June 1667, m. George Felt before 1691; *Mary*, b. 21 May 1670, prob. d. before 1691. JOHN the f. inherited a part of the homestead, which he sold to his brother Joseph 25 May 1675, having previously rem. to Salem. His w. Hannah d. here 24 May 1670.

3. JOSEPH, s. of Robert (1), appears to have res. in Marlborough previous to 1665, when he sold his estate there to John Brown. He sold his share of the homestead to Christopher Read, and bought his brother John's share in 1675. He was here in 1680, but had rem. to Salem as early as 1684. We have no record of his family.

4. JOHN, s. of John (2), res. a few years in Boston, but d. in Wat. unm. at the house of his uncle Samuel Thatcher, to whom he gave all his property by will, dated 15 Nov. 1688, proved 16 June 1691. His father, John Holmes of Salem, and his sister Hannah, wife of George Felt, objected to this disposition of the estate, and an amicable settlement was made 31 Dec. 1691; the father took the real estate in Camb., Thatcher took other property, and both paid money to Hannah.

5. JOHN, probably s. of Joseph (3), d. here, and his son *Benjamin* of Salem was appointed administrator 20 Jan. 1719-20. By a release, 18 Feb. 1720-21, it appears that *Benjamin* was the only son, and *Sarah*, wife of Charles Johnson of Marblehead, was one of the daughters of JOHN. *Benjamin* sold the Camb. homestead to Andrew Bordman 28 Ap. 1721.

6. ELISHA, parentage not ascertained, by w. Lucy had *Lucy*, b. 15 Mar. 1763; *Mary*, b. 25 Mar. 1765.

7. ABIEL, b. at Woodstock, Conn., 24 Dec. 1763; grad. Y. C. 1783; D.D. at Edinburgh; was installed Pastor of the First Church 25 Jan. 1792; his pastoral connection with the church was dissolved 26 Sept. 1831. His first w. Mary was dau. of Ezra Stiles, D.D.; she d. 29 Aug. 1795, a. 28. He m. Sarah, dau. of Oliver Wendell, Esq., of Boston (pub. 14 Feb. 1801), and had *Mary Jackson*, b. 17 Jan. 1802, m. Dr. Usher Parsons of Providence 23 Sept. 1822; *Ann Susan*, b. 15 May 1804, m. Rev. Charles W. Upham of Salem 29 Mar. 1826; *Sarah Lathrop*, bap. 29 Dec. 1805, d. 6 Nov. 1812; *Oliver Wendell*, b. 29 Aug. 1809, grad. H. C. 1829, a distinguished physician and poet, res. in Boston; *John*, bap. 12 Ap. 1812, grad. H. C. 1832; LL.B. 1839, res. in Camb. Dr. Holmes was eminent as a theologian and historian. His *Annals* are a monument of patient research and cautious and accurate investigation. His character is too fresh in the memory of the living to require a delineation. He d. 4 June 1837. His w. Sarah d. 19 Aug. 1862, a. 93. The mansion-house, venerable for its age and the historical associations which cluster around it, still stands on the easterly side of Holmes Place.

HOMWOOD, WILLIAM, by w. Winifred, had *Elizabeth*, b. 19 May 1644. Perhaps this may be the same as Holman.



HOOKER, THOMAS, Rev., arrived in N. Eng. 3 Sept. 1633, and settled at Camb. He rem. to Hartford July 1636, and d. there 7 July 1647, a. 61. In his will, dated 7 July 1647, he named his w. Susanna, sons *John* and *Samuel*, and dau. *Joanna*, deceased (w. of Rev. Thomas Shepard); *Mary*, deceased (w. of Rev. Roger Newton); and *Sarah*, who afterwards m. Rev. John Wilson, Jr., of Medfield. The character of Mr. Hooker has deservedly been held in reverence in N. Eng. He was considered one of the most able theologians of his day, — equal, and, in the opinion of many good judges, superior to his great contemporary, John Cotton. The celebrated Dr. Ames said of him, "That though he had been acquainted with many scholars, of divers nations, yet he never met with Mr. Hooker's equal, either for preaching or for disputing." (*Mather's Mag.*) While in Camb. he res. on the northerly side of Harvard Street, nearly opposite to Holyoke Street, on the site afterwards owned and occupied successively by Rev. Thomas Shepard, Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, President Leverett, and the Professors Wigglesworth, father and son; the westerly end of Boylston Hall stands on the Hooker house-lot.

2. SAMUEL, s. of Thomas (1), supposed to have been b. in Camb. 1635, grad. H. C. 1653, settled in the ministry at Farmington, Conn., 1661, and "continued pastor of the Church till his death, 6 Nov. 1697." He had eleven children, from whom descended a numerous race, many of whom have been highly distinguished.

HOPKINS, JOHN, in 1635 res. at the northwesterly corner of Dunster and Mount Auburn streets. He rem. in 1636 to Hartford, where he was Selectman in 1640, and Juror in 1643.

HOSMER, THOMAS, in 1635 res. on the southerly side of Brattle Street, and in 1642 on the southerly side of Winthrop Street, between Brighton and Spring streets. He was Selectman, or Townsman, 1635, and rem. early to Hartford.

HOUGHTON, ROBERT, m. Sarah Phipeny 8 Sept. 1668.

HOUSE, or HOWES, SAMUEL, by w. Elizabeth, had *John*, b. 6 Dec. 1642, and d. 22 Ap. 1644. It is supposed that he came here from Scituate, and returned there after a few years' residence. A person of the same name was in Scituate 1634, and d. there 1661, leaving chil. *Samuel*, *Elizabeth*, and perhaps others.

HOVEY, DANIEL, was in Ipswich 1637, and had *Daniel*, b. 1642; *John*; *Thomas*, b. 1648; *James*, killed by the Indians at Brookfield 1675; *Joseph*; *Nathaniel*, b. 20 Mar. 1657; *Abigail*, said to have m. Thomas Hodgkins; *Priscilla*, m. John Ayers. DANIEL, the f. d. 1692; his w. Rebecca d. 1665.

2. JOSEPH, s. of Daniel (1), m. Hannah Pratt, and had *Joseph*, b. 1677; *Ebenezer*, b. 1680, m. Elizabeth Denny at Ipswich, and had five sons and three daughters; *Hannah*, b. 1682; *John*, b. July 1684; *Caleb*, b. 1687; *Thomas*. JOSEPH the f. is said to have res. several years in Hadley, where perhaps most or all of his children were born. He is also said to have rem. with his family to Camb.; or perhaps more probably to Chs., whence his sons came to Camb. He d. 1739.

3. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (2), m. Mary, dau. of John Marrett, 10 Dec. 1702, and had *Joseph*, bap. 28 May 1704; *Hannah*, bap. 7 July 1706, m. Samuel Wheat 2 Aug. 1708; *Mary*, bap. 15 Aug. 1708; *Amos*, b. 26 Jan. 1710–11; *Daniel*, bap. 24 Jan. 1713–14; *John*, bap. 2 Nov. 1718. JOSEPH the f. was a cooper; but appears to have connected with his trade the business of an inn-holder for a few years. He bought of the Remington heirs, 12 May 1705, the "Blue Anchor Tavern," at the northeast corner of Dunster and Mount Auburn streets, which he sold 1 Ap. 1709 to his brother John. In 1729 he bought a house at the northwest corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets, where he d. between 28 June and 18 Nov. 1735; his w. Mary m. Nathaniel Parker of Newton 27 Jan. 1636–7.

4. JOHN, s. of Joseph (2), by w. Abiel, had in Chs., *John*, b. 12 June 1707; *Sarah*, b. 28 Feb. 1708–9; and in Camb., *Thomas*, b. 2 Sept. 1710, a physician, d. in the English Factory, River Gambia, Africa, 1732; *James*, b. 1 Dec. 1712, a carpenter, removed to Plymouth about 1733, is said to have been

a preacher from 1742 to 1767, and afterwards clerk in a mercantile house; he m. Lydia, dau. of John Atwood of Plymouth; she d. 23 Feb. 1771, a. 56, and he d. 7 Jan. 1781; *Ebenezer*, b. 12 July 1714. JOHN the f. was a baker, but he bought of his brother Joseph, 1 Ap. 1709, the "Blue Anchor Tavern," which he probably kept as a public house until he d. 13 Sept. 1714; his w. Abiel m. Edmund Angier 9 Ap. 1717, who d. 4 Ap. 1724; she then m. Isaac Watson 27 Aug. 1725; he perished in the conflagration of his dwelling-house 27 Feb. 1741-2, and she d. 18 Sept. 1753, a. 66.

5. CALEB, s. of Joseph (2), m. Mary Winchester of Brookline, and had *Mary*, b. 11 Ap. 1714; *Abigail*, b. 20 Ap. 1716; *Caleb*, b. 21 Dec. 1717; *Esther*, b. 10 June 1720; *Sarah*, b. 21 May 1722; *Josiah*, b. 4 May 1724, prob. the same who d. at Malden, and whose brother Caleb of Newton was appointed administrator 14 July 1746. CALEB the f. d. at Newton, and his son *Caleb* was appointed administrator 3 Feb. 1745.

6. DANIEL, s. of Joseph (3), m. Mary Tapley 30 Dec. 1736, and had six children, bap. here: *Joseph*, 30 Mar. 1740; *Margaret*, 14 Oct. 1744; *Mary*, 26 Oct. 1747; *Daniel*, 27 May 1750; *John*, 30 Dec. 1753, d. young; *John*, 15 July 1659.

7. JOHN, s. of John (4), grad. H. C. 1725; was several years engaged in teaching here and at York, Me.; settled in the ministry at Arundel, Me., 1741; was dismissed 1768, and d. 1773 or 1774. He m. Elizabeth Muzzey, who d. Dec. 1729, aged 19; he afterwards m. Susanna Swett of New York, sister to the w. of Rev. Thomas Prentice, who survived him. By his w. Susanna, he had *Susanna*, bap. here 18 Sept. 1737; *John*, bap. 7 Jan. 1738-9. "He was a man of respectable talents, and, to judge from his writings that were preserved some time after his death, of good acquirements. He wrote a splendid hand, and was well acquainted with business, nearly all the deeds and contracts of the day being drawn up by him. A professorship had been offered him at Cambridge before his settlement." "In returning from a visit in Plymouth, in 1774, he came to Biddeford by water, and lodged at the house of Col. Richworth Jordan. After having been in his chamber for some time without extinguishing his light, some of the family entered his apartment, and found him sitting in his chair partly undressed, apparently having been dead some considerable time." *Bradbury's Hist. Kennebunk Port.*

8. EBENEZER, s. of John (4), m. Mary, dau. of Joseph Mason of Watertown, 7 Ap. 1737, and had *Thomas*, b. 14 Aug. 1740; *Elizabeth*. EBENEZER the f. d. 11 Ap. 1742, a. 28.

9. THOMAS, s. of Ebenezer (8), m. Elizabeth Brown 21 Ap. 1763, and had in Camb. *Josiah*, b. 24 Dec. 1763; *Mary*, b. 1 July 1765, m. Benjamin Hammond, and d. 19 Dec. 1846; in Roxbury, *Thomas*, b. 18 Aug. 1766; *James*, b. 8 Feb. 1768; in Lunenburg, *Ebenezer*, b. 8 June 1769; *Phineas Brown*, b. 1 Nov. 1770; *Elizabeth*, b. 4 July 1772, m. John Royal Barlow 6 Sept. 1792, and d. 30 Sept. 1850; *Stephen*, b. 23 June 1774, fell from mast-head and was killed 25 Dec. 1796; in Cambridge, *Washington*, b. 26 Aug. 1777, supposed to have perished in the Richmond Theatre conflagration 1811; another account says "lost at sea;" *Eleanor Dana*, b. 23 Feb. 1779, m. Rev. Abisha Sampson, and d. at Harvard 15 Feb. 1813; *John*, b. 23 Jan. 1781, m. Anna Gardner of Brookline, had son John G. Hovey, and d. 11 Dec. 1853; *Sarah*, b. 26 Sept. 1782, m. Washington Lee, and d. 7 Jan. 1862; *Ann*, b. 3 Sept. 1784, m. Ephraim Chamberlain; *William*, b. 4 Aug. 1786, d. May 1790; *Susan Soden*, b. 9 Ap. 1791, m. Elisha Brimhall, and d. 9 Feb. 1823. THOMAS the f. was a currier, and resided successively in Cambridge (Brighton), Roxbury, Lunenburg, and Cambridge. He served in the Revolutionary War, and was styled "Major" in the record of his election as Deacon of the Brighton Church, 10 May 1791. He d. at Brighton 8 May 1807; his w. Elizabeth d. at Rutland 14 Jan. 1821, a. 75.

10. JOSIAH, s. of Thomas (9), m. Isabella Winship 31 Mar. 1789, and had *Isabella*, b. 29 Dec. 1789, m. William Leathe 4 July 1811, and d. 9 Aug. 1875. JOSIAH the f. was a merchant, and innholder in early life, but for many years cultivated a few acres in Cambridgeport. His w. Isabella d. 24 Nov.



1821, a. 52, and he m. Mrs. Mary Forbes in 1822, and Mrs. Elizabeth Greenwood of Boston in 1838; he d. 29 Mar. 1847.

11. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (9), m. Elizabeth Seaver 22 Sept. 1793; he was a blacksmith, and resided near the easterly corner of Main and Douglass streets for several years after 1801, but I find no record here of his family. He rem. to Newton and was killed by a load of lumber passing over his body 19 Nov. 1829.

12. JAMES, s. of Thomas (9), m. Nancy Wilson 11 Nov. 1794, and had *William B.*, b. 3 Sept. 1795; *Abigail*, b. 27 July 1797; *Eleanor*, b. 5 Oct. 1803, d. 6 Oct. 1803; *Martha T.*, b. 3 Oct. 1704, m. Horatio N. Glover of Quincy; *Julia A.*, b. — Feb. 1810, m. V. D. Cushman; *James G.*, b. — Ap. 1811, m. Harriet Lincoln, of Boston, who d. 18 Feb. 1856; he was a merchant, resided in Camb. a few years before his death, a Member of the Common Council 1855, 1856, Alderman 1857, and d. 28 Ap. 1857. JAMES the f. d. 21 Sept. 1831; his w. Nancy (otherwise called Ann) d. 2 Dec. 1865, a. 90.

13. EBENEZER, s. of Thomas (9), m. Sarah, dau. of Nevinson Greenwood of Brighton, 28 Nov. 1799, and had *Ebenezer*, b. 24 Mar. 1801; a bacon curer, Deacon of the Broadway Baptist Church, m. Harriet Scott 1823, d. 25 Mar. 1866; *Josiah*, b. 1 Nov. 1802, d. 19 Sept. 1803; *Elizabeth*, b. 10 June 1804; *Sarah*, b. 17 June 1806, d. 1 Mar. 1807; *Eleanor*, b. 19 Nov. 1807, m. Lorenzo D. Willis 11 June 1829, d. 2 Feb. 1830; *Sarah Ann*, b. 22 Feb. 1809, d. 23 Nov. 1830; *Freeman*, b. 1 Mar. 1811, m. Hannah Stone — Dec. 1831, and Sophronia Walker 1838, and d. 28 Jan. 1843; *Susanna*, b. 23 Nov. 1812, m. Nahum Stone 1 Jan. 1832; *George*, b. 5 Aug. 1814, d. 6 July 1863; *Thomas G.*, b. 23 Jan. 1816, merchant, m. Ann M. Hoppin 4 Nov. 1841, and rem. to Lex.; *Josiah*, b. 3 June 1819; *Stephen D.*, b. 20 Mar. 1823, d. 24 Feb. 1838. EBENEZER the f. res. on Main Street, nearly opposite to Windsor Street, and d. 5 May 1831; his w. Sarah d. 27 June 1863, a. 81.

14. PHINEAS BROWN, s. of Thomas (9), m. Sarah Stone of Newton, and had in Watertown *Sally*, b. 10 Ap. 1795, m. Samuel Foster of Greenwich 19 Nov. 1817, and d. 10 Dec. 1819; *Eunice*, b. 31 May 1797, m. Isaac Livermore of Camb. (pub. 5 Oct. 1822), and d. 11 June 1871; *Elizabeth Brown*, b. 17 Mar. 1799; and in Cambridge *Phineas Brown*, b. 3 Sept. 1803, m. Mary L. Cooke 10 Nov. 1828; *Caroline*, b. 14 Ap. 1807; *Charles Mason*, b. 26 Oct. 1810, m. Ann Maria Chapouil 25 Dec. 1835; *Josiah Dana*, b. 31 Mar. 1813, m. Atlantic Peirce 27 Dec. 1835. PHINEAS BROWN the f. was a grocer and resided at the N. W. corner of Brookline and Green streets, on an estate purchased 14 Oct. 1799. He erected a store on the northerly end of the lot, fronting Main Street, which is still standing and is occupied by his youngest son. The elder sons are extensively known as horticulturists. Mr. Hovey d. 19 Ap. 1852, a. 81; his w. Sarah d. 9 Dec. 1846, a. 77.

HUBBARD, JAMES (otherwise written Hubbert and Hubert), m. Sarah Winship 29 Sept. 1659; she d. in childbed 20 Oct. 1665, and he m. Hannah, dau. of Miles Ives of Watertown, 8 Jan. 1667–8. His children were *Sarah*, b. 17 June 1662, m. Nicholas Bowes 26 June 1684, and d. 26 Jan. 1688–9; *Mary*, b. 20 Oct. 1665, m. Jason Russell 27 May 1684. JAMES the f. was prob. son of wid. Elizabeth Hubbard, who m. William Hamlet, and whose children, as named by Mitchell (Ch. Rec.) were “*James Hubbard*, *Sarah Hubbard*, now Champney, admitted into f. c., *Thomas Hubbard*, now joined to the church of Weathersfield.” He d. 28 Aug. 1693, a. 62; his w. Hannah d. previously, and the inscription on her tombstone bears testimony to her faithful performance of the difficult duties of a step-mother. “Here lies buried Hannah Hubert, the loving wife of James Hubert, a tender and loving mother to his children; careful of their souls and bodies, loving and faithful, diligent and prudent; who departed this life in sweet peace the 24th day of November 1690, aged about 48.”

MARTHA, m. Noah Champney 16 Oct. 1725. MARTHA, m. Reuben Prentice 1 Mar. 1757. MARY, m. Thomas Durant 25 Dec. 1758. ELIZABETH WILLIAMS, dau. of William and Elizabeth, b. 24 Dec. 1776. BENJAMIN, d. 12 Oct. 1797.



HUDSON, GEORGE (variously written Hodson, Hutson, Hodchen, Huchen, Hutchens, Hutchins), by w. Jane, had *Joseph*, b. 28 Dec. 1639; *Luke*, b. 6 Ap. 1644; *Anna*, b. 30 Sept. 1645; *Abiah*, b. 3 Ap. 1648; *Barbara*, perhaps a dau., d. 14 Feb. 1640. GEORGE the f. res. on the southerly side of South Street, between Dunster and Brighton streets.

2. DANIEL, a mason, rem. here from Lancaster, about 1672, and res. on the south side of the river. After a few years he returned to Lancaster, where he and his w. Joanna and two daughters are said to have been killed by the Indians in 1697. His chil., as gathered from his will and the division of his estate, were *John* (dec.), *Nathaniel*, *Daniel*, *William*, *Thomas*, *Mary*, w. of Thomas Waters, *Sarah*, w. of Jacob Waters, and *Abigail*, w. of James Atherton.

HUNT, EDMUND, was one of the first company, and in 1635 res. on the westerly side of Garden Street, near the Botanic Garden. In 1636 he sold his estate to Joseph Isaac, after which his name disappears from the Records. He was probably the same who was in Duxbury 1637. See *Winson's Hist. Duxbury*.

2. ISAAC, parentage not ascertained, by w. Mary, had *Thomas*, b. 20 Aug. 1701; *Samuel*, b. 11 Jan. 1709-10; *John*, b. 12 Feb. 1711-12.

HYDE, SAMUEL, (otherwise written Hide, and by himself Hides), "the second settler in Camb. village, about 1640," by w. Temperance, had *Samuel*, named in his will; *Joshua*, b. 14 Mar. 1642, d. 21 Ap. 1656; *Job*, b. 1643; *Sarah*, b. 19 Ap. 1644, m. Thos. Woolson 20 Nov. 1660; *Elizabeth*, m. Humphrey Osland 7 Mar. 1666-7. SAMUEL the f. was a farmer, and Deacon of the Church in Camb. Village, afterwards Newton. He d. 14 Sept. 1689, a. about 80, as noted on his Inventory.

2. JONATHAN, a younger brother of Samuel (1), m. Mary French; she d. in childbed 27 May 1672, a. 39, and he m. Mary Rediat of Sudbury 8 Feb. 1673-4. His children, so far as their names are ascertained, were *Jonathan*, b. 1 Ap. 1651; *Samuel*, b. 23 May 1652, m. Hannah Stedman 20 Jan. 1673; *Joshua*, twin, b. 23 May 1652, d. young; *Joshua*, b. 4 Ap. 1654, d. 21 Ap. 1656; *Jonathan*, b. 1 Ap. 1655; *John*, b. 6 Ap. 1656, m. Mary Kendrick 20 Jan. 1682; *Abraham*, b. 2 Mar. 1657-8, d. 22 Feb. 1658-9; *Elizabeth*, b. 4 Sept. 1659; *Daniel*, b. 2 Aug. 1661, d. 3 Oct. 1661; *William*, b. 12 Sept. 1662, d. 8 Dec. 1699, leaving wid. Elizabeth; *Eleazar*, bap. 3 July 1664; *Daniel*, b. 1665; *Ichabod*, b. 22 Sept. 1668; *Joseph*, b. 27 May 1672; *Hannah*, b. 14 Oct. 1677, d. 10 May 1679; *Sarah*, b. 1 Ap. 1679; *Ruth*, b. 3 Oct. 1682, d. 21 Dec. 1682; *Isaac*, b. 31 Oct. 1685; *Jacob*, b. 9 Ap. 168-; *Lydia*, b. 1 Mar. 1689; *Ann*, b. 28 Aug. 1692, m. Richard Barnes of Marlborough. JONATHAN the f. was a farmer, and res. in Newton; he d. 1711, and his second w. Mary d. 1708.

The posterity of these two brothers is as the sand upon the sea shore. A large genealogy is given in *Jackson's Hist. of Newton*, pp. 313-326. The elder family has among its Representatives in Cambridge, Mr. Edward Hyde, who holds the responsible position of Treasurer of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank; and the younger family furnished the first Mayor of the young City of Newton, — Hon. James F. C. Hyde.

ISAAC, JOSEPH (otherwise written Isaack, Isaacke, Isack, Isacke, Isak, Isaake), res. on the northerly side of Mount Auburn Street, opposite to Winthrop Square. He was an active citizen, being one of the Committee to allot lands, Selectman, and Representative in 1638. He d. 11 May 1642; his w. Elizabeth survived.

REBECCA, a. 36, came to N. Eng. 1634.

JACKSON, RICHARD (otherwise written Jacson, Jacksone, Jacksonne, Jackesone), res. on the northerly side of Brattle Square. He was Selectman six years, between 1636 and 1656, and Representative nine years, between 1637 and 1662. Mr. Jackson had no children. His w. Isabel d. 12 Feb. 1661, and he m. Elizabeth, wid. of Richard Browne of Chs. 12 May 1662. He d. between 22 June and 10 Oct. 1672, a. 90; his w. Elizabeth d. 11 Jan. 1676-7. His kinsman, John Jackson, was his principal legatee.

2. JOHN, came to N. Eng. in 1635, then a. 40, the first permanent settler of Camb. Village (now Newton), as early as 1639; was Deacon of the Church, and res. a short distance easterly from Angier's Corner. By his w. Margaret he had *John*, b. in England 1633, and d. 17 Oct. 1675; *Theodosia*, m. Noah Wiswall 14 Dec. 1664, and Samuel Newman of Rehoboth, and d. about 1727; *Mary*, m. Samuel Truesdale; *Grace*; *Caleb*, b. and d. 1645; *Hannah*, b. 7 June 1646, m. Elijah Kenrick; *Abigail*, b. 14 Aug. 1647, m. Daniel Preston; *Margaret*, b. 20 June 1649, m. James Trowbridge, Sen., and d. 1727; *Edward*, b. 14 Jan. 1650–51, slain by the Indians at Medfield 1676; *Ann*; *Abraham*, b. 14 Aug. 1655; *Deliverance*, b. 5 Nov. 1657; *Joshua*, b. 15 Sept. 1659; *Isabel*, d. 1661; *Sarah*, b. 10 June 1662. JOHN the f. d. 1674, a. 79; his w. Margaret d. 1684, a. 80.

3. EDWARD, brother to John (2), came from Whitechapel Parish, London, and settled in Camb. Village as early as 1643, res. on the northerly side of the street, nearly opposite to his brother, and was a distinguished citizen. He was Representative fifteen years, between 1647 and 1676. His first wife having died he m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Newgate, and wid. of John Oliver, 14 Mar. 1648–9. His children were *Jonathan*, a merchant in Boston, d. 1693; *Hannah*, m. John Ward, and d. 24 Ap. 1704, a. 73; *Rebecca*, m. Thomas Prentice; *Frances*, d. 5 Oct. 1648; *Sebas*; *Sarah*, b. 5 Jan. 1649–50, m. Rev. Nehemiah Hobart 21 Mar. 1676–7, and d. 1711; *Edward*, b. 15 Dec. 1652; *Lydia*, b. 1656, m. Joseph Fuller 13 Feb. 1678–9, and d. 1726; *Elizabeth*, b. 28 Ap. 1658, m. John Prentice 28 June 1677, and Jonas Bond; *Hannah*, b. about 1660, m. Nathaniel Wilson, and d. 1690; *Ruth*, b. 15 Jan. 1664, d. unm. 1692. EDWARD the f. d. 17 June 1681, a. 79, leaving a large estate, embracing about 1700 acres of land, some portion of which still remains in possession of his descendants. His w. Elizabeth survived twenty-eight years, and was noted for her usefulness, especially as a midwife; she d. 30 Sept. 1709, a. 92. For a full genealogy of the families of Deacon John Jackson and his brother Edward, see *Jackson's Hist. of Newton*, pp. 326–353. "It is a remarkable fact," says the historian, "in relation to these two brothers, John and Edward Jackson, that while Edward had but three sons and John five, there are multitudes of Edward's posterity, who bear his name, and only five of John's. Forty-four of Edward's descendants were in the Revolutionary Army, from Newton, and not one of John's. Now (1854) there are but three families in town of Edward's descendants, that bear his name." (Pages 332, 333.) I insert here a single family of the older branch:—

4. ABRAHAM, s. of John (2), m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Biscoe of Wat., and had *Elizabeth*, b. 8 Aug. 1680, m. Ephraim Williams, and d. before 1739, leaving two sons, Ephraim, a distinguished soldier, and the founder of Williams College; and Thomas, a physician in Hatfield; *John*, b. 25 Ap. 1682; *Sarah*, b. 21 Aug. 1684, m. Joseph Fuller, Jr., and was mother of Hon. Abraham Fuller; *Margaret*, b. 1685, m. Henry Bright; *Mary*, b. 2 Dec. 1686, d. young; *Hannah*, m. James Trowbridge, Jr., 1712; *Mary*, b. 19 Jan. 1689, m. Daniel Cook — Ap. 1722; *Abigail*, b. 21 Mar. 1690, d. young; *Abigail*, b. 1692, d. 26 Jan. 1703; *Abraham*, b. 12 Mar. 1793, d. young; *Thomas*, b. 6 Sept. 1694, d. 1713.

5. JOHN, s. or grandson to a brother of Richard (1), was an innholder, and inherited the lands of Richard on Brattle Street and elsewhere. His first w. Sarah d. without issue 15 Nov. 1700, a. 50; by his second w. Deborah, he had *Samuel*, bap. 4 June 1699; *Pifield*, b. 8 Ap. 1702, a cabinet-maker in Boston 1724; *John*, b. 12 Jan. 1703–4; *James*, b. about 1706; *Xene*, b. 2 Ap. 1708, m. Thomas Robbins 24 Oct. 1737. JOHN the f. d. 26 Sept. 1709, a. 64. His w. Deborah survived.

6. EDWARD, parentage not ascertained, m. Susanna Dana 29 May, 1755, and had *Samuel*, b. 2 Sept. 1759; *Mary*, bap. 30 Aug. 1761. EDWARD the f. kept a tavern in the centre of Brighton.

JOHNSON, MARMADUKE, contracted 21 Ap. 1660 with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, to remove forthwith to Boston, and to serve for three years in printing the Indian Bible and other books, under



the direction of said Society, and of Mr. John Eliot and Mr. Green, at a salary of £40 per annum. (*Mass. Archives*, x. 205). Agreeably to his contract, he entered the Cambridge printing-office, assisted in printing the first edition of the Indian Bible which was completed in 1663, and afterwards assisted in printing other books for about ten years. The current of his life did not run smoothly. He encountered opposition in his matrimonial designs, which he resented so highly as to bring himself within the grasp of the law. At the Middlesex County Court, April 1662, "Marmaduke Johnson being presented by the Grand Jury of this County in Oct. last, for obtaining the affections of the daughter of Ens. Samuel Greene, without the knowledge or consent of said Samuel Greene, also being expressly forbidden her society, being a married man, hath often endeavored to draw her into his society, threatening the death of any other that should make suit to her, — the said Marmaduke Johnson, appearing in Court, confessed a part of the said presentment, and denied the other part thereof, which by evidence on file with the records of this Court appeared to be true; the Court, on hearing the case, sentenced the said Johnson to pay, as a fine for seeking to draw away the affections of the daughter of the said Samuel Greene without his consent, five pounds; and for his threatening speeches, to give security for the peace and his appearance at the next Court at Charlestown, in case he abide so long within the jurisdiction of this Colony; and for his presumptuous and wicked attempt of marriage, having, by his own confession, a wife in England, that he return with the first opportunity that he may to his wife, on penalty of twenty pounds, to be forfeited and paid to the County Treasurer; and to pay the costs of the Court." Instead of departing from the country, as required by this order of Court, Johnson contracted to serve the society another year, in the printing-office. He was accordingly brought before the County Court Oct. 1663, and compelled to give bonds in the sum of £40, to "depart this jurisdiction, according to the order of the Court, within six weeks time next ensuing, or by Christopher Clark's ship, now bound for England." A higher authority now interposed. At the session of the General Court, commencing 20 Oct. 1663, an order was passed, to wit: "Upon perusal of the Commissioners' letter to the honorable Corporation in England, and Mr. Eliot's motion, touching Marmaduke Johnson, printer, informing that the said Corporation have contracted with the said Johnson for one year, expiring 10th August next; it is hereby ordered, that there be a suspension of the execution of an order of the last County Court of Middlesex for one year, enjoining the said Johnson to return to England, to his wife, whom he allegeth is diseased [deceased?], and may have opportunity, in the interval, to produce full certificate thereof." Probably, before the expiration of the year, Johnson furnished satisfactory evidence that his wife was dead; for he was allowed to remain and to continue the business of printing, without molestation. His intention to marry Greene's daughter, however, was effectually frustrated. He m. Ruth, dau. of Christopher Cane, 28 Ap. 1670, by whom he had *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Feb. 1671-2, who prob. d. young. He resided at the S. E. corner of Winthrop and Brighton streets until 1674, when he removed to Boston, where he d. 25 Dec. 1674. His w. Ruth d. 1676, devising her estate, by will dated 3 Ap. 1676, to her mother, brothers, and sisters; a conditional bequest was made to her brother Jonathan, of "that house and land at Camb., in case that my husband's son (whom I never saw) come not to demand it, and let it be kept in repair; and in case he come, it is my will that the aforesaid house and land be delivered to him, without any molestation of him or any by or under him." Johnson's son probably never came to New England; the estate remained in possession of the Cane family until Sept. 1723, when it passed into the hands of Judah Monis, the Hebrew Preceptor.

2. JOHN, by w. Mary, had *John*, b. 17 Nov. 1662; *Thomas*, b. 12 Jan. 1664.

3. JOHN, prob. s. of John (2), by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 20 Jan. 1686-7; *Abigail*, b. 18 Sept. 1703; and probably others.

THOMAS, m. Elizabeth Green 8 Jan. 1682. WILLIAM, m. Mary Cook 18 Feb. 1690-91. HANNAH, m. John Cooper 21 Oct. 1725. MATTHEW, m. Eliza-



beth Prentice 9 May 1726. JAMES, m. Margaret Logan 4 Jan. 1738-9. TABITHA, m. Asa Warren 1 Oct. 1747. ESTHER, m. Jonathan Cook 8 Nov. 1770. FREDERICK, m. Rhoda Reed 16 Oct. 1783. RUHAMAH, m. Joseph Perry 11 Ap. 1786. REBECCA, m. Samuel Hastings 14 June 1789. ABIJAH, m. Betsey Whitney 19 Feb. 1797. PHEBE, m. Benjamin Barker 14 Jan. 1798. JOSEPH, m. Amy Goodnow 23 May 1798. JOSIAH, Jr., m. Betsey Moore 10 Ap. 1800.

JONES, WILLIAM, was here as early as 1635, and owned a house in the "West End," and six acres on the northerly side of Linnæan Street, which he sold to Edward Winship, about 1638, after which period his name disappears from the Records. The hill, however, in the angle of Linnæan Street and North Avenue, crowned by what was afterwards known as the "Gallows Lot," was for many years called "Jones's Hill."

2. JOHN, by w. Dorcas, had *Samuel*, b. 8 Oct. 1648. It is said that he rem. to Concord, and there had *Ephraim*, b. 1650; *Elizabeth*; *Joseph*, b. 1654; *John*, b. 1656; *Rebecca*, and *William*. He d. 22 June 1673, and his w. Dorcas m. William Buss of Concord. See *Farmer*.

3. PHILIP, in 1671 contracted to erect "a sufficient fence of stone, of four foot high," from Richard Hassell's farm (on the west side of Menotomy River) to Rocky Meadow, for which he was to receive land in payment. No Record is found of his family. Ann Gleason, spinster, administered his estate 26 Dec. 1690.

DORCAS, perhaps dau. of John (2), m. Samuel Stone 12 June 1679. SAMUEL, m. Sarah Hill 15 May 1704. WILLIAM, m. Elizabeth Ash 28 Mar. 1776. JAMES, m. Ruth Fisk 1 Jan. 1778. THADDEUS, m. Sarah Horton 19 Oct. 1789.

JUDD, THOMAS, one of the first company, was here in 1635, and res. on the northerly side of Brattle Street; his homestead probably embraced the spot where the Craigie House stands, now owned by Professor Longfellow. He rem. with Hooker to Hartford. He was several years a Deputy or Representative of Hartford, and subsequently of Waterbury, to which place he removed. He was great-grandfather of Rev. Jonathan Judd, the first minister of Southampton, Mass., of whom Sylvester Judd, Esq., of Northampton, a diligent and accurate antiquarian, was grandson.

KELSEY, WILLIAM (otherwise written Kellsie), was here in 1635, and res. at the S. E. corner of Winthrop and Spring streets. He rem. to Hartford with Hooker. "After his decease, his widow Bethia m. David Phillips of Milford. The town of Hartford, in 1664, offered him £10 to remove from Hartford with his wife." *Hinman*.

KEMPSTER, DANIEL, in 1642 res. on the southerly side of the Common, near Appian Way. In 1644 he bought an estate on the westerly side of Dunster Street, about one hundred feet northerly from Mount Auburn Street, where he subsequently resided. A few months before his death, he sold this estate to Justinian Holden. He was a carpenter, and d. between 15 Oct. 1666 and 2 Ap. 1667, a. about 80; Abigail, prob. his w., d. 22 Oct. 1657. In his will, dated 27 Sept. 1665, he bequeaths sundry articles to his cousin Thomas Moulton, his kinsman Samuel Andrew, the daughter of his brother John Kempster, "sometime of Neeudum, England, deceased," Anna, daughter of Thomas Parke of Dunstable, England, and Elder Frost: "and the residue to such as shall tender me, and show me kindness, in my sickness and old age."

KENDALL, JOHN, sold land on the south side of the river 8 Sept. 1646; according to the Record, "Edward Jackson bought of John Kendall and Elizabeth his wife, one dwelling-house, late Samuel Hollyes, together with an out-house and ten acres of land." His w. Elizabeth was widow of Samuel Holley; she may have suffered death for supposed witchcraft. See page 355.

2. THOMAS, by w. Sarah, had *Mary*, b. 28 Ap. 1711.

KENRICK, JOHN (otherwise written Kendrick, Kenderick, Kindrick, and Kinnerick), was of Boston 1639, res. for a time at Muddy River (now Brookline), where his w. Anna d. 15 Nov. 1656, and in 1658 purchased a farm south of the river (now Newton), where he d. 29 Aug. 1686, a. 82. His children, by w. Anna, were *Hannah*, bap. 9 Feb. 1640, d. young; *John*, b. 3 Oct. 1641;

*Elijah*, bap. 21 Jan. 1644, d. young; *Elijah*, b. 18 Oct. 1645; *Hannah*, b. 20 Mar. 1652, m. Jonathan Metcalf of Dedham 10 Ap. 1674. His second w. Judith d. at Roxbury 23 Aug. 1687.

2. JOHN, s. of John (1), by w. Esther, had *Mercy*, b. 1 July 1673; *Grace*, b. 10 Sept. 1674; *Maria*, b. 28 Jan. 1675-6; *Esther*, b. 25 Sept. 1677; *Sarah*, b. 26 Feb. 1678-9; *Hannah*, b. 15 Dec. 1680; *Ann*, b. 4 Nov. 1682; *Abigail*, b. 12 Nov. 1684; *Mary*; *John*, b. 6 Jan. 1690; *Elizabeth*, b. 9 Feb. 1693; *Caleb*, b. 8 Mar. 1695; *Margaret*, b. 15 Jan. 1697. JOHN the f. res. in Newton, and d. 30 Sept. 1721; his w. Esther d. 1723, a. 70.

3. ELIJAH, s. of John (1), m. Hannah, dau. of John Jackson, and had *Margaret*, b. 29 Jan. 1668-9; *Hannah*, b. 5 Aug. 1670; *Ann*, b. 3 July 1672; *John*, b. 7 July 1675; *Elijah*, b. 11 May 1678; *Ebenezer*, b. 12 Feb. 1679-80; ELIJAH the f. res. in Newton, and d. 24 Dec. 1680; his w. Mary m. John Hyde 20 Jan. 1682-3, and d. 1 May 1737, a. 91.

KIDDER, JAMES (otherwise written Kiddar, and Skidder), m. Anna, dau. of Francis Moore, and had in Camb. *Hannah*, b. 1 Mar. 1650-51, m. Nathaniel Kettle, Chs., 30 Ap. 1672; *Dorothy*, m. Jonathan Hyde, Jr., 6 May 1673; *James*, b. 3 Jan. 1653-4; *John*, b. about 1656; *Thomas*, b. 1 Mar. 1657; *Nathaniel*, bap. 27 Feb. 1658-9; and in Billerica, *Ephraim*, b. 31 Aug. 1660; *Stephen*, b. 26 Nov. 1662; *Enoch*, b. 16 Sept. 1664; *Samuel*, b. 7 Jan. 1665-6; *Sarah*, b. 1 June 1667, m. George Brown 30 Jan. 1689-90; *Joseph*, b. 30 Nov. 1670. JAMES the f. d. 16 Ap. 1676; Anna Kidder of Billerica, prob. his wid., m. William Underwood of Chelmsford 17 Mar. 1684-5.

2. JAMES, s. of James (1), m. Elizabeth Brown 23 Sept. 1678, res. in Billerica, and had *James*, b. 27 June 1679; *John*, b. 27 Jan. 1680-81; *Joseph*, b. 21 Ap. and d. 30 July 1683; *Elizabeth*, b. 30 Mar. 1686; d. 14 Ap. 1703; *Hannah*, b. 27 Ap. 1689; *Samuel*, b. 22 May 1691, d. 1692. JAMES the f. d. 15 Dec. 1732; his w. Elizabeth d. 10 Aug. 1691.

3. JOHN, s. of James (1), resided at Chelmsford, where he m. Lydia Parker 3 Sept. 1684, and had *Anna*, b. 12 Sept. 1685; *John*, b. 23 Dec. 1687; *Thomas*, b. 13 Oct. 1690; and others.

4. THOMAS, s. of James (1), by w. Elizabeth, had at Billerica, *Rebecca*, b. 27 Ap. 1689; and probably others.

5. NATHANIEL, s. of James (1), d. unm. at Newton, between 12 Dec. 1690 and 7 Jan. 1690-91, devising his estate to his seven brothers and three sisters, then living.

6. EPHRAIM, s. of James (1), m. Rachel Crosby 4 Aug. 1685, and had *Joseph*; *Ephraim*, b. 26 Ap. 1688; *Rachel*, b. 1 Ap. 1691; *Alice*, b. 8 Feb. 1692; *Hannah* and *Dorothy*, twins, b. (at Medf.) 2 Sept. 1696; *Thomas*, b. 3 Aug. 1700; *Benjamin*, b. 3 Aug. 1702; *Richard*, b. 10 May 1705. EPHRAIM the f. inherited the homestead at Billerica, where he d. 25 Sept. 1724; his w. Rachel d. in 1721.

7. STEPHEN, s. of James (1), by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 16 Oct. 1694; *Stephen*, b. 17 June 1696, d. 21 Jan. 1696-7; *Stephen*, b. 18 Oct. 1697; *Anna*, b. 20 Dec. 1699, d. young; *Anna*, b. 27 July 1701; *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Sept. 1703, d. of small-pox 28 Jan. 1721-2; *Sarah*, b. 22 Ap. 1705; *Isaac*, b. 6 Nov. 1707; *John*, b. 13 Feb. 1708-9; *Abigail*, b. 28 Jan. 1711-12. STEPHEN the f. was a blacksmith, res. in Chs., and d. 1748; his w. Mary d. of small-pox 17 Sept. 1722.

8. ENOCH, s. of James (1), m. Mary —; she d. in 1742, and he m. Hannah Danforth 4 June 1743. His chil. were *Mary*, b. 14 Sept. 1693, d. same year; *Abigail*, b. 16 Dec. 1694; *Enoch*, b. 30 Dec. 1697; *William*, b. 5 Dec. 1700, d. 1702; *Francis*, b. 1 Oct. 1703; *Mary*, b. 26 Mar. 1707; *William*, b. 13 Mar. 1710. ENOCH the f. res. in Billerica, where both he and his w. Hannah d. in 1752.

9. SAMUEL, s. of James (1), res. in Camb., on the southerly side of Spruce Street (for many years and until recently known as Kidder's Lane), opposite Cedar Street. He m. Sarah Griggs 23 Oct. 1689, and had *Sarah*, b. 17 Aug. 1690, m. Samuel Cooper, 29 Mar. 1720; *Francis*, b. 1692; *Samuel*, b. 1694, d. 14 Aug. 1718, a. "about 24;" *James*, bap. 3 Jan. 1696-7, d. 31 Oct. 1714;



*Thomas*, bap. 18 Dec. 1698; *John*, b. 25 Nov. 1700, was a cordwainer, and d. unm. 6 Mar. 1734-5; *Nathaniel*, b. 20 Nov. 1702; *Joseph*, b. 23 Mar. 1704-5, d. 23 Aug. 1725; *Mary*, b. 5 June 1707, m. Benjamin Goddard 9 Dec. 1731; *Hamah*, b. 5 Mar. 1708-9. SAMUEL the f. was a maltster; Deacon of the Church six years; Selectman four years between 1716 and 1721; and was a useful and respected citizen. He d. 4 July 1724, a. 58; his w. Sarah d. 15 Nov. 1738, a. 72.

10. FRANCIS, s. of Samuel (9), m. Mary Prentice 13 Feb. 1717-18, and had *Mary*, b. 16 Mar. 1718-19, m. Richard Hunnewell, pub. 26 May 1739; *Samuel*, b. 21 June 1720, m. Mary Thompson 20 Mar. 1744, at Medf., where he prob. resided; and was father of Deac. Samuel of Medf., who d. 16 Dec. 1821, a. 75; *James*, b. 12 Dec. 1721; *Francis*, bap. 26 Jan. 1723-4. FRANCIS the f. resided here, and d. 21 Jan. 1723-4, a. 31; his w. Mary m. Samuel Sprague of Stoneham, and was living 7 Nov. 1741.

11. THOMAS, s. of Samuel (9), m. Lydia Prentice 8 Ap. 1725, and had *Lydia*, b. 19 Jan. 1725-6, m. Walter Cooper 13 Mar. 1755; *Joseph*, b. 20 Nov. 1727, d. unm. and his f. was administrator 9 May 1752; *Solomon*, b. 5 Feb. 1729-30; *Thomas*, b. 18 Jan. 1731-2; *Nathan*, b. 12 Feb. 1733-4, grad. H. C. 1755, trader at Dover, N. H., d. at Havanna, 1761, a. 27. *Tabitha*, bap. 29 Aug. 1736, m. John Bartlett 3 May 1759; *John*, bap. 18 Feb. 1738-9; *Sarah*, bap. 21 June 1741; *Thomas*, bap. 29 Aug. 1742, and d. young; *Sarah*, bap. 16 Sept. 1744; *Benjamin*, bap. 30 Nov. 1746. THOMAS the f. was a housewright; he d. before Ap. 1792, at which date his wid. Lydia d. in Boston, a. 88.

12. NATHANIEL, s. of Samuel (9), m. Deborah Bowman 17 Sept. 1741, and had *Eunice*, b. 16 Aug. 1742, m. John Ranslow Sigourney 8 Nov. 1764; *Nathaniel*, b. 10 Ap. 1747, grad. H. C. 1767, and was a physician at New Market, N. H., where he d. in Dec. 1828; *Samuel*, b. 26 Sept. 1753. NATHANIEL the f. was a farmer, and d. 28 Mar. 1789, a. 86; his w. Deborah d. 31 Mar. 1789, a. 72; and they were buried in one grave.

13. JOHN, s. of Thomas (11), m. Mary Jackson of Newton (pub. 6 Mar. 1761) and had *Mary*, bap. 29 Dec. 1761; *Lydia*, bap. 11 Dec. 1763, m. Charles Frothingham 27 Sept. 1786; *Sarah*, bap. 29 Dec. 1765, m. Andrew Lopez 19 Nov. 1788; *Phebe*, bap. 1 Nov. 1767; *John*, b. 10 Sept. 1769, prob. d. Ap. 1810; *Tabitha*, b. 9 Ap. 1771; *Hannah*, b. 20 Ap. 1773; *Elizabeth*, b. 10 Mar. 1775, d. 6 Nov. 1776; *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Aug. 1778; *Rebecca*, b. 16 Aug. 1780, d. unm. 7 Nov. 1854; *Thomas*, b. 20 May 1783, d. in Boston 20 Jan. 1876. JOHN the f. was a tailor, and res. near the southeasterly corner of the old Burial-ground, where the church of the First Parish now stands. He d. Nov. 1793.

14. SAMUEL, s. of Nathaniel (12), m. Abigail Winship 12 Nov. 1787, and had *Samuel*, b. 7 Nov. 1791; and perhaps others. SAMUEL the f. d. July 1832; his w. Abigail d. Mar. 1830, a. 78.

KNIGHT, JOHN, sold a house in Camb. to Nicholas Simpkins 20 Nov. 1637; and about 1638, to Roger Shaw, a house near the junction of Bow and Arrow streets.

RICHARD, servant of John Betts, d. about 1652. MICHAEL had a grant of land, 1683.

KNOWLES, RICHARD, by w. Ruth, had *James*, b. 17 Nov. 1648.

LAMSON, BARNABAS (otherwise written Lamson, Lambson, and Lampson), was a Selectman 1636, and res. at the N. E. corner of Holmes Place. He d. about 1640; his w. had prob. d. previously. By a nuncupative will, he ordered that his estate should be equally divided among his five children, whom he commended to the care of his friends, during their minority, to wit: "My daughter *Mary* to my brother Sparahak; to my brother Isaack, my daughter *Sarah*; my son *Barnabey* to my brother Parish; my daughter *Matha* to my brother Stone; my son *Joseph* to my brother Bridge." *Joseph* was still living in the family of Deacon Bridge, when Mitchell prepared his fragment of a Church Record; and he may have been the father of *Mary*, b. about 1679, m. James Clark, Jr., 4 Nov. 1703, and d. 25 June 1711, a. 32.



LAPPINWALL, MICHAEL, by w. Isabel, had *Naomi*, b. 8 Nov. 1638.

LATHAM, CARY (otherwise written Lathom, Lathome, Lathum, and Lathrum), by w. Elizabeth, had *Thomas*, b. Nov. 1639; *Joseph*. He res. on the westerly side of Ash Street. He sold his house and seven acres of land about 1646, and rem. to New London, where he had *Elizabeth*, *Jane*, *Lydia*, and *Hannah*. He d. 1685.

2. ROBERT, res. in the family of Rev. Thomas Shepard two years, previous to 12 Nov. 1646. He afterwards rem. to Bridgewater, where he had a family.

LAWTON, JOHN (otherwise written Lorton), by w. Mary, had *John*, b. 10 Jan. 1691.

LEVERETT, JOHN, son of Hudson, grandson of Governor John, and great-grandson of Elder Thomas Leverett, was b. in Boston 25 Aug. 1662, grad. H. C. 1680, and received the degree of Bachelor of Divinity 1692, being the first, together with his classmate, Rev. William Brattle, on whom that honor was ever bestowed by Harvard College. He was several years Tutor, and a member of the Corporation; Selectman 1699, 1700; Representative of Cambridge 1696, 1699, and 1700; Speaker of the House 1700; Member of the Council 1706; Vice-judge of Admiralty; Judge of Probate from 30 Oct. 1702 to 1707; and during the same period, 1702-1707, Justice of the Superior Court. He was elected President of Harvard College 28 Oct. 1707, was inaugurated on the 14th of the succeeding January, and performed the duties of that office with distinguished honor to himself and advantage to the institution, until 3 May 1724, when he was found dead in his bed, having apparently deceased without a struggle.<sup>1</sup> He was highly honored and respected through life, and his death occasioned a general lamentation. For a more extended notice of his character, see *Pres. Quincy's Hist. of the University*. It would seem that his

<sup>1</sup> A bill for professional services rendered by Dr. Henry Hooper (who resided at the westerly corner of Brattle and Appleton streets) is preserved in the Library of the N. Eng. Hist. Gen. Society. If it does not throw any light on the cause of President Leverett's death, it indicates the manner of medical practice a hundred and fifty years ago: —

"Feb. 23d	The Estate of y <sup>e</sup> Hon. <sup>ble</sup> Mr. John Leverett Dr.	
1721-2	Imp <sup>s</sup> visit bleeding & dressing his armes	£0. 4. 6
	Visit Ext <sup>t</sup> dent. & dressing another ulcer that wanted digestion	0. 4. 6
to	Visit & dressing boath armes	0. 3. 0
July 21	[Forty-seven charges, here omitted, amount to]	6. 18. 0
1722.	Two visits to Boston	0. 10. 0
	Dressing at my house when come up again from Boston	0. 2. 0
☞	He went to Boston & stayed y <sup>r</sup> some time, and by reason I could not attend him there he was drest at Dr. Boylstons untill about the 20 <sup>th</sup> April he come up ag <sup>n</sup> with his armes very much excoriate & inflamed I dress him at my house and send a pott of ungt <sup>t</sup> with him by w <sup>ch</sup> in a short time the inflammation of his armes and hands is decipated and almost cicatrized	
☞	About w <sup>ch</sup> time he come and complains <i>his</i> [sic] is sick at his stom <sup>ach</sup> : & has an asthma I advise him to y <sup>e</sup> use of the Elix <sup>r</sup> pp <sup>t</sup> &c. by w <sup>ch</sup> he is restored again so I do no more for him as yett charge	2. 0. 0
☞	the 6 <sup>th</sup> July he sent for me to apply a fomentation to his leggs y <sup>t</sup> was much tumefied and pitted with y <sup>e</sup> touch of ones fing <sup>r</sup> which fomentation with stupes I continue daily to apply at his house untill y <sup>e</sup> 15 <sup>th</sup> following embrocating with a camphorated sp <sup>t</sup> with large emplas <sup>rs</sup> C <sup>n</sup> : Diac: Simp: & Rollers Item my attend <sup>ce</sup> applying the above fomentation &c <sup>s</sup> from y <sup>e</sup> 6 <sup>th</sup> July untill 15 <sup>th</sup> ditto &c.	2. 0. 0
☞	the 16 <sup>th</sup> he goes to y <sup>e</sup> mineral spring to take y <sup>e</sup> waters and y <sup>e</sup> 17 <sup>th</sup> he comes and went into y <sup>e</sup> salt water I go in with him to attend him & when come out dress his leggs as above, and doe thus sundry times & y <sup>e</sup> 21 <sup>st</sup> July 1722 I visitt at his house & dress his leggs leave plaster & spread for sundry dressings by which means he gitts well and for this my attend <sup>ce</sup> &c <sup>s</sup> I charge	1. 0. 0
		11. 9. 6
		5. 0. 0

Emboweling

Errors Excepted

P

H. HOOPER."

appearance was very dignified, and somewhat more haughty than would be tolerated in these days, since it has been discovered that all men are born free and equal. In the Library of the Mass. Hist. Society is preserved a letter from Nathaniel Cotton, a member of the Senior Class in College, to his father, Rev. Rowland Cotton of Sandwich, dated 6 Ap. 1717, in which it is said: "Our two Deacons walk on each side of the President with their hats under their arms, when consulting, making very low obeisance to him when they take their leave of him. He not so much as touches his hat, or takes his hand out of his pocket, which is taken notice of; and indeed is ruler of the Town as well as College." Pres. Leverett res. on the northerly side of Harvard Street, nearly opposite to Holyoke Street, which was the former residence of Hooker, Shepard, and Mitchell, and afterwards of the Professors Wigglesworth; connected with his homestead were about seven acres of land, now the property of Harvard College. He m. 25 Nov. 1697 Margaret, dau. of President Rogers, granddau. of Gen. Daniel Denison, and wid. of Capt. Thomas Berry. She d. 7 June 1720, a. 54, and he m. 5 Ap. 1722 Sarah, wid. of William Harris, who survived him, and m. Hon. John Clark of Boston 15 July 1725, after whose death she contracted a fourth marriage 6 May 1731, becoming the wife of Rev. Benjamin Colman, and d. 24 Ap. 1744, a. 71. His children, all by his first w., were *Margaret*, b. 30 Sept. 1698, d. 22 Nov. 1702; *Sarah*, b. 12 Nov. 1700, m. Rev. Edward Wigglesworth 15 June 1726, and d. 9 Nov. 1727; *Mary*, b. 29 Oct. 1701; m. Major John Denison of Ipswich 9 Ap. 1719, and Rev. Nathaniel Rogers of Ipswich 25 Dec. 1728; *John*, b. 26 Sept. 1703, d. 31 Oct. 1704; *Payton*, b. 4 Aug. 1704, d. 7 Dec. 1704; *Margaret*, b. 31 July 1705, d. 16 June 1716; *Anne*, b. 5 July 1708, d. 30 July 1708; *John*, b. 21 June 1711, d. 4 July 1711.

RACHEL, m. Josiah Dana 31 Oct. 1782. SALLY, m. Oliver Pratt 29 Sept. 1788.

LEWIS, WILLIAM, was here in 1635, and res. at the N. W. corner of Winthrop and Holyoke streets. He rem. to Hartford with Hooker's company, and thence to Farmington, where he was a Sergeant in 1649; "to train the men there."

LOCKWOOD, EDMUND, was among the more prominent of the first company of inhabitants. He was appointed Constable by the General Court, May 1632; and, at the same session, it was "ordered that there should be two of every Plantation appointed to confer with the Court about raising of a public stock; Mr. Lockwood and Mr. Spencer for New Town." He died before 3 March 1634-5, when the Court "Ordered, that Ruth Lockwood, widow, shall bring all the writings that her husband left in her hands to John Haynes, Esq., and Simon Bradstreete, on the third day of the next week, who shall detain the same in their hands till the next Court, when they shall be disposed of to those to whom they belong." It is not improbable that Mr. Lockwood removed to Wat. before his death, or that his widow removed there immediately afterwards; for by an order of Court 7 Ap. 1635, "It is referred to the Church of Watertown, with the consent of Robert Lockwood, executor of Edmund Lockwood dec. to dispose of the children and estate of the said Edmund Lockwood (given to them), to such persons as they think meet," etc. Of these children, only one name appears on the record of births, viz. *John*, b. Nov. 1632.

2. ROBERT, prob. brother of Edmund (1), res. in Wat. and by w. Susan had *Jonathan*, b. 10 Sept. 1634; *Deborah*, b. 12 Oct. 1636; *Joseph*, b. 6 Aug. 1638; *Daniel*, b. 21 Mar. 1640; *Ephraim*, b. 1 Dec. 1641; *Gershom*, b. 6 Sept. 1643. Hinman says ROBERT the f. removed to Norwalk, Conn., as early as 1649.

LONGHORN, THOMAS (otherwise written Longhorne and Langhorne), was a butcher and the town drummer. In 1652 he purchased the homestead previously owned by Simon Crosby, at the southerly corner of Brattle Street and Brattle Square, where he probably resided during the remainder of his life. He m. Sarah, dau. of Bartholomew Green, about 1646, and had *Thomas*, b. 26 Aug. 1647, bur. 5 Ap. 1648; *Sarah*, b. 26 Feb. 1648-9; *Elizabeth*, b.



about 1651; *Mary*, b. 5 Sept. 1653, d. 27 Mar. 1654; *Mary*, b. 1 Mar. 1654-5; *Samuel*, bap. 9 Dec. 1660, d. young; *Mercy*, bap. 11 May 1662, d. young; *Patience*, bap. 3 Ap. 1664, d. young. THOMAS the f. d. 6 May 1685, "aged about 68 years," according to his epitaph; but in his will, dated 24 Ap. 1685, he calls himself 69 years old, and names wife Sarah, and surviving children Sarah, Elizabeth, and Mary.

BETHIA, family uncertain, m. Amos Marrett 2 Nov. 1681.

LORD, THOMAS. His name does not appear on our Records. But Hinman says he "came to Hartford from Cambridge, Mass., in 1636, . . . and was in the division of lands at Hartford in 1639. His children were Thomas [a surgeon], Richard, William, Dorothy, Robert, John, and Amy. He is the ancestor of the Lord family of the State."

2. RICHARD, perhaps s. of Thomas (1), in 1635 owned "one shop, with garden plot, about half a rood," at the N. E. corner of Brighton and Mount Auburn streets. He rem. to Hartford, where he was Constable in 1642, and Selectman in 1744. "He was a man of great energy, and an original settler. In 1657, he was appointed Captain of the first troop of horse ever raised in the Colony. . . . After several years spent in Hartford he removed to New London, where he died." — *Hinman*.

LOWDEN, JOHN, m. Sarah Stevenson 29 May 1682.

LUXFORD, JAMES, was an early inhabitant, and res. on the westerly side of Holyoke Street, on a lot which he sold to Mrs. Glover in 1639, and which became the site of the famous Old School-house. By his w. Elizabeth, he had Elizabeth, b. Sept. 1637, living in 1658; Reuben, b. Feb. 1639-40. It would seem that Luxford left a wife in England, and during her life-time iniquitously contracted a second marriage here. The General Court, being informed of the fact shortly before the second child was born, took measures to punish the guilty and protect and partially indemnify the innocent. Under date of 3 Dec. 1639, it is recorded that "James Luxford being presented for having two wives, his last marriage was declared void or a nullity thereof, and to be divorced, not to come to the sight of her whom he last took, and he to be sent away for England by the first opportunity; all that he hath is appointed to her whom he last married, for her and her children. He is also fined £100, and to be set in the stocks an hour upon a market day, after the lecture the next lecture day if the weather permit; or else the next lecture day after." Soon afterwards, he appears to have been convicted of other crimes; for 13 May 1640, "James Luxford, for his forgery, lying, and other foul offences, was censured to be bound to the whipping post till the lecture from the first bell, and after the lecture to have his ears cut off; and so he had liberty to depart out of our jurisdiction." Very probably he availed himself of the liberty granted, and with mutilated ears departed from the jurisdiction of those rulers who were a terror to evil doers. I find no trace of him here afterwards.<sup>1</sup> His wife remained here, was a member of the Church, and a recipient of its bounty. Her name appears on the records as sister Albon, Albone, or Olbon. I conjecture that her name before marriage was Olbon or Albone; that she resumed it for herself and her children when her marriage was annulled by the Court; and that, at some period subsequent to 1645 (when she is called sister Albone), she m. — Cole (perhaps the father of Arthur Cole), and died before 1668. This conjecture is partly founded on the fragment of a Church Record commenced by Rev. Mr. Mitchell, who d. in 1668. Under the name of John Fezington (Fessenden) he says: "In his family is Reuben Luxford, alias Olbon, who, together with his sister Elizabeth, were baptized in this church, being the children of our Sister Olbon (lately Cole), now deceased." The original Record was thus written; but subsequently the words — "Luxford alias" — were erased.

<sup>1</sup> An unfaithful steward of Governor Winthrop, bearing the same name, perhaps the same person, fled to Plymouth before 10 Oct. 1640, and was then in extreme poverty and distress. *Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, xxxvi.

169. More than a dozen suits were commenced against him in Plymouth, at the court holden in December, 1641. *Plym. Col. Rec.*, vii. 24-27.



2. REUBEN, s. of James (1), resumed the name Luxford, and m. Margaret — at Lancaster 22 June 1669; she d. 31 Aug. 1691, and he m. Lydia —. His chil. were *Margaret*, b. 27 July 1673, m. John Pattin 13 Mar. 1700; *Lydia*, m. Philip Goodwin 14 June 1694. REUBEN the f. res. on the southerly side of Brattle Street, near Ash Street and d. 3 May 1703; his w. Lydia m. Nathaniel Billings 29 Mar. 1709.

MACKEY, DANIEL (otherwise written Mackee and Makey), by w. Sarah, had *Sarah*, b. 10 Jan. 1663; *Nathaniel*, b. 1 Oct. 1665; *Daniel*, b. 17 Aug. 1670; *Mary*, b. 17 Oct. 1672, d. young; *Mary*, b. 25 Sept. 1673; *Jacob*, b. 14 Mar. 1675; *Hannah*, b. 29 Mar. 1677; *Ebenezer*, b. 20 Ap. 1680.

MACCOONE, JOHN (otherwise written Maccoon, Macccone, and Mackoon), m. Deborah Bush 8 Nov. 1656; she d. 20 Feb. 1664, and he m. Sarah Wood 14 June 1665. His chil. were *Hannah*, b. 31 Oct. 1659; *Deborah*, b. 31 Dec. 1661; *Elizabeth*, b. 31 Jan. 1662, d. 30 Jan. 1663; *Sarah*, b. 15 Feb. 1663; *John*, b. 14 June 1666; *Daniel*, b. 18 Feb. 1668; *Elizabeth*, b. 17 Jan. 1669; *Margaret*, b. 20 Feb. 1671; *Peter*, b. 21 Feb. 1673. JOHN the f. resided on the south side of the river, and was living in 1676.

MERCY, m. Samuel Foster of Boxford 2 Sept. 1703.

MAN, WILLIAM (or Mann), m. Alice Teel 11 June 1657, and d. before 1 Ap. 1662. In his will, dated 10 Dec. 1661, he names his wife, and an only son *Samuel*, by a former marriage. WILLIAM the f. was here as early as 1635, and res. on the road leading to the Fresh Pond. Before 1642 he purchased a house and land on the easterly side of North Avenue, near the Common, where he subsequently resided.

2. SAMUEL, s. of William (1), b. 6 July 1647, grad. H. C. 1665, and taught school for a time in Dedham. About 1670 he commenced preaching at Wrentham, where a few families were settled. They were scattered during Philip's War. Soon afterwards they returned, and Mr. Mann recommenced his labors. He continued in the ministry until 22 May 1719, when he died. His posterity is very numerous.

HEZEKIAH, grad. H. C. 1731, d. at the house of Mr. Palmer 5 Aug. 1739, and was buried from the College Hall.

MANNING, WILLIAM, was an early inhabitant and ancestor of a family once numerous here and not yet extinct in the female line. About the year 1638 he purchased of George Stocking an estate at the southwest corner of Mount Auburn and Holyoke streets. He appears to have been living in Oct. 1650, when his wife Susanna died; but I find no trace of him afterwards.

2. WILLIAM, s. and apparently the only child of William (1), inherited the homestead, and was a prominent citizen. He was a merchant, somewhat concerned in navigation, and owned a warehouse at the southwest corner of Dunster and South streets, to which boats had free access by the canal. He d. 14 Mar. 1690-91, a. 76; his w. Dorothy d. 26 July 1692, a. 80. Their chil. were *Hannah*, b. 21 June 1642, m. Samuel Stearns of Wat., 1662; *Samuel*, b. 21 July 1644; *Sarah*, b. 28 Jan. 1645-6, m. Joseph Bull; *Abigail*, b. 15 Jan. 1647-8, d. 10 May 1648; *John*, b. 31 Mar. 1649, d. of small-pox 25 Nov. 1678, prob. unm.; *Mary*, birth not recorded, but named on the Church Record and in the division of her father's estate, m. — Adams, and d. before 1692, leaving a son Eliphalet. *Timothy*, prob. of the same family, d. 8 Nov. 1653.

3. SAMUEL, s. of William (2), rem. early to Billerica, where he subsequently resided, was Representative in 1695 and 1696, Town Clerk six years, and d. 22 Feb. 1710-11. By his first wife, Elizabeth Stearns of Watertown, whom he m. 13 Ap. 1664, he had *Samuel*, birth not recorded, and *John*, b. 30 Aug. 1666. By his second wife, Abiah Wright, whom he m. 6 May 1673, he had *Timothy*, b. 4 Feb. 1673-4, d. 12 Mar. 1673-4; *Hannah*, b. 28 Mar. 1675, m. Ebenezer King of Watertown 7 Dec. 1699; *William*, b. 27 June 1677; *Mary*, b. 2 Sept. 1679; *Sarah*,<sup>1</sup> b. 26 Aug. 1681, m. Samuel Robinson of Camb.

<sup>1</sup> Her son, Samuel Robinson, born in Cambridge 4 April 1707, removed to Hardwick, and was a Captain in the French War, 1756-1763; he afterwards removed to Bennington, Vt., went to England as agent for the settlers on the New Hampshire grants in their controversy with New York, and died at London, of small-pox, in 1767, leaving a

23 Mar. 1703-4, and d. 19 July 1709; *Dorothy*, b. 27 June 1683; *Isaac*, b. 15 Ap. 1685; *Ephraim*, b. 11 Sept. 1686; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 Mar. 1690-91; *Timothy*, b. 4 Mar. 1692-3; *Eliphalet*; *Abiah*.

4. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (3), was styled "waterman," and rem. from Billerica to Camb. about 1692. In 1698 his father conveyed to him the warehouse, boat-house, and wharf rights (which he had inherited), at the southwest corner of Dunster and South streets, and a house and land on the southeast corner. A part of this estate he sold to Jonathan Remington in 1720, and before 1724 rem. to Windham, Conn., where he was living in 1744. By his wife Deborah, he had *Dorothy*, b. 17 Jan. 1688-9; *Samuel*, b. 14 Jan. 1690-91; *Edward*; *John*, bap. 17 Jan. 1696-7; *Abigail*, bap. 14 May 1699, m. Jabez Carter 27 June 1723; *Elizabeth*, b. 21 Nov. 1701, m. — Bingham; *Mary*, b. 17 Mar. 1703-4, m. — Case; *Joseph* (prob. grad. at H. C. 1730), was a physician in Woburn, where he d. in 1745. By his will, dated 29 Oct. 1744, he seems to have left neither wife nor children, as he gives his whole property to his father Samuel, his brothers Edward and John, and his sisters Abigail, Elizabeth, and Mary.

5. JOHN, s. of Samuel (3), was a carpenter. In 1709 he purchased of Richard Proctor an estate on the westerly side of Dunster Street, between Mount Auburn and Winthrop streets, on or near which the first meeting-house in Cambridge was erected. He d. 3 Feb. 1718-19. By his wife Sarah, he had *John*; *Edward*, bap. 27 Mar. 1698; *William*, b. 21 May 1700; *Samuel*, b. 20 Ap. 1703; *Benjamin*, b. 10 Mar. 1704-5, res. in Billerica 1748, and prob. the same who m. Mary, dau. of Deacon William French; *Sarah*, b. 27 Mar. 1708, and was living unmarried in 1732.

6. ISAAC, s. of Samuel (3), m. Margaret, dau. of William Eager, 8 April 1708, and had *Isaac*, b. 13 Jan. 1708-9; *Margaret*, b. 25 Sept. 1710, m. Daniel Barrett 10 Nov. 1737; *William*, b. 24 Oct. 1712; *Thomas*, b. 16 Aug. 1714, and d. 16 Nov. 1714; *Daniel*, b. 5 Feb. 1715-16; *Sarah*, b. 7 Feb. 1717-18; *Hannah*, b. 25 Dec. 1719, m. James Lanman 25 July 1743; *Thomas*, b. 19 Jan. 1722-3.

7. JOHN, s. of Samuel (4), was styled "waterman," and sometimes "cordwainer." He rem. to Hopkinton as early as 1725. By his wife Abigail, dau. of Joseph Winship, he had in Camb. *Joseph*, b. 15 July 1718; *John*, b. 10 July 1720; *Sarah*, b. 2 Jan. 1721-2; *Samuel*, bap. 10 Nov. 1723.

8. JOHN, s. of John (5), was a carpenter. He m. Rebecca Winship 6 June 1728, and had *Sarah*, bap. 20 Ap. 1729; *John*, bap. 12 Dec. 1731; *Esther*, bap. 5 Jan. 1734-5.

9. EDWARD, s. of John (5), was a chair maker. By purchasing the rights of the other heirs, he became owner of the homestead on Dunster Street, where he d. 6 June 1774. By his wife Mary, he had *Mary*, b. 26 May 1720, m. Stephen Randall 29 Mar. 1753; *Elizabeth*, b. 18 Jan. 1721-2, and d. 26 Jan. 1731-2; *Edward*, b. 26 Mar. 1724; *John*, b. 3 Dec. 1725; *Mercy*, b. 4 Aug. 1727, and d. 24 Jan. 1731-2; *James*, b. 16 May 1729, and d. 1 Feb. 1731-2; *Benjamin*, b. 15 Oct. 1730; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 June 1732, and d. 1 Oct. 1733; *Hannah*, b. 20 Mar. 1733-4, m. Benjamin Hill 4 Feb. 1761; *Mercy*, b. 19 Nov. 1735, m. Samuel Woods of Roxbury 26 Feb. 1756; *Abigail*, bap. 3 Dec. 1738, and d. 28 July 1739.

10. WILLIAM, s. of John (5), was a cordwainer. In 1725 he purchased an estate at the southwest corner of Winthrop and Brighton streets, where he d. 17 Sept. 1778. His wife Mary d. 15 May 1774, a. 74. Their children were *William*, b. 19 Sept. 1722, and d. young; *Thomas*, b. 8 May 1727; *Samuel*, b. 26 Aug. 1729; *Joseph*, b. 26 Jan. 1730-31; *Mary*, b. 19 Feb. 1732-3, m. John Warland 26 Sept. 1754; after his death, she m. William Darling 19 May 1763,

large family all born in Hardwick. Two of his sons were particularly distinguished: *Moses*, who was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, Senator in Congress, and Governor of Vermont; and *Jonathan*, who was also Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and

Senator in Congress, for the same State. Another son, *Samuel*, served as Adjutant in the French War, commanded a company in the Bennington Battle, and became Colonel of a regiment of militia.



whom she survived, and d. 22 May 1817; *William*, b. 11 May 1755; *Sarah*, b. 29 Nov. 1737, m. John Barrows of Plymouth (afterwards of Dighton), and was living in 1806; *Rebecca*, b. 17 Ap. 1740, m. — Pratt, and d. 19 June 1774, leaving an only child *Rebecca*; *Ebenezer*, b. 8 May 1743, grad. at H. C. 1766, taught school in Greenland, N. H., and d. 26 Sept. 1801.

11. EDWARD, s. of Edward (9), m. Patience Day of Boston 4 Dec. 1746, and had *Margaret*, b. 27 Sept. 1747.

12. JOHN, s. of Edward (9), was a chair-maker, and inherited the homestead on Dunster Street. In 1794, having lost his reason, his guardian sold the estate for his benefit. Unable by reason of mental and physical imbecility to maintain himself, he became an inmate of the almshouse where he d. 17 Ap. 1814, aged 88. I think he was never married.

13. SAMUEL, s. of William (10), was a cordwainer, and inherited his father's homestead. He d. 2 Ap. 1824, a. 94 years and 7 months. He m. Mary Woods 1777, and had *Samuel*, b. 28 May 1778. His w. d. 15 Oct. 1788, a. 50; and he m. Sarah Woods 29 Dec. 1791; she d. 16 April 1812, a. 72.

14. JOSEPH, s. of William (10), grad. at H. C. 1751; was a clergyman, and chaplain in the Continental Army; res. for a time in Providence; was of Bath, Me., in 1806, and d. in 1808, a. 77. He had several children; one of whom was the late *William Manning*, who, having been a printer for nearly or quite half a century, and subsequently Messenger to the Governor and Council of the Commonwealth, spent the last few years of a cheerful old age with his affectionate family in this city, and d. 25 July 1849, a. 82. His descendants are numerous.<sup>1</sup>

15. WILLIAM, s. of William (10), was a cordwainer, and resided on the westerly side of Harvard Square, on an estate which he purchased in 1778, and which after his death was sold to Harvard College. He m. Rebecca Oliver 26 Nov. 1772, and d. 10 Dec. 1804, a. 69. She d. 13 Ap. 1821, a. 81. Their children were *Rebecca*, b. 7 Sept. 1774, and d. 21 Sept. 1774; *William*, b. 4 Nov. 1775, and d. 22 Sept. 1777.

16. SAMUEL, s. and only child of Samuel (13), grad. at H. C. 1797, was a physician, and res. principally in Lancaster. He returned to Camb. in 1821, and d. in Oct. 1822. His first wife was Lucy Cogswell, by whom he had *Samuel*, grad. at H. C. 1822, res. in Baltimore, and d. 16 May 1857; *Mary W.*, m. Dr. A. B. Cleaveland of Baltimore; *William*, a physician in Michigan; *Rebecca*, deceased; *Joseph* and *Charles*, both of Baltimore. His second wife was Elizabeth B., dau. of Thomas Warland, and widow of Rev. John L. Abbott, to whom he was m. 20 Mar. 1822, a few months before his decease. She still resides in Cambridge.

MARKHAM, DANIEL, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Francis Whitmore, 3 Nov. 1669, and had *Daniel*, b. 1 Nov. 1671; *Elizabeth*, b. 13 July 1673; *James*, b. 16 Mar. 1674-5.

MARRETT, THOMAS (otherwise written Marritt, Maritt, Mariott, and Maryott), came early to Camb. and in 1638 purchased the estate at the N. E. corner of Dunster and Mount Auburn streets. He had previously owned a lot on the northerly side of Harvard Street extending northerly to Gore Hall, which was long afterwards known as the "Fellows' Orchard." He was by occupation a shoemaker, but a prominent citizen. He is supposed to have been the first elected Deacon of Shepard's Church, organized in 1636, and was a Selectman six years, from 1639 to 1647. His children, by w. Susanna, all prob. b. in England, were *Abigail*, m. Daniel Fisher of Dedham 17 Nov. 1641; *Susanna*, m. George Barstow of Scituate, and d. here 11 Ap. 1654; *John*; *Thomas*; *Hannah*, d. unm. 9 Dec. 1668. THOMAS the f. d. 30 June 1664, a. 75. In his will, dated 15 Oct. 1663, he names as then living, his w. Susanna; children *John*, *Thomas*, *Abigail*, *Hannah*; and grandchildren, *Lydia*, *Amos*, *John*, and *Jeremiah* Fisher; *Thomas*, *Amos*, *Susanna*, and *John* Marrett, and the children (George and Margaret) of George Barstow, dec.

2. JOHN, s. of Thomas (1), m. Abigail Richardson 20 June 1654, and had

<sup>1</sup> Among the children of William Manning Hon. J. M. S. Williams, and Mr. Henry R. are the wives of Hon. Henry O. Houghton, Glover, all residing in Cambridge.



*Thomas*, b. 15 Dec. 1656, killed by the Indians at the Sudbury Fight, 20 Ap. 1675; *John* (twin with *Thomas*), b. 15 Dec. 1656, d. 7 Mar. 1657-8; *Amos*, b. 25 Feb. 1657-8; *Susanna*, b. 19 Jan. 1659-60, m. Jacob Amsden, and d. 16 Oct. 1707 without issue; *John*, b. 29 Jan. 1661-2, d. 6 Nov. 1663; *John*, b. 3 June 1664, d. at sea, unm. (administration granted to Jacob Amsden 17 Mar. 1690-91); *Abigail*, b. 16 Aug. 1666, m. Timothy Rice of Concord 27 Ap. 1687, who d. 1692, and Joseph Crackbone 11 May 1698; *Hannah*, b. 17 Aug. 1668, m. Samuel Hastings, Jr.; *Edward*, b. 2 Aug. 1670; *Mary*, b. 7 Mar. 1671-2, m. Joseph Hovey 10 Dec. 1702, and Nathaniel Parker of Newton 27 Jan. 1736-7; *Lydia*, b. 22 Feb. 1673-4, d. young. The deaths of *Thomas* and the third *John* are stated on the authority of a manuscript genealogy by the late Rev. John Marrett of Burlington. *JOHN* the f. was a shoemaker, and after 1682 resided a few rods westerly from the Craigie House in the former mansion of Deac. John Bridge. He d. between 3 Oct. and 16 Dec. 1695; his w. *Abigail* survived and was prob. the same who d. 15 Mar. 1721-2.

3. *THOMAS*, s. of *Thomas* (1), taught school in Dedham from Dec. 1659 to July 1661; and is named in his father's will 15 Oct. 1663.

4. *AMOS*, s. of *John* (2), m. Bethia Longhorn 2 Nov. 1681; she d. 20 Nov. 1730, a. 69, and he m. Ruth, wid. of Jona. Dunster, 22 Nov. 1732, who survived him, and m. Peter Hayes of Stoneham 1742. Mr. Marrett, generally known as Lieut. Marrett, was by occupation a farmer and brickmaker, a man of wealth, and a prominent citizen of the town. In 1704 he purchased ten acres of land, between the paternal homestead and the estate late of Dr. Hill, embracing the site of the house celebrated as the headquarters of Washington, the present residence of Professor Longfellow. On this lot, which he had occupied for several previous years under lease, he seems to have spent the remainder of his days; but whether his house was erected by him or by a previous owner does not appear. The estate remained in the Marrett family until 1746, when it was sold to Col. John Vassall. Lieut. Marrett d. without posterity 17 Nov. 1739, a. 81. He had previously conveyed his homestead to his nephew Amos Marrett, and in his will constituted him his principal heir.

5. *EDWARD*, s. of *John* (2), m. Hannah, dau. of Joseph Bradish (Barry, *Hist. Fram.*, says she had previously m. Joseph Stanhope). Their chil. were *Amos*, b. about 1694, d. young; *Hannah*, bap. 27 Dec. 1696, m. Joseph Lawrence 17 Feb. 1714-15, rem. to Connecticut; *Susanna*, bap. 11 Sept. 1698, m. John Pierce of Boston 27 Sept. 1722, and Samuel Witt of Marlborough, d. without issue Dec. 1794; *Abigail*, b. 28 Feb. 1700-1, m. Judah Monis, the Hebrew Preceptor, 13 Jan. 1723-4, d. without issue 1761; *Amos*, b. 5 Sept. 1703; *Mary*, bap. 28 Ap. 1706, m. Rev. John Martyn of Cambridge, afterwards of Northborough, 18 Aug. 1724, d. 8 Sept. 1775, leaving several children; *John*, b. 29 July 1711, d. of small-pox in Boston, a. 18; *Edward*, b. 5 Nov. 1713. *EDWARD* the f. was a glazier, and resided on the homestead on Brattle Street. He d. 11 Ap. 1754, a. 83; his w. Hannah d. 9 Ap. 1754, a. 84. Both attended meeting on the previous Sabbath, and both were buried in one grave.

6. *AMOS*, s. of *Edward* (5), m. Mary, dau. of Henry Dunster 21 Sept. 1732, and had *Abigail*, b. 25 Aug. 1733, d. young; *Ruth*, b. 30 Ap. 1735, d. unm. 2 May 1766, and was buried at Lexington; *Amos*, bap. 17 July 1737, d. young; *Amos*, b. 8 Feb. 1738-9; *Mary*, b. 17 Aug. 1740, d. 17 Oct. 1754; *John*, b. 10 Sept. 1741, grad. H. C. 1763, ordained at 2d church in Woburn (now Burlington) 21 Dec. 1774, m. Martha, dau. of his predecessor, Rev. Thomas Jones, and d. 18 Feb. 1813, leaving an only dau. *Martha*, who m. his successor, Rev. Samuel Sewall, the distinguished ecclesiastical antiquarian. *AMOS* the f. was a glazier and farmer. He dealt largely in real estate, and appears to have been a man of wealth. He was the principal heir of his uncle Amos, and resided on his homestead, until 1746, when he sold it to Col. John Vassall, and purchased the estate afterwards called the Fayerweather estate, recently owned by William Wells, which was then in Watertown. He d. there (perhaps in the old farmhouse lately demolished) 14 Nov. 1747, a. 44. His w. Mary survived.

7. EDWARD, s. of Edward (5), m. Mary Wyatt of Boston 13 May 1736; she d. 15 Jan. 1743-4, a. 29, and he married w. Susanna Foster of Boston 3 Nov. 1762, who d. 12 Dec. 1787, a. 71. His chil. were *Mary*, bap. 18 Mar. 1736-7; *Edward*, b. 21 Jan. 1738-9, d. young; *Judah*, bap. 21 Dec. 1740; *Thomas*, bap. 16 May 1742, grad. H. C. 1761, school-master and Deacon of the 3d Church at Gloucester, returned here after his father's death, united with the Camb. Church 1781, and d. 24 June 1784; *Edward*, bap. 15 Jan. 1743-4. EDWARD the f. was a tailor, and inherited the homestead, which he sold 28 July 1759 to Col. John Vassall. He had previously, 13 June 1745, purchased the estate formerly occupied by his first N. Eng. ancestor, Deac. Thomas Marrett, at the N. E. corner of Dunster and Mount Auburn streets, where he resided during the remainder of life. He was Captain of militia, and Selectman seven years, from 1769 to 1777 inclusive. He d. 13 Sept. 1780, a. 67.

8. AMOS, s. of Amos (6), m. Abigail Tidd of Lex. (pub. 14 Sept. 1760), and had, in Camb., *Abigail*, bap. 6 June 1762, d. young; *Amos*, b. 4 Oct. 1763; and in Lex., *Abigail*, b. 4 June 1765; *Daniel*, b. 18 July 1767; *Ruth*, b. 12 Nov. 1768. AMOS the f. was a farmer, and inherited the homestead, which he sold 19 Ap. 1764 to George Ruggles, Esq., of Boston; it was subsequently known as the Fayerweather estate. About the time of this sale he removed to Lex. where he d. 27 Mar. 1805, a. 66.

9. AMOS, s. of Amos (8), res. in Lex., and by w. Patty, had *Patty*, b. 9 Sept. 1787; *Sally*, b. 1 Oct. 1789; *Hannah*, b. 24 Dec. 1792; *Nabby*, b. 18 Aug. 1795; *Betsy*, b. 4 July 1798; *Ruth*, b. 18 Mar. 1801; *John*, b. 17 Oct. 1803; *Emily*, b. 25 Dec. 1806; *Harriet*, b. 13 Sept. 1809. AMOS the f. d. 16 Nov. 1824, a. 61.

10. DANIEL, s. of Amos (8), grad. H. C. 1790, Pastor of the Church in Standish, Me., 33 years, where he d. 14 Ap. 1836, a. nearly 69. He m. Doreas, dau. of Maj. Samuel Hastings of Lex., 8 Oct. 1810 (second wife), and had *Leander*, b. 16 Sept. 1811, d. 13 July 1814; *Lorenzo*, b. 18 Mar. 1816, grad. Bow. Col. 1838, m. Eliza A. Winsor of Pawtucket, R. I., 14 Aug. 1845, res. in Camb., is a lawyer, and has been Alderman and Representative; *Isabella Annette*, b. 20 July 1817, d. 4 Mar. 1818; *Avery Williams*, b. 19 Jan. 1819, m. Elizabeth B. Weston of Standish 25 Nov. 1847, and res. on the homestead; *Dane Appleton*, b. 12 Jan. 1822, m. Eliza A. Locke of Lancaster 7 June 1848, was a merchant, and had children in Somerville; *Samuel Hastings*, b. 12 Jan. 1822, m. Fanny A. Locke, twin sister to his twin brother's wife, 7 June 1848, was a merchant in Somerville, where he d. 22 May 1850; *Helen Maria*, b. 3 July 1823, d. unm. 15 Mar. 1846; *Francis Grenville*, b. 8 Sept. 1826, a piano-forte manufacturer, d. unm. at East Cambridge 16 May 1859.

MARTIN, THOMAS, by w. Alice, had *Abigail*, b. 22 Aug. 1653. DEBORAH, m. Ebenezer Frost 2 July 1723.

MASON, HUGH, came to N. Eng. with his w. Hester, or Esther, in 1634, and settled in Watertown. He was by occupation a tanner, but much engaged in public life, being a Captain of the train-band for a long succession of years, Selectman about thirty years, and Representative ten years. His children, all born in Wat., were *Hannah*, b. 23 Sept. 1636, m. Capt. Joshua Brooks of Concord 17 Oct. 1653; *Elizabeth*, b. 3 Sept. 1638, d. young; *Ruth*, b. 17 Dec. 1640, d. young; *Mary* (twin with Ruth), b. 18 Dec. 1640, m. Rev. Joseph Estabrook of Concord 20 May 1668; *John*, b. 1 Jan. 1644; *Joseph*, b. 10 Aug. 1646; *Daniel*, b. 19 Feb. 1648-9; *Sarah*, b. 25 Sept. 1651, m. Capt. Andrew Gardner of Muddy River (Brookline) 20 May 1668, and was mother of Rev. Andrew Gardner, who was accidentally killed at Lancaster during the Indian troubles in 1704. HUGH the f. d. 10 Oct. 1678, a. 73; his w. Esther d. 21 May 1692, a. 82.

2. JOHN, s. of Hugh (1), was a tanner, and settled in Newton (then a part of Camb.); he m. Elizabeth Hammond, and had *John*, b. 22 Jan. 1676-7; *Elizabeth*, b. 10 Nov. 1678, m. Thomas Brown of Boston; *Abigail*, b. 16 Dec. 1679, d. young; *Daniel*; *Samuel*, b. 22 Jan. 1688, d. young; *Hannah*, b. 26



Jan. 1694, m. Joseph Sabin of Rehoboth, 7 July 1721. JOHN the f. d. about 1729.

3. JOSEPH, s. of Hugh (1), was also a tanner, and inherited the homestead in Watertown. He m. Mary, dau. of John Fiske, 5 Feb. 1683-4, and had *Mary*, b. 22 May 1684, m. Thomas Learned; *Esther*, b. 8 July 1686, m. Capt. Joseph Coolidge 10 Nov. 1737, being his second wife; *Joseph*, b. 2 Oct. 1688; *Sarah*, b. 17 Nov. 1691, m. Thomas Chamberlin 22 June 1709. JOSEPH the f. d. 22 July 1702.

4. DANIEL, s. of Hugh (1), grad. H. C. 1666, was a physician, in which capacity he sailed with Capt. Ellson, 1679; he was taken prisoner, carried to Algiers, and never returned.

5. JOHN, s. of John (2), settled in Lex., where he was Town Clerk and Justice of the Peace. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Spring of Newton, 18 Oct. 1699, and had a son, b. and d. 14 Aug. 1700; *John*, b. 8 Aug. 1701, d. in Lex. 1787; *Elizabeth*, b. 30 Aug. 1703; *Mellicent*, b. 24 Ap. 1705; *Thaddeus*, b. 27 Dec. 1706; *Jonas*, b. 21 Oct. 1708; *Catherine*, b. 5 Aug. 1710; *Esther*, b. 2 Jan. 1712-13; *Sarah*, b. 7 June 1714; *Mercy*, b. 12 Nov. 1716, d. 30 Nov. 1717; *Samuel*, b. 9 Oct. 1720. JOHN the f. d. 24 Mar. 1738.

6. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (3), inherited the homestead in Wat., was elected Deacon in 1726, and appointed Justice of the Peace 1734. He m. Mary, dau. of Elias Monck of Dorchester, 14 Sept. 1710, and had *Mary*, b. 23 Oct. 1711, m. Ebenezer Hovey of Camb. 7 Oct. 1737; *Joseph*, b. 9 Oct. 1713; *Abigail*, b. 10 Oct. 1715, m. Thomas Biscoe 8 Sept. 1737; *Benjamin*, b. 14 July 1717; *Elizabeth*, b. 3 Feb. 1718-19, m. Nathaniel Perry of Sherburne 11 Oct. 1739; *Nehemiah*, b. 14 June 1721; *Elias*, b. 24 Ap. 1723, m. Ruth Cheney 7 Nov. 1740; *Esther*, b. 14 Nov. 1725, m. Jonathan Brown, Jr., 25 Jan. 1749-50, d. 14 July 1802; *Lydia*, b. 6 Nov. 1727, m. Micah Whitney of Natick 11 Nov. 1747; *Susanna*, b. 22 Sept. 1729, m. Samuel Soden of Camb. 16 Dec. 1755; *Ebenezer*, b. 1 Mar. 1731-2; *Josiah*, b. 3 Oct. 1734. Of this numerous family it is remarkable that all lived to maturity and were married. JOSEPH the f. d. 6 July 1755.

7. THADDEUS, s. of John (5), grad. H. C. 1728, and was the earliest graduate who survived until the present century commenced. He outlived all his classmates about nine years, and was the eldest living graduate about five years. He taught school at Woodstock a short time after leaving college, but was soon appointed by Gov. Belcher as his private Secretary; he was appointed Deputy Naval Officer 1731, Deputy Secretary of the Province in April 1734, and Clerk of the Middlesex Courts Feb. 1735-1736, which last office, by which he was best known, he held for the long period of fifty-four years. He was also Register of Deeds from Ap. 1781 to Dec. 1784. He resided principally in Chs. until shortly before the Battle of Bunker Hill, when he removed to Lex. leaving his mansion to the flames which consumed the village. After a temporary residence in Lex., Stoneham, and Medf., he rem. here and purchased the Monis estate 11 Feb. 1786, at the S. E. corner of Brighton and Winthrop streets, where he closed his long life. He had previously, from 18 Sept. 1738 to 7 Jan. 1749, owned the estate at the N. E. corner of Holmes Place; but whether he resided there is not ascertained. Mr. Mason m. Rebecca, dau. of Deac. Jonathan Williams of Boston, 17 Feb. 1736-7; she d. in childbed 2 Ap. 1748, and he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Jonathan Sewall, Esq., of Boston, 7 Nov. 1748; she d. 12 Feb. 1755, and he m. Ann, dau. of Thomas Fayerweather, Esq., 18 Oct. 1759. His children were *Jonathan*, b. 15 Dec. 1737, d. unm. 18 Nov. 1760 (he was drowned on a voyage to the West Indies); *Rebecca*, b. 17 Dec. 1738, m. William Harris 20 Aug. 1767, and d. 2 Feb. 1801 (she was mother of the late Thaddeus Mason Harris, D. D., of Dorchester); *Thaddeus*, b. 1 Aug. 1740, d. Dec. 1740; *Thaddeus*, b. 19 Aug. 1741, d. 10 Jan. 1747-8; *Martha*, b. 25 Nov. 1742, m. Dr. Isaac Foster of Chs. — July 1765, and d. 21 Sept. 1770; *Hugh*, b. 16 May 1745, d. 8 Mar. 1746; a child, b. and d. 2 Ap. 1748; *John Alford*, b. 10 Dec. 1750, grad. H. C. 1771, was Clerk in the Boston Post Office, afterwards res. here with his sisters, and still later with Rev. Dr. Harris at Dorchester, where he d. unm. 16 Feb. 1831,



in consequence of being run over by a milk cart in the previous August; *Hannah*, b. 3 Sept. 1760, d. here unm. 20 Jan. 1847; *Thaddeus*, b. 3 Aug. 1762, d. 15 Sept. 1762; *Ann*, b. — 1763, d. here unm. 25 Nov. 1816; *Elizabeth*, b. 21 May 1765, d. here unm. 12 May 1830; *Abigail Belcher*, b. 23 July 1766, d. 5 July 1767. *THADDEUS* the f. d. 1 May 1802, a. 95 years and 4 months; his w. *Ann* d. 4 Jan. 1802, a. 71.

8. *NEHEMIAH*, s. of Joseph (6), a tanner in Watertown, m. *Elizabeth Stone* 28 Mar. 1754; she d. 24 Ap. 1755, and he m. *Martha Clark* in 1756; she d. 23 July 1761, and he m. at Camb. *Elizabeth Fillebrown*, who survived him; he d. 6 Aug. 1775. His chil. were *Daniel*, b. 15 Aug. 1757; *Hugh*, b. 23 Dec. 1758; *Elizabeth*, b. 18 Dec. 1759, m. *Moses Coolidge* 19 May 1785; *Joseph*, b. 4 July 1761, tanner, d. unm. 1785; *Moses*, b. 24 July 1764; *Sarah*, b. 21 Aug. 1766, m. *James Howland* of Walpole, Vt.; *Martha*, b. 5 Jan. 1768, m. *Samuel Sawin* of Livermore, Me., and d. at Jay, Me.; *Rebecca*, b. 28 May 1769, m. *Charles Clark* of Cambridge, and d. 28 Ap. 1809; *Aaron*, b. 13 Ap. 1773.

9. *JOSIAH*, s. of Joseph (6), housewright and surveyor, m. *Anna Livermore* of Watertown 21 June 1757, rem. to Camb. and had *Thomas*, b. 28 Jan. 1758; *Lucy*, b. 21 Sept. 1759, m. *Samuel Child* 8 July 1779, and d. 9 June 1849; *Josiah*, b. 11 Sept. 1761; *James*, b. 13 Jan. 1764, d. 8 Oct. 1765; *Anna*, b. 21 July 1766, d. 2 Sept. 1767; *John*, b. 3 Aug. 1769; *Joseph*, b. 22 May 1771, d. 31 Dec. 1771; *Susanna*, b. 25 Sept. 1775, d. unm. 19 May 1856; *Samuel*, b. 4 Sept. 1777; *William*, b. 31 July 1779, d. at sea 13 Dec. 1799. *JOSIAH* the f. res. on the easterly side of Mason Street, and d. 9 Sept. 1814; his w. *Ann* d. 10 Sept. 1819, a. 80; both of paralysis.

10. *DANIEL*, s. of *Nehemiah* (8), a tanner, resided successively at Wat., Camb., and Westbrook, where he d. 9 Oct. 1817. He m. *Esther Mason* (who d. at Westbrook 17 Dec. 1824), and had in Wat. *Nehemiah*, b. 31 Aug. 1780; *Daniel*, b. 1 June 1782; *Samuel*, b. 8 June 1783; *Lewis*, b. 27 Feb. 1785; *Azor*, b. 14 Dec. 1786; *Joel*, b. 3 Mar. 1788; *Vanlow*, b. 3 Mar. 1790, d. 27 Nov. 1790 or 1791; *Noble*, b. 9 Feb. 1793, d. 2 Aug. 1793; *Nancy*, b. 19 April 1794, d. unm. 31 Dec. 1814.

11. *THOMAS*, s. of *Josiah* (9), m. *Lydia Dane* of Gloucester 18 Jan. 1783, and had *Lydia*, b. 23 Aug. 1784, d. unm. 19 Ap. 1811; *Thomas*, b. 12 Mar. 1787, m. *Sophia Webster*, and d. s. p. at Troy, N. Y., 8 May 1843; *Mary D.*, b. 12 Dec. 1790, d. unm. 2 Ap. 1872. *THOMAS* the f. was a housewright, res. a few years at Acton and Gloucester, but returned here about 1790, res. at the junction of Front and State streets, was Selectman five years, and performed other public services. He d. of paralysis 28 Mar. 1841; his w. *Lydia* d. 27 May 1791.

12. *JOSIAH*, s. of *Josiah* (9), m. *Lois*, dau. of *Hubbard Russell*, 18 July 1784, and had *Anna Livermore*, b. 16 Sept. 1784, m. *Nathan Fiske* 13 July 1805, and d. 12 Sept. 1861; *Luke*, b. 30 Nov. 1785; *Sally Russell*, b. 20 Ap. 1789, d. unm. Jan. 1814; *Josiah*, b. 6 Sept. 1791; *James Winthrop*, b. 28 Ap. 1794; *Walter Russell*, b. 22 Feb. 1796; *Frederick William*, b. 4 July 1798, d. — Nov. 1800; *Caroline*, b. 13 Mar. 1801, m. *Hiram Brooks* 20 July 1828, and d. 9 April 1858; *Louisa*, b. 31 Mar. 1804, d. unm. 3 Ap. 1850. *JOSIAH* the f. from an early period in life devoted himself to mercantile pursuits. He resided a few years on Governor's Island, and Boston proper, but soon returned, and res. first near West Boston Bridge, and afterwards at the N. W. corner of Harvard and Moore streets; was Selectman 1808, several years an Overseer of the Poor, and Representative 1807. He d. of paralysis 19 May 1839; his w. *Lois* d. 17 Ap. 1847, a. 87.

13. *JOHN*, s. of *Josiah* (9), settled in Gloucester, m. *Tryphena Shipley* of Pepperell Dec. 1792, and had *Alphonso*, b. 2 Oct. 1793, and perished in the ill-fated steamer *Lexington*, Jan. 1840, leaving wife and children; *Sidney*, b. 22 Oct. 1799; *John*, b. 2 Ap. 1802; *Albert*, b. 22 Nov. 1812, d. 30 Oct. 1813. *MAJ. JOHN* the f. was a housewright, and d. 6 June 1852.

14. *SAMUEL*, s. of *Josiah* (9), m. *Mary Spear Harlow* 15 May 1803, and had *Eliza Harlow*, b. 1 Nov. 1804, m. *Richard Blanchard* of Boston 3 July 1823; *Mary Spear*, b. 14 Ap. 1806, m. *Charles Livermore* of Brighton 20

Aug. 1829; *Samuel*, b. 11 Jan. 1808, a druggist, d. unm. at New Orleans 12 Sept. 1833; *William*, b. 4 July 1810, d. 10 Sept. 1814; *Abigail*, b. 26 Ap. 1812, d. unm. 1 Mar. 1868; *William Albert*, b. 4 May 1816; *Lucy Ann*, b. 19 Feb. 1818, m. Rev. Albert E. Denison 6 June 1844; *Nancy Harlow*, b. 22 Aug. 1820, m. Rev. Calvin H. Toppliff 8 Ap. 1849; *George Frederick*, b. 29 Sept. 1824. SAMUEL the f. was a housewright, and d. 12 Aug. 1843; his w. Mary S. d. 15 Jan. 1859.

15. LUKE, s. of Josiah (12), m. Mary Nichols of Cohasset 28 Ap. 1811, and had *William Frederick*, b. 31 Oct. 1812; *Sarah Skilling*, b. 2 Sept. 1814, d. unm. 8 Feb. 1870; *Charles Luke*, b. 15 Dec. 1816, d. 29 Jan. 1833; *Mary Caroline*, b. 27 Dec. 1818; *Susan Matilda*, b. 16 Dec. 1820, d. 20 Aug. 1822. LUKE the f. was a merchant, resided on the southerly side of Harvard Street, near Moore Street, and d. 4 Dec. 1821; his w. Mary d. 17 Nov. 1874, a. 80.

16. JOSIAH, s. of Josiah (12), m. Hannah Bond Clark of Wat. 21 Oct. 1824, and had *Maria Louisa*, b. 13 Aug. 1825, d. unm. 29 Feb. 1848; *Julia Ann*, b. 16 Oct. 1827, d. unm. 10 Mar. 1844; *Henry Clay*, b. 23 Dec. 1829, d. 21 Mar. 1841; *Hannah Ellen*, b. 25 May 1833, d. unm. 27 July 1851. JOSIAH the f. was a merchant, resided near West Boston Bridge, was Selectman from 1828 to 1831, four years, Representative 1832, and d. of consumption 18 Dec. 1840. His w. Hannah B. d. 12 Nov. 1858.

17. JAMES WINTHROP, s. of Josiah (12), grad. H. C. 1816, removed to Monroe, La. He was a physician, merchant, and planter. He m. Melinda Tennell of Monroe, and had *Elizabeth St. Clair*, b. 23 Oct. 1827, m. Judge Sharp of Monroe, and d. leaving an infant; *Mary Caroline*, b. 7 May 1829, m. James McEnery, and d. in 1854, leaving issue; *Melinda Theresa*, b. 4 Dec. 1830, m. Oliver Kellam, and — Buckner; *Josiah Tennell*, b. 2 Nov. 1832, m. Emily De Lery of Monroe; *Louisa Jane*, b. 9 May 1836, m. — Watson; *James Winthrop*, b. 5 Ap. 1838, d. about 1859. JAMES WINTHROP the f. d. 18 Oct. 1837.

18. WALTER RUSSELL, s. of Josiah (12), m. Elizabeth Harrington of Lex. (pub. 22 May 1819), and had *Mary Jane*, b. 3 Jan. 1820, m. Oscar Stratton 9 Feb. 1843, d. 30 Aug. 1875; *Elizabeth Harrington*, b. 27 Jan. 1822, m. Hon. John Sargent 12 Dec. 1859; *Lois Elmira*, b. 23 Dec. 1823, m. Elijah H. Luke 24 Sept. 1846; *Melinda Tennell*, b. 25 Sept. 1825, d. unm. 24 Aug. 1845; *James Walter*, b. 22 Nov. 1827, m. Harriet J. Dexter 27 Jan. 1851; *Frances Virginia*, b. 12 Sept. 1829, m. John D. Sargent 6 Dec. 1864; *Charles Russell*, b. 22 Mar. 1822, m. Caroline A. Marshall of Lawrence 24 Dec. 1859; *Eugene J.*, b. 9 Feb. 1834, m. Susan F. Sargent 28 Dec. 1863; *Ellen Maria*, b. 20 May 1837, d. unm. 5 May 1858. WALTER RUSSELL the f. was a merchant, resided near West Boston Bridge and afterwards on Broadway near Prospect Street; was Selectman and Alderman; near the close of life he removed to Lawrence, where he d. 9 Aug. 1859; his w. Elizabeth H. d. 31 Oct. 1859.

19. WILLIAM ALBERT, s. of Samuel (14), surveyor and civil engineer, m. Clara M. Hodges of Taunton 23 May 1847, and had *Clara M.*, b. 28 March 1848, d. 18 Aug. 1850; *Ellen Eliza*, b. 21 Jan. 1850; *Charles Albert*, b. 27 Oct. 1851; *Francis Edgar*, b. 30 Ap. 1853; *William Albert*, b. 26 Dec. 1855; *Clarence Herbert*, b. 7 Ap. 1857; *Clara Eleanor* and *Frances Evelyn*, twins, b. 23 July 1859.

20. GEORGE FREDERIC, s. of Samuel (14), a wood turner, m. Mary Ann Dudley of Somerville 30 July 1851, and had *Frederic Gerry*, b. 26 Aug. 1852, d. 6 Jan. 1853; *George Dudley*, b. 11 Nov. 1854; *Samuel*, b. 23 July 1856; *Florence Bellows*, b. 12 Jan. 1858, d. 10 June 1860; *Frederic Bellows*, b. 17 June 1859.

21. WILLIAM FREDERIC, s. of Luke (15), was a merchant in Cambridge for a few years, and then became a planter in Ouachita (Monroe), La.; m. Hannah L. Bry 10 June 1843, and had *Mary Bry*, b. 12 Aug. 1850; *Alice T.*, b. 9 Nov. 1853. He m. a second wife, had one son, and d. at Rome, Ga., 24 Ap. 1875.

RACHEL, m. Francis Wellington 6 Jan. 1763. MILLICENT, m. Robert Bull 7 Oct. 1771. NEHEMIAH, m. Lydia Cutter 16 Oct. 1803. AARON, d. 20 Sept. 1797, a. 25; his w. Sally d. 30 Aug. 1797, a. 22; both of bilious fever.



MASTERS, JOHN, was one of the earliest inhabitants of Camb., and in 1635 owned a house and seven acres of land on the westerly side of Ash Street, near Brattle Street. In 1631 he engaged to construct a canal from the river, through the marsh, to the upland, near the foot of Dunster Street, "12 foot broad and 7 foot deep, for which the Court promiseth him satisfaction, according as the charges thereof shall amount unto." (*Mass. Col. Rec.*) The cost of the canal, or creek, was £30. Mr. Masters d. 21 Dec. 1639; his w. Jane d. 26 Dec. 1639. By his will, dated 19 Dec. 1639, it appears that he had daughters *Sarah Dobyson*, *Lydia Tabor*, and *Elizabeth Latham*; a grandson, *John Lockwood*; and probably sons *Nathaniel* and *Abraham*.

MAYNARD, JOHN, owned a house and five acres of land at the West End, 1635, fronting easterly on Garden Street. He rem. to Hartford, where he was living in 1648. Another of the same name was early in Sudbury.

MEAD, ISRAEL, perhaps from Roxbury, m. Mary, dau. of Thomas Hall, 26 Feb. 1669, and had *Margaret*, b. 20 Jan. 1676; *Mary*, b. 10 Feb. 1682; *Ruth*, b. 10 Aug. 1684; *Ebenezer*, b. 10 May 1686; and probably others.

2. DAVID, perhaps brother to Israel (1), m. Hannah Warren 26 Sept. 1675, and had *Hannah*, b. 17 Sept. 1676; and probably others.

3. DAVID, perhaps s. of David (2), by w. Hannah, had *Joshua*, b. 12 Mar. 1709-10; *Moses*, b. 21 Oct. 1711.

4. THOMAS, by w. Hannah had *Elizabeth*, b. 13 June 1711.

5. HOPESTILL, by w. Elizabeth (prob. dau. of Samuel Hastings), had *Abigail*, b. 26 Dec. 1712.

ELIJAH, m. Abigail Barnard 10 Nov. 1778. BENJAMIN, m. Susanna Collins 26 Feb. 1781. MARY, wid. of Israel Mead, d. Sept. 1797, a. 69.

MEANE, JOHN (otherwise written Mean, Meen, Meene), was one of the first company, and in 1635 res. at the corner of Holmes Place and North Avenue. By w. Ann he had *John*, b. 7 Feb. 1637-8, d. 10 Aug. 1739; *Sarah*, b. Feb. 1639-40, m. Walter Hastings 10 Ap. 1655, and d. 27 Aug. 1673; *Mary*, b. 3 Ap. 1644, m. Samuel Hastings 12 Nov. 1661; *John*, b. 19 Sept. 1646, d. 21 Oct. 1646. JOHN the f. d. 19 Mar. 1645-6, and his w. Ann m. John Hastings, the father of Walter and Samuel, and d. 25 Mar. 1666.

MERIAM, JOSEPH (otherwise written Merriam, Miriam, and Mirriam), res. in Concord, where he d. 1 Jan. 1641, leaving sons, *Joseph*, who m. Sarah Stone 1653; *John*, b. 1640-41, m. Mary, dau. of Deacon John Cooper of Camb., 21 Oct. 1663, and had a large family. *Farmer*.

2. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (1), m. Sarah, dau. of Deacon Gregory Stone, and had *Lydia*, b. 3 Aug. 1656; *Joseph*, b. 25 May 1658; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 May 1660; *John*, b. 30 Aug. 1662; *Mary*, b. 14 June 1664; *Robert*, b. 17 Feb. 1666-7, and probably others. JOSEPH the f. res. at the Farms, and d. before 1696.

3. JOHN, prob. s. of Joseph (2), by w. Mary had *Mary*, b. 6 Jan. 1689; *Benjamin*, b. 6 Jan. 1700-1; *John*, b. 13 Feb. 1703-4; *Ebenezer*, b. 2 Mar. 1705-6; *Joshua*, b. 27 Feb. 1707-8; *William*, b. 24 Sept. 1711; *Amos*, b. 25 July 1713; and prob. others, between 1689 and 1701. JOHN the f. res. at the Farms, was elected Deacon at the organization of the Church 21 Oct. 1696, and d. 1727.

4. ROBERT, s. of Joseph (2), by w. Abigail had *Joseph*, b. 3 Mar. 1696-7; *Abigail*, b. 3 Oct. 1699; *Hannah*, b. 16 Ap. 1701; *Robert*, b. 18 July 1703, d. 30 June 1713; *Jonathan*, b. 25 July 1705; *Hezekiah*, b. 30 Mar. 1708; *Sarah*, b. 25 July 1710, d. 7 July 1713; *Mary*, b. 11 Dec. 1712. ROBERT the f. res. at the Farms.

5. THOMAS, prob. s. of Joseph (2), by w. Mary had *Mary*, b. 3 Oct. 1697; *Thomas*, b. 15 Ap. 1700; *Lydia*, b. 23 July 1703; *Nathaniel*, b. 6 Dec. 1705; *Simon*, b. 23 Nov. 1708; *David*, b. 22 Aug. 1711; *Isaac*, b. 5 July 1714. THOMAS the f. res. at the Farms.

SARAH, m. Eliazer Ball of Concord 14 June 1688.

MILLER, JOSEPH, by w. Mary, had *Thomas*, b. 9 Ap. 1675; *Samuel*, b. 24 Sept. 1678.



2. JOSEPH, m. Eunice Coolidge 15 Ap. 1765, and had *Joseph*, bap. 25 Jan. 1766, prob. m. Mary Tapley of Chs. 3 Dec. 1788; *Isaac*, bap. 29 Nov. 1767; *William*, bap. 25 Feb. 1770; *James*, bap. 16 Feb. 1772; *Thomas*, bap. 12 Feb. 1774.

HUMPHREY, m. Elizabeth Smith 12 Sept. 1677. THOMAS, m. Polly Frothingham 4 Dec. 1794.

MINOTT, HEPZIBAH, granddaughter of Elijah Corlett, m. Daniel Champney 9 June 1684.

MIRICK, JOHN, m. Elizabeth Trowbridge 9 Feb. 1681-2.

MITCHELL, JONATHAN (otherwise written Mitchel, Miethel, and Michell), came to New England about 1635 with his father, Jonathan Mitchell, who died at Stamford, Conn., in 1645, a. 54. He grad. H. C. 1647, and commenced preaching at Hartford 24 June 1649, where he was desired to remain. He returned however and preached here, 12 Aug. 1649. On the 25th day of the same month, Rev. Thomas Shepard died, and Mr. Mitchell was invited to become his successor; which invitation he accepted, and was ordained 21 Aug. 1650. During the same year he was also elected Fellow of the College. By the General Court he was made Licenser of the Press 1663. He was one of the most eminent clergymen of his day; and his early death, which occurred 9 July 1668, at the age of 43 years, was a subject of general and bitter lamentation. Mr. Mitchell succeeded Mr. Shepard in more than one respect. On the 19th of Nov. 1650, he m. Margaret, the wid. of Mr. Shepard, and purchased the homestead 9 Oct. 1651, consisting of a house on Harvard Street, opposite Holyoke Street, with seven acres of land, now owned by Harvard College. His children, by his w. Margaret, were *Margaret*, b. 26 Feb. 1652, d. 24 July 1654; *Nathaniel*, b. 4 Mar. 1655-6, killed by a fall from a horse, 15 July 1673; *John*, b. 16 Mar. 1657-8, d. 29 Oct. 1659; *Samuel*, b. 14 Oct. 1660, grad. H. C. 1681, Fellow of the College, was living 6 July 1687, but prob. d. unm. before 1691, as no provision was made for him or his representatives in the settlement of his mother's estate in that year; *Margaret*, b. 1664, m. Maj. Stephen Sewall of Salem 13 June 1682, and d. 20 Jan. 1735-6, having been the mother of 17 children, eight of whom survived her; one of them was Chief Justice Stephen Sewall, who d. in Sept. 1760; *Jonathan*, b. about 1667, grad. H. C. 1687, and d. without children 14 Mar. 1694-5, leaving wid. Hannah, who m. Col. Edmund Goffe; she was dau. of Simon Lynde, and had been w. of John Bigg of Boston.

MITCHELSON, EDWARD (otherwise written Mitcheson, Michason, Michelson, and Micherson), m. Ruth Bushell, who came to N. Eng. in 1635. His children were, *Ruth*, b. 8 Nov. 1638, m. John Green 20 Oct. 1656; *Thomas*, b. Sept. 1639; *Bethia*, b. 6 Dec. 1642, m. Daniel Weld; *Edward*, b. 11 Nov. 1644, grad. H. C. 1665, physician, lost at sea with Capt. Scarlet 1666; *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Aug. 1646, m. Theodore Atkinson, Jr., and Henry Deering of Boston. EDWARD the f. in 1639 bought of Maj. Simon Willard the estate at the S. E. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets, where he prob. resided until 29 Oct. 1650, when he bought the estate of Maj. Samuel Shepard, on the southerly side of Harvard Street, extending from Holyoke Street to Bow Street, which was thenceforth his dwelling-place. In 1637 he was appointed Marshal-general of the Colony, which office, similar in many respects to that of High Sheriff, he held through life. The fees were established by the General Court, Nov. 1637. In April 1668, a stated salary was fixed, instead of fees: "The Court, on weighty reasons moving them thereunto, having by their order, this Court, disposed of the annual recompense of Edward Michelson, Marshal General, to the public use and advantage, judge it necessary to provide for so ancient a servant of this Court some comfortable maintenance instead thereof, that so no discouragement may rest upon him, do therefore order, that the said Marshal General Edward Michelson shall be allowed and paid £50 per annum out of the Country Treasury, in lieu thereof, by the Treasurer for the time being." Mr. Mitchelson d. 7 Mar. 1680-81, a. 77, and was succeeded in office by his son-in-law, John Green. His w. Ruth d. 15 June 1664, a. about 52.

2. WILLIAM, brother of Edward (1), m. Mary Bradshaw 26 Ap. 1654, and had *Mary*, b. 15 Jan. 1654-5; *Thomas*, b. 8 Jan. 1656-7; *Alice*, b. about 1661, bap. 3 Ap. 1663, m. John Shears of Sudbury 9 Ap. 1688; *Ruth*, bap. 4 Oct. 1663; *Abigail*, bap. 11 Mar. 1665-6. WILLIAM the f. d. 10 Dec. 1668.

3. THOMAS, s. of William (2), was married before 20 Dec. 1682, as at that date Mrs. Jane Fessenden bequeathed thirty shillings to "Tho. Michenson's wife." He was a cordwainer, and d. about 1689. The Inventory of his estate is dated Feb. 1689-90; and "his brother-in-law John Shears of Framingham" was appointed administrator de bonis non, 12 Nov. 1700.

MOORE, JOHN (otherwise written More), was sworn freeman, with other Camb. men, 8 Dec. 1636. About 1637 he bought of Humphrey Vincent (who had removed to Ipswich) a house and garden, on the southerly side of Winthrop Street, between Dunster and Brighton streets, together with sundry lots of land. He owned the same estate in 1642. He was Constable in 1639.

2. ENOCH, had grant of a house-lot 14 Aug. 1637.

3. GOLDEN, as early as 1642, res. near the spot where the meeting house of the Shepard Congregational Society now stands, at the junction of Garden and Mason streets. He m. Joanna, wid. of John Champney, and had *Hannah*, b. 15 Sept. 1643, m. John Hastings 1 Mar. 1665-6; *Lydia*; *Ruth*. The last two are named by Mitchell. Mr. Moore rem. to Billerica, and d. there 3 Sept. 1698, a. about 89; his w. Joanna d. 18 Feb. 1675-6.

4. FRANCIS, had a grant of land in 1638, and in 1642 had a dwelling-house near the spot now occupied by the church on the N. W. corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets. His chil. were *Francis*; *Samuel*; *Thomas*; *Anna*, m. James Kidder about 1650; *Sarah*, b. 3 Ap. 1643; *John*, b. 20 Mar. 1644-5. His w. Katherine d. 28 Dec. 1648, and he m. wid. Elizabeth Periman 6 Dec. 1653. Mr. Moore d. 20 Aug. 1671, a. 85; his w. Elizabeth d. 5 Nov. 1683, a. 84.

5. FRANCIS, s. of Francis (4), m. Albee (or Alba) Eaton 7 Sept. 1650. He res. near the junction of Spruce and Cedar streets, was Selectman thirteen years, from 1673 to 1687, and d. 23 Feb. 1688-9, a. 69; his w. Alba d. 19 Ap. 1708. They appear to have had no children. Their property was bequeathed principally to his nephew, Deac. Samuel Kidder.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Francis (4), is named in Mitchell's Church Record, and is described as resident in Barbadoes. It is not known that he returned here.

7. THOMAS, s. of Francis (4), m. Sarah Hodges 9 Nov. 1653. He is not named by Mitchell, among the children of Francis, Sen.; but Francis, Jr., in his will, styles him his brother. There is no Record of his family here.

8. RICHARD, was here as early as Nov. 1711. His dau. Lydia was baptized 1 Mar. 1712-13, and she united with the church 25 June 1733. He resided at the S. W. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets as late as 19 Ap. 1731, but d. before 1749.

9. FRANCIS, prob. s. or bro. of Richard (8), was a physician, and as early as 1749 resided on the homestead of Richard, which is referred to in deeds of a later date, sometimes as the estate of Francis, and sometimes as the estate of Richard's heirs. The estate was sold 25 May 1775 by widow Martha Moore to Joseph Russell, and by him 12 July 1784 to Lydia Moore, single woman. I find no record of Dr. Moore's family. He d. 27 Dec. 1783, a. 74; his w. Abigail d. May 1788, a. about 70. Two of his daughters united with the Church, viz., *Lydia*, 1 Mar. 1767; *Abigail*, 7 Nov. 1773, perhaps the same who d. 4 Jan. 1803. *Lydia*, m. Joseph Russell of Boston Sept. 1795.

10. JOSIAH, m. Mary, dau. of Seth Hastings, 19 Sept. 1768; she d. 9 May 1781, a. 30, and he m. Nancy, dau. of Owen Warland, 22 Aug. 1782. His chil. were *Jane*, b. 14 Jan. 1769, m. Prescott Jones of Athol, — Jan. 1798; *Hannah*, bap. 14 Oct. 1770, d. young; *Hannah*, b. 4 Mar. 1772, m. Samuel Sweetser of Athol 24 Oct. 1792; *Josiah*, b. 8 Mar. 1774, entered H. C. but left home soon afterwards and never returned; *Seth Hastings*, m. and resided in Roxbury, where he died at the age of about 50, leaving a family; *Artenatus*, b. 15 Oct. 1777; *Abel*, b. 10 Ap. 1780, very eccentric, d. unm. at Roxbury



7 Feb. 1855; *Sarah Warland*, bap. 11 Aug. 1783, m. Dr. Stephen Batchelder of Royalston 17 Jan. 1816; *Mary*, bap. 5 June 1785, d. unm. 24 May 1860; *Augustus*, bap. 28 June 1789, a merchant in Boston, d. 29 Oct. 1821, leaving widow and one child; *William Warland*, bap. 24 July 1791, d. young; *Ann*, b. —, m. Abraham Edwards, Esq., 27 May 1823. JOSIAH the f. was a carpenter, and res. at the southwesterly corner of the Common, on the estate formerly of Golden Moore. He was elected Deacon of the Church 4 Jan. 1805; Assessor and Overseer of the Poor for many years, and Selectman 1814. He d. very suddenly, 1 May 1814, a. 67; his w. Nancy d. June 1835, a. 83.

11. ABEL, brother to Josiah (10), m. Sarah, dau. of Owen Warland, 16 Oct. 1776, was an Innholder in Boston several years, and afterwards kept a tavern at the corner of North Avenue and Holmes Place. He d. 2 Jan. 1794, a. 39; his w. Sarah m. Israel Porter 10 Mar. 1796.

12. FRANCIS, s. of Francis (9), was pub. to Susanna Richardson of Lancaster 14 July 1768. The children of this marriage, if any, are not recorded here; *Lydia*, who d. 24 Oct. 1790, a. 13, was perhaps his daughter. By his second w. Phebe, he had *Sally Preston*, b. 14 Feb. 1780, d. 12 Aug. 1782; *Francis*, b. 30 Mar. 1782, a physician in Brighton, M. D. at H. C. 1812, rem. to Eaton, N. Y., 1825, and afterwards to Texas, where his son Francis is a prominent citizen; *Sally*, b. 17 Ap. 1783, prob. d. young; *Phebe Preston*, b. 16 Aug. 1784, m. Joseph Adams of Chs. 15 Jan. 1801; *William*, b. 24 Jan. 1787; *Sally Preston*, bap. 11 Ap. 1795; and perhaps others. FRANCIS the f. was a baker; he was also a Revolutionary soldier; he d. at Lynn Aug. 1833, a. 92; his w. Phebe d. at Lynn, May 1838, a. 84.

13. ARTENATUS, s. of Josiah (10), m. Susanna, dau. of William Watson. 7 Feb. 1802; she d. May 1807, and he was pub. to Sarah S. Holyoke of Marlborough 10 Sept. 1808. His chil. were *Susan W.*, b. 1803, d. unm. 21 May 1875; *Mary H.*, b. 1805, d. unm. 13 Feb. 1865; *Lucy Priscilla Watson*, b. 4 May 1806, d. 1 Mar. 1807; *Sarah Ann*; *Augusta H.*, pub. to Rev. Henry A. Miles 15 Ap. 1833. ARTENATUS the f. was a baker, and d. 15 Oct. 1814.

MARY, m. Aaron Cutter 1 Ap. 1745. ELIZABETH, m. Thomas Robbins, Jr., 1 May 1746. ABIGAIL, m. Henry Dunster, Jr., 27 Ap. 1748. MARTHA, m. Joseph Rand, Jr., 8 Dec. 1757. ABIGAIL, m. Thomas Mayhew 20 Mar. 1759. BETSEY, m. Josiah Johnson, Jr., 10 Ap. 1800. ABIGAIL, d. 4 Jan. 1803, a. 81. WID. REBECCA, d. 2 Nov. 1821, a. 74. LUKE, m. Martha, dau. of Joseph Hill, 14 Oct. 1821, and d. Oct. 1835, a. 41.

MORRILL, ABRAHAM (otherwise written Morrell and Morill), was here as early as 1633, and in 1635 resided on the westerly side of Brighton Street, near the spot occupied by the old Porter Tavern. He removed to Salisbury before 1650, where he d. about 1662.

MUNROE, WILLIAM (otherwise written Munro, Munrow, Mon Roe, Roe, and Row), came to New England in March 1652, and is first named on the Records 17 Sept. 1657, when he was fined six pence for some trivial breach of a town order. He early established himself at the Farms, where a numerous posterity succeeded him. He had w. Martha in 1665, and w. Mary in 1673. His chil. were *John*, b. 10 Mar. 1665-6; *Martha*, b. 2 Nov. 1667, m. John Comey of Concord 21 June 1688; *William*, b. 10 Oct. 1669; *George*, b. prob. 1671; *Daniel*, b. 12 Aug. 1673; *Hannah*, b. prob. 1674, m. Joseph Peirce 21 Dec. 1692; *Elizabeth*, b. prob. 1676, m. Thomas Rugg; *Mary*, b. 24 June 1678, m. Joseph Fassett; *David*, b. 6 Oct. 1680; *Eleanor*, b. 24 Feb. 1682-3, m. William Burgess; *Sarah*, b. 18 Mar. 1684-5, m. George Blanchard; *Joseph*, b. 16 Aug. 1687; *Benjamin*, b. 16 Aug. 1690; *Susanna*, bap. with the three last preceding 28 Feb. 1698-9, and prob. d. young. Of these fourteen children, all except the last named were living 14 Nov. 1716, the date of their father's will. WILLIAM the f. d. 27 Jan. 1717, a. 92, according to the inscription on his gravestone. By another inscription of like nature, it appears that he had a third wife, Elizabeth, formerly wife of Edward Wyer; she d. 14 Dec. 1714, a. 79.

2. JOHN, s. of William (1), res. at the Farms, where his children *John*



*Hannah*, and *Constance*, were bap. in 1698-9, and *Nathan*, 12 Mar. 1699-1700. He had also, by w. *Hannah*, *William*, b. 1 Feb. 1700-1, m. *Phebe* — about 1725, and *Tabitha Jones* 29 May 1745; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 Mar. 1702-3; *Susanna*, b. 23 Jan. 1705; *Jonas*, b. 22 Nov. 1707, m. *Joanna Locke* 3 Jan. 1734-5; *Martha*, b. 6 Dec. 1710; *Marrett*, b. 6 Dec. 1713, m. *Deliverance Parker* 7 Ap. 1737. I suspect that *JOHN* the f. had two wives; and that the second, m. prob. in 1700, was *Hannah*, dau. of *John Marrett*, whose first husband, *Samuel Hastings, Jr.*, d. 28 Sept. 1699.

3. *WILLIAM*, s. of *William* (1), by w. *Mary*, dau. of *Thomas Cutler*, had *Mary*, b. 3 Ap. 1699; *Abigail*, b. 28 June 1701; *William*, b. 19 Dec. 1703; *Thomas*, b. 19 Mar. 1706; *David*, b. 28 Dec. 1708; *Ruth*, b. 16 Mar. 1711; *Hannah*, b. 19 Mar. 1713; and by w. *Joanna* (dau. of *Philip Russell*), *Philip*, b. 26 Feb. 1717-18; *Susanna*, b. 21 Oct. 1726. *WILLIAM* the f. res. at the Farms and d. 2 Jan. 1759, a. 89.

4. *GEORGE*, s. of *William* (1), res. at the Farms, and by w. *Sarah* had *William*, b. 6 Jan. 1699-1700; *Sarah*, b. 17 Oct. 1701; *Dorothy*, b. 19 Nov. 1703; *Lydia*, b. 13 Dec. 1705; *George*, b. 17 Oct. 1707; *Robert*, b. 4 May 1712; *Samuel*, b. 23 Oct. 1714; *Andrew*, b. 4 June 1718; *Lucy*, b. 20 Aug. 1720.

5. *DANIEL*, s. of *William* (1), res. at the Farms, and by w. *Dorothy* had *Daniel*, b. 27 Jan. 1717-18; *Jedediah*, b. 20 May 1721; *Sarah*, b. 14 July 1724; *Dorothy*, b. 21 June 1728; *John*, b. 30 May 1731. *DANIEL* the f. d. 26 Feb. 1734.

6. *JOSEPH*, s. of *William* (1), res. at the Farms (Lexington), and by w. *Elizabeth*, had *Joseph*, b. 23 May 1713; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Jan. 1714-15; *Nathan*, b. 11 Sept. 1716; *Joshua*, b. 22 Dec. 1717; *Nathaniel*, b. 17 Nov. 1719; *Amos*, b. 21 Ap. 1721; *Abigail*, b. 2 Jan. 1722-3; *Mary*, b. 21 Jan. 1725-6; *Eleanor*, b. 13 June 1727; *Kezia*, b. 16 Oct. 1731; *Hannah*, b. 29 Nov. 1733.

7. *WILLIAM*, s. of *William* (3), m. *Sarah*, dau. of *John Mason*, and had *Edmund*, b. 2 Feb. 1735-6; *Sarah*, b. 1 May 1738, m. *William Tidd*, and rem. to New Braintree; *Catherine*, b. 29 Sept. 1740, m. *Maj. Joseph Bowman* 22 Nov. 1764, and d. at New Braintree 30 Ap. 1824; *William*, b. 28 Oct. 1742; *Abigail*, b. 24 Feb. 1744; *Nehemiah*, b. 1 July 1747. *WILLIAM* the f. resided at Lex., and d. 18 Aug. 1747, a. 43.

8. *WILLIAM*, s. of *George* (4), m. *Rebecca Locke* 6 Mar. 1734-5, and had *James*, b. 12 Dec. 1735; *Isaac*, b. 11 Sept. 1737; *Asa*, b. 29 Dec. 1739, d. unm. at Lex. 20 Feb. 1825; *Rebecca*, b. 12 Jan. 1741-2, d. unm. 6 Sept. 1767; *Lydia*, b. 21 Feb. 1743-4, m. *Phineas Parker* of Reading 23 June 1768, and d. 6 Oct. 1781; *Amos*, b. 31 May 1746, d. unm. 5 July 1765; *Mary*, b. 10 Oct. 1748, m. *Samuel Sanderson* 27 Oct. 1772, d. at Lexington 15 Oct. 1852, aged 104; *Hannah*, b. 26 Sept. 1751, m. *William Porter, Jr.*, of Woburn 13 Jan. 1774, and d. 28 Mar. 1834; *Philemon*, b. 30 Oct. 1753; *William*, b. 29 Aug. 1756. *WILLIAM* the f. res. at Lex., and d. 10 July 1778, a. 78; his w. *Rebecca* d. 9 Oct. 1798, a. 87.

9. *EDMUND*, s. of *William* (7), m. *Rebecca Harrington* 31 Aug. 1768, and had *Pamela*, b. 17 Sept. 1769, d. 29 Sept. 1770; *Rebecca*, b. 27 June 1771; *Pamela*, b. 20 Sept. 1773; *Edmund*, b. 13 Oct. 1775, a printer in Boston; *Abigail*, b. 6 Dec. 1777. *EDMUND* the f. res. at Lex. and was one of the noble band who withstood the British troops, on the morning of 19 Ap. 1775. He entered the Revolutionary Army, and was slain at Monmouth, while doing battle for his country 28 June 1778.

10. *JAMES*, s. of *William* (8), m. *Lucy*, dau. of *Jacob Watson*, 18 Aug. 1763; she d., and he m. wid. *Sarah Hancock*, dau. of *Ebenezer Wyeth*, 23 July 1783. His chil. were *Lucy*, b. 1 June 1764, d. unm. of paralysis 5 Ap. 1812; *Rebecca*, b. 6 Nov. 1767, d. unm., bur. 14 May 1838; *Lydia*, b. 22 May 1772, d. 25 Sept. 1773; *James*, b. 14 June 1775; *Lydia*, b. 30 Ap. 1777, d. young; *Nathaniel*, b. 7 Mar. 1784; *Sarah Tapley*, b. 20 Aug. 1785, m. *Peter Coolidge* of Framingham 28 June 1813, and d. 1823; *Susan*, b. 8 Aug. 1786, d. 13 Ap. 1863; *Mary*, b. 19 Dec. 1788, d. 16 Sept. 1863. *JAMES* the f. was a blacksmith, settled here in early life, and res. on the northerly side of Brattle Street, between James and Mason streets. He was Deacon of the

Church from 30 June 1783, and d. 14 Sept. 1804, a. 69; his w. Sarah d. of paralysis 31 Mar. 1815, a. 69.

11. ISAAC, s. of William (8), was a currier, and resided principally at Menot., where he d. 17 July 1791, a. 53, "by the bite of a venomous insect," leaving chil. *Isaac*, *Amos*, and *William*.

12. PHILEMON, s. of William (8), was a farmer, res. in Lex., m. Rhoda Mead 13 Sept. 1786, and had *Thomas*, *Betsey*, *Edwin*, *Charles*, *Harrison*, and others. He d. 17 Oct. 1806.

13. WILLIAM, s. of William (8), was a farmer, res. in Lex., and d. 1 May 1837, a. 80. His s. *William*, of Chs., was father of William A. Munroe, a trader in Cambridge.

14. JAMES, s. of James (10), m. Margaret, dau. of Nathan Watson, 10 June 1804, and had *Nathan Watson*, b. 7 July 1806, grad. H. C. 1830, an Episcopal clergyman residing here; *James*, b. 15 Dec. 1808, m. Sarah R. M. Fiske 8 Oct. 1834, publisher and bookseller in Boston and Camb., d. 12 Jan. 1861; *William Watson*, b. 26 Mar. 1810, a grocer, res. here and d. 14 Aug. 1876; *Isaac*, b. 1812, d. 23 Sept. 1817; *Charles Augustus*, b. 1815, d. 28 Sept. 1817. JAMES the f. was a blacksmith, and res. on the northerly side of James Street; he was Deacon of the Church from 2 Aug. 1818 until he d. 31 May 1848; his w. Margaret d. 28 Feb. 1852, a. 78.

15. NATHANIEL, s. of James (10), m. Martha Lewis 12 Dec. 1802; she d. 23 Mar. 1822, and he m. Rebecca Kent 6 Feb. 1823. His chil. were *Nathaniel*, b. Mar. 1804, d. 14 Sept. 1805; *James*, b. 29 Nov. 1805, d. 17 Mar. 1822; *Martha*, b. 1807, d. 2 Jan. 1830; *Nathaniel*, b. 1810, d. 21 Nov. 1822; *Rebecca R.*; and others. NATHANIEL the f. d. 8 June 1854; his w. Rebecca d. 9 Mar. 1871, a. 80.

16. AMOS, s. of Isaac (11), b. 31 Mar. 1766, m. Ruth Prentice 18 Dec. 1803, and had *Henry P.*, b. 17 July 1804, m. Eunice M. E. Burt Oct. 1827; *Francis W.*, b. 22 May 1807, m. Sarah B. Coolidge Sept. 1829, and d. 15 July 1838; *Mary Ann Bird*, b. 7 June 1809, d. unm. 31 Aug. 1873; *Amos*, b. 27 Oct. 1811, m. Celina Robbins 30 Sept. 1852, and had dau. Caroline Celina, b. 9 Aug. 1853; *Caleb S.*, b. 18 Mar. 1815, m. Mary Ann Bowen 8 Dec. 1836, and d. 26 Mar. 1870. AMOS the f. res. at the northeasterly corner of Pearl and Auburn streets from about 1805 until he d. 5 Sept. 1829; his w. Ruth d. 17 June 1853, a. nearly 84.

MUTCHIN, CHRISTOPHER, was elected Hog-reeve 1639.

MUZZEY, HESTER (or Esther, otherwise written Muzzy, Mussey, Musse, Muse), was here in 1633, and two years later she owned a house on the westerly side of Holyoke Street, where the printing-house now stands. In 1635 she m. William Ruskew (Reskie or Roscoe), and soon went to Hartford.

2. BENJAMIN, sometimes styled of Malden and sometimes of Rumney Marsh, m. Alice, dau. of Richard Dexter of Malden, where he had *Benjamin*, b. 16 Ap. 1657; *Joseph*, b. 1 Mar. 1658-9. He had also *Richard*; and *Sarah*, who m. John Waite before 1697. In 1678 he bought 15 acres in Chs. which he sold in 1682; in 1680 he bought 250 acres in Billerica; at both these periods he was of Rumney Marsh. He d. before 26 Jan. 1696-7.

3. BENJAMIN, s. of Benjamin (2), was of Rumney Marsh in 1675, when he was impressed as a "trooper" in an expedition against the Indians. He removed to Camb. before 1681, and in 1693 he bought 206 acres at the Farms, where he subsequently resided, and where his posterity remain to this day. He m. Sarah —, who d. 28 Jan. 1710, and he m. Jane —. His chil. were *Mary*, b. 13 July 1683; *John*, b. about 1686; *Benjamin*, b. 20 Feb. 1689-90; *Richard*, b. —, d. unm. 1719; *Amos*, b. 6 Jan. 1699-1700; *Bethia*, b. 15 Ap. 1701; *Thomas*, bap. 1 Sept. 1706, d. 26 Nov. 1740. BENJAMIN the f. d. 5 May 1732; his w. Jane survived.

4. BENJAMIN, s. of Benjamin (3), res. at the Farms. He was in an expedition against the Indians in 1707, when he was taken prisoner, and remained in captivity at Canada until 1710, and perhaps longer. He subsequently returned, and by w. Patience, had *Joseph*, *John*, *Benjamin*, *Esther*, m. — Meriam; *Mary*, m. — Reed. He d. 19 Jan. 1764; his w. Patience d. 7 Oct. 1767, a. 79.



5. AMOS, s. of Benjamin (3), m. Esther Green 26 Sept. 1734, and had *Esther*, b. 11 June 1735; *Sarah*, b. 30 Mar. 1737; *Amos*, b. 7 June 1739, d. July 1740; *Amos*, b. 24 May, 1741; *William*, b. 31 July 1743; *Samuel*, b. 12 July 1745, d. 23 Aug. 1747; *Bethia*, b. 8 July 1747; *Mary*, b. 8 Sept. 1749; *Benjamin*, b. 25 Jan. 1752, grad. H. C. 1774, d. 1777. Amos the f. res. in Lex. and d. 26 June 1752; his wid. Esther m. Thomas Prentice, Esq., of Newton 4 May 1758, who removed to Lex. and d. there 31 Mar. 1760, a. 49; and she m. Capt. Samuel Whitemore of Camb. 15 Aug. 1765, who d. 2 Feb. 1793; a. 96½ years; she returned again to Lex. and d. 9 Sept. 1801, a. 84.

6. AMOS, s. of Amos (5), m. Abigail Bowers of Billerica, and had in Lex. *Amos*, b. 19 Ap. 1766; *Josiah*, b. 4 Nov. 1767; *Abigail*, b. 27 May 1769; *William*, b. 20 May 1771. Amos the f. d. 10 Dec. 1822.

7. AMOS, s. of Amos (6), m. Lydia Boutelle of Leominster, and had in Lex. *Elmira*, b. 21 Oct. 1794, m. Charles Reed 23 Oct. 1817, d. 15 Nov. 1819; *Benjamin*, b. 13 Dec. 1795, d. suddenly in Boston 21 Ap. 1848, leaving wid. and children; *Lydia*, b. 11 June 1799, m. Samuel Chandler (late Sheriff of Middlesex) 29 Oct. 1818; *Artemas Bowers*, b. 21 Sept. 1802, grad. H. C. 1824, ordained at Framingham 10 June 1830, resigned 18 May 1833, installed over Cambridgeport Parish 1 Jan. 1834, resigned 4 May 1846, commenced his ministry with the Lee Street Society 7 Sept. 1846, resigned 20 Feb. 1854, installed at Concord, N. H., 29 Mar. 1854, resigned May 1857, installed at Newburyport 3 Sept. 1857, resigned May 1865, returned to Camb. where he has since resided, preaching statedly at Chestnut Hill, Newton; he has two sons, Henry W., LL. B. 1855, a lawyer in Camb.; and David P., practised law about a year, enlisted as a private soldier 23 May 1861, served through the war, and was discharged as Lieut.-colonel 8 Oct. 1865, grad. from the Harvard Divinity School 1869; ordained at Littleton Oct. 1869, resigned Ap. 1871, settled at Stow July 1872, resigned Sept. 1876; *Abigail*, b. 26 Nov. 1804, m. Samuel Chandler 11 Sept. 1834; *Amos Otis*, b. 11 June 1808, d. 20 Jan. 1812.

MYGATE, JOSEPH (otherwise written Mygatt, probably the same whose name appears among the freemen of 1635 as Maggott), was here in 1634, and res. on the easterly side of North Avenue in 1636. He rem. to Hartford and was Townsman, or Selectman there in 1639. Hinman says, "He was the ancestor of the Mygatts in Fairfield and Litchfield counties," and "a valuable man in the Colony."

NEEDHAM, JOHN, of Boston (otherwise written Neadom, and Nedam), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Zechariah Hicks, 10 Oct. 1679, and had *Elizabeth*, *Hannah*, *Margaret*, *Zechariah*, and *Mehetabel*. The mother d. 4 Feb. 1690-91, a. 36; the chil. were placed under the guardianship of their grandfather Hicks, and some or all of them probably became members of his household. *Elizabeth*, m. John Maynard of Sudbury 7 Dec. 1713; *Mehetabel*, m. Jonathan Maynard of Sudbury 10 Dec. 1714.

NEWMAN, PATIENCE, m. Nathaniel Sparhawk 3 Oct. 1649. SAMUEL, of Rehoboth, m. Hannah Bunker 2 May 1689; the same SAMUEL (probably), m. wid. Theodosia Wiswall before 1709.

NICHOLS, THOMAS, owned house and nine acres near Fresh Pond in 1638.

NORCROSS, JOHN (otherwise written, Norcrost), in 1642 had 22 acres on the south side of the river.

NUTTING, JOHN, one of the earliest inhabitants of Groton, by w. Sarah, had *Sarah*, b. 29 May 1663; *Ebenezer*, b. 23 Oct. 1666; *Jonathan*, b. 17 Oct. 1668.

2. EBENEZER, s. of John (1), was probably the same who res. in Medf. and by w. Lydia, had *Lydia*, b. 5 Nov. 1692; *Jonathan*, b. 31 Jan. 1694-5; *Sarah*, b. 11 Aug. 1698; *Ebenezer*, b. 9 Aug. 1700; *James*, b. 31 Jan. 1703-4; *Josiah*, b. about 1706; *John*, b. 23 Mar. 1708-9; *Benjamin*, b. 7 Sept. 1711; *Mary*. EBENEZER the f. was a blacksmith, and was described in a deed, as of Camb. 1697. His estate was settled 6 July 1733.

3. JONATHAN, s. of John (1), by Elizabeth had *Hannah*, m. John Gross of Boston, 17 Ap. 1710, and ——— Shepard of Boston, and was living in 1746;



*Sarah*, m. John Gay, and d. 1772; *John*, b. 1695, grad. H. C. 1712, Master of the Grammar School at Salem 1719–1749, Ruling Elder of a new church at Salem 1736, Notary Public 1755, Collector of Customs at Salem and Marblehead 1768, and d. 20 May 1790; *Jonathan*; these four were bap. here, 18 July 1697; *Elizabeth*, bap. 9 Oct. 1698, d. unkn. between 20 Ap. and 2 June 1785; *Samuel*, b. 1 Aug. 1701; *James*, bap. 25 Ap. 1703; *Ebenezer*, bap. 25 Mar. 1705; prob. d. young; *Mary*, m. Paul Nowell of York, living in 1785. JONATHAN the f. was a gunsmith and locksmith; in 1695 he bought house and land at the N. E. corner of Bow and Holyoke streets, but at a later period he owned and occupied the square inclosed by Dunster, Winthrop, Holyoke, and South streets, except the southeast corner. He d. 1735; his w. Elizabeth and seven children survived.

4. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (3), settled in Wrentham, where he d. before 1735. His children were *Jonathan*; *Elizabeth*, b. 1726, was placed under the guardianship of John Gay of Camb. 30 Nov. 1737, being then described as in the twelfth year of her age, m. John Hicks 26 Ap. 1748, and died Dec. (buried the 22d) 1825, a. 99; *Hannah*.

5. SAMUEL, s. of Jonathan (3), was a brickmaker, resided a few years in Medf., where two of his children were born, afterwards in Camb., and removed to Wat. as early as 1746. His children were *Samuel*, b. 16 Oct. 1729; *Elizabeth*, b. 7 June 1731; *Jonathan*, bap. here 15 June 1735; *Joseph*, bap. 14 Aug. 1737, d. young; *Joseph*, bap. 6 May 1739.

6. JAMES, s. of Jonathan (3), by w. Mercy, had *Ebenezer*, b. 15 May 1728; *Mary*, bap. 15 May 1730; *James*, b. about 1734, d. 1758, and his mother administered 1 Jan. 1759; *Ebenezer*, bap. 30 Jan. 1736–7, was of Salem 1799; *John*, bap. 21 Jan. 1738–9; *Jonathan*, bap. 14 June 1741; *Samuel*, bap. 15 Ap. 1744. JAMES the f. was a locksmith, and resided on the westerly side of Dunster Street, about midway between Harvard Square and Mount Auburn Street. He d. about 1745, and his w. Mercy who was appointed administratrix 27 Jan. 1745, remained a widow, and dwelt on the homestead more than half a century; she died of a cancer 2 May 1799, at the age of 98 years, according to the record of Dr. Holmes.

7. JOHN, prob. s. of James (6), by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 26 Ap. 1762, d. 12 Ap. 1766; *John*, b. 3 Mar. 1764; *Mercy*, bap. 3 Mar. 1766; *Mary*, bap. 6 Mar. 1768; *Elizabeth*, bap. 6 May 1770. JOHN the f. was a carpenter, and in 1761 bought house and one fourth acre on the easterly side of North Avenue, near the Common, which estate he mortgaged to John Walton of Reading 1770; Walton's Executor took possession of the estate 1786, and it became the residence of Deacon John Walton. In the Revolution, Mr. Nutting adhered to the King, and was proscribed by the Act of 1778. Whether he returned is not ascertained.

8. JONATHAN, s. of James (6), was a trader in Chs. He was probably the same who sold the estate formerly of John Gay in 1785, then styled trader of Boston, and having repurchased a part of it, sold it again to Judge Winthrop in 1786, then styled trader of Reading.

9. SAMUEL, s. of James (6), grad. H. C. 1768, was a physician, and res. here. The Overseers of the Poor 6 Mar. 1793, "agreed with Dr. Samuel Nutting, for the current year, as Warden to the Poor's House, and as Physician to the Poor, for £16; his son to do the errands." This situation he retained until his death 8 Jan. 1797, after which his wid. Elizabeth acted in place of a Warden until Dec. 1802. Their children are not found on record.

OAKES, EDWARD (otherwise written Okes), was here in 1640. By w. Jane he had, in England, *Urian*, b. about 1631; *Edward*, living in 1658; and in Camb., *Mary*, m. John Flint of Concord 12 Nov. 1667; *Thomas*, b. 18 June 1644. EDWARD the f. was a prominent and useful citizen; he was Selectman twenty-nine years, between 1642 and 1678, and Representative seventeen years, between 1659 and 1681. He was also Representative for Concord 1683, 1684, and 1686. He was appointed Quartermaster of the Troop 1656, and twenty years later was engaged in Philip's War, with the title of Cornet or Lieutenant, — unless, indeed, this last service was per-

formed by his son of the same name. He d. 13 Oct. 1689, according to the Concord Records; if the date be correct he was 85 years old; his w. Jane was living 24 Dec. 1691, when she petitioned for leave to sell real estate.

2. THOMAS, brother to Edward (1), by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. 3 Nov. 1646, d. young; *Thomas*, b. 5 Nov. 1648, d. 14 Jan. 1648-9; *Elizabeth*, b. 26 May 1650, m. Lemuel Jenkins of Malden; *Hannah*, b. 4 May 1657, m. Joseph Waite of Malden; *Thomas*, b. 18 Mar. 1658-9, after his father's death. THOMAS the f. was a farmer, and resided on the westerly side of Garden Street, near Concord Avenue. He d. in 1658; his wid. Elizabeth m. Samuel Hayward of Malden. She removed with her children to Malden, the residence of her husband. By the Camb. Records, it appears that Elizabeth Oakes m. Seth Sweetser Ap. 1661; if this were the same, she must have soon lost her second husband and married a third; for her dau. *Abigail*, by her husband Hayward, was bap. here 23 Sept. 1666.

3. URIAN, s. of Edward (1), grad. H. C. 1649, went to England and was minister at Titchfield until he was silenced in 1662, by the Act of Uniformity. On invitation of the Church, communicated by a special messenger, he returned, and was installed here 8 Nov. 1671. He was elected President of Harvard College 1675, but declined the appointment; he acted, however, as President *pro tempore*, until 2 Feb. 1680, when he was fully inducted into office. He continued to perform the duties of President and Pastor (having an assistant in the latter office) until his life was suddenly terminated by fever 25 July 1681. His w. d. in England 1669, about two years before his return hither. His children were all born there, and consequently no record of them is found here. He had a son *Edward*, who was a joint administrator on his estate; he was prob. the same who grad. H. C. 1679, and preached for a short time at Branford and New London, but d. before 1698; *Urian*, grad. H. C. 1678, and d. 13 June 1679, "at 22 years of age, after almost two years' languishing by a consumption;" and *Laurence*, styled B. A., though his name does not appear on the Catalogue, who d. 13 June 1679, a. 18, was probably son of Rev. Urian Oakes; perhaps he had completed his studies, but was cut off by death shortly before the Commencement; he had certainly been in Camb. a considerable time; for he gave a deposition concerning Indian troubles 1 Oct. 1677, in which he is described as about fifteen years of age. *Hannah*, who m. Rev. Samuel Angier 2 Sept. 1680, and d. 15 Aug. 1714, a. 55, was buried here, and her epitaph describes her as "daughter of the Rev. Mr. Urian Oakes, sometime President of Harvard College and Pastor of Cambridge." Judge Sewall in noticing her death calls her the "only surviving child" of her father.

4. THOMAS, s. of Edward (1), grad. H. C. 1662, was a physician in Boston. He was eminent in his profession, and also as a politician. He was Representative of Boston and Speaker of the House 1689, and Assistant 1690, 1691, 1692, during a part of which time he was in England, as an agent to assist in procuring a restoration of the Charter. He had been a prominent advocate of the rights of the Colony, and a sturdy opposer of the encroachments by the crown; so much so, that he was selected by Randolph as one of the number against whom he exhibited articles of impeachment in 1681. He was subsequently a Representative for Boston, elected Speaker and Councillor, but negatived by Gov. Dudley, as to both offices, and was a prominent leader in the opposition to Dudley's government. He d. at Wellfleet 15 July 1719, a. 75. His w. Martha d. at Boston 19 Ap. 1719, a. 70, and was buried here. Their youngest son *Josiah*, grad. H. C. 1708, preached in Wellfleet several years, and d. there in 1732, a. 44.

OLDHAM, RICHARD (otherwise written Oldam), was here as early as 1650, and by w. Martha, had *Samuel*, and *John*. RICHARD the f. res. on the south side of the river, and d. 9 Dec. 1655; his w. Martha m. Thomas Brown 7 Oct. 1656.

2. SAMUEL, s. of Richard (1), m. Hannah, dau. of Richard Dana, 5 Jan. 1670-71, and had *Samuel*, b. 27 May 1672, d. 4 Jan. 1672-3; *Samuel*, b. 15 Jan. 1673-4, d. 24 Aug. 1675; *Hannah*, b. 25 Mar. 1676, d. 9 July 1676;



*Andrew*, b. 22 Ap. 1677, d. 12 July 1677; *Nathaniel*, b. —, d. 3 May 1678; *Mary*, b. 1 June 1679, m. James Read 3 Ap. 1722; *Hannah*, b. 10 Oct. 1681, m. Amos Gates 19 May 1703; *Ann*, b. —, living in 1727. SAMUEL the f. d. between 13 July 1727, and 10 June 1728.

3. JOHN, s. of Richard (1), m. Abigail Wood 22 July 1675, and had *John*, b. 20 July 1676; *Abigail*, b. 28 Nov. 1679, m. Capt. Samuel Frothingham of Chs. 23 Nov. 1708. JOHN the f. was Selectman fifteen years, between 1695 and 1714, and d. 14 Oct. 1719, a. 66; his second w. Elizabeth survived him.

4. JOHN, s. of John (3), m. Mindwell Parks 1 Nov. 1720, and had *John*, b. 18 Dec. 1720; *Samuel*, b. 26 Aug. 1722; *Mary*, b. 10 Mar. 1727-8; besides these were *Abigail*, who d. unm. 20 Oct. 1743; *Jonathan*, and *Elizabeth*, named in their father's will. JOHN the f. d. between 7 Mar. and 9 July 1733; his w. Mindwell m. Joseph Fessenden 6 Dec. 1733.

5. JOHN, s. of John (4), m. Sarah Chadwick 2 June 1743, and had *Abigail*, b. 18 Mar. 1743-4, d. 26 May 1744; *Sarah*, b. 30 July 1746; *Susanna*, b. 11 Mar. 1748-9; *Abigail*, b. 3 Ap. 1752; *John*, b. 1 Nov. 1754. JOHN the f. d. and his w. Sarah administered 21 Feb. 1757.

OLIVER, THOMAS, an Elder of the First Church in Boston, came to N. Eng. 1631, and d. 1657. By his w. Ann, he had *James*; *John*; *Peter*; *Samuel*; *Nathaniel*, who was killed by the fall of a tree 9 Jan. 1632-3, a. 15; and *Daniel*.

2. JOHN, s. of Thomas (1), grad. H. C. 1645, was a preacher at Winnisimmet (Chelsea) several years. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Newgate, and had *John*, b. 1638, d. 1639; *Elizabeth*, b. 28 Feb. 1640, m. Enoch Wiswall; *Hannah*, b. 1642, d. 1653; *John*, b. 2 Ap. 1644, res. in Boston; *Thomas*, b. 10 Feb. 1645-6. JOHN the f. d. 12 Ap. 1646; his w. Elizabeth m. Edward Jackson of Cambridge 14 Mar. 1648-9, and d. 30 Sept. 1709, a. 92.

3. PETER, s. of Thomas (1), admitted freeman 1640, was an eminent merchant in Boston, where he d. 1670. He had sons *Nathaniel*, b. 8 Mar. 1652, a member of the Council of Safety 1689, d. in Boston 15 Ap. 1704, described in an obituary as "a principal merchant" of Boston; *Peter*, b. 3 Mar. 1654-5, grad. H. C. 1675; *James*, b. 19 Mar. 1658-9; *Daniel*, b. 28 Feb. 1663-4. He had also dau. *Sarah*, who m. John Noyes; and another dau. *Mary*, who m. Deac. Nathaniel Williams of Boston, and was mother of Nathaniel, b. 25 Aug. 1675, grad. H. C. 1693, ordained in the College Chapel 1698, as an evangelist to preach the gospel in Barbadoes, but his health would not permit him to remain there; he returned and was master of the Grammar School in Boston, with Cheever, from 1703 to 1708, and sole master from 1708 to 1734; he also studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. James Oliver, and as stated in an obituary notice of him, "he continued to preach and practise physic as occasion required, through life"; he d. 10 Jan. 1737-8, a. 62.

4. THOMAS, s. of John (2), m. Grace, dau. of Capt. Thomas Prentice, 27 Nov. 1667; she d. 30 Sept. 1681, a. 33, and he m. Mary Wilson 19 Ap. 1682. His chil. were *Grace*, b. 15 Nov. 1668, d. 16 Nov. 1680; *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Ap. 1670, d. 22 June 1674; *John*, b. 22 Nov. 1671, d. 20 Dec. 1673; *Hannah*, b. 16 Aug. 1674, prob. d. young; *Thomas*, b. 22 Aug. 1676, d. 22 May 1683; *Samuel*, b. 18 May 1679, d. young; *John*, b. 9 July 1683, d. 23 Sept. 1683; *Nathaniel*, b. 1 Feb. 1684-5; *Mary*, b. 20 Mar. 1687-8; *Sarah*, b. 14 Nov. 1690, m. Rev. Caleb Trowbridge of Groton 10 Mar. 1714; *Abigail*, b. —, m. Benjamin Prescott of Groton 12 June 1718, and was mother of Col. William Prescott of Bunker Hill memory, and his brothers, James, Sheriff and Judge C. C. P., and Oliver, Judge of Probate for Middlesex County; *Peter*; *Thomas*, b. 17 July 1700, grad. H. C. 1719, a schoolmaster; *Samuel*, b. 12 Jan. 1702-3, d. unm. 2 Dec. 1729. THOMAS the f. was brought here when a child by his mother, who m. Edward Jackson. He settled in that part of the town which now forms the westerly border of Brighton District, but retained his connection with the Church at Newton, of which he was a Deacon. He was Selectman of Camb. 1687, Representative 18 years, between 1692 and 1713, and Councillor 1715. He d. 31 Oct. or 1 Nov. 1715; his w. Mary survived.

5. JAMES, s. of Peter (3), m. Mercy, dau. of Dr. Samuel Bradstreet, and



granddaughter of Gov. Bradstreet, and had *Mercy*, b. about 1694, d. unm. 21 Feb. 1773, a. 78; *Sarah*, bap. 20 Dec. 1696, m. Jacob Wendell, an eminent merchant of Boston, 12 Aug. 1714, and d. 22 July 1762; from this marriage have descended many distinguished persons. JAMES the f. grad. H. C. 1680, was an eminent physician, resided on what is known as the Winthrop estate, where the present house stands, between Mount Auburn and Arrow streets, and d. 8 Ap. 1703, a. 43; his w. *Mercy* d. 29 Mar. 1710, a. 42, and her cousin, the Rev. William Brattle, was appointed guardian to her children.

6. DANIEL, s. of Peter (3), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Andrew Belcher, and sister to Gov. Jonathan Belcher 23 Ap. 1696, and had *Daniel*, b. 14 Jan. 1703-4, grad. H. C. 1722, d. at London of small-pox 5 July 1727; *Andrew*, b. 28 Mar. 1706, grad. H. C. 1724, Secretary and Lieut.-governor of Massachusetts; *Peter*, b. 26 Mar. 1713, grad. H. C. 1730, Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, and the last who held that office before the Revolution. DANIEL the f. d. in Boston of apoplexy 23 July 1732; his w. Elizabeth d. 21 May 1735.

7. NATHANIEL, s. of Thomas (4), by w. Bethia, had *Mary*, b. 15 Sept. 1716, m. Thomas Sparhawk, Esq., 14 Jan. 1730-31, and was living in 1779. NATHANIEL the f. was not the Chelsea schoolmaster and magistrate who grad. H. C. 1701, as some have supposed, but a farmer or "yeoman." He d. 11 Mar. 1727-8; his w. Bethia d. Dec. 1774, a. 81.

8. PETER, s. of Thomas (4), m. Mary Mattucks, and had *Elizabeth*, b. about 1716; *Thomas*, b. about 1718; *Peter*, b. about 1720; *Mary*, b. about 1722, prob. m. Abraham Frost 8 June 1747; *Samuel*, b. about 1726, prob. the mariner on whose estate Abraham Frost administered 21 Dec. 1764; *Sarah*, b. about 1728. The dates of birth are estimated from the ages specified in the guardianship granted to their mother Mary 30 July 1731. PETER the f. was styled "Captain" and d. 7 Dec. 1729.

9. THOMAS, prob. s. of Peter (8), m. Rebecca, dau. of Deac. John Bradish, and had *Rebecca*, b. about 1740, m. William Manning, Jr., 26 Nov. 1772, and d. 19 Ap. 1821, a. 81; *Mary*, bap. 30 Oct. 1743; *Hepzibah*, bap. 27 Ap. 1746, m. John Wyman of Woburn 1 Aug. 1765. THOMAS the f. d. about 1746; his w. Rebecca purchased her father's homestead in 1746, a part of which she immediately sold to Capt. William Angier, and occupied the remainder until 4 Nov. 1762; when she sold it to her brother Isaac Bradish.

10. ROBERT, styled "Esquire," parentage not ascertained, m. Ann, dau. of James Brown, prob. of Antigua; her f. d. and her mother m. Isaac Royal, (who resided many years in Antigua), and had Col. Isaac of Medford, and Penelope, who m. Col. Henry Vassall of Cambridge. Mr. Oliver was of Antigua in 1738, where prob. most of his children were born: he returned, or came, to N. Eng. before 1747, and settled at Dorchester, where he d. between 3 Aug. 1761 and 24 Dec. 1762. His children were *James*, a physician, prob. d. before 1761, as he is not named in his father's will; *Thomas*, b. about 1733; *Isaac*; *Richard*; *Elizabeth*, m. Col. John Vassall the younger, of Cambridge.

11. THOMAS, s. of Robert (8), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Col. John Vassall, Sen., 1760 (pub. 17 May), and had *Anne*, bap. 4 Mar. 1764; *Elizabeth*, bap. 17 Aug. 1766; *Penelope*, bap. 2 Oct. 1768; and perhaps others. THOMAS the f. grad. H. C. 1753, he prob. resided at Dorchester until 1766, when he purchased an estate on Elmwood Avenue, near Mount Auburn, and erected the mansion afterwards the residence of Gov. Gerry, and of the Rev. Dr. Lowell, now owned and occupied by Prof. James Russell Lowell. Being a man of fortune, he was not actively engaged in business; nor did he mingle in the stormy political contests of that eventful period, until, in a day fatal to his peace and quiet, he accepted the office of Lieutenant-governor<sup>1</sup> of the Prov-

<sup>1</sup> He enjoyed the distinction of being the last Lieut.-governor of Mass. appointed by the King. He seems also to have been the last representative of royal authority in the Province; for when Governor Gage returned to England, Pemberton says in his Manuscript Chronology (in the Mass. Hist. Soc.

Lib.), under date of 10 Oct. 1775, "Sir William Howe succeeds to the military command, and Lieut.-gov. T. Oliver to the civil department, and is now Governor of Boston only, he having jurisdiction over no other town in the province."

ince, and President of a Council appointed by the King in a manner particularly obnoxious to popular resentment. On the morning of 2 Sept. 1774, a large number of Middlesex freeholders (Gov. Oliver says about four thousand), assembled at Cambridge, and induced the recently appointed Mandamus Councillors to renounce their offices. The President of the Council was not spared; but, though he urgently requested delay, inasmuch as he could not with propriety renounce that office, while he held that of Lieut.-gov., yet he finally yielded, and signed a solemn engagement "as a man of honor and a Christian," that he would "never hereafter, upon any terms whatsoever, accept a seat at said Board, on the present novel and oppressive plan of government." He left Cambridge immediately, and never returned. At the evacuation of Boston he accompanied the British forces, soon went to England, and d. at Bristol 20 Nov. 1815, a. 82. He has uniformly been represented as a mild and quiet person, and gentlemanly in deportment. It has even been suggested that his name was inserted in the commission by mistake instead of the name of Chief Justice Peter Oliver, a much more active, restless man, and better fitted as an unscrupulous tool of an arbitrary government.

OLMSTEAD, JAMES, was one of the earliest inhabitants, and was Constable 1634, 1635. He resided on the northerly side of Harvard Street, upon or near the spot occupied by what has long been known as the President's House, now called the Wadsworth House. He rem. to Hartford, and d. in 1640 or 1641. "His children were *Nicholas* and *Nehemiah*. He left a large estate and gave in his will £50 to the Church in Hartford." *Hinman*.

2. NICHOLAS, s. of James (1), was early here with his father, and had a house-lot on the easterly side of Holyoke street. He rem. to Hartford, was a soldier at Mystic against the Pequots in 1637, and was afterwards a Lieutenant. He was living in 1672. *Hinman*.

3. NEHEMIAH, s. of James (1), was undoubtedly here with his father, though not named on the Records. He was at Hartford in 1649.

This name appears with a fruitful variety of orthography. Some of the forms are Omsted, Olmsted, Olmstead, Olmsteade, Olmstead, Olmsteade, Homstead, Holmstead, Hompstead, and sundry others.

OSLAND, HUMPHREY, m. Elizabeth Hyde 7 Mar. 1666-7, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 25 Jan. 1667-8, m. Nathaniel Wilson; *John*, b. 10 Oct. 1669; *Hannah*, m. Dr. John Prentice 1696, and d. 1704; *Sarah*, b. 23 Nov. 1683, m. Edward Prentice. HUMPHREY the f. was a cordwainer, and resided on the south side of the river, in what is now Newton. He d. 19 June 1720; his w. Elizabeth d. 13 Mar. 1723.

2. JOHN, s. of Humphrey (1), m. Sarah Hyde, and d. in 1733. About ten years afterwards his estate was distributed to his chil. *Jonathan*: *Mary*, w. of Philip Pratt, Framingham; *Mehtabel*, w. of Robert Paul of Union, Conn.; *Elizabeth*, w. of Josiah Hyde; *Thankful*, w. of Jonathan Hyde; *Lydia*, w. of Caleb Hyde; all of Canterbury, Conn.; *Sarah*, and *Hannah*, both unm. at the time of division.

PADDLEFOOT, JONATHAN (otherwise written Padlefoote, and Padlfoote), m. Mary Blanford 5 Oct. 1652, and had *Jonathan*, b. 6 July and d. 29 Oct. 1653; *Mary*, b. 22 Aug. 1654; *Jonathan*, b. 13 Aug. 1656; *Zechariah*, b. 16 Dec. 1657, d. in Framingham 7 July 1737; *Edward*, b. 14 June 1660, "slayn in the wars." (*Chart*.) JONATHAN the f. res. on the easterly side of North Avenue, near the Railroad Bridge. He d. 1661; his w. Mary m. Thomas Eames, and had son *Thomas*, bap. here 12 July 1663. She subsequently removed with her husband and family to Sudbury, and thence to Framingham, where she had five children, and was killed by the Indians at Framingham 1 Feb. 1675-6. *Barry*.

JOHN PADDLEFORD, grad. Y. C. 1768, was a physician in Hardwick several years. SETH PADDLEFORD, grad. Y. C. 1770, was a lawyer in Hardwick, removed to Taunton, was Judge of Probate, and received the degree of LL.D. at Brown University. The name, now generally written Padelford, still exists in the southerly part of the Commonwealth, and in Rhode Island;



and the descent from Jonathan of Camb. is duly set forth in a chart of the family.

PAINE, MOSES (or Payne), is styled "Mr." on our Records 1639. In 1642 he owned house and land at the S. E. corner of South and Dunster streets, which he sold in 1646.

PALFREY, JOHN (otherwise written Palfray, Palfraye, Palfry, Palfory, Paulfrey, Paulfery), m. Rebecca, dau. of William Bordman, 4 Aug. 1664, and had *Rebecca*, b. 15 Sept. 1665, m. Joseph Hicks 24 Nov. 1716; *John*, b. 12 Ap. 1667, d. 27 June 1667; *Elizabeth*, b. 24 May 1668; *Martha*, b. 18 May 1670, m. Benjamin Goddard 30 May 1689; *Thomas*, b. 7 May 1672, d. 21 Nov. 1677; *Ruth*, b. 1 Nov. 1677, d. unm. at Medf. 29 Dec. 1737; *John*, b. Jan. or Feb. 1688-9, a shoemaker, d. unm. 1 Dec. 1759. There were at least two more daughters, one of whom was prob. *Mary*, who m. Ebenezer Williams 1 Dec. 1700. JOHN the f. was a carpenter, resided on the easterly side of North Avenue, near the Common, and d. in 1689. The name, in this family, became extinct.

PALMER, STEPHEN, by w. —, had *Stephen*, bap. 18 Ap. 1697. His former residence not ascertained. He d. 21 May 1697.

2. STEPHEN, s. of Stephen (1), by w. Sarah, had *Sarah*, bap. 6 Nov. 1717, m. Jacob Hill, Jr., 14 Sept. 1732; *Stephen*, bap. 12 Oct. 1718; *Mary*, bap. 20 Feb. 1720-21, m. William Fessenden; *Elizabeth*, bap. 21 Ap. 1723, m. Joseph Gibbs 11 Sept. 1749; *Bethia*, bap. 12 Sept. 1725, m. John Ellis, Jr., 24 Oct. 1750; *John*, bap. 26 Nov. 1727 (perhaps the same who d. at an "advanced age," in Newton, between 22 Aug. 1808 and 29 Aug. 1809, naming in his will chil. Thomas, William deceased, Mary Wiswall, Ann Parker, and John); *Joseph*, b. 2 Sept. 1729, grad. H. C. 1747, ordained at Norton 3 Jan. 1753, and d. 4 Ap. 1791. STEPHEN the f. was a tanner, and d. about 1766, when his will was presented 23 Ap. by his son *Joseph*, one of the executors; after whose death, Rev. John Ellis of Rehoboth was appointed administrator de bonis non.

3. STEPHEN, s. of Stephen (2), m. Sarah Gamage 17 Jan. 1750-51, and had *Deborah*, b. 23 Dec. 1751, d. 3 Feb. 1752; *Stephen*, b. 9 Jan. 1753; *John*, b. 22 Oct. 1754; *Joseph*, b. 7 May 1756; *Joshua*, b. 20 Mar. 1758, d. 7 Oct. 1759; *Sarah*, b. 9 Nov. 1759, m. John Warland 5 Feb. 1806, d. at Plymouth; *Joshua*, b. 2 Sept. 1761, m. Mary Cooper 23 May 1791, was a baker, resided here and at Chs., d. 15 Jan. 1832, leaving son John, merchant in Camb., and perhaps others; *Benjamin*, b. 24 Aug. 1763, and d. 5 Jan. 1764; *Benjamin*, b. 30 Jan. 1765, d. 3 Aug. 1773. STEPHEN the f. was a tanner, and resided near Brattle Square; he d. 30 Mar. 1806, a. 88; his w. Sarah d. 15 Mar. 1794, a. 73.

4. STEPHEN, s. of Stephen (3), m. Thankful Child of Wat. 16 June 1774, and Mary Bemis of Waltham (pub. 28 Feb. 1777); his chil. were *Thankful*, bap. 16 Ap. 1775; *Polly*, bap. 28 June 1778, m. Samuel Frost Wyman 10 Nov. 1796; *Betsey*, bap. 23 Ap. 1780, m. Chas. Walker of Fryeburg, Me.; *Eunice*, bap. 9 Dec. 1781 (this baptism is recorded as that of Eunice, dau. of Mary Palmer, and underneath the line is written, "her husband Stephen Palmer was drowned"); *Stephen*, s. of Stephen and Mary, d. 1 Sept. 1806. *Sarah*, who m. Lemuel Brown of Chs. 7 Dec. 1797, was dau. of Stephen. STEPHEN the f. removed to Fryeburg, Me., in 1780, where he was drowned 1 Sept. 1781. Mary Palmer, perhaps wid. of Stephen, m. Ebenezer Day of Fryeburg, Me., 13 Feb. 1783.

5. JOHN, s. of Stephen (3), m. Susanna Stratton 28 Nov. 1781, and had *Susan*, b. 21 Aug. 1782, d. 7 Mar. 1783; *John*, b. 4 Oct. 1783, grad. H. C. 1802, d. unm., of consumption, 17 Oct. 1802; *Joseph*, b. 27 Sept. 1784, d. 27 Mar. 1785; *Susanna*, b. 26 Feb. 1786, m. Isaac Jones 2 Ap. 1809, and d. before 1822, leaving an only child Lucy Ann, who m. William L. Whitney 18 Oct. 1836, d. in childbed, and was buried 12 Aug. 1838, together with her child; *Stephen*, b. 14 Mar. 1787, d. of consumption 9 Ap. 1805; *Joseph*, b. 22 July 1788, d. of consumption 6 Ap. 1807; *Lucy*, b. 16 Oct. 1789, d. unm., of consumption, 14 Ap. 1818; *Abner*, b. 21 Ap. 1793, d. of fever 31 Mar. 1805. JOHN the f. was a baker and trader; he was also Major. He resided on the northwesterly side of Brattle Square. He d. 1 Sept. 1822, a. nearly 68; his w. Susanna was buried 12 Dec. 1837. The family of Major Palmer is extinct.



PANTRY, WILLIAM (otherwise written Pantrey, Pentry, Peintrey, Peyntree), was here in 1633, and in 1635 owned a house near the spot now occupied by the Wadsworth House, so called, on Harvard Square. He went to Hartford with Hooker, and was living in 1649.

PARISH, THOMAS, by w. Mary,<sup>1</sup> had *Thomas*, b. 21 July 1641, grad. H. C. 1659; *Mary*, b. 3 Ap. 1643. THOMAS the f. resided on the westerly side of Garden Street, near Concord Avenue; was Selectman 1639, 1640, and Savage styles him "physician"; he returned to England before 1654, when his homestead (the house having been burned) was sold by his agent, Thomas Danforth, to Thomas Oakes. He is described in the deed as Thomas Parish, gent., of Naylond, Suffolk Co., England. It is not impossible that Rev. Samuel Parris, of witch mania memory, who d. 27 Feb. 1720, was of this family. The name is spelled differently, but the sound is similar. In his will, Samuel speaks of his father Thomas as a merchant, living in London 1656, and owning estates in Barbadoes, where he d. 1673.

PARKER, ROBERT, "butcher, Boston and Roxbury, was admitted a member of Boston Church 1634." (*Farmer*.) "Robert Parker and his wife, both in full communion, having been dismissed hither (together with their children) from the Churches of Boston and Roxbury. Their children, *Benjamin*, *John*, *Sarah*, and *Rachel*." (*Mitchell*.) He was here as early as 1638, when he owned a house on the southerly side of Brattle Street, a few rods westerly from Ash Street; but it would seem that he did not change his ecclesiastical relationship until a later period. By his w. Judith, he had *Benjamin*, b. June 1636, d. here 17 Jan. 1671-2; *Sarah*, b. Ap. 1640, m. Dr. Thomas Foster 15 Oct. 1662; *Nathaniel*, b. 28 July 1643, prob. d. young; *John*, b. —, d. before 1684; *Rachel*, b. —, d. 5 Ap. 1663. ROBERT the f. d. 1685, a. 83; his w. Judith d. 8 May 1682, a. 80. The son *Benjamin* m. a dau. of William Hartwell, owned an estate in Billerica, had sons Benjamin and John, and perhaps others.

2. JOHN, resided on the south side of the river (now Newton), and by w. Joanna, had *Mary*, b. 28 Jan. 1647; *Martha*, b. 1 May 1649, m. and d., leaving children, before 1686; *John*, b. 15 Feb. 1651-2; *Joanna*, b. 16 Jan. 1653-4, m. — Stone; *Thomas*, b. 1 Feb. 1657; *Sarah*, b. 6 Jan. 1659; *Isaac*, b. 15 Mar. 1662; *Jonathan*, b. 6 Nov. 1665; *Lydia*, b. 15 May 1667. JOHN the f. prob. d. about 1686, in which year his will is dated.

3. JOHN, prob. s. of John (2), by w. Mary, had *John*, b. 17 Aug. 1687, and several others in Newton.

4. JOSIAH, s. of Capt. James Parker and w. Elizabeth, was b. in Groton 1655, and resided there until 1683, and perhaps later; was an innholder in Woburn from 1693 to 1695, and in Camb. 1696 and for many subsequent years. In 1699 he purchased a part of the homestead of John Jackson, and in 1708 the remainder, fronting on Brattle Street and Brattle Square extending from Palmer Street to Church Street, or thereabouts, and bounded northerly on the burial ground. He m. Elizabeth Saxon, or Sexton, of Boston, and had in Groton, *Elizabeth*, b. 31 Aug. 1679, m. Samuel Livermore 15 Nov. 1699; *John*, b. 13 Ap. 1681; *Sarah*, b. 1 May 1683, m. Stephen Coolidge 30 Ap. 1702, and Nicholas Fessenden, Jr., 8 Aug. 1706; he had also, *Susanna*, b. —, m. Samuel Gookin, Jr., 28 Feb. 1711-12; *Joshua*; *William*, prob. d. young; *Ann*, m. William Warland 3 July 1718 (*Joshua*, *William*, and *Ann*, bap. here 3 Ap. 1698); *Mary*, bap. 11 Dec. 1698, m. Thomas Dana 22 Jan. 1718-19, and d. 10 Oct. 1739; *Thomas*, bap. 15 Dec. 1700, grad. H. C. 1718, minister at Dracut, d. 18 Mar. 1765. JOSIAH the f. was a Captain and served in the war against the Indians; he was in command at

<sup>1</sup> Probably Mary Danforth, dau. of Nicholas, and sister of Deputy-governor Thomas Danforth. In the Steward's account with Thomas Parish, who graduated at Harvard College in 1659, credit is given for payments, to wit:—

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	<i>gr.</i>
"7. 10. 55, paid by his unckell Thomas Danforth,	5.	5.	8.	2
7. 1. 58-9, paid by his unckell Thomas Danforth,	4.	9.	6.	1
Sume is	9.	15.	2.	3"

Groton 21 July 1706, when Nathaniel Healy of Newton, one of his company, was "waylaid" and slain, together with John Myrick and Ebenezer Seager, also of Newton, "as they were going to meeting on the Sabbath day." He was Selectman 1710, and d. between 26 July and 6 Aug. 1731; his w. Elizabeth survived.

5. STEPHEN, parentage not ascertained, by w. Susanna, had *Hannah*, b. 27 Feb. 1704-5.

6. JOHN, perhaps s. of Josiah (4), but if so, a second son of that name, m. Mary Hancock (dau. of Nathaniel), 20 Dec. 1711, and d. 2 Nov. 1712, "aged 22 years 10<sup>mo</sup>. and 11 days," according to the inscription on his gravestone.

7. JOSHUA, s. of Joshua (4), m. Mary, dau. of Nicholas Fessenden senior, 15 June 1712, and had *Mary*, bap. 12 Oct. 1712; *Elizabeth*.

8. ELEAZAR, prob. s. of Eleazar of Groton, and nephew of Josiah (4), b. at Groton 25 Sept. 1695, m. Hannah Humphrey at Camb. 24 Mar. 1719-20, and had *Elizabeth*, bap. 21 May 1721, d. young; *Hannah*, bap. 17 Mar. 1722-3; *Mary*, bap. 15 Aug. 1725, m. Joseph Grant of Chs. 3 Oct. 1745; *Elizabeth*, bap. 29 June 1727, m. Benjamin Cheney 3 Jan. 1744-5; *Sarah*, bap. 13 Ap. 1729; *Eleazar*, bap. 27 Jan. 1733-4; *Joseph* and *Benjamin*, twins, bap. 11 Ap. 1736. ELEAZAR the f. was a shoemaker.

9. DAVID, by w. Elizabeth, had *David*, b. 13 Oct. 1791; *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Nov. 1793; *Alice*, b. 4 Sept. 1799.

10. SCARBOROUGH, m. Hannah Goddin of Watertown 27 Ap. 1794; son *Jonathan* died 30 June 1796.

11. AARON, m. Lydia, dau. of Joseph Bates, 1 Jan. 1801, and had *Mary Snow*, b. 29 Dec. 1801; *Aaron*, b. 20 Feb. 1803; *Benjamin*, b. 15 Ap. 1804; *Lydia*, b. 16 Oct. 1805; *Jane*, b. 18 Aug. 1807; *Joseph Bates*, b. 19 June 1810. AARON the f. d. 23 Feb. 1822, a. 48.

EXPERIENCE, m. Thomas Foster 30 Nov. 1686. ELIZABETH, m. Aaron Bordman 14 Oct. 1708. ELIZABETH, m. Thomas Thwing 6 Mar. 1764. JOSHUA (of Westford), m. Hannah Kidder 26 Ap. 1744. NOAH, m. Hannah Livermore 4 Dec. 1777. PATIENCE, m. Coolidge P. Woods 2 May 1793.

PARKS, RICHARD, here as early as 1638; resided on the easterly side of North Avenue near the Common; and afterwards on the south side of the river. He d. between 12 July and 19 Oct. 1665, leaving s. *Thomas*, and two dau. not named, one of whom was *Isabel*, w. of Francis Whitmore, and the other prob. *Elizabeth*, w. of Edward Winship.

2. THOMAS, s. of Richard (1), m. Abigail Derkes (or Dix) 1 Dec. 1653, and had *Thomas*, b. 2 Nov. 1654, d. 28 Aug. 1681; *John*, b. 6 Sept. 1656, was a soldier under Capt. Beers, in the disastrous battle with the Indians near Northfield, Sept. 1675, where he had an arm broken and was crippled for life; *Abigail*, b. 3 Mar. 1658, m. John Fisk; *Edward*, b. 8 Ap. 1661; *Richard*, b. 21 Dec. 1663; *Sarah*, b. 21 Mar. 1666, m. John Knap, Jr., of Wat.; *Rebecca*, b. 13 Ap. 1668, m. John Sanger of Wat.; *Jonathan*, b. 27 Aug. 1670; *Elizabeth*, b. 28 July 1679, m. John Holland. THOMAS the f. d. 11 Aug. 1689; his w. Abigail d. 3 Feb. 1691, and his estate was divided 12 Mar. 1693-4, to eight surviving children.

3. EDWARD, before 1648 purchased of Col. George Cooke, a house at the N. W. corner of Brighton and Mount Auburn streets, with several parcels of outlands; to which the town added a grant of seventy-two acres on the Rocks. It is not certain that he ever resided here, or even crossed the Atlantic; he may have made the purchase in England, whither Cooke had returned and entered the military service of Cromwell. These parcels of real estate were conveyed to John Stedman 1 June 1655, by Henry Parks of London, merchant, "son and heir of Edward Parks of London, merchant, deceased," to whom they had been devised by will.

PARLEN, NICHOLAS (otherwise written Parlyn), m. Sarah Hanmore 30 Nov. 1665, and had *John*, b. 31 Mar. 1666; *Sarah*, b. 1 Aug. 1668; *Hannah*, b. 8 Aug. 1670; *Elizabeth*, b. 8 June 1672; *Mary*, b. 25 Nov. 1675; *Susanna*, b. 16 Ap. 1677; *Abigail*, b. 14 June 1680.

PATRICK, DANIEL, was here as early as May 1632, and resided at the S. E. corner of Brighton and Winthrop streets. He was one of the first two military



commanders appointed in the Colony. At a General Court 7 Sept. 1630, it was "Ordered, that Mr. Patrick and Mr. Underhill shall have allowed them for half a year's provision, 2 hogshheads of meal, 4 bushels of malt, 10 pounds of powder and lead to make shot, also houseroom provided for them, and £15 12s. in money to make their provisions; all this to be done at the public charge; their year to begin from the time they begin to keep house." And when officers were appointed 9 March 1636-7, for the several Train-bands, Mr. Daniel Patrick and Mr. John Underhill are named as Captains "for the Country's service." He served three months in the Pequot war, and performed other military service, until Nov. 1637, when "the Court did give way to Capt. Patrick's remove to Ipswich, discharging him from any further service, and gave him a quarter's pay for a gratuity." (*Col. Rec.*) But Bond says he was a Selectman in Watertown 1638. He subsequently rem. to Connecticut, and was killed in a quarrel by a Dutchman 1643. Winthrop says, "About this time, Capt. Daniel Patrick was killed at Stamford by a Dutchman, who shot him dead with a pistol. This Captain was entertained by us out of Holland (where he was a common soldier of the Prince's guard), to exercise our men. We made him a Captain, and maintained him. After, he was admitted a member of the Church of Watertown and a freeman. But he grew very proud and vicious," etc. Capt. Patrick had a wife, described by Winthrop as "a good Dutch woman and comely;" but it is not known that he left any posterity.

PATTEN, WILLIAM (otherwise written Pattin, and Pating), was here as early as 13 Mar. 1635-6, when he agreed to take charge of a part of the town herd of cattle. By w. Mary he had *Mary*, b. before his arrival here; *William*, d. 22 Mar. 1645-6; *Thomas*, b. — Oct. 1636; *Nathaniel*, d. — Jan. 1639; *Sarah*, d. young; *Nathaniel*, b. 29 July 1643. WILLIAM the f. res. on the easterly side of North Avenue opposite the Common; and d. 10 Dec. 1668; his w. Mary d. 20 Sept. 1673.

2. THOMAS, s. of William (1), settled in Billerica; he m. Rebecca —, who d. 19 May 1689, and Sarah Didson (or Ditson) of Reading 20 May 1686. His children were *Mary*, b. 21 Aug. 1664; *Thomas*, b. 22 Mar. 1665-6; *Nathaniel*, b. 14 Sept. 1668, d. about 1718, leaving family; *William*, b. 12 May 1671, a Deacon at Billerica, d. here of small-pox 5 Oct. 1730, while attending the General Court as Representative; *Rebecca*, b. 29 Jan. 1674-5; *Sarah*, b. 18 June 1677; *Elizabeth*, b. 8 May 1680; *Mehetabel*, b. 28 Feb. 1686-7; *Kendall*, b. 20 Ap. 1689. THOMAS the f. d. 16 Jan. 1689-90; his w. Sarah m. Thomas Richardson 29 Dec. 1690.

3. NATHANIEL, s. of William (1), m. Rebecca Adams 24 Nov. 1669; she d. 18 Dec. 1677, and he m. Sarah Cooper 8 Oct. 1678; she d. and he m. Sarah Hancock 15 Oct. 1711. His chil. were *Nathaniel* and *John*, twins, b. 24 Sept. 1672; *Anna*, b. 20 Ap. 1674, m. Nathaniel Eames of Framingham, and was living in 1725; *William*, b. 12 July 1676; *Mary*, b. 24 July 1679, m. Walter Russell 17 May 1699, and d. before 1706; *Samuel*, b. 2 Jan. 1681-2; *Elizabeth*, m. John Russell 30 Mar. 1710, living at Killingly, Conn., 1725; *Daniel*, b. 18 Jan. 1689 (I suspect this last should be *Hannah*, instead of *Daniel*; *Hannah* d. 16 Sept. 1739, a. 50, naming sister Russell in her will). NATHANIEL the f. d. 12 June 1725.

4. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (3), m. Deborah —; she d. 7 Mar. 1715-26 (G. S. 9 Mar.), and he m. Sarah Frost 17 May 1720. His children were *Nathaniel*, b. 10 Dec. 1702; *Abigail*, b. 6 May 1705, m. Sebas Jackson 2 Dec. 1731; *Jonathan*, b. — Oct. 1706, prob. the same who was killed by the falling of a clay bank where he was digging 22 Dec. 1730; his bro. *Nathaniel* was appointed administrator 1 Feb. 1730-31; *Deborah*, b. 25 July 1708, d. 22 Oct. 1708; *Deborah*, b. 6 Sept. 1709; *Phebe*, b. 2 Dec. 1711; *Priscilla*, b. 6 June 1713; *Sarah*, b. prob. 1714, bap. 10 Ap. 1715; *Daniel*, b. 22 Feb. 1715-16. NATHANIEL the f. d. about 1727; his w. Sarah administered 8 May 1727, and d. at Menot. 11 Aug. 1747, a. 78.

5. JOHN, s. of Nathaniel (3), m. Margaret, dau. of Reuben Luxford, 13 Mar. 1699-1700, and had *Margaret*, b. 5 Mar. 1700-1, m. Charles Hunnewell of Chs. 8 Nov. 1733; *Luxford*, b. 31 Mar. 1704; *John*, b. 8 Nov. 1706, was a



carpenter, residing in Stoughton 24 Ap. 1728; *Rebecca*, b. —, living 24 June 1730, and prob. the "spinster" who bought a small estate (two rods square) on the easterly side of North Avenue, opposite the Common, 24 June 1768. JOHN the f. resided on the southerly side of Brattle street, between Ash and Sparks streets, and d. about 1717; his w. Margaret d. 19 Feb. 1717-18: Amos Marrett was appointed administrator on the estates of both John and Margaret 22 Feb. 1717-18.

6. WILLIAM, s. of Nathaniel (3), m. Abigail, dau. of Stephen Willis of Medf., 3 Jan. 1700-1, and had in Camb., *William*, b. 21 Aug. 1701, m. Ann Seecomb 17 Nov. 1726, and had family in Medf.; *Abigail*, b. 11 June 1703; *Rebecca*, b. 14 Jan. 1705-6; *Stephen*, b. 19 June 1707; *Eliot*, b. 15 May 1709; *Mary*, b. 20 May 1711; and in Medf., *John*, b. 1 Jan. 1712-13; *Aaron*, b. 16 Ap. 1717; *Thomas*, b. 2 Feb. 1718-19, m. Mary Tufts of Chs. 10 Jan. 1745, and had family in Medf., where his w. Mary d. 28 Aug. 1764, a. 42. WILLIAM the f. appears to have removed to Medf. about 1712, and d. there 7 Sept. 1744, a. 68.

7. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (4), in 1727 was a housewright in Killingly, Conn., but returned, and was a resident here in 1730. Perhaps he was the same who owned a house at the N. E. corner of Mount Auburn Street and Brattle Square 1751, which he sold in 1755, being styled "cooper" in the deeds. He had *Jonathan*, bap. 12 Aug. 1744; *Ebenezer*, bap. 22 July 1750.

8. LUXFORD, s. of John (5), m. Rebecca Robbins 11 May 1727, and had *Mary*, b. 10 May 1728; *Rebecca*, b. 14 May 1730, d. 11 Mar. 1735-6. LUXFORD the f. was a mason, inherited the homestead, and d. before 17 May 1730. His w. Rebecca was appointed administratrix 26 June 1730.

PATTERSON, JAMES, prob. of Billerica, m. Rebecca Stevenson 29 May 1662. They resided in Billerica 1695.

PEIRCE, MARK (or Pierce), owned an estate at the N. E. corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets 1642, when that corner was about a hundred feet northerly from its present position.

2. JONATHAN, perhaps of Chs., had six children bap. here, viz., *Martha*, 8 Aug. 1697; *Benjamin*, 2 Oct. 1698; *Elizabeth*, 28 July 1700; *Isaac*, 9 Aug. 1702; *John*, 23 Ap. 1704; *Stephen* 30 Ap. 1709.

3. JAMES, of Chs., m. Mary Prentice 10 Feb. 1731-2, perhaps lived on the Chs. side of the line, but his children were baptized here, as follows: *Mary*, 10 Dec. 1732; *John*, 14 Dec. 1735; *Susanna*, 16 Oct. 1737; *James*, 30 Dec. 1739; *Abigail*, 20 Dec. 1741; *George*, 30 Oct. 1743; *Hannah*, 10 Nov. 1745; *Samuel*, 23 Oct. 1748. Probably the same James m. Alice, wid. of Ebenezer Fessenden, 26 June 1760, and afterwards res. here.

MARY, servant of Nathaniel Sparhawk, d. 12 July 1647. JOSEPH, m. Hannah Munroe 21 Dec. 1692. JOHN, m. Susanna Marrett 27 Sept. 1722. ALICE, m. Thomas Read 1 Ap. 1773. NATHANIEL, m. Mary Fisk 28 June 1776. RICHARD, m. Anna Dickson 21 Oct. 1784. SAMUEL, m. Sophia Stedman 20 Mar. 1796. ELIJAH, m. Rebecca Ransford 19 Feb. 1797.

PELHAM, HERBERT, Esq., s. of Herbert, Esq., and Catherine, eldest dau. of Lord Delaware (or De la Warr), and a near relative, on his father's side, to the Duke of Newcastle, was b. 1601, and resided in Lincolnshire, England. He was an early friend of the emigrants to Massachusetts, and promoted their enterprise by his influence, his advice, and his money. In 1638 or 1639, he removed his family hither and settled in Cambridge. He res. at the N. W. corner of Dunster and South streets; the same estate having been previously occupied by Gov. Thomas Dudley, and by Roger Harlakenden, Esq., whose widow became the wife of Pelham. He was Selectman 1645, Assistant from 1645 to 1649; Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1645, 1646, and intrusted by the General Court with much important business as a member of Committees and otherwise. He was also the first Treasurer of Harvard College, elected 27 Dec. 1643, and the second person named in the act incorporating the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, 1649. He returned to England about 1649, was afterwards member of Parliament, rendered frequent and important services to the Colony, and d., according to Morant, June

1674; but, according to a certified copy of the "Parish Register of Bures. St. Mary in the Co. of Suffolk," which was his last residence, he was buried 1 July 1673. His first wife was Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas and granddaughter of Sir William Waldegrave, by whom he had *Waldegrave*, bap. 26 Sept. 1627, the principal heir of the English estates, buried 12 Nov. 1699; *Penelope*, b. about 1631; m. Gov. Josiah Winslow, and d. at Marshfield 7 Dec. 1703, a. 72; *Nathaniel*, bap. 5 Feb. 1631-2, grad. H. C. 1651, embarked for England with Capt. Garrett Nov. 1657, and was lost; by his second wife, Elizabeth, dau. of Godfrey Bosville, Esq., and wid. of Roger Harlakenden, Esq., he had *Mary*, b. 12 Nov. 1638, according to the town Record, but manifestly a mistake; the date should prob. be 1639 or 1640; *Frances*, b. 9 Nov. 1643; *Herbert*, b. 3 Oct. 1645, bur. 2 Jan. 1645-6; and a son *Edward*, whose birth is not recorded, but who was the principal heir to the estates here; also *Henry*, named in a legal document as younger than *Edward*. Other children are named in the father's will 1 Jan. 1672-3, viz., *Anna*; *Katherine Clark*; a dau., w. of Cutlach Eliot. He names also two sisters, Penelope, who was w. of Gov. Bellingham and d. 29 May 1702, a. about 83, and Elizabeth, who d. unm. at Marshfield 1 Ap. 1706, a. 83. Capt. William Pelham of Sudbury was prob. brother to Herbert Pelham, Esq.

2. EDWARD, s. of Herbert (1), grad. H. C. 1673, remained in New England, and d. 20 Sept. 1730. He seems never to have engaged in any useful or remunerative business, but rather to have lived on his income as a gentleman at large. In his early life he was probably dissipated, certainly indiscreet. One of his freaks while in College is related on pp. 225, 226. The anxiety and disapprobation of his father may be inferred from his will, dated 1 Jan. 1672, in which he gives this son all his "lands, tenements, and hereditaments in New England in the Massachusetts Bay in America, situate, lying and being in Cambridge, Watertown, Sudbury, or elsewhere within the said Colony," and a life estate in some lands in England; he also bequeaths certain personal property to "my son Winslow for the use of my son Edward Pelham, to be paid unto him in New England, if he reside there, upon the conditions hereafter expressed; that is to say, if he the said Edward shall so behave and demean himself that he can procure either the hands of the Governor and four of the Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay or of New Plymouth Government, that he is now grown serious, sober, and solid, and follows his study, and avoids all idle and profane company, and that they verily conceive there is a real change in him for the better, and not only to attain his ends thereby. . . . But if in all these years he will not be reclaimed," then the property shall go to others. In sundry documents he is styled of Boston 1676, and of Newport, R. I., 1691-1711. He had wife Free-love in 1693, and is said to have had a previous w. Godsgift, dau. of Gov. Benedict Arnold of Newport; Savage suggests that the two wives may have been sisters. His chil. were *Edward* and *Thomas*, to whom he conveyed all his lands in Cambridge and Watertown 23 Nov. 1711, at which date the father and both sons are described as "gentlemen" of Newport, R. I.

3. EDWARD, s. of Edward (2), executed his will at Newport 21 May 1740, naming wife Arabella and three daus., viz. "*Hermione*, the wife of John Bannister of Newport aforesaid merchant," *Elizabeth*, and *Penelope*. Among the articles bequeathed to his father by Herbert Pelham, Esq., was an "inlaid cabinet," which was purchased about 1842 by Mr. Robert Bolton of Bedford, West Chester Co., N. Y., together with portraits of Charles II., Queen Henrietta Maria, Col. Godfrey Bosville, and Elizabeth Bosville. In a letter to Rev. John L. Sibley, Librarian of Harvard College, announcing this purchase, dated 19 Jan. 1867, Mr. Bolton says, "Edward Pelham died at Newport, R. I., 1740, leaving two daughters: 1st *Hermione*, who m. John Bannister, from whose granddaughter Elizabeth I purchased the pictures and cabinet; 2d, *Penelope*, who m. Joseph Cowley of Wolverhampton, England, whose dau. Henrietta m. Admiral Jahleel Brenton, a native of Newport, R. I."

4. THOMAS, s. of Edward (2), had w. Abigail; but whether he had children is not ascertained.



PHILLIPS, JOHN, a clergyman, came from England in 1638, and dwelt a short time at Salem. He had several invitations to settle, but was undecided which to accept. In 1639 he removed here, as it would seem for the purpose of becoming a colleague with Mr. Shepard. The Church paid the expense of his removal, and fitted up a house of Mr. Pelham for his use. He remained here about a year, during which time he erected a house on the northerly side of Kirkland Street, afterwards the homestead of Deputy-gov. Danforth and the Foxcrofts. His connection with this Church, however, was not permanent, and he was not "called to office." In 1640 he removed to Dedham, and united with the Church, preparatory to taking office there. But this intention, like the former, was frustrated. Circumstances prevented his settlement, and he resolved to return to England. He sailed 26 Oct. 1641, and arrived after a long and tempestuous passage. He was afterwards minister at Wrentham, Eng., and is supposed to have been a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. The particulars concerning his residence here are gleaned from the Town Records and other ancient memoranda.

2. SAMUEL, supposed to be son of Rev. George of Watertown, sold land on the south side of the river to John Jackson 10 Ap. and 11 June 1648, bounded on land of Mrs. Elizabeth Phillips, probably the wid. of Rev. George, who d. 1 July 1644. See *Farmer*.

PHIPS, SPENCER, by w. Elizabeth, had *William*, b. —, H. C. 1728, a Captain, d. s. p. before 22 June 1752; *Mary*, b. 30 May 1710, d. 8 June 1716; *Sarah*, b. 19 Oct. 1712, m. Andrew Bordman 25 Feb. 1731-2, and d. in Dec. 1793; *Eliakim*, b. 7 Oct. 1714, d. 3 Dec. 1714; *Elizabeth*, bap. 9 Dec. 1716, m. John Vassall, 10 Oct. 1734, and d. 22 Sept. 1739; *Spencer*, bap. 20 Feb. 1721, a Lieutenant, d. before 7 April 1747; *David*, bap. 26 Aug. 1722, d. 21 Sept. 1722; *Eliakim*, bap. 25 Aug. 1723, d. young, *David*, b. 25 Sept. 1724; *Mary*, b. 27 Dec. 1725, m. Richard Lechmere (pub. 1 March 1754); *Rebecca*, b. 14 Feb. 1727, m. Joseph Lee, Esq. (pub. 15 Feb. 1755). SPENCER the f. was son of Dr. David Bennett of Rowley by his w. Rebecca Spencer; he was b. at Rowley 6 June 1685, and was early adopted by Gov. William Phips, whose wife was sister to Mrs. Bennett. He took the name of Phips when quite young, which was confirmed to him as his legal name by the General Court 18 June 1716. He grad. H. C. 1703, was a Colonel, Representative 1721, Councillor 1721-1732, Lieut.-governor 1732-1757. He bought the Haugh farm of more than 300 acres, embracing the whole of East Cambridge and the northeasterly portion of Cambridgeport, 15 Aug. 1706, and soon afterwards removed here. He also bought 2 Oct. 1714 the estate formerly owned by Dr. James Oliver, on Arrow Street near Bow Street, afterwards known as the Winthrop estate, which became his homestead. He d. 4 Ap. 1757; his w. Elizabeth d. 7 May 1764.

DAVID, s. of Spencer (1), m. Mary Greenleaf of Boston 13 Sept. 1753, and had *Mary*, b. 20 Ap. 1757; *Spencer*, b. 4 Mar. 1760; *Sarah*, b. 26 Ap. 1762; *Rebecca*, b. 26 June 1763; *William*, b. 18 Dec. 1764; *Stephen Greenleaf*, b. 28 Ap. 1767; *Elizabeth Hutchinson*, b. 25 Sept. 1770. DAVID the f. grad. H. C. 1741, was a Colonel, Representative 1753, and High Sheriff of Middlesex 1764-1774. He inherited the homestead, and resided there until the Revolution, when he adhered to the King and went with his family to England, where he d. 7 July 1811. His estate here was confiscated; but the loss was repaired by benefits which the British Government bestowed on him and on his children.

PICKE, JOHN, by w. Mary, had *Abigail*, b. 22 Ap. 1642. See *Pickering*.

PICKERING, JOHN, by w. Mary, had *Lydia*, b. 5 Nov. 1638. I suspect this John Pickering and the foregoing John Picke, are but different forms of the same name.

PINSON, EDWARD, m. Anna, dau. of Deac. John Cooper 2 Aug. 1664. She d. 8 May 1666, and he disappears.

PLACE, THOMAS, sold land adjoining the "west-end field," 1639. Perhaps he was the freeman of 1640.

POLLY, GEORGE, fined for breach of a Town Order 1657.



POST, STEPHEN (otherwise written Poast), owned a house and twelve acres on the south side of the river, 1635. He rem. with Hooker to Hartford, where he was Constable in 1641. "Some of the family moved down the River." *Hinman*.

2. THOMAS, a weaver, had a grant 1669, of "fencing timber for his garden," and resided on the westerly side of Dunster Street, between Harvard and Mount Auburn streets, in 1673. He may have been son of Stephen (1), but the traces of his early history have been obliterated. He d. between 28 Mar. and 7 Ap. 1691; and bequeathed his whole estate to Nathaniel Hancock, directing him to pay £30 to his heirs at law, viz.: to dau. *Rebecca Post*, now dwelling in England, near Gravesend, to grandson Thomas Post, and to grandson John Satle (Sawtell), which last named grandson was to have all the testator's books, except the great Bible.

PRATT, JOHN, was here in 1633, and owned a house 1635 on the northerly side of Mount Auburn Street, between Brighton Street and Brattle Square, which he soon sold to Joseph Isaac. He rem. to Hartford, where "he was a Juror, Deputy, and Magistrate, and was an important man in the Colony. He came here among the first settlers of Hartford." *Hinman*.

2. JOHN, styled on our records "Mr. Pratt," was one of the earliest inhabitants. That we had two Johns at the same time appears from the fact that land was granted to "John Pratt" 5 Jan. 1634-5, and another lot to "Mr. Pratt," on the same day; also from the fact that one removed to Hartford, as aforesaid, while a more tragical fate was reserved for the other. The last named John came here, under an agreement with the Company of Adventurers, as appears by a record on a fly leaf of the *Colony Records*, vol. i., under date of 5 Mar. 1628-9: "A proposition being made to entertain a surgeon for the plantation, Mr. Pratt was propounded as an able man, upon these conditions, namely, — That £40 should be allowed him, viz., for his chest £25, the rest for his own salary for the first year; provided he continue three years, the company to be at the charge of transporting his wife and a yo[uth, to] have £20 a year for the other two years, and to build him a house [at] the company's charge, and to allot him 100 acres of ground; but if he stay but one year, then the company to be at charge of his bringing back for England, and he to leave his serv[ant] and the chest for the company's service." He settled here, and remained quietly for a time. But becoming dissatisfied, he wrote a letter to a friend in England, for which he was called to account by the magistrates 3 Nov. 1635. His answer, which is recorded in *Col. Rec.*, i. 358-360, is worth preserving and is inserted elsewhere. His offence was pardoned, and he remained about ten years longer, when he sailed for England, with Capt. Thomas Coytmor, and together with his wife was wrecked and drowned near the coast of Spain, in Dec. 1644. "This man was above 60 years old, an experienced surgeon, who had lived in New England many years, and was of the First Church at Cambridge in Mr. Hooker's time, and had good practice, and wanted nothing. But he had been long discontented, because his employment was not so profitable to himself as he desired, and it is like he feared lest he should fall into want in his old age, and therefore he would needs go back into England (for surgeons were then in great request there by occasion of the war); but God took him away childless." *Savage's Winthrop*, i. 173; ii. 239.

PRENTICE, THOMAS (otherwise written Prentis, and Prentiss), settled on the south side of the river, and by w. Grace, had *Grace*, b. in England 1648, m. Thomas Oliver 27 Nov. 1667, and d. 31 Sept. 1681, a. 33; *Thomas*, and *Elizabeth*, twins, b. here 22 Jan. 1649-50; *Mary*, b. about 1652; *John*, b. 2 Feb. 1653-4, d. 10 Jan. 1654-5; *John*, b. 10 July 1655, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Edward Jackson, and d. without issue 14 Mar. 1688-9; *Hannah*, b. 1661, d. 28 Ap. 1738. THOMAS the f. was the famous Captain of the Troop, distinguished in Philip's War. He also commanded the Troop which escorted Sir Edmund Andros, as a prisoner, from Rhode Island to Boston, August 1689. He was a Justice of the Peace 1686, and Representative three years, 1672 to 1674. His name often occurs in the history of his times, and all accounts

concur in representing him as an active, energetic, and valuable public officer. He d. 7 July 1709, a. 89, in consequence of a fall from his horse about two months previously, on his return from a meeting on the Sabbath. His wife Grace d. 9 Oct. 1692.

2. JAMES, also resided on the south side of the river, and by w. Susanna, had *James*, prob. b. 11 Mar. 1655-6; *Susanna*, b. 29 June 1657; *Hannah*, b. 24 Ap. 1659; *Elizabeth*, b. 25 Aug. 1660; *Sarah*; *Rose*. JAMES the f. d. 7 Mar. 1709-10. His w. Susanna survived.

3. THOMAS, early called Thomas, Jr., to distinguish him from his contemporary the "Trooper," supposed to be brother to James (2), with whom he purchased a farm in 1650, m. Rebecca, dau. of Edward Jackson, and had (as given by Binney in his *History of the Prentice Family*), *Thomas*, b. about 1669; *John*; *Edward*, b. about 1685; *James*; *Rebecca*; *Hannah*; *Enos*; *Ebenezer*. He is supposed to be the same who d. 6 Nov. 1722, a. 93.

4. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), m. Sarah Stanton 20 Mar. 1675, and had *Thomas*, b. 13 Jan. 1676; *John*, b. about 1682; birth not recorded, but named in the will of his Uncle John, 1689, and supposed to be the grad. of H. C. 1700, and minister at Lancaster. Binney mentions also, *Grace*; and *Samuel*, b. about 1689. THOMAS the f. d. 19 Ap. 1685, and administration was granted 4 May, to his wid. Sarah and his father, Captain Thomas Prentice.

5. JOHN, s. of Thomas (3), cordwainer, and afterwards physician, m. Hannah Osland 1696; she d. 2 May 1704, and he m. Bethia —. He d. at Newton 4 Jan. 1720-21, naming in his will w. Bethia and six daughters, who are again named in the division of his estate 1754: *Hannah*, w. of Thomas Soden; *Experience*, w. of William Darby; *Rebecca*, w. of Daniel Collins; *Elizabeth*, unm.; *Bethia*, deceased; *Anna*, w. of Nathan Hyde, also deceased.

I here dismiss the Newton family of Prentice, as since 1688 it disappears from the Camb. Records. An extensive genealogy may be found in the *History of the Prentice Family* by C. J. F. Binney, and the *History of Newton* by Francis Jackson.

6. HENRY, was an early emigrant to New England, and the ancestor of the Camb. family of Prentice. He was a proprietor, and perhaps a resident, of Sudbury, but settled here before 1643. He sold his Sudbury lands to John Goodnow 6 Feb. 1648. His w. Elizabeth d. here 13 May 1643; and he m. Joane (Joanna) —, by whom he had *Mary*, b. 25 Nov. 1644, m. Nathaniel Hancock 8 Mar. 1663-4; *Solomon*, b. 23 Sept. 1646; *Abiah*, b. 22 May 1648; *Samuel*, b. 3 Aug. 1650; *Sarah*, m. John Woodward; *Henry*; all these, except *Abiah*, were living, and named in a conveyance of real estate 31 Dec. 1713. HENRY the f. was a husbandman, and d. 9 June 1654; his w. Joanna m. John Gibson 24 July 1662.

7. SOLOMON, s. of Henry (6), m. Elizabeth —, who d. and he m. Hepzibah —, before 1676. His children were *Solomon*, b. 7 June 1674; *Thomas*, b. 25 Aug. 1676; *Mary*, b. 4 Jan. 1678-9, m. Benjamin Balch of Chs. 4 Jan. 1710-11, d. before 1742, and was mother of Rev. Thomas Balch of Dedham, who grad. H. C. 1733; *Stephen*, b. 1 June 1681; *Nathaniel*, b. 20 July 1684, d. 18 Sept. 1688; *Elizabeth* (twin), b. 25 July 1684, d. unm. 14 May 1727; *Nathaniel*, b. 18 Oct. 1689; *Henry*, b. about 1693. SOLOMON the f. was a husbandman and brickmaker. In 1672 he bought a house and land on the westerly side of the Common, on which estate near the close of his life he erected a new house, supposed to be the same not long ago occupied by Misses Betsey and Persis Bates. He d. 24 July 1719, a. nearly 73; his w. Hepzibah d. 5 Jan. 1741-2, a. 88. [According to the Town Records, *Thomas*, s. of Solomon and Elizabeth, was b. 7 June 1674, and the birth of *Solomon* is not recorded. I am confident that *Thomas* is a mistake for *Solomon*. *Solomon* was 84 years old at his death in 1758, as inscribed on his gravestone, corresponding with his birth in 1674; and the age of *Thomas*, at his death 7 Dec. 1709, is inscribed on his gravestone with much minuteness, as 33 years 3 months and 12 days, answering to his birth at the date assumed by me, 25 Aug. 1676. Moreover, there is no evidence that *Solomon* was the son of the 2d w. Hepzibah; but it is certain, from the recorded settlement of Hepzibah's estate, that *Thomas* was her son.]



8. HENRY, s. of Henry (6), m. Mary Gove 7 Ap. 1682, and had *John*, b. 6 Mar. 1682-3; *Mary*, b. 11 Dec. 1684, d. 2 May 1685; *Mary*, b. 4 Dec. 1685, d. 11 Mar. 1685-6; *Hannah*, b. 19 Jan. 1686-7, d. 3 June 1687; *Jonathan*, b. 4 Ap. and d. 1 May 1688; *Sarah*, b. 6 Ap. and d. 31 May 1689; *Tabitha*, bap. 8 Aug. 1697; *Nathaniel*, bap. 11 Dec. 1698; *Jacob*, b. 18 Aug. 1700, d. 18 Feb. 1700-1; *Susanna*, b. 29 Mar. and d. 22 July 1703.

9. SOLOMON, s. of Solomon (7), by w. Lydia, had *Samuel*, bap. 12 June 1698, d. young; *Ruth*, b. 31 Oct. 1700, m. William Dickson 12 June 1718; *Lydia*, b. 8 Mar. 1702-3, m. John Cooper 6 Ap. 1721, and Thomas Kidder 8 Ap. 1725; *Solomon*, b. 11 May 1705, grad. H. C. 1727, minister at Grafton, d. 22 May 1773; *Samuel*, b. 5 May 1707; *Joanna*, b. 5 Feb. 1709-10, m. Samuel Cook 31 Mar. 1726; *Ebenezer*, b. 29 May 1712; *Sarah*, b. 11 Mar. 1714-15, m. Jonathan Cooper 25 Oct. 1732; *Daniel*, b. 17 May 1717; *Stephen*, b. 26 Feb. 1719-20, m. Esther Cutter 6 Aug. 1741, rem. to Grafton; *Mary*, b. 25 Sept. 1723. SOLOMON the f. resided on the estate, of which the Botanic Garden is a part, at the corner of Garden and Linnæan streets, and d. 25 June 1758, a. 84; his w. Lydia d. 25 Ap. 1758, a. 81.

10. THOMAS, s. of Solomon (7), m. Maria Russell 28 Dec. 1696; she d. 1 May 1701, and he m. Mary Batson 6 Nov. 1701. His chil. were *Thomas*, bap. 21 Nov. 1697, d. young; *Mary*, bap. 2 Ap. 1699, m. Francis Kidder 13 Feb. 1717-18, Philip Cook about 1725, and Samuel Sprague of Stoneham 4 Ap. 1740; *Thomas*, b. 9 Dec. 1702; *John*, b. 3 Mar. 1703-4, prob. the mariner of whose estate William Prentice and Matthew Johnson were appointed administrators 4 May 1738; *Elizabeth*, b. 22 Aug. 1705, m. Matthew Johnson of Chs. 9 May 1726; *Henry*, b. 25 Nov. 1706; *William*, b. 24 July 1708; *Hepzibah*, b. 29 Oct. 1709, m. William Badger of Chs. 29 June 1727, and ——— Underwood of Boston before 1771; her son John Badger was brought up by his uncle William Prentice. THOMAS the f. was styled a brickmaker, and res. on the westerly side of Garden Street, opposite to the Botanic Garden; the cellar and well were visible recently. He d. 7 Dec. 1709, a. 33 years 3 months and 12 days, as inscribed on his gravestone; his w. Mary m. Nathaniel Robbins before 1720, and Samuel Lyon of Roxbury 24 Nov. 1742, after whose death she returned to her former dwelling, and d. here 2 Mar. 1760, a. 83. The epitaph on her gravestone was prob. written by her son, Rev. *Thomas Prentice* of Chs., and as a tribute of filial affection is worthy of preservation; "Here lyes interr'd the body of Mrs. Mary Lyon, in her first marriage consort to Mr. Thomas Prentice whom she survived more than 50 years, and expired March the 2d 1760, in the 84<sup>th</sup> year of her age, not impatient of life, but satisfied with it: Her children rise up, and call her blessed."

11. STEPHEN, s. of Solomon (7), m. Judith Frost of Chs. 8 July 1708; she d. and he m. Faith —; she d. 23 Jan. 1741-2, and he m. Lydia Prentice 10 Nov. 1743. He was a cordwainer, and res. on the westerly side of North Avenue, a few rods south of the Railroad Bridge. He was a Selectman 1744, and d. without issue, between 19 Mar. and 11 May 1761.

12. NATHANIEL, s. of Solomon (7), m. Hannah, dau. of John Wyeth, and had *Jonas*, b. 25 Ap. 1713; *Nathaniel*, b. 19 May 1715, a tailor, resided in Sherburn 1742; *Hannah*, b. 16 Dec. 1716, m. Thomas Fessenden of Lex. (pub. 6 Feb. 1734-5); *Tabitha*, b. 30 Aug. 1718, m. Eleazar Russell before 1742; *Solomon*, b. 31 Jan. 1720-21. NATHANIEL the f. was a brickmaker, and d. 24 Oct. 1722; his w. Hannah m. Jason Winship, 1724.

13. HENRY, s. of Solomon (7), m. Elizabeth Rand about 1718; she d. 13 Mar. 1748-9, and he m. Elizabeth Haley of Boston (pub. 21 Oct. 1749). His chil. were *Joshua*, b. 9 Ap. 1719; *Caleb*, b. 21 Feb. 1721-2; *Martha*, b. 27 June 1724, m. John Ware of Sherburn 19 June 1743, and was mother of the late Rev. Henry Ware, Sen., D. D.; *Elizabeth*, b. 17 Oct. 1727, m. Rev. Amos Adams of Rox., 18 Oct. 1753, and d. before 1776; *Thomas*, bap. 20 Sept. 1730, d. young; *Hepzibah*, bap. 23 Jan. 1731-2, m. Rev. Jacob Foster of Berwick, 13 Oct. 1756; *Thomas*, bap. 6 Oct. 1734, prob. d. 12 Mar. 1735-6; *Nathan*, b. 8 Ap. 1738, grad. H. C. 1756, a merchant in Berwick, Me., m. Mchtabel Spencer, and d. here 29 July 1769; *Sarah*, bap. 25 Jan. 1740-41,



m. Charles Hill of Berwick 15 Sept. 1757. HENRY the f. was a husbandman and brickmaker; Deacon of Dr. Appleton's Church from 24 Nov. 1741 to 14 July 1774, when he resigned on account of his advanced age. He inherited the homestead on the westerly side of the Common: he also purchased in 1729 a large part of the Holden Farm, bounded south on Fresh Pond and east on Alewife Brook, being the former southeasterly corner of Arlington. He retained possession of both estates through life; but what proportion of the time he resided on each, has not been ascertained. When the War of the Revolution commenced, and Camb. became the headquarters of the Continental Army, Deac. Prentice retired to the house of his son, Rev. Joshua Prentice of Holliston, where he d. 18 Oct. 1778, a. 84; his w. Elizabeth d. 7 Ap. 1775, a. 78.

14. JOHN, s. of Henry (8), m. Mary Smith 5 Jan. 1704-5, and had *Mary*, b. 8 Oct. 1705, m. James Pierce of Chs. 10 Feb. 1731-2; *John*, b. 18 July 1707, a currier, residing in South Carolina 1736; *Henry*, b. 4 Ap. 1711; *Susanna*, b. 20 Oct. 1712; *Abigail*, b. 24 May 1716; *Smith* and *Ishmael*, b. 11 Sept. 1718; [there is some confusion here; the births are entered in different places on the Town Records, but of the same date, yet *Smith's* baptism is dated 6 Mar. 1725-6;] *Lydia*, b. 16 Mar. 1721-2, prob. m. Stephen Prentice 10 Nov. 1743; *Reuben*, b. 14 June 1726, m. Martha Hubbard 1 Mar. 1757, served in the French War, and was drowned 5 Oct. 1764; *Tabitha*, b. 8 Oct. 1728. JOHN the f. was a brickmaker, and res. on the south side of the Common, a very little in the rear of the old Washington School-house, the same estate which was for many years afterwards occupied by Miss Mary Hancock. He d. 24 Jan. 1741-2.

15. NATHANIEL, s. of Henry (8), grad. H. C. 1715, minister at Dunstable from about 1720, m. Mary, dau. of Maj. William Tyng 1724, and had *Mary*, b. 2 Jan. 1725; *William Henry*, b. 2 Dec. 1726; *Nathaniel*, b. 29 May 1729, an "officer in the Navy," d. unm. and Abraham Watson of Camb. was appointed administrator 1 May 1770; *Lucy*, prob. m. Abraham Watson 28 Mar. 1751; *John*. All these children are named in their father's will 6 Dec. 1736. NATHANIEL the f. d. 27 Feb. 1736-7, a. about 38.

16. SOLOMON, s. of Solomon (9), grad. H. C. 1727, settled in the ministry at Grafton 1731, m. Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel Sartell of Groton, 26 Oct. 1732, and had *Solomon*, b. 29 Oct. 1733, killed in blasting a well 25 Oct. 1747; *Nathaniel Sartell*, b. 8 Dec. 1735, settled at Alstead, N. H.; *Sarah*, b. 14 Feb. and d. 2 Mar. 1737-8; *John*, b. 24 Feb. 1738-9, d. in Auburn, 26 Feb. 1812; *Sarah*, b. 29 Nov. 1740, d. young; *Henry*, b. 17 Nov. 1742; *Sarah*, b. 1 July 1744; *Lydia*, b. 22 May 1746; *Solomon*, b. 13 Aug. 1748, d. at Edenton, N. C.; *Mary*, b. 12 Aug. 1751, m. Amos Binney of Hull, and was mother of the late Amos Binney, Navy Agent at Boston. Rev. Mr. Prentice was dismissed from his charge at Grafton 10 July 1747, on account of his favoring the preaching of Whitefield. He afterwards preached in Easton a few years, then in Bellingham, then in Hull from 1768 to 1772, and afterwards returned to Grafton, where he d. 22 May 1773, a. 68. [For most of the particulars in this paragraph, I am indebted to Binney's *History of the Prentice Family*.]

17. SAMUEL, s. of Solomon (9), m. Elizabeth Cook 23 Dec. 1736, and had *Lydia*, b. 11 Mar. 1737-8, m. Samuel Whitney of Wat. 15 Jan. 1765; *Elizabeth*, b. 2 Ap. 1741, d. here unm. 10 Aug. 1817. SAMUEL the f. res. in Wat. and d. between 30 Sept. and 6 Nov. 1749. His w. Elizabeth survived.

18. EBENEZER, s. of Solomon (9), m. Sarah Peirce of Chs. 21 Aug. 1735, and had *Ebenezer*, b. 4 Mar. 1736-7; *Solomon*, b. 24 Ap. and d. 24 May 1739; *Sarah*, b. 20 Aug. 1741, m. John Robbins of Lex. 14 May 1761; *Solomon*, b. 14 Mar. 1743-4; *George*, b. 27 Sept. 1746; *Mary*, b. 16 Oct. 1747, d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. 4 Mar. 1748-9, d. 1750; *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, twins, b. 11 Jan. 1751-2, both d. young; *Love*, b. 27 Mar. 1755, m. Moses Hovey 11 Mar. 1776, and d. 9 May 1824. EBENEZER the f. was a housewright, resided in Menot. and d. 30 Aug. 1790, a. 78; his w. Sarah d. 10 Nov. 1772.

19. DANIEL, s. of Solomon (9), m. Deborah Wyeth 29 Dec. 1743, and had *Daniel*, bap. 30 Dec. 1744, a housewright, was of Harvard 1796; *Sarah*, bap.

14 Sept. 1746; *Sarah*, bap. 6 Nov. 1748; *Jonathan*, bap. 19 Aug. 1750; *Mercy*, bap. 15 Oct. 1752; these four prob. d. young; *Hepzibah*, bap. 14 Mar. 1756, m. Thomas Goddard 11 Dec. 1777; *Samuel*, bap. 21 May 1758; *Beulah*, b. prob. 1760, named in settlement of estate, m. Timothy Tufts 9 May 1784. DANIEL the f. was styled "yeoman," inherited the homestead (Botanic Garden and adjoining lands, four and a half acres), and d. about 1776. His w. Deborah and s. *Daniel* were administrators 4 Mar. 1776. The estate was divided 11 Mar. 1777, between w. Deborah and chil. *Daniel*, *Samuel*, *Hepzibah*, and *Beulah*.

20. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (10), grad. H. C. 1726, minister at Arundel 1730, and installed at Charlestown 31 Oct. 1739. He m. Irene, dau. of Rev. Mr. Emery of Wells; she d. 1745, and he m. Rebecca Austin of Chs. 16 Oct. 1746; she d. 1748, and he m. wid. Mary Butman of York, Me., who survived him, and after his death returned to York. His chil. (besides others who d. in infancy), were *Irene*, b. about 1737, d. here unm. 29 Ap. 1791, a. 54; *Mary*, m. Dr. James Frost of Camb. 1 Dec. 1768; he d. 22 July 1770, and their only child Mary was b. 3 Feb. and d. 24 Feb. 1771; the wid. subsequently m. Nehemiah Rand of Chs., and when that place was destroyed in June 1775, rem. to Lyndeborough, N. H., where she d. before 1791; *Lucy*, b. 18 Aug. 1740, d. young; *Margaret*, b. 9 Aug. 1742, m. Nehemiah Rand of Lyndeborough 21 Oct. 1791; *Thomas*, b. 9 June 1745, d. young; *Rebecca*, b. 2 Mar. 1747-8, m. Joseph Kettell of Boston 15 Mar. 1770, and d. 2 Feb. 1825. On the destruction of Chs. 1775, Rev. Mr. Prentice removed into the house where he was born, in Camb., and resided there during the remainder of life. After the inhabitants of Chs. returned from their dispersion, he recommenced the labors of his ministry with them, which he continued to perform until both body and mind became so enfeebled that he was obliged to desist. It is related of him, that, on the last Sunday of his ministry, through sheer forgetfulness he repeated in the afternoon the same sermon which he had preached in the morning. He d. 17 June 1782, a. 80; his remains were removed to Chs. and buried by the people of his charge.

21. HENRY, s. of Thomas (10), m. Katherine Felch 31 Jan. 1728-9, and had *Mary*, b. 19 Oct. 1729, m. Moses Richardson before 1755, and d. 10 Mar. 1812, a. 82; HENRY the f. was a currier, and resided on the easterly side of Mason Street, near the Common. He is styled "junior" on the records, with reference to Deacon Henry Prentice, who was about a dozen years his senior. He rem. to Shrewsbury, which is named as his residence 1771, in the will of his brother William. He was prob. the same who m. Mary Walker 16 Oct. 1752 (still styled "junior," Deacon Prentice being yet alive), and had *John*, b. 27 July 1753; *Thomas*, b. 27 May 1755; *Jerusha*, b. 17 Oct. 1757; *William*, b. 12 Sept. 1760; *Samuel*, b. 10 June 1763; the last named is recorded as son of Henry Prentice of Shrewsbury. It appears probable that he subsequently returned, as a Henry Prentice d. here, 23 Aug. 1787, said to be a. 82, which very nearly corresponds with his age.

22. WILLIAM, s. of Thomas (10), was a cordwainer, and inherited a part of the homestead. He m. Mary Badger of Chs. 6 Nov. 1629. They had no children; but they adopted *John Badger*, son of his sister Hepzibah, and made him principal heir to the estate. WILLIAM d. between 17 Ap. and 17 Sept. 1771; his w. Mary was living in 1773.

23. JONAS, s. of Nathaniel (12), m. Mercy Peirce of Chs. 22 Ap. 1736, and had *Mercy*, bap. 22 May 1737, m. Jonathan Cooper, Jr., 5 June 1755; *Jonas*, bap. 29 Ap. 1739; *James*, bap. 24 May 1741, grad. H. C. 1761, m. Lydia Saunders of Gloucester, was Captain of Marines on board a privateer in the Revolutionary War, and d. in Boston without issue 26 Nov. 1797; *Nathaniel*, born 14 Oct. 1743; *Lydia*, bap. 22 Sept. 1745, m. Edward Fillebrown 23 Aug. 1770, and was buried 2 Dec. 1832; *John*, bap. 28 Aug. 1748; *Thomas*, bap. 19 Jan. 1751-2; *Elizabeth*, bap. 29 Sept. 1754, m. James Fillebrown 5 June 1774; *Hannah*, bap. 13 Mar. 1757, m. John Warland 12 Mar. 1776. JONAS the f. res. on the estate afterwards of Deac. Abel Whitney, on North Avenue, which he inherited from his uncle Stephen Prentice. He d. 14 Nov. 1775, a. 62; his w. Mercy d. 24 Feb. 1790, a. 76.



24. SOLOMON, s. of Nathaniel (12), m. Hannah Fillebrown of Chs. 2 Nov. 1744, and had *Solomon*, b. 11 Aug. 1745, d. 8 Sept. 1765; *Hannah*, b. 27 July 1748; *Isaac*, b. 11 Dec. 1750; *Sarah*, b. 18 July 1761. SOLOMON the f. was a farmer, and is said to have res. for a time in Wat.; the date of his death is not ascertained; his w. Hannah d. in the almshouse 26 Aug. 1805.

25. JOSHUA, s. of Deac. Henry (13), grad. H. C. 1738, ordained at Holliston 18 May 1743, and d. 24 Ap. 1788, after a ministry of about forty-five years. He had three wives, all of Camb.; he m. Mary, dau. of Edmund Angier, 9 Nov. 1743; she d. 4 Jan. 1754, and he m. Margaret, dau. of Rev. Dr. Appleton, 9 Jan. 1755; she d. —, and he m. Mary Haley 9 Jan. 1770, who survived him, and d. at Holliston 21 May 1804, a. 81. His children were *Joshua*, b. 9 Sept. 1744, merchant in Marblehead, and Town Clerk more than thirty years; *Thomas*, b. 27 Oct. 1747, grad. H. C. 1766, D. D. 1808, ordained at Medfield 30 Oct. 1770, and d. 28 Feb. 1814 (his son Thomas, b. 11 Jan. 1793, grad. H. C. 1811, was settled in the ministry at Charlestown 26 Mar. 1817, and d. 5 Oct. 1817); *Henry*, b. 7 Mar. 1749, merchant in Boston, owned the estate bordering on Fresh Pond, formerly of his grandfather, where he resided a portion of the time; he m. Ruth Freeman of Boston 11 Sept. 1775, and d. 31 Aug. 1821; his w. Ruth d. here Jan. 1800; *Mary*, b. 9 Nov. 1752; d. next year; *Mary*, b. 1753, d. 30 Aug. 1759; *Appleton*, b. 1756, d. 16 June 1758; *Margaret*, m. Rev. Timothy Dickinson of Holliston; *Appleton*, b. 1761, grad. H. C. 1781, merchant in Boston, where he m. Silence Conant 14 June 1785, and had a large family; res. for a time in Rox. and rem. to Holliston 1812, where he d. in April 1821; his w. Silence d. 5 Mar. 1829; *Elizabeth*, b. 1763, d. unm. at Holliston 13 Dec. 1835. Some of the births and deaths in this paragraph are taken from Binney's *Prentice Family*.

26. CALEB, s. of Deac. Henry (13), m. Lydia, dau. of Deac. Samuel Whittemore, 17 Sept. 1744, and wid. Rebecca Rockwell 20 Dec. 1762. His chil. were *Caleb*, b. 17 Ap. and d. 14 Aug. 1745; *Caleb*, b. 14 Nov. 1746; *Elizabeth*, b. 24 Sept. 1748, m. Benajah Davenport, Jr., of Dorchester, 4 Oct. 1769; *Samuel*, b. 10 Feb. 1749–50, d. young; *Samuel*, b. 26 May 1753, grad. H. C. 1771, a trader in Gorham, Me. (his son William was father of Sargent S. Prentice, Esq., one of the most eloquent men of his age); *William*, b. 1 Dec. 1754, pub. Mary Gorham of Barnstable 10 Oct. 1778, a merchant, d. in Kentucky; *Henry*, b. 4 Feb. 1757, d. young; *Lydia*, b. 27 Jan. 1759, m. Sargent Smith of Gloucester; *Henry*, bap. 30 Dec. 1759, a saddler, d. unm. 1794. CALEB the f. is styled "yeoman;" in 1747 he bought of the assigns of Edward Pelham two and a half acres, lying between Harvard Square and Brattle, Palmer, and Church streets, portions of which he afterwards sold; He d. 19 Nov. 1772; his w. Rebecca d. 1807.

27. NATHAN, s. of Deac. Henry (13), grad. H. C. 1756; m. Mehetabel Spencer of Berwick, and had *William* and *Mehetabel*, d. here young; *Henry*, b. 25 July 1767, a blacksmith, res. in Princeton, and afterwards in Hubbardston; *Nathan*, twin, b. 25 July 1767, a cabinet maker, res. in Peterham; *Mehetabel*, bap. here 4 June 1769, m. Joseph Fosdick of Boston; and was mother of Elizabeth, w. of Charles T. Murdoch, Esq., of Cambridge. NATHAN the f. was for several years a trader in Berwick, but returned and d. here 29 July 1769.

28. HENRY, s. of John (14), m. Sarah, dau. of Jacob Hill, 19 Aug. 1735; she d. 8 July 1736, and he m. Susanna Brown of Wat. (pub. 5 Nov. 1737); he was again pub. 20 Jan. 1769, to Eunice Fitch of Bedford. His chil. were *Jacob*, b. 2 July 1736, d. young; *Joseph*, bap. 15 Ap. 1739 (witness to a deed from his father 2 Dec. 1784); *Abigail*, bap. 25 May 1740, m. Rev. Bunker Gay of Hinsdale, N. H., 22 Sept. 1763; *William*, bap. 3 Oct. 1742, d. young; *John*, bap. 7 Oct. 1744, grad. H. C. 1766, removed to Londonderry, N. H., 1772, a lawyer, Attorney-general 1787–1793, Representative thirteen years, and Speaker in 1794 and 1795 and from 1798 to 1803, appointed Judge of the Superior Court 1798, but declined the appointment and d. 18 May 1808; *Jacob*, bap. 23 Mar. 1745–6; *William*, bap. 27 Dec. 1747; *Henry*, bap. 22 Jan. 1749–50; *Sarah*, bap. 20 Oct. 1751, m. Jonas Prentice 12 Nov. 1777.



HENRY, the f. was a cooper, and was generally styled on the Records, "Henry Prentice 3d," and in conversation, "Cooper Prentice." He res. on the easterly corner of Garden and Mason streets, on the estate afterwards owned by Judge Fay. He was living in 1784, and dead in 1797.

29. SMITH, s. of John (14), res. in Wat., m. Mercy Learned 13 Oct. 1743, and had *Benjamin*, b. 17 Mar. 1744-5; *Mary*, bap. 15 July 1753, m. Benjamin Bird of Watertown 9 Nov. 1775; and several others.

30. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (18), pub. Abigail Hovey of Newton 26 June 1762, and m. Experience Williams 24 Nov. 1785. According to a record kept by Rev. Samuel Cook of Menotomy, he had a child, b. 26 Sept. 1763, and a son, b. 10 Ap. 1767; both d. young, and their names if any are not recorded. EBENEZER the f. res. in Menot., and d. 23 Ap. 1803; his w. Experience d. 22 Sept. 1810, a. 55.

31. SOLOMON, s. of Ebenezer (18), m. Rebecca Frost 13 Ap. 1775, and had *Solomon*, b. 22 Mar. 1776, m. Elizabeth Wyeth of Charlestown 15 Ap. 1803, and d. 6 Oct. 1821 (Elizabeth, prob. w. of Solomon, Jr., d. 22 Sept. 1839, a. 67); *Rebecca*, b. 9 Sept. 1777, m. Benjamin Tenney of Hollis, N. H., 18 Aug. 1796; *Samuel*, b. 13 July 1779; *Isaac*; *Ebenezer*; and *William*; all named in the settlement of the estate of their grandfather, Samuel Frost, 6 June 1799. SOLOMON the f. res. in Menotomy, and d. 23 Jan. 1804; his w. Rebecca d. 13 Nov. 1798, a. 52.

32. GEORGE, s. of Ebenezer (18), m. Lydia Hill 21 June 1770, and had *Lydia*, b. 15 Ap. 1771, m. Jonas Pierce; *Sarah*, b. 10 Feb. and d. 5 Mar. 1773; *George*, b. 24 May 1774, m. Susanna Adams 7 June 1804; *Sarah*, b. 25 Nov. 1775, d. unm. 22 Mar. 1797; *Ebenezer*, b. 29 June 1778, d. 28 July 1801; *Elizabeth*, b. 19 Sept. 1780; *Zechariah* and *Rebecca*, twins, b. 17 Oct. and d. 27 and 28 Oct. 1782; to the foregoing Binney adds *Zechariah*, b. 1 Jan. and d. 21 Sept. 1784; *Polly*, b. 24 Nov. 1785, m. Abijah Pierce; *Rebecca*, b. 22 Oct. 1787, m. Ebenezer Warren; *John*, b. 12 Sept. 1789, m. Sarah Hall; *Joseph*, b. 27 May 1792, d. 19 Nov. 1795; *Benjamin*, twin, b. 27 May 1792, killed by a fall from a wagon in New York 1836. GEORGE the f. res. in Menotomy, and d. 6 Oct. 1819, a. 73; his w. Lydia d. 3 Sept. 1822, a. 75.

33. SAMUEL, s. of Daniel (19), m. Mary Todd 13 June 1782, and had *Samuel*, b. 12 Ap. 1783, d. 6 Sept. 1807; *Daniel*, b. 15 Sept. 1787, d. 1 Mar. 1796; an infant, b. —, d. July 1794; *Elizabeth*, b. 6 Ap. 1794, m. Joseph Brackett 2 Ap. 1819; *Joseph*, b. 12 Nov. 1797, went to North Carolina. SAMUEL the f. d. 18 July (or 25, gravestone,) 1795; his w. Mary d. 27 Ap. 1832, a. 82.

34. JONAS, s. of Jonas (23), m. Rachel Kent of Charlestown 22 May 1765; and Sarah Prentice 12 Nov. 1777; she d. 1784, and he m. Hannah Goddard 1 Dec. 1785. His chil. were *Jonas*, b. 2 Nov. 1766, d. young; *Jonas*, b. 8 Oct. 1769; *Susanna Brown*, b. 13 Sept. 1778, m. John Haskell, school teacher of Boston, and Benjamin D. Emerson of Boston, also a teacher and author of school books; *Sally*, b. 2 Ap. 1780, m. Nathaniel Ireland 18 Nov. 1802. JONAS the f. d. 2 May 1804.

35. NATHANIEL, s. of Jonas (23), m. Abigail Logan 22 Nov. 1764, and had *Nathaniel Shepard*, b. 7 Aug. 1766, grad. H. C. 1787, for many years physician and Town Clerk in Roxbury, d. 5 Nov. 1853, in Arlington; *John*, b. 1 Aug. and d. 2 Sept. 1768; *Mehetabel*, bap. 4 June 1769; *Abigail*, b. 10 Oct. 1771, m. Samuel Capen 14 Oct. 1792; *James*, b. 19 July 1774, d. 24 Jan. 1794; *Lydia*, b. 24 Feb. 1779, d. unm. 25 Mar. 1864; *Jonas*, bap. 1 Ap. 1781, d. young; *Jonathan Cooper*, b. 23 Dec. 1783; *Harriet*, b. 7 Nov. 1786, m. Mark Weare of Boston 4 Jan. 1810, d. 26 Mar. 1864; *Jonas*, b. 27 Mar. 1789, m. Ellen Whittemore, and resided in Arlington. NATHANIEL the f. was a chaise maker, and resided on the southerly side of North Avenue, near Porter's Hotel, he d. 18 June 1817; his w. Abigail d. in Rox. (but was buried here) 28 Aug. 1825, a. 81.

36. JOHN, s. of Jonas (23), m. Mary Scripture 23 Ap. 1772, and had *Mary*, bap. 31 Jan. 1773, m. Raham Richardson 6 Jan. 1791, had charge of the almshouse (styled "Wardeness") from Dec. 1802 until Sept. 1818, and afterwards

removed to Maine, to reside with her son; *Rebecca*, bap. 14 May 1775, m. Nathan Robbins 10 Ap. 1803; *Mercy*, bap. 13 April 1777, m. — Gibson; *Lucy*, bap. 14 Feb. 1779, m. John Frost of Newton 19 Jan. 1801; *Hannah*, bap. 28 Jan. 1781, m. Samuel Worth 21 Mar. 1800; *John*, bap. 4 May 1783, m. Sarah Collier 1 Nov. 1807; *Anna*, bap. 10 July 1785; *Charles*, bap. 28 Oct. 1787; *Henry*; *Clarissa*, bap. 7 Aug. 1791. JOHN the f. inherited the homestead, on North Avenue, near the Fitchburg Railroad, was a farmer, and d. 23 Feb. 1802; his w. Mary d. 11 May 1797, a. 50.

37. THOMAS, s. of Jonas (23), m. Ruth Symmes of Woburn (pub. 14 May 1774), and had *Ruth*, b. 12 Oct. 1776, m. Isaac Cowdrey of Reading 30 Aug. 1795; *Thomas*, b. 27 June 1779; *Betsey*, b. 8 Dec. 1781; *Judith Symmes*, bap. 21 Mar. 1784; *Fanny*, bap. 4 June 1786; *Joseph*, bap. 15 Nov. 1789, d. 24 Sept. 1802.

38. CALEB, s. of Caleb (26), grad. H. C. 1765, ordained in Reading Oct. 1769, m. Pamela, dau. of Rev. John Mellen of Sterling, 1 Jan. 1771, and had *Caleb*, b. 22 or 23 Nov. 1771, settled in Paris, Me.; *Thomas Mellen*, b. 29 Mar. 1773, d. in Lexington, Ky.; *Charles*, b. 8 Oct. 1774, grad. H. C. 1795, was a lawyer, editor, and poet, d. in Brimfield 19 Oct. 1820; *Pamela*, b. 21 Ap. 1776, m. Col. John Orne of Lynnfield; *John*, b. 21 Mar. 1778, the veteran printer and editor of the *New Hampshire Sentinel* at Keene, N. H., where he d. 6 June 1873; *Henry*, b. 10 Dec. 1779, d. in Paris, Me., 1845; *Sophia*, b. 5 Jan. 1782, known as a poetess, d. unm. 12 Oct. 1805; *Clarissa*, b. 4 Ap. 1784, m. Benjamin Johnson of Boston, Mar. 1805, d. in Camb. 1813; *William*, b. 20 Feb. 1786, d. 15 Mar. 1806; *George*, b. and d. 1787; *Lydia*, b. 11 April 1790, m. Rev. William Frothingham of Belfast, Me., 1821; *George Washington*, b. 21 July 1792, a merchant in Wiscasset, Me., and afterwards editor of the *New York Statesman*, d. at Keene 28 Feb. 1829; *Rebecca*, b. 25 Aug. 1794, unm. REV. CALEB the f. d. of consumption 7 Feb. 1803; his w. Pamela m. Col. John Waldron of Dover, N. H., 14 Sept. 1809, and d. July 1823, a. 73.

39. WILLIAM, s. of Henry (28), m. Abigail, dau. of William Bordman, and had *David Gorham*, bap. 19 Mar. 1780; *Susanna*, bap. 10 Oct. 1796, m. — Pond. He had also *William*, a hackman and afterwards a florist; *John*; *Rebecca*. WILLIAM the f. inherited, in the right of his wife, a part of the Bordman Estate, on North Avenue, and bought 18 May 1779 another portion; but in consequence of thriftless habits, he was reduced to poverty, and d. in the almshouse 23 Sept. 1813; his w. Abigail d. 25 May 1801.

40. HENRY, s. of Henry (28), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Phillips; they bought a house and two rods square of ground, on the east side of North Avenue, opposite the Common, 16 Nov. 1778, which was seized on execution by Dr. William Gamage 20 Jan. 1791. He rem. to New Hampshire, and was residing in Windham 1797; but afterwards returned and d. here 12 Nov. 1806; his w. Elizabeth d. 24 Feb. 1807. They had children *Henry* and *Thomas (felo de se)*, and perhaps others.

41. BENJAMIN, s. of Smith (29), m. Ruth Worthyake 10 Dec. 1767, in Wat., and had *Benjamin*; *Ruth*, b. 28 Aug. 1769, m. Amos Munroe 18 Dec. 1803, and d. 17 June 1853; *Caleb*; *Henry*, d. 15 Oct. 1796, a. 24; *John*; *George*, d. in the almshouse 18 Mar. 1849, a. 74; *Elisha*; *Ellis*, m. Lydia Haynes of Wat. 23 Mar. 1806; and perhaps others. BENJAMIN the f. res. several years on the road leading from the junction of Elmwood Avenue and Mount Auburn Street toward Charles River, and d. 17 Dec. 1807.

42. GEORGE, s. of George (32), a farmer in Menot., m. Susanna Adams 7 June 1804, and had child, b. and d. 1805; *Susanna*, b. 2 Sept. 1806; *George*, b. 13 Mar. 1809; *Sarah*, b. 24 Sept. 1811; *Lydia*, b. 11 Ap. 1814; *Caroline Austin*, b. 22 Aug. 1816; *Eliza Bradley*, b. 26 Oct. 1819.

43. JONATHAN COOPER, s. of Nathaniel (35), m. Mary Whittemore of Chs. 14 Aug. 1812, and had *Abigail Logan*, bap. 26 Sept. 1813; *Mary Whittemore*, bap. 22 June 1817; *Nathaniel*, bap. 12 Aug. 1821, m. Anna A., dau. of Nathan Fiske, Esq., 4 May 1844, and removed to the westward. JONATHAN C. the f. was a chaise trimmer, res. nearly opposite Porter's Hotel, and d. 15



Aug. 1856. It is worthy of note, that he was the last male representative in Camb. of this family, once so numerous here, and now spread abroad so widely.

44. JOHN, prob. s. of John (36), m. Sarah Collier 1 Nov. 1807, and had *Julian*, b. 1809, d. 19 Aug. 1817, a. 8; *John*, b. 1812, d. 17 Aug. 1817, a. 5; and perhaps others. Sarah, prob. w. of John, d. 9 June 1818, a. 40.

45. SAMUEL, of Acton, parentage not ascertained, m. Lydia, dau. of William Dickson of Chs., 17 Oct. 1765, and had, in Menot., a child, b. 22 Aug. 1766, and another b. 16 June 1768, both d. young; *Ruth Dickson*, b. 25 Dec. 1770; a child, b. 17 Oct. 1773, d. young.

46. EDWARD, parentage not ascertained, by w. —, had *Mary*, bap. 18 Dec. 1768; *Thomas*, bap. 10 Mar. 1771; *John*, bap. 25 Ap. 1773.

47. STEPHEN, by w. —, had in Menot. *Ruth Teel*, bap. 8 Dec. 1771.

48. CALEB, m. Margaret W. Winship 1 Aug. 1816, res. in Cambridgeport, where he d. and was buried 20 Feb. 1829, a. 44.

PRINCE, JOHN, owned two lots of land here in 1635, and is named on the Records in 1634.

RAYNER, SAMUEL (otherwise written Rainer, Reignor, and Reynor), by w. Mary, had *Hannah*, b. 2 Mar. 1654, m. Ephraim Winship 7 Ap. 1670; *Mary*, who m. Edward Hall 18 June 1677, was perhaps of the same family. SAMUEL the f. received a share in the division of lands 1665; his w. Mary was probably the person mentioned in the settlement of Ephraim Winship's estate 2 Feb. 1700-1, in which is a charge for maintaining his "ancient mother-in-law Reignor."

READ, CHRISTOPHER, bought of Joseph Holmes 31 May 1674 a house and three quarters of an acre of land on the southerly side of Brattle Street, not far from Appian Way, where he appears to have resided until 20 June 1685, when he sold the estate to Samuel Goffe. Mr. Read was a tanner, and had previously resided in Boston. He removed hence. was in Dunstable 5 Mar. 1686-7, and d. at Dracut about 1710. He had one dau. who was the wife of "Mr. Samuel Whiting" 5 Oct. 1710.

2. JAMES, m. Sarah Batson 12 Aug. 1714; she d. 25 Nov. 1721, and he m. Mary Oldham 3 Ap. 1722, who d. 20 Ap. 1751, a. 72. His chil. were *James*, b. 9 Oct. 1721, d. Ap. 1722; *James*, bap. 27 Jan. 1722-3. JAMES the f. was a tanner, and bought 2 Oct. 1714 the estate formerly owned by Christopher Read (1), which had previously passed through several hands. It is not known that he was a relative of Christopher. He purchased other lands adjoining his homestead, and also three and a half acres on the opposite side of the street. He d. 6 May 1734, a. about 69. By his will, dated 30 Aug. 1728, he devised the use of his estate to his w. Mary, and constituted his s. *James* his sole heir; providing that if his son should die without issue, then the estate should go to Sarah Glover and Elizabeth Culvery, sisters of the testator, residing in England. It is not unlikely that Mr. Read was himself an emigrant from England.

3. JAMES, s. of James (2), m. Hannah, dau. of Rev. Joseph Stacey of Kingston (pub. 20 July 1744), and had *Mary*, bap. 13 Oct. 1745, d. 12 Aug. 1748; *Sarah*, bap. 1 Nov. 1747, m. Rev. William Fessenden 22 Jan. 1771, and d. before 1780; *James*, bap. 25 Feb. and d. 29 July 1750; *James*, bap. 28 July 1751; *Joseph*, bap. 14 Sept. 1753; *Joseph Stacey*, bap. 10 Nov. 1754; *Hannah*, bap. 25 Sept. 1757. JAMES the f. was a tanner, and resided through life on the homestead. He d. 31 July 1770, a. 48; his w. Hannah d. 22 Sept. 1788, a. 65.

4. JAMES, s. of James (3), m. Elizabeth Wait 3 Dec. 1772, and had *James*, bap. 15 Aug. 1773. JAMES the f. erected the house now standing on the lot purchased by his grandfather, on the northerly side of Brattle Street, at the corner of Church Street. He d. Sept. 1814, a. 63; his w. Elizabeth d. 9 June 1827.

5. JOSEPH STACEY, s. of James (3), m. Esther Goodwin 25 Sept. 1783, and had *Sarah*, b. 11 July 1784, m. Chester Sessions 10 Aug. 1806, and d. 18 June 1834; *Esther*, b. 17 Oct. 1785, m. Asa Wyman 27 Mar. 1814, d. 29



Dec. 1863; *Joseph Stacey*, b. 17 Aug. 1787, a saddler and harness maker, d. 24 May 1853; *James*, b. 19 Nov. 1789, a merchant in Boston, d. 24 Dec. 1870; *John*, b. 10 Sept. 1793, a merchant, d. 14 June 1871; *Elizabeth*, b. 4 Aug. 1795, m. Josiah N. Marshall 23 July 1823, d. 8 May 1860; *William*, b. 10 May 1798, d. 15 July 1799; *William*, b. 12 Ap. 1800, a merchant in Boston, res. on Appleton Street; *Mary*, b. 19 Sept. 1803, accidentally killed by a runaway team 4 Jan. 1854; *Lucy*, b. —, d. 6 Sept. 1805, a. 2 months. JOSEPH STACEY the f. was a saddler and for many years Postmaster. He was bur. 12 Oct. 1836; his w. Esther was bur. 25 Sept. 1843, a. 78.

6. JAMES, s. of James (4), m. Mary Stebbins Brown, dau. of Maj. John Brown, and had *Eliza*, b. 13 Aug. 1800, m. Nahum Stratton of Richmond, Va., 13 Aug. 1826; *James Barnard*, b. 26 Aug. 1802, m. Emily, dau. of Maj. Jonas Wyeth 9 Nov. 1828, and res. in Boston. JAMES the f. was a merchant and spent several years in the Island of Tobago, where both his children were born. He returned to Camb. before 1809, and d. 8 Sept. 1828, a. 55.

REED, WILLIAM, aged 48, with w. Mabel, aged 30, and three chil. left London in the ship *Defence* July 1635, and arrived at Boston on the 6th of the next October. He res. successively at Dorchester, Scituate (where he was Constable in 1644), and Brookline until 1648, when he bought a farm in Woburn. His chil. b. in England, were *George*, b. 1629; *Ralph*, b. 1630, m. Mary Pierce, d. 4 Jan. 1711–12; *Justice*, b. 1633, prob. d. young; and in New England, *Abigail*, b. 1635, m. Francis Wyman 2 Oct. 1650; *Bethia*, b. —, m. John Johnson, 28 Ap. 1657; *Israel*, b. 1642, m. Mary Kendall, d. 29 June 1711; *Sarah*, b. —, m. Samuel Walker 10 Sept. 1662; *Rebecca*, b. —, m. Joseph Winn, and d. in 1734. WILLIAM the f. with his w. and the four younger chil. returned to England and d. at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, a. 69; administration, with the will annexed, was granted to his wife Mabel by Oliver Cromwell, "the last day of October 1656." She returned to Woburn with her children, and m. Henry Somers 21 Nov. 1661, whom she survived, and died at the house of her son *George*, 5 June 1690, a. 85.

2. GEORGE, s. of William (1), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Jennison of Watertown, 4 Oct. 1652; she d. in childbed 26 Feb. 1664–5, a. 28, and he m. Hannah Rockwell of Chs. 9 Nov. 1665. His chil. were *Elizabeth*, b. 26 July 1653, m. David Fiske; *twins*, b. 14 Nov. 1654, both d. in infancy; *Samuel*, b. 29 Ap. 1656, prob. the physician of that name in Chs.; *Abigail*, b. 27 June 1658; *George*, b. 14 Sept. 1660; *William*, b. 22 Sept. 1662; *Sarah*, b. 12 Feb. 1664–5, m. — Robinson; *Hannah*, b. 18 Feb. 1669–70, m. — Elson; *John*, b. 18 Mar. 1671–2, m. Ruth Johnson of Woburn, had children, and d. 21 Dec. 1755; *Mary*, b. 15 June 1674, m. Matthew Johnson, Jr., of Woburn 12 Dec. 1695; *Timothy*, b. 20 Oct. 1678, m. Persis Kendall, had children, and d. 17 Oct. 1758; *Thomas*, b. 15 July 1682, m. Sarah Sawyer, and d. 18 Aug. 1736. GEORGE the f. was a farmer, res. in Woburn, and d. 21 Feb. 1705–6, a. 77; his w. Hannah survived.

3. GEORGE, s. of George (2), m. Abigail, dau. of Thomas Peirce, 18 Feb. 1684–5; she d. 9 Sept. 1719, a. nearly 59, and he m. wid. Sybil Rice of Sudbury 24 May 1721. His chil. were *Abigail*, b. 6 Feb. 1685–6, m. Capt. Samuel Stone of Lex., and d. 16 Jan. 1767; *Ebenezer*, b. 6 Mar. 1689–90, m. Huldah —, had children, and d. 9 July 1767; *George*, b. 2 Aug. 1697, d. 6 Oct. 1697; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 June 1700, m. Deac. Christopher Paige, of that part of Billerica which is now Bedford, 23 May 1720, afterwards rem. to Hardwick, had seven sons and three daughters, and d. 1786. GEORGE the f. was a farmer, res. in Woburn, was many years Deacon of the Church, and d. 20 Jan. 1756, a. 95.

4. WILLIAM, s. of George (2), settled at Camb. Farms, m. Abigail Kendall 24 May 1686, and had *Abigail*, b. 29 May 1687, m. Deac. Jonathan Fisk; *William*, b. 18 July 1693; *Mary*, b. 8 Ap. 1695, m. Deac. John Stone of Lex. 8 Ap. 1714, and d. 16 Oct. 1772; *Benjamin*, b. 22 Oct. 1696; *Samuel*, b. 24 Oct. 1699; *Joshua*, b. 20 June 1702; *Hepzibah*, b. 10 Dec. 1705, m. Daniel Tidd 9 Ap. 1721. WILLIAM the f. was a farmer, Captain of Militia, and an active citizen. On the incorporation of Lex. as a separate town he was

elected one of the first Board of Selectmen. He was also the first Representative 1714, and again in 1716 and 1717, and d. 12 May 1718, a. 55; his w. Abigail d. 12 Oct. 1734.

5. WILLIAM, s. of William (4), m. Sarah Poulter, and had *William*, b. 1 Jan. 1719-20; *Samuel*, b. 4 May 1722; *Sarah*, b. 3 Jan. 1724-5; *Mary*, b. 10 Mar. 1727-8; *Oliver*, b. 25 Mar. 1730; *John*, b. 28 May 1731; *Hammond*, b. 28 Ap. 1734; *Eliot*, b. 28 Ap. 1738; *Hannah*, b. 21 Oct. 1740; *Nathan*, b. 9 Nov. 1743. WILLIAM the f. res. in Lex. and was one of the most prominent citizens of the town. He was Captain of the Militia, Representative seventeen years between 1741 and 1770, and Justice of the Peace. He d. 11 Feb. 1778; his w. Sarah d. 25 Nov. 1769, a. 70.

6. BENJAMIN, s. of William (4), m. Rebecca, dau. of Deac. Samuel Stone, about 1717; she d. 31 Mar. 1748, a. 52, and he m. Hannah, wid. of Deac. Joseph Estabrook, 19 July 1753. His chil. were *Benjamin*, b. 13 May 1718; *Abigail*, b. 30 Mar. 1720; *Jonas*, b. 7 June 1722; *Rebecca*, b. 5 Nov. 1724; *Isaac*, b. 30 July 1727; *Jonathan*, b. 8 Mar. 1730; *Thaddeus*, b. 17 June 1732. d. 21 Ap. 1741; *Dorcas*, b. 18 July 1734; *Samuel*, b. 3 Ap. 1737; *Ruth*, b. 9 Nov. 1741. BENJAMIN the f. res. in Lex., was Major of Militia, Justice of the Peace, and was Representative 8 years, from 1750 to 1763. He d. 21 Dec. 1765. His sons *Benjamin* and *Jonas* settled in Rutland.

7. JOSHUA, s. of William (4), m. Elizabeth Russell 21 Jan. 1724-5, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 28 Feb. 1725-6, m. Jonathan Winship; *Hepzibah*, b. 8 Mar. 1727-8, d. young; *Joshua*, b. 15 May 1730, m. Susanna Houghton of Lancaster, and d. 11 Aug. 1798; *Joseph*, b. 21 June 1739, m. Anna Blood of Sterling. JOSHUA the f. res. in Lex., and d. 5 Oct. 1755; his w. Elizabeth d. 29 Feb. 1743, a. 41.

8. JONATHAN, s. of Timothy of Woburn, b. 10 May 1718, m. Kezia Converse 26 Feb. 1739, and had *Jonathan*, b. (in Woburn) 15 June 1740; *Robert*, b. (in Lex.) 3 Aug. 1742; *Jude*, b. —; *Mehtabel*, b. —; these four were bap. here 25 Sept. 1748; *Joel*, bap. 12 Nov. 1749; *Phebe*, bap. 2. Feb. 1752; *Amos*, bap. 30 Dec. 1753; *Samuel*, b. —; *Ann*, "born in the boat when they were fleeing to escape the tomahawk and scalping knife of the Indians" (*Hist. Reed Fam.*); *Mary*. JONATHAN the f. removed to Woolwich, Me., soon after 1753, where he d. in 1805; his w. Kezia d. in 1808. A numerous posterity remains near the Kennebec River.

9. SETH, s. of Daniel of Woburn, by w. Lydia, had *Samuel*, b. 1733, d. 13 June 1749, a. 16; *Seth*, b. 1735, d. 26 June 1749, a. 14; *Thomas*, b. about 1737; *Susanna*, b. 1739, d. 25 June 1749, a. 10; *Daniel*, b. 10 Ap. 1742; *Lydia*, b. 13 June 1745; *Susanna*, b. 17 Mar. 1749-50, d. 24 Nov. 1753; *Hannah*, b. 6 Jan. 1751-2, d. 24 Nov. 1753. SETH the f. res. in Menot., and d. 18 Mar. 1783, a. 80; his w. Lydia d. 31 Aug. 1789, a. 79.

10. THOMAS, s. of Seth (9), m. Rhoda Crosby 2 July 1761, and had *Rhoda*, b. 13 July 1762, m. Frederic Johnson 16 Oct. 1783; *Seth*, b. 21 June 1765; *Daniel Crosby*, b. 11 Sept. 1766 (prob. the same called Daniel Reed, who d. in Arlington 6 Feb. 1820, a. 54, and whose chil. were Daniel, Jr., d. 20 June 1817, a. 14; *Mary*, d. 20 Sept. 1821, a. 25; and Benjamin, d. 12 Aug. 1836, a. 40); a dau. b. 11 Dec. 1769; *Amos*, b. 12 Oct. 1773. THOMAS the f. res. in Menot., and d. 7 June 1776, a. about 40; his w. Rhoda d. 22 Nov. 1773, a. 32.

11. DANIEL, s. of Seth (9), res. in Menot., and according to the Rev. Mr. Cooke's Journal, he had by w. Dorothy, twelve children between 8 Feb. 1764 and 1 Sept. 1783, among whom were two pairs of twins and one set of triplets, but none of the names are recorded. DANIEL the f. d. 22 Aug. 1801; his w. Dorothy d. 26 Ap. 1789, a. 47.

12. THOMAS, s. of Thomas of Woburn, b. 18 Nov. 1704, by w. Lydia, had *Lydia*, b. 17 Oct. 1737; *Thomas*, b. 22 Dec. 1740; *Sarah*, b. 26 June 1742; *Abigail*, b. 21 Aug. 1743; *Joseph*, b. 23 Dec. 1745; *Kezia*, b. 24 Aug. 1747. THOMAS the f. rem. to Camb. before 27 Nov. 1770, when his w. Lydia d. a. 54, and he m. Alice Pierce 1 Ap. 1773. He d. 17 Ap. 1776.

13. JOSEPH, s. of Thomas (12), m. Relief Richardson, and had *William*, b.



24 July 1768. His w. d. and he m. Lavina Bond, and had *Joseph*, bap. 3 Feb. 1771; *Edmund*, bap. 13 Sept. 1772; *Lydia*, bap. 14 Ap. 1776; *John*, bap. 21 Mar. 1779.

14. JOSEPH, s. of Jacob of Woburn, b. 1748, m. Eunice Cook of Camb. 4 July 1775, and had *Joseph*, b. 7 Ap. 1776; *Eunice*, b. 1 Ap. 1778, m. Ebenezer Jenkins, Boston, 15 Oct. 1801; *Reuben*, b. 9 Nov. 1785, chaise maker in Boston, d. 17 May 1873; *Elizabeth*, b. 22 Nov. 1787, m. John Rayner, Boston; *Sarah*, b. 22 Dec. 1790, m. Abel Baker, Boston, 1807. JOSEPH the f. d. 23 Feb. 1816; his w. Eunice d. 1 Oct. 1825, a. 76.

MERCY, dau. of Samuel, bap. 5 Dec. 1697. JOHN, s. of Timothy, bap. 15 Ap. 1722. HANNAH, m. Downing Champney, Jr., 4 July 1765.

REDDING, JOSEPH (or Reading, and Readinge), here in 1633, owned house and land 1635 on the easterly side of Holyoke Street, between Mount Auburn Street and Holyoke Place. His name disappears early; and Farmer says he was of Ipswich in 1638.

REDFEN, WILLIAM (or Redfin, and Redfyn), owned house and four acres on the south side of the river in 1642, which he sold to Edward Jackson 8 Sept. 1746, and rem. to New London, Conn.

REMINGTON, JOHN, of "Newbury 1637, freeman 1639, rem. to Andover, and thence to Rowley and to Roxbury." (Farmer.) By w. Elizabeth he had *John*; *Thomas*; *Jonathan*, b. 12 Feb. 1639-40; *Daniel*, b. 2 Oct. 1641, was prob. of Boston 1680; *Hannah*, b. 19 June 1643, prob. the same who m. Thomas Larkin of Chs. 13 Sept. 1666; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 Ap. 1645, d. 16 Mar. 1646; prob. a second *Elizabeth*, b. about 1648, m. John Stedman of Camb. 14 May 1666, and Samuel Gibson 14 June 1679, and d. 1680, naming Jonathan Remington in her will, as her brother; *Mary*, b. 31 Mar. 1653, d. — Mar. 1653-4. These chil. except the first two were b. at Rowley, where Elizabeth the mother d. 24 Oct. 1658. JOHN the f. was Lieut. of militia 1647, and removed to Roxbury, where he d. 8 June 1667.

2. JOHN, s. of John (1), by w. Abigail, had in Rowley, *John*, b. 12 Mar. 1650-51; *Abigail*, b. 14 Sept. 1652; *Prudence*, b. 14 July 1657. JOHN the f. rem. with his family to Haverhill as early as 1667.

3. THOMAS, s. of John (1), by w. Melitabel, had in Rowley, *Thomas*, b. 17 July 1659; *John*, b. 2 Nov. 1661; *Jonathan*, b. — Dec. 1663; *Mary*, b. 14 July 1666; *Sarah*, b. 8 Dec. 1668.

4. JONATHAN, s. of John (1), settled in Camb. and m. Martha, dau. of Andrew Belcher, 13 July 1664, and had *Martha*, b. 18 Feb. 1666-7, d. 23 Ap. 1669; *Jonathan*, b. 17 Mar. 1668-9, d. 16 Ap. 1669; *Martha*, b. 28 Oct. 1674, m. Capt. Nicholas Bowes of Boston 29 Jan. 1718-19; *Jonathan*, b. 25 Sept. 1677; *Samuel*, b. 11 July 1679, d. 3 June 1680; *Anna*, b. 30 Jan. 1680-81, m. John Hill 24 June 1708; *John*, b. —, d. 6 Ap. 1689; *Mary*, b. —, d. 3 Dec. 1690; *Elizabeth*, b. —, had share of estate; *Sarah*, b. 10 May 1688, m. John Biscoe of Watertown 1 Feb. 1710-11. JONATHAN the f. was a carpenter, but from an early period much engaged in public affairs. He resided near the westerly corner of Brattle and Ash streets from 1665 to 1682, when he exchanged that estate for the original Blue Anchor Tavern, which he kept during the remainder of his life. He served in Philip's War, 1675, as Corporal; was appointed Lieutenant 27 June 1689; and served in a later Indian War, during which he was stationed at Groton as Commissary, Sept. 1689, and at Wells as Lieutenant, May 1691, at which last place he had command of Capt. Josiah Convers' Company. He was Selectman nine years between 1688 and 1700, and Town Clerk 1693, 1698, 1699, 1700. He d. 21 Ap. 1700, a. 61; his w. Martha d. 16 July 1711, a. 67.

5. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (4), m. Lucy, dau. of Rev. Simon Bradstreet of New London (whose wid. had m. Daniel Epps, and at the time of this marriage was residing in Medf. being a second time a widow), 5 Sept. 1711, and had *Lucy*, b. 17 Aug. 1712, m. Rev. William Hobby of Reading 21 Oct. 1734; *Martha*, b. 24 July 1714, m. Judge Edmund Trowbridge 15 Mar. 1737-8, and d. without issue 31 July 1772; *Jonathan*, b. 11 June 1716, grad. H. C. 1736, d. unm. 24 Dec. 1738; *Mary*, b. 22 July 1718, m. Rev. Benjamin



Stevens of Kittery 28 Sept. 1752, and d. 27 May 1763 (she was grandmother of Rev. Joseph Stevens Buckminster, who grad. H. C. 1800, and d. 1812); *John*, b. 24 Oct. 1720; *Simon*, b. 31 July 1722, prob. d. young; *Ann*, b. 19 Feb. 1724-5, m. William Ellery, Esq., of Newport, R. I., 11 Sept. 1750, and d. 7 Sept. 1764, a. 39 (she was mother of Elizabeth, who m. Chief Justice Dana 5 Aug. 1773, and d. 31 Aug. 1807, a. 56; and of Lucy, who m. William Channing, of which marriage issued William E. Channing, D. D., Walter Channing, M. D., and Prof. Edward T. Channing, LL. D.). JONATHAN the f. grad. H. C. 1696, was elected Tutor 4 Jan. 1702-3, was also Fellow, but resigned his Fellowship 1711, in anticipation of marriage, which was prohibited to a Fellow of the College at that period. He was admitted by the Superior Court an attorney at law, and took the prescribed oath in Jan. 1709-10. He was a Selectman 1712 and 1715-1719; Representative in the General Court twelve years between 1714 and 1728; was elected Councillor 1727, which office he then declined, but accepted a similar appointment three years later, and served as Councillor eleven years, 1730-1740. He was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas 1729, Judge of Probate 1731, and Judge of the Superior Court 1733, which last two offices he held during life. He d. 30 Sept. 1745, a. 68. His w. Lucy d. 18 Ap. 1743, a. 62. Judge Remington was cousin to Governor Belcher. It is said that they cherished towards each other such a peculiar friendship as to desire that their bodies might rest in one grave. Judge Remington died first, and was buried near his father. Gov. Belcher, though at that time residing in New Jersey, caused a tomb to be constructed here, in which, upon his death in 1757, his body and that of Judge Remington were placed side by side.

RICE, RICHARD, was an early inhabitant here, and contracted 1 Mar. 1635-6, to take charge of "one hundred cows for the space of three months, to begin when he shall be appointed, and is to have ten pounds paid him within ten days after the ships be come in, or in June." He remained here but a short time, and rem. to Concord, where he d. 9 June 1709, having nearly or quite completed his century. In a deposition, 7 Oct. 1684, he is styled 72 years old; if this were his true age, he was 97 at death, and Mr. Shattuck assumes this as the true age; but he was reputed among his contemporaries to be still older. Judge Foxcroft made a memorandum on the back of Mr. Rice's will, — "Paul Rice the surviving Executor in the same named, exhibited this writing as the last will and testament of his father Richard Rice, late of Concord, (aged 100 years), deceased for probate," etc., 8 Aug. 1709. In the will are named chil. *Paul*, *Peter*, *Mary* (who d. between 27 Dec. 1708 and 8 Aug. 1709), *Hannah Wilcockson*, *Abigail Reed*, and *Sarah Cootsay*. It has been supposed, but erroneously, by several writers, that this RICHARD was ancestor of the numerous race in Sudbury and Marlborough, distinguished for longevity. Their ancestor was EDMUND, freeman 1640, first of Sudbury and afterwards of Marlborough, where he d. in May 1663, and as the Record says, was "buried at Sudbury."

JONATHAN, m. Rebecca Watson 1 Nov. 1677. TIMOTHY, of Concord, m. Abigail, dau. of John Marrett, 27 Ap. 1687. ABIGAIL, m. Thomas Harrington 5 Feb. 1712-13. SUSANNA, m. Joseph Shed 16 Dec. 1720.

RICHARDSON, ABIEL, parentage not ascertained, had w. Sarah, who d. 24 May 1751, a. nearly 28, and he m. Abigail Convers 9 July 1751. His chil. were *Sarah*, b. 15 Nov. 1749, m. Jonathan Winship 4 May 1769; *Susanna*, b. 2 May 1751; *Abiel*, b. 28 June 1753; *Abigail*, bap. 19 Jan. 1755; *Frances*, b. 2 Feb. 1756; *Godfrey*, b. 15 Sept. 1757. ABIEL the f. rem. to Cumberland, N. S., where he and his son *Abiel* were drowned 14 Nov. 1765.

2. MOSES, s. of Theophilus (who was s. of Ezekiel, gr. s. of Theophilus, and gr. gr. s. of the original Ezekiel), was born in Woburn 8 Ap. 1722; he m. Mary, dau. of Henry Prentice, and had *Mary*, b. 10 June 1753, m. William Russell of Boston 16 Jan. 1772; *Moses*, b. 10 Sept. 1755; *Katherine*, b. 16 Aug. 1757, m. James Smith of Boston 11 Sept. 1788; *Elias*, b. 27 Sept. 1760; *Raham*, b. 4 Nov. 1762; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 July 1767. MOSES the f. was a housewright, and resided at the N. E. corner of Holmes Place, on the estate

long owned by Mr. Royal Morse, which estate he purchased of Downing Champney 8 Jan. 1749. He was one of the first martyrs in the cause of American Freedom. With other gallant spirits, he resisted the British Troops on the memorable nineteenth of April 1775, and was slain in battle. It is said that a musket ball passed through his head. His w. Mary d. 10 Mar. 1812, a. 82.

3. EDWARD, said to have been s. of Edward of Woburn, and nephew of Moses (2), m. Anne Wilson 16 May 1771, and had in Camb. *Edward*, b. 28 Sept. 1773, d. 7 May 1774; *John*, b. 25 Sept. 1775; *Edward*, b. 22 Oct. 1777; *Samuel*, b. 22 Oct. 1780, and perhaps others.

4. ELIAS, s. of Moses (2), m. Mary Rand 15 May 1788, and had *Moses*, b. 7 Ap. 1789; *Mary*, b. 19 Ap. 1791; *Elias*, b. 15 and d. 26 Oct. 1792; *Christopher Columbus*, b. 17 Jan. 1794; *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Oct. 1795; *Sarah Rand*, b. 27 Nov. 1797, d. 20 Mar. 1798; *Rebecca Rand*, bap. 27 Jan. 1799, m. Silas B. Fillebrown. ELIAS the f. was a glazier, and d. 14 Aug. 1801, a. 41; his w. Mary d. 26 Oct. 1828, a. 71.

5. RAHAM, s. of Moses (2), m. Mary, dau. of John Prentiss 6 Jan. 1791, and had *Henry*, b. 25 Mar. 1791; *James Prentiss*, b. 23 July 1796, ordained at Poland, Me., 16 Aug. 1826, dismissed 1833, and installed at Otisfield, Me., 22 Oct. 1833. RAHAM the f. was a saddler, inherited the homestead, which he sold to Susanna and Catherine Morse 13 Ap. 1792, and d. of consumption 27 Nov. 1800, a. 38; his w. Mary had charge of the almshouse from Dec. 1802 to Sept. 1818, rem. to Maine to dwell with her son, and d. 1 Jan. 1861.

6. HENRY, s. of Raham (5), m. Relief Arnold, and had at Framingham *Henry Francis*, b. 4 June 1815; *Mary Prentiss*, b. 25 June 1817; *Raham William*, b. 20 July 1819, d. 12 Oct. 1847; *James Prentiss*, b. 20 Aug. 1821, a lawyer in Camb., m. Jane Carson, was Captain of the first military company which was organized for the special purpose of maintaining the Union in the War of the Rebellion, and was afterwards Lieut.-colonel and Judge (see page 431); *Benjamin Franklin*, b. 6 Feb. 1823; and in Sudbury, *Samuel Wadsworth*, b. 30 Nov. 1824, a Lieut.-colonel in the War of the Rebellion; *Relief Catherine*, b. 27 Nov. 1826; *Elizabeth Ann*, b. 14 Dec. 1828, d. 31 Jan. 1850. HENRY the f. res. at Framingham, and afterwards at Sudbury, where he d. — Aug. 1871; his w. Relief d. 17 Sept. 1864.

7. RICHARD, said to have been s. of Edward of Woburn, also nephew to Moses (2), and brother to Edward (3), is supposed to have been born 23 Sept. 1751. Slight traces are found of him here. He was a housewright, and bought a part of the Holden Farm, bordering on Fresh Pond and Menotomy River, 19 Jan. 1784. He was a Selectman of Camb. five years, 1791-1795; he was deeply interested in the construction of the Concord Turnpike, which passed over his land, and subscribed largely for the stock; he erected a hotel near the present division line between Camb. and Belmont, in anticipation that the Turnpike would be a great thoroughfare for travel. But his investments proved unprofitable, and he lost a large portion of his property in the operation. I find no record here of his family.

ABIGAIL, m. John Marrett 20 June 1654. THOMAS (of Billerica 25 Mar. 1695), m. Mary, dau. of Andrew Stevenson, 5 Jan. 1669. JOHN, m. Mary Peirson of Woburn 28 Oct. 1673. PETER, m. Hannah Bond 13 Ap. 1780, and was licensed by the General Court 28 May 1779, to keep a tavern in Camb. BENJAMIN, Jr., m. Mary Cutter 16 Feb. 1783. ABIGAIL, perhaps dau. of Abiel (1), m. Isaac Munroe 30 May 1784.

RIDER, WILLIAM, by w. Hannah, had *William*, b. 29 July 1675.

ROBBINS, NICHOLAS (otherwise written Robbines, Robins, and Robines), owned a house and lot, which he sold about 1638 to John Fessenden.

2. RICHARD, and w. Rebecca united with the Church at Chs. 24 May 1640, but soon removed here. Their children were *John*, bap. at Chs. 31 May 1640; *Samuel*, b. here 22 May 1643; *Nathaniel*, bap. here; *Rebecca*, bap. here, m. John Woodward before 1674. Rebecca the mother d. and RICHARD m. Elizabeth, wid. of Gilbert Crackbone, 26 Mar. 1673. He seems to have resided on the south side of the river until about the period of his second mar-



riage; after which he res. in the body of the town, perhaps on the Crackbone place. He executed deeds 14 Mar. 1678-9, to his son *Samuel*, of thirty-six acres, and to his son *Nathaniel*, of thirty-four acres; and another deed 7 June 1681 to his dau. *Rebecca*, and her husband John Woodward, of thirty acres, apparently all on the south side of the river.

3. JOHN, s. of Richard (2), was probably the same who was killed 8 July 1680, in what is now Lex. Judge Sewall, under that date, writes thus: "In the afternoon a whirlwind ariseth (at first in a small body), near Samuel Stone's, passeth on to Mat. Bridge's (taking part of Stone's barn with it). kills John Robbins, who was at hoe, breaking his arm and jawbone. It hurled stones, and brake off and transported trees in an unusual manner." The jury of inquest on the same day rendered their verdict concerning the death of John Robbins, whose body was found on the ground "within the bounds of Cambridge, about seven miles towards Concord." . . . "We find him very much bruised, and his jawbone broken and one of his arms, and several other wounds about his head; which we judge to be by a most tempestuous storm or whirlwind, that after a most formidable manner blew up trees round about him, and removed great stones from under the fence that was just by him, with other most dreadful and amazing effects which many were eye-witnesses unto." I have found no record of his family.

4. SAMUEL, s. of Richard (2), by w. Ebenezer (so twice in the Record) had *Elizabeth*, b. 15 Jan. 1676, m. Joseph Allen of Wat. 19 Dec. 1700; *Richard*, b. 6 Dec. 1679. SAMUEL the f. was one of the Hog-reeves on the south side of the river in 1684.

5. NATHANIEL, s. of Richard (2), m. Mary Braside 4 Aug. 1669, and had *Rebecca*, b. 6 Jan. 1671-2, m. Joseph Cheney; *Mary*, b. 31 May 1673, d. 30 Nov. 1676; *Deborah*, b. 6 June 1674, m. Thomas Squire, and (2d) William Brown; *Nathaniel*, b. 28 Feb. 1677-8; *John*, b. 21 Nov. 1680; *Thomas*, b. 6 Nov. 1683, d. 31 Jan. 1700-1; *Samuel*, b. 30 May 1686; *Joseph*, b. 8 Nov. 1689. NATHANIEL the f. was one of the Hog-reeves on the south side of the river in 1679, and d. 1719; his w. Mary survived.

6. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (5), m. Hannah —; she d. 15 Sept. 1718, a. 43, and he m. Mary, wid. of Thomas Prentice. His chil. were *Thomas*, b. about 1696, d. young; *Nathaniel*, bap. 19 June 1698; *Mary*, bap. 27 July 1701, m. Joseph Russell 9 Oct. 1724; *Thomas*, b. 11 Aug. 1703; *Hannah*, bap. 9 Sept. 1705, m. Zebadiah Johnson; *Rebecca*, bap. 7 Sept. 1707, m. Luxford Patten 11 May 1727; *Philemon*, bap. 25 Sept. 1709, H. C. 1729, minister at Branford, Conn., was f. of Rev. Chandler Robbins of Plymouth, and Rev. Ammi Ruhamah Robbins of Norfolk, Conn., d. 1781; *Deborah*, bap. 30 Mar. 1712, living unm. 1737; *Sarah*, —, m. William Butterfield. NATHANIEL the f. d. 26 Jan. 1761-2, and his w. Mary m. Samuel Lyon of Roxbury 24 Nov. 1742; she d. 2 Mar. 1760, a. 83 years.

7. JOHN, s. of Nathaniel (5), m. Abigail Adams 4 Ap. 1705, and had *John*, b. 1 Feb. 1705-6; *Daniel*, b. 25 Nov. 1707, pub. Hannah Trowbridge, Newton, 23 Oct. 1731; *Mary*, b. 20 May 1711; *Roger*, bap. 26 Sept. 1714, resided in Lancaster; *Eliphalet*, bap. 26 Jan. 1717-18; *Solomon*, bap. 25 Sept. 1720; *Abigail*, b. 24 Feb. 1723-4, m. — Parker. JOHN the f. prob. lived on the south side of the river, and d. 10 June 1751; his 2d w. Hepzibah d. about 1762.

8. SAMUEL, s. of Nathaniel (5), by w. Rebecca had *Rebecca*, bap. 21 Nov. 1708; SAMUEL the f. d. at Sudbury about 1748, naming in his will, 1743, w. Rebecca and children, *Rebecca More*; *Elizabeth Griffin*; *Hepzibah Brown*; *Mary Stone*; *Samuel*; *Thankful*; *Lois*.

9. JOSEPH, s. of Nathaniel (5), m. Jane Dickson 3 Aug. 1709, and had *Joseph*, b. 14 Mar. 1709-10; *William*, b. 2 Jan. 1711-12; *Edward*, b. 9 Jan. 1713-14; *Jonathan*, b. 9 Dec. 1715; *Jane*, b. 9 May 1718; *David*, bap. 10 July 1720, d. young; *David*, b. 4 Sept. 1722. These chil., except the first *David*, were living in 1731. JOSEPH the f. prob. res. at Menot., and d. about 1724; his w. Jane was administratrix 27 Ap. 1724, and d. about 1771.

10. THOMAS, s. of Nathaniel (6), m. Ruth —, who d. 27 June 1737,



a. 34, and he m. Xena Jackson 24 Oct. 1737. His chil. were *Thomas*, bap. 23 Feb. 1723-4; *Nathaniel*, bap. 17 Ap. 1726, grad. H. C. 1747, was ordained at Milton 13 Feb. 1751, was father of Lieut.-governor Edward H. Robbins, and d. 19 May 1795; *Mary*, bap. 16 June 1728; *Stephen*, bap. 28 June 1730; *Susanna*, bap. 9 Dec. 1733; *Esther*, bap. 16 Jan. 1736-7; *John*, bap. 6 Aug. 1738, prob. the same who was of Lex., and m. Sarah Prentice 14 May 1761; *Philemon*, bap. 19 Aug. 1739; *Ruth*, bap. 7 June 1741; *Ebenezer*, bap. 4 July 1742, m. Sarah Estabrook 8 June 1775; *Ezra*, bap. 12 Aug. 1744; and others after his removal to Lex. THOMAS the f. prob. res. near the line between Camb. and Chs. (as the towns then existed), being called of Chs. at the time of his second marriage. He rem. to Lex. about 1744, and d. 30 Jan. 1791.

11. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (6), had *Thomas*, bap. 8 Mar. 1718-19, pub. Anna Stearns 26 Feb. 1740; *Martha*, bap. 24 Sept. 1721. NATHANIEL the f. d. prob. 1721, and administration was granted 9 Nov. 1721.

12. JOHN, s. of John (7), by w. Elizabeth, had *John*, bap. 4 Jan. 1729-30; *Joshua*, bap. 27 May 1733; *Hepzibah*, bap. 27 Oct. 1734. JOHN the f. prob. resided on the south side of the river.

13. ELIPHALET, s. of John (7), by w. Jemima, had *Eliphalet*, b. —, pub. Martha Durant of Newton 15 Mar. 1777; *Moses*, b. 6 July 1742; *Nathaniel*, b. 3 Sept. 1745; *Jemima*, b. 30 Mar. 1747, m. Israel Whitney 10 Dec. 1765; *Mary*, b. 2 May 1760, m. Joseph Draper of Dedham 2 June 1779; and perhaps others. ELIPHALET the f. resided on the south side of the river, was a Captain, and an influential citizen; he was Selectman 1775 and 1776, and a member of the Committees of Correspondence and Inspection, in which great authority was vested in the early days of the Revolution. He d. 1795, and was survived by his 2d w. (Mrs. Sarah Whitney of Dedham), to whom he was pub. 10 Dec. 1776.

14. SOLOMON, s. of John (7), m. Martha Sweetser 9 Oct. 1746, and had *Phineas*, b. 28 Ap. 1747; *Abigail*, bap. 3 Ap. 1748; *David*, b. 1749, d. 13 Jan. 1753, a. 3 years 9 months.

15. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (9), m. Deborah Robbins 30 Mar. 1732, and had *Sarah*, bap. 10 Dec. 1732, m. George Cutter, Jr., of Chs. 21 Oct. 1756; *Joseph*, bap. 29 Sept. 1734; *Hannah*, b. 1737, d. 3 Aug. 1764, a. 27, "who," says Rev. Mr. Cooke in his diary, "from about 15 months, continued the same in stature and understanding to the day of her death, and had the actions of a child of that age; about her tenth year she grew something thicker;" a daughter, b. 1739, d. 14 Aug. 1740, a. 16 months; *Isaac*, bap. 14 Mar. 1741-2, pub. to Elizabeth Robbins of Marblehead 20 Nov. 1763, and to Elizabeth Stone of Chs. 1 July 1769; *Isaiah*, bap. 1 Ap. 1744, pub. to Susanna Reed of Chs. 1 Mar. 1766, and d. 15 May 1770. JOSEPH the f. res. in Menot. and d. between 25 May and 9 Oct. 1758; his w. Deborah d. 23 Feb. 1771, a. 59.

16. WILLIAM, s. of Joseph (9), m. Ruth Butterfield 13 July 1733; she d. —, and he m. Hannah Hartwell 17 Oct. 1764. His chil. were *William*, bap. 17 Nov. 1734, d. young; *Ruth*, b. 26 Aug. 1738, m. Zechariah Hill 9 May 1771; *William*, b. 20 Aug. 1740, m. Hannah Paine 5 Mar. 1767; *David*, b. 27 Jan. 1742-3; *Jonathan*, b. 9 Ap. 1746; *Mary*, bap. 26 June 1748, prob. d. young. WILLIAM the f. res. at Menotomy, where he d. 3 Sept. 1773; his w. Hannah survived.

17. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (10), m. Elizabeth Moore 1 May 1746, and had *Thomas*, bap. 10 Dec. 1749; *Elizabeth*, bap. 27 Oct. 1751, m. Abraham Hill, Jr., 9 May 1782; *Ruth*, bap. 26 Sept. 1756; *Sarah*, bap. 17 Jan. 1762, prob. d. unm. 28 Ap. 1802, a. 40 (39 on gravestone); *Rebecca*, bap. 11 Nov. 1764; *Nathaniel* and *Philemon*, twins, bap. 31 May 1767.

18. STEPHEN, s. of Thomas (10), styled of Lex. 1754 and of Camb. 1769, had four children bap. at Menot.; *Sarah*, 24 Nov. 1754; *Rebecca*, 4 May 1755; *John*, 30 July 1769; *Nathan*, 16 June 1771. There were prob. other children not found on record.

19. THOMAS, prob. s. of Nathaniel (11), res. at Menot., m. Anne Stearns (pub. 26 Feb. 1740), and had *Thomas*, bap. 27 Sept. 1741; *Nathaniel*, bap. 25 Sept. 1743; *James*, bap. 27 Oct. 1745; at the last date the father is styled "now of Woburn."

20. MOSES, s. of Eliphalet (13), m. Sarah Dana 31 Oct. 1765, and had *Moses*, b. 18 Aug. 1766; *Daniel*, b. 21 May 1768; *Mary*, b. 15 May 1770. MOSES the f. res. on the south side of the river, and was Selectman ten years between 1779 and 1792.

21. JONATHAN, s. of William (16), m. Elizabeth Miles of Chs. (pub. 7 May 1774), and had *Jonathan Miles*, bap. 9 July 1775, d. young; *Elizabeth*, bap. 15 Nov. 1778, m. Washington Cutter of Chs. 16 Mar. 1800; *Jonathan Miles*, bap. 28 July 1782. JONATHAN the f. res. at Menot., and d. 2 Oct. 1799, a. 53; his w. Elizabeth d. 30 May 1790, a. 36.

22. THOMAS, prob. s. of Thomas (19), m. Sarah Gould 29 Oct. 1761, and had *Nathaniel*, bap. 16 May 1762.

23. NATHANIEL, prob. s. of Thomas (19), m. Mary Coolidge of Wat. (pub. 6 Mar. 1768), and had *Nathaniel*, bap. 5 Mar. 1769.

24. JOSIAH, parentage not ascertained, m. Sarah Fillebrown 29 Jan. 1729-30, and had *Josiah*, bap. 20 Dec. 1730; *Nathan*, bap. 8 Aug. 1736; *Anna*, bap. 1 Ap. 1739; *Rebecca*, bap. 11 Ap. 1742. JOSIAH the f. and his w. Sarah were original members of the Church gathered at Menot. 1739, and were dismissed to Townsend 5 Oct. 1744.

25. JAMES, parentage not ascertained, m. Lydia Capen 30 Mar. 1780, and was Selectman 1789. No record of family.

HANNAH, m. Daniel Russell 3 Aug. 1749. SILAS, m. Mary Stratton 7 May 1772. SUSANNA, m. Jonathan Barrett 24 Aug. 1783. SARAH, m. Charles Cutter 9 Nov. 1784. SILAS, m. Rebecca Hammond of Newton 20 May 1792. LUCY, m. Elijah White 2 Oct. 1796. LUCY, m. Stephen Bacon 23 Nov. 1797. AMELIA, m. Ebenezer Brown 21 Ap. 1799. SARAH, m. John Williams of Roxbury 7 May 1804. The last five were m. on the south side of the river. THOMAS, d. at Menot. 25 Sept. 1778. JOHN, d. 11 Oct. 1797. LUCY, d. unm. at Menot. July 1799, a. 35.

ROBINSON, WILLIAM, by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*; *Hannah*, b. (at Concord) 13 July 1671, d. here (called Ann) 5 Oct. 1672; *William*, b. 10 July 1673; *Mercy*, b. 7 Aug. 1676; *David*, b. 23 May 1678, "lame and helpless" in 1695; *Samuel*, b. 20 Ap. 1680; *Jonathan*, b. 20 Ap. 1682. WILLIAM the f. is styled sometimes of Camb. and sometimes of Wat.; he executed a will 22 Mar. 1693, which was presented for probate 26 June 1693, but disallowed on account of its informality; at which date all the children except *Hannah* were living.

2. WILLIAM, s. of William (1), resided in Newton; his will dated 25 Dec. 1742, proved 11 Mar. 1754, names w. Elizabeth, and chil. *Elizabeth Upham*; *Hannah Biglow*; *Thankful*; *William*; *Jeremiah*; *Josiah*; *Ichabod*; *John*.

3. SAMUEL, s. of William (1), m. Sarah Manning 23 Mar. 1703-4; she d. 19 July 1709, and he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. Samuel Brigham of Marlborough, 16 Oct. 1711. His chil. were *Sarah*, bap. 22 July 1705, d. young; *Samuel*, b. 4 Ap. 1707; *Dorothy*, b. 19 Ap. 1709; *Persis*, b. 7 Sept. 1712; *Edmund*, b. 7 June 1714, d. 25 Nov. 1716; *Sarah*, b. 3 Oct. 1717. SAMUEL the f. in 1707 bought a house and three quarters of an acre at the S. W. corner of Brattle Square and Brattle Street, where he kept a tavern, nearly, if not exactly, on the spot occupied by the Brattle Mansion-house until 13 June 1721, when he sold his estate, and about that time removed to Westborough, where he d.; administration was granted to his w. Elizabeth 24 Ap. 1724, and her brother Jedediah Brigham was appointed guardian to the only surviving son, *Samuel*, then in his nineteenth year, 25 Feb. 1725.

4. JONATHAN, s. of William (1), by w. Ruth, had *Jonathan*, b. 21 Feb. 1706-7; *Ruth*, b. 29 Jan. 1708-9; *Abigail*, b. 4 Feb. 1710-11, m. — Bacon; *James*, b. 30 Aug. 1715; *Lydia*, b. 29 Aug. 1718, m. Caleb Simons; *Hannah*, b. 8 Jan. 1720-21. JONATHAN the f. was a weaver, and resided at Lex. His will, dated 2 Feb. 1748, was proved 18 Feb. 1754; his w. Ruth survived.

5. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (3), m. Mercy Leonard of Southborough May 1732, resided a short time in Grafton, and removed to Hardwick in 1735 or 1736. His chil., all recorded in Hardwick, were *Elizabeth*, b. 24 Dec. 1733; *Leonard*, b. 16 July 1736, m. Rebecca Billings of Hardwick 31 Aug. 1758, d.



at Swanton, Vt., 29 Sept. 1827 (his son Samuel Leonard settled in Hardwick, d. 18 Jan. 1863, a. nearly 96, and left posterity there); *Samuel*, b. 9 Aug. 1738, was an Adjutant in the French War, at the age of about 20, m. Esther Safford of Bennington, Vt., was a Captain in the Bennington Battle, afterwards Colonel of Militia, actively engaged in the American Revolution, and d. 3 May 1813; *Moses*, b. 15 Mar. 1741, m. Mary, dau. of Capt. Stephen Fay, settled in Bennington, was the first Colonel of Militia in Vermont, "and with his regiment was often in active service during the war;" he was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, Senator in Congress, and Governor of the State; he received the honorary degree of A. M. at Y. C. 1789, and at D. C. 1790; he d. 19 May 1813; *Paul*, b. 17 Dec. 1743, d. 1754; *Silas*, b. 17 Mar. 1745-6, m. Susanna Weeks. d. at St. Albans, Vt., at an advanced age; *Mercy*, b. 8 Oct. 1748, m. Col. Joseph Safford of Bennington, and d. 7 May 1814; *Sarah*, b. 13 Nov. 1751, m. Benjamin, son of Capt. Stephen Fay, and (2d) Gen. Heman Swift of Cornwall, Conn.; *David*, b. 4 Nov. 1754, settled in Bennington, m. Sarah, dau. of Capt. Stephen Fay, and (2d) Eunice, dau. of Doct. John Dickinson of Middletown, Conn., and (3d) *Nancy*, wid. of George Church of Hartford, Conn.; he was in the Bennington Battle, and afterwards Major-general of Militia; he was also United States Marshal for the District of Vermont eight years, and Sheriff of Bennington County twenty-two years; he d. Nov. 1843; *Jonathan*, b. 24 Aug. 1756, settled in Bennington, m. Mary, dau. of John Fassett, was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and Senator in Congress; he received the honorary degree of A. M. at D. C. 1790, and d. 3 Nov. 1819; *Anne*, b. 4 Oct. 1759, m. Isaac Webster, and d. in the 84th year of her age. SAMUEL the f. was Deacon of the Church in Hardwick, and Captain in the French War. In 1761 he removed with his family to Bennington, and was one of the most prominent inhabitants. He was a Justice of the Peace, and active in resistance against the encroachments by New York; he went to England as an agent for the New Hampshire Grants in 1766, and d. at London 1767, of small-pox. His w. *Mercy* d. 5 June 1792, a. 82.

6. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (4), by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. 20 June 1732; *Jonathan*, b. 29 Sept. 1733; *Jacob*, b. 3 Feb. 1738-9. JONATHAN the f. res. at Lex., and d. before 1748.

7. JAMES, s. of Jonathan (4), by w. Margaret, had *Asa*, b. 17 Jan. 1759; *James*, b. 26 Nov. 1760, m. Judith Reed of Woburn 25 May 1787; *Rhoda*, b. 10 May 1763; *Ebenezer*, b. 14 Feb. 1765; *Persis*, b. 25 Jan. 1767; *Jonas*, b. 18 May 1770; *Lydia*, b. 2 Jan. 1773, all at Lex.

8. JACOB, s. of Jonathan (6), by w. Elizabeth, had *Jacob*, b. 28 Oct. 1762; *Elizabeth*, b. 6 Mar. 1766; *Jesse*, b. 14 July 1767; *Jonathan*, b. 20 June 1769; *Betsey*, b. 26 Feb. 1772; *Anna*, b. 28 June 1774; *Nathan*, b. 1 Dec. 1775, d. 22 Ap. 1776. JACOB the f. resided at Lex., and d. 18 June 1776, a. 38; his w. Elizabeth d. 24 Sept. 1830, a. 89.

9. JACOB, s. of Jacob (8), m. Hannah Simonds 26 Aug. 1790, and had *Jacob*, b. 24 Ap. 1791; *Charles*, b. 5 May 1793, d. 24 Sept. 1801; *Hannah*, b. 25 Ap. 1795, m. Charles Tufts, founder of Tufts College; *John*, b. 30 Ap. 1797, d. 26 Sept. 1801; *George*, b. 2 Dec. 1799, d. 22 Sept. 1801; *Charles*, b. 5 May 1802; *John*, b. 19 Aug. 1804; *Harriet*, b. 5 Nov. 1806; *Mary Ann*, b. 2 Feb. 1812; all at Lex.

10. JESSE, s. of Jacob (8), m. Rebecca Tidd of Acton 21 Nov. 1793, and had at Lex., *Rebecca*, b. 14 Feb. 1795; *Jesse*, b. 4 June 1797; and perhaps others.

ROLFE, JOHN (otherwise written Rolph), prob. s. of John Rolfe who d. at Newbury 8 Feb. 1664, m. Mary Scullard at Newbury 4 Dec. 1656, and had *Mary*, b. 2 Nov. and d. 10 Dec. 1658; *Mary*, b. 16 Jan. 1660; *Rebecca*, b. 9 Feb. 1662, m. William Cutter of Cambridge about 1680; *John*, b. about 1665, sold part of his father's estate to his brother-in-law William Cutter 4 June 1685, and d. before 26 Sept. 1705; *Samuel*, b. about 1667, sold his share of the heritage 12 July 1688; *Joseph*, b. —, a millwright; *Benjamin*, b. 1 Ap. 1674, a yeoman; *Henry*, b. 26 Sept. 1678, a ship carpenter; *Moses*, b. 14 Oct.



1681. The first three births are recorded at Newbury (see *Coffin's Hist. Newb.*), the last three at Camb., and the intermediate three are gathered from deeds. All the sons removed to Woodbridge, N. J., except *John*, and it is not known that he left posterity. *JOHN* the f. was a millwright. In 1670 he purchased a mill and lands at Menot. and 600 acres of wild lands in the northeasterly part of what is now Lex., formerly the estate of Col. George Cooke. He was taken suddenly sick at the house of his brother Benjamin at Newbury, executed a nuncupative will 30 Sept. 1681, and died before the next morning. His w. Mary survived, and was here 2 Oct. 1683.

ROSCOE, WILLIAM (otherwise written Reskie, Ruscoe, and Ruskev), m. widow Hester Muzzy 1635, and sold some of her land 24 Mar. 1635-6. He was "appointed to make a pound," 23 Ap. 1636, but soon afterwards rem. to Hartford, where Hinman says he was a Juror in 1644.

ROSE, JOHN, d. 12 Dec. 1640. RICHARD m. Huldah Russell 5 Oct. 1722.

ROSS, THOMAS, m. Seeth (often written Seth), dau. of William Holman, b. 6 Jan. 1661-2, and had here *Thomas*, b. 19 Dec. 1662, d. young; *Margaret*, b. 22 Jan. 1663-4, m. — Levistone; *Thomas*, b. 20 June 1668; and in Billerica, *Sarah*, b. 21 June 1671; *Hannah*, b. 31 Mar. 1679, m. — Pat-ten; *John*, b. 18 Jan. 1686-7. THOMAS the f. was a Scotchman, and was a servant to Edward Winship 9 June 1656, when he had "liberty to mow the grass in the swamp anent the north end of Spy Pond." He rem. to Billerica about 1670, and d. 20 Mar. 1694-5, a. 64; his w. Seeth was slain by the Indians in one of their attacks on that settlement 5 Aug. 1695, a. 55.

ANN, m. Thomas Bumford 25 Feb. 1779.

RUGG, THOMAS, m. Elizabeth, dau. of William Munroe, and had *Thomas*, b. 6 Dec. 1690, d. 10 Ap. 1709; *William*, b. 16 Nov. 1693; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Jan. 1695; *Hannah*, b. 16 Ap. 1697; *Abigail*, b. 15 Mar. 1699; *Sarah*, b. 12 Feb. 1701-2; *Mary*, b. 30 May 1703; *Ruth*, b. 25 Sept. 1706; *Tabitha*, b. 10 Sept. 1708, d. — Ap. 1713; *Millicent*, b. 11 Nov. 1710, d. 19 Nov. 1712; *Martha*, b. 10 Nov. 1713. THOMAS the f. resided at the Farms.

RUSSELL, JOHN, was here as early as 5 Oct. 1635, and resided at the N. W. corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets, in a house purchased of Daniel Abbott. He was Surveyor of Arms 1638, Selectman 1642 and 1643, Constable in 1648, Clerk of the Writs 1645, and an active citizen. He was father of *John*, who grad. H. C. 1645, and was Minister at Weathersfield and Hadley, the trusty protector of the Regicide Judges.

2. WILLIAM, by w. Martha, had *Joseph*, b. in England about 1636 (55 years old in 1691, Depo.), and after his arrival here, *Benjamin*; *John*, b. 11 Sept. 1645; *Martha*; *Philip*, b. about 1650; *William*, b. 28 Ap. 1655; *Jason*, b. 14 Nov. 1658; *Joyce*, b. 31 Mar. 1660, m. Edmund Rice of Sudbury before 1681. It is not known that this family was connected with that of John (1), or that of Richard of Chs. WILLIAM the f. was a carpenter, and appears to have res. in Menot. He d. 14 Feb. 1661; his w. Martha m. Humphrey Bradshaw 24 Mar. 1665, and after his death, m. Thomas Hall 24 May 1683; she d. about 1694.

3. JOSEPH, s. of William (2), m. Mary Belcher, dau. of Jeremiah Belcher, Ipswich, 23 June 1662, and had *Mary*, bap. 8 Jan. 1664, prob. d. young; *Martha*, b. 1 Feb. 1666, d. unm. 26 June 1691; *Abigail*, b. 12 May 1668, m. Matthew Bridge; *Prudence*, b. 30 May 1670, m. Nathaniel Hancock; *Joseph*, b. 15 July 1673, prob. d. young; *Walter*, b. 30 Ap. 1676; *Mariah*, b. 28 Nov. 1678, m. Thomas Prentice 28 Dec. 1696, (2d) Nathaniel Robbins, (3d) Samuel Lyon of Roxbury 24 Nov. 1742, and d. in her third widowhood 2 Mar. 1760, "in the 84th year of her age" according to her epitaph, but in the 82d, according to the Record; *Jeremiah*, b. 21 Jan. 1680-81; *John*, b. 13 July 1683; *Samuel*, b. 9 Aug. 1685. JOSEPH the f. was a carpenter, res. in Menot., and d. between 14 Nov. and 17 Dec. 1694; his w. Mary d. 24 June 1691.

4. BENJAMIN, s. of William (2), by w. Rebecca, had *Rebecca*, b. —, d. 2 Feb. 1673; *Jason*, b. 10 May 1674; *Benjamin*, b. 2 and d. 19 Ap. 1676; *Joyce*, b. 14 May 1677; *Sarah*, b. 4 July 1679.

5. JOHN, s. of William (2), m. Elizabeth, dau. of David Fiske, and had

*Martha*, b. 1 Aug. and d. 7 Nov. 1675; *David*; *Jonathan*; *William*; *Abigail*, b. 18 Ap. 1686; *Patience*, b. —, d. 27 May 1688; *Esther*, b. 19 Dec. 1700; and perhaps others. JOHN the f. was a housewright, and res. at the Farms, where he and his w. Elizabeth were living 13 Dec. 1731.

6. PHILIP, s. of William (2), m. Joanna, dau. of James Cutler, 19 June 1680; she d. 26 Nov. 1703, and he m. Sarah Brooks of Medford 18 Oct. 1705. His chil. were *James*, b. about 1681; *Joanna*, b. 30 Dec. 1683, m. William Munroe; *William*, b. 23 July 1686; *Philip*, b. 18 Sept. 1688; *Samuel*, b. 12 Jan. 1690–91; *Jemima*, b. —, m. William Locke; *Thomas*, bap. 3 July 1698; *Abigail*, b. 11 Sept. 1700, m. David Sprague of Chs.; *Susanna*, b. 18 Oct. 1706. PHILIP the f. was a carpenter, and appears to have res. at Menot., and afterwards at the Farms. He was Selectman 1700 and 1701, and d. 7 Feb. 1730–31, a. 80.

7. WILLIAM, s. of William (2), m. Abigail, dau. of Edward Winship, 18 Mar. 1682–3, and had *William*, b. 5 Ap. 1687; *Abigail*, b. 31 Dec. 1688, d. unm. 20 June 1710; *Edward*, b. Feb. 1695, d. 21 Jan. 1695–6; *Edward*, bap. 10 Oct. 1697; and probably others. WILLIAM the f. was engaged in the Narraganset War, Selectman nine years between 1697 and 1714, res. at Menot., and d. 17 May 1744, a. 89; his w. Abigail d. 31 July 1727, a. 71.

8. JASON, s. of William (2), m. Mary, dau. of James Hobart (or Hubbard), 27 Mar. 1684, and had *Hubbard*, b. 20 May 1687; *Martha*, b. 2 May 1691, m. Henry Dunster 25 Feb. 1707–8, and (2d) Francis Locke 15 Mar. 1759, and d. 27 June 1771. JASON the f. res. at Menot., was Selectman four years between 1707 and 1711, and d. about 1736 (administration granted 2 April 1736); his w. Mary d. 14 May 1738.

9. WALTER, s. of Joseph (3), m. Mary, dau. of Nathaniel Patten, 17 May 1699; she d. —, and he m. Elizabeth Winship 3 Ap. 1706. His chil. were *Joseph*, b. 25 Aug. 1703; *Mary*, b. 8 Feb. 1706–7, m. John Dickson 4 Aug. 1725; *Walter*, b. 7 Ap. 1709, d. unm. 11 Feb. 1763; *Martha*, b. 27 Jan. 1711–12 (prob. 27 Dec. 1711, as she was bap. 6 Jan. 1711–12), pub. John Wilson 2 July 1737, d. 26 Nov. 1797; *Jeremiah*, b. 11 Feb. 1713–14; *Elizabeth*, bap. 4 Mar. 1715–16, pub. Matthew Cox 30 Mar. 1739; *Edward*, bap. 10 Aug. 1718, d. young; *Edward*, bap. 15 Oct. 1721; *Samuel*, bap. 9 Feb. 1723–4; *Daniel*, bap. 5 May 1728; *Hobart* (or *Hubbard*), bap. 22 Aug. 1731. WALTER the f. res. at Menot., and d. 30 Mar. 1748; his w. Elizabeth d. 14 Ap. 1750, a. 64.

10. JOHN, s. of Joseph (3), m. Rebecca, prob. dau. of Thomas Blodgett, and had *Rebecca*, b. 24 June 1711; *Adonijah*, b. 25 Feb. 1712–13; *Abigail*, b. 15 Feb. 1715–16; *John*, b. 16 Ap. 1719; *Solomon*, b. 5 Aug. 1723; *Joseph*, b. 23 Aug. 1729. JOHN the f. was a housewright, and res. at Lex., where he d. 14 June 1746.

11. DAVID, s. of John (5), by w. Abigail, had *David*; *John*, b. 1 Dec. 1702; *Abigail*, b. 27 Aug. 1704, m. Isaac Preston of Littleton; *Hannah*, b. 2 June 1708, m. Edward Farwell of Littleton; *Amos*; *Jason*; *Sarah*, m. William Sanderson of Harvard; *Elizabeth*; *Esther*. DAVID the f. was a farmer, and res. at the Farms until 1715, when he removed to Concord, and from thence about 1720 to Littleton, where he was Deacon; he d. not long before 29 Oct. 1744, when his estate was divided among his children, who then resided, — *David* and *John*, at Lunenburg, *Abigail*, *Hannah*, *Amos*, *Elizabeth*, and *Esther*, at Littleton, and *Jason* and *Sarah*, at Harvard.

12. JONATHAN, s. of John (5), by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. 15 July 1702; *Mary*, b. 1 Jan. 1704–5; *Jonathan*, b. 5 Ap. 1707; *Jane*, b. 19 July 1711, m. Benjamin Lawrence 12 Feb. 1734–5; *Ruth*, b. 24 Ap. 1714; *Eliezer*, b. 5 May 1717, m. Tabitha Prentice 10 Jan. 1738–9; *Samuel*, b. 3 Feb. 1722–3; *Hester*, b. 22 May 1725. JONATHAN the f. res. at Lexington.

13. JAMES, s. of Philip (6), m. Mary Howe 10 Jan. 1705–6, and had *Mary*, b. 24 July 1706, m. Benjamin Bailey of Stow; *Joanna*, b. 3 Dec. 1707, prob. d. young; *James*, b. 14 Aug. 1709; *Josiah*, b. 28 Mar. 1711; *Samuel*, b. 27 Oct. 1712; *Jemima*, b. 8 Sept. 1714, m. John Carruth of Westborough; *Sarah*, b. 8 Feb. 1716, m. — Creasey of Groton; *Abigail*, b. 29 Ap. 1718, m. Dr. Ebenezer Perry of Groton; *Lucy*, b. 15 Ap. 1720. JAMES the f. res.



at Lex., where he prob. d. between 6 July 1747, when he and his w. Mary executed a deed to his son *Josiah*, and 17 May 1749, when the other children confirmed the title to the estate. They then resided — *James* (a cordwainer), at Camb., *Samuel* (a cordwainer), at Sudbury, *Mary*, at Stow, *Josiah*, at Lex., *Sarah* and *Abigail*, at Groton, and *Jemima*, at Westborough.

14. WILLIAM, s. of Philip (6), by w. Elizabeth had *Nathaniel*, b. 23 Feb. 1706-7; *Lydia*, b. 19 May 1711; *Submit*, bap. 28 Dec. 1712; *Joel*, b. 2 Aug. 1716. WILLIAM the f. res. at the Farms, and had a deed of the homestead 1722 (subject to the life estate of his father), which he conveyed to his son Nathaniel, and d. 25 Nov. 1731.

15. PHILIP, s. of Philip (6), by w. Sarah, had *Sarah*, b. 22 May 1718; *Millicent*, b. 29 Dec. 1720; *Mary*, b. 13 May 1722, d. 12 Aug. 1736; *Phebe*, b. 14 Ap. 1725, d. 29 July 1736; *Philip*, b. 5 Ap. 1727; *Joseph*, b. 19 June 1729; *Joanna*, b. 21 Nov. 1731. PHILIP the f. res. at Lex., and d. 3 Mar. 1773; his w. Sarah d. 17 Dec. 1767.

16. EDWARD, s. of William (7), by w. Sarah, had *Anna*; *Abigail*, m. Israel Blackington of Wrentham 13 Ap. 1755; *Ruth*; these three were bap. together 26 Nov. 1727; *William*, bap. 29 Oct. 1732. EDWARD the f. d. 20 Mar. 1749-50, a. 53. *Ruth* of Boston, and *William* of Camb. quitclaimed their right in their father's estate to their sister *Abigail*, 1 Jan. and 15 Feb. 1754.

17. HUBBARD (or Hobart), s. of Jason (8), m. Elizabeth Dickson 9 May 1710, and had *Jason*, bap. 25 Mar. 1711, d. young; *Mary*, b. 7 Dec. 1712, m. David Dunster; *Margery* (or *Margaret*), b. 30 Ap. 1715, m. Joseph Belknap; *Jason*, b. 25 Jan. 1716-17; *Hobart*, bap. 24 Ap. 1726, d. young. HUBBARD the f. res. at Menot. and d. 4 June 1726, a. 39; his w. Elizabeth m. — Holden, before 1737 (prob. Joseph Holden of Wat. 11 June 1729).

18. JOSEPH, s. of Walter (9), m. Mary Robbins 9 Oct. 1724, and had *Mary*, b. 9 Mar. 1726-7; *Lucy*, bap. 16 Mar. 1728-9, d. young; *Lucy*, bap. 17 Jan. 1730-31; *Patten*, bap. 28 Jan. 1732-3; *Joseph*, bap. 9 Mar. 1734-5; *Walter*, b. about 1737; *Mary*, bap. 22 Ap. 1739, d. young; *Philemon*, b. 1 Aug. 1740; *Mary*, b. 20 May 1743, d. unm. 16 Oct. 1762. JOSEPH the f. was a farmer and res. on the northerly side of the main road in Menot., on the first estate westerly from the river, or Alewife Brook, until the spring of 1730, when he exchanged estates with Capt. Samuel Whittemore, and removed into the westerly border of Chs. (now Somerville) on the road leading to Winter Hill. He d. 13 Nov. 1776, a. 73, and was buried at West Cambridge, as were most of the Russell family of Menot., whether residing on the Camb. or Chs. side of the line; his w. Mary d. 28 Dec. 1781, a. 80.

19. JEREMIAH, s. of Walter (9), m. —, and had *Seth*, b. 1732, bap. 31 Mar. 1734; *Edward*, bap. 10 Nov. 1734. JEREMIAH the f. m. (2d) Damaris Williams 12 Jan. 1737-8. A guardian was appointed for his two sons 3 July 1744; his w. Damaris d. 23 July 1778, a. 70.

20. SAMUEL, s. of Walter (9), m. Ruth Cox 21 Feb. 1754, and had *Samuel*, b. 27 Sept. 1754; *Eleanor*, b. 11 May 1757, m. John Dickson 25 June 1781; *Mary*, bap. 23 Dec. 1759, prob. d. young; *Ruth*, b. 29 Sept. 1762, d. unm. 11 Aug. 1840; *David*, b. 24 June 1765, m. Ruth Locke; *Amos*, b. — Aug. 1769, m. Betsey Pierce 30 Dec. 1793, and d. 13 Oct. 1828; *Nathan*, b. 25 Sept. 1772. SAMUEL the f. res. at Menot. and d. 16 July 1802; his w. Ruth d. 12 Nov. 1797, a. 68.

21. DANIEL, s. of Walter (9), m. Hannah Robbins 3 Aug. 1749, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 21 Dec. 1749, m. Joshua Underwood 25 Aug. 1771; *Walter*, b. 24 July 1751; *Hannah*, b. 2 Ap. 1753; *Hepzibah*, b. 27 Ap. 1755; *Mary*, b. 7 Ap. 1757; *Daniel*, bap. 7 Ap. 1759, and d. on the same day, a. "one week;" *Martha*, bap. 12 Ap. 1761; *Daniel*, b. 23 Aug. 1763, and d. 5 Jan. 1803; *Esther*, twin, b. 23 Aug. 1763; *Margery*, b. 2 Feb. 1766; *Margaret*, b. 13 Feb. 1768. DANIEL the f. res. in Menot.

22. HUBBARD (or Hobart) s. of Walter (9), m. Lois Boynton of Wat. (pub. 24 Mar. 1759), and had *Lois*, b. 30 Ap. 1760, m. Josiah Mason, Jr., of Camb. 18 July 1784, and d. 17 Ap. 1847; *Hubbard*, bap. 18 Oct. 1661, res. at Wat., and had John, Hubbard, Jeremiah, Isaac, and George W.; *Walter*, bap. 10



July 1763; *Isaac*, bap. 8 June 1766, d. unm. 21 May 1819; *Mary*, bap. 1 May 1768, m. — Bartlett; *Sarah*, bap. 25 Feb. 1770, m. Thaddeus Hastings, and (2d) — Ballard, or Bullard; *Lucy*, bap. 19 Jan. 1772; and *Susanna*, bap. 31 Aug. 1777; *Betsy*, bap. 12 Dec. 1779. HUBBARD the f. was drowned in crossing from Boston to East Cambridge 22 May 1782; his w. Lois d. about 1791; at which last date all the children, except *Susanna*, were living.

23. JAMES, s. of James (13), removed from Lex. to Menot., and had *Martina* and *Sarah*, twins, b. 8 July 1747. He was a cordwainer, and was here in 1749.

24. PHILIP, s. of Philip (15), m. Lydia Eaton of Reading 24 Ap. 1750; she d. 5 Oct. 1751, and he m. Lydia Dodge 22 June 1758. His chil. were *Amos*, b. 5 Dec. 1750; *Lydia*, b. 9 Nov. 1758, d. 25 May 1777; *Nathan*, b. 1 Mar. 1760; *Sarah*, b. 24 Mar. 1761, m. Jonas Locke; *Thomas*, b. 10 Ap. 1762, d. 15 Nov. 1763; *Phebe*, b. 24 May 1764, m. Joseph Merriam; *Thomas*, b. 18 Feb. 1766, d. 14 May 1766; *Jonas*, b. 29 Ap. 1767; *Lucy*, b. 7 Nov. 1768, m. Joseph Harrington; a child, b. 16 March 1771, d. 27 May 1771. PHILIP the f. res. in Lex., and d. 19 Jan. 1816, a. 89; his w. Lydia d. 28 Feb. 1772.

25. WILLIAM, perhaps s. of Edward (16), by w. Mary had *William*, b. 24 Mar. 1772. *Katherine*, b. 4 Mar. 1784.

26. JASON, s. of Hubbard (17), m. Elizabeth Winship 28 Jan. 1739-40, and had *Jason*, b. 7 Mar. 1741-2; *Elizabeth*, b. 27 Dec. 1743, d. 29 Mar. 1751; *John*, b. 4 Aug. 1746; *Hubbard*, b. 25 Mar. 1749, m. Sarah Warren of Weston (pub. 31 Mar. 1774); *Thomas*, b. 22 July 1751; *Noah*, b. 15 July 1753, d. 13 Oct. 1754; *Elizabeth*, b. 3 July 1756, m. Jotham Webber 12 Mar. 1778; *Mary*, bap. 17 May 1761, d. 11 Ap. 1762; *Noah*, b. 8 Mar. 1763. JASON the f. res. at Menot. on the southerly side of the Main Street, a few rods west of the Church, where he was killed by the British on their retreat from Lex. 19 Ap. 1775, a. 58, and was buried in the ancient burial ground. With praiseworthy liberality and patriotism the citizens of Arlington have erected a handsome granite monument, to mark the resting-place of this early martyr of American Liberty and his slaughtered companions. His w. Elizabeth d. 11 Aug. 1786, a. 65.

27. PATTEN, s. of Joseph (18), m. Mary, dau. of John Dickson, 25 July 1749; she d. 14 Feb. 1781, and he m. Mercy —. His children were *Lucy*, b. 12 Mar. 1749-50, d. 26 Oct. 1752; *Mary*, b. 12 Oct. 1752; *Lucy*, b. 6 Mar. 1755; *Joseph*, bap. 24 Sept. 1758; *Naomi*, bap. 25 Feb. 1761, m. Abraham Cook 5 July 1781; *Chandler*, b. 19 June 1764; *Patten*, bap. — Jan. 1767; *John Dickson*, b. 31 Dec. 1768, d. 21 Oct. 1769; *Rhoda*, b. 5 Ap. 1771. PATTEN the f. res. at Menot., probably on the Chs. side, and d. 19 Jan. 1802; his w. Mercy d. 12 Feb. 1813, a. 82.

28. WALTER, s. of Joseph (18), m. Mary Wyman of Woburn 14 Dec. 1758; she d. 1 Dec. 1759, a. 23 (according to Rev. Mr. Cooke's record, but the gravestone is inscribed 1760), and he m. Hannah Adams 17 Dec. 1761. His chil. were a son, b. 18 and d. 21 Oct. 1759; *James*, b. 30 Ap. 1763; *Walter*, b. 3 May 1765, m. Frances, dau. of Ammi Cutter, 26 June 1783; perhaps f. of Walter, who d. at Boston in Jan. 1835, a. 37, and was buried at Arlington; *Thomas*, b. 9 June 1767, m. Margaret Adams 25 Nov. 1788; a son, b. and d. 8 Oct. 1769; *Hannah*, b. 8 Feb. 1772, m. Isaac Hill about 1788, and was mother of Gov. Isaac Hill of New Hampshire; *Nathaniel*, b. 15 Ap. 1774; *John*, b. 29 Aug. 1776; *Joseph*, b. 15 Mar. 1779; a dau. b. and d. 17 Feb. 1782. WALTER the f. res. at Menot. on the Chs. side, and d. 5 Mar. 1782; his wid. Hannah m. Enos Jones of Ashburnham 26 Dec. 1790, and d. 17 Oct. 1836, a. 93.

29. PHILEMON, s. of Joseph (18), m. Elizabeth Wyman of Woburn, and had *Philemon Robbins*, b. 18 Oct. 1769; *Elizabeth*, b. 1771, d. 22 Ap. 1778; *David*, b. about 1773; *Jesse*, b. 11 June 1775; *Susanna*, b. 10 Oct. 1779, m. Gardner Colby of Boston 2 June 1803; *Ward*, b. 12 Sept. 1781. PHILEMON the f. res. at Menot. on the Chs. side, and d. 2 June (or, as inscribed on the gravestone at Arlington, 31 May) 1797; his w. Elizabeth d. 22 Oct. 1825, a. 86.

30. SETH, s. of Jeremiah (19), m. Dinah Harrington of Worcester (pub. 11 Ap. 1755), and had *Jeremiah*, b. 5 Dec. 1755; *Phebe*, b. 28 July 1760, m. Dr. Silas Barnard. and (2d) James Fillebrown 24 May 1798, and d. 28 Nov. 1851; *Seth*, b. 18 July 1762; *Edward*, b. 6 Oct. 1764; *Anne Harrington*, b. 17 Mar. 1767, m. James Cutter 11 Aug. 1785; *Josiah Harrington*, b. 5 Dec. 1769. SETH the f. res. in Menot., was taken prisoner by the British Troops 19 Ap. 1775, and exchanged 6 June 1775. His w. Dinah d. 15 May 1802, a. 73.

31. EDWARD, s. of Jeremiah (19), grad. H. C. 1759, studied for the ministry, but subsequently became a physician. He m. Hannah Clark at Andover 23 July 1767, and had six children, the youngest of whom, *Edward*, b. 21 Aug. 1782, H. C. 1803, d. 29 Nov. 1835, was grandfather of Dr. Edward Russell Cogswell of Camb., b. at South Berwick, Me., 1 June 1841, H. C. 1864, M. D. 1867. EDWARD the f. "settled in North Yarmouth, Me., where he was a Justice of the Peace and Quorum; commissioned 1781 Colonel of 2d Regiment of Militia of Cumberland County; led an active and useful life, and d. 19 Ap. 1785. His w. d. 28 Sept. 1832, a. 89." See *Gen. Reg.*, xxvii., p. 290.

32. NATHAN, s. of Philip (24), by w. Sybil, had *Philip*, b. 6 Aug. 1796; *Nathan*, b. 4 July 1798, a shoe dealer here, d. 14 Mar. 1874; *Thomas*, b. 2 Feb. 1800, a furniture dealer here, d. 1857; *Bowen*, b. 24 Mar. 1802; *Mary* and *Stephen*, twins, b. 21 Feb. 1804; *Lydia* and *Sally*, twins, b. 30 Sept. 1806 (*Sally* m. Thomas Joyce White of Camb. 16 Oct. 1834); *Betsey*, b. 2 May 1808. NATHAN the f. res. at Lex., and d. 9 Jan. 1848, a. 88; his w. Sybil d. 28 Jan. 1853, a. 88.

33. JASON, s. of Jason (26), m. Elizabeth Locke 28 Oct. 1762, and had *Jason*, b. 2 June 1763; *Jonathan*, b. 8 Feb. 1785; *Josiah*, b. 13 Jan. 1767; and at Mason, N. H., *Elizabeth*, b. 2 July 1769; *Samuel*, b. 4 Ap. 1772; *Benjamin*, b. 2 Aug. 1775; *Thomas*, b. 2 Oct. 1777, d. 8 Feb. 1785; *William*, b. 6 Oct. 1779; *David*, b. 6 May 1782; *Thomas*. JASON the f. rem. to Mason about 1768, and d. 19 Feb. 1825; his w. Elizabeth d. 24 May 1789.

34. JOHN, s. of Jason (26), m. Ruhamah Frost 31 Aug. 1769, and had *John*, b. 5 Feb. 1770; *Ephraim*, b. 23 June 1772.

35. THOMAS, s. of Jason (26), m. Anne Whittemore 8 Mar. 1774, and had *Anna*, b. 19 Ap., d. 13 Oct. 1775; *Thomas*, b. 23 Nov. 1776, m. Eliza Warren of Chs. 21 Dec. 1802; *Aaron*, b. 30 May 1779, d. 17 Nov. 1848; *Anna*, bap. 4 Feb. 1781, m. John Holbrook 31 Aug. 1800; *Mary*, b. 25 Sept. 1783. THOMAS the f. d. 7 June 1809; his w. Anna d. 17 Jan. 1819, a. 64.

36. NOAH, s. of Jason (26), m. Eunice Bemis at Wat. 12 Sept. 1782, and had *Eunice*, bap. 9 Mar. 1783; *Elizabeth*, bap. 7 Sept. 1788; *Josiah*, bap. 17 Ap. 1791; *Abigail*, bap. 6 Sept. 1795. NOAH the f. res. at Menot. and d. 27 Oct. 1824.

37. JAMES, s. of Walter (28), m. Rebecca Adams 6 Mar. 1783, and had *Walter*, b. 9 Aug. 1783; *Rebecca*, bap. 28 June 1789, m. Amos Whittemore 22 Ap. 1804; *James*, b. 14 Jan. 1788, H. C. 1811, a lawyer and active politician in Arlington, m. Harriet Tufts, and d. s. p. 9 Dec. 1863; she d. 2 Ap. 1866; *William Adams*, b. 14 May 1790, m. Kezia Teel 16 June 1811. JAMES the f. res. in Menot., and d. 13 Feb. 1846.

38. NATHANIEL, s. of Walter (28), m. Mary Adams 8 Mar. 1795, and had *Abiel* and *Nathaniel*, both bap. 7 Dec. 1800; *Mary Adams*, b. 2 June 1799, d. 23 May 1800; and perhaps others. NATHANIEL the f. d. 1844.

39. PHILEMON R., s. of Philemon (29), m. Martha Tufts 10 Nov. 1791; she d. 26 May 1821, a. 51, and he m. a second wife who survived him. He res. at Menot., Chs. side, and d. 11 July 1842. His children were *Daniel*, b. about 1793, long an officer of the State's Prison, d. at Ipswich 11 Dec. 1849, a. 56; *Philemon Robbins*, b. 1794, m. Mary Wilkins 1832, res. several years in Camb., and d. in Somerville 6 June 1863; *Martha*, b. 10 Jan. 1802, m. Samuel Stedman 1823, and d. 28 Nov. 1874; and probably others.

40. EDWARD, s. of Seth (30), m. Lydia Adams 9 May 1786, and had *Jeremiah*, bap. 28 Sept. 1788, and d. 29 Jan. 1827; *Lydia*, bap. 15 Feb. 1789,



d. 29 Aug. 1790; *Lydia*, bap. 6 Mar. 1791; *Sophia*, bap. — Sept. 1793; *Edward*, bap. 8 Nov. 1795; *Leonora*, bap. 11 Mar. 1798; *Mary Ann*, b. about 1800. EDWARD the f. d. 3 Nov. 1808.

41. JOSIAH H., s. of Seth (30), m. Sarah Hutchinson of Chs. 5 Ap. 1795. and had *Sarah Hutchinson*, bap. 7 Feb. 1796; *Mary Wright*, bap. 1 Ap. 1798; *Samuel Phillips*, b. 20 Ap. 1800, d. 21 Nov. 1821; *Emily*, bap. 30 May 1802; *Elmira*, bap. 24 Mar. 1805; *Josiah Harrington*; *Rebecca*, bap. 30 Sept. 1810; *Olive*, bap. 24 May 1812, d. 25 Sept. 1815; *Hannah*, bap. 17 Aug. 1814. JOSIAH H. the f. d. 15 Mar. 1815; his w. Sarah d. 25 May 1843, a. 68.

PHEBE, d. 8 July 1642. THOMAS, d. 21 July 1653. RACHEL, d. 15 Aug. 1778, a. 29.

SACKETT, SIMON (otherwise written Saket), was one of the first company. His name appears on the Records before Aug. 1633, and for the last time 20 Aug. 1635. He res. on the northerly side of Winthrop Street, between Hologoke and Dunster streets. Administration on his estate was granted by the General Court 3 Nov. 1635 to his wid. "Isabell Sackett." She is named on the Records 8 Feb. 1635-6, after which the name disappears. The estate passed into the hands of Robert Stedman before 1642. *Simon Sackett* of Springfield, about 1654, and *John Sackett* of Northampton, in 1660, were sons of Simon and Isabel of Cambridge.

SALTONSTALL, SIR RICHARD, was one of the Assistants, when the Government of the Colony was removed to Massachusetts in 1630. He had lands in Wat., and res. there a short time. Although he returned to England in 1631, he seems still to have been regarded as an Assistant, and provision was made for him when Camb. was selected as a suitable place for a fortified town and the residence of the Governor and Assistants. What is now called Winthrop Square was granted to him for a house lot; but, as he did not return, it was devoted for a Market Place, and has always remained public property.

SAUNDERS, DANIEL (otherwise written Sanders), d. 27 Feb. 1639-40. No trace of family.

2. ROBERT, in 1639 and 1642 res. on the S. E. corner of Mount Auburn and Dunster streets. No trace of family.

3. JONATHAN, m. Abiah Bartlett 24 Oct. 1669, and had *Abiah* and *Jonathan*, twins, b. 25 Oct. 1673; *Thomas*, b. 10 Mar. 1674-5; *John*, b. 25 Mar. 1677; *Benjamin*, b. 28 May 1679; *Samuel*, b. 28 May 1681; *Edward*, b. 3 Mar. 1683-4; *Hannah*, b. 31 May 1689. JONATHAN the f. deposed 1696 (then aged 49) that he lived with Justinian Holden when he was 17 years old.

4. MARTIN, aged 40, came to New England in 1635 with w. Rachel, and settled at Braintree. His w. d. 15 Sept. 1651, and he m. Elizabeth, widow of Roger Bancroft of Camb., and d. 4 Aug. 1658. He was the ancestor of the Camb. family bearing that name, as appears by the *Saunders Family Record and Genealogy*, of which what follows is an abstract.

5. JOHN, s. of Martin (4), d. in Braintree 1688.

6. JOHN, s. of John (5), m. Hannah Penniman 15 Dec. 1692.

7. JOHN, s. of John (6), bap. 20 Mar. 1712, m. Mary Spear 3 June 1735, and had six children of whom the fifth was *William*, b. in Quincy 1747.

8. WILLIAM, s. of John (7), "res. in Cambridge from 1770 to 1775, when he returned to his native town, and m. 20 Nov. 1782 Ann, the eldest dau. of Dr. Elisha Savil, H. C. 1743," by whom he had *William*, b. 14 May 1787, and four daughters. WILLIAM the f. d. 27 Oct. 1830; his w. Ann d. 2 Ap. 1826.

9. WILLIAM, s. of William (8), removed to Camb. in 1801, m. Sarah Flagg 8 June 1815, and had *William Augustus*, b. 9 June 1818, merchant, member of Common Council, and Alderman, m. Mary W. Prentiss 22 Dec. 1841; *Charles Hicks*, b. 10 Nov. 1821, merchant, member of Common Council, Alderman, and Mayor, m. Mary B. Ball 18 Sept. 1849; *George Savil*, b. 2 Oct. 1823, merchant, member of Common Council and President of that Board, m. Lucy C. Willard 11 Feb. 1847; *Francis Edward*, b. 14 Aug. 1826, merchant, m. Eliza A. Whittemore 30 Ap. 1856; *Sarah Ann*, b. 8 Mar. 1828;



*Horace*, b. 6 Dec. 1830, dealer in real estate. WILLIAM the f. was a carpenter, a member of the first Common Council, and Alderman. He resided on Garden Street, near Appian Way, and d. 29 Ap. 1861; his w. Sarah d. 6 Nov. 1871, aged nearly 82.

SAWTELL, JOHN (otherwise written Sawtle, and Sattle), a grandson of Thomas Post, as appears by Mr. Post's will 1691, had grants of land here in 1689. He prob. had w. Anna, but no children; he resided at the N. W. corner of Holyoke and Mount Auburn streets, where the church now stands. Obadiah Sattle of Groton, Enoch Sattle and Bethia Sattle, both of Wat., and John Hews of Camb. Farms with his w. Ruth, quitclaimed to Josiah Parker, 21 Oct. 1700, all their interest in the real estate of their brother John Sattle late of Camb., deceased; the same estate was quitclaimed by Parker 26 Ap. 1709 to "Anna Sattle," and sold by "Anna Sawtell, widow," to John Knight, 4 June 1711.

SAXTON, MOSES, d. here 24 Oct. 1690. MARY, m. Samuel Goffe 9 Nov. 1682.

SCOTT, THOMAS, was here in 1634, and in 1635 owned a house and five acres on the northerly side of Brattle Street, near Mason Street. He removed to Hartford about 1636, and was accidentally killed by John Ewe 6 Nov. 1643. He had son *Thomas* and two daughters, who with their mother were mentioned in his nuncupative will.

2. BENJAMIN, by w. Margaret, had *Joseph*, b. 14 May 1644; *Benjamin*, b. 5 July 1646; *John*, b. 2 July 1648; *Elizabeth*, b. 27 May and d. 3 June 1650. BENJAMIN the f. was of Braintree in 1640, where he had son *John*. He removed to Rowley, and d. in 1671.

3. SAMUEL, by w. Sarah, had *Thomas*, b. 31 July 1710; *Samuel*, b. 22 Sept. 1712; *Sarah*, b. 9 Jan. 1714–15; *Esther*, b. 20 Feb. 1716–17. A Sarah Scott m. William Smith 27 Oct. 1757.

4. JOHN, by w. Lydia, had *Abraham*, b. 27 June 1732.

5. EDWARD, established himself in Cambridgeport, soon after West Boston Bridge was erected. At the sale of the Jarvis estate, in 1801, he purchased several lots, among which was the estate at the N. E. corner of Main and Norfolk streets (now owned by Samuel James and Daniel A. Buckley), where he traded in connection with the late John Trowbridge, under the name of Scott & Trowbridge. He subsequently purchased of B. & J. L. Austin, the adjoining estate, at the S. E. corner of Austin and Norfolk streets, and the opposite lot, at the N. E. corner of the same streets. He d. 13 Dec. 1808, and his surviving partner continued the business under the name of Trowbridge & Biscoe, having formed a connection with Thomas Biscoe.

SCRIPTURE (or Scriptor), SAMUEL, m. Elizabeth Knapp 11 Sept. 1674. MARY, m. John Prentice 23 Ap. 1772.

SEAGER, HENRY, m. Sarah Bishop 21 Jan. 1673, and had *Job*, b. 1 Feb. 1674, d. 1739; *Sarah*, b. 2 Mar. 1676; *Ebenezer*, b. 2 May 1679, killed by the Indians at Groton, 21 July 1706; *Elizabeth*, b. 28 Aug. 1682; *Henry*, b. 25 Sept. 1686; *Mary*, b. 21 Jan. 1689; *Job*, b. 1691; *Mercy*; *Thankful*, b. 24 Ap. 1695. HENRY the f. lived on the south side of the river, in what is now Newton.

SEWALL, JOHN, brother to Judge Samuel Sewall, m. Hannah Fessenden 28 Oct. 1674.

2. STEPHEN, another brother to the Judge, m. Margaret, only surviving dau. of Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, 13 June 1682. He res. in Salem, and had many children.

3. STEPHEN, a descendant from John (1), H. C. 1761, Hebrew Professor 1765–1785. He m. Rebecca, dau. of the first Professor Wigglesworth, 9 Aug. 1763, and had an only son *Stephen*, b. 30 Dec. 1767, and d. 26 Dec. 1768. STEPHEN the f. d. 23 July 1804, a. 71.

4. HULL, of Brookline, a descendant from Judge Samuel Sewall, H. C. 1761, m. Abigail, dau. of Thomas Sparhawk, Esq., 20 Mar. 1766; he d. in 1767, and his w. Abigail m. Palsgrave Wellington — Dec. 1772.

SHAW, ROGER, about 1638 bought a house and land on the southerly side

of Arrow Street. By w. Anne, he had *Esther*, b. — June 1638; *Mary*, b. —, d. 26 Jan. 1639; *Mary*, b. 29 Sept. 1645. ROGER the f. was Selectman 1641, 1642, 1643, 1645. Farmer says, he "removed to Hampton, which he represented in 1651 and 1652. He d. 1660, leaving sons *Joseph* and *Benjamin*, and four daughters."

2. ABRAHAM, appears on the Record to have been a Selectman here in 1640. This may denote the same person who was of Dedham, freeman 1637.

JOSEPH, m. Susanna Dickson 23 Jan. 1777. ELIZABETH, of Nantucket, a descendant from Rev. Samuel Angier, m. Andrew Craigie Jan. 1797, and d. 7 May 1844, a. 69.

SHEPARD, REV. THOMAS, s. of William, b. in Towcester, Northamptonshire, 5 Nov. 1605, grad. at Cambridge, Eng., 1623, came to New England in 1635, and was immediately established here in the ministry. A large number of his friends and acquaintances either preceded or accompanied him, and purchased the estates of the first company, most of whom were about removing to Connecticut with Hooker. Mr. Shepard was thrice married, 1st in England to Margaret Touthville 1632, who d. early in 1636; 2d, to Joanna, dau. of Rev. Thomas Hooker, 1637, who d. 28 Ap. 1646; 3d, to Margaret Boradile, or Boradel, 8 Sept. 1647. His children were *Thomas*, b. 1633, d. Oct. or Nov. 1634; *Thomas*, b. in London 5 Ap. 1635; a son, b. and d. 1638; *Samuel*, b. Oct. 1641; *John*, b. and d. 1644; *John*, b. 2 Ap. 1646, d. young; *Jeremiah*, b. 11 Aug. 1648. Mr. Shepard was one of the most eminent clergymen in New England. To his reputation for "grace and knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ," is to be chiefly attributed the location of the College here. Such confidence was reposed by the General Court in his skill and integrity to discover and guard against danger, that they preferred to place this institution of learning under the shadow of his wing rather than elsewhere. His valuable life was suddenly terminated 25 Aug. 1649, at the age of 43 years; his wid. Margaret m. Rev. Jonathan Mitchell 19 Nov. 1650. The death of Mr. Shepard occasioned a general lamentation and gloom throughout New England. He resided on the northerly side of Harvard Street, nearly opposite Holyoke Street. That spot of ground may justly be regarded with veneration, as the dwelling place of many eminent and pious men. It was successively occupied by Hooker, Shepard, Mitchell, President Leverett, and the two Professors Wigglesworth, father and son; by the heirs of the last named, it was sold to the Corporation of Harvard College, and now forms a portion of the College Grounds.

2. SAMUEL, half brother to Thomas (1), a son of William by a second wife, came to New England with his brother, and purchased the estate on the southerly side of Harvard Street, extending from Holyoke Street to Bow Street. His house stood near the west end of his lot, nearly opposite to his brother's residence. By his w. Hannah he had *Thomas*, b. 5 Nov. 1638, bur. 9 Feb. 1649; *Samuel*, b. — Feb. 1639–40, d. 16 Mar. 1644–5; *Hannah*, b. 20 June 1642; *Jane*, b. 16 May 1645. SAMUEL the f. was much employed in the public service. The management of the College stock, and the "carrying on the building begun by Mr. Eaton, was committed to Mr. Samuel Shepard," by the General Court, in Sept. 1639. He was Selectman 1638, Representative or Deputy 1639, 1640, 1644, 1645, Clerk of the Writs 1640, and Commissioner for small causes 1641. He had a military spirit, and was closely associated with Col. George Cooke; they came together, served here together, and returned to England, to serve together under Cromwell. He was the first Ensign of the military company here, organized in Dec. 1636, with Cooke for Captain. In Oct. 1645, he and his friend Cooke were excused from their duties as members of the General Court, "being to go for England." In the Civil War, which commenced in England at about that time, both were engaged for the Parliament, Cooke as Colonel, and Shepard as Major. Mitchell in his Church Record, commenced in 1658, says, "Major Samuel Shepard and his wife, now living in Ireland, do yet stand in memberly relation to us." He had then probably been in Ireland several years; for, under date of 8 March 1649–50, he wrote from London to Deac. Edward Collins, appointing him attorney to manage his affairs in New England, and saying, "I am



within a few days to be in Ireland, if God will; but the next letters will, I hope, settle me." (*Mid. Reg. Deeds*, ii. 57.) Administration was granted to Edward Collins on the estate of Samuel Shepard deceased 15 Sept. 1673. Probably this was the same person.

3. EDWARD, whether a relative of the foregoing is not ascertained, bought a house about 1639, on the northerly side of South Street, between Holyoke and Dunster streets. His w. Violet d. 9 Jan. 1648, and he m. Mary —, who survived him. His children, named in his will, dated 1 Oct. 1674, and proved 20 Aug. 1680, were *John*, *Elizabeth*, *Abigail*, deceased w. of Daniel Pond; *Deborah*, and *Sarah*. All the daughters appear to have been married. *Abigail* and *Deborah* were at Dedham, and *Sarah* at Braintree, about 1658. EDWARD the f. was a mariner, and d. about 1680.

4. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), grad. H. C. 1653, was ordained at Chs. 13 Ap. 1659, and d. of small-pox 22 Dec. 1677, a. 42. He well sustained the reputation inherited from his father, fell a victim to his own faithfulness in visiting his flock when wasting away by infectious disease, and was deeply lamented by the people of his charge, and by the community. Mr. Shepard m. Hannah (or Anna), dau. of William Tyng 3 Nov. 1656, and had *Thomas*, b. — July 1658; *Anna*, b. 8 Sept. 1663, m. Daniel Quincy 9 Nov. 1682, and was mother of Hon. John Quincy, for many years Speaker of the House of Representatives, a Councillor, and ancestor of the late President John Quincy Adams; *Margaret*. His w. Anna d. at the house of her granddaughter Holman, in Milton, 5 Aug. 1709, and was buried at Chs. in the tomb with her husband and son.

5. SAMUEL, s. of Thomas (1), was prob. brought up by his grandfather, Rev. Thomas Hooker, at Hartford; grad. H. C. 1658, ordained at Rowley 15 Nov. 1665, and d. 7 Ap. 1668, a. 26. His son *Samuel*, bap. 25 Aug. 1667, grad. H. C. 1685.

6. JEREMIAH, s. of Thomas (1), grad. H. C. 1669, a candidate at Rowley 1675, at Ipswich 1678, at Lynn 1679, at which last place he was ordained, 6 Oct. 1680, and remained in the ministry about forty years, until his death 3 June 1720, a. 72. He had the reputation of piety, but probably did not equal his father or brothers in power or brilliancy of intellect. By his w. Mary (who d. 28 Mar. 1710, a. 53), he had *Hannah*, b. 1676, m. John Downing of Boston 1698; *Jeremiah*, b. 1677, d. 1700; *Mehetabel*, d. 1688; *Nathaniel*, b. 16 June 1681, settled in Boston; *Margaret*, d. 1683; *Thomas*, b. 1 Aug. 1687, d. 1709; *Francis*, d. 1692; *John*, m. Alice Tucker 1722; *Mehetabel*, m. Rev. James Allen of Brookline. *Lewis's Lynn*.

7. JOHN, s. of Edward (3), m. Rebecca Greenhill 4 Oct. 1649, and had *Rebecca*, b. about 1650; *John*, b. 22 Jan. 1651–2; *Sarah*, b. 5 Mar. 1655; *Violet*, b. about 1658; *Elizabeth*, bap. 29 July 1660; *Edward*, b. 31 July 1662; *Samuel*, bap. 3 July 1664; *Thomas*, b. 12 Nov. 1666. JOHN the f. was a cooper, and inherited the homestead, to which he made additions by purchase. He sold his estate here 1681, having recently removed to Hartford. Hinman says "he became a man of consequence in the Colony."

8. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (4), grad. H. C. 1676, succeeded his father in the ministry at Chs., where he was ordained 5 May 1680, and d. 7 June 1685, a. nearly 27. Mr. Shepard was distinguished for studiousness and faithfulness, for activity and success in his ministry. He m. widow Mary Lynde (maiden name Anderson), 27 July 1682, and had *Anna*, b. 26 Ap. 1683, d. 27 July 1684; *Anna*, b. 30 Jan. 1685, m. — Smith. His w. Anna m. for a third husband, Mr. Samuel Hayman 16 June 1686, and d. Aug. 1717, on the 20th day of which month she was buried in the tomb which she had caused to be erected for Mr. Shepard.

SHERBORNE, ELIZABETH (otherwise written Sherbone and Sherbole) about 1639 bought a house and lot at the S. W. corner of Brighton and Winthrop streets, where she res. in 1642. She was prob. the same person who sheltered Rev. Thomas Shepard and his family in 1635, while seeking concealment in London, previous to his embarkation for New England. An Inventory of her estate was presented by Edward Mitchelson 6 Ap. 1652.



SILL, JOHN (otherwise written Scill, Syll, and Seyll), about 1638, bought a house and lot at the S. E. corner of Eliot and Winthrop streets. By his w. Joanna, he had *Elizabeth*, b. about 1637, m. Zechariah Hicks 28 Oct. 1652, and d. 12 Sept. 1730, a. 93; *Joseph*, b. about 1639. JOHN the f. was living in 1645, but d. before 1662, when his w. Joanna had a grant of land, and another in 1665; she d. before Oct. 1671, when her will was presented and approved. Mr. Sill was unfortunate in his pecuniary affairs soon after his settlement here, and received assistance from the Church; but subsequently appears to have been more prosperous.

2. JOSEPH, s. of John (1), m. Jemima, dau. of Andrew Belcher, 5 Dec. 1660, and had *Andrew*, b. 5 Feb. 1665, d. 12 June 1666; *Joseph*, bap. 11 Mar. 1665-6 [this son is prob. the same as *Andrew* before named]; *Jemima*, b. 21 Sept. 1667; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Sept. 1668, m. Samuel Green, Jr., 18 Nov. 1685; *Andrew*; *Thomas*; and perhaps others. JOSEPH the f. was engaged in Philip's War, first as Lieutenant and afterwards as Captain. He was appointed as Captain 2 Nov. 1675, to "take charge of the soldiers raised from Chs., Wat., and Camb., which are about 60 men," and to lead them forth against the enemy. He had previously been Captain of a company consisting of 100 men, under Major John Pynchon. He was at Lancaster, 21 Feb. 1675-6, when the Court "ordered, on request of Captain Seyll, that the committee for the war do forthwith send twenty pounds of tobacco and three gallons of rum, for the supply of the company that now resides at Lancaster." For some insubordination, or, as the Record expresses it, because "of late he hath carried himself offensively," he was discharged from office 11 Oct. 1676. In Nov. 1685 he petitioned the General Court for a grant of land, as a compensation for his military services; but was unsuccessful in his request. Before this time, however, he had removed to Lyme, Conn., where he was residing 7 Nov. 1681; at which date he executed a deed of his estate in Camb. to a feoffee in trust for his son *Andrew*; or if said *Andrew* should die in his minority, then his other son *Thomas* to inherit the estate. He d. 6 Aug. 1696. His son *Thomas*, mariner, of Boston, described himself in a deed, dated 8 Nov. 1699, as son of Joseph Sill, formerly of Cambridge, late of Lyme, Conn., deceased. The son *Thomas* was probably a shipmaster, residing in Boston, and the Capt. Sill who died in May 1709.

ELIJAH, who grad. H. C. 1748, and was ordained at Fairfield, Conn., 17 Oct. 1751, may have been of this family. Five others of the name graduated at the same College, previous to 1839.

SIMONDS, JOSEPH (otherwise written Simons, Symons, and Symonds), m. Mary, dau. of John Tidd, 7 Mar. 1680-81, and had *Rebecca*, b. 11 June 1682; *Mary*, b. 15 Dec. 1684; *Joshua*, b. 23 Jan. 1686-7, d. at Lex. 3 Nov. 1768, a. nearly 82, and his w. Hannah d. 11 Nov. 1789, a. 93; *Joseph*, b. 8 June 1689; *Daniel*, b. about 1692, d. at Lex. 3 Ap. 1776, a. 83; and his w. d. 2 Ap. 1776, a. 81; *Jonathan*, d. 22 Dec. 1748; *Abigail*; *Elizabeth*, bap. 13 Nov. 1698.

SIMPKINS, NICHOLAS (otherwise written Sympkins), "late of Dorchester" bought house and land in Camb. of John Knight 20 Nov. 1637. He was at some time Captain of the Castle; he removed to Yarmouth about 1638 (*Savage, Gen. Dict.*), was of Barnstable 1645, and of Scituate 1648. *Plym. Col. Rec.*, xii. 142, 192.

SKIDMORE, THOMAS (otherwise written Skidmer), by w. Ellen, had *John*, b. 11 Ap. 1643. THOMAS the f. res. on the westerly side of Brighton Street, north of Mount Auburn Street. He rem. to Hartford, where he was living 6 Dec. 1649.

SKINNER, EDWARD, owned a house and six acres in the West End. By his will, dated 25 Dec. 1641, it would seem that he had no family; he devised his estate, with the exception of a few trifling legacies, one half to Robert Ibbitt of Cambridge, Old England, and the other half to the Church in Cambridge, New England. His Inventory denotes a shopkeeper.

SMITH, ABRAHAM, was fined sixpence, for a trespass of his heifer in the planting field, 4 Nov. 1646.

2. HENRY, m. Lydia Buck 3 Mar. 1672-3, and had *Lydia*, b. 20 July 1677,

m. Edward Thwing 8 Aug. 1704; *Henry*, b. 17 Oct. 1679; *Ebenezer*, b. 9 Mar. 1688-9; and perhaps others. HENRY the f. d. 21 Aug. 1720, a. about 75.

3. JOHN, m. Sarah Prentice 8 June 1676, and had *Sarah*, b. 31 Mar. and d. 13 Ap. 1677; *John*, b. 2 Mar. 1677-8; *Sarah*, b. 17 Aug. 1681; *Joseph*, b. 9 Aug. 1687; and perhaps others.

4. HENRY, prob. s. of Henry (2), by w. Sarah, had *John*, b. 2 Ap. 1714; *Sarah*, b. 24 June 1716; *Abigail*, bap. 30 Nov. 1718; and probably others.

5. JOSEPH, by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 23 Ap. 1701, prob. m. Abraham White 22 June 1721; *William*, b. 25 June 1703; *H Ezekiah*, b. 2 Ap. 1706; *Ebenezer*, b. 18 Aug. 1708; *Sophia*, b. 20 Oct. 1711.

6. JOHN, s. of John (3), by w. Mary, had *Sarah*, b. 1 Feb. 1698-9; *Israel*, b. 23 Jan. 1701-2; *Eunice*, b. 1 Sept. 1704; by w. Sarah, *Zebadiah*, b. 23 Feb. 1707-8; *Jesse*, b. 10 Dec. 1710; and by w. Martha, *Ebenezer*, b. 15 Mar. 1712-13; *Elizabeth*, b. 4 May 1716. His last w. Martha survived him, and m. Joseph Parsons 14 June 1742.

7. DANIEL, by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 13 Mar. 1708-9; *Daniel*, b. 10 Mar. 1710-11, and several others in Lexington.

8. SAMUEL, by w. Sarah, had *Sarah*, b. 13 Ap. 1717; *Susanna*, b. 24 Aug. 1720, d. 26 Ap. 1721; *Anna*, b. 6 Nov. 1726; *Pelajah*, b. 8 Jan. 1727-8; *Samuel*, b. 8 Dec. 1729; *Michael*, b. 12 June 1732; *Joseph*, b. 7 July 1734; *Benjamin*, b. 13 Jan. 1735-6; *Robert*, bap. 31 Dec. 1738, d. 19 May 1740; *Thomas*, b. 25 Mar. 1740; *Robert*, b. 10 Dec. 1741; *Daniel*, bap. 8 June and d. 23 July 1746. SAMUEL the f. resided in Menotomy.

9. JOHN, by w. Eunice, had *Mary*, b. 8 Dec. 1744, m. Thomas Hill 18 June 1765. There may have been other children; but this was probably the youngest. Eunice the mother d. in the almshouse 19 Jan. 1794, a. 93.

10. EBENEZER, prob. s. of John (6), or of Joseph (5), m. Ann Bissell of Boston (pub. 21 Ap. 1739), and had *Joseph*, bap. 13 July 1740; *Parsons*, bap. 2 Jan. 1742-3; *Tabitha*, bap. 4 Aug. 1745; *Ebenezer*, bap. 7 Aug. 1748, d. young; *Ebenezer*, bap. 8 Mar. 1752, d. 4 Jan. 1802 (his w. Sarah d. 1 Aug. 1780, a. 19); *John*, bap. 10 Feb. 1754; *William*, bap. 26 Sept. 1756.

11. DANIEL, prob. s. of Daniel (7), m. Grace Fessenden 10 June 1742, and had *Grace*, bap. 20 Mar. 1742-3; *Daniel*, bap. 30 Dec. 1744; *Lucy*, bap. 8 May 1748, and perhaps others.

12. JOSEPH, s. of Ebenezer (10), had *Joseph*, bap. 21 Feb. 1768, d. young; *Joseph*, b. 3 Sept. 1769; *Elizabeth*, b. 4 Aug. 1771, m. Jonas Wyeth, Jr., 8 Ap. 1792; *Hannah*, b. 24 Jan. 1774.

13. PARSONS, s. of Ebenezer (10), m. Waitstill Jordan 11 May 1769, and had *John*, b. 1 Feb. 1770; *Parsons*, b. 8 May 1772; *Samuel*, b. 26 Sept. 1774; *Ebenezer*, b. 26 Jan. 1777, d. 2 Ap. 1778; *Susanna*, b. 12 Ap. 1780, m. Walter Cox 11 Dec. 1796. PARSONS the f. d. in the almshouse 23 July 1816, a. 73; his w. Waitstill d. in the same place 30 Aug. 1808, a. 63.

14. JAMES, m. Hannah Daniel 16 Mar. 1726-7; no record of children, except that *Mary*, daughter of "Hannah Smith alias Hannah Daniels" was bap. 30 Aug. 1741.

15. DAVID, m. Mary Hagar 2 June 1757, and had *David*, bap. 9 Ap. 1758. He bought a house and lot at the corner of Mount Auburn Street and Winthrop Square 10 Jan. 1758, which he sold 14 Feb. 1760. He was a carpenter, and described as of Weston at the time of his purchase.

16. WILLIAM, by w. Elizabeth, had *William*, b. 11 Dec. 1755, d. in the almshouse 1 May 1802, a. 46. WILLIAM the f. may have been the same who m. Sarah Scott of Newton 27 Oct. 1767, and had *Rebecca*, bap. 9 Oct. 1768.

ELIZABETH, m. Humphrey Miller 12 Sept. 1677. MARY, m. John Prentice 5 Jan. 1704-5. MARY, m. Edmund Fowle 23 Oct. 1718.

The relationship between these families of Smith is very obscure, and may have been misapprehended.

SPARHAWK, NATHANIEL (otherwise written Sparhawke, Sparhawk, Sparhawk, Sparowhauke, Sparrowhauke, Sparrow Hawke), was here as early as 1636, and was a Deacon of the Church. By his w. Mary (who d. 25 Jan. 1643-4), he had *Nathaniel*, b. in England; *Anne*, m. Deac. John Cooper,



and (2d) James Convers, Sen., of Woburn, and was living 1712; *Mary; Esther*, m. Samuel Adams of Chelmsford; *Samuel*, b. 27 Oct. 1638, d. 13 Oct. 1639; *John*, d. 21 Sept. 1644; and by w. Katherine, *Ruth*, b. 12 Ap. and bur. 9 May 1645; *Elizabeth*, b. 1646, d. unm. 9 Nov. 1692, a. about 47. NATHANIEL the f. resided on the easterly side of Brighton Street, between Mount Auburn Street and Harvard Square. He appears to have owned, in 1642, five houses and about five hundred acres of land; which quantity was afterwards increased. After his death, about a thousand acres were sold from his estate, leaving a large quantity of land on the south side of the river (now Brighton District), a part of which still remains in possession of his descendants. He was "permitted to draw wine and strong water for Cambridge" 1639. He d. 28 June 1647, a. prob. about 50; his w. Katherine d. 5 July 1647; and *Mary Pierce* d. in his family, and was bur. 12 July 1647.

2. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (1), m. Patience, dau. of Rev. Samuel Newman of Rehoboth, 3 Oct. 1649, and had *Nathaniel*, b. 3 Nov. 1650, d. 12 Feb. 1650-51; *Mary*, b. about 1652, m. William Barrett 8 Oct. 1673; *Sybil*, b. about 1655, m. Dr. Jonathan Avery of Dedham 22 July 1679, and subsequently m. Rev. Michael Wigglesworth of Malden, was mother of the first Professor Wigglesworth, and d. 6 Aug. 1708, a. 53; *Esther*, bap. 5 May 1661; *Samuel*, bap. 5 Feb. 1664; *Nathaniel*, bap. 3 Nov. 1667; *John*, b. about 1672. NATHANIEL the f. resided in the Brighton District (the residence of most of his descendants who remained within the ancient limits of Cambridge), was Selectman seven years between 1677 and 1686, a Deacon of the Church, and d. soon after 29 Dec. 1686, the date of his will; an Inventory of his estate was presented 20 Jan. 1686-7.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Nathaniel (2), m. Sarah, dau. of Rev. Samuel Whiting, and had *Sarah*, bap. 5 Sept. 1697, d. 9 Oct. 1701; *Samuel*, bap. 2 Oct. 1698; *Sarah*, b. 22 Dec. 1700; *John*, b. 12 June 1702, grad. H. C. 1723, a trader in Plymouth; *Thomas*, b. 25 May 1706; *Joseph*, b. 2 Ap. 1708. SAMUEL the f. was Selectman 6 years, 1701-1710, and d. 2 Nov. 1713, a. about 49; his w. Sarah d. 8 Dec. 1752, a. 84.

4. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (2), m. Abigail, dau. of Simon Gates, and had *Nathaniel* (b. about 1694), bap. 11 Ap. 1697; *Noah* (b. about Feb. 1696-7), bap. 11 Ap. 1697; *Simon*, b. 30 Nov. 1704; *Abigail*, b. 21 Jan. 1710-11, m. Thomas Williams 30 Aug. 1733. NATHANIEL the f. was Selectman 12 years between 1716 and 1730, was elected Deacon 5 Aug. 1724, and d. 8 Nov. 1734, a. 67 years and 10 days; his w. Abigail was pub. to Joseph Mayo of Roxbury 16 Oct. 1735, and after his death returned to Camb. and attained extreme old age. In his century sermon, 1801, Dr. Holmes says, "about the year 1770, Mrs. Mayo of Cambridge died in the cvi year of her age." This date of death is too early; the *Boston News Letter*, March 19, 1772, contains this paragraph: "Died at Cambridge the present year 1772, Mrs. Thwing aged 101 in Jan., Mrs. Williams 102 in Feb., Mr. Holden 96 Mar. 8th. Still living in Cambridge, Mrs. Mayo in her 102d year." This statement varies only one year from the fact; Abigail, dau. of Simon Gates, who m. Nathaniel Sparhawk and Joseph Mayo, was b. 14 Aug. 1671, and had not fully attained 101 years in Mar. 1772. She must have lived at least until 14 Aug. 1776, if she entered her 106th year. Under date of Mar. 1774, Pemberton says, "Died this month at Cambridge the widow Abigail Mayo, aged 106 years" (*Man. Gen.*); but Pemberton's dates are not always accurate. It seems certain that she was living in Mar. 1772, and she may have survived the 14th of August 1776. Her great grandson, Edward Sparhawk, Esq., who was b. 29 Nov. 1770 and d. 3 Sept. 1867, informed his pastor, the Rev. Fred. A. Whitney, that Mrs. Mayo "died in the house of his father, Nathaniel Sparhawk at Brighton (then a part of Cambridge) and was buried in the old burial ground on Market Street, Brighton."

5. JOHN, s. of Nathaniel (2), grad. H. C. 1689, settled at Bristol, R. I. Alden gives his epitaph thus: "Here lyeth interred the body of the Rev. Mr. John Sparhawk, a minister of this place 23 years last past, and died the 29



of April 1718, in the 46 year of his age." He was f. of *John*, b. 1713; *Nathaniel*, b. 1715; and perhaps others.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (3), by w. Joanna had *Samuel*, b. 17 Jan. 1730-31; *Joanna*, bap. 21 Jan. 1732-3, m. Thomas Gardner 12 June 1755; *Sarah*, bap. 3 Nov. 1734; *Dorothy*, b. 14 July 1739, m. Edward Wigglesworth (the younger Professor), 6 Jan. 1778; *John*, b. 8 Nov. 1745; *Elizabeth*, b. 11 Mar. 1754. d. Feb. 1796. SAMUEL the f. was Selectman five years 1737-1741, was elected Deacon 12 Ap. 1734, and d. 14 Ap. 1774, a. 75. At the date of his will, 27 Aug. 1771, his w. Joanna and all their children were living.

7. THOMAS, s. of Samuel (3), m. Mary, dau. of Nathaniel Oliver, 14 Jan. 1730-31, and had *Mary*, b. 3 Jan. 1731-2, m. Isaac Gardner, Jr., of Brookline 26 Ap. 1753; *Elizabeth*, bap. 30 Sept. 1733, m. Elisha Gardner of Brookline 21 June 1753; *Sybil*, b. 13 July 1735, m. Samuel Aspinwall of Brookline, 25 May 1758; *Thomas*, b. 16 Mar. 1736-7, grad. H. C. 1755, Judge in Cheshire Co., N. H., d. Nov. 1802; *Lucy*, b. 14 Aug. 1738, m. Thomas Aspinwall, Jr., of Brookline, 4 Oct. 1762; *Katherine*, b. 16 Dec. 1739, m. Elijah Houghton of Lancaster 27 Nov. 1760; *Oliver*, b. 1 Ap. 1742; *Abigail*, b. 19 Ap. 1746, m. Hull Sewall of Brookline 20 Mar. 1766, and Palsgrave Wellington of Cambridge — 1772. THOMAS the f. was Selectman eighteen years between 1744 and 1764, Justice of the Peace, and d. 15 Aug. 1783, a. 77; his w. Mary survived.

8. NATHANIEL, s. of Nathaniel (4), grad. H. C. 1715, ordained at Lynnfield 17 Aug. 1720, dismissed 1731, and d. 7 May 1732, a. 35. He m. Elizabeth Perkins, who d. 12 May 1768, a. 68 years. He had four children: *Elizabeth*, b. 28 Dec. 1721; *Nathaniel*, b. 24 Sept. 1725, d. 11 Dec. 1728; *Edward Perkins*, b. 10 July 1728, grad. H. C. 1753, preached often, but was not ordained; *John*, b. 24 Oct. 1730, apprenticed to a shoemaker, but was subsequently a physician in Philadelphia. *Lewis's Lynn*.

9. NOAH, s. of Nathaniel (4), m. Priscilla, dau. of Ichabod Brown, 24 Sept. 1724, and had *Priscilla*, b. 6 Aug. 1725, m. Abraham Cutting 3 Oct. 1745, and d. before 1765; *Nathaniel*, b. 28 Oct. 1727; *Noah*, b. 19 Oct. 1729, was of Rutland 1765; *Martha*, b. 2 Jan. 1731-2, m. John Hancock, Jr., of Chs. 20 Nov. 1760; *Nathan*, bap. 28 July 1734, was of Rutland 1765; *Ebenezer*, b. 15 June 1738, perhaps grad. H. C. 1756, and d. 1805; *George*, bap. 20 Sept. 1741, d. 27 Jan. 1757. NOAH the f. d. 4 Feb. 1748-9; his w. Priscilla survived, and administration on her estate was granted to her son *Nathaniel*, 18 Ap. 1765.

10. SIMON, s. of Nathaniel (4), had *Patience* and *Simon* (prob. not twins), bap. 10 Ap. 1737; *Sarah*, bap. 22 May 1737.

11. JOHN, s. of John (5), grad. H. C. 1731, ordained at Salem 1736, and d. 30 Ap. 1755, a. 42. He m. — Porter, and had thirteen children, among whom were *Nathaniel*; *John*, of Portsmouth, N. H., Speaker of the House of Representatives, d. 5 Sept. 1787, a. 45, leaving son Samuel, who was afterwards Secretary of State; *Samuel*, a merchant. *Farmer*.

12. NATHANIEL, s. of John (5), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir William Pepperell, and had *Nathaniel*, grad. H. C. 1765, d. 1814; *William*, grad. H. C. 1766, took the name of his grandfather Pepperell, was his principal heir, and succeeded to his title, was a Councillor, and Mandamus Councillor, a royalist, fled to England, and d. there in 1816; *Samuel Hirst*, grad. H. C. 1771, also a refugee, but returned and d. unm. at Kittery 29 Aug. 1789, a. 38; *Andrew Pepperell*, who dropped the Sparkaw from his name, married a Miss Turner, was a refugee, and both he and his w. d. in England during the Revolution; *Mary Pepperell*, m. Doct. Jarvis of Boston. *Farmer* and *Sabine*.

13. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (6), m. Elizabeth Gardner 23 Mar. 1758; and had *Mary*, b. 17 Dec. 1758, m. Isaac Sparhawk Gardner 13 June 1784; *Joanna*, b. 6 Ap. 1764; *Samuel*, b. 10 Feb. 1766.

14. NATHANIEL, s. of Noah (9), m. Lydia Blake of Boston (pub. 16 June 1753); she d. 27 Sept. 1766, and he m. Hannah Murdock of Newton (pub. 12 Nov. 1767). His children were *John*, b. 10 Sept. 1753; *Nathaniel*, b. 23 Mar. 1755; *George*, b. 21 Ap. 1757, grad. H. C. 1777, a physician in New Hamp-

shire, d. 1847; *Noah*, b. 29 Ap. 1759; *Blake*, b. 12 Ap. 1761, m. *Anna Dana* 18 Dec. 1786; *Lydia*, b. 10 Ap. 1763, d. young; *Lydia*, b. 25 and d. 26 Sept. 1766; *Nathan*; *Edward*, b. 29 Nov. 1770; *Katherine*; these three named in their father's will; *Thomas Gardner*, bap. 5 Nov. 1775, d. young. *NATHANIEL* the f. was Selectman four years, 1772–1775, and d. 1 Oct. 1777; his w. *Hannah* d. 27 Jan. 1826, a. 83.

15. *EDWARD*, s. of *Nathaniel* (14), m. *Elizabeth Murdock* of Roxbury (pub. 7 June 1804), and had *Edward Corey*, bap. 4 Aug. 1805, resides in Brighton District; *Samuel*, bap. 19 Ap. 1807; *George*, bap. 24 June 1810, a lawyer in Boston; *Thomas Gardner*, bap. 13 Sept. 1812; *Charles*, bap. 8 Mar. 1818. *EDWARD* the f. was President of the Brighton Bank, Deacon of the Church, and held other offices until extreme old age; he d. 3 Sept. 1867, a. nearly 97.

16. *THOMAS*, by w. *Mary*, had *Sybil*, b. 3 Mar. 1761.

*SPENCER, WILLIAM*, one of the first company, was here in 1632, and res. at the N. E. corner of Mount Auburn Street and Brattle Square. He was Selectman 1635, Deputy or Representative 1632, 1634–1637, five years; Lieutenant of the first Train-band in Camb. 1637, and one of the original members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company 1639, in which year he rem. to Hartford, where he was Selectman, Deputy, and one of the Committee to revise the laws of the Colony.

2. *THOMAS*, was here as early as 1633, and res. on the easterly side of Eliot Street. His estate extended from Mount Auburn Street to Winthrop Street, which he sold to Edmund Angier, and rem. to Hartford, where he served on a Committee 1644, and was Chimney-viewer 1649.

3. *GARRAD* (or *Gerard*, or *Jared*), was here in 1634, and owned land on the south side of the river. He probably removed to Lynn, and afterwards to Haddam, Conn. The General Court 13 Mar. 1637–8 granted him "the ferry at Linn for two years, taking two pence for a single person to the furthest place, and but one penny a person for more to the furthest place, and but one penny for a single person to the nearest place."

4. *MICHAEL*, owned four acres on the south side of the river 1635. *Lewis* says he was of Lynn 1637.

5. *MICHAEL*, whether s. of the foregoing not ascertained, m. *Rebecca*, dau. of *Thomas Swetman*, 7 Dec. 1671, and had *Rebecca*, b. 4 Nov. 1673; *Susanna*, b. 6 Ap. 1680; *Michael*, b. 16 Ap. 1682; *Thomas*, b. 3 Feb. 1688; *Anni*, b. 11 July 1690. *MICHAEL* the f. was a ship-carpenter. In 1677 he purchased the homestead of *Thomas Swetman* at the N. W. corner of the College Grounds, subject to the life estate of *Swetman* and his wife, except three rooms already occupied by *Spencer*. This estate he sold 12 June 1697 to the Corporation of Harvard College, reserving the use of one third thereof to the widow *Isabel Swetman* during her life.

*SPRING, JOHN*, s. of *John* of Wat., m. *Hannah Barsham*, and had *Hannah*, b. 1 Oct. 1657; *Mary*, b. 10 June 1659; *Susanna*, b. 16 Ap. 1661; *Sarah*, b. 1662; *Rebecca*, b. 10 Feb. 1664; *Abigail*, b. 20 Feb. 1666; *Susanna*, b. 18 Aug. 1670, d. young; *Mary*, b. 19 Feb. 1672–3; *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Ap. 1675; *John*, b. 1678. *JOHN* the f. resided in what is now Newton, was Selectman and Representative, and d. 18 May 1717, a. 87; his w. *Hannah* d. 18 Aug. 1710, a. 73.

*MARY*, m. *John Ward* 30 Nov. 1681. *THOMAS*, m. *Margaret Gates* 31 Dec. 1729. *SARAH*, m. *Timothy Swan* 27 July 1766. *MARSHALL*, m. *Hannah Lee* 31 Aug. 1797.

*SQUIRE, JOHN* (otherwise written *Squiers*), m. *Sarah*, dau. of *Richard Francis*, and had *Samuel*; *Stephen*; *John*; *Thomas*, b. 25 July 1672, m. *Deborah* —, who subsequently m. *William Brown* 11 Nov. 1703; *Sarah*, b. 23 May 1677, m. *John Fessenden*; *Jonathan*, b. 24 July 1679; *Mary*, b. 18 Oct. 1681, m. — *Askell* (*Haskell*?); *Richard*, b. 2 Nov. 1683; *Daniel*, b. 3 Aug. 1686. *JOHN* the f. res. on the south side of the river, and d. 26 June 1713, a. about 83; his w. *Sarah* survived.

2. *JOHN*, s. of *John* (1), by w. *Rebecca* had *John*, bap. 31 Jan. 1696–7;



*Rebecca*, b. 11 Mar. 1700-1; *Sarah*, bap. 3 Oct. 1703. JOHN the f. d. before 26 Ap. 1708 (the date of his father's will); his w. *Rebecca* survived.

3. THOMAS, s. of John (1), m. *Deborah* —; he was long absent, probably supposed to be dead; and his w. *Deborah* m. William Brown 11 Nov. 1703. His father left him a legacy, if he should return; if he should not return, then a legacy to *Deborah* w. of William Brown, formerly w. of the testator's son *Thomas*.

4. JONATHAN, s. of John (1), had married and d. before 26 Ap. 1708, leaving a dau. *Sarah*, who was provided for in her grandfather's will.

5. DANIEL, s. of John (1), by w. *Deliverance*, had *Deliverance*, b. 13 Dec. 1715; *Daniel*, b. 26 July 1718; *John*, b. 3 Mar. 1720-21.

STACY, THOMAS, m. *Hannah Hicks* 2 June 1683, and had *Hannah*, b. 2 Sept. 1684. m. Stephen Hastings 28 Oct. 1708; *Thomas*, b. about 1686; *Elizabeth*, b. 19 Feb. 1687-8, d. unm. between 18 Dec. 1742 and 28 Ap. 1743; *Joseph*, b. about 1694, grad. H. C. 1719, ordained at Kingston 3 Nov. 1720, d. 25 April 1741, a. 47; *Susanna*, bap. 2 June 1700, d. 2 Jan. 1702-3. THOMAS the f. was a blacksmith, and resided at the point made by the junction of Brighton and Brattle streets. His estate was divided 5 Nov. 1744.

2. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), by w. —, had *Susanna*, m. Cutting Bean 27 Dec. 1744; *Thomas*, b. about 1723, was a ship-joiner in Boston 5 Nov. 1744, when he sold to Joseph Bean the homestead which had that day been assigned to him from the estate of his grandfather. THOMAS the f. was a blacksmith and d. before 5 Nov. 1744, prob. 24 Ap. 1743, a. 56.

3. JOSEPH, of Charlestown, a shipwright, prob. brother to Thomas (1), m. *Elizabeth Adams* 29 June 1682; she d. 27 Dec. 1709 and he d. 17 Aug. 1711. He prob. left no children, as he bequeathed his whole estate to his sister *Susanna Adams*, except a small legacy to his cousin John Salter.

STANLEY, TIMOTHY (otherwise written Standly), in 1635 owned a house and garden on the westerly side of Dunster Street near Harvard Street. He removed to Hartford, where he was juror 1639 and 1642; he "died in 1648 and left a good estate to his widow and children, viz., *Caleb*, *Isaac*, *Lois*, and a younger daughter." "The Stanley family maintained a high reputation in the jurisdiction for many years after the union of the two colonies. In 1709 Caleb Stanley was elected or rather appointed Secretary of the Colony, which he held three years." *Hinman*.

STANESBY, JOHN, is named as a land-holder in describing the bounds of William Cutter's land in the Neck about 1638.

STARR, COMFORT, a "Chirurgion," or physician, was here in 1638, in Duxbury 16 Mar. 1639-40 and d. in Boston 2 Jan. 1660. See *Savage, Gen. Dict.*

STEARNS, CHARLES, of Wat., had w. *Hannah* who d. July 1651, and he m. *Rebecca*, dau. of John Gibson of Cambridge, 22 June 1654. His chil. were *Samuel*, b. at Wat. 2 June 1650; at Camb., *Shubael*, b. 20 Sept. 1655; *John*, b. 24 Jan. 1656-7; and again at Wat., *Isaac*, *Charles*, *Rebecca*, and *Martha*. CHARLES the f. removed to Lynn and d. before 1695. (*Sav. Gen. Dict.*) His w. *Rebecca* was afflicted by insanity. See GIBSON, JOHN.

2. ISAAC, of Wat., by w. *Mary*, had *Mary*, b. in England; *Hannah*; *John*; *Isaac*, b. 6 Jan. 1632-3; *Sarah*, b. 22 Sept. 1635, m. Deac. Samuel Stone of Camb. 7 June 1655, and d. 6 Oct. 1700; *Samuel*, b. 24 Ap. 1638; *Elizabeth*, m. Samuel Manning of Camb. 13 Ap. 1664; *Abigail*, m. Deac. John Morse. ISAAC the f. d. 19 June 1671; his w. *Mary* d. 2 Ap. 1677.

3. JOHN, s. of Isaac (2), m. *Sarah Mixer* of Watertown, and had *John*, b. "the second week" in May 1654; his w. *Sarah* d. 18 June 1656, and he m. *Mary Lathrop* of Barnstable, Dec. 1656, by whom he had *Isaac*, b. 17 April 1658, d. young; *Samuel*, b. 3 Sept. 1659; *Isaac*, b. 23 Dec. 1661; *Nathaniel*, b. 30 Nov. 1663; *Thomas*, b. 6 Dec. 1665. JOHN the f. was one of the earliest settlers in that part of Cambridge which was incorporated into the town of Billerica, and d. 5 Mar. 1668-9; his w. *Mary* m. Lieut. William French 6 May 1669.

4. ISAAC, s. of Isaac (2), m. *Sarah Beers* 28 June 1660, and had at the



Farms *Sarah*, b. 14 Jan. 1661-2; *Mary*, b. 8 Oct. 1663; *Isaac*, b. 20 Aug. 1665; *Samuel*, b. 20 Jan. 1667-8; *Abigail*; *John*, b. 1675.

5. SAMUEL, s. of Isaac (2), m. Hannah, dau. of William Manning, 1 Feb. 1662-3 and had *Samuel*, b. here 4 May 1664, and several others at Wat.

6. JOHN, s. of John (3), reputed to have been the first English child born on the present territory of Billerica, by w. Elizabeth, had *John*, b. 22 Jan. 1679-80, d. 4 Ap. 1680; *Sarah*, b. 21 Mar. 1680-81; *Mary*, b. 23 July 1684; *Isaac*, b. May 1689; *Abigail*, b. 22 Aug. 1691. JOHN the f. d. 26 Oct. 1728, a. 74.

7. ISAAC, s. of Isaac (4), by w. Elizabeth, had *Isaac*, b. 23 Feb. 1690-91, prob. m. Mehetabel Frost 24 Dec. 1725; *Simon*, b. 19 Oct. 1697; *Jonathan*, b. 20 Nov. 1701; *Hannah*, b. 26 Jan. 1703-4.

8. PELEG, by w. Elizabeth, had *William*, b. 10 Ap. 1754.

PHINEAS, m. Mary Willington 9 July 1761. ELIZABETH, m. Edward Fillebrown 7 Dec. 1775. DANIEL, m. Elizabeth Knowlton 7 Sept. 1783.

STEBBINS, EDWARD (generally written Stebing or Stebinge, on the Record), was here in 1633, and res. on the westerly corner of Harvard and Dunster streets. He sold his estates here to Nicholas Danforth (who bought on behalf of his associates forming the second company of settlers) 2 May 1636, and removed to Hartford, with Hooker. He was a Deacon of the Church, "Juror in 1639 and 1643, Deputy in 1639, 1641, and 1648, Selectman in 1647, Collector of funds for the students of Cambridge College, by order of the General Court, in 1645. He d. in 1663." *Hinman*.

STEDMAN, JOHN, by w. Alice had *Elizabeth*, b. about 1641; *Sarah*, b. 11 Jan. 1643-4; *Martha*, b. 3 June 1646. JOHN the f. came here in 1638, in the employment of the widow Glover, as her steward, or general superintendent. In the will of her husband, Rev. Jose Glover, is a bequest as follows: "I do further bequeath and give to my servant John Stedman, my antient faythful servant, the sum of fifty pounds." The epithet *ancient* must refer to his servant's length of service rather than to his age, for he was then only 36 years old. He resided at the N. E. corner of Mount Auburn Street and Brattle Square, where he kept a store for about half a century after Mrs. Glover's death. The monopoly of the trade in furs for Camb. was granted to him Oct. 1658. He was a Selectman 16 years between 1640 and 1676, and Treasurer of the County 26 years, from 1658 to 1683. He was also connected with the military department. The General Court ordered, Mar. 1647-8, that "John Stedman, having been Ensign of the Company at Cambridge about six years, is freed from serving as a common soldier there." He served as Cornet of Capt. Davis's Troop, in the expedition against Ninigret 1654; and was one of the Committee of the Militia for Cambridge 5 Mar. 1676-7, holding the rank of Quartermaster (unless John (3) was the person named in the Record). He d. full of years 16 Dec. 1693, a. 92; a large tablet in the old burial ground marks his resting place; his w. Alice d. 6 Mar. 1689-90, a. about 80. He left no son. His daughters m. and had posterity, namely: (1) *Elizabeth*, the eldest dau., b. 1641, or 1642, m. Nathaniel Upham, son of Deac. John Upham of Malden, 5 Mar. 1661-2; he was a preacher, but had not been ordained; he survived his marriage but a few days, and d. 20 Mar. 1661-2; his w. *Elizabeth* m. Henry Thompson, merchant, of Boston, 27 Ap. 1669, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Jan. 1669-70; *Dorothy*, b. 26 Oct. 1671 (m. Samuel Shove<sup>1</sup> of Boston 16 Nov. 1692, and Samuel Burr by whom she had one dau. *Sarah*, and d. 20 Feb. 1701-2); *Henry*, b. 23 Oct. 1673, d. Sept. 1690; *Alice*, b. 8 Sept. 1677. Mr. Thompson d. and his w. *Elizabeth* m. John Sharp, a merchant, whom she also survived, and d. in her third widowhood 9 Mar. 1699-1700. (2) *Sarah*, the second dau., b. 11 Jan. 1643-4, m. John Brackett of Boston 23 Aug. 1662, and had *Sarah*, bap. 5 June 1664; *John*, posthumous, bap. 21 Ap. 1667; both d. young. Mr. Brackett d. 1666,

<sup>1</sup> By Mr. Shove, Dorothy had *Elizabeth*, they are called "the only surviving children and heirs of Dorothy Shove, who was dau. of *Elizabeth* Sharp, who was dau. of John Stedman." — *Mid. Deeds*, xxvii. 192.

and his w. *Sarah* m. Dr. Samuel Alcock 24 Mar. 1667-8, and had Samuel, b. 2 Mar. 1669; Elizabeth, b. 25 Dec. 1672; both which children appear to have d. before the death of their father. Dr. Alcock d. 16 Mar. 1676-7, and his w. *Sarah* m. Thomas Graves of Charlestown, H. C. 1656, a physician and judge, 15 May 1682, by whom she had one son Thomas, b. 28 Sept. 1683, grad. H. C. 1703, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Supreme Judicial Court, and d. 19 June 1747. Judge Graves the f. d. 30 May 1697, and his w. *Sarah* m. Col. John Phillips of Charlestown (also Judge of Court of Common Pleas), who. d. 20 Mar. 1725-6, a. nearly 94. Last of all, the w. *Sarah* d. in her fourth widowhood 1 Mar. 1729-30, a. 86. I think her only surviving child was Judge Graves the younger, who left several children, chiefly daughters. (3) *Martha*, youngest dau., b. 3 June 1646, m. Joseph Cooke, Jr., 4 Dec. 1665, and had posterity. See COOKE, JOSEPH.

2. ROBERT, prob. brother to John (1), by w. Ann had a daughter, b. 14 Sept. 1638, d. young; *John*, b. 27 Dec. 1642; *Mary*, b. 27 Ap. 1645, m. Daniel Thurston 1 Ap. 1674; *Thomas*, d. 2 Ap. 1659. ROBERT the f. was here about 1638, and res. on the northerly side of Winthrop Street, between Holyoke and Dunster streets, on an estate previously owned by Simon Sackett. This house-lot was enlarged by purchase, until it extended through to Mount Auburn Street, and included the S. W. corner of Mount Auburn and Holyoke streets. In this form it remained in possession of the family until a very recent period. ROBERT the f. d. 20 Jan. 1666; his w. Ann was living 10 Dec. 1674, but d. before 2 Nov. 1676.

3. JOHN, s. of Robert (2), m. Elizabeth Remington 14 May 1666, and had *John*, b. 22 Aug. 1668; *Elizabeth*, b. —, d. 15 July 1676. JOHN the f. was a farmer (perhaps the "Quartermaster" named in 1676-7), and d. of small-pox 24 Nov. 1678, a. 36; his w. Elizabeth m. Samuel Gibson 14 July 1679, and d. between 17 July and 11 Dec. 1680, her son *John* being her only surviving child.

4. JOHN, s. of John (3), m. Sarah, dau. of Samuel Gibson, by his first wife, 9 Ap. 1691, and had *John*, b. about 1692, grad. H. C. 1712, and d. 5 Sept. 1719; *Elizabeth*, bap. 1 Aug. 1697, m. Dr. Lawrence Dolhond 26 Oct. 1715, had two children who d. in infancy and were buried here, and son John, who was a physician living in Boston 1754; *Samuel*, bap. 1 Oct. 1699, prob. d. young; *Sarah*, b. about 1701, appears by her father's will to have m. and d., leaving children, before 1728; *Jonathan*, b. 21 Nov. 1703, grad. H. C. 1726, living in Chelmsford 1756, perhaps the same who was pub. here to Mary Blaisdell 22 May 1742; *Benjamin*, b. 17 July 1706, was a physician in Braintree 1746, had a s. Leonard, who was a paper-stainer in Braintree 1759; *Ebenezer*, bap. 2 Jan. 1708-9; *Mary*, b. 7 Jan. 1711-12, m. John Henshaw 14 May 1730. JOHN the f. was a tailor, innholder and shopkeeper. He inherited the homestead, was a thrifty man, and accumulated a large property. He d. 24 Mar. 1727-8, a. nearly 60; his w. Sarah, who appears to have been a very intelligent, energetic woman, d. 1 July 1754, a. 84.

5. EBENEZER, s. of John (4), m. Lydia Moore, and had *Sarah*, bap. 27 Oct. 1734, d. 24 June 1740; *Martha*, b. 1 May 1736, d. 23 June 1740; *Lydia*, bap. 26 Mar. 1738, d. 5 June 1740; *Ebenezer*, b. 27 Ap. and d. 15 Nov. 1740; *Sarah*, b. May 1741, m. Jonathan Titcomb, Esq., of Newport, R. I., and was living in 1786; *John* and *Ebenezer*, twins, b. 16 May 1743, both grad. H. C. 1765 (*John* m. Mary Quincy, was a physician, and d. 1780, leaving sons John and Ebenezer); *Martha*, bap. 4 Aug. 1745, d. 10 Oct. 1746; *Elizabeth*, bap. 1 Nov. 1747, m. Samuel Clark, hatter, of Newport, and was living in 1786; *Samuel*, bap. 7 May 1749, d. 9 Aug. 1751; *Samuel*, bap. 20 May 1753, a printer, d. — May 1774; *William*, bap. 21 Sept. 1755, d. 1 May 1758; *Lydia*, bap. 11 Mar. 1759, d. young. Mrs. Lydia Stedman d. 1761, and Mr. Stedman m. Mary Austin of Chs. 4 Jan. 1764, by whom he had one son *William*, bap. 20 Jan. 1765, grad. H. C. 1784, was a lawyer, resided in Lancaster, Charlton, and Worcester, was a member of Congress, and d. 1831. EBENEZER the f. inherited the homestead, and increased the amount of property which he inherited. He kept a tavern many years on the southerly side of Mount Auburn Street, about midway between Brighton and Dunster streets. He was Captain of



the militia, and Selectman from 1759 to 1776, with the exception of two years. He d. 13 Sept. 1785, a. 76; his w. Mary d. about 1788.

6. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (5), and twin with John, m. Eunice, wid. of Thaddeus Winship of Lex., and prob. dau. of Samuel Munroe, and had *Lydia*, b. 24 Jan. 1787, m. Col. Eliab W. Metcalf 7 May 1809; *Ebenezer*, bap. 21 June 1789, m. Mary Braman of Norton 13 Ap. 1807, and d. without issue; *Mary*, bap. 8 Ap. 1792, m. Col. George Meacham 1 Mar. 1818; *Samuel*, bap. 14 June 1795, m. Martha Russell (pub. 10 Ap. 1823), and d. 18 June 1848; *John*, bap. 29 Mar. 1801, d. unm. 1 Jan. 1822; he was crushed between the wheel of a cart and a brick wall, in Boston. EBENEZER the f. grad. H. C. 1765, was for many years Postmaster, Selectman eleven years between 1786 and 1801, and Treasurer twenty-three years, from 1786 to 1808. In his old age his mind became unsettled, and he d. (*felo de se*) 7 Oct. 1815, a. 72; his w. Eunice was buried 6 Sept. 1846, a. 87.

ELIZABETH, m. Thomas Hammond 17 Dec. 1662. HANNAH, m. Samuel Hyde 20 Jan. 1683. MARY, m. David Stowell 7 Ap. 1692. SARAH, m. Joseph Sprague 30 Nov. 1714. MARGARET, m. Benjamin Cheney 9 Nov. 1752. These may have been of the Roxbury family.

STEELE, JOHN, one of the earliest inhabitants, res. 1635 at the westerly corner of Harvard and Holyoke streets, and was a large landholder. He was Deputy or Representative three sessions in 1635. He rem. to Hartford with Hooker, and was Deputy and Magistrate many years. He "was of the Court that declared war against the Pequots. He was the Town Register in Hartford 1639, which office he held until he removed to Farmington. He was a valuable man in the Colony, and was the ancestor of the Steeles in Hartford, Farmington, and Woodbury. . . . He d. in 1665, and left a son *Samuel*, and two daughters, who married William and Thomas Judd." *Hinman*.

2. GEORGE, brother to John (1), was one of the earliest inhabitants, and res. 1635 on the easterly corner of Harvard and Dunster streets, adjoining to his brother's estate. He also rem. to Hartford, where he was Selectman and Juror 1644, and d. in 1664, leaving one son *James*, and two daughters.

STEVENS, WILLIAM, m. Abigail Green 1 July 1673. REV. BENJAMIN, m. Mary Remington 28 Sept. 1752. THOMAS, m. Mary Barrett 30 Sept. 1771.

STEVENSON, ANDREW (otherwise written Stevenson, Steveson, Stievenson, and Stimson), by w. Jane, had *Deborah*, b. in England, m. Robert Wilson of Sudbury, and (2d), Matthew Abdy; *Sarah*, m. Joseph Lowden of Charlestown, and d. before 1681, leaving son *James*, and dau. *Mary*, who m. *James Burbeen* of Woburn; *Rebecca*, b. 20 Jan. 1642, m. *James Patterson* of Billerica 29 May 1662; *John*, b. 29 Dec. 1644, d. 26 May 1664; *Mary*, b. 17 Jan. 1646, m. *Thomas Richardson* of Billerica 5 Jan. 1669-70; *Lydia*, b. 2 Aug. 1648; *Andrew*, b. about 1652; *Hannah*, m. *William Burges*, and was living in Ipswich 1695. ANDREW the f. d. between 3 May 1681, and 1 Oct. 1683; his w. Jane survived.

2. ANDREW, s. of Andrew (1), by w. Abigail, had *Andrew*, died 5 Sept. 1683; *Mary*, b. 17 Feb. 1682-3, d. young; *Mary*, b. 21 Oct. 1684; *Joseph*, b. 17 Dec. 1695, d. 29 Aug. 1696; *Lydia*, b. 13 Aug. 1697, d. 12 Ap. 1703; *Joseph*, b. 7 Feb. 1699-1700; *Lydia*, b. 14 Oct. 1703, and perhaps others. ANDREW the f. was a housewright, and resided in Chs., where his chil. were born, and where he d. 14 Dec. 1721.

3. JONATHAN, parentage not ascertained, by w. Elizabeth, had *Abigail*, b. 1 July 1671; *James*, b. 26 May 1673.

STILEMAN, RICHARD, by w. Hannah, had *Samuel*, b. 23 May 1644; went to Salem as early as 1646, and thence to Portsmouth, where by w. Mary he had *Mary*, *Elizabeth*, *Sarah*, and *Richard*, from 1657 to 1668.

STOCKING, GEORGE (otherwise written Stockine), was an early inhabitant, and res. 1635 at the S. W. corner of Holyoke and Winthrop streets. He rem. with Hooker to Hartford, where he was Selectman in 1647.

STONE, SAMUEL, "one of the first ministers of Cambridge and Hartford, was born in Hartford, England, and was educated at Emanuel College. came to N. Eng. in 1633, and settled at Camb. with Rev. Thomas Hooker 11 Oct.



1633, admitted freeman 1634, removed to Hartford with Mr. Hooker in 1636, and there d. 20 July 1663." *Farmer*. "He was chaplain in the little army of ninety brave men under Major Mason in 1637, who by their valorous deeds exterminated the Pequot Nation of Indians. . . . He left a widow Elizabeth and children, *Samuel, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Mary, and Sarah*." (*Hinman*.) Rev. Mr. Stone res. while here on the easterly side of Brighton Street, between Mount Auburn Street and Harvard Square. His w. who accompanied him here d. before 22 Nov. 1640, and he appears to have m. again at Hartford.

2. GREGORY, prob. brother to Samuel (1), was here as early as 1637, and about 1638 purchased a house and five acres on the westerly side of Garden Street, between the Botanic Garden and Concord Avenue, which became his homestead. He acquired, by gift and purchase, large tracts of land at the Farms, where some of his children settled. By his w. Lydia (who had formerly been the w. of — Cooper), he had six children, all born in England; *John*, b. about 1619; *Daniel*; *David*; *Elizabeth*, m. — Potter of Ipswich; *Samuel*; *Sarah*, m. Joseph Miriam of Concord 1653. GREGORY the f. was a farmer; he owned a house and 26 acres at Wat. and 54 acres of outlands, all which he sold to Nathaniel Sparhawk, agent of Thomas Boylston of London, 30 Sept. 1639; but it is not certain that he ever resided in Wat. He was a Representative for Cambridge 1638; a Deacon of the Church; and d. 30 Nov. 1672, a. 82; his w. Lydia d. 24 June 1674.

3. JOHN, s. of Gregory (2), in early life settled in that part of Sudbury which was afterwards included in Framingham, and by w. Anne had *John*; *Hannah*, b. 6 June 1640, m. John Bent 1 July 1658; *Mary*, b. prob. 1642, m. Isaac Hunt of Concord, who d. Dec. 1680, and she m. Eliphalet Fox of Concord, and d. before 6 Ap. 1686; *Daniel*, b. 31 Aug. 1644; *David*, b. 31 Oct. 1646; *Elizabeth*, b. prob. 1649, m. Samuel Stow; *Margaret*, b. 22 Oct. 1653, m. William Brown 11 Jan. 1676; *Tabitha*, b. 29 May 1655, m. John Rice 2 Nov. 1674; *Sarah*, b. 22 Sept. 1657, m. Jacob Hill of Camb.; *Nathaniel*, b. 11 May 1660. JOHN the f. was a Deacon of the Church at Sudbury, and employed by the town in civil affairs. On the death of his father he returned to Camb., and occupied the homestead. He was Representative 1682 and 1683. He was also elected a Ruling Elder of the Church here, to which office he and Elder Clark were ordained 15 Nov. 1682, when the Rev. Nathaniel Gookin was ordained pastor. He d. 5 May 1683, a. 64. His w. Anne and their ten children survived. A large posterity of Elder Stone remains in Framingham, and in the region round about.

4. DANIEL, s. of Gregory (2), m. Mary, wid. of Richard Ward, and dau. of John Moore of Sudbury, and had *Mary*, b. 21 Mar. 1643-4, m. — Walker; *Sarah*, b. 22 Sept. 1645, m. — Edmands; *Daniel*, b. 2 Jan. 1646-7, prob. d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. 1 Jan. 1648-9, prob. d. young; *Abigail*, b. 28 Ap. 1653, m. — Keach. DANIEL the f. was a physician, or as styled on sundry records, "Chirurgeon," and resided at the N. E. corner of Dunster and Mount Auburn streets. He removed to Boston between 1 May 1655, when Edward Burt acknowledged a debt to him of 7,200 lbs. "Muscavadoes sugar," and 23 Nov. 1657, when he sold his "late mansion place" in Camb. to Samuel Andrew. He d. between 6 Dec. 1686 and 6 July 1687.

5. DAVID, s. of Gregory (2), by w. Dorcas had *David*, b. 6 Ap. 1650; *Daniel*, b. about 1651; *Dorcas*, b. 18 Dec. 1652; *John*, b. about 1654; *Samuel*, b. 19 June 1656; *Nathaniel*, b. about 1658.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Gregory (2), m. Sarah, dau. of Isaac Stearns of Wat., 7 June 1655, and had *Samuel*, b. 1 Oct. 1656; *Isaac*, b. about 1658, prob. d. young; *Sarah*, b. 5 Feb. 1660-61; *John*, b. 12 May 1663; *Lydia*, b. 25 Nov. 1665; *Mary*, b. 22 Feb. 1667-8, d. 11 May 1669; *Joseph*, b. 1671; *Anna*, b. 30 June 1673. SAMUEL the f. resided at the Farms; was Selectman 1681, 1688, and 1692; at the organization of the Church (now the First in Lex.), he was elected Deacon, and d. 27 Sept. 1715, a. about 80. His w. Sarah d. 4 Oct. 1700, and he m. Abigail —, who d. 1728 at Woburn, a. 71.

7. DAVID, s. of David (5), m. Sarah Hildreth 31 Dec. 1674, and had *Sarah*, b. 6 Mar. 1676-7; *Elizabeth*, b. 6 Feb. 1678-9, d. 12 Aug. 1679. DAVID the f. d. 21 Aug. 1679.

8. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (6), m. Dorcas Jones 12 June 1679, and had *Samuel*, b. 12 Aug. 1634; and others. SAMUEL the f. succeeded his father as Deacon of the Church at Lex. 1715, and d. 17 June 1743, a. nearly 87; his w. Dorcas d. 24 Sept. 1746, a. 87.

9. JOHN, s. of Samuel (6), m. Rachel Shepard of Concord 27 Ap. 1687, and had *John*, b. 12 Mar. 1687-8, d. young; *John*, b. 15 Dec. 1689, was Deacon of the Church at Lex., and d. 7 Aug. 1762, a. 72 (his w. Mary d. 16 Oct. 1772, a. 77); *Mary*, b. 26 Sept. 1692; *Anna*, b. 27 Nov. 1694; *Rachel*, b. 6 June 1697; *Ruth*, b. 27 Aug. 1700. JOHN the f. res. at the Farms, and d. there 3 Feb. 1713.

10. JOSEPH, s. of Samuel (6), by w. Sarah, had *Sarah*, b. 1 Nov. 1700; and others. JOSEPH the f. d. 17 Jan. 1713-14.

11. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (8), m. Abigail, dau. of Deac. George Reed of Woburn 1706, and had *Abigail*, b. 21 Ap. 1707, m. Micah Stone of Framingham; *Samuel*, b. 8 Dec. 1708, rem. to Rutland; *Jonas*, b. 3 Dec. 1710, a Deacon at Lex., d. 29 Oct. 1790; *Elizabeth*, b. 21 Dec. 1713, m. John Stone and rem. to Rutland; *Tabitha*, b. 9 Jan. 1715-16, m. John Noyes of Sudbury; *Mary*, b. 9 Mar. 1717-18, m. Thomas Bent of Sudbury; *Susanna*, b. 24 Ap. 1720, m. Elijah Bent of Sudbury; *Nathan*, b. 28 Ap. 1722, m. Mary Robbins, and res. at Sudbury and Rutland; *Eunice*, b. 2 July 1724, m. Samuel Reed; *Sybil*, b. 9 Sept. 1727, m. Nathaniel Bright, and (2d) Samuel White; *Isaac*, b. 5 Ap. 1730. SAMUEL the f. was a Captain, and an active, energetic man. He is said to have res. at different times at Concord, Sudbury, and Rutland, as well as at Lexington; he d. at Lex. 5 Ap. 1769; his w. Abigail d. 16 Jan. 1767, a. 81.

12. SIMON, brother to Gregory (2), came to N. Eng. in 1634, and settled at Wat. with w. Joanna and four chil., born in England; *Frances*, b. about 1618; *Ann*, b. about 1623; *Simon*, b. about 1630; *John*, b. 1634, d. young. He had at Wat. *John*, b. 15 Aug. 1635, Deacon at Wat., where he d. 26 Mar. 1691; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 Ap. 1639. SIMON the f. was Deacon of the Wat. Church, and d. 22 Sept. 1665, a. about 80, having previously m. 2d w. Sarah, wid. of Richard Lumpkin, and sister to William Warner of Ipswich; she d. 1663.

13. SIMON, s. of Simon (12), m. Mary Whipple, and had *John*, b. 23 July 1658; *Matthew*, b. 16 Feb. 1659-60; *Nathaniel*, b. and d. Feb. 1661-2; *Ebenezer*, b. 27 Feb. 1662-3; *Mary*, b. 6 Jan. 1664-5; *Nathaniel*, b. 1666, grad. H. C. 1690, ordained at Harwich, m. dau. of Gov. Hinkley, and d. about 1755, a. 88, having had ten children, one of whom, Nathan, b. 1708, grad. H. C. 1726, was ordained at Southborough 21 Oct. 1730, and d. 31 May 1781; *Elizabeth*, b. 9 Oct. 1670; *Susanna*, b. 4 Nov. 1675, m. Edward Goddard, Esq.; *Jonathan*, b. 26 Dec. 1677. SIMON the f. d. 27 Feb. 1707-8; his w. Mary d. 1720.

14. EBENEZER, s. of Simon (13), settled in Newton, and m. Margaret, dau. of James Trowbridge, 1686; she d. 4 May 1710, a. 44, and he m. Abigail Wilson; she d. 1720, a. 57, and he m. wid. Sarah Livermore 8 Ap. 1722, who d. 1741, a. 70. His chil., all by his first w., were *Ebenezer*, b. 21 Dec. 1686, m. Sarah Bond, d. 1 Feb. 1784, and was buried in the old burial ground at Wat.; *Margaret*, b. 1 Aug. 1688, m. Nathaniel Hammond, d. 1776; *Samuel*, b. 1 July 1690, rem. to Framingham, and m. Hannah Searl; *John*, b. 18 Sept. 1692, m. Lydia Hyde 1717; *Nathaniel*, b. 6 Sept. 1694, d. 1713; *Mindwell*, b. 26 June 1696, m. Ebenezer Woodward 1716; *David*, b. 15 May 1698, d. 1725; *Mary*, b. 19 Ap. 1700; *Simon*, b. 14 Sept. 1702, m. Priscilla Dyke 1732; *James*, b. 8 June 1704, grad. H. C. 1724, ordained at Holliston 20 Nov. 1728, d. 1742; *Experience*, b. 1707, m. Sarah Livermore 1722.

15. DANIEL, a descendant of Gregory (2), through his s. Elder John (3), m. Sally Williams of Wat. 2 Ap. 1806, and had in Mendon, *Nahum*, b. 7 Ap. 1807, m. Susanna Hovey 1 Jan. 1832; *Daniel*, b. — June 1809, d. 12 Oct. 1810; and, in Camb., *Hannah*, b. 12 July 1811, m. Freeman Hovey, — Dec. 1831, buried 29 Jan. 1838; *Daniel Gregory*, b. 18 Ap. 1813, d. 18 June 1815; *Sarah Maria*, b. 16 Ap. 1815, m. William Hovey, Jr., 31 July 1834; *Catherine Whitney*, b. 7 May 1817, m. Anson J. Stone (pub. 5 Nov. 1839), d. 31 July



1845; *Levi Farwell*, b. 8 Feb. 1819; *Daniel Gregory*, b. 14 Jan. 1821, d. 23 July 1876; *Persis Haynes*, b. 26 Ap. 1824, d. 1825. DANIEL the f. was a tanner, and res. at the N. W. corner of Harvard and Prospect streets. He relinquished that business about 1837, and sold the southerly part of his estate to Rev. Joseph W. Parker. He was Superintendent of the Burial Ground in Ward Two many years after 1825, and d. 25 Sept. 1861, a. 80; his w. Sarah was buried 3 Feb. 1843.

16. WILLIAM F., a descendant of Gregory (2), through Elder John (3), b. in Framingham, m. Harriet Brigham of Westborough (a descendant from Thomas Brigham of Camb. 1638) (pub. 22 Sept. 1826), and had *William Lowell*, b. 24 June 1829, grad. H. C. 1850, d. 1857; *Mary Warren*, b. 30 Ap. 1833; *Harriet Brigham*, b. 11 Aug. 1835; *Olynthus Brigham*, b. 3 Ap. 1838. WILLIAM F. the f. was bred a physician, but early abandoned the profession; he was elected Register of Deeds for Middlesex County in 1822, which office he held, by successive elections, until 1845, when he resigned in consequence of ill health, and d. 26 Mar. 1857; his w. Harriet d. 2 July 1868.

17. WILLIAM, a descendant from Simon (12) m. Kezia Fairbanks of Brighton (pub. 3 May 1823); she d. 3 Mar. 1850, a. 56, and he m. Sarah Ann Coombs of Lynn (pub. 14 Jan. 1851). His children were *Sarah P.*, b. 10 Feb. 1824, bur. 14 Aug. 1825; *Sarah A.*, b. 26 Dec. 1825; *William W.*, b. 20 Sept. 1827; *Ephraim W.*, b. 14 Ap. 1830; *Martha Maria*, b. 30 Nov. 1832; *Horace*, b. 8 Nov. 1836; *Henry M.*, b. 30 Oct. 1839. WILLIAM the f. was a wheelwright and resided in Ward One; he d. 4 Dec. 1868.

18. LOWELL M., a descendant from Gregory (2), and nephew to William F. (16), b. in Framingham, m. Mary L. Moody (pub. 4 Ap. 1845), and had (posthumous) *Mary Lowell*, b. 17 Nov. 1847. Mr. Stone was a young man of great promise; a Justice of the Peace; several years chief clerk in the Pension Office, Boston; and was elected Cashier of the Merchant's Bank a short time before his decease. He d. 25 July 1847, a. 31; his w. Mary L. d. 31 July 1849, a. 31.

THOMAS, of Framingham, m. Elizabeth Andrew 18 June 1730. REBECCA, m. Timothy Wellington of Lex. 23 Sept. 1742. LOVE, m. Samuel Whittemore 3d, 11 June 1747. SETH, m. Mary Tufts of Medf. 6 Aug. 1776. JOHN, m. Mary Tufts of Medf. 13 Ap. 1780.

STOWELL, DAVID, m. Mary Stedman 7 Ap. 1692.

STRATTON, SAMUEL, d. 19 Dec. 1672, naming in his will sons *Samuel* and *John*, and grandson Samuel, son of *Richard* deceased. He prob. resided on the northerly side of Mount Auburn Street, next westerly from Prof. James R. Lowell's estate, which was then in Wat. but is now a part of Camb. Those which follow were perhaps his descendants.

2. EBENEZER, by w. Lydia, had *Ebenezer*, d. 4 Dec. 1735; *Lydia*, b. 26 Feb. 1716-17, m. Samuel Child of Dudley 24 Oct. 1734; *Abigail*, b. 24 July 1718, d. 14 July 1736; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Feb. 1719-20, m. Joseph Cooke 7 June 1739; *Thankful*, b. 17 Dec. 1721, m. Ebenezer Richards 24 Dec. 1741; *Mary*, b. 2 Jan. 1722-3, m. Samuel Walker 20 Dec. 1750; *Sarah*, b. 19 Nov. 1725; *John*, b. 9 Aug. 1727.

3. JOHN, prob. s. of Ebenezer (2), m. Mercy Norcross 3 May 1750, and had *Mary*, b. 29 Ap. 1752, m. Silas Robbins 7 May 1772; *Nathaniel*, b. 14 Dec. 1755; *John*, b. 13 Ap. 1759; *Susanna*, b. 2 Dec. 1760, m. Major John Palmer 28 Nov. 1781 and d. Dec. 1837, a. 77; the Town Record says 79, but wrongly, unless I mistake the parentage.

4. JOHN, had *Joshua*, bap. 18 Nov. 1722; *Mercy*, bap. 27 Sept. 1724.

5. JAMES, had *Mary*, bap. 17 May 1724.

6. JAMES, by w. Nabby, had *James*, b. 7 Feb. 1797.

STREETER, STEPHEN, prob. a descendant from Stephen of Chs. 1644, by w. Deborah, had in Camb. *Rebecca*, b. 3 Sept. 1683; *Deborah*, b. 25 Sept. 1685, d. 7 Ap. 1689; *Joseph*, b. 18 Sept. 1687; *Benjamin*, b. 25 Nov. 1689, d. 23 Ap. 1690; and prob. others. A Deborah Streeter, perhaps wid. of STEPHEN, m. Samuel Sears of Wrentham 10 Aug. 1704.

2. SAMUEL, prob. s. of Stephen (1), had *Mary* and *Sarah*, prob. not



twins, bap. 21 Feb. 1696-7; *Stephen*, bap. 4 Sept. 1698; *Samuel*, bap. 7 Jan. 1699-1700; *Mercy*, bap. 14 May 1704; *Susanna*, bap. 28 Ap. 1706.

3. JOHN, perhaps s. of Stephen (1), by w. Mary, had *Hannah*, b. 26 Dec. 1700; *Mary*, b. 29 Mar. 1702; *John*, bap. 16 Ap. 1704.

SWAN, JOHN (otherwise written, Swann, Swaine and Swayne), m. Rebecca Palfrey 1 Jan. 1650-51; she d. 12 July 1654 and he m. Mary Pratt 2 Mar. 1655-6. His children were *Ruth*, b. 1 or 10 Mar. 1652; *Gershom*, b. 30 June 1654; *Samuel*, b. 3 Ap. or 1 May 1657, d. 19 or 20 June 1678; *Mary*, b. 2 May 1659; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 July 1661, m. Ezekiel Richardson of Woburn 27 July 1687; *Lydia*, b. 28 July 1663; *John*, b. 1 May 1665, resided in Woburn 1712; *Hannah*, b. 27 Feb. 1667; *Ebenezer*, b. 14 Nov. 1672. JOHN the f. was brought up in the family of Thomas Bittlestone, who provided by his will 3 Nov. 1640 that his w. Elizabeth should be served five years by his boy John Swan, and should then pay him five pounds. He was a farmer and resided in Menot., where his posterity may now be found; he was a member of the Church, but for some fault was excommunicated 1684. It would seem he was not easily moved from his purposes whether good or bad; for in that day when excommunication was generally regarded as an effectual bar against salvation, he withstood the power of the Church more than twenty years; but at length when he had attained extreme old age he made his peace with the brethren and "was restored to communion" 22 Dec. 1706. He d. 5 June 1708, a. 87, as inscribed on his gravestone; his w. Mary d. 11 Feb. 1702, a. 69.

2. GERSHOM, s. of John (1), m. Sarah Holden 20 Dec. 1677, and had *Sarah*, b. about 1679, d. unm. 25 Ap. 1699, a. 20; *Rebecca*, b. 24 Aug. 1681, d. young; *John*, b. 3 Oct. 1683; *Ruth*, b. 25 Dec. 1685, m. Theophilus Richardson of Woburn; *Abigail*, b. 12 Feb. 1686-7, m. John Richardson of Woburn 1 July 1714; *Lydia*, b. 10 Nov. 1689, m. William Mansur of Medf. 2 Feb. 1714-15; *Rebecca*, bap. 14 Aug. 1698, m. George Abbott 2 Feb. 1714-15; and perhaps others between 1689 and 1698. GERSHOM the f. res. at Menot. and d. 2 July 1708, a. 54; his w. Sarah survived.

3. EBENEZER, s. of John (1), by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Mar. 1699; *Sarah*, b. 26 Feb. 1700-1701, m. Ephraim Cook, 14 Dec. 1727; *Ebenezer*, b. 23 Mar. 1703-4; *Mary*, b. 4 Mar. 1706-7; *Samuel*, b. 5 Ap. 1711; *William*, b. 31 Jan. 1713-14, m. Ruth Polley 13 Ap. 1743. EBENEZER the f. res. at Menot., and d. 27 July 1740; his w. Elizabeth d. 20 Ap. 1748, a. 73.

4. JOHN, s. of Gershom (2), by w. Elizabeth (who d. 21 Dec. 1723, a. 28), had *John*, bap. 12 Ap. and d. 11 June 1719; *Timothy*, b. 3 Aug. 1720; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Oct. 1722, perhaps the same (called Mrs. Elizabeth), who d. 24 Jan. 1799, a. 76; and by 2d w. Elizabeth, *Esther*, b. 15 Mar. 1725-6, m. Zebadiah Richardson 19 Ap. 1759; *John*, bap. 4 Aug. 1728; *Gershom*, bap. 10 Aug. 1729, d. young; *Susanna*, b. 4 Oct. 1730, m. Joseph Parks, Jr., of Concord (pub. 3 Mar. 1753), or Samuel Watts of Woburn 4 Ap. 1757; *William*, b. 4 Sept. 1737, pub. to Lucy Robbins of Boston 15 Mar. 1759. JOHN the f. had the homestead, and d. 31 Mar. 1752; his w. Elizabeth d. 28 Oct. 1780, a. 85.

5. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (3), by w. Bathsheba, had *Peter*, b. 6 Jan. 1728-9; *Ebenezer*, b. 18 Nov. 1730; *Benjamin*, b. 20 Ap. 1733; *Joseph*, b. 16 Feb. 1735-6; *Ba'hsheba*, b. 15 Feb. 1737-8, d. unm. 26 Aug. 1805; a daughter, b. 1739, d. 22 July 1740, a. eighteen months; *Joshua*, b. 28 June 1743, m. Sarah Cutter 20 July 1762; *Mary*, bap. 7 Ap. 1745, d. 1 Aug. 1747. EBENEZER the f. d. 23 Ap. 1752; his w. Bathsheba d. 31 Aug. 1793, a. 84.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Ebenezer (3), m. Sarah Patten, and had *Samuel*, bap. 5 Feb. 1737-8; *Aaron*, bap. 1 June 1740; *George*, bap. 20 June 1742, d. 26 May 1748; *Sarah*, bap. 10 Feb. 1744-5; *Nathan*, bap. 17 May 1747; *George*, posthumous, bap. 1750. SAMUEL the f. d. 19 June 1750, a. 39; his w. Sarah was prob. the same who m. Israel Hinds 20 Feb. 1755.

7. TIMOTHY, s. of John (4), m. Sarah Crosby of Billerica (pub. 24 Sept. 1748); she d. 2 Ap. 1756, a. 26, and he m. Sarah Spring (pub. 23 Aug. 1765). His children were a daughter, b. 1749, d. 1 Jan. 1750, a. 9 mo.; *Timothy*, bap.

11 Nov. 1750; d. 3 July 1753; *Sarah*, bap. 5 Jan. 1751–2, m. James Convers of Woburn 10 Sept. 1767; *Prudence*, bap. 26 May 1754, d. unm. 29 July 1803; *Eunice*, bap. 15 Feb. 1756. TIMOTHY the f. d. 19 Oct. 1780.

8. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (5), m. Mary Mansur of Wat. (pub. 13 Jan. 1757), and had *Peter*, bap. 19 Feb. 1758, d. young; *Ebenezer*, bap. 25 Feb. 1761, d. 3 Feb. 1814; *Peter*, bap. 15 May 1763, d. Feb. 1822; *Gershom*, bap. 23 Mar. 1766, d. 10 Oct. 1827 (his s. Gershom, Jr., d. 23 July 1827, a. 36); *Timothy*, bap. 20 Aug. 1769. EBENEZER the f. d. Aug. 1798; his w. Mary d. 1 Jan. 1797.

9. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (6), m. Sarah Williams (pub. 1 Nov. 1760), and had *Sarah*, bap. 23 May 1762; *Samuel*, bap. 30 June 1765, d. 11 Mar. 1771; *Thomas*, bap. 27 Dec. 1767.

10. NATHAN, s. of Samuel (6), had a child, b. and d. 30 Oct. 1770; a child b. and d. 4 July 1772; *Nathan*, bap. 27 June 1773; *Moses*, bap. 26 Feb. 1775; *Walter*, b. 1 Sept. 1776, d. 6 June 1797; *Martha*, bap. 17 Sept. 1780. NATHAN the f. d. 6 Nov. 1799.

11. TIMOTHY, s. of Ebenezer (8), by w. Lydia, had *Amos Monroe*, b. 21 Mar. 1795; *Timothy*, b. 1 Mar. 1796; *Vareennes*, b. 20 Feb. 1798; *Roxanna*, b. 20 Feb. and d. Oct. 1800; a son, b. 1804, d. 15 Aug. 1805. TIMOTHY the f. d. 12 Dec. 1813; his w. Lydia d. 15 Dec. 1823, a. 54.

12. EBENEZER, parentage not ascertained, had *Joshua*, bap. 10 July 1743; *Mary*, bap. 7 Ap. 1745, d. young; *Mary*, b. 1746, d. 25 Sept. 1750; a daughter b. 4 and d. 6 Feb. 1749; *Ebenezer*, b. 3 and d. 8 Mar. 1752.

13. JOHN, parentage not ascertained, by w. Mary, had *John*, bap. 14 Jan. 1776; *Reuben*, bap. 5 Ap. 1778; *William*, bap. 25 Mar. 1781; *Molly* (*Mary*), bap. Nov. 1783, d. unm. 14 Sept. 1805; *Stephen*, bap. Oct. 1785. JOHN the f. d. 26 Oct. 1804, a. 71; his w. Mary d. 18 Sept. 1826, a. 82.

14. THOMAS, m. Prudence, dau. of Maj. Jonathan Wade of Medf., and had *Thomas*, bap. here 6 May 1705. THOMAS the f. was prob. the grad. H. C. 1689, and was Register of Probate 1702.

SWETMAN, THOMAS (otherwise written Sweetman, Sweateman, Swetman, and Swatman), by w. Isabel, had *Elizabeth*, b. 6 Jan. 1646–7, m. Benjamin Wellington 7 Dec. 1671; *Rebecca*, b. 7 Ap. 1649, m. Michael Spencer 7 Dec. 1671; *Mehetabel*, b. prob. 1651; *Sarah*, b. 2 May 1654; *Thomas*, b. 18 and d. 27 Jan. 1655–6; *Ruhamah*, b. 28 Mar. 1657; *Samuel*, b. 19 Ap. 1659, grad. H. C. 1677; *Bethia*, bap. 7 July 1661, m. James Hews of Boston 12 Dec. 1692; *Hepzibah*, b. 19 June 1666. THOMAS the f. was a weaver; he was here as early as 1645, and res. at the N. W. corner of the present College grounds. He d. 8 Jan. 1682–3, a. 73. His w. Isabel was living 12 June 1697, and was prob. the wid. Swetman who received charity from the Church 1691–1709, about which last date she prob. died.

SYMMEs, MRS. SARAH, had a grant of land 1639. She appears to have been a lady of wealth, and a member of the Church. She d. 10 June 1653.

TALCOTT, JOHN (otherwise written Talcot, Tallecott, Tailcott, Taylcot, and Taylcott), was one of the earliest inhabitants, and resided on the easterly corner of Brattle and Ash streets; he was a large land-holder, and a man of energy and influence; he was one of the first Board of Selectmen 1634–5, and a Representative or Deputy in the first General Court which admitted Deputies or Committees, as they were first styled 1634, and was reelected to the same office the two succeeding years; he rem. with Hooker to Hartford 1636, and was one of the leading men of that town and of the Connecticut Colony; Selectman 1643, 1644, and 1648; Deputy to the General Court 1637–1639; frequently an Assistant; and a Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1662, and 1663. "He was the ancestor of the Talcotts in Hartford, and of the former Attorney-general of the State of New York." *Hinman*.

TAYLOR, JOHN, by w. Katherine, had *Joseph*, b. about 1651. JOHN the f. went to England in 1671, as a special messenger of the Church, to accompany the Rev. Urian Oakes across the Atlantic. In this mission he contracted a debt which afterwards subjected him to inconvenience. In acknowledgment



of his services, the Church subsequently granted him five pounds. He was the Butler of Harvard College, and perhaps performed other services for that corporation. His epitaph, now somewhat mutilated, bears testimony to his worth: "Here lyes the body of John Taylor, aged 73 years, deceased September 6th. 1683. He was a useful man in his generation, a lover of piety, a lover of learning, a faithful servant of Harvard Colledg about 40 years." According to the Town Records he d. 7 Sept. 1683. His w. Katherine d. between 21 Sept. and 7 Nov. 1685.

2. JOSEPH, s. of John (1), grad. H. C. 1669, was fellow of the College 1673, was ordained at Southampton, L. I., Mar. 1680, and d. 4 Ap. 1682, a. about 31. He left sons *John*, grad. H. C. 1699, styled "of Southampton, gent." in 1700; and *Joseph*, a tailor, who was of Southampton 1702. They sold in 1702 the homestead, formerly of their grandfather, to Francis Foxcroft; it contained three acres, and was on the southeasterly side of Kirkland Street.

JAMES, by w. Sarah, had *William*, b. 21 Aug. 1676. ANN, m. William Clearence 3 Ap. 1660.

THATCHER, SAMUEL, by w. Hannah, had *Hannah*, b. 9 Oct. 1645, m. John Holmes 13 Sept. 1664, and d. before 16 Ap. 1682; *Samuel*, b. 20 Oct. 1648. SAMUEL the f. resided near the easterly corner of Mount Auburn Street, and Coolidge Avenue (which until 1754 was included in Wat.), was Deacon, Selectman, and Representative; d. 30 Nov. 1669.

2. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (1), by w. Mary, had *Mary*, b. 1 Aug. 1681, d. May 1682; *Samuel*, b. 8 Ap. 1683, a weaver, d. s. p., and made Samuel, son of his brother Ebenezer, his principal heir by will dated 13 June 1753, proved 7 Feb. 1775; *John*, b. 22 Jan. 1685-6, m. Elizabeth Morse 24 Oct. 1712, and d. 29 Feb. 1743-4; *Anna*, b. 30 Ap. 1668, d. 22 July 1690; *Mary*, b. 17 Sept. 1690, m. Joseph Child 8 July 1713; *Hannah*, b. 10 Dec. 1692, d. unm. 3 Nov. 1741; *Abigail*, b. 6 June 1694; *Mercy*, b. 2 Jan. 1697-8; *Sarah*, b. 30 Nov. 1699, d. unm. 13 June 1727; *Ebenezer*, b. 17 Mar. 1703-4. SAMUEL the f. inherited the homestead, was a Lieutenant, and d. 21 Oct. 1726; his w. Mary d. 17 Aug. 1725.

3. EBENEZER, s. of Samuel (2), m. Susanna Spring 27 Jan. 1731-2, and had *Samuel*, bap. 5 Nov. 1732; *Sarah*, b. 20 Feb. 1733-4, d. before 21 Ap. 1754; *Mary*, b. 27 Dec. 1735, prob. m. Elisha Goddard 23 May 1758; *Ebenezer*, b. 20 Aug. 1737, d. Oct. 1741; *Susanna*, b. 3 July 1739, d. Dec. 174-; *Sarah*, b. 3 Oct. 1741, d. 3 Sept. 1749; *Ebenezer*, b. 15 Jan. 1742-3, d. 14 Sept. 174-. EBENEZER the f. was a weaver, res. on the homestead, and d. about 1753; administration granted to w. Susanna 26 Feb. 1753, and on her estate, to son *Samuel*, 21 May 1757.

4. SAMUEL, s. of Ebenezer (3), m. Mary Brown of Lex. 3 Sept. 1753, and had *Susanna*, bap. 18 May 1755, m. Jesse Putnam 13 Feb. 1776; *Ebenezer*, bap. 28 Sept. 1759, d. young; *Mary*, bap. 17 May 1767, m. Thomas Payson 12 May 1785, d. 1805; *Elizabeth*, bap. 24 Mar. 1771, d. about 1792; *Samuel*, bap. 7 July 1776; *Ebenezer*, bap. 18 Oct. 1778, grad. H. C. 1798, a lawyer in Thomaston, Me., m. Lucy F., dau. of Gen. Henry Knox, and d. in 1841. SAMUEL the f. inherited the homestead (which was sold by his heirs to Gov. Gerry, 4 Ap. 1793), but during the latter part of his life resided on the westerly corner of Mount Auburn and Brighton streets. He was one of the most active citizens in the Revolutionary period, and succeeded Thomas Gardner as Colonel; he was Selectman, Treasurer, and Representative, and while holding these several offices, died suddenly of apoplexy 27 June 1786; his w. Mary d. 7 Nov. 1815, a. 80.

5. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (4), b. 1 July 1776, grad. H. C. 1798, m. Sally Brown of Concord Jan. 1800, and had *Harriet Howard*, b. 28 May 1801; *Elizabeth*, b. 1 Ap. 1803, d. Jan. 1827; *Samuel*, b. 11 Feb. 1805; *George Augustus*, b. 24 Aug. 1806; *Benjamin Bussey*, b. 8 Oct. 1809, grad. Bowdoin College 1826, d. July 1840. SAMUEL the f. was a lawyer, settled in Warren, Me., in 1800, after a short residence in New Gloucester; was a member of Congress 1801-1805, Sheriff 1814-1821, Representative 1824, etc. He d. 18 July 1872, a. 96 years and 17 days. At the time of his decease he had been



for several years the oldest lawyer in Maine, the oldest ex-member of Congress, and the oldest surviving graduate of Harvard College.

THOMPSON, REV. WILLIAM, of Braintree, m. Ann, wid. of Simon Crosby, before 1646.

2. HENRY, of Boston, a merchant, m. Elizabeth, wid. of Rev. Nathaniel Upham, and dau. of John Stedman, 27 Ap. 1669. They had, in Camb., *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Jan. 1669-70, d. young; and in Boston, *Dorothy*, b. 26 Oct. 1671, m. Samuel Shove 16 Nov. 1692, and Samuel Burr of Chs. 16 Dec. 1700, and d. 20 Feb. 1701-2; *Henry*, b. 23 Oct. 1673, d. in Camb. 17 Sept. 1690; *Alice*, b. 8 Sept. 1677, d. young. After Mr. Thompson's death his wid. m. John Sharp, also a merchant, whom she survived, and d. in Camb. 9 Mar. 1699-1700. See STEDMAN, JOHN.

3. ALEXANDER, by w. Martha, had *Samuel*, b. 13 Oct. 1744; *John*, b. 31 May 1748.

4. EBENEZER, by w. Rhoda, had *Ebenezer*, b. 5 Mar. 1795; *Hannah Locke* b. 22 Mar. 1797.

LOIS, m. Samuel Chandler 19 Ap. 1759. EUNICE, m. Richard Hunnewell 21 June 1764, and d. 19 Feb. 1806.

THURSTON, DANIEL, m. Mary, dau. of Robert Stedman, 1 Ap. 1674, and had *Daniel*, b. 11 Ap. 1676. They prob. removed soon, for they sold to John Stedman, Jr., 2 Nov. 1676 all right in the estate of Robert Stedman, deceased, and the name disappears.

TIDD, JOHN (otherwise written Teed and Tead), was of Chs. 1644, and had sons *John* and *James*. Perhaps he was the same who d. at Woburn 24 Ap. 1657.

2. JOHN, s. of John (1), m. Rebecca Wood 14 Ap. 1650, and had in Woburn, *Hannah*, b. 21 Sept. 1652, m. Joseph Smith of Wat. 1 Dec. 1674; *John*, b. 26 Feb. 1654; *Mary*, b. 13 Nov. 1656, m. Joshua Simonds of Lex.; *Samuel*, b. 16 June 1659, d. unm. 9 May 1699; *Joseph*, b. 20 Jan. 1660, *Daniel*, b. about 1662; *Rebecca*, b. about 1665, m. Thomas Blodgett and res. in Lex. JOHN the f. rem. to the Farms about 1686, and d. 12 Ap. 1703, a. 78; his w. Rebecca d. 10 Jan. 1717, a. 92.

3. JOSEPH, s. of John (2), res. at the Farms, and by w. Mary had *Mary*, b. 21 Jan. 1704-5; *Joseph*, b. 15 May 1707; *Samuel*, b. 29 May 1709; *Sarah*, b. 19 Nov. 1711; *Betty*, b. 29 May 1714; *Mercy*, b. —, m. David Cutler. His w. Mary d. 9 Jan. 1716-17, and he m. a second Mary, who survived him ten days. He d. 26 Dec. 1730, a. 69; and she d. 5 Jan. 1730-31, a. 59.

4. DANIEL, s. of Joseph (2), res. at the Farms, and by w. Lydia had *Daniel* and *Mary*. DANIEL the f. d. 29 Nov. 1696; his w. Lydia d. 14 Aug. 1727, a. 55.

5. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (3), by w. Dorothy had *Mary*, b. 7 Jan. 1732; *Joseph*, b. 11 May 1734; *Ebenezer*, b. 16 Aug. 1737, removed to New Braintree; *Sarah*, b. 8 Mar. 1739; *Benjamin*, b. 21 June 1742; *John*, b. 26 Oct. 1749. JOSEPH the f. resided in Lex., and d. 18 Sept. 1773, a. 66; his w. Dorothy d. 23 Oct. 1790, a. 78.

6. DANIEL, s. of Daniel (4), m. Hepzibah, dau. of Capt. William Reed, 9 Ap. 1724, and had a son, b. 22 and d. 24 Jan. 1724-5; *Daniel*, b. 26 Feb. 1725-6; *Amos*, b. 12 Jan. 1728-9; *Hepzibah*, b. 22 Aug. 1730, m. Jonas Wyeth 29 Mar. 1753; *Lydia*, b. 6 July 1732; *John*, b. 13 Sept. 1734, d. 27 Nov. 1743; *William*, b. 11 July 1736; *Abigail*, b. 12 Jan. 1737-8; *Samuel*, b. 12 Jan. 1740-41; *Betty*, b. 24 Oct. 1742. DANIEL the f. resided in Lex., and d. 16 Jan. 1776; his w. Hepzibah d. 11 Ap. 1777, a. 71.

7. WILLIAM, s. of Daniel (6), d. at Lex. 25 Dec. 1826, a. 91; his w. Ruth Munroe d. 14 May 1839, a. 97. They had only one child, *Ruth*, bap. 11 Jan. 1767, m. Nathan Chandler 4 Oct. 1785, and d. 15 Sept. 1846.

TOMLINS, TIMOTHY, owned land south of the river in 1635. He was probably the same who was of Lynn in 1633, and a Representative. If he removed here, he appears to have returned to Lynn.

TOWNE, WILLIAM (otherwise written Town and Townen), was an early inhabitant. By w. Martha he had *Peter*, b. in England, and *Mary*, b. here

Sept. 1637, and admitted to the Church 4 Nov. 1659; his residence was on the easterly side of Dunster Street, between Harvard Square and Mount Auburn Street, until about 1653, when he sold his homestead to the widow Banbrick, and bought of David Stone the estate at the easterly corner of Garden and Mason streets; he was long the Sexton of the Church. He d. 30 Mar. (or Ap.; Sewall says he was buried 1 May) 1685, a. 80; his w. Martha d. 20 Jan. 1673-4.

2. PETER, s. of William (1), was by trade a cooper, and had w. Joanna in 1687, and a second w. Elizabeth, but no children; he resided on the S. W. corner of Winthrop and Brighton streets; he was Constable five years between 1668 and 1694, and Selectman 1695. He d. 2 Nov. 1705, a. (according to his gravestone) 72 years and 10 months; his w. Elizabeth was living in Braintree 4 Mar. 1723-4, when she sold her life-estate in the property of her husband. By his will, dated 28 May 1705, Mr. Towne seems to have been both a slaveholder and an abolitionist. He ordered that his three negro slaves should become free; one was to be free as soon as he should recover from his sickness, and in the meantime to be carefully provided for; one in four years, and the third, who was young, in seven years. Each of his slaves was to receive a legacy of ten pounds on the day of his freedom. A legacy of three pounds was bestowed on a former slave. After the death of his wife, who was to have a life-estate in his property, he bequeathed his estate to his cousins, John Howard, Nathaniel Howard, Joseph Howard, Elisha Howard, and Mary Mitchell, all of Bridgewater,—with the special provision that Joseph Howard should have twenty pounds more than either of the other legatees, if he would make his slave, Stephen, free; otherwise he should have no part of the real estate, which was appraised at £307. This provision was probably complied with; for the heirs of Joseph, having acquired the rights of the other legatees, sold the real estate 8 Mar. 1723-4 to John Bradish.

TROWBRIDGE, JAMES, son of Thomas, was born at Dorchester about 1636, and baptized 1638. He m. Margaret, dau. of Major Humphrey Atherton, 30 Dec. 1659; she d. 17 Aug. 1672, and he m. Margaret, dau. of Deac. John Jackson, 30 Jan. 1674. His children were, in Dorchester, *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Oct. 1660, m. John Mirick 9 Feb. 1681-2; *Mindwell*, b. 20 June 1662, m. Jonathan Fuller 2 May 1684; and in Camb., *John*, b. 22 May 1664, m. Sarah —; *Margaret*, b. 30 Ap. 1666, m. Hon. Ebenezer Stone 18 Mar. 1686; *Thankful*, b. 4 Mar. 1667-8, m. Deac. Richard Ward 1690; *Mary*, b. 11 June 1670, m. — Stedman; *Hannah*, b. 15 June 1672, m. John Greenwood, Esq.; *Experience*, b. 1 Nov. 1675, m. Samuel Wilson; *Thomas*, b. 10 Dec. 1677; *Deliverance*, b. 30 Dec. 1679, m. Eleazar Ward; *James*, b. 1682, m. Hannah, dau. of Abraham Jackson, and d. 1714; *William*, b. 1684, m. Sarah —, and d. 1744; *Abigail*, b. 11 Ap. 1687; *Caleb*, b. 7 Nov. 1692, grad. H. C. 1710, ordained at Groton 2 Mar. 1714-15, m. Sarah, dau. of Thomas Oliver, Esq., 10 Mar. 1714-15, by whom he had Oliver, b. 16 May 1716, d. 28 Sept. 1723, and afterwards m. Hannah, dau. of Rev. Nehemiah Walter of Roxbury, by whom he had four sons and four daughters, and d. 9 Sept. 1760. JAMES the f. rem. to that part of Camb. which is now Newton about 1664, was Lieutenant, Clerk of the Writs, and Deac. of the Church; he was also a Representative of Newton 1700, 1703, and a Selectman of the Village nine years from 1679. He d. 22 May 1717, a. 81; his w. Margaret d. 16 Sept. 1727, a. 78.

2. THOMAS, s. of James (1), m. —, and had *John*; he m. (2d) Mary Goffe of Cambridge, dau. of Edward and granddaughter of Samuel, and had *Edmund*, b. 1709, H. C. 1728, an eminent lawyer, Attorney-general and Judge of the Superior Court, Representative and Councillor, m. Martha, dau. of Hon. Jonathan Remington, 15 Mar. 1737-8, and d. s. p. 2 Ap. 1793;<sup>1</sup> his w. Martha d. 31 July 1772; *Lydia*, b. 1710, m. Richard Dana, Esq., 31 May 1737, was mother of Chief Justice Dana, and d. at Newton 7 Ap. 1776;

<sup>1</sup> The exact relationship of Judge Trowbridge to the Goffe family has long been involved in obscurity; it even escaped the scrutiny of Savage. It is now gleaned from the Probate Records and Files in Middlesex County, and from the Records of the Superior Court under date of January and July 1726.



*Mary*, b. 1715, m. Ebenezer Chamberlin 1733. THOMAS the f. m. (3d) Susanna —, and had *Abigail*, b. —; he is styled, on the Probate Records, both of Newton and of New London; he d. about 1725. Guardians were appointed to his children 7 Mar. 1725; his w. Susanna m. William Boddington and removed to Framingham before 15 Ap. 1730.

3. JOHN, s. of Thomas (2), m. Mehetabel Eaton at Framingham where he had *Mehetabel*, b. 26 Jan. 1725–6, m. — Gates; *Mary*, b. 27 July 1728, m. Amos Gates 28 Nov. 1744; *John*, b. 22 May 1730; *Lydia*, b. 24 Dec. 1731, m. Ralph Hemenway 7 Jan. 1752; *Thomas*, b. 1 Ap. 1734; *Ruth*, b. 3 Mar. 1736, m. Peter Rice. JOHN the f. d. 19 May 1762; his w. Mehetabel d. Mar. 1777.

4. JOHN, s. of John (3), resided at Framingham, m. Margaret Farrar 27 Mar. 1751, and had *John*, b. 12 Feb. 1752; *Peggy*, b. 17 Mar. 1754, m. Abel Stone, and (2d) John Jones; *Joshua*, b. 20 Feb. 1756; *Mary*, b. 10 July 1758, m. Luther Stone; *Martha*, b. 8 Feb. and d. 6 May 1772; *Daniel*, b. 1 Feb. 1764; *Martha*, b. 7 Oct. 1766, m. Dr. Gambell of Amherst; *Nelly*, b. 7 and d. 18 Feb. 1769; *Lydia*, b. 4 Oct. 1770, d. young; *Nelly*, twin, b. 4 Oct. 1770, m. Aaron P. Edgell. JOHN the f. was a Colonel, Selectman, and Treasurer; he d. 22 May 1807, a. 77; his w. Margaret d. 6 Mar. 1774.

5. JOHN, s. of John (4), was of Framingham, m. Mary Bent 23 Ap. 1776, and had *Edmund*, b. 30 Ap. 1777; *John*, b. 12 June 1778; *Josiah*, b. 28 Sept. 1785, a physician at Buffalo, N. Y., and was Mayor of that City; *William*, b. 20 June 1791. JOHN the f. was a Colonel, Selectman, Treasurer, and Representative; he d. 1826; his w. Mary d. 1844, a. about 89. For a more full account of this family in Framingham, see *Barry's Hist.*

6. JOHN, s. of John (5), established himself as a merchant in Camb. before 6 May 1804, at which date he m. Sarah How of Framingham, and had *John H.*, b. 9 May 1807; *Sarah R.*, b. 18 March 1809, m. Dr. Charles F. Chaplin 11 Nov. 1835; *Mary E.*, b. 22 June 1811, m. Newell Bent 19 June 1833; *Charles S.*, b. 20 July 1814. JOHN the f. d. 28 Jan. 1841; his w. Sarah d. 15 Oct. 1839, a. 59.

TRUESDALE, RICHARD (otherwise written Trusedale, Trusdale, Trusdall, Trusdel, and Trewsdale), freeman 1635, was of Boston, butcher, and Deacon of the First Church; member of Third Church 1669. He d. apparently without issue, before 1672, at which date his wid. Mary executed a will (proved 26 Nov. 1674), bestowing legacies on cousin William Emblin, brother John Hood, Richard, son of Samuel Trusdall, £50, and William, son of William Gilbert, £50. William Gilbert presented the inventory "of the estate of Mrs. Mary Trusdall, his late Ant," 30 Jan. 1674–5.

2. SAMUEL, nephew of Richard (1), m. Mary, dau. of John Jackson, and had *Richard*, b. 16 July 1672; *Mary*, b. 30 Nov. 1673, m. — Foot; *Samuel*, b. 13 Oct. 1675, m. Elizabeth —, and d. at Newton about 1731; *Mindwell*, b. 31 Aug. 1676; *Rebecca*, b. 25 Mar. 1678; *Experience*, b. 8 Aug. 1680; *Thomas*, b. 27 Ap. 1682; *Ebenezer*, b. 1685. SAMUEL the f. resided on the south side of the river (Newton), and d. 2 Mar. 1695.

3. RICHARD, brother to Samuel (2), and brother-in-law to William Gilbert, as is indicated by certain records in an old account-book formerly owned by Andrew Bordman, m. Katherine Halton in England 29 May 1673, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 10 Feb. 1673–4, m. Andrew Bordman 17 Dec. 1697, and d. 16 Aug. 1760; *Richard*, b. 8 June 1675, "and was buried in the sea the 14th day of June 1675." RICHARD the f. "arrived at Boston in New England 21 day of June 1675;" he seems to have died soon afterwards, and his w. m. — Greenleaf, by whom she had *Joseph*, and perhaps others; she survived her second husband, came to live with her son-in-law, Bordman, in May 1705, and d. 28 Aug. 1712, aged 62.

TRUMBULL, JOHN, by w. Elizabeth, had *Elizabeth*, b. June 1638; *John*, b. 4 Aug. 1641; *Hannah*, b. 10 Dec. 1642; *Mary*, b. 9 Feb. 1644–5; *James*, b. 7 Dec. 1647. JOHN the f. was a ship-master, and resided on the southerly side of South Street, at its intersection with Holyoke Street; he removed to Chs. before May 1655, where he was living at the age of 80, as appears by his deposition dated 27 Ap. 1686. Elizabeth, prob. his wid., d. at Chs. 1696, a. 86.



UPHAM, NATHANIEL, s. of Deac. John Upham of Malden, m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Stedman, 5 Mar. 1661-2, and d. on the 20th day of the same month. He had preached for a time at Malden. His w. Elizabeth m. Henry Thompson 27 Ap. 1669, and afterwards m. John Sharp.

2. WILLIAM, of Pomfret, Conn., but prob. of the Malden family, m. Naomi, dau. of Daniel Dana, 21 June 1721.

USHER, HEZEKIAH, in 1642 res. at the N. E. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets, but rem. to Boston about 1645. By w. Frances he had in Camb., *Hezekiah*, b. June 1639; *John*, b. 11 Sept. 1643, d. Dec. 1645; and in Boston, *Elizabeth*, b. 1 Feb. 1645-6; *John*, b. 17 Ap. 1648. His w. Frances d. 25 Ap. 1652, and he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Zechariah Symmes of Chs., 2 Nov. 1652, and had *Hannah*, b. 29 Dec. 1653; *Zechariah*, b. 26 Dec. 1654. After the death of his second wife he m. widow Mary Butler, who survived him. He had also dau. *Sarah*, who m. Jonathan Tyng, and dau. *Rebecca*, who m. Abraham Brown 1 May 1660; one of his daughters, perhaps *Elizabeth*, m. Samuel Shrimpton, as is manifest from his will, and the will of his son *Hezekiah*, in both of which the relationship is mentioned. Mr. Usher removed to Boston about 1645, and was Representative for Billerica three years, 1671-1673. Thomas (*Hist. Printing*, ii. 409) says, "Hezekiah Usher was the first bookseller in English America, of whom I can find any account." He d. May 1676. In his will, dated 11 May and proved 19 May 1676, he names w. Mary; sons *Hezekiah* and *John*; dau. *Sarah*, w. of Jonathan Tyng, and her children John and Mary; grandchildren Hezekiah and Elizabeth Brown, and Elizabeth, dau. of John Usher; son-in-law Samuel Shrimpton; brother Samuel Usher of England; sister Elizabeth, w. of John Harwood, and her children; brother Willis and wife; Robert Usher and his sister Elizabeth; and many others. He left a large property; his inventory being £15,358 19 2, from which a deduction was to be made for debts £1,325 17 6.

2. HEZEKIAH, s. of Hezekiah (1), was one of those unhappy men who seem born to disappointment. He engaged largely in land speculations, indulging sanguine hopes of finding rich mines of the precious metals, but his success answered not his expectations. When about 40 years old, he m. Bridgett, wid. of Leonard Hoar, Pres. of Harvard College, and dau. of Lord Lisle, one of Cromwell's Peers. This marriage was unfortunate for both parties; he was unwilling to conform to her expensive style of living, and she appears to have had just cause to doubt the orthodoxy of his faith, a point in which she was very tenacious, and for which she was held in the highest esteem by the clergy and magistrates. Their situation became so uncomfortable, that she embarked for England, and did not return during his life. Judge Sewall records her departure thus: "1687. Tuesday July 12. I go to Mr. Usher's about 5 mane. About 7 or eight we go on board, the ship being under sail. Go with them to Alderton's Point. Go in the ship, Mr. Wharton, Sam. Newman, Mr. Charles Morton, Mr. Wooddrop, Mrs. Bridgett Usher, and her daughter Mrs. Bridgett Hoar, and others. Had an extraordinary good wind. Mr. Usher wept at taking leave of's wife and daughter. Before went from Mr. Usher's, Mr. Moody went to prayer in behalf of those going to sea, and those staying behind, in a very heavenly manner." (*Am. Quart. Reg.*, xi. 269). After her departure, Mr. Usher seems to have resided for a time at Groton, where, as I judge from the names of the witnesses, he executed his will, dated at Nonacoicos 17 Aug. 1639, in which his dissatisfaction at the conduct of his wife is clearly manifested. Professing a willingness to forgive her, however, he says, "To my wife, if she comes over to New England before she heareth of my death, with an intention in love to live with me, then I bestow on her 300£." After recapitulating a long list of grievances, he appropriates a sum of money for the publication of his letters and other writings, "as to the evil of having a wife only in name, and to seek themselves in a way of separation from their husbands, or the government of wives to their husbands, or the duty of wives to their husbands, &c." But this was not his only nor his last trouble. Whether his habits of life were naturally eccentric, or whether they became so in consequence of his domestic unhappiness, for some reason,

notwithstanding his general good reputation, he became a subject of suspicion and narrowly escaped a public execution. Thomas says: "In 1692, a respectable man, whose name was Hezekiah Usher, was accused of witchcraft, in consequence of which accusation he was ordered to be confined in the common prison; but on account of the goodness of his character, he was, by connivance, allowed to secrete himself in the house of a friend, and afterward to escape out of the hands of his persecutors, until the delusion or madness of the times in part subsided." (*Hist. Printing*, ii. 410, *note*.) He closed his troubled life "at Lynn, July 11th, was brought to Boston and laid in his father's tomb July 14th, 1697." (*Sewall*) His w. Bridgett probably remained in England until after she heard of his death. Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge testified 4 Jan. 1697-8, that he saw her in London, two years before, at the house of her daughter's husband, Mr. Thomas Cotton. She subsequently returned, and lived in much honor at Boston, where she d. 25 May 1723, having survived her first husband nearly half a century, in whose grave she directed that her body should be placed, rather than in the tomb with Mr. Usher. The *Seaton's Monitor* gives the inscription on the monument of Dr. Hoar, who d. 28 Nov. 1675, aged 45, which closes thus: "His pious and aged widow, the late Madam Usher, was brought hither from Boston, and interred in the same grave, according to her desire, May 30, 1723."

3. JOHN, s. of Hezekiah (1), was a bookseller in Boston; he became a Colonel, was one of the Andros Council, Treasurer of Massachusetts, and Lieutenant-governor of New Hampshire. Towards the close of life he removed to Medford, resided on what has since been known as the Royall Farm. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Lidgett, by whom he had one daughter *Elizabeth*, who m. David Jeffries 15 Sept. 1686, and d. 17 June 1698, leaving eight children. Mr. Usher m. (2d) Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Allen, Governor of New Hampshire, by whom he had *John*; *Hezekiah*, who resided in Boston; *Elizabeth*, m. Stephen Harris of Boston; *Frances*, m. Rev. Joseph Parsons of Bradford. JOHN the f. d. at Medf. 5 Sept. 1726; his w. Elizabeth d. 5 July 1753.

4. JOHN, s. of John (3), grad. H. C. 1719, "was a missionary from the Society in England for propagating the Gospel for half a century, and d. in Bristol, R. I., at the age of 75 years, in 1775." *Alden's Epitaphs, Note*.

5. JOHN, s. of John (4), b. about 1720, grad. H. C. 1743, was an Episcopal Clergyman at Bristol, R. I. His epitaph is given by Alden: "Sacred to the memory of the Rev. John Usher, late Rector of this Church, who departed this life 5 July 1804 in hope and full assurance of a resurrection to a better, aged 84 years; a kind and tender parent, an ardent, active and faithful friend, a just and generous man, and sincere Christian," etc. Mr. Alden adds, that "he was a descendant, according to family tradition, from the learned James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh." If this be true, Hezekiah (1) must have been son or grandson of the Archbishop; but James is not a family name among his descendants so far as I have seen.

VASSALL, JOHN, s. of Major Leonard Vassall, was born in the West Indies 7 Sept. 1713, and grad. H. C. 1732. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Lt.-gov. Spencer Phips, 10 Oct. 1734; she d. 22 Sept. 1739, and he m. Lucy, only daughter of Jonathan Barron of Chelmsford. His chil. were *Ruth*, b. 14 July 1737, m. Edward Davis of Boston 20 May 1756, and d. 23 Jan. 1774; *John*, b. 12 June 1738; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Sept. 1739, m. Thomas Oliver of Dorchester 11 June 1760, who afterwards rem. to Camb. and was the last Lt.-gov. of Massachusetts appointed by the King; *Lucy*, b. 15 Nov. 1747, m. John Lavicourt of Antigua 16 June 1768. JOHN the f. bought, 26 July 1736, a house and seven acres of land at the westerly corner of Brattle and Ash streets, which estate he sold 30 Dec. 1741 to his brother Henry, having probably, in the mean time, either erected or much enlarged the house now owned and occupied by Samuel Batchelder, Esq.; he afterwards, 17 Jan. 1746, bought six and a half acres on the opposite side of Brattle Street; he was a Colonel, and



Representative. He d. 27 Nov. 1747;<sup>1</sup> his w. Lucy m. Benjamin Ellery 22 Nov. 1749, and d. 19 Oct. 1752.

2. HENRY, s. of Major Leonard Vassall, was born in the West Indies 25 Dec. 1721, m. Penelope, dau. of Isaac Royall, 28 Jan. 1742, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 1742, m. Dr. Charles Russell 15 Feb. 1768, and d. 23 Feb. 1802; *Penelope*, d. young. HENRY the f. was also a Colonel and Representative, resided in the fine old mansion still standing at the westerly corner of Brattle and Ash streets, and d. 17 Mar. 1769; his w. Penelope d. in Boston 19 Nov. 1800, a. 76.

3. JOHN, s. of John (1), grad. H. C. 1757, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Oliver (and sister to the Lt.-governor) 12 June 1761, and had *John*, b. 7 May 1762; *Spencer Thomas*, b. 7 Ap. 1764; *Thomas Oliver*, b. 12 Ap. 1766; *Elizabeth*, bap. 5 July 1767, d. 5 Jan. 1768; *Robert Oliver*, b. 28 May 1769; *Elizabeth*, b. 5 May 1771; *Leonard*, b. 1773, d. 7 Nov. 1775; *Mary*, b. in London 26 Mar. 1777. JOHN the f. erected the stately edifice known as the Washington Head-quarters, now the homestead of Professor Henry W. Longfellow, which he abandoned at the commencement of the Revolution and fled with his family to England, where he d. suddenly 2 Oct. 1797. He had large possessions in Camb. and Boston, all which were confiscated, and himself exiled, soon after he departed from home. For a full account of the Vassall Family, see *N. Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, xvii. 56–61, 113–128.

VINCENT, HUMPHREY, in 1635 owned a house and garden on the southerly side of Winthrop Street, between Brighton and Dunster streets, and other lots in the West End Field and Pine Swamp. Before 1642 he removed to Ipswich, and sold his house and lands to John Moore; he received a grant of land in Ipswich 1638, and d. 5 Dec. 1664.

WADSWORTH, WILLIAM, one of the earliest inhabitants, and one of the first Board of Townsmen or Selectmen in Feb. 1634–5, res. on the westerly side of Holyoke Street, near Harvard Street. He rem. with Hooker to Hartford, and sold his house to Elder Champney 25 Sept. 1637; he was a distinguished citizen of Connecticut, Selectman, Deputy in the General Court, and useful in other offices. His second wife was Elizabeth, sister of Rev. Samuel Stone, whom he m. 2 July 1644, and by whom he had *Elizabeth*, b. 17 May 1645, m. John Terry of Windsor 1662; *Samuel*, bap. 25 Oct. 1646; *Sarah*, bap. 17 Mar. 1649, m. Jonathan Ashley of Springfield; *Joseph*, b. 1650, the bold patriot who wrested the Charter from the rapacious grasp of Andros, and secreted it in the memorable oak 31 Oct. 1687; *Thomas*, b. 1651; *Rebecca*, m. — Stoughton. WILLIAM the f. d. 1675, his w. Elizabeth d. 1681–2. *Hinman*.

2. BENJAMIN, s. of Capt. Samuel Wadsworth of Milton, who was slain in battle, by the Indians, at Sudbury 1676, and grandson of Christopher of Duxbury, was born at Milton 1669, grad. H. C. 1690, was ordained at Boston as

<sup>1</sup> A receipt recorded in the Middlesex Registry of Probate (xliv. 201), serves to illustrate the fashion of dress worn by the aristocracy, in Col. Vassall's time:—

"Camb. Nov. 7. 1752. Then received of Mr. Benjamin Elery of Camb. the articles hereafter mentioned, given by the last will and testament of Col. John Vassall late of said town Esq., deceased, to his son John Vassall, viz., his library, watch, sword, and arms, a velvet coat laced, an embroidered jacket, silk breeches, a blue velvet coat with gold lace, a camblet coat, a flowered silk coat and breeches, a paduasoy waistcoat and breeches, scarlet breeches, a scarlet coat, a fustian coat, a cloth coat, an old waistcoat, a pair of new cloth breeches, a banyan, an old greatcoat, eighteen pairs of white ribbed stockings, one pair of worsted do., a pair of boots, a pair of spurs, a trooping saddle, one laced hat, one plain

do., a pair of pocket pistols, holsters, and caps, saddlegirt, brass stirrups, a silver hilted sword, a gun, riding pistols, a silver watch, an old green coat, a black velvet jacket, a book-case: all which were left in the possession of the said Vassall's widow, and whereof the said Elery is hereby discharged, and from all demands for the same. Witness our hands.

RICHARD BILL,  
JOSHUA HENSHAW,

{ *Executors of the last will and testament of the said John Vassall, Esq.*

"Nov. 7, 1752. I, Spencer Phips, Esq., guardian to John Vassall (son of Col. John Vassall abovenamed), do hereby acknowledge that I have received of the executors before named the several articles above enumerated for and on behalf of the said John, my pupil, and shall account with him for the same. S. PHIPS."



pastor of the First Church 8 Sept. 1696, inaugurated President of Harvard College 1725; during his Presidency he resided here. He m. Ruth, dau. of Andrew Bordman, 30 Dec. 1696, who survived him, and d. 17 Feb. 1744-5, a. 72. President Wadsworth d. 16 Mar. 1736-7, "in the 68th year of his age, and the 12th of his presidency over Harvard College, leaving behind him a character in which there appears much to love and respect, and, to human eyes, nothing to condemn." (*Peirce*.) He left no posterity. By his will, dated 15 Feb. 1736-7, he distributed his estate, naming as legatees, his w. Ruth; brothers Timothy and Joseph, and Andrew Bordman, who by special direction was to be regarded as one of his natural brethren, sister Ruth, w. of Bryant Parrott, Esq., and the wives of his deceased brothers Ebenezer and John.<sup>1</sup> A legacy was also bestowed upon the children of Capt. Higginson by his first wife, Ruth Bordman, dau. of Andrew. For a full account of this Wadsworth family see *Winsor's History of Duxbury*.

WAKEMAN, SAMUEL (otherwise written Wackman), came to N. Eng. with w. Elizabeth in Nov. 1631, settled at Roxbury, was Deputy at the May session 1635, in which year he seems to have removed to Camb. and owned about 12 acres on the south side of the river. He rem. to Hartford, of which town he was the first Constable. He is supposed to have been slain in 1641 at Providence in the Bahamas. See *Winthrop's New Eng.*, ii. 33.

WALES, JOHN, was a Hog-reeve for the Common, 1696.

WARD, WILLIAM, freeman 1643, "represented Sudbury in the General Court in 1644, and was several years chairman of the Selectmen." He removed to Marlborough 1660, where he was a Deacon of the Church, and d. there 10 Aug. 1687, at a very advanced age. His wid. Elizabeth, who was a second w. and supposed to have been the mother of all his children except the first three, d. 9 Dec. 1700, a. 86. His children were *John*, b. about 1626; *Joanna*, b. about 1628, m. Abraham Williams, and d. 8 Dec. 1718, a. 90; *Obadiah*, b. about 1632, m. Mary —, and d. 5 Jan. 1718, a. 86; *Richard*, b. about 1635, m. Mary Moore, and was drowned in Sudbury River 31 Mar. 1666, a. 31; *Deborah*, b. about 1637, m. John Johnson, and d. 9 Aug. 1697, a. 60; *Hannah*, b. about 1639, m. Abraham How, and d. 3 Nov. 1717, a. 78; *William*, b. 22 Jan. 1640, m. Hannah, wid. of Gershom Eames, and d. 25 Nov. 1697; *Samuel*, b. 24 Sept. 1641, m. Sarah How, and d. 1729; *Elizabeth*, b. 14 Ap. 1643; *Increase*, b. 22 Feb. 1644-5, m. Record —, and d. 4 Aug. 1690; *Hopstill*, b. 24 Feb. 1646, m. James Woods, and d. 23 Dec. 1718; *Mary*, b. about 1647, m. Daniel Stone, and d. 10 June 1703, a. about 57; *Eleazar*, b. about 1649, m. Hannah Rice, and was slain by the Indians Ap. 1676, a. about 27; *Bethia*, b. about 1658, m. Daniel Rice, and d. 8 Dec. 1721, a. 63. See *Ward Family*, by Andrew H. Ward, Esq. See, also, THOMAS BRIGHAM.

2. JOHN, s. of William (1), rem. to that part of Camb. which is now Newton, m. Hannah, dau. of Edward Jackson, and had *Hannah*, b. —, m. Thomas Greenwood 8 June 1670, and d. before 1687; *John*, b. 26 Jan. 1653, d. 5 June 1654; *Rebecca*, b. 15 June 1655; *John*, b. 8 Mar. 1658; *Elizabeth*, b. 18 June 1660, m. Joshua Fuller 7 May 1679, and d. 6 Sept. 1691; *Deborah*, b. 19 Oct. 1662, m. John Wyeth 2 Jan. 1682; *William*, b. 19 Nov. 1664, m. Abigail —; *Richard*, b. 15 Jan. 1666; *Mercy*, b. 27 Jan. 1668, d. unm. 4 June 1685; *Edward*, b. 13 Mar. 1671, m. Grace Lovering, and d. Jan. 1749; *Eleazar*, b. 26 Feb. 1672, m. Deliverance Trowbridge; *Jonathan*, b. 22 Ap. 1674, m. Abigail Hall 31 Dec. 1700, and d. at Newton 26 July 1723; *Joseph*, b. 15 Nov. 1677, m. Esther Kenrick, and d. at Newton 26 Oct. 1742. JOHN the f. was by trade a turner; he was Selectman nine years from 1679, and Representative eight years, being the first sent from Newton; his dwelling-house was used as a garrison house in Philip's War, and remained standing until 1821. He d. 1 July 1708, a. 82; his w. Hannah d. 24 Ap. 1704, a. 73. Some of the foregoing dates vary slightly from those given in the *Ward Family*, but I know not whether our records, or the dates referred to, are the more correct. See *Jackson's Hist. of Newton*.

<sup>1</sup> He had also a brother Christopher, who m. — Davis, and d. in childbed 18 Oct. d. at Milton 1687, and a sister Abigail, who 1696.

3. JOHN, s. of John (2), m. Mary Spring 30 Nov. 1681, and had *Sarah*, b. 25 Mar. 1685, m. William Trowbridge about 1707, and d. 1720. She is supposed by A. H. Ward, Esq., to have been the only child of her parents, who survived her. JOHN the f. was Representative of Newton ten years, and d. June 1727; his w. Mary d. 20 Ap. 1731, a. 71.

4. RICHARD, s. of John (2), m. Thankful Trowbridge 15 Dec. 1690, and had *Lydia*, b. 13 Aug. 1692, m. John Burrage 9 Oct. 1718; *Thomas*, b. 8 Jan. 1693-4, m. Sarah Mattocks; *James*, b. 6 Jan. 1695, d. young; *Hannah*, b. 13 May 1697, m. Joshua Gay of Dedham 15 Mar. 1732; *William*, b. 12 Sept. 1699, m. Elizabeth Wilson; *James*, b. 14 Aug. 1701, m. Mary Bacon; *Ephraim*, b. 1703; *Margaret*, b. 28 Feb. 1705-6. RICHARD the f. was Representative of Newton eight years, and Deacon of the Church; he d. 27 Mar. 1739; his w. Thankful d. 17 Sept. 1742, a. 75.

WARLAND, OWEN, m. Hannah Gay 3 Ap. 1679, and had *William*, b. 27 Mar. 1680; *Rebecca*, b. —, m. Bartholomew Barrett 23 July 1706. OWEN the f. was a currier, and res. on the N. W. corner of Holyoke and South streets, which estate he bought of John Shepard 18 Sept. 1681. He was Constable in 1697. In 1705 he and his w. Hannah conveyed the westerly half of their homestead to their son *William*. They prob. both d. before 1716, when Bartholomew and *Rebecca* Barrett released to *William Warland* all their interest in the homestead.

2. WILLIAM, s. of Owen (1), m. Tabitha, dau. of Jacob Hill, 3 Feb. 1701-2; she d. 6 Jan. 1717-18, a. 34, and he m. Anne, dau. of Capt. Josiah Parker, 3 July 1718. His children were *William*, b. 3 Oct. 1706, d. 23 Aug. 1708; *Sarah*, bap. 9 Jan. 1708-9, d. 5 Oct. 1712; *Tabitha*, b. 3 Mar. 1710-11, m. John Morse 14 Aug. 1729; *Sarah*, b. 1713; *Rebecca*, bap. 4 Sept. 1715, d. 24 Jan. 1716-17; *William*, bap. 12 Jan. 1717-18; *Anne*, bap. 29 Mar. 1719; *Thomas*, bap. 13 Aug. 1721; *Owen*, bap. 2 June 1723; *John*, bap. 11 Dec. 1726. WILLIAM the f. was a shoemaker, and inherited the homestead. He d. 29 Sept. 1727, a. 47 (his gravestone says 56th); his w. Anne survived, and in 1745, in connection with her son *Owen*, bought the estate at the N. W. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets, where she subsequently resided until 22 Dec. 1763, when she d. "of being cut for a cancer in her breast," a. 69.

3. WILLIAM, s. of William (2), m. Mary Mann 11 June 1747, and was probably the mason of that name in Boston, whose will, dated 9 Dec. 1771, and proved 24 Feb. 1775, mentions w. and names children, *Mary Breed*, *Rebecca*, and *Sarah*, and granddaughter *Mary*, dau. of *Hannah Giles*, deceased. As his will was proved in Middlesex County it is probable that he d. here, having left Boston during the siege.

4. OWEN, s. of William (2), m. Sarah Stearns (pub. 12 Oct. 1745), and had *Thomas*, b. 4 Oct. 1746; d. 27 May 1749; *Owen*, b. 15 July 1748, d. 20 Oct. 1748; *Anne* (or *Nancy*), b. 3 Ap. 1750, m. Josiah Moore 22 Aug. 1782, and d. June 1835; *Owen*, b. 26 Jan. 1751-2, grad. H. C. 1770, d. 7 Feb. 1775; *Sarah*, b. 27 Sept. 1753, m. Abel Moore 16 Oct. 1776, and m. Israel Porter 10 Mar. 1796; *Mary*, b. 2 Nov. 1755, d. 11 Sept. 1756; *Thomas*, b. 17 July 1757; *Mary*, b. 1 Ap. 1759, d. 14 Nov. 1762; *Lucy*, b. 26 Mar. 1762, m. Jonathan Hunnewell 10 Feb. 1785, and prob. d. before 1792; *Elizabeth*, bap. 11 Dec. 1763, d. unm. Nov. 1786; *William*, b. 19 Sept. 1765, d. Sept. 1786; *John*, b. 25 Dec. 1768, grad. H. C. 1786, and d. Ap. 1788. OWEN the f. was a tailor, inherited the homestead, and dealt somewhat largely in real estate. His place of business was on the easterly side of Brighton Street, near Harvard Square, where the late Deac. Levi Farwell last resided. He d. 1 Jan. 1793, a. 70; his w. Sarah d. 19 Feb. 1800, a. 75.

5. JOHN, s. of William (2), m. Mary Manning 26 Sept. 1754, and had *John*, b. 16 July 1755; *William*, bap. 25 May 1760, a chaise maker in Springfield 1783. JOHN the f. was a barber. He bought of Cutting Bean, 19 Dec. 1758, a house and small lot of land at the junction of Brighton and Brattle streets. He d. 6 Oct. 1762; his w. Mary m. William Darling 19 May 1763, and d. in her second widowhood 22 May 1817, a. 84.

6. THOMAS, s. of Owen (4), m. Elizabeth —, and had *Owen*, b. 26 Aug.



1783, grad. H. C. 1804, d. 1816; *Elizabeth Bell*, b. 15 July 1785, m. Rev. John Abbott of Boston 21 Oct. 1813, he d. 17 Oct. 1814, and she m. Dr. Samuel Manning, Jr., 20 Mar. 1822; she still survives in a second widowhood, honored and beloved; *William*, b. 23 Ap. 1787, d. Sept. 1788; *Lucy*, b. 1 Aug. 1789, d. unm. 10 Oct. 1830; *Mary Bell*, b. 23 Jan. 1797, m. Dr. Sylvanus Plympton, and d. 9 July 1867. THOMAS the f. was a tailor, and res. on Brighton Street, near Harvard Square. He accumulated a large property, partly by speculations in real estate. Among his more profitable investments were a large tract of land between Pleasant and Magazine streets in Cambridgeport, and the estate between Harvard, Plympton, Bow, and Linden streets, where his daughters long resided. He d. 27 Aug. 1837; his w. Elizabeth was buried 21 Dec. 1838, a. 84.

7. JOHN, s. of John (5), m. Hannah Prentice 12 Mar. 1776; she d. 12 Aug. 1803, and he m. Sarah Palmer 5 Feb. 1806. His children were *Hannah*, b. 23 Oct. 1776, d. 5 Sept. 1777; *Hannah*, b. 14 June 1778, d. 28 Dec. 1778; *John*, b. 28 Dec. 1779; *William*, b. 8 Mar. 1782; *Polly (Mary)*, bap. 29 Feb. 1784, m. Jason Howe 28 Nov. 1805; *Ebenezer*, bap. 12 Feb. 1786, a mason, went south, and was living in 1819; *Charles*, bap. 16 Dec. 1787, d. Sept. 1788; *Charles*, b. 1789, d. 9 Feb. 1817; *Hannah*, b. about Dec. 1792, d. 4 Sept. 1793, a. 9 mo. JOHN the f. was a mason, and possessed the homestead, which he exchanged 1784 (reserving his mother's dower therein) for an estate on the easterly side of Brattle Square, near Mount Auburn Street, where he d. 20 Nov. 1809; his w. Sarah survived.

8. JOHN, s. of John (7), m. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Bates, 20 June 1805; she d. of apoplexy 23 Aug. 1824, a. 43, and he m. Priscilla Hill 8 Sept. 1825; she d. 16 May 1830, a. 34, and he m. Mary Ann Phelps of Marlborough (pub. 6 Ap. 1833). His chil. were *Sarah*, b. 20 May and d. 29 June 1806; *John Henry*, b. 20 Ap. 1807, grad. H. C. 1827, m. Mary Ann, dau. of William E. Carter, 9 Sept. 1832, a popular editor of sundry newspapers, and d. 7 July 1872; *Mary Madelia*, b. 21 Jan. 1809, m. Royal Richardson 22 Mar. 1831, and d. 28 Nov. 1872; *Theodore*, b. 1 June 1812, grad. H. C. 1832, commenced preaching, but became insane, and d. at Brattleborough, Vt., 14 July 1864; *Alfred*, b. 9 April 1814, d. 19 Sept. 1817; *Charles Horace*, b. 18 Sept. 1816, d. 21 Nov. 1819; *Sarah Ann*, b. 9 Nov. 1818, m. Joseph Cutler, a lawyer, 9 Ap. 1846, and d. 1 Nov. 1874; *Ann Elizabeth*, bap. 4 Aug. 1822, m. Joseph Bird, Jr., a music teacher of Watertown, 10 Dec. 1848; *Caroline Priscilla*, bap. 17 Sept. 1826, m. Marshall T. Bigelow, printer, 21 Oct. 1847; *Henrietta Hill*, b. —; *Charles Alfred*, b. —, m. Mary D. Brown; *Edward Merrick*, b. —; *Francis Horace*, b. 7 May 1836, d. at Bombay 8 June 1865; *Emily Phelps*, b. —; *Frances Bates*, b. —. JOHN the f. was a mason, and inherited the homestead, which he sold to James Winthrop 1810; he bought in 1802 an estate on Appian Way, to which he subsequently added several adjoining estates, on one of which, fronting on Brattle Street, he resided. He accumulated a very considerable property, consisting chiefly in houses and lands, on both sides of Appian Way. He d. 15 Feb. 1852; his w. Mary Ann d. 20 Dec. 1871.

9. WILLIAM, s. of John (7), m. Mary C. Thompson, and had *William*, b. 2 May 1811, grad. H. C. 1832, an Episcopal clergyman, now having charge of the Church of the Ascension at East Camb.; *Mary*, b. 27 Feb. 1813; *Altamont*, b. 26 Feb. 1819. WILLIAM the f. was a mason, and resided on the northerly side of Brattle Street, near Brattle Square; he d. 3 Mar. 1871, a. 89; his w. Mary C. d. 23 Mar. 1866, a. 79.

WARNER, ANDREW, one of the earliest inhabitants, resided in 1635 on the northeastern side of Eliot Street, about midway between the westerly end of Winthrop Street and Brighton Street. He owned several other lots in various parts of the town. He sold his estates here to Capt. George Cooke 20 Dec. 1636, and rem. to Connecticut. He rem. yet again, in 1659, to Hadley, where he d. 1684, leaving six sons and three daughters. Of his sons, *Andrew*, *Robert*, and *John*, settled in Middletown, Conn.; *Daniel*, in Hatfield, and *Jacob* and *Isaac*, in Hadley.



2. DANIEL, s. of Andrew (1), resided in Hatfield, where he d. 1692, leaving seven sons and seven daughters; the sons were *Daniel, Andrew, John*, (b. 1677), *Abram, Samuel, Ebenezer*, and *Nathaniel*.

3. DANIEL, s. of Daniel (2), was of Hatfield, where, besides daughters, he had sons *Joseph* and *Jonathan*, who removed to Hardwick; *Joseph* was a Capt. in the French War, and subsequently rem. with his family to Cummington; *Jonathan* was an innholder and had sons *Jonathan*, a Major-general, and Senator; *Daniel*, a Captain; and others. DANIEL the f. d. in Hardwick 12 Mar. 1754, a. 88.

4. JOHN, parentage unknown, m. Sarah Wood 12 June 1677, and had son *Samuel*, b. here 10 May 1680, after which the name disappears. He was probably the same who was "freed from training," May 3, 1678, being "a wounded soldier."

WATSON, JOHN, became a resident here as early as about 1650. He m. Rebecca, dau. of wid. Ann Errington, and had *Rebecca*, b. about 1650, m. Jonathan Rice 1 Nov. 1677; *John*, b. 14 Oct. 1653, d. prob. unm. 25 Nov. 1678, "of small-pox;" *Abraham*, b. 26 June 1661; *Ann*, b. 21 Aug. 1666, d. 10 Oct. 1676; *Isaac*, b. 24 Sept. 1669; *Jacob*, b. 20 Dec. 1671. JOHN the f. was a husbandman, resided on North Avenue, northwesterly from the Railroad Bridge, was Selectman 1682 and 1684, and d. 20 May 1711, a. 92; his w. Rebecca d. 11 Nov. 1690, a. 65. [This John Watson has been supposed, but erroneously, to have been the same who resided at Roxbury, and m. Alice, wid. of Valentine Prentiss, 3 Ap. 1634, or perhaps his son. But the gravestones of John Watson, father and son, are still standing in the old burial ground at Roxbury, indicating that the father d. 2 Dec. 1671, a. 77 (or 73), and that the son, John, Jr., d. 14 Aug. 1693, a. 59. Whether any relationship existed between the Cambridge and Roxbury families of this name, is not ascertained.]

2. ABRAHAM, s. of John (1), m. Mary Butterfield, and had *Isaac*, b. 3 Mar. 1689-90; *Rebecca*, b. about 1692, m. William Willis of Medf. 23 June 1709, and d. 30 Sept. 1754, a. 62; *John*, b. prob. 1694, bap. 21 Feb. 1696-7; *Abraham*, b. prob. 1696, bap. 21 Feb. 1696-7; *William*, bap. 8 May 1698; *Mary*, bap. 14 Ap. 1700; *Jonathan*, bap. 18 Oct. 1702; *Jacob*, bap. 7 May 1704. ABRAHAM the f. d. 23 Mar. 1704-5; his w. Mary m. Samuel Whitmore of Lexington, d. 4 Nov. 1730, a. 60, and was buried here.

3. JACOB, s. of John (1), m. Mary Healy 12 Nov. 1702. He received the homestead by deed of gift, 25 May 1705, in consideration that he should provide for his father, during life. He d. s. p. 29 Mar. 1724, and bequeathed his whole estate to his w. Mary; she d. about 1728, giving by will, dated 10 Mar. 1725-6, proved 7 Oct. 1728, a large portion of her estate to her husband's relatives.

4. ISAAC, s. of Abraham (2), m. Anna —; she d. 19 Aug. 1718, a. 26, and he m. Abiel, wid. of Edmund Angier, 27 Aug. 1725. His children were *Abraham*, b. 20 Aug. 1712, removed to Salem, was a joiner, and living in 1742; *Isaac*, b. 28 Feb. 1713-14; *Abiel*, bap. 13 Aug. 1727; *Benjamin*, b. 14 Nov. 1730. ISAAC the f. was a yeoman, and res. on the southerly side of Brattle Street, not far eastward from Ash Street, and afterwards on the northerly side of North Avenue, near Dover Street; his house was consumed by fire 27 Feb. 1741-2, and he perished in the flames; his w. Abiel survived.

5. ABRAHAM, s. of Abraham (2), by w. Mary, had *Abraham*, b. 21 Mar. 1728-9; *Daniel*, b. 14 Feb. 1731-2; *Mary*, b. 2 Sept. 1734, prob. d. unm.; *Samuel*, b. 22 Dec. 1736, prob. d. unm. (neither of these are named in their father's will); *Sarah*, b. 2 June 1745, m. Christopher Grant, Jr., 4 Aug. 1763. After the death of his first wife Mr. Watson m. Mary, wid. of John Butterfield, formerly wid. of Abraham Hill. He was a tanner, Selectman nine years between 1745 and 1760, and resided on the southwesterly side of North Avenue, near Cogswell Avenue. He d. 7 Oct. 1775; his w. Mary d. about March 1789.

6. WILLIAM, s. of Abraham (2), resided in Medford, where he m. Abigail

Hall 17 Feb. 1731. She d. 10 May 1731, a. 22; and he d. 6 Jan. 1741-2, a. 43. No record is found of a second marriage, or any children.

7. JONATHAN, s. of Abraham (2), was a housewright, and resided in Medf. He m. Abigail Bradshaw 16 Jan. 1728-9, and had *Abigail*, bap. 2 Nov. 1729, m. Samuel Angier 29 Ap. 1762; *Jonathan*, bap. 15 Oct. 1732, a housewright, res. for a time in Salem, but returned to Medf. on the death of his father; *Mary*, bap. 14 Nov. 1736, m. Capt. James Hall 27 Mar. 1760; *Ruth*, bap. 7 Oct. 1744, d. young; a second *Ruth* d. 10 Ap. 1761, a. 10. JONATHAN the f. d. 5 Jan. 1759.

8. JACOB, s. of Abraham (2), by w. Lydia, had *Jacob*, b. 22 Feb. 1727-8; *John*, b. 26 Sept. 1729, living in 1760; *Nathan*, bap. 31 Oct. 1731, d. young; *Lydia*, bap. 30 Sept. 1733, d. young; *Nathan*, b. 30 May 1735; *Lydia*, b. 7 Mar. 1737-8, prob. d. young; *Lucy*, b. 15 May 1741, m. James Munroe 18 Aug. 1763; *William*, bap. 30 Sept. 1744, rem. to New Salem, and afterwards to Tewksbury; *Rebecca*, bap. 17 May 1747, m. Abiel Murdock of Roxbury 4 Oct. 1770, and is said to have rem. to Hubbardston. JACOB the f. resided on North Avenue, near the easterly end of Spruce Street. He d. about 1757, and his son Jacob administered 9 Jan. 1758; his w. Lydia d. 10 Sept. (*Ch. Rec.*, 22 Sept.) 1790, a. 85.

9. ISAAC, s. of Isaac (4), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Deac. Samuel Whittemore, 3 Ap. 1740; she d. and he m. Rebecca Tufts 20 May 1761. His children were *Anna*, b. 22 Dec. 1741, d. 24 Oct. 1743; *Margaret*, b. 9 May 1745, m. Nathan Watson 19 Aug. 1772; *Isaac*, b. 12 May 1747, d. young; *Isaac*, bap. 30 Oct. 1748, a saddler, m. Ruth Locke 26 Sept. 1771, res. in Medf. as early as 1771, and was living there in 1794; *Samuel*, bap. 21 July 1751, said to have died in Gloucester at an early age; *Elizabeth*, bap. 4 Mar. 1753, d. unm. 17 Sept. 1787; *William*, bap. 1 June 1755; *John*, bap. 8 Aug. 1762, a saddler, res. in Amherst, N. H., 10 Ap. 1794. ISAAC the f. was a glazier, and resided on part of the homestead, in the house long occupied as a Hotel and still standing on the northerly side of North Avenue. He d. 17 May 1758; his wid. Rebecca d. 19 Oct. 1796, a. 72.

10. ABRAHAM, s. of Abraham (5), m. Lucy, dau. of Rev. Nathaniel Prentiss of Dunstable, 28 Mar. 1751, and had *Abraham*, b. 5 Mar. 1752, grad. H. C. 1771, a physician in Littleton 1786, and in Ackworth, N. H., 1787; *Lucy*, b. 26 May 1754, d. 5 Oct. 1760; *Samuel*, b. 11 Nov. 1757, d. 26 Ap. 1760; *Samuel*, b. 19 Sept. 1759, d. 19 Oct. 1760; *Lucy*, b. 13 Feb. 1762, m. Dr. William Gamage 21 Oct. 1784; *Mary*, b. 11 Feb. 1763, living unm. 21 Oct. 1784; *Nathaniel Prentiss*, b. 21 Oct. 1764; *Ruth*, b. 19 Sept. 1765, living unm. 21 Oct. 1784; *Lydia*, b. 20 July 1768, m. Thomas Shepard of Worcester 25 Nov. 1790; *Catherine*, b. 31 Dec. 1771, d. 9 Sept. 1772; *William Tyng*, b. 16 Nov. 1773, d. 17 Jan. 1775. ABRAHAM the f. was a tanner, and inherited the homestead. He was a man of intelligence and energy; a prominent and useful citizen. He d. "after a long and lingering illness," 11 Dec. 1781. In an obituary published in the *Boston Gazette*, it is stated that "He was a gentleman of superior abilities, which early introduced him into public life, being honored with a commission for the peace, and much employed in the public affairs of the town, parish, and church. In the American Revolution he took an early and decided part, representing the town in the Provincial Congress, in the first General Court, and in the Convention for forming the Constitution of this Commonwealth. In domestic life, the tender passions were as conspicuous in that circle as his manly virtues were on the public stage. In his death, the family have to lament an affectionate husband, and an indulgent parent; and the public to regret the loss of a useful member of society." His w. Lucy survived.

11. DANIEL, s. of Abraham (5), m. Anna, dau. of Capt. John Tainter of Watertown, 24 Nov. 1757, and had *Anna*, b. 2 Ap. 1759, d. 27 Sept. 1767; *Daniel*, b. 22 May 1761, settled in Keene, N. H.; *Sarah*, b. 15 Mar. 1763, m. Jonathan Stone of Watertown; *Rebecca*, b. 3 June 1765, m. — Morgan; *Fanny*, b. 4 May 1767, m. Samuel Cox 14 Mar. 1793, and d. 27 Ap. 1855; *Samuel*, b. 18 Nov. 1769; *Joseph*, b. 23 Oct. 1772, settled in Putney, Vt.



DANIEL the f. was a currier, and resided on the northwesterly corner of North Avenue and Russell Street. He d. of palsy 26 Ap. 1805; his w. Anna d. 11 Jan. 1823, a. 89.

12. JACOB, s. of Jacob (8), m. Mehetabel Skinner of Woburn (pub. 25 Jan. 1761), and had *Jacob*, b. 3 Sept. 1765; *Mehetabel*, b. 10 Sept. 1767, m. Adino Hastings 21 June 1795; he d. 8 Jan. 1798, and she m. Thomas Hastings 3 Oct. 1802, and d. 7 Jan. 1850. JACOB the f. was a blacksmith, and inherited the homestead, near Spruce Street. He d. 5 Oct. 1801; his w. Mehetabel d. 17 May 1814, a. 90.

13. NATHAN, s. of Jacob (8), m. Margaret, dau of Isaac Watson, 19 Aug. 1772, and had *Margaret*, b. 10 June 1773, m. James Munroe 10 June 1804, and d. 28 Feb. 1852; *Nathan*, b. 14 May 1775, a chaise maker, resided in Roxbury, d. 17 Jan. 1855; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 May 1777, d. unm. 19 Sept. 1857; *Lydia*, b. 3 May 1780, m. Joseph Holmes 12 May 1803, and d. 16 Jan. 1864. NATHAN the f. was a cordwainer, and resided on the estate formerly owned by the father of his wife. He d. 31 Jan. 1804; his w. Margaret d. 15 Aug. 1825, a. 80, having, by lease from her children, long occupied the homestead at the nominal rent of one dollar per annum.

14. WILLIAM, s. of Isaac (9), m. Susanna, dau. of Ebenezer Wyeth, 6 Dec. 1779; she d. 29 Dec. 1788, a. 26, and he m. Catherine Lopaus (or Lopez), 29 Dec. 1781. His chil. were *Susanna*, b. 6 Dec. 1780, m. Artenatus Moore 7 Feb. 1802, and d. — May 1807; *Nancy*, b. 23 Oct. 1782, d. unm., of consumption, 24 Dec. 1803; *Priscilla*, b. 9 Ap. 1784, d. unm., of consumption, 5 Nov. 1803; *William*, b. 13 June 1785, grad. H. C. 1805, d. unm., of consumption, 4 Nov. 1805; *Mary*, bap. 29 May and d. — Nov. 1787; *Mary*, b. 12 Dec. 1788, d. unm., of consumption, 22 July 1812; *Elizabeth*, b. 28 Jan. 1794, m. Andrew Allen 31 Dec. 1826, and d. 14 Mar. 1868; *Samuel*, b. 2 Feb. 1796, unm., for many years an inmate of the McLean Asylum for the Insane, and d. 18 June 1857; *Abraham Andros*, b. 11 May 1799, grad. H. C. 1823, a physician, resided in Boston, and d. 14 June 1868. WILLIAM the f. was a glazier, and res. on the S. E. corner of Brighton and Mount Auburn streets, the homestead of his maternal grandfather (Deac. Whittemore), which he obtained by purchase. He also owned a large tract of land in Cambridgeport, which he is said to have received as a compensation for maintaining an aged colored woman, formerly a slave, called Venus Whittemore; although by some defect in the written obligations, she finally became a public charge and died in the almshouse 4 May 1825, aged 107, according to the account in the *Columbian Centinel*. This land has become very valuable and much of it remains in possession of the family. Mr. Watson d. 9 Feb. 1811; his w. Catherine d. 15 Sept. 1851, a. 89.

15. NATHANIEL PRENTISS, s. of Abraham (10), m. Lydia, dau. of Edward Fillebrown, 9 Feb. 1797, and had *Nathaniel*, b. 17 Dec. 1797, many years Jailer and Master of the House of Correction in Camb., d. at Charleston, S. C., while on a journey for his health, 8 Mar. 1848; *Edward*, b. 9 Oct. 1799, d. at Chs., and was bur. 13 Aug. 1839; *Abraham*, b. 23 July 1802, d. at Chs. 18 Nov. 1820; *Mary*, b. 27 Jan. 1810; and perhaps others. NATHANIEL P. the f. was a tanner, a Colonel, Selectman 1806, 1807, after which he rem. to Chs., where he d. and was buried 3 Ap. 1822.

16. SAMUEL, s. of Daniel (11), was in early life a card maker, and afterwards a farmer; he inherited a life estate in the homestead; he long held the office of Deacon in the First Universalist Church, and d. s. p. 8 Feb. 1855; his w. Martha d. 8 Mar. 1851, a. 75.

17. JACOB, s. of Jacob (12), m. Abigail Goodwin 8 May 1794, and had *Abigail*, b. 4 Aug. 1800, d. unm. 18 Aug. 1817; *John Waldo*, b. 13 Dec. 1802, d. 20 July 1807; *Nancy*, bap. 23 June 1805, m. John S. Huntress 8 Sept. 1825; *Catherine Bradish*, bap. 29 Nov. 1807; *John Waldo*, bap. 4 Feb. 1810, d. 9 Aug. 1818. JACOB the f. was for several years Jailer, while the County Jail was in Ward One. He d. 12 Jan. 1849, a. 83; his w. Abigail d. 7 Aug. 1850, a. 85.

WEBB, RICHARD, owned several parcels of land here in 1635. He rem. to



Hartford with Hooker, and thence to Norwalk, Conn., and d. July 1665, leaving w. Elizabeth who d. 24 Jan. 1681, but no children.

WEBBER, ROBERT, was a Field-driver 1692, but no more of him appears.

WELCH, THOMAS, was fined for a breach of a Town order 4 Nov. 1646. Perhaps he was the same who afterwards resided in Charlestown.

DEBORAH, m. Jonathan Cane 14 May 1674.

WELD, JOSEPH, an early inhabitant of Roxbury, was brother to Rev. Thomas Weld, a merchant, Captain, Representative, and otherwise a prominent citizen. His first w. Elizabeth d. Oct. 1638, and he m. Barbara Clapp 20 Ap. 1639; his chil. were *Elizabeth*, b. in England about 1625, m. Edward Denison of Roxbury 30 Mar. 1641, and d. 5 Feb. 1716-17, a. 91; *John*; *Mary*, m. Daniel Harris; *Thomas*, d. —, Sept. 1649; *Hannah*; *Edmund*, b. 14 July 1636; *Sarah*, bap. 21 Dec. 1640, m. John Frank 23 July 1663; *Daniel*, b. 18 Sept. 1642; *Joseph*, bap. 9 Feb. 1643-4, buried 7 Dec. 1645; *Marah*, bap. 2 Aug. 1646. JOSEPH the f. d. 7 Oct. 1646, and his w. Barbara m. Anthony Stoddard.

2. DANIEL, s. of Joseph (1), grad. H. C. 1661, m. Bethia, dau. of Edward Mitchelson, the Marshal-general, and had in Camb., *Daniel*, b. 20 Aug. 1663; *Edward*, b. 7 June 1666; *Bethia*, b. 24 Jan. 1667-8. DANIEL the f. was a physician, and rem. to Salem; he was Surgeon-general in the Narragansett expedition under General Winslow 1675, and petitioned the General Court for compensation, inasmuch as during his absence another physician was invited to Salem to his damage. Mr. Felt says he d. at Salem about 1690, leaving w. Bethia and chil. *Edward*; *Bethia*, who m. Robert Kitchen; *Barbara*, and *Elizabeth*. Probably the last two were born at Salem, and the eldest son *Daniel* had deceased.

REV. THOMAS, of Dunstable, m. (2d w.) Mary Savage of Camb. 22 May 1700. JOHN, prob. of Roxbury, m. Margaret Fuller 6 June 1723.

WELLINGTON, ROGER, an early inhabitant of Wat., m. Mary, dau. of Richard Palsgrave of Chs., and had *John*, b. 25 July 1638; *Mary*, b. 10 Feb. 1640-41, m. Henry Maddock 21 May 1662, and John Coolidge, Jr., 16 Sept. 1679; *Joseph*, b. 9 Oct. 1643; *Benjamin*, b. about 1646; *Oliver*, b. 23 Nov. 1648, m. wid. Anna Livermore, and d. s. p. 30 Aug. 1727; *Palsgrave*, b. about 1653, a physician in Wat., m. Sarah Bond 29 Jan. 1689-90, and d. s. p. 22 Oct. 1715, a. 62. ROGER the f. d. 11 Mar. 1697-8; his w. seems to have previously deceased.

2. JOHN, s. of Roger (1), was a farmer, resided in Camb., m. Susanna Straight (or Strayte) 9 June 1681, and d. prob. s. p. 23 Aug. 1726.

3. JOSEPH, s. of Roger (1), m. Sarah —, who d. 5 Feb. 1683-4, and he m. Elizabeth Straight (or Strayte) 6 June 1684, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 27 Ap. 1685, m. Zechariah Cutting 5 May 1701; *Thomas*, b. 10 Nov. 1686; *Mary*, b. 7 Oct. 1689, m. Benjamin Barnard, Jr., 8 Dec. 1726; *Susanna*, b. 5 Feb. 1691-2. JOSEPH the f. resided in Wat., and d. 30 Oct. 1714.

4. BENJAMIN, s. of Roger (1), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Swætman of Cambridge, 7 Dec. 1671, and *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Dec. 1673, m. John Fay; *Benjamin*, b. 21 June 1676; *John*, b. 26 July 1678, d. 30 Nov. 1717; *Ebenezer*, b. —, m. Deliverance Bond 28 Jan. 1703-4, an innholder at Wat.; *Ruhamah*, b. —, m. Deac. Joseph Brown 15 Nov. 1699; *Mehetabel*, bap. 4 Mar. 1687-8, m. William Sherman of Newton 13 Sept. 1715, and was mother of the distinguished Roger Sherman of Revolutionary memory; *Joseph*, bap. 4 Jan. 1690-91, m. Hannah —, and d. about 1718; *Roger*, b. —, named in his grandfather's will. BENJAMIN the f. resided in Wat., and d. 8 Jan. 1709-10.

5. THOMAS, s. of Joseph (3), m. Rebecca Whittemore; she d. 6 Nov. 1734, a. 53, and he m. Cherry Stone (pub. 7 Mar. 1734-5). His chil. were *Rebecca*, b. 3 Nov. 1709, m. — Wyman; *Joseph*, b. 21 Nov. 1711; *Thomas*, b. 6 Aug. 1714, m. Margaret Stone (pub. 18 Jan. 1734-5), and d. 4 Nov. 1783; *Susanna*, b. —, m. Abraham Hill 16 Feb. 1758; *Elizabeth*, b. —, m. Richard Clark 2 July 1761. THOMAS the f. resided in Menot. and d. 2 July 1759.

6. BENJAMIN, s. of Benjamin (4), m. Lydia Brown 16 Jan. 1698-9; she d. 13 May 1711, and he m. Elizabeth Phipps 25 Dec. 1715; she d. 7 Jan.

1728-9, and he m. Mary Whiting 21 Oct. 1731. His chil. were *Benjamin*, b. 21 May 1702; *Lydia*, b. 24 Aug. 1704, d. 10 Aug. 1718; *Keziah*, b. 28 Mar. 1707; *John*, b. 12 Nov. 1709, d. 22 Sept. 1728; *Abigail*, b. 14 July 1715, m. David Munroe 19 Feb. 1733-4; *Timothy*, b. 27 July 1719; *Mary*, b. 20 Oct. 1732; *Oliver*, b. 14 Ap. 1735. BENJAMIN the f. was a housewright, and resided in Lex. where he d. 15 Nov. 1738; his w. Mary and son *Benjamin* administered 18 Dec. 1738.

7. JOSEPH, s. of Thomas (5), m. Dorcas Stone 13 Nov. 1733, and had *Joseph*, b. 13 Nov. 1734, m. Martha Adams 1 Ap. 1760, and Anna Dix 10 Sept. 1766; *Rebecca*, b. 4 Sept. 1737, m. Zechariah Hill of Camb. 10 Feb. 1757; *Dorcas*, b. 31 Mar. 1740, d. unm.; *Mary*, b. 29 Nov. 1742, m. Phineas Stearns of Waltham 9 July 1761; *Hannah*, bap. 1745; *Margaret*, b. 22 Aug. 1745, m. Timothy Page of Bedford 12 May 1766; he was slain in battle, at White Plains, 25 Oct. 1776, and she m. Asa Fassett; *Palsgrave*, b. 12 Mar. 1747-8; *Jeduthun*, b. 4 Sept. 1750; *Elizabeth*, b. 6 Nov. 1753, m. James Reed of Woburn 24 Sept. 1778; *Enoch*, b. 1 Sept. 1756, m. Sarah Richardson of Watertown 8 Aug. 1782, and rem. to Jaffrey, N. H. JOSEPH the f. res. at Lex. and at Menot., where he d. 18 Dec. 1777; his w. Dorcas d. 1 Mar. 1801, a. 86.

8. BENJAMIN, s. of Benjamin (6), m. Abigail, dau. of Thomas Fessenden, and had *Lydia*, b. 21 Dec. 1732; *Roger*, b. 27 June 1734, m. Abigail Stearns of Waltham 10 Mar. 1757, and rem. to Brookfield; *John*, b. 18 Ap. 1736; *Benjamin*, b. 22 Ap. 1738, rem. to Brookfield before 1 Sept. 1763, at which date he m. Lucy Smith. BENJAMIN the f. was a housewright and resided in Lex. In December of 1738 he was appointed one of the administrators of his father's estate. His own death occurred soon afterwards, 7 Feb. 1738-9, and his wid. Abigail (who subsequently m. Ebenezer Smith) was appointed administratrix 21 Feb. 1738-9.

9. TIMOTHY, s. of Benjamin (6), m. Rebecca Stone 23 Sept. 1742, and had *Benjamin*, b. 7 Aug. 1743, m. Martha Ball 4 Dec. 1766; *Cherry*, b. 12 July 1745; *Timothy*, b. 15 Ap. 1747; *Abigail*, b. 14 Mar. 1749, m. Daniel Cutting of Waltham 29 Dec. 1768; *Ruhamah*, b. 4 Sept. 1751. TIMOTHY the f. res. in Lex. and d. 1751.

10. PALSgrave, s. of Joseph (7), m. wid. Abigail Sewall of Brookline, (pub. 28 Nov. 1772), and had *Mary Oliver*, bap. 18 Aug. 1773; *Penelope*, bap. 26 Dec. 1784; *Lucy Sparhawk*, bap. 8 June 1788; *Nancy*, bap. 29 Nov. 1789. The first named of these was bap. at Menot.; the other three at the Third Church, now Brighton District. Besides these, Dr. Bond names *Christiana*; *Abigail*; and *Edmund*, who grad. D. C. 1811, and d. 1823. PALSgrave the f. grad. H. C. 1770, taught school in Menot. and afterwards in what is now Brighton District; was elected Deacon of the Third Church 1784; and about 1790 removed to Alstead, N. H. He devoted the later years of his life to farming, and d. 29 Aug. 1808.

11. JEDUTHUN, s. of Joseph (7), m. Susanna Reed of Woburn (pub. 11 Feb. 1775); she d. 3 Oct. 1803, and he m. Elizabeth Winneck 31 May 1802. His chil. were *Susanna*, b. 22 Oct. 1775; *Sophia*, b. 1777, d. 6 Sept. 1785; *Charles*, bap. 3 Dec. 1780; *Mary*, b. 25 Ap. 1783, d. 25 Aug. 1799; *Hannah*, bap. Oct. 1784; *Henry*, bap. Ap. 1787; *Sophia*, bap. 1 Mar. 1789; a child, b. 30 Sept. and d. 3 Oct. 1790; *Mary Maria Dix*, bap. 29 Ap. 1804; *Louisa Annis*, bap. 20 Ap. 1806; *Alfred Augustus*, bap. 20 Dec. 1807; *Adeline Matilda*, bap. 17 Dec. 1809. JEDUTHUN the f. resided in Menot., was a farmer and an energetic citizen, Colonel of Militia, Selectman 18 years between 1780 and 1805; Representative nine years, between 1788 and 1806; he was one of the principal projectors of the Concord Turnpike, and was engaged in other public enterprises; he was sanguine in his projects, and very impatient of opposition. Even in his old age he entered zealously, not to say fiercely, into the contest concerning the fencing of the Cambridge Common, and was one of the most conspicuous opposers of that measure, as long as the slightest possible hope of success remained; he d. 25 Nov. 1838, a. 88; his w. Elizabeth d. 11 Mar. 1851, a. 83.

12. TIMOTHY, s. of Timothy (9), m. Hannah W., dau. of Joseph Abbott of



Lincoln, and had *Rebecca Stone*, b. 5 Feb. 1777, m. John K. Coolidge 23 Ap. 1799; *Timothy*, b. 29 Mar. 1778, drowned 8 Ap. 1781; *Nehemiah*, b. 1 Jan. 1780, m. Nancy Stearns 16 May 1805, and d. 11 May 1857; *Timothy*, b. 8 Oct. 1781; *Hannah*, b. 4 July 1783; *Joseph Abbott*, b. 14 July 1785. TIMOTHY the f. res. in Lex.

13. NEHEMIAH, s. of Timothy (12), m. Nancy Stearns of Waltham 16 May 1805, and had *Ann Eliza*, b. 2 Mar. 1806, d. 3 Oct. 1822; *Augustus*, b. 15 June 1807; *Hannah Maria*, b. 17 Nov. 1809, m. Samuel Bridge 15 June 1835; *Timothy W.*, b. 4 July 1811, a coal merchant in Worcester; *Sullivan*, b. 8 Nov. 1813; *Jonas Clark*, b. 30 Nov. 1815, a coal merchant in Boston, resides in Camb., m. Harriet Bosworth 17 Oct. 1839, and had sons Austin C., and Homer, who reside here; *Horatio*, b. 6 Sept. 1817, a coal merchant in East Camb., res. at Charlestown; *Avis M.*, b. 27 June 1819, m. Emory A. Mulliken 17 Oct. 1850; *Joseph A.*, b. 12 June 1821, a coal merchant in Chs., resides here. NEHEMIAH the f. res. in Lex., and d. 11 May 1857, a. 77.

14. TIMOTHY, s. of Timothy (12), m. Maria E. Lord 17 Oct. 1813; she d. 6 Mar. 1816, a. 23, and he m. Lydia Yates 1 Ap. 1819. His chil. were *William Williamson*, b. 27 July 1814, grad. H. C. 1832, is a physician in Camb.; *Francis Edward*, bap. 5 Nov. 1820; *Maria Eunice*, bap. 13 Oct. 1822; *George Yates*, bap. 22 Ap. 1827; *Ellen*; *Hannah*; *Joseph A.* TIMOTHY the f. was a physician in West Camb., where he d. 6 May 1853, a. 71.

15. JOSIAH, parentage not ascertained, bought 28 Oct. 1803 the once famous Tavern (which yet stands) on the westerly corner of North Avenue and Beach Street, which he sold to John Davenport 12 Sept. 1806. His dau. *Susan* m. Ephraim Cook 18 Dec. 1803, and d. 22 Aug. 1858. Several of her children reside here.

WESTWOOD, WILLIAM, in 1635 resided on the S. W. corner of Holyoke and Winthrop streets; and was one of the first Board of Selectmen, called Townsmen, 1634-5. He rem. to Hartford, where he was Selectman, and several times Deputy to the General Court. He subsequently rem. to Hadley, where he d. 9 Ap. 1669. He left no son, and only one daughter *Sarah*, who m. Aaron Cook, an emigrant from Dorchester, and had a son, Westwood Cook. Rev. Samuel Cook of Menot. was a descendant.

WHALEY, GEORGE, by w. Katherine, had *Thomas*, b. 14 Nov. 1650; *George*, b. 19 Ap. 1653.

WHITCOMB, JOB (otherwise written Whetcomb), by w. Mary, had *Jemima*, b. 30 Mar. 1678. He was prob. s. of John of Lancaster, driven thence at the destruction of that town, and finally rem. to Weathersfield, Conn., where he d. 1683, leaving w. Mary and chil. *Job*, *John*, *Mary*, and *Jemima*.

WHITE, JOHN, one of the first company, res. on the northerly side of Bow Street; he sold his estate 20 Oct. 1635 to Nicholas Danforth. He was a member of the first Board of Selectmen or Townsmen 1634-5, and rem. with Hooker to Hartford, where he held sundry offices. "He was one of sixty persons in 1659 who signed an agreement to remove to Massachusetts for the settlement of Hadley. He removed, and d. there in 1683. His children were *Nathaniel*, who resided at Hadley; *Daniel*, *Jacob*, *John*, *Sarah Gilbert*, *Mrs. Taylor*, and a daughter who had m. Mr. Hixton. Mr. White was a strict Puritan in all its forms, and left the Colony in consequence of a division in the Church at Hartford." *Hinman*.

2. THOMAS, about 1638 bought a house and half an acre of land on the westerly side of Garden Street, probably between Mason Street and Phillips Place. He was appointed with Edward Shepard "to drive the neck," 23 Mar. 1662-3. No record is found of his family.

3. DANIEL, by w. Mary had *Daniel*, b. 18 May 1695; *Mary*, b. 29 Oct. 1697; *John*, b. 16 Feb. 1699; *Thomas*, b. 22 Feb. 1701; *Joseph*, b. 17 Ap. 1704; *Sybil*, b. 12 May 1796; *Stephen*, b. 27 Ap. 1709; *Sarah*, b. 23 Aug. 1711.

WHITMORE, FRANCIS, m. Isabel Park about 1648; she d. 31 Mar. 1665, and he m. Margaret Harty. His chil. were *Elizabeth*, b. 2 May 1649, m. Daniel Markham 3 Nov. 1669; *Francis*, b. 12 Oct. 1650, living in 1691; *John*,



b. 1 Oct. 1654; *Samuel*, b. 1 May 1658; *Abigail*, b. 3 July 1660, m. — Wilcox; *Sarah*, b. 7 Mar. 1662, m. William Locke; *Margery*, bap. 27 Mar. 1664, m. Thomas Carter; *Hannah*, bap. 16 Feb. 1667, d. young; *Hannah*, b. 9 Feb. 1668; *Frances*, b. 3 Mar. 1671, m. Jonathan Thompson; *Thomas*; *Joseph*, living in 1691, perhaps m. Mary Kendall of Woburn 13 Feb. 1698–9, and d. about 1720. FRANCIS the f. was a tailor, resided several years in the present city, but subsequently near the line between Menot. and the Farms. He d. 12 Oct. 1685, a. 62; his w. Margaret d. 1 Mar. 1685–6.

2. JOHN, s. of Francis (1), m. Rachel, wid. of John Poulter, and dau. of Francis Eliot of Braintree; she d. 20 Mar. 1723, and he m. wid. Rebecca Cutter, dau. of John Rolfe, 3 Jan. 1724. His chil. were *Francis*, b. 8 May 1678; *Abigail*, twin, b. 8 May 1678, m. John Elder; *John*, b. 27 Aug. 1683. JOHN the f. was a carpenter, and resided in Medf. where his chil. were born. On the organization (or perhaps reorganization) of the Church in Medford, 1714, he was elected Deacon. He d. 22 Feb. 1739; his w. Rebecca returned to Menot. where she d. 13 Nov. 1751, a. 89.

3. SAMUEL, s. of Francis (1), m. Rebecca Gardner 31 Mar. 1686; she d. 5 June 1709, a. 43, and he m. Mary, wid. of Abraham Watson. His chil. were *Francis*, b. 9 Dec. 1686, d. at Lexington prob. unm. 20 Dec. 1758; *Samuel*, b. 1 Ap. 1688; *Rebecca*, b. 9 Feb. 1689–90, d. unm. 12 June 1709; *John*, b. 5 June 1692, a cordwainer, d. 5 May 1714, prob. unm. (his father was appointed administrator 11 Aug. 1714); *Benjamin*, b. about 1696; *Abigail*, b. 8 May 1698; *Sarah*, b. 10 Ap. 1700, m. — Hyde, d. before 1733; *Nathaniel*, b. 7 May 1702, m. Abigail Park of Newton 18 June 1725; *Mary*, b. 4 May 1704, d. unm., and William Munroe administered 1733; and *John*, b. 25 Jan. 1714. SAMUEL the f. resided at the Farms, and d. 22 May 1724; his w. Mary d. 14 Nov. 1730, a. 60.

4. FRANCIS, s. of John (2), m. Anna Peirce of Boston 7 Dec. 1699; she d. 6 Aug. 1716, a. 34, and he m. Mary, dau. of Nathaniel Hancock of Cambridge. His chil. were *Sarah*, b. 4 May 1701, m. Nathaniel Francis 16 May 1723; *Hannah*, b. 22 Jan. 1703–4, d. young; *Anna*, b. 4 Ap. 1706; *Eliot*, b. 13 Mar. 1710, d. 16 Mar. 1713; *Rachel*, b. 1 Ap. 1712, m. Ebenezer Tufts 17 Feb. 1731; he d. and she m. Ebenezer Francis 15 Nov. 1733; *Mercy*, b. 11 Mar. 1713–14, d. young; *Elizabeth*, bap. 22 July 1716, m. Thomas Fillebrown 30 Mar. 1732; *Martha*, bap. 1 Mar. 1719; and one more not named. FRANCIS the f. was a tanner, resided in Medf. and d. 6 Feb. 1771, a. 93 nearly. An obituary in the *Boston News Letter*, 14 Feb. 1771, states that "he was the father of 10 children, 41 grandchildren, 96 great-grandchildren, and 8 of the fifth generation, in all 155."

5. JOHN, s. of John (2), m. Mary, dau. of Maj. John Lane of Billerica, (now Bedford), and had *Mary*, b. 17 July 1707, m. Jonathan Webber of Bedford 19 Aug. 1725; *Susanna*, b. 25 Nov. 1708, m. Benjamin Webber of Bedford 6 Sept. 1727; *John*, b. 15 Ap. 1711, settled in Bedford, and d. 1748; *Francis*, b. 4 Oct. 1714; *Martha*, b. 22 Ap. 1716, d. young; *Martha*, b. 23 Feb. 1717–18, m. John Skinner of Chs. 22 Dec. 1743; *William*, b. 19 Dec. 1724. JOHN the f. was a carpenter, resided in Medf., and d. 26 Mar. 1753; his w. Mary was living 29 June 1773, when through age she had become incapable of managing her estate, and John Webber was appointed guardian; by a memorandum in his account of guardianship, it appears that she d. 27 Mar. 1783, when she had nearly completed 97 years.

6. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (3), m. Bethia Page 7 Jan. 1719–20, and had *Rebecca*, bap. 15 Jan. 1720–21; *Daniel*, b. 15 Feb. 1724–5, posthumous. SAMUEL the f. d. in Lexington 17 Aug. 1724; his w. Bethia m. John Winship 1726.

7. JOHN, s. of Samuel (3), m. Lydia Cutter 24 June 1735, and had *Mary*, b. 3 Sept. 1735; *John*, b. 24 Ap. 1737; *Lydia*, bap. 11 Jan. 1740–41; *Samuel*, b. 4 July 1743. JOHN the f. was under the guardianship of Deac. Samuel Bowman of Cambridge, during his minority, and settled here. The date of his death or removal is not ascertained.

8. FRANCIS, s. of John (5), m. Mary Hall 1 Jan. 1739, and had *Stephen*, bap.

24 May 1741, (prob. b. 1739); *Francis*, bap. 2 Aug. 1741; *Mary*, bap. 24 Ap. 1743; *John*, bap. 6 Jan. 1745, d. young; *William*, bap. 8 Sept. 1746; *Elizabeth*, bap. 3 Dec. 1752; *John*, bap. 15 Dec. 1754; *Susanna*, bap. 18 Sept. 1757; *Andrew*, bap. 5 Oct. 1760. FRANCIS the f. was a merchant in Medf., removed to Maine, and d. 27 Ap. 1794; his w. *Mary* d. 20 Oct. 1791.

9. WILLIAM, s. of John (5), m. *Mary Brooks* 1 Oct. 1747, and had *William*, bap. 22 May 1748; *John*, bap. 3 June, and d. 28 July 1750; *Mary*, bap. 29 Oct. 1752, m. *Nathan Blodgett* of Camb. 27 Ap. 1775; *Martha*, b. 1755; *Sarah*, bap. Nov. 1757; *Samuel*, b. 15 Dec. 1759, d. 22 Oct. 1762. WILLIAM the f. grad. H. C. 1744, and was a merchant in Medford, in partnership with his brother Francis. He d. of small-pox 10 Mar. 1760; his w. *Mary* d. 10 Oct. 1765.

10. STEPHEN, s. of Francis (8), m. *Mary Whittemore* of Camb. 14 July 1763, and had *Elizabeth Cutter*, bap. 30 Dec. 1764; *Stephen*, bap. 22 Sept. 1765; *Lydia*, bap. 10 May 1767; *Samuel* and *William*, twins, b. in Cambridge 11 June 1768; *John*, bap. here 30 Aug. 1772, at which date STEPHEN the f. is styled of Kennebunk.

11. FRANCIS, s. of Francis (8), m. *Elizabeth Bowman* of Cambridge 30 Dec. 1764, and had *Elizabeth Sanders*, bap. 13 Oct. 1765, d. 22 Aug. 1777; *Francis*, bap. 2 Aug. 1767. FRANCIS the f. removed from Medf. to Boston, and his subsequent history is not known to me.

WHITTEMORE, THOMAS, resided in Chs. on the Malden side, near Chelsea, where he died 25 May 1661. In his will, dated 8 Feb. 1660-61, he bestows legacies on w. *Hannah* (who afterwards m. *Benjamin Butterfield* of Chelmsford, and was living in 1680), and ten children, viz.: "eldest son *Thomas*, being now in England and hath his portion there by gift"; *Daniel*; *Nathaniel*; *John*; *Elizabeth*; and "my five youngest, *Benjamin*, *Thomas*, *Samuel*, *Pelataiah*, and *Abraham*." These children were probably born between 1633 and 1656; *Daniel* was 48 years old at his death in 1683, prob. b. 1635, and *Abraham* was 35 at his death in 1690, prob. b. 1655; *Elizabeth* m. *Hopetill Foster* Oct. 1670; *Pelataiah* d. unm. 1678; *Abraham*, d. unm. 14 Jan. 1690-91, a. 35. THOMAS the f. probably res. in England until about 1650, and left his oldest son there. After his emigration, he gave the same name to another son; and at the time of his death had two sons bearing his own name, one in each England.

2. DANIEL, s. of Thomas (1), m. *Mary Mellins* 7 Mar. 1662, and had *Daniel*, b. 27 Ap. 1663, res. in Malden, had eight chil., and d. 21 Sept. 1756, a. 93; *John*, b. 12 Feb. 1664; *Thomas*, b. 5 Mar. 1667; *Mary*, b. 15 Feb. 1668-9; *Nathaniel*, b. 7 Feb. 1670-71. DANIEL the f. inherited the homestead, and d. at "Mistick Side," now Malden, 11 May 1683, a. 48.

3. NATHANIEL, s. of Thomas (1), by w. *Mary*, had *Mary*, b. 26 Ap. 1668; *Nathaniel*, b. 26 Sept. 1670. NATHANIEL the f. d. at Malden 1671, a. 33.

4. JOHN, s. of Thomas (1), m. *Mary*, dau. of Deac. *John Upham* of Malden about 1661; she d. 27 June 1677, and he m. *Mary Miller* of Chs. 8 Nov. 1677. His chil., all b. in Chs., were *John*, b. about 1662; *Thomas*, b. 1 Sept. 1664; *Joseph*, b. 29 Jan. 1666-7; *Benjamin*, b. 1 Sept. 1669; *Elizabeth*, b. about 1671; *Nathaniel*, b. 9 Mar. 1673; *Joel*, b. about 1675, d. 27 Ap. 1676; *Joel*, b. 15 June 1677; *Mary*, b. 24 Oct. 1678, d. young; *Pelataiah*, b. 7 May 1680; *Amos*, b. 25 July 1681; *Mary*, b. 26 Sept. 1683; *Daniel*, b. 28 Dec. 1685, d. 27 Mar. 1686; *Rebecca*, b. 3 Mar. 1686-7, living unm. 1752; *Hannah*, b. 10 Feb. 1688-9. JOHN the f. was a wheelwright, and resided in Chs. until near the close of life, when he removed to Menotomy, having leased a farm of Lieut.-gov. Danforth, and d. there 8 Dec. 1694, a. about 54. Thirteen children survived him. On the settlement of his estate in 1695, a house with about ten acres in Chs. was assigned to his son *Thomas*, and the unexpired lease of Lieut.-gov. Danforth's farm to *Thomas* and *Nathaniel*.

5. BENJAMIN, s. of Thomas (1), may have res. here in his younger days. Under date of 8 Jan. 1665-6, it is recorded that, "Benjamin Whittemore, for pulling down a bench of a seat in the meeting house, is fined five shillings; and the Constables are to require the bench of him, and set it up again." No



record is found of his family; he was prob. the same who died at Malden, 1726, and devised his estate by will, dated 22 Dec. 1725, to his grandchildren, Benjamin Faulkner (who was to provide for the testator and his wife during life), Hannah Durant, Elizabeth Pilet of Boston, Mary Linnex of Boston, and Hannah Johnson of Boston.

6. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), and the younger of that name, m. Elizabeth Peirce of Woburn 9 Nov. 1666, and had *Thomas*, b. 14 Aug. 1667. THOMAS the f. was a blacksmith, and resided at Woburn, where he d. and his wife Elizabeth was appointed administratrix 5 Ap. 1670.

7. SAMUEL, s. of Thomas (1), by w. Hannah, had at Dover, N. H., *Samuel*, b. 24 Oct. 1672, d. 31 Jan. 1693-4; and at Chs., *Hannah*, b. 16 Dec. 1676; *Elizabeth*, b. 15 June 1679, m. — Clark, living in 1723; *Sarah*, b. 16 Jan. 1681-2, m. David Lawrence 3 Feb. 1700-1, and res. at Norton; *Mary*, b. 9 Sept. 1684, m. — Smith, living in 1726; *Abigail*, b. 31 Jan. 1687-8, m. Eleazar Parker of Norton; *Susanna*, b. 17 Oct. 1690, d. 25 June 1694; *Thomas*, b. 23 Sept. 1693, d. 28 Jan. 1693-4; *Samuel*, b. (after the decease of his oldest brother) 27 July 1696. SAMUEL the f. was a farmer, and after a short residence in Dover, N. H., settled upon a farm in the southwesterly part of Chs., now Somerville, on the road leading from Winter Hill to Arlington. He d. 15 Sept. 1726, a. 79; his w. Hannah d. May 1728, a. 76. Both were buried in Cambridge. Harris (*Epitaphs*, p. 73) erroneously calls this Samuel Whittemore a son of Francis Whitmore.

8. THOMAS, s. of John (4), m. Mary, wid. of Capt. Samuel Pease of Boston (See *Gen. Reg.*, ii. 393), and had *Thomas*, b. 4 Nov. 1694; *Francis*, b. 5 Sept. 1696; *Samuel*, b. 22 Sept. 1698; *Mary*, b. 4 Sept. 1700; *Daniel*, b. 22 Feb. 1701-2; *Hannah*; *Ephraim*; *Sarah*. All these children were baptized together, 29 May 1709. THOMAS the f. resided at Menot., a part of his estate, described in the inventory, consisted of "a lease parol, under Mr. Whiting, minister, Concord." This doubtless refers to the farm leased to the father of Thomas by Lieut.-gov. Danforth, of whom Mr. Whiting was one of the devisees. He d. about 1717, and his w. Mary administered 23 Sept. 1717; she was living, 9 Sept. 1727, and petitioned for an allowance on account of her taking care of her grandson, Thomas Whittemore, the only heir of her deceased husband. I think Hudson mistakes in supposing this THOMAS (the f.) to be son of Francis Whitmore.

9. JOSEPH, s. of John (4), m. Joanna Mousall; she d. 28 Oct. 1691, and he m. Susanna —. His chil. were *Joseph*, b. 22 Feb. 1689; *Joanna*, b. 27 Oct. 1691, m. Edward Miller 2 Nov. 1715; *Jabez*, b. 30 Jan. 1695, resided at Marshfield and at Chs., where he d. 12 May 1772, leaving posterity; *Susanna*, b. 11 Ap. 1697; *Huldah*, b. about 1699, m. Ebenezer Kent 25 Dec. 1728, and d. 25 Feb. 1730-31; *Abiel*, b. 6 Aug. 1701, m. Richard Sprague 25 Dec. 1722. JOSEPH the f. resided in Chs., was a Captain, somewhat engaged in public business, and late in life became an attorney. By the Records of Middlesex it appears that in Aug. 1719 "Capt. Joseph Whittemore, upon his motion to the Court, was admitted and sworn before the Court to the office of an attorney." Apparently, however, he derived not much pecuniary advantage from his honorable offices, for he d. insolvent in 1746; his w. Susanna survived.

10. BENJAMIN, s. of John (4), m. Esther Brooks of Concord about 1692, and had *Benjamin*, b. about 1696; *Nathaniel*; *Aaron*, b. 13 Dec. 1711, grad. H. C. 1734, ordained at Pembroke, N. H., 1 Mar. 1737, d. 16 Nov. 1767; *Mary*, m. John Farr of Littleton; *Grace*, m. Joseph Wood of Littleton; *Mehetabel*; all living in 1734. BENJAMIN the f. res. in Concord, was a prominent citizen, Selectman, and several years Representative. He d. 8 Sept. 1734; his w. Esther d. 1742.

11. NATHANIEL, s. of John (4), m. Sarah, dau. of Deac. William French of Billerica, and had *Thomas*, b. 25 Sept. 1718; *Jacob*, b. 3 Mar. 1721-2; *Sarah*, bap. 4 Ap. 1724, d. 15 Aug. 1734; *Abigail*, b. 8 Dec. 1725; *John*, b. 21 Aug. 1727; *Nathaniel*, b. 26 June 1729. NATHANIEL the f. resided at Lex., was styled a physician, and was an almanac maker. He d. about 1754, and a second w., Abigail, survived.



12. PELATIAH, s. of John (4), m. Elizabeth Eustis of Boston 6 Oct. 1709, and had *Joshua*, b. at Boston 31 July 1712; and perhaps others. PELATIAH the f. was Commissary in the expedition against Port Royal in 1707, and d. at Chs. 21 Oct. 1724.

13. SAMUEL, oldest s. of Samuel (7), m. Lydia Scott, and had, *Samuel*, b. 23 Jan. 1693. SAMUEL the f. d. in Chs. 31 Jan. 1693-4, a. 21.

14. SAMUEL, youngest s. of Samuel (7), m. Elizabeth —; she d. 5 June 1764, a. 63, and he m. Esther, wid. of Thomas Prentice, Esq., and formerly wid. of Amos Muzzey of Lex., 15 Aug. 1765. His chil. were *Samuel*, b. 19 Jan. 1721; *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Feb. 1724, m. William Cutler 15 Sept. 1742, and d. 29 Dec. 1770, having been the mother of thirty-six children (see CUTLER, WILLIAM); *Sarah*, b. 12 Mar. 1725-6, m. John Dickson, Jr., 19 Jan. 1749; *Hannah*, b. 15 Nov. 1727, d. young; *Thomas*, b. 29 Oct. 1729; *Susanna*, b. 22 Mar. 1730-31, d. suddenly, unm., 5 Ap. 1752; *William*, bap. 29 Oct. 1732; *Catherine*, bap. 23 Mar. 1734-5; *Hannah*, bap. 24 Ap. 1737, m. Thomas Cutter 19 July 1757; *Mary*, b. 6 May 1741, m. Stephen Whitmore of Medford 14 July 1763. SAMUEL the f. was a farmer, and inherited the homestead, which he exchanged with Joseph Russell about 1730 for an estate in Menot., situated on the Main Street, adjoining Alewife or Menotomy River. Both in body and mind he was a sturdy, energetic man. He was Selectman sixteen years between 1743 and 1762, and served on various important committees, especially during the Revolution; he was Captain of Dragoons in his early days, and in old age his military spirit was not quenched. (See pp. 414, 415.) He closed his long and eventful life 3 Feb. 1793, a. 96 years and 6 months; the inscription on his gravestone gives his age 98, and his obituary 99; his w. Esther d. at Lex. 9 Sept. 1801, a. 84.

15. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (8), by w. Dorothy, had *Thomas*, b. about 1715. THOMAS the f. d. about 1723, and his w. Dorothy m. Samuel Jennison of Wat. before Sept. 1727.

16. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (9), m. Mehetabel Raymond at Salem Village (Danvers) 21 Feb. 1711-12, and had *Joseph*, b. 10 Oct. 1713; *Thomas*, b. 30 Jan. 1715; *Josiah*, b. 20 Mar. 1721; *Joanna*, b. 15 Sept. 1723; *Mehetabel*, b. —, m. Shippie Townsend of Boston 1745, and d. about 1747. JOSEPH the f. was a joiner, res. at Chs., and d. 20 Feb. 1740-41; his w. Mehetabel d. 4 Ap. 1731, a. 38.

17. BENJAMIN, s. of Benjamin (10), m. Ruhamah Locke of Woburn 15 June 1726, and had *Joel*, b. 1728; *Sarah*, b. 1732; *Ruhama*, b. 1733. BENJAMIN the f. res. at Concord, and d. 22 Oct. 1734, a. 38; his w. Ruhama m. — Bond before 24 Mar. 1746.

18. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (13), m. Margaret, dau. of Zechariah Hicks, 13 Oct. 1715; she d. and he m. Hannah Livermore of Wat. (pub. 24 May 1764). His chil. were *Elizabeth*, b. 24 Nov. 1716, m. Isaac Watson, Jr., 3 Ap. 1740; *Margaret*, b. 9 Aug. 1718; *Ruth*, b. 5 Nov. 1720, m. Capt. William Angier 15 Sept. 1742; *Lydia*, b. 15 Dec. 1722, m. Caleb Prentice 17 Sept. 1744; *Mary*, b. 22 Nov. 1726; m. Samuel Hastings (pub. 7 Nov. 1746); *Samuel*, b. 15 and d. 22 Dec. 1728; *Hannah*, b. 19 Dec. 1730; *Samuel*, b. 12 June 1733. SAMUEL the f. was a currier, and res. at the S. E. corner of Brighton and Mount Auburn streets; his homestead comprised what was afterwards known as the Watson estate; he also owned large tracts of land in Cambridgeport and elsewhere. He was Deacon of the Church more than forty years, and a useful citizen. For many years he kept a store or "shop" in a part of his house. He d. early in 1784.

19. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (14), m. Love Stone 11 June 1747, and had *Samuel*, b. 6 May 1748; a child, b. and d. 3 Dec. 1749; *Elizabeth*, b. 7 Nov. 1751, d. 13 Mar. 1753; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Oct. 1753, m. Amos Warren 25 Nov. 1773; *Nathan*, b. 18 Nov. 1757; *Jonathan*, b. 9 Nov. 1762; *Josiah*, b. 4 Dec. 1764. SAMUEL the f. was a farmer, and inherited the southerly part of the homestead in Menot.; he was Selectman 1780, and d. 5 Mar. 1800; his w. Love d. 14 Feb. 1793, a. 72.

20. THOMAS, s. of Samuel (14), m. Anna Cutter 1 Feb. 1753, and had

*Anna*, b. 14 Aug. 1754, m. *Thomas Russell* 8 Mar. 1774; *Thomas*, b. 1 Oct. 1756; *Amos*, bap. 22 Ap. 1759; *William*, bap. 1 Feb. 1761; *Susanna*, b. 5 Aug. 1763, m. *Francis Cutter* 29 Dec. 1782; *Aaron*, b. 13 Aug. 1765, d. 21 Ap. 1766; *Aaron*, b. 30 and d. 31 Mar. 1767; *Rhoda*, b. 2 Feb. 1770; *Lydia*, b. 29 Nov. 1771; *Samuel*, b. 25 Mar. 1774; *Gershon*, b. 6 Ap. 1776. *THOMAS* the f. was a farmer, inherited the northerly part of the homestead in Menot., and d. 5 Oct. 1799; his w. *Anna* d. 17 Jan. 1816, a. 84.

21. *WILLIAM*, s. of *Samuel* (14), m. *Abigail*, dau. of *Capt. Philip Carteret* of Chs., and a descendant from *President Dunster*, 12 Oct. 1758, and had *Elizabeth Carteret*, b. 4 Ap. and d. 8 Nov. 1763; *Elizabeth Carteret*, b. 6 Oct. 1764; *Philip Carteret*, b. 1 Sept. 1766; *William*, b. 28 Jan. 1769, d. 3 July 1771; *William*, b. 30 June 1772, m. *Anna Cutter* of Chs. 2 Feb. 1796; *Abigail*, b. 16 Aug. 1776, m. *John Davenport* 4 May 1801. *WILLIAM* the f. grad. *H. C.* 1755, taught school here many years and was familiarly known as "Master Whittemore." He d. at his residence in West Cambridge 17 Mar. 1818, a. nearly 86; his w. *Abigail* d. 27 Aug. 1807, a. 70.

22. *JOSEPH*, s. of *Joseph* (16), m. at *Woburn*, *Abigail Phipps* of Chs. 17 Aug. 1732, and had *Sarah*, b. 31 Aug. 1736, d. unm. 16 Ap. 1762 (on the day of her father's death); a child, b. and d. 27 Mar. 1738; a child, b. and d. 29 Feb. 1739; *Thomas*, b. 8 July 1740; *Joseph*, b. 29 Nov. 1742, m. *Alice Kettell*, had five chil., and d. 27 Nov. 1790; *Abigail*, b. 29 Nov. 1744, m. *John Goodwin* 5 Sept. 1763; *Mehetabel*, b. 26 Ap. 1746, living unm. 1762; *Josiah*, b. 6 Aug. 1747, d. young; *Josiah*, b. Jan. 1749, d. young. Perhaps *Amos*, b. 2 Aug. 1733, and *Joseph*, b. 11 Sept. 1735, were of this family; but they are recorded as chil. of *Joseph* and *Sarah*. *JOSEPH* the f. was a ferryman, and afterwards a retailer in Charlestown, and d. 16 Ap. 1762, a. 48 years and six months; his w. *Abigail* d. 9 Oct. 1773.

23. *SAMUEL*, s. of *Samuel* (18), m. *Margaret Gee* of Boston 18 Mar. 1757; she d. 25 Feb. 1773, and he m. *Sarah Parsons* of Gloucester 27 Dec. 1774. His chil. were *Samuel*, b. 10 and d. 18 June 1758; *Samuel*, b. 14 Jan. 1761, d. 2 Dec. 1790; *Joshua Gee*, b. 11 Ap. 1762; *Nathaniel*, b. 19 Sept. 1765, lost in ship *Tempest*, 1781; *George*, b. 25 Nov. 1768, d. 17 Mar. 1771; *Sarah*, b. 22 Oct. 1775; *Margaret*, b. 7 May 1777; *Hannah*, b. 13 Nov. 1779; *Jacob Parsons*, b. 4 July 1782, d. 27 Jan. 1794; *Nathaniel*, b. 17 June 1784; *Nathan* and *George*, twins, b. 8 May 1786; *Lydia*, b. 8 June 1788. *SAMUEL* the f. grad. *H. C.* 1751, and settled in Gloucester, where he was Schoolmaster, Justice of the Peace, and Representative. He was appointed Naval Officer at Gloucester 23 Nov. 1776. He d. 15 July 1806; his w. *Sarah* d. 1808.

24. *SAMUEL*, s. of *Samuel* (19), m. *Elizabeth Wilson* 20 Mar. 1770, who was the mother of all his children. He m. 2d, wid. *Lucy Dana*. His chil. were, a child, stillborn 27 or 29 May 1770, *Elizabeth*, b. 7 May 1772, m. *Ebenezer Brooks* of Medford 31 Mar. 1796; *Samuel*, b. 24 Dec. 1774; *John*, b. 6 Mar. 1777, d. 4 Sept. 1796; *Joseph*, b. 28 Feb. 1779; a child, d. 14 May 1781; *Aaron*, b. 3 Ap. 1782, d. 21 July 1796; *James*, bap. 23 May 1790. *SAMUEL* the f. resided in Menot., and d. 6 Nov. 1822; his w. *Lucy* d. 15 Dec. 1815, a. 65.

25. *NATHAN*, s. of *Samuel* (19), m. *Mehetabel Cutter* 7 Feb. 1781, and had *Polly*, bap. 9 Dec. 1781; *Harriet*, bap. 29 Oct. 1783, m. *Samuel Jaques*, and d. 21 July 1837; *Charles*, b. 21 Nov. 1788, d. unm. 7 July 1807; *Eliza*, bap. 16 Sept. 1791, m. *John Harris* 1818; *Sarah*, b. 15 Dec. 1793, m. *Henry Jaques*, 1815. *NATHAN* the f. resided within the bounds of Chs., and d. 27 Feb. 1825; his w. *Mehetabel* d. 3 Feb. 1832, a. 75.

26. *JONATHAN*, s. of *Samuel* (19), m. *Rebecca Munroe* of Lex. 1 Feb. 1795, and had *Rebecca*, bap. 10 Jan. 1796; *Sophronia*, bap. 1 Oct. 1797, d. 9 Oct. 1802, and called *Miranda* in the Record of her death; *Elbridge*, bap. 26 Dec. 1802; *Winslow*, bap. 24 Mar. 1805; *Miranda*, bap. 30 Nov. 1806; *Julia Ann*, bap. 18 Sept. 1808; *Francis Henry*, bap. 25 Ap. 1819. *JONATHAN* the f. resided in Menotomy.

27. *JOSIAH*, s. of *Samuel* (19), m. *Olive Winship* of Lex., and had *Olive*, b. 6 Dec. 1786, m. *Joseph Roby*; *Sally*, b. 15 Sept. 1788, m. *Stephen Wheeler*,



and 2d, Joshua Avery; *Sophia*, b. 22 Nov. 1790, m. Ezekiel Cutter; *Louisa*, b. 22 Feb. 1792 or 1793, m. Peleg Bradley; *Josiah*, b. 8 May 1795; *Clarissa*, b. 22 June 1797; *Edward*, b. 22 Nov. 1799; *Elmira*, b. 28 Dec. 1801; *Mary*, b. 27 July 1803. JOSIAH the f. was styled Major, resided in Menotomy, and d. 3 Ap. 1836; his w. Olive d. in May or June 1840, a. 74.

28. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (20), m. Sukey (Susanna) Cutter 16 Nov. 1783, and had *Sukey*, b. 1784, m. Jonathan Butterfield 21 Sept. 1806; *Thomas*, b. about 1786; *Ezekiel*, b. 1788; these three bap. together 12 Oct. 1788; *Ebenezer Francis*, bap. 21 Feb. 1790, d. 23 Aug. 1796; *Anna Cutter*, bap. 30 Oct. 1791; *Maria*, bap. 27 July 1794, d. 10 Feb. 1795; *Maria*, bap. 15 Oct. 1797; *Ebenezer Francis*, bap. 25 Aug. 1799, d. 13 Dec. 1804. THOMAS the f. res. in Menotomy, and d. 22 Sept. 1805; his w. Susanna d. 11 Oct. 1818, a. 57.

29. AMOS, s. of Thomas (20), m. Helen Weston 18 June 1781, and had *Amos*, b. 16 Ap. 1782; *Timothy*, b. 10 Mar. 1784; *Helen*, b. 29 July 1786, d. 17 Nov. 1787; *Helen*, b. 21 Ap. 1788, m. Jonas Prentiss 22 Feb. 1807; *Clarissa*, b. 3 Nov. 1789, m. Thomas Davis 2 Oct. 1808, d. 11 May 1814; *Harriet*, b. 6 Ap. 1792, d. 9 Sept. 1802; *Nancy*, b. 1 May 1794, d. 25 Sept. 1802; *Gershom*, b. 20 Jan. 1796; *Henry*, b. 1 Sept. 1798; *Letitia*, b. 26 Mar. 1799, m. Horatio H. Fiske 2 Mar. 1818; *Mary*, b. 2 Sept. 1801, d. 24 Aug. 1802; *Harriet*, b. 13 Aug. 1806, m. Herman Foster 8 Nov. 1826. AMOS the f. resided in Menotomy, and was widely renowned as a card maker, and inventor of a machine for that purpose. He d. 27 Mar. 1828; his w. Helen d. 15 Oct. 1829.

30. WILLIAM, s. of Thomas (20), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Nehemiah Cutter, 2 Nov. 1783, and had "*Elizabeth*, *Hannah*, *Sarah*, *William*, *Caroline*; the foregoing d. unm. *James Madison*, m. twice, a physician, d. in Brighton 7 Dec. 1863, aged 68; *Thomas Jefferson*, m. and removed to New York; *Mary Ann*, m. Henry S. Low of Boston, is deceased; *John Hancock*, name changed to *William*, m. Lucinda King of Charleston, S. C., served in the Mexican War, and d. in Oregon about 1850-51." (*Cutter Family*, p. 250.) WILLIAM the f. res. in Menotomy, and was largely engaged in the manufacture of cards and in merchandise. He was Selectman of Cambridge 1803-1805, Representative, 1804-1806, Senator, 1820, 1821. He d. 2 Nov. 1842, a. 81.

31. SAMUEL, s. of Thomas (20), was a merchant in New York, and President of the Greenwich Bank. He d. 22 June 1835, aged 61.

32. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (24), m. Lydia Perry 19 July 1796, and had *Samuel*, bap. 21 Jan. 1798; *John*, bap. 6 Ap. 1800; *Lydia*, bap. 17 May 1802; *Maria*, bap. 31 Ap. 1804; *Aaron*, bap. 12 Ap. 1807. SAMUEL the f. d. 8 Oct. 1808, a. 34.

33. AMOS, s. of Amos (29), m. Rebecca Russell of Charlestown 22 April 1804, and had *Mary*, bap. 5 May 1805, m. Dr. Benjamin Cutter 26 Sept. 1824; *Rebecca*, bap. 5 Ap. 1807; *Helen*, bap. 20 Aug. 1809; *Clarissa Davis*, bap. 17 May 1812; *Amos*, bap. 19 June 1814, a machinist and inventor in Cambridgeport; *James Russell*, bap. 15 Mar. 1818; *Charles Barton*, bap. 9 July 1820; *George Clinton* and *Caroline Langdon*, bap. 7 Oct. 1827. AMOS the f. res. at West Camb., and d. 5 Aug. 1827, a. 45.

34. PHILIP, his w. Sarah, and children *Philip Augustus*, *William Henry*, *Henry William*, and *Sarah*, were all bap. 18 July 1824.

35. THOMAS, s. of Joseph (22), m. Elizabeth Rand 8 Ap. 1762, and had *Sarah*, b. 16 Jan. 1763; *Joseph*, b. 11 Sept. 1766. THOMAS the f. resided in Chs., was a chaise maker, and d. 7 Ap. 1773, a. about 33; his w. Elizabeth d. 1815, at a good old age.

36. JOSEPH, s. of Thomas (35), m. Comfort Quiner 11 Ap. 1794, and had *Eliza*, b. 14 Sept. 1794, d. 7 Dec. 1795; *Eliza*, b. 12 Feb. 1796, m. Barnabas Edmonds of Charlestown 8 Aug. 1824, and d. 5 June 1852; *Joseph*, b. 12 Dec. 1797, a merchant in Fredericksburg, Va., m. Narcissa Perry, and d. 22 July 1831; *Thomas*, b. 1 Jan. 1800, a clergyman in Cambridge, and Pres. of Camb. Bank, and of the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad, Editor of the *Trumpet*, and author of several valuable books, m. Lovice Corbett of Milford 17 Sept.



1821, res. in Cambridgeport, and d. 21 Mar. 1861; *Sarah Rand*, b. 18 Mar. 1802, m. John Ferguson 1818, and was bur. 10 Aug. 1833; *Benjamin Bruce*, b. 5 Nov. 1805, a merchant in Fredericksburg, d. unm. 10 Aug. 1829; *Abigail Riggs*, b. 22 Oct. 1807, m. Lucius R. Paige 5 Oct. 1834, d. 23 Dec. 1843; *John McClure*, b. 16 Jan. 1810, a merchant in Fredericksburg, and afterwards in New York, m. Martha Eliza Lucas 17 Jan. 1831; *Alice Bruce*, b. 29 Nov. 1811, d. 22 Nov. 1812; *Alice Bruce*, b. and d. 8 May 1814. JOSEPH the f. was a baker, and resided in Boston until about 1806, when he removed to Chs., where he d. 13 Jan. 1814, a. 47; his w. Comfort d. 1830.

WIGGLESWORTH, EDWARD, s. of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth of Malden, by his last wife, Sybil Sparhawk, m. Sarah, dau. of President Leverett, 15 June 1726; she d. s. p. 9 Nov. 1727, and he m. Rebecca, dau. of Deac. Joseph Coolidge, 10 Sept. 1729. His children were *Rebecca*, b. 18 June 1730, m. Prof. Stephen Sewall 9 Aug. 1763, and d. 1783; *Edward*, b. 7 Feb. 1732; *Mary*, b. 26 Ap. 1733, d. 5 July 1758; *Sybil*, bap. 19 Sept. 1736, d. 28 Dec. 1740. EDWARD the f. was born about 1692, grad. H. C. 1710, Fellow 1724–1765, D. D. Edinb. 1730, and was the first Professor of Divinity in H. C. 1721–1765. He d. 16 Jan. 1765; his w. Rebecca d. 5 June 1754, aged 54. In a funeral sermon, Dr. Appleton described him as a learned, faithful, and successful teacher, a “very useful member” of the College government and corporation, and a Christian whose example was worthy of imitation. He res. on the northerly side of Harvard Street, opposite to the head of Holyoke Street, on the spot previously occupied by Hooker, Shepard, Mitchell, and Leverett. The southwesterly corner of Boylston Hall stands on a part of the estate.

2. EDWARD, s. of Edward (1), m. Margaret Hill of Boston (pub 5 Oct. 1765); she d. Ap. 1776, and he m. Dorothy Sparhawk 6 Jan. 1778; she d. 25 Aug. 1782, and he m. Sarah Wigglesworth 20 Oct. 1785. His children were *Margaret*, b. 28 Dec. 1766, m. Rev. John Andrews of Newburyport 8 Sept. 1789, and survived to old age; *Mary*, bap. 13 Nov. 1768, d. Aug. 1784; *Edward Stephen*, bap. 17 Nov. 1771, grad. H. C. 1789, commenced the study of medicine, but d. of consumption Aug. 1790; *Thomas*, bap. 1 Aug. 1773, d. June 1775; *Thomas*, b. in Concord (where the College exercises were pursued during the occupation of Cambridge by the Continental Troops) 2 Nov. 1775, an eminent merchant in Boston, d. 27 Mar. 1855. EDWARD the f. grad. H. C. 1749, was Tutor 1764, succeeded his father as Hollis Professor of Divinity 1765, Fellow of the College 1779–1792, D. D. 1786. He resigned his Professorship in 1791, being disabled by paralysis, which office, President Quincy says, “he sustained for twenty-six years, with an equal reputation for learning, fidelity, and a catholic spirit.” He inherited the homestead, and d. 17 June 1794.

WILCOX, WILLIAM (otherwise written Wilcock, Wilcocke, and Wilcocks), m. Mary Powell 22 Jan. 1650, resided on the southerly side of Brattle Street, near Ash Street, and d. 28 Nov. 1653; he probably had no children. In his will, he devised his whole estate to his wife, so long as she remained his widow; upon her death or marriage, it was to be distributed, — to Mr. Mitchell, £5; to Elder Frost, £4; to cousin John Woods, £10; “to my loving brethren that were of my family meeting, viz., Roger Bancroft, John Hasting, Thomas Fox, William Patten, and Francis Whitmore, I give 20s. apiece”; to my sister wid. Hall, 20s.; to her son William and daughter Susan, 10s. each; “to my honest brother Richard Francis, 20s.”; to bro. John Taylor, 40s.; to Thomas Shepard, for his father’s sake, £5; and the remainder to the children of his sister Christian Boyden in England. His w. Mary m. Jacob Eliot 9 January 1654–5.

WILKINSON, ISABEL, a widow, was here early, and had several grants of land; she probably resided in the family of Edward Winship, with whom she owned certain lands in common; she was mother to the wives of Edward Winship and Edward Goffe. She d. 23 Feb. 1655.

WILLARD, MAJOR SIMON, from the County of Kent, came to N. Eng. in 1634, and settled here; his residence was at the S. E. corner of Dunster and Winthrop streets; in 1635 he removed to Concord, of which place he was

the most prominent citizen during his long life; for about forty years in succession, he served as Representative and Assistant, and commanded the Middlesex militia many years.

2. JOSEPH, son of Rev. Joseph of Biddeford, who was son of John, a merchant at Jamaica, who was son of Rev. Samuel of Boston, Vice President of Harvard College, who was son of Major Simon (1), was born at Biddeford 29 Dec. 1738, grad. H. C. 1765, Tutor and Fellow, ordained at Beverly 25 Nov. 1772, D. D. 1785. He was inaugurated President of Harvard College, 19 Dec. 1781, rem. his family here 2 Jan. 1782, and continued in office, and a resident of Cambridge, during the remainder of life. He m. Mary Sheaffe of Portsmouth 7 Mar. 1774, and had in Beverly, *Sophia*, m. Francis Dana, Jr., 4 Aug. 1802; *Augustus*, grad. H. C. 1793, d. unm. 7 July 1799; *Mary*, d. unm. 26 Dec. 1860; and *Sidney*; and in Camb., *Samuel*, b. 26 Ap. 1782, resided several years in Waltham, d. here unm. 18 Oct. 1848, a. 66; *Thomas Hollis*, b. 14 Feb. 1784, d. 23 Nov. 1785; *Horatio*, b. 16 Sept. 1785, d. 8 Aug. 1793; *Jacob Sheaffe*, b. 19 Jan. 1788, a student in H. C., d. 27 July 1805, a. 17; *Lucinda*, b. 12 Dec. 1789, d. unm. 11 Ap. 1864; *Amelia*, b. 9 Oct. 1791, d. 9 Jan. 1793; *Augusta*, b. 31 Oct. 1792; *Ann Theodora*, b. 14 Oct. 1795; *Joseph*, b. 14 Mar. 1798, grad. H. C. 1816, a lawyer in Lancaster and afterwards in Boston, clerk of Supreme Judicial Court, d. 12 May 1865. JOSEPH the f. d. 25 Sept. 1804; his w. Mary d. at Portsmouth, N. H., 6 Mar. 1826.

3. SIDNEY, s. of Joseph (2), grad. H. C. 1798, prepared for the ministry and often preached, but was not ordained; Professor of the Hebrew and other Oriental Languages in H. C. from 1807 to 1831; Representative 1833, 1837, 1843; Senator 1834, 1835; member of the Executive Council 1837, 1838, 1840; and Mayor of Camb. 1848, 1849, 1850. He m. Elizabeth Ann Andrews of Ipswich 28 Dec. 1815; she d. 17 Sept. 1817, and he m. Hannah S. Heard of Ipswich 27 Jan. 1819. His chil. were, by 1st w., *Joseph A.*, who m. Penelope Cochran 5 Sept. 1841, res. on Allston Street, and has long been Clerk of the Superior Court in Boston; and by 2d w., *Mary Ann*, d. young; *Augustus*, grad. H. C. 1841, d. 1842; *Hannah Staniford*, m. John Bartlett 4 June 1851. SIDNEY the f. was b. 19 Sept. 1780, res. several years in Ward One, and afterwards on Allston Street, where he d. 6 Dec. 1856; his w. Hannah S. d. 28 June 1824.

4. JONATHAN, parentage not ascertained, by w. Elizabeth, had *Abigail*, b. 18 Sept. 1716; *Josiah*, bap. 21 Oct. 1722; *Benjamin*, bap. 5 Jan. 1724. His w. Elizabeth having d. he m. Mary, dau. of Samuel Cook, 23 Jan. 1728-9, and rem. to Sutton before 29 Nov. 1731.

WILLIAMS, ISAAC, s. of Robert Williams, b. at Roxbury 1 Sept. 1638, m. Martha, dau. of Deac. William Park of Roxbury, and settled on the south side of the river, in what is now Newton, 1660, being one of the first three who established themselves in the West Parish. He was a weaver by occupation, but a prominent man in public life, being a Captain of Militia in a troublesome and dangerous period, and Representative six years between 1692 and 1705. His w. Martha d. and he m. Judith Cooper before 1680; he d. 11 Feb. 1707, a. 69. His chil. were *Isaac*, b. 11 Dec. 1661, had a large family, and d. at Roxbury 1739; *Martha*, b. 27 Dec. 1663; *William*, b. 2 Feb. 1665, grad. H. C. 1683, minister at Hatfield, d. 1741; *John*, b. 31 Oct. 1667; *Eleazar*, b. 22 Oct. 1669, rem. to Stonington, and d. 1725; *Hannah*, b. 8 Oct. 1671; *Thomas*, b. 23 Dec. 1673; by second w. (Judith Cooper), *Peter*, b. 31 Aug. 1680, d. 1732; *Elizabeth*; *Mary*; *Sarah*, b. 2 Oct. 1688; *Ephraim*, b. 21 Oct. 1691, a Colonel, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Abraham Jackson, by whom he had Eleazar, b. 23 Feb. 1715, a Colonel, and the founder of Williams College, slain in battle 8 Sept. 1755; and Thomas, b. 1 Ap. 1718, a physician in Hatfield, d. 1775; he d. when on a visit at Hatfield Aug. 1754, a. 63.

2. JOHN, perhaps s. of Isaac (1), though Jackson says that Isaac's son John removed to Stonington, Conn., res. at Menot., and by w. Mary had *Jason*, b. 1 Nov. 1694, living in 1748; *John*, b. 22 May 1697; *Nathaniel*, b. 31 Oct. 1699, pub. Anna Davies 30 July 1738, d. at Menot. s. p. 20 July 1748; *Mary*, b. 26 Oct. 1701; *Martha*, b. 29 June 1704; *Damaris*, b. 17 Feb. 1706-7, m. Jer-



emiah Russell 12 Jan. 1737-8; *Thomas*, b. 2 Jan. 1708-9; *Sarah*, b. 31 May 1712. JOHN the f. d. 17 Jan. 1752, a. 85, according to Rev. Mr. Cooke's Record of deaths; his w. Mary d. 17 Feb. 1772, a. 102, according to the same Record. See SPARHAWK, NATHANIEL (4).

3. THOMAS, s. of John (2), m. Sarah Cutter (pub. 1 Oct. 1731); she d. 1 Nov. 1772, and he m. Mary Winship (pub. 14 Aug. 1773). His chil. were *Thomas*, b. 22 Feb. 1733-4, pub. to Lydia Child of Newton 18 Mar. 1754, and d. 26 July 1756; *John*, b. 27 Jan. 1735-6, m. Elizabeth Priest of Waltham 13 Dec. 1764; *Gershom*, b. 3 Mar. 1738; *Sarah*, b. 9 Ap. 1740, m. Samuel Swan 1 Jan. 1761; *Hannah*, b. 26 Ap. 1742, d. unm. 7 Feb. 1773; *Aaron*, b. 28 May 1744, m. Deborah Robbins of Lex. 12 May 1772; a child, b. and d. 12 Ap. 1751; *Mary*, b. about 1752, d. 5 June 1769, a. 17. THOMAS the f. res. at Menot., and d. 5 Feb. 1809, a. 100 years and one month; the Church Record calls him 101 years old.

4. GERSHOM, s. of Thomas (3), m. Martha Wilson 3 Feb. 1765, and had *Gershom*, bap. 6 July 1766, and d. 31 Dec. 1808; *Martha*, bap. 27 Nov. 1768; *Mary*, bap. 16 June 1771, d. 12 Sept. 1771. GERSHOM the f. res. at Menot. and d. 6 Dec. 1824, a. 86; his w. Sarah d. 24 May 1803, a. 60.

5. AMASA, parentage not ascertained, m. Peggy Cunningham 17 Ap. 1796, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Feb. 1797; *Amasa*, b. 5 Feb. 1799; *Mary*, b. 5 Dec. 1801; *Lydia*, b. 5 July 1803; *Thomas Burrell*, b. 30 Oct. 1805.

6. JAMES, parentage not ascertained, by w. Ann had *Ann*, b. 7 Aug. and d. 9 Oct. 1797; Ann the mother d. 20 Sept. 1797.

7. WARHAM, s. of Rev. John Williams of Deerfield, and grandson of Deac. Samuel of Roxbury, was b. 7 Sept. 1699, grad. H. C. 1719, ordained at Watertown West Precinct, now Waltham, 11 June 1723, m. Abigail Leonard of Norton 1724, and had *John*, b. 1 and d. 21 Mar. 1728-9; *Abigail*, b. 12 Feb. 1729-30, m. Rev. Samuel Woodward of Weston 11 Jan. 1753; *Anna*, b. 27 May 1732, m. Rev. Jacob Cushing, her father's successor, 8 Nov. 1753; *Eunice*, b. 8 Feb. 1733-4, d. 30 Sept. 1743; *Samuel*, b. 12 Dec. 1735, d. 27 Feb. 1742-3; *Sarah*, b. 2 Dec. 1737, m. Rev. Joseph Parsons of Brookfield 24 Nov. 1763; he d. 17 Jan. 1771, and she m. Rev. Eliphalet Williams of Hartford 12 June 1777; *Leonard*, b. 13 July 1739, grad. H. C. 1758, a physician, resided at Waltham, where he was a Selectman, Assessor, Treasurer, Town Clerk, Representative, and Justice of the Peace; he d. unm. 24 Dec. 1799; *Eleazar*, b. 8 Jan. 1741-2, d. 5 Mar. 1742-3; *Samuel*, b. 23 Ap. 1743. Rev. WARHAM the f. d. 22 June 1751; his w. Abigail d. of cancer 18 Sept. 1789, a. 86.

8. SAMUEL, s. of Warham (7), grad. H. C. 1761, a clergyman, LL. D. (Y. C.) 1786, Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in H. C. from 1780 to 1788, rem. to Vermont about 1789, of which state he published a History, and d. 1817. The only child (by his w. Jane) whose birth is recorded here, was *Charles Kilborn*, b. 23 Jan. 1782, grad. Mid. Col. 1803, and became Governor of Vermont.

9. NATHANIEL, s. of Deac. Nathaniel, was b. at Boston 25 Aug. 1675, grad. H. C. 1693, ordained in the College Chapel 1698, and went to Barbadoes, but soon returned and was appointed Master of the Grammar School in Boston 1703, which office he held until 1734. He was nephew, by the mother, to Dr. James Oliver of Camb. and availed himself of the opportunity to study the science of medicine. Upon the death of Dr. Oliver, Mr. Williams, "being furnished with his books, papers, medicines, and apparatus, belonging to the physical art" engaged in the practice, and became an eminent physician. He m. in Camb., Ann Bradstreet, dau. of Dr. Samuel, and granddaughter of Gov. Simon Bradstreet, 21 Nov. 1700; she was sister to the wife of his uncle, Dr. Oliver. He d. 10 Jan. 1737-8, a. 62; his wife Ann and two daughters survived. An obituary was published in the *N. Eng. Weekly Journal*, a week after his decease, from which most of these facts are gathered.

ABRAHAM, of Marlborough, m. Elizabeth Bordman 18 Feb. 1730-31. THOMAS, m. Abigail Sparhawk 30 Aug. 1733. JOHN, of Lynn, m. Martha Bordman 9 Oct. 1740. ABIGAIL, m. John Savell 7 Aug. 1755. ANNA, m. Ebenezer Parker 25 Oct. 1749. JOSIAH, m. Experience Hovey of Lex. 17



Dec. 1776. MEHETABEL, m. Manuel Grace 10 Ap. 1777. EXPERIENCE, m. Ebenezer Prentice 24 Nov. 1785.

WILLIS, GEORGE (otherwise written Willowses and Willois), m. wid. Jane Palfrey, and had *Thomas*, b. 28 Dec. 1638; *Stephen*, b. 14 Oct. 1644. GEORGE the f. res. on the westerly side of Garden Street, near the Washington Elm. He d. 1690; a second w. Sarah survived.

2. THOMAS, s. of George (1), by w. Grace, had in Billerica, *Grace*, b. 18 May 1664; *Stephen*, b. 25 Nov. and d. 30 Dec. 1669; *John*, b. 3 Ap. 1671; and in Medf., *Elizabeth*, b. 19 Oct. 1673; *Jane*, b. 9 Ap. 1677; *Stephen*, b. 16 Nov. 1679; *Mary*, b. 1 Mar. 1682; *William*, b. 7 July 1685, and d. at Medf. 27 Aug. 1754, and his w. Rebecca d. 30 Sept. 1754, a. 62. THOMAS the f. was elected Deacon of the Medford Church at its organization or reorganization 1713, and d. 14 Aug. 1725.

3. STEPHEN, s. of George (1), by w. Hannah had *Hannah*, b. about 1672, m. — Seccomb, and is named in her father's will; *Stephen*, b. about 1674; *Abigail*, b. 3 Oct. 1677, m. William Patten of Camb. 3 Jan. 1700-1701; *Thomas*, b. 16 Nov. 1679, a Deacon of the Medf. Church, d. 16 May 1731; *John*, b. 6 Aug. 1681; *Jonathan*, b. 1 Ap. 1683; *Lydia*, b. 1 Mar. 1684-5, prob. d. young; *Benjamin*, b. 30 Oct. 1686, a Deacon of the Medf. Church; his w. Ruth d. 19 Feb. 1752, a. 59; *Mary*, b. 15 July 1690, m. — Parker. STEPHEN the f. was a carpenter, and resided in Medf. where he d. 29 July 1718; his w. Hannah d. 22 Mar. 1732, a. 80.

4. STEPHEN, s. of Stephen (3), m. Susanna, dau. of Maj. Jonathan Wade, 18 Dec. 1698, and had *Susanna*, b. 1699, d. 7 Nov. 1700, a. 1 year; *Deborah*, b. 27 June 1701, d. unm. 15 July 1718. STEPHEN the f. d. 13 Mar. 1717-18.

ESTHER, w. of Andrew, d. here 29 Dec. 1721, a. 24.

WILLY, TIMOTHY, m. Elizabeth Daues 4 Dec. 1677.

WILSON, ROBERT, m. Deborah, dau. of Andrew Stevenson, and had *Deborah*, b. 25 Sept. 1666, m. Elisha Bull 7 June 1689; *Sarah*, b. 6 Oct. 1668, m. — Croford; *Andrew*, b. 17 Ap. 1670. ROBERT the f. d. prob. about 1685.

2. ANDREW, s. of Robert (1), by w. Hannah, had *Andrew*, b. 12 May 1696; *Hannah*, b. 10 Aug. 1698, m. Benjamin Hopkins of Billerica 27 Mar. 1723; *Deborah*, b. 12 Oct. 1700, m. John Perry of Lex. before 27 Ap. 1724; *John*, b. 28 Jan. 1702-3; *Mary*, b. 11 Mar. 1706-7; *Damaris*, b. 1 Nov. 1708, d. young; *Damaris*, b. 25 Aug. 1710; ANDREW the f. d. 1722; his wid. Hannah survived.

3. ANDREW, s. of Andrew (2), m. Sarah Sherman of Wat. 7 June 1722, and had *Sarah*, b. 1 Nov. 1722, m. Jonathan Wyeth 14 Nov. 1750; *Joseph*, b. 11 Dec. 1724; *Hannah*, bap. 19 Feb. 1726-7; *Damaris*, bap. 8 Dec. 1728; *Josiah*, bap. 24 May 1730; *Lydia*, bap. 28 May 1732; *Andrew*, bap. 29 Ap. 1733. ANDREW, the f. res. at Menot., and d. 20 June 1757; his w. Sarah d. 27 Nov. 1772, a. 77.

4. JOHN, s. of Andrew (2), by w. Martha, had *Josiah*, bap. 24 May 1730; *Lydia*, bap. 28 May 1732; *John*, bap. 17 Mar. 1733-4, d. young; *John*, bap. 30 Nov. 1740; *Martha*, bap. 2 Jan. 1742-3, m. Gershom Williams 5 Feb. 1765; *Phebe*, bap. 19 May 1745, m. Nathan Swan 21 June 1770; *Anna*, bap. 21 Jan. 1749-50; m. Edward Richardson of Concord 16 May 1771; *Susanna*, bap. 1 Dec. 1751; *Josiah*, bap. 5 May 1754. JOHN the f. res. at Menot., and d. 11 Feb. 1773; his w. Martha d. 26 Nov. 1797, a. 86.

5. ANDREW, s. of Andrew (3), m. Joanna Winship 5 July 1757, and had *Andrew*, bap. 28 May 1758; *Sarah*, bap. 15 July 1759, m. Henry Dana 31 Aug. 1786; *Joanna*, bap. 7 Dec. 1760, d. unm. 28 Feb. 1780; *Benjamin*, bap. 15 May 1763, m. Elizabeth Brown 12 Mar. 1787. ANDREW the f. res. in Menot.

6. EDWARD, prob. s. of John (4), res. at Menot., m. Lucy Francis of Medf. 23 Nov. 1758, and had *Joseph*, b. 9 Oct. 1759, m. Elizabeth Caldwell 6 Mar. 1785; *Lucy*, b. 21 Jan. 1761; *Edward*, bap. 11 Ap. 1762; *Ebenezer*, bap. 21 Aug. 1763; *Rachel*, bap. 17 Feb. 1765; *Samuel*, bap. 14 Sept. 1766; *Nathaniel*, bap. 21 Feb. 1768; *William*, bap. 5 Nov. 1769; *Aaron*, bap. 17 Mar. 1771; a son, b. 16 and d. 17 Dec. 1772, "with one hand"; *Francis*, bap. 7 Aug. 1774; *Andrew*, bap. 5 Jan. 1777; *Thomas*, bap. 25 Oct. 1778.

7. JOHN, s. of John (4), m. Susanna Payne 10 Oct. 1765, and had *John*,

hap. 2 Nov. 1766, m. Lydia Meek of Salem 31 Mar. 1793, and d. at West Camb. 24 Sept. 1822; *Susanna*, hap. 14 Ap. 1771; *William*, hap. 30 Aug. 1772; *Sarah*, hap. 9 June 1776; *Hannah*, hap. 15 May 1779. JOHN the f. resided in Menot.

8. JOSIAH, s. of John (4), m. Hannah Frost 13 Ap. 1780, and had *Josiah*, hap. 22 Oct. 1780, d. 4 Nov. 1818; *Hannah*, hap. 8 Dec. 1782. JOSIAH, the f. d. at Menot. 10 Oct. 1808; his w. Hannah d. 10 Mar. 1810, a. 52.

9. RICHARD, parentage not ascertained, "for his gross abuse of his master, Thomas Cheesholme, in base reviling speeches, and refusing to obey his lawful commands, was censured to be severely whipped." (*Col. Rec.*, 29 Ap. 1641). Perhaps he was the same who had a grant of land 1645. No further trace of him is found on our records.

SEABORNE, m. David Fiske 6 Sept. 1655. CATHERINE, m. John Lopaus 6 Nov. 1760. ELIZABETH, m. Samuel Whittemore 3d, 20 Mar. 1770. LYDIA, m. Joseph Belknap 5 Jan. 1773. THOMAS, m. Susanna Patrick 29 Aug. 1785.

WINCHESTER, JOHN, owned land on the south side of the river in 1699, but probably was not an inhabitant. The Winchester family was of Brookline.

WINCOLL, THOMAS (otherwise written Winckall), owned a house and 8 acres near Ash Street, which he sold about 1638, and probably removed.

2. JOHN, was of Watertown, 1649, when he bought of John Bridge 15 acres in Rocky meadow. He removed to Kittery, and in 1672 sold to Matthew Bridge 150 acres in Camb., describing it as land bought of Edward Goffe.

WINES, DANIEL, had a share of the Shawshine lands assigned to him in 1652. No other evidence of his residence here is found on record.

WINSHIP, EDWARD, was here in 1635; he m. Jane, prob. dau. of wid. Isabel Wilkinson; she d. and he m. Elizabeth — before 1652. His children were *Sarah*, b. Ap. 1638, m. James Hubbard 29 Sept. 1659, and d. in child-bed 20 Oct. 1665; *Mary*, b. 2 July 1641; *Ephraim*, b. 29 June 1643; *Joanna*,<sup>1</sup> b. 1 Aug. 1645, d. unm. 19 Nov. 1707; *Edward*, b. and d. June 1648; *Elizabeth*, b. 15 Ap. 1652; *Edward*, b. 3 Mar. 1654; *Abigail*, b. 13 Feb. 1656, m. William Russell 18 Mar. 1682-3; *Samuel*, b. 24 Oct. 1658; *Joseph*, b. 21 June 1661; *Margery*, b. 11 Dec. 1664, m. John Dickson 12 May 1687; *Mehetabel*, b. 14 Nov. 1667. EDWARD the f. bought an estate in 1638 containing nearly three acres, at the easterly corner of Brattle and Mason streets, and extending through to the Common. He was one of the most active and energetic inhabitants for many years, a Lieutenant of Militia 1660, Selectman 14 years, between 1637 and 1684, and Representative 1663, 1664, 1681-1686, eight years; he d. 2 Dec. 1688, a. 75; his w. Elizabeth d. 19 Sept. 1690, a. 57. Eleven children survived. This name is written with a remarkably rich variety of orthography; such as Winship, Winshipp, Winshepp, Winshape, Winshiye, Winshope, Winchip, Winchep, Winchepp, Winchope, Windship, etc. EDWARD the progenitor wrote his name Winshipp; most of his descendants now write Winship.

2. EPHRAIM, s. of Edward (1), m. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Rayner, 7 Ap. 1670; she d. 10 Nov. 1674, and he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Francis Kendall of Woburn, 9 Nov. 1675. I find no record of children; he resided at the Farms, was an Ensign of Militia, and d. 19 Oct. 1696; his w. Elizabeth m. Joseph Peirce of Watertown, before 23 June 1701. Mr. Winship was one of the

<sup>1</sup> *Joanna*, dau. of Edward Winship, devoted herself to the instruction of children, and her services appear to have been regarded with great favor. She was honored with the appellation of Mrs., and her epitaph contains a homely but affectionate eulogy of the dead and lamentation for the living. On her gravestone, still standing in the old burying-place, is the following inscription: —

"Here lyes the body of Mrs. Joanna Winship, aged 62 years, who departed this life November the 19<sup>th</sup> 1707.

"This good school dame  
No longer school must keep,  
Which gives us cause  
For children's sake to weep."



pioneers at the Farms, and his situation, as well as that of his associates, is faintly shadowed in a memorandum connected with the settlement of his estate: "His honored father-in-law, Mr. Francis Kendall of Woburn, in said county, demands these following debts, viz.: that his son-in-law, Ephraim Winship, in the time of the former war, called Philip's War, came to his house for shelter, for fear of the Indians, because his living was then in the woods, remote from neighbors; and he brought with him his ancient mother-in-law Reigner, a widow of whom he was to take care; and that the said Francis Kendall did keep the said widow Reigner for said Ephraim Winship with provisions, more than a year and a half, at eight pounds per year," etc. *Mid. Prob. Files.*

3. EDWARD, s. of Edward (1), m. Rebecca Barsham 14 May 1683, and had *Edward*, b. 9 Mar. 1683-4; *Elizabeth*, b. 1 June 1686, m. Walter Russell 3 Ap. 1706; *Ephraim*, b. 4 Feb. 1687-8; *Nathaniel*, b. 16 Feb. 1689-90; *William*, b. about 1691; *John*, b. about 1697; *Jason*, bap. 29 Oct. 1699. EDWARD the f. res. at Menot. and was Selectman eleven years, up to 1701. He d. 10 June 1718; his w. Rebecca d. Aug. 1717, a. about 61.

4. SAMUEL, s. of Edward (1), m. Mary Powder (Poulter) 12 Ap. 1687, and had *Samuel*, b. 8 Jan. 1687-8; *Mary*, b. 12 Dec. 1689, living unm. and *non comp.* 5 Dec. 1748, when a guardian was appointed; *Elizabeth*, b. 26 Nov. 1691; *John*; *Abigail*; all these were living 22 Feb. 1708-9, and shared in the division of their father's estate. SAMUEL the f. res. at the Farms, and d. 18 June 1696; his w. Mary m. Isaac Powers before 3 Aug. 1702.

5. JOSEPH, s. of Edward (1), m. Sarah Harrington, who d. 26 or 28 Nov. 1710, a. 39, and he m. a second Sarah; his chil. were *Joanna*, b. 14 Jan. 1689, d. young; *Sarah*, b. about 1691, m. Nathaniel Carter of Chs. 11 Dec. 1712, and d. before 1726; *Susanna*, b. about 1693, m. Thomas Carter of Woburn 1 Ap. 1713; *Joanna*, b. about 1695, d. unm. 17 Dec. 1716, a. 21 (*Susanna* and *Joanna* were bap. together 14 Feb. 1696-7); *Abigail*, bap. 16 Oct. 1698, m. John Manning, and was living in Hopkinton 1725; *Joseph*, b. 28 Feb. 1700-1701; *Margery*, b. 8 Aug. 1703, m. John Elder 26 Mar. 1729. JOSEPH the f. res. at Menot., was Selectman 1706 and 1725, and d. 18 Sept. 1725; his w. Sarah d. Sept. 1726, and Samuel Jennison of Wat. administered.

6. EDWARD, s. of Edward (3), by w. Sarah, had *Edward*, b. 26 Aug. 1707; *Rebecca*, b. 22 Aug. 1709, m. John Manning 6 June 1728, and John Wootton of Lex., a mariner, before 13 Dec. 1763; *Sarah*, b. 25 June 1712, m. Jonas Meriam of Lex., and was mother of Rev. Jonas Meriam of Newton; *Mary*, b. 25 June 1716, living unm. 1763; *Jonathan*, b. 28 May 1719; *Isaac*, b. 8 June 1724. All these are named as children of Edward Winship, deceased, in a deed dated 13 Dec. 1763. EDWARD the f. was a wheelwright and resided at Lex., where he d. 13 May 1763, a. 79, and was buried at Menot. Mr. Cook calls his age 84, and the Lex. Church Record 82; but both are wrong if I am correct as to his parentage.

7. EPHRAIM, s. of Edward (3), m. Hannah, dau. of William Cutter, 17 June 1708, and had *Ephraim*, b. 23 May 1709; *Richard*, b. 25 July 1711; *Daniel*, b. 27 Aug. and d. 8 Dec. 1713; *Joshua*, b. 17 Feb. 1715-16; *Hannah*, b. 18 Aug. 1718, m. Noah Bowman of Cambridge (pub. 14 July 1744) and perhaps others. EPHRAIM the f. res. at Lex., and d. 16 July 1757; his w. Hannah was bur. 9 Ap. 1764, a. 77.

8. NATHANIEL, s. of Edward (3), m. Rebecca Peirce of Woburn 11 Feb. 1713-14, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 13 Oct. 1713; *Nathaniel*, b. 27 Dec. 1716, perhaps the same who d. at Holliston 1754; *Rebecca*, b. 7 Dec. 1717, m. Elijah Whitney 8 Dec. 1736; *Martha*, b. 21 June 1720, d. unm. 8 July 1746; *Abigail*, b. 25 Mar., d. July 1722. NATHANIEL the f. res. in Menot., and d. 1721; his w. Rebecca administered 6 Mar. 1721-2.

9. WILLIAM, s. of Edward (3), m. Thankful, dau. of John Wyeth, 6 Dec. 1716, and had *Joanna*, b. 26 Jan. 1717-18, d. unm. 9 Ap. 1795; *Deborah*, b. 27 Dec. 1719, perhaps m. Moses Harrington 23 June 1760; *William*, b. 1 July 1722; *Aaron*, b. 16 Feb. 1723-4; *Abigail*, b. 30 Oct. 1726, m. Joseph Cook, Jr., 22 May 1746; *Rebecca*, b. 13 Mar. 1728-9, d. young; *Tabitha*, b. 26 July



1730, d. unm. 15 Mar. 1813; *Benoni*, b. 30 Mar. 1735, d. 22 May 1805, prob. unm. Some fatality attended this family: *Joanna*, *William*, *Tabitha*, and *Benoni* became paupers, and most of them d. in the almshouse. *WILLIAM* the f. res. at Menotomy, and d. 26 Jan. 1774, a. 83.

10. *JOHN*, s. of Edward (3), m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Wyeth, 2 Oct. 1718, and had *Josiah*, b. 1 Oct. 1719, d. young; *Elizabeth*, b. 24 Mar. 1720-21, m. Jason Russell 28 Jan. 1740; *John*, bap. 8 Dec. 1723, d. young; *Ruth*, b. 14 June 1726, d. young; *John*, bap. 1 Sept. 1728, d. young; *Ruth*, bap. 24 Oct. 1731, m. Ebenezer Shed, Jr., 24 Mar. 1760; *Josiah*, bap. 28 May 1738, grad. H. C. 1762, ordained in Woolwich, Me., 12 June 1765, d. 2 Sept. 1824; *John*, b. 3 May 1742; *Thankful*, b. 14 Mar. 1744-5; *Noah*, b. about 1747, d. 18 Oct. 1759. *JOHN* the f. res. in Menot., was Selectman 1742, and one of the first Deacons of the Church there, elected 17 Nov. 1739. He d. 7 Nov. 1759, a. 62; his w. Elizabeth d. 8 Oct. 1759, a. 58.

11. *JASON*, s. of Edward (3), m. Hannah, widow of Nathaniel Prentice, and dau. of John Wyeth, between 4 Mar. and 13 May 1724, and had *Lydia*, bap. 13 Dec. 1724, living unm. 1766, prob. m. Jabez Wyman of Woburn 13 Jan. 1767; *Prudence*, bap. 11 Sept. 1726, m. Michael Geohagan of Boston 10 May 1744, and (2d) — Thornton before 1766; *Nathan*, bap. 23 Feb. 1728-9, d. s. p. 27 Sept. 1766; *Jason*, bap. 28 June 1730. *JASON* the f. res. in Menot., and d. 26 Dec. 1762; "going from a neighbor's near Menotomy Pond, it is supposed he missed his way, and got into the Pond where he was drowned." (*Boston News Letter*.) His w. Hannah, who was several years his senior, d. 12 Dec. 1756, a. 63.

12. *SAMUEL*, s. of Samuel (4), m. Jane, dau. of Nicholas Fessenden, 10 Jan. 1711-12; she d. and he m. wid. Lydia Cutter (formerly wid. Simonds) 24 Dec. 1761. His chil. were *Samuel*, b. 19 Sept. 1712; *Martha*, b. 27 Dec. 1714, m. William Bowers; *Margaret*, b. 25 Dec. 1718, d. unm. 13 Feb. 1791. *SAMUEL* the f. res. in Lex., and was bur. 13 Feb. 1776, a. 88; his w. Lydia was bur. 18 April 1790, a. 95.

13. *JOHN*, s. of Samuel (4), by w. Bethia, had *John*, b. 12 July and d. 27 Nov. 1726; *John*, b. 8 Nov. 1728, d. 1749; *Thaddeus*, b. 8 Mar. 1731-2, d. before 15 Ap. 1755; *James*, b. 27 Sept. 1733, m. Lydia Phillips 15 Ap. 1762; *Ebenezer*, b. 30 Sept. 1735; *Bethia*, b. 28 Aug. 1738, d. 19 Mar. 1739-40; *Josiah*, b. 18 July 1741 (was under the guardianship of Ebenezer Eliot 1755, and perhaps was the same who d. at Wat., and on whose estate Jonathan Harrington administered 7 Jan. 1760); *Eliot*, b. about 1744 (in her 5th year 20 Feb. 1748-9), m. Edward Crafts of Boston 16 June 1768. *JOHN* the f. res. in Lex. and d. 18 July 1747.

14. *JOSEPH*, s. of Joseph (5), by w. Anna, had *Francis*, b. 5 Aug. 1723, perhaps of Concord, whose administrator was Joseph Green 24 Aug. 1752; *Sarah*, b. 25 Ap. 1725, m. Henry Spring 30 Jan. 1744; *Joseph*, b. 3 Jan. 1727; *Anna*, b. 24 Sept. 1728, m. Samuel Manning; *Mary*, b. 18 Ap. 1730, m. Ebenezer Wyeth, Jr., 5 Nov. 1751; *Aaron*, b. 24 Sept. 1731, d. young; *Joanna*, b. 30 Sept. 1733, m. Andrew Wilson 5 July 1757; *Philemon*, b. 12 Oct. 1735, a mariner, res. in Norwich, Conn., 1784; *Aaron*, b. 26 Dec. 1736. *JOSEPH* the f. res. in Menot., but near the close of life probably removed to the Chs. side of the line. He d. 24 July 1761, a. 60; his w. Anna d. 2 Feb. 1806, a. 101.

15. *EDWARD*, s. of Edward (6), by w. Esther, had *Thomas*, b. 25 Oct. 1729; *Benjamin*, b. 12 Ap. 1731; *Edward*, b. 18 Jan. 1733; *Joel*, b. 13 Nov. 1734; *Amos*, b. 12 Dec. 1736, d. 19 May 1740; *Esther*, b. 1 Jan. 1739, d. unm. 1 May 1789; *Isabel*, b. 2 Feb. 1743, d. unm. 18 Nov. 1763. *EDWARD* the f. was a wheelwright, and res. at Lex. where he d. and was buried at Menot. 7 Dec. 1773, a. 66; his w. Esther d. 10 Oct. 1785, a. 85.

16. *JONATHAN*, s. of Edward (6), m. Isabel Cutter 6 Oct. 1741; she d. 9 June 1742, a. 24, and he m. Elizabeth —, and had *Jonathan*, b. 18 June 1747; *Joshua*, b. 27 Jan. 1748-9; *Amos*, b. 19 Dec. 1750; *Hepzibah*, b. 15 Feb. 1753, m. Jonathan Davis 29 Feb. 1776; *Mary*, b. 18 Feb. 1755, m. Benjamin Hill 5 July 1782; *Elizabeth*, b. 23 May 1757, m. Isaac Learned 8 July 1784; *Lucy*, b. 9 Feb. 1760, m. Jason Lyon 5 Nov. 1789; *Nathaniel*, b. 23 June 1762,

perhaps the same who m. Mary W. Symons 28 Mar. 1799; *Edmund*, b. 2 Oct. 1765; and probably *Abigail*, b. about 1767, m. Samuel Kidder 12 Nov. 1787; *Isabel*, b. about 1769, m. Josiah Hovey 31 Mar. 1789, and d. 21 Nov. 1821, a. 52. JONATHAN the f. was a wheelwright, and res. at Lex. until after 1765. He subsequently removed to Brighton, and purchased the estate afterwards known as Winship's Nursery.

17. ISAAC, s. of Edward (6), by w. Hannah, had *Hannah*, b. 26 Dec. 1746, d. 23 July 1749; *Isaac*, b. 7 Ap. 1749, m. Sarah Fessenden 4 Mar. 1773, res. in Medf., and afterwards at Lex., where he was buried 1 Dec. 1834; *Hannah*, b. 4 May 1752; *Sarah*, b. 12 May 1754, m. Nathan Fessenden 17 Oct. 1771; *Phebe*, bap. at Menot. 27 July 1755; and perhaps others. ISAAC the f. res. at Lex., where he d. 8 Ap. 1783; his w. Hannah survived.

18. EPHRAIM, s. of Ephraim (7), m. Mehetabel, dau. of Gershom Cutter, 28 Aug. 1735, and had *Gershom*, b. 10 May 1736; *Mehetabel*, b. 28 July 1738; *Ephraim*, b. 20 Nov. 1740; *Hannah*, b. 22 July 1742; *Rebecca*, b. 11 June 1744, m. John Edgell of Westminster 9 Nov. 1762. EPHRAIM the f. res. in Lex., probably in the easterly section of the town, as he was a member of the Menotomy congregation. He rem. to Windham, Me.

19. RICHARD, s. of Ephraim (7), m. Prudence Estabrook, and had *Prudence*, b. 12 Mar. 1749, d. 2 Oct. 1751; *Abigail*, b. 2 Jan. 1751; *Ephraim*, b. 25 June 1753, m. Susanna Marion 8 Ap. 1777; *Prudence*, b. 16 July 1756, d. young; *Hannah*, b. 25 Ap. 1757 (so in the Record); *Grace*, b. 17 May 1759; *Rebecca*, b. 20 May 1760, m. Simon Childs 28 Sept. 1788; *Richard*, b. 30 Nov. 1762; *Prudence*, b. 2 May 1765; *Nehemiah*, b. 23 Ap. 1767. RICHARD the f. res. in Lex., and d. 13 Dec. 1768; his w. Prudence survived.

20. WILLIAM, s. of William (9), m. Mary Johnson of Chs. 14 July 1748; she d. in childbed 18 June 1749, and he m. his cousin Abigail, dau. of Deac. Samuel Bowman, 30 Dec. 1755. His children were *Mary*, b. 11 June and d. 13 Sept. 1749; *William*, b. 31 Aug. 1756, m. and had family, became a pauper, and d. 30 June 1821; *Susanna*, bap. 9 July 1758, m. — Thorn, and was buried here 3 Dec. 1841; *Lucy*, b. 29 Aug. 1760, d. 1 Aug. 1772; *Aaron*, b. 8 Ap. 1763, probably the pauper styled a "vagrant," 1808; *Caleb*, b. 26 Feb. 1765, m. Abigail Blackington 28 Sept. 1802, and d. 15 Sept. 1805; *Samuel*, b. 25 Feb. 1768; *Mary*, b. 7 Dec. 1771, lived several years with her sister *Susanna* on the westerly side of North Avenue, d. unm. and was buried 17 Sept. 1747. WILLIAM the f. res. in Menot. In old age, he and his w. Abigail became paupers and were inmates of the almshouse. He d. 4 Feb. 1811, a. 88 years and 7 months (Ch. Rec., 92); his w. d. 22 June 1809, a. 85 years and 3 months (Ch. Rec., 89).

21. JOHN, s. of John (10), m. Judith Carter of Woburn 5 Dec. 1763, and had *Noah*, b. 18 Nov. 1764; *Elizabeth*, b. 29 Aug. 1766; *John*, b. and d. May 1769; *Josiah*, b. 6 Ap. 1771; *Joseph*, b. 22 May 1774; *Sarah*, b. 6 Nov. 1776; *Phebe*, b. 25 Feb. 1779. JOHN the f. res. in Menot.

22. JASON, s. of Jason (11), m. Ruth Carter of Woburn 24 Mar. 1764; she d. in childbed 30 Jan. 1765, and he m. Mary Piper of Lex. 16 Jan. 1768. His chil. were, a child, b. and d. 29 Jan. 1765; a child, b. and d. 14 May 1769; *Prudence Peirce*, b. 9 Ap. 1770; a child, b. and d. 8 Nov. 1772; *Jason*, b. Mar. or Ap. 1775. JASON the f. res. in Menot., and was one of the victims slaughtered by the British troops 19 Ap. 1775.

23. SAMUEL, s. of Samuel (12), m. Hannah Loring 22 May 1755, who d. 27 July 1747; Abigail Crosby 5 May 1748; and Rebecca Johnson of Lynn 4 July 1771. His chil. were *Hannah*, b. 26 Ap. 1736, m. Richard Francis 20 Mar. 1760; *Lydia*, b. 14 Feb. 1737-8, d. 9 May 1754; *Elizabeth*, b. 23 May 1740, m. Nehemiah Estabrook 1 Mar. 1759; *Martha*, b. 12 May 1742, d. 8 Jan. 1746; *Samuel*, b. 17 Ap. 1744; *Loring*, b. 10 Dec. 1746, d. 11 May 1754; *Simon*, b. 2 Nov. 1749; *John*, b. 15 Jan. 1752, d. 7 Ap. 1754; *John*, b. 12 May 1754; *Stephen*, b. 23 Feb. 1756, m. Edith Meriam 5 Feb. 1787, and d. 16 Nov. 1839; *Abigail*, b. 18 May 1759, m. — Robbins. SAMUEL the f. res. at Lex., and d. about 1784; his w. Rebecca d. about 1791.

24. JAMES, s. of John (13), m. Lydia Phillips, 15 Ap. 1762, and had



*Bethia*, b. 12 May 1762; *Lydia*, b. 4 Sept. 1763, d. 23 Dec. 1775; *Hannah*, b. 17 Feb. 1765; *Elizabeth*, b. 2 Jan. 1767; *James*, b. 26 Mar. 1768; *Daniel*, b. 11 July 1769; *Joseph*, b. 17 Dec. 1770; *John*, b. 2 June 1772; *Rebecca*, b. 10 July 1775; *Francis*, bap. 10 Nov. 1776; *Lydia*, bap. 14 Feb. 1779; *Samuel*, bap. 2 July 1780; *William*, bap. 10 Nov. 1781, d. 28 Feb. 1782. JAMES the f. res. at Menot.; but after 1775 his children were bap. in the First Church.

25. EBENEZER, s. of John (13), m. Elizabeth Raymond 19 Aug. 1756, and had a daughter, b. about 1757, d. 1 May 1761, a. 4; a son, b. 1759, d. 29 Oct. 1762; a daughter, b. 21 Jan. 1762, d. 22 Oct. 1762; *Ebenezer*, b. 23 Aug. 1763; *Daniel*, b. 12 July and d. Sept. 1765; *Samuel*, b. 30 Sept. 1766, d. 1 Nov. 1811; *John*, b. 11 Jan. 1769; *Joseph* (on the Record of births, but bap. *Daniel*), b. 18 Feb. 1771. EBENEZER the f. res. at Menot.

26. JOSEPH, s. of Joseph (14), m. —, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 17 Sept. 1740, m. — Green of Norwich, Conn., and (2d) Ebenezer Wyeth, Jr. (pub. 3 May 1777); *Susanna*, b. 9 June 1742; *Kezia*, b. 19 May 1744; a daughter, b. 10 and d. 22 Nov. 1745; *Abigail*, b. 4 June 1747, d. 16 May 1751; *Francis*, b. 13 May 1749; *Priscilla*, b. 24 Ap. 1751; *Benjamin*, b. 5 Sept. 1753, d. 20 July 1757; *Anne*, b. —, m. Irijah Sawyer of Norwich, Conn.; *Philotheta*, b. —, m. Simeon Bundy of Norwich, Conn.; *Philemon*; the last three were living at Norwich, Conn., 1784. JOSEPH the f. res. at Menot., perhaps on the Chs. side, and was a member of Rev. Mr. Cooke's congregation, by whom the births of his children were recorded. He was probably a mariner, was styled Captain, and rem. to Norwich, Conn., where he d. prob. about 1784.

27. THOMAS, s. of Edward (15), m. Sarah Godding 4 Sept. 1753; she d. in childbed 24 Mar. 1754, a. 20, and he m. Sarah Harrington 28 May 1755. His chil. were a child, b. and d. 17 Mar. 1754; *Sarah*, bap. 25 Dec. 1757; *Isabel*, b. 29 Mar. 1762; *Anna*, b. 18 Ap. 1764; *Thomas*, b. 12 Ap. 1766, m. Ann Harrington 11 Ap. 1793; *Moses*, b. 20 June 1768; *Jonathan*, b. 14 Sept. 1770, m. Elizabeth Coggan of Natick 12 May 1800, and d. at West Cambridge 23 July 1825; his w. Elizabeth d. 19 June 1823, a. 43; *Joel*, b. 18 Ap. 1773. THOMAS the f. res. at Lex., and d. 4 Aug. 1796.

28. BENJAMIN, s. of Edward (15), by w. Abigail, had *Benjamin*, bap. 30 Mar. 1755, m. Mary Adams 4 Ap. 1788; *Abel*, bap. 12 Sept. 1756, m. Abigail Muzzy 30 Nov. 1780. BENJAMIN the f. res. at Lex., but his chil. were bap. at Menotomy.

29. EDWARD, s. of Edward (15), m. Hepzibah Laughton 9 Feb. 1757, and had *Amos*, b. 6 Feb. 1758; *Esther*, b. 4 Mar. 1760, m. Ammi Cutter, Jr., 6 Feb. 1776; *John*, b. 16 Feb. 1762; *Edward*, b. 15 Oct. 1764; *Olive*, b. 8 May 1767. EDWARD the f. res. at Lex., and d. 16 Ap. 1768.

30. JOEL, s. of Edward (15), m. Elizabeth Grant 15 Jan. 1755, and had *Mary*, b. 14 Mar. 1755, m. Thomas Williams (pub. 14 Aug. 1773); *Dorcas*, b. 2 June 1758, d. unm. 21 July 1807; *Joel*, b. 1 May 1761, m. Phebe Hill 14 Nov. 1792, and removed to "Queensbury," N. Y., before 1807; *Elizabeth*, b. about 1763, m. — Fisk of Barre, where she was living in 1807. JOEL the f. was of Lex., rem. to Royalston after 1761, and d. before Feb. 1788.

31. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (16), m. Sarah Richardson 4 May 1769, and had *Abiel*, bap. 8 Oct. 1769; *Jonathan*; *Nathan*, d. between 17 Jan. 1818 and 22 Aug. 1820, leaving dau. Lucy; *Francis*, bap. 1785; *Anna Dana*, bap. 27 Sept. 1789, m. Augustus Story 7 Sept. 1809, and d. 19 Feb. 1852. JONATHAN the f. resided in Brighton District, and d. 13 Oct. 1814; his w. Sarah d. 1 Mar. 1822, a. 73.

32. AMOS, s. of Jonathan (16), m. Mary Wyman 20 Oct. 1782, and had *Sally Wyman*, bap. 1 June 1783, m. Cyrus Holbrook 28 Sept. 1800; *Polly (Mary)*, bap. 13 Feb. 1785, d. 18 Mar. 1792; *Amos*, bap. 2 Mar. 1788, d. 29 Oct. 1788. AMOS the f. resided in Brighton District, and d. 12 Nov. 1801; his w. Mary m. Rev. Joel Foster of E. Sudbury (Wayland), and d. 1 Nov. 1833, a. 73.

33. EDMUND, s. of Jonathan (16), m. Mary Angier 3 Dec. 1789, and had *Edmund*, d. 17 Sept. 1796; *Elizabeth*; *William*; *Edmund*; the last three bap. 1 Jan. 1797; *Harriet*, bap. 26 May 1799; *Josiah Hovey*, bap. 21 Mar. 1802; *Charles*, bap. 17 June 1804; *Mary Ann*, bap. 14 Sept. 1806; *Amos*, bap. 10



July 1808, d. young; *Amos*, bap. 25 Feb. 1810. EDMUND the f. resided in Brighton District, and d. Feb. 1836, a. 70.

34. EDWARD, s. of Edward (29), m. Lucy Learned 22 Nov. 1789, and had *Edward*, bap. 25 July 1790, d. 13 Nov. 1790; *Edward*, bap. 9 Oct. 1794, being the seventh Edward in a direct line of descent. EDWARD the f. resided here, and d. of putrid fever 9 Jan. 1794, a. 29; his w. Lucy survived.

35. MOSES, parentage not ascertained, by w. Lucy, had *Moses*, b. 1760, d. before 29 Ap. 1754. MOSES the f. was of Lexington, and d. about 1773; his w. Lucy m. Benjamin Wheeler of Concord 27 Nov. 1753.

36. THADDEUS, parentage not ascertained, m. Eunice Munroe of Lex. 11 May 1781, and had *Eunice*, b. about 1782, m. Joseph Porter 24 Jan. 1799, and d. 7 Nov. 1836. THADDEUS the f. prob. d. about 1784, in which year a guardian was appointed for his daughter; his w. Eunice m. Ebenezer Stedman about 1785, and was buried 6 Sept. 1846, a. 87.

WINTER, JOHN, by w. Hannah, had *Hannah*, b. 10 Ap. 1665; *John*, b. 17 Sept. 1667; *Thomas*, b. 25 June 1669; *Joseph*, b. 2 Mar. 1671-2; *Mary*, b. 6 Feb. 1675; *Elizabeth*, b. 20 Aug. 1678; *Abigail*, b. 12 Mar. 1680; *Samuel*, b. 12 Mar. 1684-5. JOHN the f. res. at the Farms, and d. 18 Jan. 1689-90.

WINTHROP, JOHN, s. of Adam, and a descendant in the fourth generation from Governor John Winthrop, was b. in Boston 19 Dec. 1714, m. Rebecca, dau. of James Townsend, Esq.; she d. 22 Aug. 1753, and he m. (pub. 25 Mar. 1756) Mrs. Hannah Tolman of Boston, dau. of Thomas Fayerweather. His chil. were *John*, b. 17 Sept. 1747, grad. H. C. 1765, m. Sarah Phillips, and d. in 1800, leaving posterity; *Adam*, b. 27 Nov. 1748, grad. H. C. 1767, left home contrary to the desire of his father, became a shipmaster, and "was unfortunately knocked overboard by the boom of his vessel on his passage from hence to London, and was drowned," 11 Feb. 1774 (*Bost. News Letter*); *Samuel*, b. 20 July 1750, d. 28 July 1751; *James*, b. 28 Mar. 1752, grad. H. C. 1767, LL.D. Alleghany College 1817, Postmaster 1775,<sup>1</sup> Register of Probate from 6 Sept. 1775 until 1817, for several years Judge of the Court of

<sup>1</sup> After Boston was invested by the American troops, the Provincial Congress, May 13, 1775, "Resolved, as the opinion of this Congress, that post riders be immediately established to go from Cambridge, and to ride the following roads, viz.: to Georgetown, in the County of Lincoln, to Haverhill, to Providence, to Woodstock by Worcester, and from Worcester to Great Barrington by Springfield, and to Falmouth, in the County of Barnstable, and that post offices be kept as followeth, viz.: one at Cambridge; one at Salem; one at Ipswich; one at Haverhill; one at Newburyport; one at Kennebunk, or Welles; one at Falmouth, in the County of Cumberland; one at Georgetown, in the County of Lincoln; one at Worcester; one at Springfield; one at Great Barrington; one at Plymouth; one at Sandwich; one at Falmouth, in the County of Barnstable. And it is further Resolved, that Mr. James Winthrop be appointed post master for the town of Cambridge," etc. (*Journals of each Provincial Congress*, pp. 222, 223.) Only one post office in the County of Middlesex; and even this afforded slight charms, as is evident from the following letter addressed to the President of the Prov. Congress: "Cambridge, July 5th, 1775. Sir, When the Congress did me the honor to appoint me postmaster for this town, I was in hopes it would have enabled me to tarry here. But as the office will not furnish the single article of victuals, as the establishment is at present, I shall be con-

strained to quit the place of business and seek for a subsistence some where else. All the money I have received since the oath was administered on the 25th of May, amounts to £7 7s. 10d.: 15 per cent. of it is my pay for six weeks, that is at [the rate] of 6½<sup>d</sup>. a day nearly. Judge then, sir, whether this be sufficient to furnish one, who has no other support, with a subsistence, or indeed whether the office is worth keeping up on this plan; for it is in vain that we expect it to grow better during times of confusion and a suspension of trade. But I will not take up your attention any longer than to observe, that it is with reluctance I think of leaving Cambridge, and that I shall be glad of any opportunity to promote the common cause as far as shall come within my small sphere of action. Unless the Congress think fit to alter the establishment, I must beg the favor of them to consider this letter as a resignation, and grant an order for paying the money which I have received to the Treasurer, after a deduction of my 15 per cent., and that the bond may be forthwith delivered up. The letters which remain I shall be ready to deliver to any new postmaster whom the Congress shall appoint, and remain with perfect respect, sir, your most obedient servant, JAMES WINTHROP. Hon. President Warren." (*Mass. Arch.*, xciv. 59.) Jonathan Hastings, Jr., was appointed, July 8, 1775, as the successor of Mr. Winthrop, who, two months afterwards, became Register of Probate.

Common Pleas, Librarian of Harvard College 1772-1787, one of the founders of the Mass. Historical Soc., res. on the northerly side of Mount Auburn Street, between Brighton Street and Brattle Square, and d. unm. 26 Sept. 1821; *William*, b. 19 Ap. 1753, grad. H. C. 1770, Town Clerk 1782-1788, Selectman ten years, between 1786 and 1802, Senator in 1799, a gentleman farmer, res. on Arrow Street, near Bow Street, and d. unm. 5 Feb. 1825. *JOHN* the f. was Representative 1774, Councillor 1773, 1775, 1776, and Judge of Probate from 6 Sept. 1775 until his death in 1779. But he was more extensively known in the literary world. He grad. H. C. 1732, LL.D. 1773, was Hollis Prof. of Math. and Nat. Philosophy 1738-1779, a Fellow of the College 1765-1779, and Fellow of the Royal Society. Dr. Chauncy said of him, "I suppose none will dispute his being the greatest Mathematician and philosopher in this country; and was the world acquainted with his other accomplishments, he would be ranked among the chief for his learning with reference to the other sciences." (*Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, x. 159.) He res. on the N. W. corner of Mount Auburn and Brighton streets, and d. 3 May 1779; his w. *Hannah* d. 6 May 1790.

*WISWALL, THOMAS*, was a Selectman of Dorchester 1642, 1644, 1652; rem. to Cambridge Village (now Newton) about 1654, and was ordained Ruling Elder of the Church there 20 July 1664. A pond in Newton, near which he resided, still bears his name. His last wife was wid. *Isabella Farmer*, who survived him, and d. at Billerica 21 May 1686. Elder *Wiswall* d. 6 Dec. 1683.

2. *NOAH*, s. of *Thomas* (1), m. *Theodosia Jackson* 14 Dec. 1664, and had *Thomas*, b. 29 Ap. 1666; *Elizabeth*, b. 30 Sept. 1668; *Margaret*, b. 1 Mar. 1672; *Hannah*, b. 1 Ap. 1674; *Esther*, b. 1 Ap. 1678; *Sarah*, b. 5 Jan. 1680; all living in 1727, except *Thomas*. *NOAH* the f. was a Captain, and was slain in battle by the Indians 6 July 1690, a. about 52, at Wheeler's Pond, now Lee, N. H.; his w. *Theodosia* m. *Samuel Newman* of Rehoboth, and prob. d. 1727; her estate was divided 10 Nov. 1727 to her children and grandchildren.

3. *EBENEZER*, s. of *Thomas* (1), d. 21 June 1691, a. 45, prob. s. p. By his will dated 10 Jan. 1688-9, and proved 5 Ap. 1692, he devised his estate for life to w. *Sarah*, and after her decease, to *John*, *Oliver*, and *Samuel*, sons of his brother *Enoch Wiswall*.

*WITHERELL, WILLIAM* (otherwise written *Wetherell*), was here about 1634, and is said to have taught school in Chs. 1635, and in Camb. 1636 and 1637. In March 1635 he sold a house and twelve acres of land on the south side of the river, to *John Benjamin*; and about 1638 he sold a house and four acres on the southwesterly side of Garden Street, to *Thomas Parish*. He rem. to Duxbury in 1638, and thence to Scituate, where he was ordained Pastor of the Second Church 2 Sept. 1645, and d. 9 Ap. 1684, a. about 84. His children were *Samuel*; *John*; *Theophilus*; *Daniel* (was born 29 Nov. 1630, "at the Free Schoolhouse in Maidstone, Kent, Old England;"; was one of the most prominent citizens of New London, Conn., a Judge, etc., and d. 14 Ap. 1719, aged 88. "No man in the county stood higher in point of talent and integrity;"; *Mary*, m. *Thomas Oldham* of Scituate 1656; *Elizabeth*, m. *John Bryant* of Scituate 1657; *Sarah*, bap. in Scituate 1645, m. *Israel Hobart* 1676; *Hannah*, bap. in Scituate 1646. See *Deane's Hist. Scituate*, pp. 190-194, and *Hist. New London*, by F. M. Caulkins, p. 363.

*WOOD, RICHARD* (otherwise written *Woods* and *Woodes*), by w. *Sarah*, had *Thomas*, b. 22 Oct. 1650; *Deliverance*, b. 8 Jan. 1653; *Joshua*, b. 29 Mar. 1657, m. *Elizabeth Buck* 28 Aug. 1678; *James*, b. 17 June 1659; *Rebecca*, twin, b. 17 June 1659, d. 7 Feb. 1659-60; *Rachel*, b. 14 Feb. 1660-61. *RICHARD* the f. was a farmer, and resided on the south side of the river; he d. 17 Jan. 1669; his real estate was sold by his wid. *Sarah* and son *Thomas* 13 Ap. 1676, to *John Maceoone*.

2. *SAMUEL*, m. *Alice Rushton* 28 Sept. 1659, and had *Samuel*, b. 3 Jan. 1660.

*SARAH*, m. *John Maceoone* 14 June 1665. *ABIGAIL* m. *John Oldham* 22 July 1675. *ELIZABETH*, m. *Joshua Fuller* 7 May 1679. *HANNAH*, m. *Thomas Greenwood* 8 June 1670.



WOODMANCY, JOHN (otherwise written Woodmanse and Woodmansie). m. Elizabeth, dau. of Elder Jonas Clark, 23 July 1672, and had *Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 1674, d. 2 Oct. 1675, a. "one yeare and 6 weekes;" *Margaret*, b. 9 July 1678.

WOODWARD, RICHARD (otherwise written Woodhead), came to N. Eng. in 1634, and settled at Watertown. He was then 45 years old; his w. Rose 50; sons *George*, and *John*. His w. Rose d. 6 Oct. 1662, and he m. Ann, wid. of Stephen Gates, marriage contract dated 18 Ap. 1663, after which he res. here; he d. 16 Feb. 1664-5; his w. Ann d. at Stow 5 Feb. 1682-3.

2. GEORGE, s. of RICHARD (1), m. Mary —; she d. about 1658, and he m. Elizabeth dau. of Thomas Hammond of Newton, 17 Aug. 1659. His chil. were *Amos*, who administered the estate, prob. m. Sarah, dau. of William Patten, and d. here 9 Oct. 1679, a. 38, according to the Record; the same is given in his nuncupative will, in which he names brothers Thomas and Nathaniel Patten, *Daniel* and *John Woodward*, and sisters *Mary Waite*, *Sarah Gates*, and *Rebecca Fisher*; his w. Sarah had d. here 24 Sept. 1677, and there were prob. no children; *Mary*, b. 12 Aug. 1641, m. John Waite 13 Jan. 1663-4; *Sarah*, b. 6 Feb. 1642-3, m. Stephen Gates, Jr.; *Rebecca*, b. 30 Dec. 1647, m. Thomas Fisher in Dedham 11 Dec. 1666; *John*, b. 28 Mar. 1649; *Susanna*, b. 30 Sept. 1651, d. unm. 22 Sept. 1676; *Daniel*, b. 2 Sept. 1653, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Dana, and appears to have been an innholder at Medf. 1690; *Mary* (prob. *Mercy*), b. 3 June 1656; *George*, b. 11 Sept. 1660, m. Lydia Brown 31 Dec. 1686, resided in Brookline and d. 1696; *Thomas*, b. 15 Sept. 1662, d. 1666; *Elizabeth*, b. 8 May 1664, m. Samuel Eddy 7 Dec. 1693; *Nathaniel*, b. 28 May 1668; *Sarah*, b. 3 Oct. 1675, m. John Eddy 6 July 1693. GEORGE the f. resided in Wat.

3. JOHN, s. of George (2), m. Rebecca, dau. of Richard Robbins, had *John*, b. 7 and d. 22 Sept. 1674; *John*, b. 18 July 1675, m. Hannah Hyde Jan. 1698, who d. 15 Jan. 1724-5, and he rem. to Canterbury, Conn.; *Richard*, b. 27 Sept. 1677, rem. to Canterbury; *Rebecca*, b. 29 Oct. 1679, d. 14 Mar. 1681-2; *Daniel*, b. 24 Sept. 1681, m. Elizabeth Greely, and (2d) Sarah Goodnow; *Rebecca*, b. 2 Feb. 1682-3, m. in Wat. Stephen Hunting of Dedham 11 Ap. 1709; *Marah*, b. 6 Oct. 1684, d. 15 June 1689; *Jonathan*, b. 28 Sept. 1685, m. Patience —, and (2d) Thankful Myrick. The foregoing births and deaths are recorded here. Jackson adds the following: *Joseph*, b. 26 Nov. 1688, m. and had heirs; *Ebenezer*, b. 12 Mar. 1690-91, a Deacon in Newton, m. Mindwell Stone 26 Jan. 1716; *Abigail*, b. 25 May 1695, m. William Greenwood 1715, who rem. to Sherburn, and was a Deacon. JOHN the f. was a weaver, and res. on the south side of the river, near Newton Upper Falls. He erected a house which was standing in 1854, and then occupied by descendants of the 5th and 6th generations. *Jackson's Hist. Newton*, p. 465.

MARY, m. John Gove 15 Mar. 1677. BRIDGETT, m. Israel Cheever 10 June 1690. ELIZABETH, m. Jonathan Moore of Newbury 14 Aug. 1701.

WOOLSON, THOMAS, m. Sarah, dau. of Deac. Samuel Hyde, 20 Nov. 1660, and had *Sarah*, b. 2 Jan. 1661, m. Thomas Bond 30 Sept. 1680; *Thomas*, b. 28 Feb. 1666-7; *Elizabeth*, b. 30 Ap. 1668, m. John How at Sudbury 3 Nov. 1686; *Mary*, b. 28 Nov. 1673, m. Samuel Jones 1700; *Joseph*, b. 16 Nov. 1677. THOMAS the f. res. on the south side of the river until about 1666, when he rem. to Sudbury, and d. about 1713; his w. Sarah d. 11 Sept. 1711.

2. THOMAS, s. of Thomas (1), m. Elizabeth Chadwick, and had in Wat., *John*, b. 8 July 1694; *Elizabeth*, b. 17 Aug. 1698; and in Camb., *Jonas*, b. 1 Oct. 1711, said to have been one of the first five settlers of New Ipswich, N. H.

WORWOOD, RICHARD, d. 13 May 1644.

WYER, EDWARD, Jr., m. Abigail Lawrence 1 Sept. 1684.

WYETH, NICHOLAS, about 1645 bought house and land on the westerly side of Garden Street, near Phillips Place, which remained in possession of his descendants, bearing the name of Wyeth, for more than two centuries. He had then a dau. *Sarah*, by a former wife, b. in England, who m. John Fiske of Wat. 11 Dec. 1651; there is no evidence that he brought other children with him. He m. Rebecca, wid. of Thomas Andrew, and had *Mary*, b. 26

Jan. 1649, d. unm. May or June 1698; *Nicholas*, b. 10 Aug. 1651; *Martha*, b. 10 July 1653, m. — Ives, and d. before 1680; *John*, b. 15 July 1655; *William*, b. 1 Jan. 1657. *NICHOLAS* the f. was a mason, and resided on the estate first purchased by him, being apparently the same which was occupied fifty years ago by Major Jonas Wyeth, and more recently rented by Dr. John W. Webster. He d. 19 July 1680 a. 85; his w. Rebecca m. Thomas Fox 16 Dec. 1685, and d. 1698, prob. in May.

2. *NICHOLAS*, s. of Nicholas (1), m. Lydia Fiske 6 Sept. 1681; she d. s. p. 10 Mar. 1697-8, and he m. Deborah Parker 30 June 1698, by whom he had *Mary*, b. 5 and d. 27 July 1699. He was a tanner, and resided in Wat. where he was living in 1716, but d. before 1723, at which time his w. Deborah was a widow. They became paupers before 1716, being the only persons of their name, so far as I have ascertained, who have been a public charge.

3. *JOHN*, s. of Nicholas (1), m. Deborah, dau. of John Ward, 2 Jan. 1682, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 6 Oct. 1684, d. young; *Deborah*, b. 20 Nov. 1686, m. Deac. Samuel Bowman 1714 (she appears to have survived to extreme old age, as the estate of her husband, who d. 1746, was not wholly distributed to his heirs until 1783, after the death of both his sons; if she retained possession of her dower until that period, her age at death was about 97); *John*, b. 21 Dec. 1688, d. young; *Jonathan*, b. 3 Mar. 1689-90; *Hannah*, b. about 1693, bap. 18 Ap. 1697, m. Nathaniel Prentice about 1712; he d. 24 Oct. 1722, and she m. Jason Winship 1724, and d. 12 Dec. 1756, a. 63; *Thankful*, b. about 1696, bap. 18 Ap. 1697, m. William Winship 6 Dec. 1716; *Ebenezer*, bap. 24 July 1698; *Elizabeth*, bap. 25 May 1701, m. John Winship 2 Oct. 1718; *John*, b. 27 Dec. 1705. Three of these sisters m. three brothers; but the eldest sister m. the youngest brother. *JOHN* the f. was a mason, Constable 1687, 1688, and resided on Garden Street, upon an estate purchased by him, and adjoining the westerly side of his father's homestead. He d. 13 Dec. 1706; his w. Deborah survived.

4. *WILLIAM*, s. of Nicholas (1), m. Ruth Shepard 16 Oct. 1683, and had *Ruth*, b. 29 Nov. 1685; *William*, b. 31 Jan. 1687-8; *Deborah*, b. —, m. Joshua Gamage 22 June 1710; *Martha*, bap. 1696-7, m. William Fessenden 12 Oct. 1716. The last two appear to have been the only survivors 19 Aug. 1702, when their father conveyed his estate to trustees for their benefit. *WILLIAM* the f. inherited the homestead, and according to a contemporaneous record, was "killed by the Indians about 1 Oct. 1703." His w. Ruth had probably deceased before 1702.

5. *JONATHAN*, s. of John (3), m. Hepzibah, dau. of Daniel and Hepzibah Champney, and granddau. of Elijah Corlett, and had *Jonathan*, b. 12 Oct. 1714, d. young; *Jonathan*, b. 27 July 1716; *Sarah*, bap. 17 Aug. 1718, d. unm. 23 Sept. 1743; *Deborah*, bap. 24 Aug. 1720, m. Daniel Prentice 29 Dec. 1743; *Noah*, bap. 28 Oct. 1722, prob. d. before 29 Dec. 1743, when the estate was divided between w. Hepzibah, and chil. *Jonathan* and *Deborah*. *JONATHAN* the f. was a mason, and d. 24 Sept. 1743.

6. *EBENEZER*, s. of John (3), m. Susanna Hancock (prob. dau. of Ebenezer), about 1726, and had *Ebenezer*, b. 8 Ap. 1727; *Jonas*, b. 19 Feb. 1730-31; *Susanna*, b. 2 Mar. 1734, m. Daniel Sawin of Wat. 27 Mar. 1755; *Mary*, bap. 30 Sept. 1739, m. Mansfield Tapley 1 Oct. 1760; *Noah*, b. 7 July 1742; *Sarah*, b. 2 Ap. 1746, m. Torrey Hancock 5 July 1774; he d. 17 July 1778, and she m. Deac. James Munroe 23 July 1783, and d. 31 Mar. 1815. *EBENEZER* the f. was a shoemaker, and appears to have resided on the old homestead, which he bought of his sister Hannah, to whom it had been assigned in the division of their father's estate. He d. 3 Ap. 1754; his w. Susanna d. 29 July 1789, a. prob. 82.

7. *JOHN*, s. of John (3), m. Elizabeth, dau. of Nathaniel Hancock, 20 Dec. 1733, and had *John*, bap. 29 Dec. 1734, d. young; *Elizabeth*, bap. 4 July 1736, d. young; *Martha*, bap. 23 July 1738; *Elizabeth*, bap. 30 Nov. 1740, d. unm. 17 Sept. 1804; *John*, bap. 6 Mar. 1743; *Prudence*, bap. 28 Ap. 1745; *Jonathan*, bap. 13 Nov. 1748, d. 29 Sept. 1756. *JOHN* the f. was a mason, Selectman from 1750 to 1756, and d. 23 Oct. 1756; his w. Elizabeth d. prob. 23 Feb. 1793, a. 88.



8. JONATHAN, s. of Jonathan (5), m. Sarah, dau. of Andrew Wilson, 14 Nov. 1750, and had *Jonathan*, bap. 28 July 1751, *non comp.* and under guardianship 7 Ap. 1791, and d. unm. 16 May 1796; *Joseph*, twin, bap. 28 July 1751, m. and had children, was of Groton 1792, of Harvard 1796, and d. among the Shakers about 1840; *Sarah*, bap. 22 Feb. 1761, m. Ebenezer Smith; *Hepzibah*, twin, bap. 22 Feb. 1761, m. Samuel Brooks of Plymouth. JONATHAN the f. inherited his father's homestead, and d. 26 Ap. 1767; his w. Sarah d. Ap. 1785, a. 62.

9. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (6), m. Mary, dau. of Joseph Winship, 5 Nov. 1751, and had *Ebenezer*, b. 17 Dec. 1752; *Mary*, b. 17 Sept. 1755, d. unm. 7 Oct. 1790; *Jonas*, b. 17 May 1757; *Joshua*, b. 6 or 22 Oct. 1758, rem. to the West, and some of his descendants reside in the vicinity of Cincinnati; *William*, b. 22 May 1760, d. 8 June 1776; *Susanna*, b. 14 May 1762, m. William Watson 6 Dec. 1779, and d. 29 Dec. 1788; *Jacob*, b. 29 Ap. 1764; *Anna*, b. 22 or 27 Feb. 1766, m. Benjamin Cutter 6 Mar. 1785; *Gad*, b. 27 July 1768, m. Polly Kendall 1 Dec. 1793, rem. to the West, and left descendants in Ohio; *John*, b. 31 Mar. 1770, settled in Pennsylvania; *Elizabeth*, b. 12 Feb. 1772, d. unm. 23 Feb. 1793. EBENEZER the f. was a farmer, Selectman seven years between 1781 and 1790. Either he or his father, in 1751, bought a farm adjoining the present line of Belmont, embracing the northwesterly portion of Mount Auburn, and extending to Fresh Pond. He d. 4 Aug. 1799; his w. Mary d. 9 Sept. 1798, a. 68.

10. JONAS, s. of Ebenezer (6), m. Hepzibah Tidd of Lex. 29 Mar. 1753, and had *Lucy*, b. 7 Feb. 1754, m. Thomas Coolidge of Wat., and removed to Livermore, Me., in June 1790, where she d. 16 Oct. 1850, a. 96 years and 8 months; *Jonas*, b. 13 Ap. 1762; *Tapley*, b. 11 May 1765. JONAS the f. res. on the old homestead on Garden Street, was Selectman 1777, 1778, and d. 15 Feb. 1813; his w. Hepzibah d. 25 May 1801, a. 71.

11. NOAH, s. of Ebenezer (6), m. Betty (Elizabeth) Fitch of Bedford 12 Mar. 1763, and had *Noah*, b. 24 June 1763, d. before Aug. 1807, leaving chil.; *Elizabeth*, b. 4 Mar. 1765, m. Andrew Newell 14 Feb. 1785; *Lydia*, b. 3 Feb. 1766, prob. m. Nathaniel Woodward of Wat. 26 Sept. 1804; *Rhoda*, b. 18 May 1768, living in 1807; *Dorcas*, b. 21 Nov. 1770, m. Samuel Hill, and d. before Aug. 1807, leaving children; *Isaac*, b. 10 Feb. 1773, d. 6 Sept. 1779; *Job*, b. 14 June 1776. NOAH the f. resided near the northwesterly end of Garden Street, on the estate afterwards the homestead of his son, Captain Job Wyeth. He d. 10 Sept. 1811; his w. Elizabeth or Betty d. 5 May 1823, a. 84.

12. JOHN, s. of John (7), grad. H. C. 1760, was a clergyman at Gloucester from 5 Feb. 1766 to 1768, afterwards a lawyer here. He was very eccentric in his habits, a bachelor, and resided with his maiden sister Elizabeth, in a house owned by him, on the westerly side of North Avenue, southerly from Avon Street. After her death in 1804, he boarded in several families, and at length d. at the house of his cousin, Noah Wyeth, 2 Feb. 1811. One of the provisions in his will is somewhat illustrative of his character: "My body I commend to the dust, and order that no one shall see my dead body but only such as shall lay it out immediately after death."

13. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (9), m. wid. Elizabeth Green of Norwich, Conn., dau. of Captain Joseph Winship (pub. 3 May 1777), and had *Ebenezer*, bap. 17 May 1778; *William*, bap. 23 Jan. 1780; *Joseph*, bap. 29 July 1781; *Elizabeth*, b. — Mar. 1783; *Stephen*, b. —. EBENEZER the f. on the division of his father's estate, had the southeasterly portion, now owned by John C. Gray, Esq.

14. JONAS, s. of Ebenezer (9), m. Elizabeth Smith 8 Ap. 1792, and had *Elizabeth*, b. 22 July 1792; *Jonas*, b. 3 Sept. 1792; *Nancy*, b. 9 Sept. 1796, m. Richard C. Hastings of Boston 5 June 1823; *Susan*, b. 6 May 1798, m. Oren Willard of Ashburnham 11 Mar. 1828; *Harriet*, b. 30 Sept. 1800, m. Reuben Winslow of Roxbury 20 June 1824; *Mary*, b. 2 Dec. 1802; *John*, b. 17 Feb. 1805; *Francis*, b. 14 May 1807, d. 27 May 1862; *Sarah*, b. 29 Oct. 1809, d. 19 Aug. 1817; *Joseph*, b. 20 Jan. 1813, d. unm. at Guadaloupe

10 Ap. 1846. JONAS the f. was a tanner, and on the division of his father's estate received the southwesterly portion, adjoining Belmont and fronting on Mount Auburn Street. He d. 3 Oct. 1817; his w. Elizabeth d. 16 Sept. 1853, a. 82.

15. JACOB, s. of Ebenezer (9), grad. H. C. 1792, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Nathaniel Jarvis, 8 Nov. 1796, and had *Jacob*, b. 10 Feb. 1797, grad. H. C. 1820, a physician, d. in Illinois; *Leonard*, b. 1797, settled in New York, and d. — Jan. 1855; *Charles*, b. —, settled in Baltimore, and f. of Nathaniel J. Wyeth, who grad. H. C. 1850; *Nathaniel Jarvis*, b. 1802, m. his cousin Elizabeth Jarvis Stone 29 Jan. 1824, and d. s. p. 31 Aug. 1856; his w. Elizabeth J. d. 29 Aug. 1865, a. 66. *Nathaniel Jarvis Wyeth* was one of the most active and energetic men ever born in Cambridge. About 1830, he led a band of adventurers across the Rocky Mountains to Oregon; after his return, he engaged in the ice business at Fresh Pond, was one of the first shippers of that article to foreign or coastwise ports, and through life conducted that business with great skill and efficiency. He was not ambitious of public station, and held no municipal office except that of Selectman in 1843. JACOB the f. not long after he graduated (20 Sept. 1796), bought of his father eight acres bordering on Fresh Pond and erected the "Fresh Pond Hotel," which has always been a favorite place of resort. This establishment he attended personally until he accumulated a large estate, when he retired from active business, and leased the hotel to his nephew, Jonas Wyeth, who also retired with a satisfactory fortune about 1840. The elder Mr. Wyeth resided on the estate until 14 Jan. 1857, when he d. at the great age of nearly 93 years; his w. Elizabeth d. 20 Jan. 1858, a. 90.

16. JONAS, s. of Jonas (10), m. Hepzibah, wid. of John Sawin, and dau. of Samuel Hastings of Lex., 15 Nov. 1787; she d. 17 May 1789, and he m. Susan Stearns of Waltham (pub. 24 Sept. 1800). His chil. were *Lydia Hastings*, bap. 24 Aug. 1788; *Henry*, bap. 7 Mar. 1790; both prob. d. young; *Augustus*, bap. 14 Feb. 1802, d. unm., and was bur. 15 July 1831; *Lydia*, bap. 29 July, and d. 15 Sept. 1804; *Jonas*, bap. 28 Dec. 1806; *Emily*, bap. 24 Sept. 1809, m. James B. Read 9 Nov. 1828, d. 19 Sept. 1864; *Susan Stearns*, bap. 10 Nov. 1816, d. 31 Aug. 1817. JONAS the f., generally known as Major Wyeth, inherited the homestead on Garden Street, was Selectman 1819, 1820, 1821, a large landholder, d. 8 July 1828, a. 66; his w. Susan S. d. 28 Mar. 1855, a. 80.

17. TAPLEY, s. of Jonas (10), grad. H. C. 1786, and settled in Sherburn, where he m. Sarah Fisk, and had two daus. *Elizabeth Fisk*, b. 21 Jan. 1799, and *Lucy Coolidge*, bap. 17 June 1804. TAPLEY the f. d. 17 Sept. 1813, and was described in an obituary, as "an eminent physician, and a highly useful and respectable member of society, a member of the Mass. Med. Soc., and of the Legislature of the Commonwealth," etc. His w. Sarah d. Mar. 1853, a. 81.

18. JOB, s. of Noah (11), m. Lydia Convers, dau. of Benjamin Francis, 31 Jan. 1804, and had *Noah*, b. 13 or 15 Ap. 1805; *Eliza*, b. 6 Mar. and d. 14 Oct. 1807; a twin with *Eliza*, b. 6 and d. 8 Mar. 1807; *Abiel*, b. 23 Ap. 1809; *Benjamin Francis*, b. 31 Mar. 1812; *John Bound*, b. 22 June 1815; *Andrew Newell*, b. 29 Ap. 1817. JOB the f. inherited his father's homestead, was Selectman 1814 and 1815, and d. 5 June 1840; his w. Lydia Convers d. 4 Jan. 1850, a. 71.

19. EBENEZER, s. of Ebenezer (13), m. Naomi Cook (pub. 1 Mar. 1800), sold his father's homestead 22 Oct. 1801 to Jonathan Hastings (from whom it passed to Hon. William Gray, and from him to his son, Hon. John C. Gray), after which his name disappears from the Records.

20. STEPHEN, s. of Ebenezer (13), m. Sarah Wright 10 Dec. 1815, who d. 17 July 1831, a. 37. Their children were *Sophia Bradford*, b. 24 Ap. 1821; *Sarah*, b. 23 Mar. 1823; *Lucy*, b. 3 Oct. 1825, d. 30 May 1833; *William Wallace*, b. 3 Aug. 1828; *Francis John Higginson*, b. 29 June 1831; and perhaps others before 1821.

21. JONAS, s. of Jonas (14), m. Elizabeth N. Flagg 8 Feb. 1820, and had *James H.*, b. 11 June 1820, d. 28 Mar. 1829; *Sarah E.*, b. 21 May 1822;



*Mary Ann*, b. 9 May 1824; *Maria*, b. 18 Sept. 1826; *Caroline*, b. 29 July 1828, d. 30 Sept. 1843; *James*, b. 24 July 1830; *Harriet*, b. 18 June 1833; *Martha*, b. 30 June 1835. JONAS the f. after accumulating a competent fortune in the Fresh Pond Hotel, purchased a farm, extending from Mount Auburn Street to Fresh Pond, formerly the estate of Seth Hastings, on which he erected the house in which he resided until 14 June 1867, when he d., a. nearly 73. He was Selectman 1844, frequently Overseer of the Poor, and member of the Common Council 1851.

22. JOHN, s. of Jonas (14), m. Mary Ann Newman of Roxbury 12 Nov. 1839, and had *John Jasper*, b. 25 Dec. 1841; *Marion*, b. 8 Ap. 1844; *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. 6 Dec. 1846. JOHN the f. was engaged in the West India and other foreign trade. About the time of his marriage he erected on his father's homestead, nearly opposite Mount Auburn Gate, a large and commodious house; he rem. to Rox. and d. 25 Sept. 1871.

23. JONAS, s. of Jonas (16), m. Mary T., dau. of Torrey Hancock, 1 Jan. 1833; and had a son and two daughters, whose birth is not found on record. JONAS the f. inherited the homestead, and other large tracts of valuable land. He spent several years in Philadelphia, engaged in mercantile transactions; but returned about 1840, and after residing for several years near the old house on the original Wyeth homestead, erected a house on Raymond Street, where he d. 3 June 1868.

24. ABIEL, s. of Job (18), m. Mary, dau. of Edward Fillebrown, 29 Dec. 1831, and had *Charles*, b. 1837 and d. 1 Ap. 1861; and perhaps others. ABIEL the f. was bur. 11 Aug. 1841; his w. Mary m. Solomon Sargent 19 Feb. 1851.

25. BENJAMIN FRANCIS, s. of Job (18), m. Zoa Duntin 7 Ap. 1836 (who d. 30 May 1875), and had *Lydia Francis*, b. 13 Jan. 1837; *Zoa Ann*, b. 5 Aug. 1838; *John Bound*, b. 4 Sept. 1839, d. 6 July 1840; *John Bound*, b. 18 Feb. 1842; *Abiel Augustus*, b. 21 Nov. 1843; *Benjamin Franklin*, b. 28 Dec. 1845; *Henry Alonzo*, b. 1 July 1847; *Agnes Maria*, b. 24 Ap. 1852; *Alice Amelia*, twin, b. 24 Ap. and d. 22 Oct. 1852. BENJAMIN F. the f. is well known as Sexton, Undertaker, and Overseer of the Poor.

26. ANDREW NEWELL, s. of Job (18), m. Amelia H., dau. of Royal Stimson, 4 May 1843, and had *Amelia Annie*, b. 4 Jan. 1846; *Susan Elizabeth*, b. 28 Dec. 1847.

YOUNG, WIDOW, had a grant of land on the south side of the river, Oct. 1638. Her name does not elsewhere appear on the Records of Cambridge.

## INDEX OF NAMES.

BESIDES those which are embraced in this Index, several long lists of names occur in the History. A general reference to those lists may be sufficient, inasmuch as some of them are already arranged in alphabetical order, and all may be easily examined. A separate Index contains the names in the Genealogical Register.

---

List of Inhabitants, 11, 32-36, 58, 59, 75, 76, 80, 81, 444-7.  
 List of Officers, City, 469-475.  
 List of Officers, Military, 404-10, 28, 31-36.  
 List of Officers, State, 459-462.  
 List of Officers, Town, 462-469.  
 List of Soldiers, 404, 5, 9, 10, 28-32, 36-38.  
 List of Tax Payers (1688), 440-444.  
 List of Voters (1822), 448-451.

---

Abbott, 32, 336, 7, 40.  
 Adams, 11, 32, 35, 75, 143,  
 301-3, 26, 30, 98, 404, 7.  
 Addington, 110, 11, 16.  
 Albee, 326.  
 Albone, 257.  
 Albrow, 50, 303.  
 Aldrich, 323.  
 Alexander, 81.  
 Allen, 11, 32, 175, 233, 82,  
 326, 33, 86.  
 Amee, 438.  
 Ames, 256, 317, 61.  
 Amsden, 399.  
 Anable, 332.  
 Andrew, 32, 36, 59, 75, 94,  
 105, 8, 13, 22, 5, 227, 80,  
 353, 440.  
 Andros, 73, 94, 95, 100,  
 102-4, 10, 14, 23, 5, 210,  
 459.  
 Angier, 35, 59, 75, 225, 7, 8,  
 70, 80, 9, 92, 404-6.  
 Appleton, 116, 280, 9, 90, 2,  
 4, 7, 8.  
 Apsey, 335.  
 Apthorp, 307, 8, 10.  
 Arnold, 32.  
 Ashmun, 237.  
 Aspinwall, 384.  
 Atherton, 390, 7, 8.  
 Atwood, 231, 334.  
 Austin, 35, 176, 200, 6, 20,  
 34, 428.  
 Averill, 335.  
 Bacon, 81, 318, 86, 93, 438.  
 Badger, 311, 22.  
 Baker, 428.  
 Baldwin, 185.  
 Balfour, 315.  
 Ballou, 315.  
 Banbridge, 32, 58, 258.

Bancroft, 369.  
 Bangs, 312.  
 Barker, 339.  
 Barnard, 32, 135, 143, 288.  
 Barrett, 75, 97, 399, 416, 28.  
 Bartlett, 81, 231.  
 Batchelder, 14, 168, 233,  
 310.  
 Baxter, 266, 327, 53.  
 Beach, 81.  
 Beale, 32, 54, 9, 69, 224, 56,  
 70, 9.  
 Bean, 225.  
 Beebe, 321.  
 Beecher, 325.  
 Beiler, 339.  
 Belcher, 59, 75, 124, 35, 224,  
 86, 7, 363, 94, 403.  
 Belknap, 133.  
 Bell, 327.  
 Bellingham, 27, 43.  
 Benjamin, 11, 20, 1, 32, 239,  
 459.  
 Bennett, 35, 327.  
 Bernard, 143, 405, 6.  
 Besbee, 35.  
 Besse, 347.  
 Bethune, 310.  
 Betts, 35, 59, 260.  
 Bidwell, 331.  
 Bigelow, 187, 326.  
 Biglow, 208, 310.  
 Binney, 320.  
 Bird, 310, 36.  
 Bishop, 346-52.  
 Blake, 177, 321.  
 Blanchard, 426.  
 Bland, 332.  
 Blaney, 426.  
 Blathwait, 77.  
 Bliss, 328, 438.  
 Blodgett, 35, 58, 317.  
 Blood, 62.

Blowers, 35, 135, 288.  
 Blumfield, 35.  
 Bond, 4, 226, 310, 403, 18,  
 19.  
 Bonner, 350.  
 Bontecou, 321.  
 Boone, 76.  
 Boradell, 258.  
 Bordman, 44, 5, 59, 75, 124,  
 5, 32, 3, 42, 75, 6, 9, 82, 4,  
 212-14, 27, 31, 3, 84, 92, 7,  
 374.  
 Borland, 168-70, 417.  
 Bosworth, 11, 32.  
 Bourn, 218, 87.  
 Bowen, 218, 26.  
 Bowers, 59, 230, 345-7.  
 Bowes, 294.  
 Bowler, 321.  
 Bowles, 317.  
 Bowman, 58, 297, 305, 410.  
 Bowtell, 59, 75.  
 Boyer, 320.  
 Boylston, 128.  
 Bradish, 35, 59, 161, 225, 8,  
 92, 7, 305, 426, 8.  
 Bradlee, 334.  
 Bradshaw, 58, 75.  
 Bradstreet, 6-9, 11, 20, 1, 3,  
 7, 32, 69, 71, 110-14, 16,  
 354, 459.  
 Brannagan, 329.  
 Brattle, 116, 17, 43, 56-8,  
 68-70, 97, 203, 33, 80, 2-8,  
 92, 352, 75, 404, 6-8, 18.  
 Brewer, 328.  
 Brewster, 168, 345.  
 Bridge, 11, 32, 36, 42, 59, 60,  
 2, 75, 120, 251, 305, 63, 4,  
 423, 8.  
 Briggs, 311.  
 Brigham, 35, 59, 258.  
 Brinley, 133.



- Broadbent, 110.  
 Brooks, 177, 318.  
 Brown, 59, 76, 7, 111, 208, 222, 6, 31, 74, 314, 32, 40, 55, 407, 19, 26, 8, 438.  
 Bruce, 150.  
 Buck, 35, 58, 9, 75, 6.  
 Bulfinch, 322.  
 Bulkeley, 26, 35, 51, 95.  
 Bull, 58.  
 Bunker, 212, 13.  
 Burdakin, 320.  
 Burgoyne, 168, 427.  
 Burr, 35.  
 Burrill, 135.  
 Burton, 322.  
 Butler, 11, 32, 5, 422.  
 Buttrick, 239, 44, 416.  
 Byfield, 109, 10, 16.  
 Cabot, 170, 5, 83-5, 98.  
 Caldwell, 329, 426.  
 Calef, 354.  
 Call, 76.  
 Callender, 186.  
 Cane, 32, 59, 255, 6.  
 Carr, 73, 96.  
 Carroll, 329.  
 Carruthers, 336.  
 Carter, 310.  
 Cartwright, 73.  
 Case, 327, 337.  
 Caswell, 135.  
 Chadwick, 336.  
 Chamberlin, 62, 239, 432, 33.  
 Champney, 34, 59, 60, 2, 75, 6, 96, 118, 22, 226, 50, 62, 9, 92, 305, 98, 426.  
 Chandler, 76.  
 Channing, 314.  
 Chaplin, 35-7.  
 Chapman, 331.  
 Charles I., 63, 74.  
 Charles II., 67, 96.  
 Chase, 310, 28.  
 Chauncy, 49, 68, 75, 262, 4-7, 9, 75, 82, 352.  
 Cheeshahteamuck, 366, 88.  
 Cheever, 58, 75, 185, 216, 62.  
 Cheney, 75.  
 Chesholme, 15, 59, 75, 223, 58, 69, 71, 305.  
 Chester, 32.  
 Child, 86, 215, 26, 31, 431.  
 Christison, 347.  
 Clark, 32, 8, 59, 77, 180, 208, 54, 78, 9, 305, 22, 30.  
 Clements, 58.  
 Cobb, 435.  
 Cobbett, 35, 69.  
 Coddington, 6, 8, 27.  
 Codman, 217.  
 Coffin, 150.  
 Cogswell, 329.  
 Coit, 309.  
 Colby, 20, 32.  
 Collar, 76.  
 Collecott, 385.  
 Collins, 35, 56, 117, 250, 305.  
 Collyer, 321, 30.  
 Colman, 135, 369.  
 Conant, 419.  
 Cooke, 34-40, 2, 3, 56, 9, 75-8, 81, 110, 11, 18, 76, 82, 222, 39, 50, 90, 4, 314, 31, 84, 97, 8, 418.  
 Coolidge, 133, 85, 305, 14, 17, 32, 69.  
 Cooper, 35, 59, 75, 92, 4, 105, 43, 63, 98, 269, 78, 9, 305, 412.  
 Corbett, 53.  
 Corlett, 58, 75, 366-8, 73.  
 Corwin, 115.  
 Cotton, 29-31, 7, 43, 135, 249, 51, 83, 94, 368, 406.  
 Cowden, 416.  
 Cowsls, 416.  
 Cox, 219.  
 Crackbone, 35, 59, 75, 255, 63, 80, 401.  
 Cradock, 197.  
 Crafford, 110.  
 Craigie, 183-6, 203-8, 14, 310.  
 Crane, 309, 29.  
 Cromwell, 63, 7, 399.  
 Crosby, 35.  
 Croswell, 338, 9.  
 Crow, 62.  
 Crown, 67.  
 Cudworth, 153, 4.  
 Cullock, 254.  
 Cummings, 314.  
 Cushing, 239, 321.  
 Cushman, 319.  
 Cutshakin, 384.  
 Cutler, 76, 97, 120, 83, 226, 88, 90, 400, 7.  
 Cutter, 54, 5, 8, 9, 75, 297, 368, 404.  
 Dallinger, 328, 9.  
 Dana, 59, 75, 135, 63, 7, 73-9, 89, 98, 9, 206, 19, 26, 36, 40, 93, 7, 329, 32, 74, 5, 422.  
 Danforth, 35-7, 43, 55, 8, 62, 9, 70-2, 7, 8, 100, 3, 4, 10, 17, 25, 8, 51-3, 69, 211, 23, 4, 33, 56, 7, 62, 9, 75, 84, 92, 7, 346-52, 6, 9, 63, 8, 9, 74, 84, 8, 93-5.  
 Daniel, 76, 270.  
 Davenport, 179-83, 204, 7, 30, 411.  
 Davis, 32, 177, 93, 326, 435.  
 Daye, 32, 44, 5, 59, 263, 356.  
 Dayton, 329.  
 Dean, 333, 404.  
 Dehon, 309.  
 Deland, 426.  
 Denison, 11, 12, 21, 32, 69, 288.  
 Denning, 321.  
 Devens, 154.  
 Dexter, 185, 416.  
 Dickinson, 343, 416.  
 Dickson, 59, 75, 269, 93, 363, 4.  
 Donahoe, 329.  
 Donallan, 324.  
 Dougherty, 329, 33, 40, 1.  
 Dowse, 454.  
 Drake, 338.  
 Druce, 59, 76, 81.  
 Dudley, 1, 6-12, 18, 23, 7, 32, 42, 3, 77, 8, 99, 100, 3, 74, 249, 395, 8, 403.  
 Dummer, 403.  
 Dunster, 54, 7, 60, 2, 228, 9, 52, 63-9, 344, 5, 71, 2, 85, 9.  
 Durrell, 320.  
 Dwight, 126.  
 Eames, 369, 98.  
 Eastman, 76.  
 Easton, 32.  
 Eaton, 42, 65, 76, 255, 8, 317, 19, 20, 38.  
 Eayers, 426.  
 Eccles, 20, 59, 75, 263, 363, 4.  
 Edwards, 244, 310.  
 Eldred, 55.  
 Eliot, 69, 75, 264, 320, 65, 85-7, 89-92, 4.  
 Ellis, 319.  
 Elmer, 11, 32.  
 Ely, 32.  
 Endicott, 6, 8, 43, 67, 384.  
 Ensign, 32.  
 Ephraim, 391.  
 Errington, 59, 75.  
 Estabrook, 281, 3.  
 Eyers, 279.  
 Fairbanks, 327.  
 Farley, 62.  
 Farrar, 231.  
 Farwell, 110, 230, 2, 9, 306, 14.  
 Fay, 189, 237, 9, 310, 34.  
 Fayerweather, 168, 9, 418.  
 Fenton, 310.  
 Fenwick, 48.  
 Fessenden, 75, 227, 52, 92, 338, 69.  
 Fisher, 32, 77.  
 Fiske, 58, 76, 120, 208, 376.  
 Fisman, 75.  
 Fitch, 288, 9.  
 Fitzpatrick, 329.  
 Flagg, 76.  
 Fletcher, 317.  
 Flint, 289, 92, 306, 84.  
 Fobes, 336.  
 Foote, 310.  
 Forbes, 312.  
 Foster, 111, 83, 4, 296, 310, 76.  
 Fowle, 220.  
 Fownell, 59.  
 Fox, 58, 75, 263, 9, 83, 353, 4.  
 Foxcroft, 109, 10, 16, 27, 204, 57, 86, 92, 336, 75, 403, 17, 25.  
 Foy, 76.  
 Francis, 59, 76, 186, 312, 63.  
 French, 35, 58, 9, 62, 254, 5, 7.  
 Frost, 34, 5, 59, 68, 75, 6, 143, 80, 254-8, 69, 73, 297, 353, 407, 15.  
 Frothingham, 408, 11, 17, 18, 23.  
 Frye, 405, 6, 23.  
 Fuller, 80, 1, 208, 426.  
 Fultz, 339.

- Gage, 65, 154, 6-8, 162.  
 Gale, 208.  
 Gallop, 170.  
 Gamage, 407.  
 Gannett, 176, 94, 219, 311, 12, 14.  
 Gardner, 5, 142-4, 54, 9, 292, 5, 407, 8, 11, 13, 18-21, 5, 8.  
 Gates, 263.  
 Gay, 173.  
 Gearner, 33.  
 Gedney, 111, 15.  
 Genings, 355.  
 George, 110.  
 George III., 144.  
 Gerrish, 288, 423.  
 Gerry, 168, 93, 203, 6.  
 Gibbons, 383, 4.  
 Gibbs, 289.  
 Gibson, 33, 59, 75, 102, 263, 74, 356, 7, 63, 4.  
 Gilman, 325.  
 Girling, 35.  
 Gleason, 342.  
 Glover, 44, 5, 252, 335, 420, 3.  
 Goddard, 4, 397.  
 Goffe, 34-6, 42, 54, 5, 9, 60, 2, 7-9, 125, 7, 35, 73, 4, 97, 211, 15, 16, 50, 9, 60, 2, 371, 2, 401, 3, 4.  
 Goodhue, 335.  
 Goodman, 12, 32, 174.  
 Goodnow, 314.  
 Goodrich, 318.  
 Goodwin, 32, 248, 53, 4.  
 Gookin, 57, 64, 6-8, 72, 7, 8, 96, 104, 6, 9, 17, 25-7, 31, 269, 78-82, 6, 346, 7, 86-95, 8, 9, 400, 3.  
 Gorton, 397, 402.  
 Gossom, 75.  
 Gould, 279.  
 Gove, 75, 97, 108.  
 Grant, 33, 133, 292, 324.  
 Granville, 320.  
 Graves, 2, 279.  
 Green, 33, 5, 43, 4, 58, 9, 75, 103, 25, 239, 52, 63, 73, 322, 7, 34, 57, 63, 4, 77, 98, 402, 22.  
 Greenhill, 33.  
 Greenleaf, 310, 28, 39.  
 Greenough, 310.  
 Greenwood, 80, 92, 231, 328, 9.  
 Griffing, 321, 30.  
 Griggs, 5, 200, 95.  
 Griswold, 35, 40, 258.  
 Grover, 326.  
 Gushee, 328.  
 Haddon, 11, 32, 75.  
 Hadley, 202.  
 Hale, 116, 354-6.  
 Hall, 45, 54, 8, 9, 75, 150, 252, 5, 305, 41, 64, 73, 416.  
 Hallett, 329.  
 Hallowell, 155.  
 Hamlet, 59.  
 Hammond, 59, 76, 81, 5, 96, 7, 126, 210, 11, 400, 19.  
 Hanchet, 76, 81.  
 Hancock, 33, 58, 75, 97, 212, 25, 7, 31, 91, 3, 4, 305, 13, 69.  
 Handy, 403.  
 Hanford, 130.  
 Harlakenden, 34-6, 40-3, 52, 3, 119, 74, 250, 4, 396.  
 Harlow, 177.  
 Harmon, 336.  
 Harrington, 332.  
 Harris, 233.  
 Hart, 11, 32.  
 Harvard, 44, 365.  
 Hassell, 59, 75.  
 Hastings, 59, 75, 6, 92, 4, 6, 8, 105, 8, 200, 69, 79, 81, 4, 6, 92, 305, 20, 63, 9, 407, 13, 16, 17.  
 Hatch, 321.  
 Hathorne, 69, 77, 115, 256, 346, 7.  
 Haugh, 12, 27, 35, 175.  
 Haven, 184, 6, 331.  
 Hayden, 177, 206.  
 Hayes, 216, 253.  
 Haynes, 11, 12, 18, 21, 3, 31, 2, 42, 52, 175, 396, 459.  
 Hayward, 35, 336.  
 Hazeltine, 221.  
 Healy, 75, 216, 18, 373.  
 Hearsey, 310.  
 Heate, 11, 32.  
 Heath, 410, 11, 16, 27.  
 Hedge, 231, 369.  
 Henbury, 76.  
 Henchman, 393.  
 Hendley, 320.  
 Henley, 427.  
 Herrick, 310.  
 Hervey, 323.  
 Hicks, 75, 108, 227, 92, 412-14.  
 Higginson, 236, 9.  
 Hildreth, 57.  
 Hiler, 321.  
 Hill, 62, 180, 3, 204, 5, 7, 19, 20, 37, 93, 305, 425, 6, 8, 44.  
 Hilliard, 45, 209, 31, 2, 97-99, 303-5.  
 Hinkley, 114, 338.  
 Hoar, 274, 5, 368.  
 Hobart, 81.  
 Holden, 5, 97, 263.  
 Holland, 322, 34.  
 Holley, 355.  
 Hollis, 76.  
 Holman, 35, 58, 75, 324, 55-64.  
 Holmes, 2, 23, 54, 8, 76, 176, 8, 94, 9, 220, 31-3, 6, 47, 53, 9, 60, 90, 1, 6, 8, 300-3, 11, 14, 73, 6, 7.  
 Holt, 226.  
 Holyoke, 132, 3, 5, 287-9, 93.  
 Homer, 306.  
 Hooker, 2, 10, 16, 26-37, 46, 50, 1, 90, 247, 8, 51, 4, 8, 9, 60.  
 Hooton, 345-7.  
 Hopkins, 32, 377-9.  
 Hoppin, 307, 9.  
 Horton, 345, 6.  
 Hosmer, 11, 32, 6, 185, 233.  
 Houghton, 222.  
 Hovey, 131, 2, 77, 224, 5, 314, 38, 69, 79.  
 Howard, 185.  
 Howe, 126, 292, 309, 21, 30, 8, 80, 424, 8.  
 Howell, 76.  
 Howlett, 317.  
 Hoyt, 326.  
 Hubbard, 30, 75.  
 Hudson, 35, 370.  
 Humphrey, 27, 43, 50.  
 Hunnewell, 5.  
 Hunt, 33, 312, 27, 418.  
 Huntington, 312.  
 Hurd, 135.  
 Hutchings, 185, 440.  
 Hutchinson, 30, 50, 2, 67, 77, 8, 115, 28, 38, 49, 57, 254, 9, 346, 54, 403.  
 Hyde, 58, 9, 76, 81.  
 Ingersoll, 185, 322.  
 Ingham, 226.  
 Inman, 169, 70, 6, 293, 307.  
 Isaac, 35.  
 Jackson, 35, 54, 5, 8, 9, 74-6, 79-81, 5, 92-97, 105, 17, 18, 99, 215, 220, 5, 62, 3, 9, 70, 8, 9, 88, 339, 55, 67, 406, 19, 26.  
 Jacobs, 313, 23, 9, 53.  
 James II., 96, 113.  
 James (Black), 390.  
 Jarvis, 2, 173, 4, 6-8, 310.  
 Jefferson, 190, 2.  
 Jeffries, 440.  
 Jefts, 62.  
 Jenner, 252.  
 Jennison, 355.  
 Jethro, 391.  
 Jewett, 320.  
 Joel, 388.  
 Johns, 235.  
 Johnson, 3, 6, 18, 43, 4, 69, 83, 321, 32, 82, 97, 428.  
 Jones, 35, 97, 157, 85, 326, 95.  
 Joy, 185.  
 Judd, 33.  
 Karr, 326.  
 Keith, 214, 44.  
 Kelsey, 11, 32.  
 Kempster, 58, 75.  
 Kendall, 327, 37, 55, 80.  
 Kenrick, 80, 1.  
 Kent, 292.  
 Kerley, 401.  
 Keys, 81.  
 Kidder, 292, 305.  
 Kilburn, 327.  
 Kimball, 317.  
 King, 36.  
 Kingsley, 335.  
 Kirkland, 193, 231, 93, 312.  
 Kirman, 8, 32.  
 Knapp, 322.  
 Kneeland, 220, 413, 17.



- La Fayette, 293.  
 Lambert, 322.  
 Lamson, 35, 40, 256.  
 Lane, 331.  
 Langdon, 310.  
 Lansing, 339.  
 Larkin, 110.  
 Leavitt, 337.  
 Lechmere, 168-70, 5, 83-6, 310.  
 Lee, 151, 3, 68-70, 5, 83, 307, 8, 10, 75, 421, 2, 33.  
 Lemmon, 263.  
 Leonard, 416.  
 Leverett, 63, 77, 286-90, 324, 51, 403.  
 Lewis, 11, 32, 253, 310.  
 Lincoln, 409.  
 Little, 222.  
 Livermore, 201, 44, 312, 448.  
 Locke, 376, 410, 26, 8.  
 Lockwood, 8, 17, 20, 32, 341, 463.  
 Longfellow, 126, 68.  
 Longhorn, 54, 8, 75, 218.  
 Longshaw, 435, 8.  
 Lord, 11, 32.  
 Loring, 288.  
 Lovejoy, 326.  
 Lovell, 313, 69.  
 Lowell, 4, 168.  
 Ludlow, 6, 8.  
 Luke, 329.  
 Lum, 310, 28, 9.  
 Lusher, 69, 86.  
 Luxford, 76.  
 Lynde, 255, 87.  
 Mackay, 199.  
 Mackintosh, 333.  
 Maguire, 319.  
 Makepeace, 176-82, 9, 202, 4, 6, 7, 21, 30, 9.  
 Mann, 33, 59, 401, 35.  
 Manning, 59, 75, 92, 8, 122, 168, 227, 54, 8, 71, 2, 92, 372, 428.  
 Mansfield, 321.  
 Marcy, 110, 413, 14.  
 Marrett, 35, 59, 75, 6, 160, 226, 7, 59, 92, 305, 407, 26.  
 Marshall, 395.  
 Marsters, 334.  
 Martin, 65.  
 Mason, 80, 95, 155, 7, 77, 9, 80, 2, 230, 314, 40.  
 Massasoit, 382.  
 Masters, 9, 11, 20, 32.  
 Mather, 51, 69, 100, 2, 14, 16, 217, 47, 8, 58, 61, 4, 81-6, 9, 97, 366.  
 Maverick, 73.  
 May, 183.  
 Mayhew, 309, 66.  
 Maynard, 33.  
 McClure, 327.  
 McCoy, 81.  
 McCurdy, 521.  
 McDaniel, 81, 322.  
 McDonald, 435.  
 McKean, 231.  
 McKenzie, 250, 4, 74, 302, 3, 86, 413.  
 McKeown, 330.  
 McLellan, 438.  
 McNamara, 339.  
 McReading, 330.  
 Meacham, 339, 416.  
 Meane, 35.  
 Mears, 336.  
 Mellen, 231, 318.  
 Meriam, 75, 337.  
 Merrill, 321, 30, 9.  
 Metcalf, 231.  
 Miffin, 421.  
 Mighill, 327.  
 Miller, 58, 80.  
 Miner, 324.  
 Minot, 156.  
 Mitchell, 57, 68-70, 5, 260-74, 82, 90, 344, 58, 94.  
 Mitchelson, 43, 59, 75, 363.  
 Monis, 292.  
 Montague, 416.  
 Moore, 36, 59, 75, 6, 92, 8, 105, 207, 30, 1, 7, 57, 305.  
 Morrill, 11, 32.  
 Morse, 231, 92, 324, 8, 9, 36, 413.  
 Morton, 261, 8, 82.  
 Mousell, 215.  
 Mudge, 320, 1, 39.  
 Mullin, 339.  
 Munroe, 231, 303-6, 428.  
 Murray, 325.  
 Muzzey, 11, 12, 32, 119, 75, 311, 32, 438.  
 Mygate, 33.  
 Nanepashemet, 382, 3.  
 Nelson, 111.  
 Newbe, 216.  
 Newell, 250, 3, 304, 28.  
 Newhall, 322.  
 Newhouse, 345.  
 Nichols, 36, 73, 168, 327.  
 Nicholson, 95, 103.  
 Norris, 244, 313.  
 Norton, 5, 69, 71.  
 Nowanit, 391.  
 Nowell, 6, 8, 27, 77.  
 Noyes, 116.  
 Nutting, 165, 6, 70, 215.  
 Oakes, 57, 74, 5, 117, 262, 6, 9, 71-80, 2, 3, 351, 99.  
 Obbatinewat, 382.  
 O'Brien, 329.  
 Oldham, 59.  
 Oliver, 76, 124, 5, 38, 50, 1, 4-6, 68, 9, 226, 7, 74, 86, 7, 307, 10, 75, 407, 18.  
 Olmstead, 11, 20, 1, 32, 5, 49, 463.  
 Onge, 81.  
 Ordway, 328.  
 Orr, 341.  
 Osland, 80.  
 Otheman, 321.  
 Otis, 186, 309.  
 Packard, 326, 69.  
 Paddlefoot, 59.  
 Page, 328.  
 Paige, 115, 316.  
 Palfrey, 75, 114, 266, 8, 274, 363.  
 Palmer, 292, 322, 9, 76, 425.  
 Palsgrave, 258.  
 Pantry, 32.  
 Parents, 75.  
 Parish, 35.  
 Parker, 35, 59, 62, 75, 6, 80, 1, 177, 225, 80, 313, 27, 401.  
 Parkes, 36, 59, 75, 81, 5.  
 Parkman, 184.  
 Parmele, 369.  
 Parmenter, 239, 44.  
 Parris, 145, 16, 398.  
 Parsons, 185, 416.  
 Patrick, 8, 11, 15, 32, 396, 7.  
 Patten, 36, 8, 9, 59, 62, 129, 364.  
 Patterson, 423.  
 Payne, 186, 254.  
 Peabody, 304, 12.  
 Pearce, 308.  
 Pearl, 416.  
 Peck, 310.  
 Peirce, 44, 68, 208, 365, 433.  
 Pelham, 53, 6, 89, 119, 74, 226, 54.  
 Pemberton, 126, 287.  
 Perkins, 186, 204-6, 327.  
 Perry, 325, 7.  
 Pervear, 314, 24.  
 Peters, 43, 5.  
 Pettingell, 328.  
 Phillips, 117, 207, 255-7.  
 Phinney, 423.  
 Phipps, 211, 26.  
 Phips, 112-15, 27, 30, 3, 53, 7, 68-70, 5, 6, 307, 10, 53, 4, 403, 7.  
 Piambow, 391.  
 Pickering, 321.  
 Pickman, 310.  
 Pigeon, 308.  
 Pittmees, 391.  
 Plympton, 168, 204, 435, 8.  
 Pomeroy, 310.  
 Poole, 8, 32, 116.  
 Porter, 231, 6, 88.  
 Post, 33.  
 Powers, 319.  
 Pratt, 20, 4, 6, 7, 32, 5, 76, 233.  
 Prentice, or  
 Prentiss, 4, 59, 76, 80, 1, 92, 4, 118, 214, 88, 92, 305, 92, 4, 400, 31.  
 Prescott, 185, 288, 423.  
 Price, 287.  
 Prince, 33, 247.  
 Prout, 272.  
 Prudden, 49, 50.  
 Pryor, 331.  
 Putnam, 187, 423, 4, 6.  
 Pynchon, 6, 8, 27, 398.  
 Quincy, 42, 275, 82, 304, 65.  
 Randolph, 76, 7, 95, 6, 103-8.  
 Ravenscroft, 110.  
 Rawson, 99, 350, 1, 89, 98.  
 Ray, 321.  
 Raymond, 342.

- Read, 201, 31, 92, 324, 40,  
427, 8.  
Reading, 11, 32.  
Reed, 201, 31, 92, 324, 40,  
427, 8.  
Remington, 124, 5, 35, 224, 7,  
88, 375, 94, 8.  
Reyle, 76.  
Rice, 36, 339.  
Richards, 11, 32, 110, 11, 15.  
Richardson, 292, 310, 32, 36,  
413, 14, 31-33.  
Riedesel, 168, 427.  
Riorden, 329.  
Robbins, 59, 76, 140, 3, 263,  
407.  
Roberts, 36, 370.  
Robinson, 80, 226, 331, 415.  
Rogers, 288, 9.  
Rolfe, 54.  
Rollins, 341.  
Roripaugh, 319.  
Row, 341.  
Rugg, 319, 27.  
Ruggles, 168, 9, 292, 406.  
Rule, 217.  
Ruscoe, 35.  
Russell, 35, 54, 9, 76, 86, 116,  
17, 226, 86, 306, 68, 73, 89,  
412, 14, 15.  
Sabine, 170.  
Sackett, 8, 11, 32.  
Safford, 306, 17.  
Saltonstall, 6-8, 115, 16, 229,  
384.  
Sampson, 390.  
Sanborn, 324.  
Sanderson, 208.  
Sanger, 335.  
Santley, 36.  
Sargent, 111, 15, 308, 20,  
423.  
Saunders, 306, 454.  
Savage, 69, 115, 259, 324, 30.  
Sawyer, 334.  
Scammon, 423.  
Scates, 110.  
Scott, 33, 117, 394.  
Scully, 340.  
Sears, 327.  
Segar, 81.  
Sewall, 109, 15-17, 126, 68,  
9, 283, 7, 305, 10, 47, 75.  
Seymour, 328.  
Sharp, 6, 8, 228.  
Shed, 184.  
Shepard, 29, 34-6, 42, 3, 6,  
8, 50-3, 9, 75, 6, 248-53,  
58-62, 9, 74, 82, 3, 8, 321,  
44, 85, 6, 97.  
Sherborne, 250.  
Sherlock, 110.  
Sherman, 283, 322.  
Shirley, 459.  
Shorfenburg, 320.  
Shrimpton, 103, 11, 389.  
Shute, 127.  
Sibley, 261, 74, 5.  
Sill, 59, 76, 257, 8, 398.  
Silloway, 435.  
Simes, 59, 255.  
Simpson, 310.  
Skinner, 316, 17, 21.  
Slafter, 328.  
Smith, 110, 27, 222, 6, 331,  
41, 70.  
Snelling, 407.  
Snow, 333.  
Soden, 292.  
Somersby, 287.  
Sparhawk, 5, 36, 59, 92, 143,  
223, 62, 92, 5, 7, 305, 69,  
426, 40.  
Sparrow, 338.  
Spaulding, 324.  
Spencer, 8, 11, 17, 21, 32,  
3, 6, 43, 397, 422.  
Sprague, 292.  
Spring, 81, 94.  
Squaw Sachem, 382-4.  
Stacey, 226.  
Stanford, 198.  
Stanley, 33, 254.  
Stanton, 366.  
Starr, 36, 226.  
Start, 319, 34.  
Stearns, 62, 76, 232, 6, 9, 92,  
325, 57, 62-4.  
Stebbins, 11, 32, 322.  
Stedman, 54, 9, 75, 6, 96,  
125, 33, 4, 40, 3, 7, 220,  
6-8, 31, 59, 62, 3, 9, 70, 4,  
92, 310, 69, 98, 426, 8.  
Steele, 11, 32, 233.  
Stevens, 76, 329, 32, 434.  
Stevenson, 58, 75, 215.  
Steward, 369.  
Stewart, 324.  
Stickney, 328.  
Stimpson, 310.  
Stocking, 33.  
Stone, 32, 4, 6, 49, 58, 9, 74-  
6, 92, 4, 120, 33, 235, 48,  
50, 69, 71, 8, 305, 36, 40,  
64, 98.  
Storer, 294.  
Story, 237.  
Stoughton, 43, 77, 95, 111,  
15, 271, 395.  
Stow, 170.  
Stowell, 288.  
Stratton, 292.  
Stutson, 331.  
Sullivan, 199, 422.  
Swan, 59, 76, 181.  
Sweetser, 336.  
Swindell, 320.  
Sweetman, 59, 75, 402.  
Symonds, 69, 77, 444.  
Tailor, 403.  
Talcott, 11, 12, 21, 32, 9,  
175, 233, 54.  
Tanner, 440.  
Taylor, 58, 75, 272, 3, 328,  
30, 8.  
Temple, 307, 10.  
Thacher, 132.  
Thatcher, 55, 133, 43, 70, 85,  
292, 375, 407-9, 21, 8.  
Thayer, 177, 331.  
Thompson, 226.  
Thoms, 342.  
Thorndike, 186.  
Thornton, 370.  
Thurloe, 64.  
Thurston, 334.  
Tidd, 121.  
Tilton, 78, 326.  
Timlow, 327.  
Tirrell, 320.  
Tomlins, 33.  
Torrey, 351.  
Touteville, 258.  
Towne, 36, 41, 59, 75, 255,  
7, 364, 73.  
Townley, 324.  
Townsend, 126, 208, 403.  
Tracy, 170.  
Trafton, 330.  
Train, 208.  
Tray, 391.  
Trevett, 419.  
Trowbridge, 81, 92, 133, 5,  
214, 92, 375.  
Truesdale, 81.  
Trulan, 433.  
Trumbull, 31, 440.  
Tufts, 292, 315.  
Tupper, 321.  
Turell, 294.  
Turner, 287.  
Twining, 325.  
Tyler, 200.  
Tyng, 77, 257, 339.  
Underhill, 396.  
Upham, 116.  
Usher, 95, 108, 273.  
Vail, 309.  
Valentine, 201.  
Vane, 24, 52.  
Vassall, 130-4, 168-70, 292,  
307, 8, 75, 407, 17, 18, 21.  
Venn, 150.  
Vinal, 314, 22.  
Vincent, 33, 339.  
Vose, 176, 7, 80.  
Waban, 385, 90, 1.  
Wadleigh, 328.  
Wadsworth, 11, 21, 32, 9,  
126, 8.  
Wainwright, 309.  
Wakeman, 33.  
Walton, 219, 31, 305.  
Ward, 80, 92, 3, 331, 416,  
18, 22.  
Wardell, 346.  
Ware, 5, 194, 231, 311, 12.  
Warham, 37.  
Warland, 219, 31, 92, 342.  
Warner, 11, 21, 32, 6, 9, 233,  
326.  
Warren, 309, 31, 418.  
Washington, 168, 83, 202,  
38, 93, 420, 1, 5.  
Waterhouse, 111.  
Watson, 58, 75, 143, 63, 70,  
7, 9, 225, 30, 92, 317, 75,  
94, 411, 18.  
Wattasacompanum, 391.  
Webb, 11, 32.  
Webcowits, 383, 4.  
Weld, 37, 185.  
Wellington, 4, 143, 208, 2  
37, 8.



- Wells, 36, 168.  
 Wendell, 170, 99, 230.  
 West, 94, 5, 104, 6, 8.  
 Weston, 323.  
 Westwood, 12, 21, 9, 32, 174.  
 Wetmore, 199.  
 Whalley, 67, 9, 71.  
 Wheatland, 212.  
 Whipple, 237, 328.  
 Whitcomb, 336.  
 White, 10, 20, 1, 32, 110,  
 287, 310, 17, 454.  
 Whitefield, 293, 4.  
 Whitehead, 33.  
 Whitman, 329.  
 Whitmore, 59, 75, 121, 3,  
 269, 363, 4.  
 Whitney, 304, 6.  
 Whittemore, 131, 40, 2, 3,  
 219, 44, 92, 305, 15, 80,  
 414, 35, 8.  
 Wigglesworth, 292.  
 Wightman, 335.  
 Wilcocks, 59.  
 Wiley, 321.  
 Wilkinson, 58, 335.  
 Willard, 33, 116, 200, 31, 44,  
 82, 3, 98, 9, 306, 68, 94.  
 William, 391.  
 Williams, 80, 294.  
 Willis, 59, 75, 102, 316, 64.  
 Willoughby, 271.  
 Willson, 321.  
 Wilson, 24, 6, 43, 75, 345,  
 70.  
 Winchester, 328.  
 Wines, 59.  
 Winkley, 329.  
 Winship, 35, 59, 60, 118,  
 262, 9, 364, 76, 412, 14.  
 Winslow, 53, 109, 320.  
 Winter, 76.  
 Winthrop, 1, 6-12, 24, 6, 9,  
 30, 1, 7, 42-6, 50, 8, 95,  
 103, 11, 15, 17, 29, 34, 59,  
 67, 8, 70, 207, 8, 117, 19,  
 48, 9, 54, 9, 92, 310, 75,  
 84, 9, 96.  
 Wise, 226.  
 Wiswall, 81, 269.  
 Witherell, 35.  
 Woampas, 391.  
 Wood, 19, 23, 58, 321.  
 Woodard, 320.  
 Woodbridge, 385, 416, 23.  
 Woodward, 81, 329.  
 Woolcott, 36.  
 Wright, 455.  
 Wyatt, 327.  
 Wyeth, 59, 75, 133, 75, 84,  
 202, 31, 52, 92, 353, 64,  
 70, 425, 6, 44.  
 Wyman, 412, 14, 26.  
 Young, 154, 321, 39.

## INDEX TO GENEALOGIES.

◆

THE names of families are printed in small capitals, and the figures annexed indicate the pages where they may be found; the other names denote persons mentioned in connection with the several families, whether as intermarrying or otherwise.

ABBOTT, 477.

Adams.  
Russell.

ABDY, 477.

Cox.  
Reynolds.  
Stevenson.  
Wilson.

ADAMS, 477-9.

Bent.  
Blanchard.  
Bowman.  
Britton.  
Chadwick.  
Convers.  
Cutter.  
Dean.  
Doubleday.  
Eames.  
Fillebrown.  
Fiske.  
Foster.  
Frost.  
Gardner.  
Goodwin.  
Hall.  
Hay.  
Hill.  
Jones.  
Kent.  
Locke.  
Manning.  
Munroe.  
Patten.  
Payne.  
Perry.  
Phelps.  
Russell.  
Sparhawk.  
Stone.  
Teele.  
Thorndike.  
Tufts.  
Wetherbee.  
Whittemore.  
Winship.

ALBONE, 479.

Luxford.

ALDUS, 479.

ALEXANDER, 479.

ALLEN, 479.

Hooker.

AMES, 479.

Angier.

AMSDEN, 479, 80.

Cutter.  
Marrett.  
Perriman.  
Read.  
Rutter.  
Wheeler.

ANDREW, 480, 1.

Bowman.  
Clarke.  
Cooper.  
Daniel.  
Eccles.  
Fox.  
Frost.  
Gedney.  
Hicks.  
Jacobs.  
James.  
Marrett.  
Pierpont.  
Russell.  
Stone.  
White.  
Wyeth.

ANGIER, 481, 2.

Ames.  
Batt.  
Bowman.  
Cheever.  
Coolidge.  
Craigie.  
Dana.  
Farnham.  
Gay.  
Goddard.  
Goodwin.  
Hildreth.  
Hitchcock.  
Hovey.  
March.  
Oakes.  
Pierpont.  
Prentice.  
Shaw.  
Stedman.  
Tappan.  
Watson.  
Whittemore.  
Winship.  
Wiswall.

APPLETON, 482.

Gibbs.  
Haven.

Mather.

Prentice.

Rand.

Rogers.

ARNOLD, 482.

AUSTIN, 482.

BACON, 482, 3.

Read.

Shaw.

BALLARD, 483.

Belcher.

Dana.

BANBRIDGE, 483.

Green.

Hancock.

Towne.

BANCROFT, 483.

Bridge.

Pratt.

Saunders.

Taylor.

BARNARD, 483.

Bridge.

BARRETT, 483, 4.

Barnard.

Blake.

Bordman.

Champney.

Cook.

Danforth.

Fillebrown.

French.

Manning.

Morse.

Poole.

Robbins.

Sparhawk.

Warland.

BARTLETT, 484, 5.

Biglow.

Buttrick.

Kidder.

Sanders.

Thwing.

Wayte.

BARSTOW, 485.

Chauncy.

Deane.

Marrett.

BASTER, 485.

BATHERICK, 485, 6.

Beeger.

Boyce.

Brooks.



- Buck.  
 Giner.  
 Hook.  
 Prentice.  
 Robbins.  
 Russell.  
 Wales.  
 BEALE, 486.  
 BEARD, 486.  
 BELCHER, 486, 7.  
   Ballard.  
   Blowers.  
   Brown.  
   Burnet.  
   Danforth.  
   Fove.  
   Gilbert.  
   Jennison.  
   Lyde.  
   Noyes.  
   Oliver.  
   Partridge.  
   Pyncheon.  
   Remington.  
   Russell.  
   Savage.  
   Shirley.  
   Sill.  
   Stoddard.  
   Vaughn.  
 BEMIS, 487.  
   Brown.  
   Chamberlin.  
   Lawrence.  
   Robinson.  
 BENJAMIN, 487.  
 BESBEECH, 487, 8.  
   Bourne.  
   Brown.  
   Cutter.  
   Lewis.  
 BETTS, 488.  
   Bridge.  
   Daye.  
   Knight.  
   Shepard.  
 BITTLESTONE, 488.  
   Banbridge.  
   Biscoe.  
   Chesholme.  
   Cutter.  
   Foordham.  
   Hall.  
   Shepard.  
   Swan.  
   Winship.  
 BLACKLEACH, 488.  
 BLODGETT, 489.  
   Eggleden.  
   Reed.  
   Tompson.  
 BLOOMFIELD, 489.  
   Stedman.  
 BLOSS, 489.  
   Blois.  
 BLOWERS, 489.  
   Belcher.  
   Hill.  
   Kent.  
   Salter.  
   Symmes.  
   Woodbury.  
 BONNER, 489, 90.  
   Clark.  
   Ellery.  
   Marsh.  
 BOONE, 490.  
 BORDMAN, 490-3.  
   Bosworth.  
   Bricksey.  
   Brown.  
   Bull.  
   Colson.  
   Cooper.  
   Danforth.  
   Daye.  
   Dockum.  
   Dorr.  
   Emery.  
   Epes.  
   Farwell.  
   Fillebrown.  
   Goddard.  
   Hastings.  
   Higginson.  
   Hiscock.  
   McCleary.  
   Palfrey.  
   Parker.  
   Phips.  
   Prentiss.  
   Reed.  
   Richardson.  
   Sewall.  
   Stearns.  
   Stebbins.  
   Townsend.  
   Truesdale.  
   Wadsworth.  
   Wheeler.  
   Williams.  
   Willis.  
 BORLAND, 493.  
   Apthorp.  
   Knight.  
   Lindall.  
   Plympton.  
   Spoonier.  
   Vassall.  
   Wigglesworth.  
 BOSWORTH, 493.  
   Buckland.  
   Sewall.  
 BOWERS, 493, 4.  
   Bowtell.  
   Bradstreet.  
   Danforth.  
   Dunster.  
   Worthington.  
 BOWES, 494.  
   Champney.  
   Clark.  
   Cook.  
   Hancock.  
   Hubbard.  
   Remington.  
   Ware.  
 BOWMAN, 494-6.  
   Andrew.  
   Angier.  
   Barnard.  
   Blackleech.  
   Bridge.  
   Bright.  
 Brown.  
 Clarke.  
 Coolidge.  
 Cutter.  
 Davis.  
 Eveleth.  
 Fowle.  
 Frost.  
 Garfield.  
 Kidder.  
 Livermore.  
 Nurse.  
 Pike.  
 Reed.  
 Russell.  
 Sherman.  
 Simonds.  
 Smith.  
 Soden.  
 Stearns.  
 Stone.  
 Viles.  
 Walker.  
 Wetmore.  
 Whitmore.  
 Winship.  
 Wyeth.  
 BOWTELL, 496.  
   Bowers.  
 BRACKETT, 496.  
   Alcock.  
   Graves.  
   Phillips.  
   Stedman.  
 BRADISH, 496, 7.  
   Ford.  
   Gibbs.  
   Green.  
   Marrett.  
   Morrill.  
   Morse.  
   Oliver.  
   Rice.  
   Sewall.  
   Stanhope.  
   Tucker.  
   Wood.  
 BRADSHAW, 498.  
   Bowers.  
   Cooke.  
   Hall.  
   Mitchelson.  
   Russell.  
 BRADSTREET, 498, 9.  
   Capen.  
   Cotton.  
   Downing.  
   Dudley.  
   Epes.  
   Hubbard.  
   Leverett.  
   Oliver.  
   Price.  
   Remington.  
   Ruggles.  
   Tyng.  
   Wade.  
   Ward.  
   Wiggin.  
   Woodbridge.  
 BRATTLE, 499, 500.  
   Allen.

- Cogan.  
 Coytmore.  
 Eyre.  
 Gerrish.  
 Goffe.  
 Graves.  
 Gray.  
 Green.  
 Hayman.  
 Legg.  
 Mico.  
 Nowell.  
 Oliver.  
 Parsons.  
 Quincy.  
 Rainsborough.  
 Saltonstall.  
 Sewall.  
 Shepard.  
 Tyng.  
 Wendell.  
 Williams.  
 Winthrop.  
 BREWER, 500.  
 BRIDGE, 500.  
 Bancroft.  
 Blowers.  
 Bowman.  
 Brooks.  
 Champney.  
 Danforth.  
 Garfield.  
 Harrington.  
 Livermore.  
 Luxford.  
 Marrett.  
 Russell.  
 Saunders.  
 Taylor.  
 Watson.  
 Whitney.  
 BRIGHAM, 501, 2.  
 Eames.  
 Fay.  
 Fessenden.  
 Gage.  
 Hastings.  
 Hunt.  
 Hurd.  
 Johnson.  
 Rice.  
 Ward.  
 BROWN, 502, 3.  
 Adams.  
 Barry.  
 Belcher.  
 Bordman.  
 Bowles.  
 Bray.  
 Dana.  
 Darby.  
 Eden.  
 Fessenden.  
 Goddin.  
 Gore.  
 Green.  
 Hartshorn.  
 Hovey.  
 Justin.  
 Labottiere.  
 Leonard.  
 Makepeace.  
 Odlin.  
 Oldham.  
 Paine.  
 Parker.  
 Rice.  
 Sever.  
 Sparhawk.  
 Squire.  
 BUCK, 503.  
 Batherick.  
 Brooks.  
 Leven.  
 Pike.  
 Smith.  
 Wood.  
 BULL, 504.  
 Bordman.  
 Boyce.  
 Gamage.  
 Goddin.  
 Mason.  
 Wilson.  
 BUNKER, 504.  
 Bordman.  
 Bulkeley.  
 Eaton.  
 Hills.  
 Newman.  
 Sprague.  
 Stimson.  
 BURGESS, 504, 5.  
 Nutting.  
 Stevenson.  
 BURR, 505.  
 Lovell.  
 Maccoone.  
 BUTLER, 505.  
 Green.  
 Olmstead.  
 West.  
 Winter.  
 Wright.  
 BUTTERFIELD, 505.  
 Bemis.  
 Chamberlin.  
 Cutter.  
 Dickson.  
 Hackleton.  
 Hastings.  
 Locke.  
 Robbins.  
 Wheeler.  
 CANE, 506.  
 Hill.  
 Johnson.  
 Monis.  
 Welch.  
 CARLEY, 506.  
 CARTER, 506.  
 Eccles.  
 Manning.  
 CHADWICK, 506.  
 Burgess.  
 Oldham.  
 Porter.  
 Welch.  
 CHAMBERLIN, 506.  
 Butterfield.  
 Hammond.  
 Winchester.  
 CHAMPNEY, 506-8.  
 Barrett.  
 Blowers.  
 Bridge.  
 Brown.  
 Bowes.  
 Chamberlin.  
 Clark.  
 Colston.  
 Convers.  
 Coolidge.  
 Corey.  
 Corlett.  
 Danforth.  
 Emmons.  
 French.  
 Green.  
 Hancock.  
 Hastings.  
 Hicks.  
 Hubbard.  
 Macsparran.  
 Moore.  
 Osborn.  
 Parkman.  
 Phipps.  
 Pickens.  
 Reed.  
 Richardson.  
 Russell.  
 Stearns.  
 Stone.  
 Stowell.  
 Wyeth.  
 CHAPLIN, 508.  
 Goodwin.  
 Shepard.  
 CHAUNCEY, 508.  
 Bulkeley.  
 Eyre.  
 CHEEVER, 509.  
 Hawes.  
 Healy.  
 Messinger.  
 Taylor.  
 Woodhead.  
 CHENEY, 509.  
 Atkinson.  
 Belknap.  
 Brown.  
 Burnap.  
 Dill.  
 Falshaw.  
 Fessenden.  
 Gardner.  
 Goodale.  
 Hill.  
 Mullis.  
 Parker.  
 Robbins.  
 Stedman.  
 CHESHOLME, 509.  
 Shepard.  
 CHESTER, 510.  
 Hooker.  
 Russell.  
 Sprague.  
 Whiting.  
 CLARK, 510, 11.  
 Andrew.  
 Bonner.  
 Champney.  
 Collis.  
 Cook.  
 Danforth.  
 Fiske.  
 Gibbs.



- Green.  
 Hancock.  
 Hastings.  
 Heath.  
 Hill.  
 Lamson.  
 Romer.  
 Stone.  
 Tyng.  
 Winship.  
 Woodmancy.  
 CLEMENT, 511.  
   Hudson.  
   Taylor.  
 COLBY, 511.  
   Crosby.  
 COLE, 511.  
   Barrett.  
   Frost.  
   Hastings.  
   Whitmore.  
 COLLINS, 511, 12.  
   Collinges.  
   Gookin.  
   Pike.  
   Shepard.  
   Stoughton.  
   Whiting.  
   Willett.  
 COLLIS, 512.  
   Clark.  
 COLLOR, 512.  
   Burns.  
 COMEE.  
   Corey.  
   Leah.  
   Munroe.  
 COOKE, 513-16.  
   Annesley.  
   Barrett.  
   Bowes.  
   Bradish.  
   Bradshaw.  
   Cawthorne.  
   Cotton.  
   Crosby.  
   Dickson.  
   Dunster.  
   Farley.  
   Foss.  
   Fownell.  
   Frost.  
   Goodwin.  
   Gookin.  
   Gorton.  
   Griggs.  
   Hale.  
   Hall.  
   Hancock.  
   Harlakenden.  
   Haskins.  
   Johnson.  
   Lamson.  
   Milledge.  
   Mullett.  
   Perry.  
   Porter.  
   Prentice.  
   Quick.  
   Read.  
   Remington.  
   Russell.  
   Sanderson.  
   Shepard.  
   Stedman.  
   Stevens.  
   Stratton.  
   Swan.  
   Tufts.  
   Wellington.  
   Whiting.  
   Willard.  
   Winship.  
 COOLIDGE, 516.  
   Brown.  
   Crackbone.  
   Dana.  
   Fessenden.  
   Frost.  
   Miller.  
   Parker.  
   Porter.  
   Wigglesworth.  
 COOPER, 516, 17.  
   Andrew.  
   Beals.  
   Bordman.  
   Bowers.  
   Carter.  
   Convers.  
   Cox.  
   Crackbone.  
   Dickson.  
   Fessenden.  
   Francis.  
   Frost.  
   Geohegan.  
   Goddard.  
   Gove.  
   Hancock.  
   Hastings.  
   Hill.  
   Jenkins.  
   Johnson.  
   Kidder.  
   Meriam.  
   Mullett.  
   Palmer.  
   Patten.  
   Pinson.  
   Prentice.  
   Sparhawk.  
   Stone.  
 CORLETT, 517, 18.  
   Belcher.  
   Champney.  
   Cutter.  
   Minot.  
 COX, 518.  
   Cooper.  
   Deland.  
   Dickson.  
   Fricke.  
   Hasey.  
   Hobbs.  
   Leeds.  
   Phillips.  
   Russell.  
   Sawin.  
   Smith.  
   Watson.  
 CRACKBONE, 518, 19.  
   Beers.  
   Champney.  
   Cook.  
   Coolidge.  
   Cooper.  
   Dutton.  
   Frost.  
   Grant.  
   Hunnewell.  
   Isaac.  
   Macsparran.  
   Marrett.  
   Rice.  
   Robbins.  
 CROSBY, 519.  
   Blanchard.  
   Brackett.  
   Danforth.  
   French.  
   Kidder.  
   Rawson.  
   Tompson.  
 CUTLER, 519-21.  
   Bloise.  
   Bond.  
   Clark.  
   Crosby.  
   Cutter.  
   Dunster.  
   Fiske.  
   Guernsey.  
   Hall.  
   Harwood.  
   Haskell.  
   Hodgman.  
   Howard.  
   Howe.  
   Jones.  
   King.  
   Leonard.  
   Moore.  
   Page.  
   Paige.  
   Parmenter.  
   Reed.  
   Robinson.  
   Russell.  
   Stearns.  
   Stone.  
   Tidd.  
   Tufts.  
   Whittemore.  
   Winter.  
   Wright.  
 CUTTER, 521-6.  
   Abbott.  
   Adams.  
   Amsden.  
   Bird.  
   Blackman.  
   Blanchard.  
   Bowers.  
   Bowman.  
   Brooks.  
   Brown.  
   Bucknam.  
   Butterfield.  
   Carter.  
   Corlett.  
   Crosby.  
   Davis.  
   Dickson.  
   Dunster.  
   Emmons.  
   Fassett.  
   Fillebrown.  
   Foster.

- Francis.  
Frost.  
Goffe.  
Goodwin.  
Hale.  
Hall.  
Harrington.  
Hartwell.  
Hill.  
Holden.  
Hopkins.  
Jennings.  
Kent.  
Locke.  
Luckis.  
Mason.  
Meads.  
Moore.  
Packard.  
Peirce.  
Powers.  
Prentice.  
Putnam.  
Rand.  
Reed.  
Richardson.  
Robbins.  
Rolfe.  
Russell.  
Stone.  
Swan.  
Swetman.  
Teele.  
Trask.  
Whitmore.  
Whittemore.  
Williams.  
Winship.  
Wood.  
Wyeth.  
Wyman.
- DANA, 526-9.  
Allston.  
Angier.  
Ballard.  
Bigelow.  
Bowen.  
Brown.  
Buckminster.  
Bullard.  
Chandler.  
Clark.  
Coolidge.  
Croswell.  
Davis.  
Ellery.  
Francis.  
Frost.  
Fuller.  
Gookin.  
Graton.  
Green.  
Griffin.  
Hastings.  
Hides.  
Hunting.  
Hyde.  
Kenrick.  
Kinniard.  
Lamb.  
Leverett.  
Loud.  
Parker.
- Pulteney.  
Ripley.  
Robbins.  
Rogers.  
Smith.  
Trowbridge.  
Upham.  
Watson.  
Webber.  
Willard.  
Wilson.  
Woodward.  
Wyman.
- DANFORTH, 529-32.  
Belcher.  
Blake.  
Bradstreet.  
Bridge.  
Bromfield.  
Brown.  
Champney.  
Converse.  
Dunbar.  
Eliot.  
Fitch.  
Foxcroft.  
French.  
Hancock.  
Hayward.  
Holmes.  
Jarvis.  
Lowder.  
Parker.  
Phipps.  
Poulter.  
Rocke.  
Ruggles.  
Sewall.  
Shepard.  
Symmes.  
Whiting.  
Wilson.  
Withington.  
Wright.
- DANIEL, 532.  
Andrew.  
Blodgett.  
Fanning.  
Fiske.  
Frost.  
Wyeth.
- DAVIS, 532.  
Willard.
- DAY, 532-4.  
Alcock.  
Bordman.  
Brocke.  
Buckley.  
Chesholme.  
Downing.  
Dunster.  
Frost.  
Glover.  
Green.  
Lefmon.  
Marrett.  
Meriam.  
Nowell.  
Proctor.  
Shepard.  
Winthrop.
- DEMING, 534.  
Brattle.
- DENISON, 534.  
Appleton.  
Berry.  
Boradell.  
Dudley.  
Holyoke.  
Marston.  
Leverett.  
Rogers.  
Saltonstall.  
Symonds.  
Tompson.
- DEXTER, 534.
- DICKERMAN, 534.
- DICKSON, 534-6.  
Blanchard.  
Butterfield.  
Carter.  
Chandler.  
Cook.  
Cooper.  
Cox.  
Cutter.  
Dunster.  
Francis.  
Goddard.  
Green.  
Hosley.  
Lawrence.  
Peirce.  
Prentice.  
Robbins.  
Rundle.  
Russell.  
Shaw.  
Shed.  
Symmes.  
Teel.  
Thwing.  
Tufts.  
Whittemore.  
Winship.
- DOOLITTLE, 536.
- DRUCE, 536.
- DUDLEY, 536, 7.  
Allen.  
Andros.  
Bradstreet.  
Denison.  
Hagburne.  
Hall.  
Hardy.  
Hilton.  
Keayne.  
Lane.  
Leverett.  
Pacy.  
Paige.  
Tyng.  
Wade.  
Winthrop.  
Woodbridge.
- DUNKLIN, 537.
- DUNSTER, 537-9.  
Atkinson.  
Bemis.  
Bowers.  
Carteret.  
Cutler.  
Cutter.  
Dickson.  
Eaton.  
Eliot.



- Glover.  
 Harrington.  
 Hayes.  
 Hills.  
 Locke.  
 Marrett.  
 Moore.  
 Page.  
 Rice.  
 Russell.  
 Sewall.  
 Taylor.  
 Thomas.  
 Wade.  
 Willard.  
 DUTTON, 539.  
   Crackbone.  
 EAGER, 539.  
   Cole.  
   Hill.  
   Kerley.  
   Manning.  
   Morse.  
 EAMES, 539.  
   Barry.  
   Paddlefoot.  
 EASON, 539.  
   Morrill.  
 EATON, 539.  
   Bunker.  
   Chesholme.  
   Dunster.  
   Hastings.  
   Moore.  
   Osborn.  
   Parker.  
   Winthrop.  
 ECCLES, 540.  
   Andrew.  
   Brooks.  
   Carter.  
   Watson.  
 ELDRED, 540.  
 ELIOT, 540.  
   Bowles.  
   Gookin.  
   Quincy.  
   Soden.  
   Swan.  
   Willett.  
 ELMER, 540.  
 ELY, 540.  
 ENSIGN, 540.  
 ERRINGTON, 540.  
   Ayres.  
   Cutler.  
   Gibson.  
   Lewis.  
   Parker.  
   Watson.  
 ESTABROOK, 541.  
   Bowman.  
   Loring.  
   Mason.  
   Willard.  
   Woodis.  
 ESTWICK, 541.  
 EVERETT, 541.  
   Edwards.  
 FANNING, 541.  
   Betts.  
   Daniel.  
   Larned.  
 FARRABAS, 541, 2.  
   Perriman.  
   Rideat.  
 FASSETT, 542.  
   Munroe.  
   Newton.  
   Page.  
 FEAN, 542.  
   Sparhawk.  
 FELCH, 542.  
   Badger.  
   Hasey.  
   Prentice.  
 FERGUSON, 542.  
   Chamberlin.  
   Hurley.  
   Laicore.  
 FESSENDEN, 542-4.  
   Badcock.  
   Barrett.  
   Bourne.  
   Brown.  
   Cheney.  
   Coolidge.  
   Cooper.  
   Fillebrown.  
   Foster.  
   Frost.  
   Hagar.  
   Hunt.  
   Ireland.  
   Jennings.  
   Locke.  
   Newell.  
   Nowell.  
   Oldham.  
   Palmer.  
   Parker.  
   Pierce.  
   Poulter.  
   Read.  
   Sewall.  
   Smith.  
   Spring.  
   Squiers.  
   Stanwood.  
   Sweetser.  
   Thompson.  
   Winship.  
   Wright.  
   Wyeth.  
 FILLEBROWN, 544, 5.  
   Barnard.  
   Barrett.  
   Bordman.  
   Brown.  
   Cutter.  
   Fessenden.  
   Hunnewell.  
   Lowe.  
   Mason.  
   Morrison.  
   Morse.  
   Newland.  
   Pitts.  
   Prentice.  
   Rand.  
   Richardson.  
   Seaver.  
   Stearns.  
   Stor-r.  
   Watson.  
 FISHER, 545.  
 FISKE, 545, 6.  
   Adams.  
   Baldwin.  
   Carter.  
   Clark.  
   Cooper.  
   Daniel.  
   Endicott.  
   Fitch.  
   Hobbs.  
   Humphrey.  
   Loring.  
   Mason.  
   Munroe.  
   Prentiss.  
   Ramsay.  
   Russell.  
   Smith.  
   Stone.  
   Teele.  
   Whittemore.  
   Wilson.  
   Wyeth.  
 FITT, 546.  
 FOORTH, 547.  
 FOSTER, 547.  
   Bossenger.  
   Conant.  
   Craigie.  
   Haven.  
   Parker.  
   Webster.  
   Williams.  
 FOWNELL, 547.  
 FOX, 547, 8.  
   Allen.  
   Brooks.  
   Chadwick.  
   Craddock.  
   Green.  
   Hastings.  
   Holmes.  
   Prince.  
   Reyner.  
   Roberts.  
   Tyng.  
   Wyeth.  
 FOXCROFT, 548-50.  
   Andros.  
   Appleton.  
   Brandon.  
   Bridge.  
   Coney.  
   Danforth.  
   Deane.  
   Fiske.  
   Flint.  
   Gerrish.  
   Haskins.  
   Leverett.  
   Lyon.  
   Merriam.  
   Norton.  
   Phillips.  
   Sumner.  
   Upham.  
   Winslow.  
   Witherell.  
 FRANCIS, 550, 1.  
   Blanchard.  
   Blunt.  
   Bound.  
   Convers.

- Cooper.  
Dana.  
Dickson.  
Frost.  
Hall.  
Hill.  
Mackfassitt.  
Morse.  
Smith.  
Sparhawk.  
Squires.  
Tufts.  
Wilson.  
Wood.  
Wyeth.  
FRENCH, 551, 2.  
Angier.  
Barrett.  
Brackett.  
Browne.  
Burrage.  
Champney.  
Coggan.  
Convers.  
Danforth.  
Ellis.  
Foster.  
Hooker.  
Kittredge.  
Rogers.  
Stearns.  
Trull.  
FROST, 552-6.  
Adams.  
Allen.  
Andrew.  
Austin.  
Blodgett.  
Boylston.  
Bonner.  
Bowman.  
Brown.  
Buckman.  
Butterfield.  
Carter.  
Cook.  
Coolidge.  
Cooper.  
Cornell.  
Crosby.  
Cutter.  
Dana.  
Daniel.  
Dutton.  
Eccles.  
Fessenden.  
Fillebrown.  
Ford.  
Foster.  
Francis.  
Frothingham.  
Goddard.  
Goodridge.  
Haddon.  
Hamlet.  
Harrington.  
Hill.  
Howard.  
Hutchinson.  
Ireland.  
Jacobs.  
Johnson.  
Kidder.  
Kuhn.  
Locke.  
Lolridge.  
Martin.  
Miller.  
Miles.  
Oliver.  
Patten.  
Perry.  
Prentice.  
Rand.  
Rice.  
Roby.  
Russell.  
Singletary.  
Stone.  
Teel.  
Tufts.  
Twadell.  
Walker.  
Wallace.  
Wheeler.  
Whittemore.  
Wigglesworth.  
Wilson.  
Woodward.  
Wright.  
FRYERS, 556.  
FULLER, 556, 7.  
Bond.  
Boylston.  
Cady.  
Dana.  
Dyer.  
Hicks.  
Hull.  
Hyde.  
Jackson.  
Mirick.  
Shepard.  
Ward.  
GARDEN, 557.  
GARDNER, 557.  
Bowles.  
Chaplin.  
Goldthwaite.  
Rice.  
Smith.  
Sparhawk.  
Winchester.  
GATES, 557-8.  
Edwards.  
How.  
Jones.  
Lasell.  
Maynard.  
Oldham.  
Pierson.  
Sparhawk.  
Spring.  
Woodward.  
Wright.  
GAY, 558.  
Angier.  
Belcher.  
Hovey.  
Nutting.  
Prentice.  
Warland.  
GEARNER, 558.  
GIBSON, 558, 9.  
Errington.  
Hill.  
Newell.  
Pemberton.  
Prentice.  
Rolfe.  
Ruggles.  
Stearns.  
Stedman.  
GIRLING, 559.  
Andrew.  
Benjamin.  
Bridge.  
Davis.  
Shepard.  
Weld.  
Willard.  
GLEASON, 559.  
GLOVER, 559, 60.  
Appleton.  
Daye.  
Dunster.  
Harris.  
Owfield.  
Richards.  
Stedman.  
Winthrop.  
GODDARD, 560, 1.  
Brown.  
Cooper.  
Dickson.  
Doyley.  
Frost.  
Frothingham.  
Fullerton.  
Gove.  
Hawes.  
Johnson.  
Kent.  
Kidder.  
Miles.  
Norton.  
Oldham.  
Palfrey.  
Prentice.  
Russell.  
Sanderson.  
Stone.  
GOFFE, 561, 2.  
Barnard.  
Beck.  
Bigg.  
Biscoe.  
Brattle.  
Brown.  
Cooke.  
Dana.  
Danforth.  
Legg.  
Lynde.  
Mitchell.  
Moore.  
Norden.  
Saxton.  
Shepard.  
Sprague.  
Trowbridge.  
Winship.  
Witchfield.  
Woolcott.  
GOODMAN, 562, 3.  
Crowe.  
GOOKIN, 563-6.  
Apthorp.  
Batter.



- Biscoe.  
 Brocchus.  
 Carter.  
 Chester.  
 Child.  
 Clark.  
 Collicutt.  
 Cotton.  
 Cromwell.  
 Dana.  
 Danforth.  
 Dolling.  
 Eliot.  
 Gedney.  
 Goffe.  
 Grant.  
 Green.  
 Greenleaf.  
 Grover.  
 Hill.  
 Hinkley.  
 Holmes.  
 Jeffries.  
 Johnson.  
 Keith.  
 Learned.  
 Mather.  
 Morse.  
 Mullett.  
 Munroe.  
 Oakes.  
 Paine.  
 Parker.  
 Plummer.  
 Quincy.  
 Savage.  
 Sewall.  
 Sherman.  
 Smith.  
 Stone.  
 Stratton.  
 Swan.  
 Thompson.  
 Thornton.  
 Thwing.  
 Tucker.  
 Tyng.  
 Whalley.  
 Whiting.  
 GOULD, 566.  
 GOVE, 566, 7.  
   Aspinwall.  
   Batson.  
   Cooper.  
   Goddard.  
   Loring.  
   Prentice.  
   Waldin.  
   Walker.  
   Wellington.  
   Woodhead.  
 GREEN, 567-9.  
   Banbridge.  
   Bradish.  
   Brattle.  
   Brown.  
   Champney.  
   Clark.  
   Coolidge.  
   Corey.  
   Daye.  
   Dennie.  
   Draper.
- Dudley.  
 Fox.  
 Gerrish.  
 Gookin.  
 Hall.  
 Healey.  
 Hicks.  
 Hunting.  
 Johnson.  
 Longhorn.  
 Mitchelson.  
 Reed.  
 Sill.  
 Stevens.  
 Thomas.  
 Trowbridge.  
 Winthrop.  
 GREENHILL, 569.  
   Shepard.  
 GREENWOOD, 569.  
   Ward.  
   Woodward.  
 GRIFFITH, 569.  
 GRISWOLD, 569, 70.  
   Bullard.  
 GUY, 570.  
   Gay.  
   Warland.  
 HADDEN, 570.  
 HALL, 570, 1.  
   Adams.  
   Allen.  
   Blanchard.  
   Bordman.  
   Bradshaw.  
   Brown.  
   Cook.  
   Cutler.  
   Cutter.  
   Davis.  
   Francis.  
   Green.  
   Hill.  
   Mead.  
   Oldham.  
   Rayner.  
   Russell.  
   Sill.  
   Ward.  
   Willis.  
 HAMLET, 571.  
   Hubbard.  
 HAMMERSTON, 571.  
 HAMMOND, 571.  
   Bruce.  
   Stedman.  
   Woodward.  
 HANCHET, 571.  
 HANCOCK, 571-4.  
   Bacon.  
   Bean.  
   Bird.  
   Bixby.  
   Bowes.  
   Bowman.  
   Brown.  
   Champney.  
   Clark.  
   Colson.  
   Cook.  
   Cooke.  
   Cooper.  
   Danforth.
- Davenport.  
 Dolbeare.  
 Eustis.  
 Evers.  
 Fiske.  
 Fuller.  
 Green.  
 Hanscom.  
 Hews.  
 Hill.  
 Laughton.  
 Munroe.  
 Nash.  
 Orcutt.  
 Paine.  
 Parker.  
 Patten.  
 Prentice.  
 Rice.  
 Russell.  
 Sampson.  
 Sparhawk.  
 Thayer.  
 Torrey.  
 Valentine.  
 Ware.  
 Whitmore.  
 Wyeth.  
 Wyman.  
 HARLAKENDEN, 574.  
   Bosville.  
   Haynes.  
   Pelham.  
   Shepard.  
 HARRIS, 574.  
   Dunster.  
   Glover.  
 HART, 574.  
 HASSELL, 574, 5.  
   Perry.  
 HASTINGS, 575-9.  
   Allen.  
   Aspinwall.  
   Balch.  
   Billings.  
   Bordman.  
   Boyce.  
   Bridge.  
   Brigham.  
   Bright.  
   Buttrick.  
   Caldwell.  
   Champney.  
   Clark.  
   Cooksey.  
   Cooper.  
   Cotton.  
   Cox.  
   Cutting.  
   Dana.  
   Davis.  
   Eaton.  
   Gannett.  
   Gibson.  
   Hatch.  
   Hill.  
   Holmes.  
   Howard.  
   Hubbard.  
   Hyde.  
   Ingraham.  
   Jackson.  
   Jenkins.

- Lane.  
 Learned.  
 Lovell.  
 Marrett.  
 Meane.  
 Moore.  
 Morse.  
 Nelson.  
 Palmer.  
 Park.  
 Parker.  
 Phelps.  
 Prentice.  
 Richardson.  
 Sampson.  
 Sawyer.  
 Sharp.  
 Shed.  
 Smith.  
 Soden.  
 Spring.  
 Stacy.  
 Swan.  
 Tidd.  
 Wainwright.  
 Ward.  
 Warren.  
 Watson.  
 Wellington.  
 Wheat.  
 Whittemore.  
 Winchester.  
 Winthrop.  
 Wyeth.  
 HAUGH, 579.  
 Langdon.  
 Stevens.  
 HAYNES, 579.  
 Cook.  
 Harlakenden.  
 Hooker.  
 Russell.  
 Wyllys.  
 HEALY, 579, 80.  
 Avery.  
 Badcock.  
 Brackett.  
 Brown.  
 Butterice.  
 Green.  
 Parker.  
 Thwing.  
 Watson.  
 HEATE, 580.  
 Marrett.  
 HERRING, 580.  
 HICKS, 580, 1.  
 Andrew.  
 Bates.  
 Bradford.  
 Champney.  
 Fisher.  
 Flagg.  
 Foxcroft.  
 Fuller.  
 Green.  
 Hunt.  
 Larkin.  
 Mills.  
 Mitchelson.  
 Needham.  
 Nutting.  
 Palfrey.  
 Saunders.  
 Sawyer.  
 Sill.  
 Stacy.  
 Weld.  
 Whittemore.  
 Wyeth.  
 HILBRETH, 581.  
 Stone.  
 HILL, 581-5.  
 Adams.  
 Badger.  
 Bell.  
 Bennett.  
 Bicknall.  
 Blodgett.  
 Blowers.  
 Bowes.  
 Bowman.  
 Brackett.  
 Burbeck.  
 Cheney.  
 Clark.  
 Codner.  
 Cooper.  
 Cutler.  
 Cutter.  
 Dana.  
 Eustis.  
 Fiske.  
 Fogg.  
 Foxcroft.  
 Frost.  
 Gookin.  
 Gowen.  
 Grant.  
 Grover.  
 Hancock.  
 Haywood.  
 Hearsey.  
 Howe.  
 Hyde.  
 Jefts.  
 Jones.  
 Kent.  
 Kingsbury.  
 Locke.  
 Manning.  
 Moore.  
 Munroe.  
 Myrick.  
 Perry.  
 Phillips.  
 Prentice.  
 Quincy.  
 Rand.  
 Randall.  
 Remington.  
 Robbins.  
 Russell.  
 Smith.  
 Snow.  
 Stone.  
 Stowe.  
 Swan.  
 Tainter.  
 Todd.  
 Trowbridge.  
 Warland.  
 Wellington.  
 Winship.  
 HINCKSON, 585.  
 Harrington.  
 HOAR, 585.  
 Cotton.  
 Usher.  
 HOLDEN, 585-7.  
 Adams.  
 Beal.  
 Boyden.  
 Bradshaw.  
 Clark.  
 Crackbone.  
 Cutting.  
 Durren.  
 Farnsworth.  
 Fiske.  
 Fosdick.  
 Fox.  
 Fuller.  
 Godding.  
 Hasting.  
 Jennison.  
 Longhorn.  
 Manning.  
 Oakes.  
 Peirce.  
 Russell.  
 Rutter.  
 Shattuck.  
 Shepherd.  
 Sparhawk.  
 Stedman.  
 Stratton.  
 Swan.  
 Sweetman.  
 Williams.  
 HOLLEY, 587.  
 Kendall.  
 HOLMAN, 587, 8.  
 Gipson.  
 Prentice.  
 Ross.  
 HOLMES, 588.  
 Bordman.  
 Brown.  
 Felt.  
 Johnson.  
 Parsons.  
 Read.  
 Stiles.  
 Thatcher.  
 Upham.  
 Wendell.  
 HOMWOOD, 588.  
 HOOKER, 589.  
 Ames.  
 Cotton.  
 Leverett.  
 Mitchell.  
 Newton.  
 Shepard.  
 Wigglesworth.  
 Wilson.  
 HOPKINS, 589.  
 HOSMER, 589.  
 HOUGHTON, 589.  
 Phipeny.  
 HOUSE, 589.  
 HOVEY, 589-91.  
 Angier.  
 Atwood.  
 Ayers.  
 Barlow.  
 Bradbury.  
 Brimhall.



- Brown.  
 Chamberlin.  
 Chapouil.  
 Cooke.  
 Cushman.  
 Denny.  
 Forbes.  
 Foster.  
 Gardner.  
 Glover.  
 Greenwood.  
 Hammond.  
 Hodgkins.  
 Hoppin.  
 Jordan.  
 Leathe.  
 Lee.  
 Lincoln.  
 Livermore.  
 Marrett.  
 Mason.  
 Murray.  
 Parker.  
 Peirce.  
 Pratt.  
 Prentice.  
 Remington.  
 Sampson.  
 Scott.  
 Seaver.  
 Stone.  
 Swett.  
 Tapley.  
 Walker.  
 Watson.  
 Wheat.  
 Willis.  
 Wilson.  
 Winchester.  
 Winship.  
**HUBBARD, 591.**  
 Bowes.  
 Champney.  
 Durant.  
 Hamlet.  
 Ives.  
 Prentice.  
 Russell.  
 Winship.  
**HUDSON, 592.**  
 Atherton.  
 Waters.  
**HUNT, 592.**  
 Isaac.  
**HYDE, 592.**  
 Barnes.  
 French.  
 Jackson.  
 Kendrick.  
 Osland.  
 Rediat.  
 Stedman.  
 Woolson.  
**ISAAC, 592.**  
**JACKSON, 592, 3.**  
 Biscoe.  
 Bond.  
 Bright.  
 Browne.  
 Cook.  
 Dana.  
 Fuller.  
 Hobart.
- Kenrick.  
 Newgate.  
 Newman.  
 Oliver.  
 Prentice.  
 Preston.  
 Robbins.  
 Trowbridge.  
 Truesdale.  
 Ward.  
 Williams.  
 Wilson.  
 Wiswall.  
**JOHNSON, 593-5.**  
 Barker.  
 Cane.  
 Clark.  
 Cook.  
 Cooper.  
 Eliot.  
 Goodnow.  
 Green.  
 Hastings.  
 Logan.  
 Monis.  
 Moore.  
 Perry.  
 Prentice.  
 Reed.  
 Warren.  
 Whitney.  
**JONES, 595.**  
 Ash.  
 Buss.  
 Fisk.  
 Gleason.  
 Hassell.  
 Hill.  
 Horton.  
 Stone.  
 Winship.  
**JUDD, 595.**  
 Craigie.  
 Hooker.  
 Longfellow.  
**KELSEY, 595.**  
 Hooker.  
 Phillips.  
**KEMPSTER, 595.**  
 Andrew.  
 Frost.  
 Holden.  
 Moulton.  
 Parke.  
**KENDALL, 595.**  
 Holley.  
 Jackson.  
**KENRICK, 595, 6.**  
 Hyde.  
 Jackson.  
 Metcalf.  
**KIDDER, 596, 7.**  
 Bartlett.  
 Bowman.  
 Brown.  
 Cooper.  
 Crosby.  
 Danforth.  
 Frothingham.  
 Goddard.  
 Griggs.  
 Hunnewell.  
 Hyde.
- Jackson.  
 Kettle.  
 Lopez.  
 Moore.  
 Parker.  
 Prentice.  
 Sigourney.  
 Sprague.  
 Tompson.  
 Underwood.  
 Winship.  
**KNIGHT, 597.**  
 Betts.  
 Shaw.  
 Simpkins.  
**KNOWLES, 597.**  
**LAMSON, 597.**  
 Bridge.  
 Clark.  
 Isaac.  
 Parish.  
 Sparhawk.  
 Stone.  
**LAPPINWALL, 598.**  
**LATHAM, 598.**  
 Shepard.  
**LAWTON, 598.**  
**LEVERETT, 598, 9.**  
 Barry.  
 Boylston.  
 Brattle.  
 Clark.  
 Colman.  
 Cotton.  
 Dana.  
 Denison.  
 Harris.  
 Hooper.  
 Mitchell.  
 Pratt.  
 Rogers.  
 Shepard.  
 Wigglesworth.  
**LEWIS, 599.**  
**LOCKWOOD, 599.**  
 Bradstreet.  
 Haynes.  
 Spencer.  
**LONGHORN, 599, 600.**  
 Crosby.  
 Green.  
 Marrett.  
**LORD, 600.**  
**LOWDEN, 600.**  
 Stevenson.  
**LUXFORD, 600, 1.**  
 Albone.  
 Billings.  
 Cole.  
 Fessenden.  
 Glover.  
 Goodwin.  
 Olbon.  
 Patten.  
**MACKEY, 601.**  
**MACOONE, 601.**  
 Bush.  
 Foster.  
 Wood.  
**MANN, 601.**  
 Palmer.  
 Teel.

**MANNING, 601-3.**

Abbott.  
Adams.  
Barrett.  
Barrows.  
Bingham.  
Bull.  
Carter.  
Case.  
Cleaveland.  
Cogswell.  
Darling.  
Day.  
Eager.  
French.  
Glover.  
Hill.  
Houghton.  
King.  
Lanman.  
Oliver.  
Pratt.  
Proctor.  
Randall.  
Remington.  
Robinson.  
Stearns.  
Stocking.  
Warland.  
Williams.  
Winship.  
Woods.  
Wright.

**MARKHAM, 603.**

Whitmore.

**MARRETT, 603-5.**

Amsden.  
Barstow.  
Bradish.  
Crackbone.  
Dunster.  
Fayerweather.  
Fisher.  
Foster.  
Hastings.  
Hayes.  
Hill.  
Hovey.  
Jones.  
Lawrence.  
Locke.  
Longfellow.  
Longhorn.  
Martyn.  
Monis.  
Parker.  
Pierce.  
Rice.  
Richardson.  
Ruggles.  
Sewall.  
Shepard.  
Stanhope.  
Tidd.  
Vassall.  
Washington.  
Wells.  
Weston.  
Winsor.  
Witt.  
Wyatt.

**MARTIN, 605.**

Frost.

**MASON, 605-8.**

Biscoe.  
Blanchard.  
Brooks.  
Brown.  
Bry.  
Buckner.  
Bull.  
Chamberlin.  
Cbeney.  
Child.  
Clark.  
Coolidge.  
Cutter.  
Dane.  
De Lery.  
Denison.  
Dexter.  
Dudley.  
Ellson.  
Estabrook.  
Fayerweather.  
Fillebrown.  
Fiske.  
Foster.  
Gardner.  
Hammond.  
Harlow.  
Harrington.  
Harris.  
Hodges.  
Howland.  
Hovey.  
Kellam.  
Learned.  
Livermore.  
Luke.  
Marshall.  
McEnery.  
Monck.  
Monis.  
Nichols.  
Perry.  
Russell.  
Sabin.  
Sargent.  
Sawin.  
Sewall.  
Sharp.  
Shipley.  
Soden.  
Spring.  
Stone.  
Stratton.  
Tennell.  
Topliff.  
Watson.  
Webster.  
Wellington.  
Whitney.  
Williams.

**MASTERS, 609.**

Dobysen.  
Latham.  
Lockwood.  
Tabor.

**MAYNARD, 609.**

Barnard.  
Collins.  
Hall.  
Hastings.  
Warren.

**MEANE, 609.**

Hastings.

**MERIAM, 609.**

Ball.  
Cooper.  
Stone.

**MILLER, 609, 10.**

Coolidge.  
Frothingham.  
Smith.  
Tapley.

**MINOT, 610.**

Champney.  
Corlett.

**MIRICK, 610.**

Trowbridge.

**MITCHELL, 610.**

Bigg.  
Goffe.  
Lynde.  
Sewall.  
Shepard.

**MITCHELSON, 610, 11.**

Atkinson.  
Bradshaw.  
Bushell.  
Deering.  
Green.  
Scarlet.  
Shears.  
Shepard.  
Weld.  
Willard.

**MOORE, 611, 12.**

Adams.  
Batchelder.  
Champney.  
Cutter.  
Dunster.  
Eaton.  
Edwards.  
Hastings.  
Hodges.  
Holyoke.  
Johnson.  
Jones.  
Kidder.  
Mayhew.  
Miles.  
Mitchell.  
Periman.  
Porter.  
Rand.  
Richardson.  
Robbins.  
Russell.  
Sweetser.  
Vincent.  
Warland.  
Watson.

**MORRILL, 612.**

**MUNROE, 612-14.**

Blanchard.  
Bowen.  
Bowman.  
Burgess.  
Burt.  
Coney.  
Coolidge.  
Cutler.  
Fassett.  
Fiske.  
Hancock.



- Harrington.  
 Hastings.  
 Jones.  
 Kent.  
 Lewis.  
 Locke.  
 Marrett.  
 Mason.  
 Mead.  
 Parker.  
 Peirce.  
 Porter.  
 Prentice.  
 Robbins.  
 Rugg.  
 Russell.  
 Sanderson.  
 Tidd.  
 Watson.  
 Wyer.  
 Wyeth.  
**MUTCHIN, 614.**  
**MUZZEY, 614, 15.**  
 Boutelle.  
 Bowers.  
 Chandler.  
 Dexter.  
 Green.  
 Prentice.  
 Reed.  
 Roscoe.  
 Ruskew.  
 Waite.  
 Whittemore.  
**MYGATE, 615.**  
**NEEDHAM, 615.**  
 Hicks.  
 Maynard.  
**NEWMAN, 615.**  
 Bunker.  
 Sparhawk.  
 Wiswall.  
**NICHOLS, 615.**  
**NORCROSS, 615.**  
**NUTTING, 615, 16.**  
 Gay.  
 Hicks.  
 Holmes.  
 Nowell.  
 Shepard.  
 Walton.  
 Winthrop.  
**OAKES, 616, 17.**  
 Angier.  
 Dudley.  
 Flint.  
 Hayward.  
 Jenkins.  
 Sewall.  
 Sweetser.  
 Waite.  
**OLDHAM, 617.**  
 Brown.  
 Chadwick.  
 Dana.  
 Fessenden.  
 Frothingham.  
 Gates.  
 Parks.  
 Reed.  
 Wood.  
**OLIVER, 618-20.**  
 Angier.
- Belcher.  
 Bradish.  
 Bradstreet.  
 Brattle.  
 Brown.  
 Cheever.  
 Frost.  
 Gerry.  
 Jackson.  
 Lowell.  
 Manning.  
 Mattucks.  
 Newgate.  
 Noyes.  
 Prentice.  
 Prescott.  
 Royal.  
 Sparhawk.  
 Trowbridge.  
 Vassall.  
 Wendell.  
 Williams.  
 Wilson.  
 Wiswall.  
 Wyman.  
**OLMSTEAD, 620.**  
**OSLAND, 620.**  
 Hyde.  
 Paul.  
 Pratt.  
 Prentice.  
 Wilson.  
**PADDLEFOOT, 620, 1.**  
 Blanford.  
 Eames.  
**PAINE, 621.**  
**PALFREY, 621.**  
 Bordman.  
 Goddard.  
 Hicks.  
 Williams.  
**PALMER, 621.**  
 Bemis.  
 Child.  
 Cooper.  
 Day.  
 Ellis.  
 Fessenden.  
 Gamage.  
 Gibbs.  
 Jones.  
 Parker.  
 Stratton.  
 Walker.  
 Warland.  
 Whitney.  
 Wiswall.  
 Wyman.  
**PANTRY, 622.**  
**PARISH, 622.**  
 Danforth.  
 Oakes.  
 Parris.  
**PARKER, 622, 3.**  
 Bates.  
 Bordman.  
 Cheney.  
 Coolidge.  
 Dana.  
 Fessenden.  
 Foster.  
 Goddin.  
 Gookin.
- Grant.  
 Hancock.  
 Hartwell.  
 Healy.  
 Humphrey.  
 Jackson.  
 Kidder.  
 Livermore.  
 Saxon.  
 Seager.  
 Sexton.  
 Stone.  
 Thwing.  
 Warland.  
 Woods.  
**PARKS, 623.**  
 Beers.  
 Cooke.  
 Cromwell.  
 Derkes.  
 Dix.  
 Fisk.  
 Holland.  
 Knapp.  
 Sanger.  
 Stedman.  
 Whitmore.  
 Winship.  
**PARLEN, 623.**  
 Hanmore.  
**PATRICK, 623, 4.**  
 Underhill.  
**PATTEN, 624, 5.**  
 Adams.  
 Cooper.  
 Didson.  
 Ditson.  
 Eames.  
 Frost.  
 Hancock.  
 Hunnewell.  
 Jackson.  
 Luxford.  
 Marrett.  
 Richardson.  
 Robbins.  
 Russell.  
 Seccomb.  
 Tufts.  
 Willis.  
**PATTERSON, 625.**  
 Stevenson.  
**PEIRCE, 625.**  
 Dickson.  
 Fessenden.  
 Fisk.  
 Marrett.  
 Munroe.  
 Prentice.  
 Ransford.  
 Read.  
 Sparhawk.  
 Stedman.  
**PELHAM, 625, 6.**  
 Arnold.  
 Banister.  
 Bellingham.  
 Bolton.  
 Bosville.  
 Brenton.  
 Charles II.  
 Clark.  
 Cowley.

- Dudley.  
 Eliot.  
 Garrett.  
 Harlakenden.  
 Morant.  
 Savage.  
 Sibley.  
 Waldegrave.  
 Winslow.  
 PHILLIPS, 628.  
   Danforth.  
   Foxcroft.  
   Jackson.  
   Pelham.  
   Shepard.  
 PHIPS, 627.  
   Bennett.  
   Bordman.  
   Greenleaf.  
   Lechmere.  
   Lee.  
   Oliver.  
   Spencer.  
   Vassall.  
   Winthrop.  
 PICKER, 627.  
 PICKERING, 627.  
 PINSON, 627.  
   Cooper.  
 PLACE, 627.  
 POLLY, 627.  
 POST, 628.  
   Hancock.  
   Satle.  
   Sawtell.  
 PRATT, 628.  
   Coytmore.  
   Hooker.  
   Isaac.  
   Winthrop.  
 PRENTICE, 628-36.  
   Adams.  
   Andros.  
   Angier.  
   Appleton.  
   Austin.  
   Badger.  
   Balch.  
   Bates.  
   Batson.  
   Binney.  
   Bird.  
   Bordman.  
   Brckett.  
   Brown.  
   Butman.  
   Capen.  
   Collier.  
   Collins.  
   Conant.  
   Cook.  
   Cooper.  
   Cowdrey.  
   Cutter.  
   Darby.  
   Davenport.  
   Dickinson.  
   Dickson.  
   Emerson.  
   Emery.  
   Fay.  
   Felch.  
   Fessenden.  
 Fillebrown.  
 Fiske.  
 Fitch.  
 Fosdick.  
 Foster.  
 Freeman.  
 Frost.  
 Frothingham.  
 Gamage.  
 Gay.  
 Gibson.  
 Goddard.  
 Goodnow.  
 Gorham.  
 Gove.  
 Haley.  
 Hall.  
 Hancock.  
 Haskell.  
 Haynes.  
 Hill.  
 Holden.  
 Hovey.  
 Hubbard.  
 Hyde.  
 Ireland.  
 Jackson.  
 Johnson.  
 Kent.  
 Ketteell.  
 Kidder.  
 Learned.  
 Logan.  
 Lyon.  
 Mellen.  
 Munroe.  
 Murdoch.  
 Oliver.  
 Orne.  
 Osland.  
 Peirce.  
 Phillips.  
 Pierce.  
 Rand.  
 Richardson.  
 Robbins.  
 Rockwell.  
 Russell.  
 Sartell.  
 Saunders.  
 Scripture.  
 Smith.  
 Soden.  
 Spencer.  
 Sprague.  
 Stanton.  
 Symmes.  
 Teel.  
 Tenney.  
 Todd.  
 Tufts.  
 Tyng.  
 Underwood.  
 Waldron.  
 Walker.  
 Ware.  
 Warland.  
 Warren.  
 Watson.  
 Weare.  
 Whitefield.  
 Whitney.  
 Whittemore.  
 Williams.  
 Winship.  
 Woodward.  
 Worth.  
 Worthylake.  
 Wyeth.  
 PRINCE, 636.  
 RAYNER, 636.  
   Hall.  
   Winship.  
 READ, 636, 7.  
   Batson.  
   Brown.  
   Culvery.  
   Fessenden.  
   Glover.  
   Goffe.  
   Goodwin.  
   Holmes.  
   Marshall.  
   Oldham.  
   Sessions.  
   Stacey.  
   Stratton.  
   Wait.  
   Whiting.  
   Wyeth.  
   Wyman.  
 REED, 637-9.  
   Baker.  
   Blood.  
   Bond.  
   Champney.  
   Converse.  
   Cook.  
   Crosby.  
   Elson.  
   Estabrook.  
   Fiske.  
   Houghton.  
   Jenkins.  
   Jennison.  
   Johnson.  
   Kendall.  
   Paige.  
   Peirce.  
   Pierce.  
   Poulter.  
   Rayner.  
   Rice.  
   Richardson.  
   Robinson.  
   Rockwell.  
   Russell.  
   Sawyer.  
   Somers.  
   Stone.  
   Tidd.  
   Walker.  
   Winn.  
   Winship.  
   Wyman.  
 REDDING, 639.  
 REDFEN, 639.  
   Jackson.  
 REMINGTON, 639, 40.  
   Belcher.  
   Biscoe.  
   Bowes.  
   Bradstreet.  
   Buckminster.  
   Channing.  
   Convers.

- Ellery.  
 Epps.  
 Gibson.  
 Hill.  
 Hobby.  
 Larkin.  
 Stedman.  
 Stevens.  
 Trowbridge.  
 RICE, 640.  
 Cootsay.  
 Foxcroft.  
 Harrington.  
 Marrett.  
 Reed.  
 Shed.  
 Watson.  
 Wilcockson.  
 RICHARDSON, 640, 1.  
 Arnold.  
 Bond.  
 Carson.  
 Champney.  
 Convers.  
 Cutter.  
 Fillebrown.  
 Marrett.  
 Morse.  
 Munroe.  
 Peirson.  
 Prentice.  
 Prentiss.  
 Rand.  
 Russell.  
 Smith.  
 Stevenson.  
 Wilson.  
 Winship.  
 RIDER, 641.  
 ROBBINS, 641-4.  
 Adams.  
 Allen.  
 Bacon.  
 Barrett.  
 Braside.  
 Bridge.  
 Brown.  
 Butterfield.  
 Capen.  
 Cheney.  
 Cook.  
 Coolidge.  
 Crackbone.  
 Cutter.  
 Dana.  
 Dickson.  
 Draper.  
 Durant.  
 Estabrook.  
 Fillebrown.  
 Gould.  
 Griffin.  
 Hammond.  
 Hartwell.  
 Hill.  
 Jackson.  
 Johnson.  
 Lyon.  
 Miles.  
 Moore.  
 Morse.  
 Patten.  
 Peirce.  
 Prentice.  
 Russell.  
 Squire.  
 Stearns.  
 Stone.  
 Stratton.  
 Sweetser.  
 Trowbridge.  
 White.  
 Whitney.  
 Williams.  
 Woodward.  
 ROBINSON, 644, 5.  
 Bacon.  
 Biglow.  
 Billings.  
 Brigham.  
 Church.  
 Dickinson.  
 Fassett.  
 Fay.  
 Leonard.  
 Manning.  
 Reed.  
 Safford.  
 Simonds.  
 Simons.  
 Swift.  
 Tidd.  
 Tufts.  
 Upham.  
 Webster.  
 Weeks.  
 ROLFE, 645, 6.  
 Coffin.  
 Cutter.  
 Scullard.  
 ROSCOE, 646.  
 Muzzey.  
 Ruskew.  
 ROSE, 646.  
 Russell.  
 Ross, 646.  
 Bumford.  
 Holman.  
 Levistone.  
 Patten.  
 Winship.  
 RUGG, 646.  
 Munroe.  
 RUSSELL, 646-51.  
 Abbott.  
 Adams.  
 Bailey.  
 Ballard.  
 Barnard.  
 Belcher.  
 Belknap.  
 Bemis.  
 Blackington.  
 Blodgett.  
 Boynton.  
 Bradshaw.  
 Bridge.  
 Brooks.  
 Bullard.  
 Carruth.  
 Clark.  
 Cogswell.  
 Colby.  
 Cooke.  
 Cox.  
 Creary.  
 Cutler.  
 Cutter.  
 Dickson.  
 Dodge.  
 Dunster.  
 Eaton.  
 Farwell.  
 Fillebrown.  
 Fiske.  
 Frost.  
 Hall.  
 Hancock.  
 Harrington.  
 Hastings.  
 Hill.  
 Hobart.  
 Holbrook.  
 Holden.  
 Howe.  
 Hubbard.  
 Hutchinson.  
 Jones.  
 Lawrence.  
 Locke.  
 Lyon.  
 Mason.  
 Meriam.  
 Munroe.  
 Patten.  
 Perry.  
 Pierce.  
 Prentice.  
 Preston.  
 Rice.  
 Robbins.  
 Sanderson.  
 Sprague.  
 Stedman.  
 Tufts.  
 Underwood.  
 Warren.  
 Webber.  
 White.  
 Whittemore.  
 Wilkins.  
 Williams.  
 Wilson.  
 Winship.  
 Wyman.  
 SACKETT, 651.  
 Stedman.  
 SALTONSTALL, 651.  
 SAUNDERS, 651, 2.  
 Ball.  
 Bancroft.  
 Bartlett.  
 Flagg.  
 Holden.  
 Penniman.  
 Prentiss.  
 Savil.  
 Spear.  
 Whittemore.  
 Willard.  
 SAWTELL, 652.  
 Knight.  
 Parker.  
 Post.  
 Satle.  
 SCOTT, 652.  
 Austin.  
 Biscoe.  
 Buckley.



Ewe.  
James.  
Jarvis.  
Smith.  
Trowbridge.  
SCRIPTURE, 652.  
Knapp.  
Prentice.  
SEAGER, 652.  
Bishop.  
SEWALL, 652.  
Fessenden.  
Mitchell.  
Sparhawk.  
Wellington.  
Wigglesworth.  
SHAW, 652, 3.  
Angier.  
Craigie.  
Dickson.  
SHEPARD, 653, 4.  
Allen.  
Anderson.  
Boradell.  
Collins.  
Cooke.  
Cromwell.  
Downing.  
Eaton.  
Greenhill.  
Hayman.  
Holman.  
Hooker.  
Leverett.  
Lynde.  
Mitchell.  
Pond.  
Quincy.  
Touteville.  
Tucker.  
Tyng.  
Wigglesworth.  
SHERBORNE, 654.  
Mitchelson.  
Shepard.  
SILL, 655.  
Belcher.  
Green.  
Hicks.  
Pyncheon.  
SIMONDS, 655.  
Tidd.  
SIMPKINS, 655.  
Knight.  
SKIDMORE, 655.  
SKINNER, 655.  
Ibbitt.  
SMITH, 655, 6.  
Bissell.  
Buck.  
Cox.  
Daniel.  
Fessenden.  
Fowle.  
Hagar.  
Hill.  
Jordan.  
Miller.  
Parsons.  
Prentice.  
Scott.  
Thwing.  
White.

Wyeth.  
SPARHAWK, 656-9.  
Adams.  
Aspinwall.  
Avery.  
Bartlett.  
Blake.  
Brown.  
Convers.  
Cooper.  
Cutting.  
Dana.  
Gardner.  
Gates.  
Hancock.  
Holden.  
Holmes.  
Houghton.  
Jarvis.  
Mayo.  
Murdock.  
Newman.  
Oliver.  
Pemberton.  
Pepperell.  
Perkins.  
Pierce.  
Porter.  
Sewall.  
Thwing.  
Turner.  
Wellington.  
Whiting.  
Whitney.  
Wigglesworth.  
Williams.  
SPENCER, 659.  
Angier.  
Sweetman.  
SPRING, 659.  
Barsham.  
Gates.  
Lee.  
Swan.  
Ward.  
SQUIRE, 659-60.  
Askell.  
Brown.  
Fessenden.  
Francis.  
Haskell.  
STACEY, 660.  
Adams.  
Bean.  
Hastings.  
Hicks.  
STANLEY, 660.  
STANESBY, 660.  
Cutter.  
STARR, 660.  
STEARNS, 660, 1.  
Beers.  
Fillebrown.  
French.  
Frost.  
Gibson.  
Knowlton.  
Lathrop.  
Manning.  
Mixer.  
Morse.  
Stone.  
Wellington.

STEBBINS, 661.  
Danforth.  
Hooker.  
STEDMAN, 661-3.  
Alcock.  
Austin.  
Bagnall.  
Blaisdell.  
Brackett.  
Braman.  
Burr.  
Cheney.  
Clark.  
Cooke.  
Davis.  
Dolhond.  
Edwards.  
Gibson.  
Glover.  
Graves.  
Hammond.  
Henshaw.  
Hyde.  
Meacham.  
Metcalf.  
Moore.  
Munroe.  
Phillips.  
Quincy.  
Remington.  
Russell.  
Sackett.  
Sharp.  
Shove.  
Sprague.  
Stowell.  
Thompson.  
Thurston.  
Titcomb.  
Upham.  
Winship.  
STEELE, 663.  
Judd.  
STEVENS, 663.  
Barrett.  
Green.  
Remington.  
STEVENSON, 663.  
Abdy.  
Burbeen.  
Burgess.  
Lowden.  
Patterson.  
Richardson.  
Wilson.  
STILEMAN, 663.  
STOCKING, 663.  
STONE, 663-6.  
Andrew.  
Bent.  
Bond.  
Boylston.  
Brigham.  
Bright.  
Brown.  
Burt.  
Clark.  
Coombs.  
Cooper.  
Dyke.  
Edmands.  
Fairbanks.  
Fox.

- Goddard.  
 Gookin.  
 Hammond.  
 Hildreth.  
 Hill.  
 Hinkley.  
 Hooker.  
 Hovey.  
 Hunt.  
 Jones.  
 Keach.  
 Livermore.  
 Lumpkin.  
 Mason.  
 Miriam.  
 Moody.  
 Noyes.  
 Parker.  
 Potter.  
 Reed.  
 Rice.  
 Robbins.  
 Searl.  
 Shepard.  
 Sparhawk.  
 Stearns.  
 Stow.  
 Trowbridge.  
 Tufts.  
 Walker.  
 Ward.  
 Warner.  
 Wellington.  
 Whipple.  
 White.  
 Whittemore.  
 Williams.  
 Wilson.  
 Woodward.  
**STOWELL, 666.**  
 Stedman.  
**STRATTON, 666.**  
 Child.  
 Cooke.  
 Lowell.  
 Norcross.  
 Palmer.  
 Richards.  
 Robbins.  
 Walker.  
**STREETER, 666, 7.**  
 Sears.  
**SWAN, 667, 8.**  
 Abbott.  
 Bittlestone.  
 Convers.  
 Cook.  
 Crosby.  
 Cutter.  
 Hinds.  
 Holden.  
 Mansur.  
 Palfrey.  
 Parks.  
 Patten.  
 Polley.  
 Pratt.  
 Richardson.  
 Robbins.  
 Spring.  
 Wade.  
 Watts.  
 Williams.
- SWETMAN, 668.**  
 Hews.  
 Spencer.  
 Wellington.  
**SYMMEs, 668.**  
**TALCOTT, 668.**  
**TAYLOR, 668, 9.**  
 Clemanee.  
 Foxcroft.  
 Oakes.  
**THATCHER, 669, 70.**  
 Brown.  
 Child.  
 Gardner.  
 Gerry.  
 Goddard.  
 Holmes.  
 Knox.  
 Morse.  
 Payson.  
 Putnam.  
 Spring.  
**THOMPSON, 670.**  
 Burr.  
 Chandler.  
 Crosby.  
 Hunnewell.  
 Sharp.  
 Shove.  
 Stedman.  
 Upham.  
**THURSTON, 670.**  
 Stedman.  
**TIDD, 670.**  
 Blodgett.  
 Chandler.  
 Cutler.  
 Munroe.  
 Reed.  
 Simonds.  
 Smith.  
 Wood.  
 Wyeth.  
**TOMLINS, 670.**  
**TOWNE, 670, 1.**  
 Banbrick.  
 Bradish.  
 Howard.  
 Mitchell.  
 Sewall.  
 Stone.  
**TROWBRIDGE, 671, 2.**  
 Atherton.  
 Bent.  
 Boddington.  
 Chamberlin.  
 Chaplin.  
 Dana.  
 Eaton.  
 Edgell.  
 Farrar.  
 Fuller.  
 Gambell.  
 Goffe.  
 Greenwood.  
 Hemenway.  
 How.  
 Jackson.  
 Jones.  
 Mirick.  
 Oliver.  
 Remington.  
 Rice.
- Savage.  
 Stedman.  
 Stone.  
 Walter.  
 Ward.  
 Wilson.  
**TRUESDALE, 672.**  
 Bordman.  
 Emblin.  
 Foot.  
 Gilbert.  
 Greenleaf.  
 Halton.  
 Hood.  
 Jackson.  
**TRUMBULL, 672.**  
**UPHAM, 673.**  
 Dana.  
 Sharp.  
 Stedman.  
 Thompson.  
**USHER, 673, 4.**  
 Alden.  
 Allen.  
 Andros.  
 Brown.  
 Butler.  
 Cotton.  
 Cromwell.  
 Harris.  
 Harwood.  
 Hoar.  
 Jeffries.  
 Liddett.  
 Moodey.  
 Morton.  
 Newman.  
 Parsons.  
 Royall.  
 Sewall.  
 Shrimpton.  
 Symmes.  
 Thomas.  
 Tyng.  
 Wharton.  
 Willis.  
 Woodbridge.  
 Wooddrop.  
**VASSALL, 674, 5.**  
 Barron.  
 Batchelder.  
 Davis.  
 Ellery.  
 Lavicourt.  
 Oliver.  
 Phips.  
 Royall.  
 Russell.  
**VINCENT, 675.**  
 Moore.  
**WADSWORTH, 675, 6.**  
 Andros.  
 Ashley.  
 Bordman.  
 Champney.  
 Higginson.  
 Parrott.  
 Peirce.  
 Stone.  
 Stoughton.  
 Terry.  
**WAKEMAN, 676.**  
**WALES, 676.**

## WARD, 676, 7.

Bacon.  
Brigham.  
Burrage.  
Eames.  
Fuller.  
Gay.  
Greenwood.  
Hall.  
How.  
Jackson.  
Johnson.  
Kenrick.  
Lovering.  
Mattocks.  
Moore.  
Rice.  
Spring.  
Stone.  
Trowbridge.  
Williams.  
Wilson.  
Woods.  
Wyeth.

## WARLAND, 677, 8.

Abbott.  
Barrett.  
Bates.  
Bean.  
Bigelow.  
Bird.  
Breed.  
Brown.  
Carter.  
Cutler.  
Darling.  
Farwell.  
Giles.  
Hill.  
Howe.  
Hunnewell.  
Mann.  
Manning.  
Moore.  
Palmer.  
Parker.  
Phelps.  
Plympton.  
Porter.  
Prentice.  
Richardson.  
Shepard.  
Stearns.  
Thompson.

## WARNER, 678, 9.

Cooke.  
Wood.

## WATSON, 679-81.

Allen.  
Angier.  
Bradshaw.  
Butterfield.  
Cox.  
Errington.  
Fillebrown.  
Gamage.  
Goodwin.  
Grant.  
Hall.  
Hastings.  
Healy.  
Hill.  
Holmes.

## Huntress.

Locke.  
Lopez.  
Moore.  
Munroe.  
Murdock.  
Prentiss.  
Rice.  
Shepard.  
Skinner.  
Stone.  
Tainter.  
Tufts.  
Whitmore.  
Whittemore.  
Willis.  
Wyeth.

## WEBB, 681.

## WEBBER, 682.

## WELCH, 682.

## WELD, 682.

Clapp.  
Denison.  
Frank.  
Fuller.  
Harris.  
Kitchen.  
Mitchelson.  
Savage.  
Stoddard.  
Winslow.

## WELLINGTON, 682-4.

Abbott.  
Adams.  
Barnard.  
Bond.  
Bosworth.  
Bridge.  
Brown.  
Clark.  
Cook.  
Coolidge.  
Cutting.  
Davenport.  
Dix.  
Fassett.  
Fay.  
Fessenden.  
Hill.  
Livermore.  
Lord.  
Maddock.  
Mulliken.  
Munroe.  
Page.  
Palsgrave.  
Phipps.  
Reed.  
Richardson.  
Sewall.  
Sherman.  
Smith.  
Stearns.  
Stone.  
Straight.  
Sweetman.  
Whiting.  
Whittemore.  
Winneck.  
Wyman.  
Yates.

## WESTWOOD, 684.

Cook.

## WHALEY, 684.

## WHITCOMB, 684.

## WHITE, 684.

Danforth.  
Hixton.  
Shepard.  
Taylor.

## WHITMORE, 684-6.

Blodgett.  
Bowman.  
Brooks.  
Cutter.  
Elder.  
Eliot.  
Fillebrown.  
Francis.  
Gardner.  
Hall.  
Hancock.  
Hyde.  
Kendall.  
Lane.  
Locke.  
Markham.  
Page.  
Park.  
Peirce.  
Poulter.  
Rolf.  
Skinner.  
Thompson.  
Tufts.  
Watson.  
Webber.  
Whittemore.  
Wilcox.  
Winship.

## WHITTEMORE, 686-91.

Angier.  
Avery.  
Bond.  
Bradley.  
Brooks.  
Butterfield.  
Carteret.  
Clark.  
Corbett.  
Cutler.  
Cutter.  
Dana.  
Danforth.  
Davenport.  
Davis.  
Dickson.  
Dunster.  
Durant.  
Edmands.  
Eustis.  
Farr.  
Faulkner.  
Ferguson.  
Fiske.  
Foster.  
French.  
Gee.  
Goodwin.  
Harris.  
Hastings.  
Hicks.  
Jaques.  
Jennison.  
Johnson.  
Kent.



- Kettell.  
 King.  
 Lawrence.  
 Linnex.  
 Livermore.  
 Locke.  
 Low.  
 Lucas.  
 Mellins.  
 Miller.  
 Mousall.  
 Munroe.  
 Muzzey.  
 Paige.  
 Parker.  
 Parsons.  
 Pease.  
 Peirce.  
 Perry.  
 Phipps.  
 Pilet.  
 Prentice.  
 Quiner.  
 Rand.  
 Raymond.  
 Roby.  
 Russell.  
 Scott.  
 Smith.  
 Sprague.  
 Stone.  
 Townsend.  
 Upham.  
 Warren.  
 Watson.  
 Weston.  
 Wheeler.  
 Whiting.  
 Whitmore.  
 Wilson.  
 Winship.  
 Wood.  
**WIGGLESWORTH, 691.**  
 Andrews.  
 Appleton.  
 Coolidge.  
 Hill.  
 Hooker.  
 Leverett.  
 Mitchell.  
 Quincy.  
 Sewall.  
 Shepard.  
 Sparhawk.  
**WILCOX, 691.**  
 Bancroft.  
 Boyden.  
 Fox.  
 Francis.  
 Frost.  
 Hall.  
 Hastings.  
 Mitchell.  
 Patten.  
 Shepard.  
 Taylor.  
 Whitmore.  
 Woods.  
**WILKINSON, 691.**  
 Goffe.  
 Winship.  
**WILLARD, 691, 2.**  
 Andrews.
- Bartlett.  
 Cochran.  
 Cook.  
 Dana.  
 Heard.  
 Sheaffe.  
**WILLIAMS, 692-4.**  
 Bordman.  
 Bradstreet.  
 Child.  
 Cooke.  
 Cooper.  
 Cunningham.  
 Cushing.  
 Cutter.  
 Davies.  
 Hovey.  
 Jackson.  
 Leonard.  
 Oliver.  
 Park.  
 Parsons.  
 Prentice.  
 Priest.  
 Robbins.  
 Russell.  
 Savell.  
 Sparhawk.  
 Swan.  
 Wilson.  
 Winship.  
 Woodward.  
**WILLIS, 694.**  
 Palfrey.  
 Parker.  
 Patten.  
 Seccomb.  
 Wade.  
**WILLY, 694.**  
 Daues.  
**WILSON, 694, 5.**  
 Belknap.  
 Brown.  
 Bull.  
 Caldwell.  
 Chesholme.  
 Croford.  
 Dana.  
 Fiske.  
 Francis.  
 Frost.  
 Hopkins.  
 Lopaus.  
 Meek.  
 Patrick.  
 Payne.  
 Perry.  
 Richardson.  
 Sherman.  
 Stevenson.  
 Swan.  
 Whittemore.  
 Williams.  
 Winship.  
 Wyeth.  
**WINCHESTER, 695.**  
**WINCOLL, 695.**  
 Bridge.  
 Goffe.  
**WINES, 695.**  
**WINSHIP, 695-700.**  
 Adams.  
 Angier.
- Barsham.  
 Blackington.  
 Bowers.  
 Bowman.  
 Bundy.  
 Carter.  
 Childs.  
 Coggan.  
 Cooke.  
 Crafts.  
 Crosby.  
 Cutter.  
 Davis.  
 Dickson.  
 Edgell.  
 Elder.  
 Eliot.  
 Estabrook.  
 Fessenden.  
 Fiske.  
 Foster.  
 Francis.  
 Geohegan.  
 Godding.  
 Grant.  
 Green.  
 Harrington.  
 Hill.  
 Holbrook.  
 Hovey.  
 Hubbard.  
 Jennison.  
 Johnson.  
 Kendall.  
 Kidder.  
 Laughton.  
 Learned.  
 Loring.  
 Lyon.  
 Manning.  
 Marion.  
 Meriam.  
 Munroe.  
 Muzzey.  
 Peirce.  
 Phillips.  
 Piper.  
 Porter.  
 Poulter.  
 Powers.  
 Prentice.  
 Raymond.  
 Rayner.  
 Richardson.  
 Robbins.  
 Russell.  
 Sawyer.  
 Shed.  
 Simonds.  
 Spring.  
 Stedman.  
 Story.  
 Thorn.  
 Thornton.  
 Wheeler.  
 Whiteley.  
 Wilkinson.  
 Williams.  
 Wilson.  
 Wootton.  
 Wyeth.  
 Wyman.  
**WINTER, 700.**

WINTHROP, 700, 1.

Chauncy.  
Fayerweather.  
Hastings.  
Phillips.  
Tolman.  
Townsend.  
Warren.

WISWALL, 701.

Farmer.  
Jackson.  
Newman.

WITHERELL, 701.

Benjamin.  
Bryant.  
Caulkins.  
Deane.  
Hobart.  
Oldham.  
Parish.

WOOD, 701.

Buck.  
Fuller.  
Greenwood.  
Maccoone.  
Oldham.  
Rushton.

WOODMANCY, 702.

Clark.

WOODWARD, 702.

Brown.  
Cheever.  
Dana.  
Eddy.  
Fisher.  
Gates.

Goodnow.

Gove.  
Greely.  
Greenwood.  
Hammond.  
Hunting.  
Hyde.  
Moore.  
Myrick.  
Patten.  
Robbins.  
Stone.  
Waite.

WOOLSON, 702.

Bond.  
Chadwick.  
How.  
Hyde.  
Jones.

WORWOOD, 702.

WYER, 702.

Lawrence.

WYETH, 702-6.

Andrew.  
Bowman.  
Brooks.  
Champney.  
Cook.  
Coolidge.  
Corlett.  
Cutter.  
Duntin.  
Fessenden.  
Fillebrown.  
Fiske.  
Fitch.

Flagg.

Fox.  
Francis.  
Gamage.  
Gray.  
Green.  
Hancock.  
Hastings.  
Hill.  
Jarvis.  
Kendall.  
Munroe.  
Newell.  
Newman.  
Parker.  
Prentice.  
Read.  
Sargent.  
Sawin.  
Shepard.  
Smith.  
Stearns.  
Stimson.  
Stone.  
Tapley.  
Tidd.  
Ward.  
Watson.  
Webster.  
Willard.  
Wilson.  
Winship.  
Winslow.  
Woodward.  
Wright.  
YOUNG, 706.

## ERRATA.

---

- Page 5, line 30, *for* 1837 *read* 1807.  
Page 6, note 1, *for* 45, 46 *read* 38, 39.  
Page 12, note 1, *for* 84, *read* 85.  
Page 20, note 2, *for* xv. *read* xiv.  
Page 32, line 26, *to* Abraham Morrill *add* <sup>s</sup>.  
Page 32, line 30, *to* Garrad Haddon *add* <sup>s</sup>.  
Page 35, line 27, *for* 1836 *read* 1636.  
Page 44, note 7, *for* Boardman *read* Bordman.  
Page 143, note 1, *for* Barnard *read* Bernard.  
Page 168, note 11, *dele* "  
Page 214, line 25, *for* Bordman *read* Boardman.  
Page 263, line 4, *for* Bobbins *read* Robbins.  
Page 292, line 46, *for* Boardman *read* Bordman.  
Page 316, line 3, *for* 1860 *read* 1858.  
Page 438, line 1, *for* O'Hara *read* O'Hare.  
Page 526, line 2, *after* his *read* second.  
Page 532, line 7 from bottom, *dele* John.  
Page 569, line 25, *for* Abbot *read* Abbott.  
Page 652, line 43, *for* 1739 *read* young.













HUS

P1425h

Paige, Lucius Robinson

History of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

437619

University of Toronto  
Library

---

DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET

---



